Gc
976.4
M5lme
1437098

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 02289 9659

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

https://archive.org/details/memorialbiograph00unse_0

A

MEMORIAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL HISTORY

OF

Navarro, Henderson, Anderson, Limestone, Freestone and Leon Counties,

TEXAS.

ILLUSTRATED

Containing a History of this Important Section of the Great State of Texas, from the Earliest Period of its Occupancy to the Present Time, together with Glimpses of its Prospects; also Biographical Mention of Many of the Pioneers and Prominent Citizens of the Present Time, and Full-page Portraits of Some of the most Eminent Men of this Section.

"A people that takes no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants."—*Macaulay.*

CHICAGO:

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY.

1893.

CONTENTS.

1437098

OUTLINE HISTORY OF TEXAS:
- Indians and Earliest Explorers ... 9
- Boundary ... 10
- Physical Features ... 11
- Districts ... 12
- Llano Estacado ... 13
- Rivers ... 13
- Elevations ... 14
- Minerals ... 15
- Early Expeditions ... 15
- Cessions ... 18
- Missions ... 18
- Colonization ... 19, 21
- Skirmishes ... 20
- Population ... 23
- Taxation ... 24
- The Revolution ... 26
- Transitional ... 41
- Settled Government ... 42
- Civil War ... 48
- Reconstruction ... 60
- Later History ... 71
- The Present ... 75
- Presidents and Governors of Texas ... 75

NAVARRO COUNTY:
- Geology ... 77
  - Major Burton's Geological Collection ... 81
- Settlement ... 82
  - Experiences of a Surveying Party ... 84
  - Fight at Battle Creek ... 89
  - Further Indian Depredations ... 93
  - The Mercer Colony ... 94
  - Captain Stokes' Reminiscences ... 98
  - Items from Colonel Wm. Croft ... 101
  - Settlement, continued ... 104
  - Customs and Inner Life ... 106
- The County Organized ... 112
  - Sketch of Antonio Navarro ... 114
  - Early Records ... 116
- The Courts ... 123
- The Civil War ... 138
  - Navarro County After the War ... 141
- Towns and Thoroughfares ... 142
  - Corsicana ... 148
  - Dawson ... 172
  - Blooming Grove ... 172
- Educational ... 172
- Churches ... 178
- Miscellany ... 185

HENDERSON COUNTY:
- Geology ... 189
- Settlement ... 195
- The County as Organized ... 200
- The Courts ... 203
- The Civil War ... 204
- Towns, etc ... 206
- Schools ... 208
- Churches ... 209
- Miscellany ... 210

ANDERSON COUNTY:
- Topography ... 216
- Geology ... 217
- Settlement ... 227
- The County Organized ... 249
- The Courts ... 254
- The Late War ... 258
- Towns and Railroads:
  - Palestine ... 261
  - Elkhart ... 287
  - Nechesville ... 287
  - Tucker ... 290
  - Tennessee Colony ... 292
  - Bradford ... 295
- Population ... 296
- Schools ... 297
- Churches ... 299
- Statistical ... 301

LIMESTONE COUNTY:
- Geology ... 304
- Indians ... 307

Settlement by the Whites 312
Organic History. 346
The Courts 349
The Great War.....353
Towns..... 354
Mexia 358
Groesbeck..... 366
Kosse 376
Thornton 378
Tehuacana..... 379
Schools.....381
Churches 386
Statistical..... 388
FREESTONE COUNTY:
Physical Features.... 391
Settlement..... 394
Organization, etc.....409
Judicial 411
The Late Civil War 416
Towns and Railroads..... 418
Fairfield 418
Wortham 423
Bonner..... 431
Educational..... ...433
Religious..... 435
Census Items..... 437
LEON COUNTY:
Natural Features.....439
The Indians and Pioneer Times.....440
The County as Organized.....451
Judicial 455
The Cruel War... 458
Towns.....460
Centreville 463
Jewett.... 465
Oakwood 468
Marquez..... 470
Population 483
Educational 483
Religious..... 484
From the Census 485

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

A

Adams, P. G.....648
Adkisson, William. 716
Ainsworth. W. G.....553
Akin, D. A..... 831
Alderman, J. W... 749
Allen, J. A.....744
Allison, A. B.....541
Allyn, C. H.....699
Amos, F. M.....473
Anders, P. L.....730
Anderson, A. G.....412
Anderson, J. E..... 466
Anderson, J. P.....551
Anderson, William.....405
Anglin, J. C.....674
Anglin, John.....675
Armour, James.....489
Arvin, J. A.....362
Askew, J. W..... 722
Avant, M. S..... 292

B

Bailey, J. A. S..... 804
Baldwin, J. C.....733
Barron, J. E.....378
Barry, A.....341
Bassett, H.....864
Bateman, E. E. 822
Bates, C. S.... 726
Beall, E. G.....802
Beasley, Mat.....615
Beaton, Alex.....131
Beaty, J. F.....757
Beene, G. K..... .838
Beene, J. K.....780
Bell, C. R.....287
Bennett, James.....628
Bennett, J. W.....781
Black, G. W.....874
Blackmon, W. J.... 493
Blain, W. G.....734
Blankinship, J. S.....888
Boggs, A. D.... 470
Bogy, S. W.....680
Bond, S. F.....866
Bond, T. W..... 600
Bonham, M. L.....567
Bonner, J. I.....892
Bonner, W. E.....431
Bonner, Wm.....549
Botter, A. W..... 825
Bounds, J. H. 883
Bounds, T. A. & Bro.....428
Bower, C. F.... ..... .889
Bowers. A. L.....835
Boyd, H. A.....344
Boyd, John.....344
Bradford, P. L.....295
Bradley, L. D 632
Bragg, J. T.....521
Brim, L. R.....536
Brooks, C. N 612
Brown, A. N 809
Brown, W. M 663
Brown, W. P.....373
Broyles, B. F.....841
Bryant, J. T..... 709
Buckingham, J. A.....783
Burleson, A. L..... ...763
Burleson, John.....407
Byers, A. M.....760
Byers, J. E..... 760

C

Caldwell, E. W.....557
Calhoun, R. W 556
Carrington, D. W..... ...472
Carroll, B. F..... .649
Cely, B. C.....878
Cely, J. F..... 891
Chambers, W. R.....677
Chamblee, J. B.....422
Chandler, A. H..... 574
Cherry, W. C..... 498
Childress, O.....742
Clark, M. S 755
Cobb, W. A..... 415
Cogdell, J. L.....668
Cole, R. M.....476
Coleman, Ansel.....725
Colley, J. M 640
Colley, Thomas.....277
Collins, R. M.... 513
Coltharp, W. H.....771
Compton, D. K..... 867
Conner, E. P.....517
Conrad, J. M.....667
Cook, J. J..... 693
Cooper, James.....427
Cox, J. L..... 538
Crawford, G. A..... 857
Crawford, W. J..... 566
Croft, William.....102
Cubley, R. H.....492
Curry, T. L.....376

D

Damon, H. G.....578
Daniel, T. S.....728
Davidson, W. Y.... 765
Dawson, B.....711
Day, Zachary..... ...810
De la Fosee, C. H.....495
Dennis, T. H..... .748
Denton, J. T.....855
Dickerson, D. M..... 837
Douglas, J. W.....814
Doyle, W. E 487
Drake, M. M..... 636
Drane, M.....164
Drinkard, A. M.....520
Driskill, T. F. & M. L.....539
Dunagan, L. A.... 753
Dunn, E. E.....798
Dunn, T. R.....702
Duren, Alex.....506
Durham, B. F... 253
Durst, B.... 449
Durst, H.....450

E

Edens, J. W.....692
Eliot, G. W.... 818
Emerson, J. M.....661
Estes, J. F.....853
Everett, G. W..... ...806
Ewing, J. W.....260
Ezell, T. A.....830
Ezell, P. W.....283

F

Farmer, P. E..... 657
Farrar, L. J... 368
Fitzgerald, J. T. S.....527
Flannigan, J. D..... 627
Floyd, J. T.....816
Forbes, E. G.... 509
Foscue, W. J.....872
Foster, W. C.....740
Fouty, Clinton..... 94
Freeman, B. F.....754
Freeman, R. W.....289
Frost, S. R. 137
Fullwood, J. A..... 563

G

Gallemore, Mrs. M. E.....669
Gardner, B. H.....255
Garrity, James.....157

Germany, J. W.....804
Germany, T. A.....552
Gilbert, D. J.....496
Gilbert, J. S.....609
Gill, A. S.....573
Gill, W. H.....257
Gill, Wm. H.....565
Goodman, R. P.....847
Graham, J. A.....559
Grant, J. H.....828
Grayson, H. A.....474
Grayson, T. B.....833
Green, Ben.....576
Green, J. Y.....212
Greenlee, R.....746
Gresham, J. B.....768
Griffis, J. L.....658
Grizzard, C. P.....759
Gulick, J. W.....169

H

Haden, J. H.....572
Hail, J. J.....789
Hall, T. H.....787
Hallum, J. M.....558
Hamilton, C. C.....779
Hancock, B. J.....569
Hanks, J. S.....287
Hardy, James.....697
Harris, C. T.....737
Harrison, J. A.....590
Harriss, M. H.....432
Hart, C. H.....623
Hartzell, B. F.....875
Hawkins, P.....553
Haynie, W. D.....533
Haynie, Wm.....477
Headlee, Emmet.....529
Hearne, J. R.....280
Helm, Cyrus.....823
Henry, J. R.....653
Henry, Wm.....653
Herren, R. W.....868
Herring, E.....881
Herring, E. R.....619
Herring, M.....361
Herring, W. H.....843
Hightower, C. B.....671
Hill, Larkin.....884
Hill, Wm. B.....588
Holleman, M. P.....450
Holleman, R.....560
Holleman, T. Y.....450
Holmes, Wm.....707
Hood, W. F.....687
Houston, B. F.....522
Howard, A. R.....800
Howard, Jasper.....824
Howard, Mike.....177
Hudson, G. W.....294
Huey, Joseph.....776
Hunter, H. J.....593

I

Irwin, N. C.....535

J

Jackson, N. H.....660
Jackson, R. M.....854
Jameson, W. G.....782
Jayne, A. A.....664
Jennings, W. W.....589
Jester, G. T.....153
Johnson, J. A.....737
Johnson, S. J. T.....633
Johnston, D. J.....501
Johnston, R. B.....562
Jones, S. M.....758
Jones, W. B.....500
Jones, William C.....641
Joyce, J. H.....907

K

Karner, John.....601
Kemp, M. W.....360
Kendall, W. C.....285
Kendrick, J. R.....293
Kennedy, G. B.....873
Kerley, J. W.....898
Kerr, James, Sr.....524
Kerr, S. H.....795
Kerr, W. J. W.....698
Kincaid, W. A.....666
King, Lamartine.....637
Kinnebrew, A. B.....793
Kirven, O. C.....904
Kirven, T. C.....897
Kirven, William.....850
Knox, W. D.....812

L

Lackey, J. A.....526
Lacy, W. Y.....242
Lamb, Sam.....583
Latimer, G. W.....555
Lauderdale, E. J.....561
Lea, P. M.....699
Lewis, G. W.....774
Lewis, J. F.....543
Light, The.....543
Link, E. W.....277
Link, H. H.....277
Long, D. R.....817
Longbotham, T.....423
Looney, F. B.....469
Loop, W. W.....630
Lotspeich, J.....680
Love, R. M.....351
Lumpkin, J. R.....703
Lynch, A.....710

M

Marsh, R. B.....673
Martin, G. M.....615
Martin, Marion.....797
Matthews, R. H.....681
Mays, R. J.....729
McCallon, H. T.....564
McConnico, C. J.....778
McDaniel, A. G.....708
McDaniel, A. W.....377
McDaniel, Jerry.....463
McDaniel, J. H.....446
McDonald, D. L.....888
McDonald, M. L.....363
McFadden, Thomas S.....785
McGarity, J. A.....705
McGee, J. A.....617
McGilvary, J. C.....813
McKie, B. G.....631
McKie, B. D.....547
McKinney, H. C.....863
McKnight, J. B.....534
McMeans, J. L.....244
McMeans, S. A.....246
McSpadden, L. O.....899
Merrill, R. P.....844
Michaux, Narcissa.....286
Milam, B. Y.....290
Miller, A. M.....421
Miller, J. A.....877
Miller, M. N.....793
Miller, T. A.....512
Milligan, A. M.....706
Mistrot, J. J.....685
Mitcham, J. M.....745
Mitchell, R. A.....839
Montgomery, P. K.....819
Moody, J. I.....894
Moore, Alvin.....859
Moore, B. L.....694
Moore, F. B.....718
Morgan, W. I.....752
Morris, G. W.....701
Munger, H. M.....626
Murphy, David.....646
Murphy, William L.....647

N

Nash, H. C.....544
Newman, T. B.....849
Norris, J. J.....542
Norvell, E.....608

O

Oliver, A. J.....620
Oliver, F. C.....372
Oliver, J. H.....480
Oliver, John.....740
Oliver, R.....660
Otts, J. F.....610
Owen, Preston.....762
Ozment, J. W.....271

P

Parker, J. P., Jr.....478
Pells, J. F.....886
Person, L. R.....343
Petty, John N.....766
Petty, W. M.....761
Philpott, B. A.....592

Pickett, John 704
Pierce, William J.....281
Pipkin, J. F.....727
Pope, J. W.....606
Posey, J. M.....866
Posey, T. B.....865
Powell, J. W.....457
Prendergast, D. M.....364
Prendergast, L. B.....613
Price, D. J.....621
Pruitt, H. B.....656

Q

Quarles, C. M.....821

R

Rakestraw, G. A.....596
Ramsey, J. H.....582
Rankin, J. D.....374
Ransom, J. R.....686
Ratliff, C. C.....611
Rawls, W. B.....842
Reid, D. S.....896
Reilly, J. B.....545
Rice, J. H.....587
Rice, T. B.....570
Richardson, J.....871
Robbins, A. S.....832
Roberts, H. G 691
Roberts, W. S.....732
Robertson, W. W.....622
Robinson, James.....786
Robinson, J. B.....624
Robinson, S. W.....856
Rogers, A. J.....794
Rogers, G. L.....712
Rogers, W. L.....715
Roland, W. T.....599
Royall, N. R.....282
Rucker, W. G.....861

S

Sanders, J. C.....808
Sanders, R. J.....497
Sawyers, O. B.....604
Scott, S. J.....719
Selman, J. T.....852
Sessions, E. G.....585
Sessions, G A.....403
Sharp, Mrs. S. A.....651
Sharp, Z. T.....642
Siddons, W. P.....900
Simpson, L. D.....631
Simkins, E. J.....491
Simmons, J. W.....507
Sims, J. F.....771
Slade, J. B.....532
Sloan, A. C.....665
Sloan, Hugh.....503
Smith, A. J.....717
Smith, J. J.....878
Smith, M. B.....605
Smith, Robert.....537
Smith, S. H.....882
Smith, Stephen.....585
Smyth, E. B.....672
Sneed, A. W.....869
Sneed, W. N 739
Southworth, J. A.....504
Sowders, B. V.....885
Spear, A. J.....214
Speed, G. W. 796
Spillers, W. H.....654
Steele, A. M.....827
Steele, Hampton.....784
Steele, R. E.....531
Stell, J. D.....464
Stephens, C. T.....502
Stephens, J. W.....842
Stephens, W. M 791
Sterne, Adolphus.....246
Sterne, C. A 248
Stevens, R. W 453
Steward, J. T.....510
St. John, W. P.....454
Stokes, Thomas 516
Storey, W. F.....723
Stroud, A. L.....689
Stroud, T. K.....729
Stroud, L. A.....639
Stubbs, J. J.....430
Stubbs, P. L 880
Stubenrauch Brothers.....644
Suttle, J. T.....890
Swaim, R. H.....684
Swain, R. W.....768
Swanson, H. C.....528
Swink, H. A.....515

T

Talbot, H. C.....487
Teague, John F.....679
Thetford, J. H.....721
Thomas, J. M.....511
Thomason, G. W.....799
Thornton, A. P.....811
Tidwell, J. C.....735
Tucker, J. L.....743
Tulles, J. A.....595
Tyus, J. B.....638

V

Vickers, J. H.....859

W

Wade, T. W.....380
Walker, S. S.....369
Waltman, J. W.....467
Walton, J. L.....488
Walton, R. W.....683
Ward, R. P.....690
Washburn, G. R.....834
Watkins, W. B. W.....752
Watkins, J. R.....751
Watson, W. A.....769
Weaver, J. M.....550
Welborn, M. B.....251
Wells, J. C.....895
Westmoreland, W. T 761
Wheeler, L. T.....805
Whitcomb, J. D.....371
Wiley, O.....850
Willard, J. A.....848
Williams, P. E. A.....764
Wilson, J. J.....522
Wilson, Robert.....571
Wilson, W. T.....670
Winkler, Mrs. A. V.....162
Winkler, C. M.....118
Witherspoon, A. N.....518
Womack, J. A.....845
Wood, A. F.....897
Wood, I. E.....643
Wood, Joshua.....689
Woodard, J. H.....546
Wright, G. A.....274
Wright, J. A.....815
Wright, William.....902

Y

Yarbrough, W. M.....777

Z

Zadek, Adolph.....713

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Armour, James.....489
Armour, Mrs.....489
Beaton, Alex.....131
Boyd, John 344
Drane, Meritt.....164
Hancock, B. J 569
Hardy, James.....697
Jester, George T.....153
Johnson, S. J. T.....633
Karner, John 601
Longbotham, Thomas.....423
Longbotham, Mary J.....423
Prendergast, D. M 364
Sloan, A. C.....665
Smith, Robert.....537
Trinity University.....382
Wade, T. W.....380
Winkler, C. M.....118

HISTORY OF

Navarro, Henderson, Anderson, Limestone, Freestone and Leon Counties,

TEXAS.

OUTLINE HISTORY OF TEXAS.

AS preliminary to the history of any section of a State it seems necessary to give an outline sketch of the State itself. There have been no less than ninety to 100 volumes, large and small, published strictly upon Texas matters, issued from time to time since the days of Texan independence,—the days when her heroic citizens were struggling with Mexico for local self-government; and in this remark we refer to all classes of subjects,—railroads, immigration, agriculture, trade, political matters, etc. Besides the volumes referred to, there have been hundreds of pamphlets, on scores of topics; and it is from the more substantial volumes that we glean the facts compiled in the following account. The compiler will endeavor to leave nothing untouched that is of genuine interest to those not possessing the large histories, whilst he shall condense freely,—give the kernel, not the hull, of the nut.

INDIANS AND EARLIEST EXPLORERS.

When the Spaniards arrived in Mexico, and in fact for nearly three centuries thereafter, numerous tribes of Indians inhabited the country, in addition to the semi-civilized Aztecs, or those peopling the more southern portions of the vast territory stretching from what is now the upper boundary of Texas to the gulf. In the upper, or rather eastern, section of this

New Spain—in short, Texas—a very powerful tribe of Indians, who called themselves Tehas, lived and roamed. They were members of the great Caddo family, and from the name Tehas comes Texas. The country, however, has been known by various names. The northern portion at one time bore the title of New Phillipines, while to the westward on the old maps it was called Estremadura or Coahuila. The Spaniard De Narvaez traversed the country from the Rio Grande to Mobile in 1522, and in 1537 De Nisa, another Spaniard, visited the village of Isleta. Three years later, 1540, Coronado took formal possession of the village in the name of the Spanish crown. Missionaries accompanied these conquerors, and after they subdued their almost defenseless victims, administered to them the rites of religion, thereby stilling their consciences for the barbarities practiced. Espejo, at the head of a force, also having in his train a number of missionaries, took possession of Santa Fé and El Paso. One hundred years later, 1685, the French laid claim to a large portion of Texas, basing it upon the fact of La Salle and his colony having landed upon the coast. The old French maps give it as a portion of Louisiana. The Spanish put it down as a part of New Spain, and very justly, taking into consideration the fact of the conquest by Cortez. Those rival claims were unsettled for many years after the last date mentioned. In the meantime a small but powerful young giant had been born, who began stretching out his arms at quite an infantile age. In 1803 France sold Louisiana to the United States; but this young Hercules also wanted Florida and Texas. Spain, however, did not want to part with either, but in 1819 she was induced to surrender Florida, in consideration of which the United States gave up all claim on Texas; but just when she had obtained any claim on Mexican territory history fails to state. Yet Uncle Sam was only following in the footprints of much older States, and he may, possibly, some day perform a few more imitations.

BOUNDARY.

The boundary of Texas on the north, up to the period of the Revolution, was still unsettled, several large settlements on the south side of Red river being claimed by both Texas and Arkansas, and not until 1849 was the matter definitely adjusted. Richard Ellis, for whom Ellis county was named, lived in one of the disputed settlements in the Red river country. He was a prominent citizen and represented his municipality in the convention of 1836, being president of that body. The doubt existing, as stated, as to which government this section of country belonged, to be certain of representation, his son, who lived in the same house with him, was elected to the legislature of Arkansas as a citizen of Miller county, of the State named. The elder Ellis died in 1849. In 1850 Texas sold Santa Fé, now known as New Mexico, thus parting with 98,360 square miles of territory, equaling an acreage of 56,240,640. According to the treaty map, published in 1850, Texas had left after the sale 237,321 square miles, equal to 151,885,440 acres; but estimates from our own land office give the State 268,684 square miles of territory, exclusive of

Greer county. The State is nearly 1,000 miles from north to south in its greatest extent, and very little less from east to west.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

The geographical situation of this vast empire, stretching as it does from the Gulf of Mexico half way to the Pacific ocean, and presenting a variety of climate unequaled on the face of the globe, is something that the ordinary thinker fails to grasp at first thought. In those portions of the State devoted to agriculture a large proportion of the land is susceptible of cultivation, and immense bodies are as rich and fertile as can be found on the continent. This is true not only of the alluvial bottoms, but also of a considerable proportion of the prairie lands in the interior. Persons are apt to speak of sections of Texas as being especially adapted to certain products. They say the "stock region," the "sugar belt," the "cotton belt," the "wheat region," etc., seemingly thereby to imply that the sections named are fitted only for those certain products. But such is not the case, as every kind of stock can be raised anywhere in the State with proper attention, and every arable acre of land in the State will produce cotton, corn, sorghum, potatoes, peaches, grapes, etc. Sugar from the ribbon cane may be profitably cultivated everywhere south of the thirtieth parallel of north latitude, and wheat, rye, oats, apples, etc., anywhere north of the latitude indicated. In a number of counties cotton, wheat and corn can be raised almost in the same field. For a distance of fifty to 100 miles interiorly from the coast the country is quite level, but beyond this it is rolling, with gradual elevations and corresponding depressions, continuing to become more and more elevated till it finally becomes hilly and then mountainous in the northwestern counties. Texas is an inclined plane, stretching from its northwestern limits to the gulf, into which, by way of its thousand streams, it empties all its waters. Persons who have never been in Texas are under the impression that it is very unhealthful; that the heat is violently excessive, and that those who are unused to the climate run great risk in coming here. This is very far from the truth. The temperature of Texas in the hottest days of summer is usually several degrees less than the greatest heat of the northern cities; and whilst sunstroke is common in those cities, there is not a single well-authenticated case of death from that cause on record or otherwise in the whole of Texas. In winter the difference in temperature is still more apparent, the cold being many degrees greater in the northern cities than here. Texas has the most uniform, equable and mild climate of all States in the Union, and is therefore the most healthful. As an evidence of the truthfulness of this assertion, one has but to look upon the citizens of the big State of Texas, and he will see people in proportion to the size of the grand empire wherein he is living,—large men and women, strong and active, riding and walking in the flaming sun as unconcerned about the heat as though no such thing existed. Kentucky has popularly been supposed to produce the largest men, and well has she

sustained her reputation in that regard; but it is the opinion of the writer that if a new measurement were taken, Kentucky would have to take second place, or hold her own by an inappreciable difference. Western Texas is fast gaining a reputation for its health-imparting breezes, and annually thousands of invalids visit those regions, many of them coming away entirely cured at the end of the season.

DISTRICTS.

A State as vast as Texas must, for convenience alone, be subdivided into districts, and in this case these districts are each large enough to form one or more States equal to any in the Union. What is known as Northern Texas includes within its area a double or triple tier of counties on the south side of Red river as far west as the counties of Wise, Montague, Erath, and others,—thirty or more. But this subdivision must again be divided, and about twelve counties should properly be attached to East Texas, as the character of the country on the east differs widely from that on the west. The first is heavily timbered and the other is prairie land, rolling and very fertile. The timber of this region is valuable, especially the pine, extensive sawmills being found throughout the country. Besides the pine there is post oak, black jack and some hickory. Water is abundant, generally good—invariably freestone. West of this timbered section commences the great prairie region. In the western portion of this subdivision commence the "mountains," so called, and although they do not possess the altitude of the Rockies, the Alleghanies, or the Blue Ridge, yet they are true mountains, with rocky ledges, spurs, precipices, etc. Many of these elevations are isolated cones, rising from the table lands; to the southward some of them are covered with cedar, valuable for fencing. East Texas includes about twenty counties, lying between the Trinity river and the State line on the east, and extends from the Gulf of Mexico to the southern boundary of Northern Texas. Much of this division is flat, and a considerable portion is covered with valuable timber. Numerous rivers and creeks traverse all portions of it, many of the streams being navigable. Middle Texas lies below Northern Texas and embraces all the territory from its upper boundary to the gulf between the Trinity and Colorado rivers. The bottom lands of the Brazos, which of course is included in this section, is extremely fertile. These alluvial lands have been aptly compared to the delta of the Nile. Within the bounds indicated are the cities of Austin, Galveston and Houston, and a number of other growing towns and thickly populated counties. Ordinarily considered, West Texas includes all of the country west of the Colorado river, but the country between the Colorado and Austin on the northeast, and Bexar county on the southwest, and the Colorado and San Antonio rivers to the gulf, must also be included. About forty counties lying north of Bexar, and extending to the western line of Kimball county and thence to the Red river, including Greer, and all eastward to North Texas, is what forms that portion of the State known as Northwest Texas. The character of the

country is similar to that of Northern Texas. To a large extent, it is as yet undeveloped. It is supposed to be inexhaustible in mineral wealth and for agricultural purposes. Southwest Texas includes all the country south of Crockett county, between the San Antonio and Rio Grande rivers. It is an extremely rich section of the State, and was visited and partially settled at a very early date. This applies to a small portion of it, but the entire region is well adapted to the raising of cattle. What is known as the mineral region comprises a large scope of country composed of the counties of Crockett, Tom Green, Pecos, Presidio, and El Paso. Its mineral resources, however, have only been partially developed, but the region gives great promise of future wealth. The character of the country is very similar to the Pan Handle or Staked Plains region, and a description of one would answer for the other.

LLANO ESTACADO.

In regard to the famous name, Staked Plains, the best explanation of the matter is in this wise: A number of stakes driven into the soil were discovered by the early explorers of the country, some of which had upon their tops skeleton heads of buffalo; but it has been conjectured that, when the Fathers in 1734 traversed the country from Santa Fé to San Saba to establish a fort and mission, they set up these stakes and placed buffalo heads upon them in order that others who might follow them could the better find their way across the trackless wilderness. Thus came the Spanish Llano Estacado. This region is described, in connection with a map, in Yoakum's History of Texas, published in 1856, as follows: "From the head waters of the Red, Brazos and Colorado rivers the Rio Pecos is a desolate and sterile plain from 100 to 200 miles in width, elevated about 4,500 feet above the Gulf of Mexico, without water or timber and with a scanty vegetation. But the facts, as since ascertained, are different. All the great rivers, from the Canadian on the north to the Pecos and Rio Grande on the south, have their sources in springs found in cañons penetrating this plateau, or from underground streams, from the same source, issuing out at the surface, as at San Antonio, San Marcos and other points. Colonel Shafter, of the United States army, made a thorough reconnoissance of this region in 1875, and he reported that large portions of it were adapted to grazing, having sufficient timber for all necessary purposes, with good running water along nearly the whole route he passed over. He started from Fort Concho, in Tom Green county, about 215 miles northwest of San Antonio. He says there are numerous springs in the ravines and cañons.

RIVERS.

The rivers of Texas are numerous, and many of them are navigable. In the northeastern section are the Red river, Big Cypress and Lake Soda, which are navigable during the rainy seasons, and considerable trade is caried on with New Orleans by means of them. The Red river on the old Spanish maps is called Naugdoches, after an Indian tribe that formerly lived along that stream. The Sabine is the

eastern boundary of the State from the thirty-third parallel of latitude to the Gulf of Mexico. The Spaniards called it Adaes, but in 1718 De Alarconne called it Rio de San Francisco de Sabinas. The Angelina and Nueces rivers enter Sabine lake. Trinity river has been variously called. The Indians named it Arkokisa and La Salle called it River of Canoes, because he had to procure canoes to cross it. The San Jacinto empties into Galveston bay, after forming a junction with Buffalo bayou. The Brazos has been ascended in boats 600 miles to the falls near Marlin. The Spaniards are said to have given the name Colorado to the Brazos, but by some means the names were interchanged. The San Bernard and Caney creeks have been navigated, the first for about twenty miles and the latter about seventy. In 1847 a small steamboat, built above the obstructions at the mouth of the Colorado river, ascended that stream to the falls above Austin, 600 miles. The Indian name for this stream was Pasho hono, and tradition has it that a party of Spanish explorers, after nearly famishing for water, suddenly came upon this river and reverently kneeling called it Brazos de Dios—"Arm of God." The Navidad and its confluent is navigable thirty miles, to Texana, and the Guadalupe has been navigated seventy miles, to Victoria. Its principal western branch is the San Antonio, which is sometimes called the Medina. The Nueces river is navigable for small vessels up to the vicinity of San Patricio. The Rio Grande, so prominent in the annals of Texas and her struggles with Mexico, and forming the boundary between the two, is navigable for 500 miles, to Comargo. The stream bears three names. At Santa Fé it is called Rio del Norte; at Reinosa it is the Rio Bravo.

ELEVATIONS.

The elevations in Texas shown on the old maps at a time when guessing as to the character of a country was in vogue and were largely the result of imagination or highly colored descriptions given by persons who had seen these "mountains" from a long distance. While some of them are mountains, as stated previously, yet if they were in a mountainous region they would be called hills. The early maps had the Tehuacana mountains in Limestone county; Colorado mountains, above Austin; Guadalupe mountains in Kerr county; Pack Saddle and other peaks in Llano county. Later maps have Double mountain at the northwest corner of Jones county; White Sand Hills in Tom Green county; Chenate and other peaks in Presidio county; and Eagle mountains in El Paso county. One of the highest points in the State, the top of one of the spurs of what is called the Guadalupe range, is 5,000 feet above the sea level, but it must not be understood that these spurs are anywhere near that figure from their bases. They are very modest and do not hold their heads very high. Red river, at the mouth of the Big Wichita, has an elevation of about 900 feet; San Antonio, 600; Austin, 600; Castroville, 767; Fort Duncan, 800; Fort Lincoln, 900; Fort Inge, 845; Fort Clark, 1,000; Round Rock, 1,145; Fort Chadburn, 2,120; Phantom Hill, 2,300; Fredericksburg, 1,500;

Valley of the Pecos, 2,350; Jacksboro, 2,000; El Paso, 3,750; highest point on the San Antonio and El Paso road, 5,765; Llano Estacado, about 2,400; Fort North, 629; Dallas, 481.

MINERALS.

Minerals, especially copper, exist in large quantities, said to be inexhaustible in several counties of the State, especially in Archer, Wichita, Clay, Haskell, territory of Bexar, and counties of Pecos and Presidio. Immense hills of copper, extending to the Rio Grande in the district indicated, are known to exist, some of the ore yielding 55.44 per cent. of pure metal. Tests have even shown a higher percentage than the figures given. The ore contains, also, some silver and one oxide of iron. Manganese, cobalt, nickel, lead and silver are also found. Lead and silver are always associated together in the deposits in Texas. A sample of the combination, from a vein in Llano county, gave 286 ounces of silver and 74.45 per cent. lead. There are shafts in the section mentioned that were undoubtedly worked by the Spaniards, as at fifty feet from the surface drill and chisel marks were found. The most remarkable deposits of iron exist in northwestern Texas, considered by experts to fully equal in extent and richness the deposits of Sweden, Missouri, New York and New Jersey. They comprise almost every variety, exhibiting magnetic, specular, spathic and hematite ores. Loose masses of ore lie scattered over the surface of the ground in Llano, Mason and other more western counties. Analysis has given 96.890 per cent. of peroxide of iron, with 2.818 per cent. of insoluble silicious substances, proving it to be a magnetic oxide, which will yield 74.93 pounds of metallic iron to 100 pounds of ore. Coal, not only bituminous, and of the class of the best western grades, but anthracite equaling the best Pennsylvania, is found, whilst deposits of asphaltum, gypsum and guano are abundant. Many salt springs are also found, as well as springs impregnated with petroleum.

EARLY EXPEDITIONS.

There is little doubt that the Spanish claim to Mexico, when taking into consideration all the facts, was a just and equitable one, at least over the claims of France. Spanish explorers from the Mexican territory proper had traversed Texas as early as the latter part of the sixteenth century and the beginning of the seventeenth. Being in Texas, they, according to the usages in vogue, no doubt took formal possession in the name of their sovereign, or not considering it a separate territory, waived the ceremony, looking upon it as a matter of course that it belonged to the Spanish crown. But, notwithstanding these facts, historians usually begin the history of Texas with the landing of La Salle upon its soil in 1685.

After crossing from the lakes and descending the Mississippi river, and having planted the standard of France at its mouth, La Salle returned to France to obtain means and men to plant a colony at the mouth of the great stream in order that a new route be opened for commerce between France and her Canadian colonies. The "grand monarch" granted all that his loyal and

enterprising subjects desired. Louis XIV. gave him a commission to establish colonies and placed at his command four finely equipped vessels: the Joil, a frigate of thirty-six guns; the Belle, carrying six guns, a personal present from the king to La Salle; the Amiable, a ship of some 200 tons' burden; and a small vessel, the St. Francis, a supply boat. A naval officer of distinction, Beaujean, who was in command of the frigate, also was in command as sailing master of all the vessels, but under the direction of La Salle, except as to the navigation of the fleet, until they should arrive in America. Seven missionaries, 100 soldiers, thirty volunteers, together with mechanics, girls, etc., accompanied the expedition,—in all about 300 souls, among whom were two nephews of La Salle.

The expedition started from Rochelle, but during the voyage, a long and tedious one, disputes arose between La Salle and his naval commander. The Spaniards captured the St. Francis.

On December 26 land was discovered, which was supposed to be the coast of Florida. They were mistaken and driven far to the westward by winds. A landing was finally made near Corpus Christi early in January, 1685, says Joutel, the historian of the party. They finally reached their destination after many hardships and the loss of the Amiable; and to still add to their sad condition they got into trouble with the Indians, who killed two of their principal men, Ory and Des Loges, besides which the naval commander got angry with La Salle and sailed away to France with one of the two remaining vessels, taking the crew and a considerable portion of the ammunition and supplies. La Salle was still anxious to get to the Mississippi river. Leaving Joutel in charge of the little fort which had been erected, the great explorer started on a hunt for the mighty current. He passed too far to the westward, having reached the Brazos; so he returned to the fort. He had ordered a faithful friend in Canada, De Tonti, to descend the Mississippi until he reached the mouth of the Arkansas, where he was to erect a fort and gather supplies for the colony he was to bring to America. He started to discover the point where he believed De Tonti would be, but disaster again met La Salle, and he once more returned to his base of operations. He had started with twenty men, and only eight remained of that number. At the fort he found the numbers so decreased that he had only thirty-four persons left to him out of the original 300. With seventeen companions, on January 12, 1687, La Salle started for the northwest, taking with him Joutel, and leaving the fort in charge of Sieur Barber, who had married one of the maidens brought out from France. This expedition was fatal to La Salle, as not only his nephew, Moragnet, and two of his most faithful men were slain by five malcontents of his party, but the distinguished explorer also lost his life at the hands of Duhaut, who in turn was shot by Heins. Joutel succeeded to the command, and pursuing their journey across Red river they were gratified on reaching the mouth of the Arkansas river to see the French flag floating over the fort erected by the loyal De Tonti. As soon as this expedition into

Texas became known in Mexico measures were taken to dislodge the French, and the Count of Monclova, who became viceroy in November, 1686, made the dislodgment one of the first acts of his administration. A military post was established in the interior, and Captain De Leon made governor of Coahuila. The governor from his post sent out a party to oust the French from their post on the Lavaca river. This Spanish captain or governor was a very humane man. He recovered, not to say captured, a few of the followers of La Salle, and kindly sent them back to their own country. Also learning of the brutal murder of La Salle, Captain De Leon sought out two of the conspirators, who were among the Indians, and after a trial sent them to the mines for life. He founded the mission of San Juan Bautista, on the Rio Grande, at Presidio. De Leon was succeeded, in 1691, by Domingo Teran, who became much interested in Texas, and penetrated the country as far as the Red river. In 1712 Louis XIV. of France granted to Anthony Crozat, a merchant, the Louisiana country, and a trading expedition was sent out to the Rio Grande by him. In 1718 war was declared between France and Spain, and in 1719 St. Denis and La Harpe, two French captains, collected a small force and invaded Texas, but they were repulsed by the Spaniards. Don Martin D'Alarconne, at that time having become governor of Texas, backed by a considerable force, proceeded to dislodge the few remaining French who had not left the country. La Harpe, in fact, had not left, but had taken refuge with some friendly Indians. As showing the courtesy existing between military commanders of that day, the following correspondence is given:

"*Monsieur:* I am very sensible of the politeness that M. De Bienville and yourself had the goodness to show me. The orders that I have received from the King, my master, are to maintain a good understanding with the French of Louisiana. My own inclinations lead me to afford them all equally the services that depend upon me.

"But I am compelled to say that your arrival at the Nassonite village surprises me much. Your governor could not be ignorant that the post you occupy belongs to my government, and that all the lands west of the Nassonites depend upon New Mexico. I counsel you to advise M. De Bienville of this, or you will force me to oblige you to abandon lands that the French have no right to occupy.

"I have the honor to be, etc.,

"D'Alarconne.

"*Trinity River*, May 20, 1719."

To this polite epistle the French commander replied:

"*Monsieur:* The order from his Catholic Majesty to maintain a good understanding with the French of Louisiana, and the kind intentions you have yourself expressed toward them, accord but little with your proceedings. Permit me to inform you that M. De Bienville is perfectly informed as to the limits of his government, and is very certain that the post of the Nassonites depends not upon the dominions of his Catholic Majesty. He also knows that the province of Las Tekas (Texas), of which you say you are

governor, is a part of Louisiana. M. De La Salle took possession in 1685, in the name of his Most Christian Majesty; and since then possession has been renewed from time to time.

"Respecting the post of the Nassonites, I cannot comprehend by what right you pretend that it forms a part of New Mexico. I beg leave to represent to you that Don Antonio de Miner, who discovered New Mexico in 1683, never penetrated east of the province, or the Rio Bravo. It was the French who first made alliance with the savage tribes in this region; and it is natural to conclude that a river that flows into the Mississippi, and the land it waters, belong to the King, my master. If you will do me the pleasure to come into this quarter, I will convince you that I hold a post that I know how to defend.

"I have the honor to be, etc.,

"De La Harpe.

"*Nassonite*, July 8, 1719."

Immediate hostilities between these two Chesterfieldian commanders seemed certainly imminent, but, fortunately for the French, D'Alarconne, not being reinforced, as he had requested and had been promised, resigned his position and returned to Mexico, thus leaving the French undisturbed in East Texas.

About the same time another French force came to Texas, under M. Belisle, who formed an alliance with some of the more civilized tribes, but after a feeble effort to maintain a settlement the project of colonization was abandoned, and with the failure also fell all claim of the French on Texas.

CESSIONS.

In 1768 France transferred her Louisiana possessions to Spain, but in 1800 Spain gave it back to France, being induced to this course through European complications. In 1803 the Emperor Bonaparte sold Louisiana to the United States. Disputes then arose as to the ownership of a portion of Texas, and the claim was based upon the former occupancy by La Salle.

During the discussion of these matters a more serious one was hatching. The numerous and powerful tribe of Natchez Indians, and a number of other "hostiles," as we call them now, formed a league for the purpose of exterminating or driving from the country the French in Louisiana and the Spaniards in Texas. The plans of these red warriors were well laid, and numbers were not lacking to carry out their designs; for the Natchez, the Comanches and the Apaches could put into the field possibly as many as 40,000 braves. Fortunately, the French commander, St. Denis, had been informed by some of his friends among the Indians of the plot, whereupon he took a force and entered the Natchez country and administered such a telling chastisement to that tribe that it put them out of the notion of going to war at that period. At San Antonio, also, there were troubles with the Indians, but Governor Bustillos organized an expedition and settled the redskins for the time being.

MISSIONS.

From the time of the occupation of Texas by the Spaniards till 1820, a number of "missions" (Catholic) were established. The first one was founded in 1690,

by Alonzo De Leon, on the Rio Grande, the first mass being celebrated May 25, that year. These missions were conducted by monks of the order of St. Francis. Desirable locations were always selected when obtainable. Large tracts of land were donated to the Fathers in charge, and as soon as practicable substantial stone buildings were erected. A chapel for worship was first built, and generally so constructed that it could be used as a fortress in case of an attack. As large a space as convenient surrounding the building was inclosed by a heavy stone wall. Buildings for the accommodation of the priests, soldiers and domestics were also erected. The most important, as well as the most famous of these missions, is the Alamo. The name and location of this ever-to-be-remembered mission changed several times from its first establishment. There was a time when the name of "Alamo" involuntarily sent the hand of every patriotic Texan to his pistol belt or the handle of his bowie. The mission was commenced in 1700, on the Rio Grande, under the name of San Francisco Solano; in 1703 it was removed to a place called San Ildephonso; in 1710 it was moved back to the Rio Grande; about the year 1716 or 1717 it was removed to San Antonio, under the name of San Antonio de Valero; in 1732 it was removed to the military plaza in the city, and in 1744 transferred across the river to its present location, taking the name of Alamo,—Poplar Church. The corner-stone of the building was laid May 8, 1744, and a slab in the front wall has the date 1757. In 1793 it ceased to be used as a parish church.

COLONIZATION.

An attempt was made by the Mexican government, during the administration of Marquis de Casa Fuerta as viceroy, to introduce colonies into Texas. The official named had visited this portion of the dominions of the Spanish crown, and was very favorably impressed with the country. He induced the king to defray the expense of bringing families from abroad, and it is said that about $70,000 was expended in bringing from the Canary Islands sixteen families. The new settlement was on the San Antonio river, and the village named San Fernandez. The Franciscan fathers were also working to make citizens out of the Indians, but it was a terrible, up-hill task. The red Indian was then just what he is now,—an Indian, and nothing more or less, as he possibly always has been and always will be. At one of the principal missions, San Saba, after the kind and considerate treatment given them by the fathers, the Apaches rose up one day and butchered every one at the mission, not even sparing a servant, either man or woman.

At the beginning of the present century, after a lapse of over a century, very few missions had any population to speak of, and Texas was comparatively an uninhabited wilderness. San Antonio contained a population of about 3,000, and the only commerce was mostly carried on by buccaneers. There were possibly 140,000 cattle and horses. Very few Americans had then come into the country. Philip Nolan, an Irishman, in 1797 entered Texas for the purpose of procuring a supply of cavalry

horses for the army of General Wilkinson, then in Mississippi Territory, with the consent of the Spanish authorities; and having a letter from Baron Carondelet, Governor of Louisiana, he had no difficulty in procuring what he desired. He (Nolan) drew an accurate map of the country through which he had passed, and took notes and observations generally.

SKIRMISHES.

Again visiting Texas, ostensibly for the same purpose as previously, he was suspected of plotting against the interests of Spain, and was finally forbidden to enter the province. He managed to elude the vigilance of the Mexicans and made his way into the country as far as the Tehuacana hills, in what is now Limestone county. Here, with fourteen Americans, five Spaniards and a negro, he took a position and built a blockhouse, intending to capture mustangs. He was pursued by Musquis, the commander at Nacogdoches, who, with sixty-eight regular soldiers and thirty-two volunteers, attacked the blockhouse with a small cannon, killing Nolan on the first discharge. The fight was kept up by the rest of Nolan's band, under Bean, for several hours, and they finally surrendered under promise of being sent to the United States. The promise was broken, however, as they were put in irons and sent to San Antonio, where they were imprisoned and inhumanly treated. They were then sent across the Rio Grande and remained prisoners for many years, some of them dying and three escaping; one was shot. This expedition and several other matters then in dispute increased the natural hostility that a monarchist had against republicanism. Philip II. declared that nothing but Spanish commerce should be conducted on the Gulf of Mexico, whilst on land non-intercourse with the United States was proclaimed. The claim of France to Texas was renewed on the part of the United States, after this Government had purchased Louisiana. If Texas had belonged to France, and was a part of Louisiana, the United States Government had purchased it. At this time General Wilkinson was in command of the American forces on the border, and General Herrera in command of the Mexican forces opposite, on Mexican territory. These two generals, through some trickery, and the passing of a considerable sum of money to Wilkinson, who it is charged was mixed up in the scheme of Aaron Burr, came to personal terms, and the result was the withdrawal of the American forces, much to the disgust of the soldiers. In the adjustment of matters between the two generals, an agreement had been made that a strip of country lying between the Sabine and the Arroyo Hondo should be respected as neutral ground, and remain unoccupied by either government. This strip of country became the resort of freebooters and desperadoes of all kinds, and the troops stationed at Natchitoches were principally engaged in protecting travelers and traders passing across it. Lieutenant A. W. Magee was one of the officers detailed upon this duty. This officer, with a number of others, conceived the idea of assisting the Mexican republicans and bettering their fortunes at the same time. The project of Burr was in Magee's mind, and he hoped to rescue

Texas from Spanish domination and organize a republic. This he hoped to accomplish by getting the assistance of leading Mexicans. An alliance was formed with some of the Indian tribes in the vicinity, through John McFarland and Samuel Davenport, who had been Indian agents. The services of Bernardo Gutierrez were secured. He had been engaged with Hidalgo in the revolutionary movement in Mexico, and had taken refuge at Natchitoches.

About the middle of June, Gutierrez, with 158 men, crossed the Sabine and had a skirmish with the Spanish guards. They marched forward and reorganized on the Trinity river, at that time having about 400 men. They reached Goliad and finally drove the Spaniards into San Antonio. Here the city was captured and the private soldiers released; but the officers, including the Governor and General Herrera, fourteen in all, were slaughtered by order of Captain Delgado, whose father had been murdered by the Spanish. The republicans held San Antonio for some time, but were finally defeated and slaughtered in the usual Mexican fashion.

Although this defeat was complete for the republicans in Texas, a new organization was formed in Mexico, under Morelos and one of the features of the movement was the occupation of the coast of Texas, including, of course, the harbor and island of Galveston, which afforded the republicans an outlet to the world by water. They occupied the island, and in November were reinforced by about 200 men under Xavier Mina, a native of Navarre. While Mina and Aury were occupying the island, Perry had taken possession of Bolivia Point, with 200 men.

The details of what followed from this time till Mexico became a republic are too homogeneous and prolix to relate here. Suffice it to say that Spanish domination ceased in Texas forever.

In 1812, Hidalgo was the first to unfurl the republican flag in Mexico, and although he failed, Morelos and others kept up the organization, struggling for freedom from the Spanish yoke. The mother country herself was passing through the ordeal of a change in dynasty, and it was a favorable chance to strike for independence. Iturbide, the ablest of the loyalist generals, favored the movement, and a conference of the republican leaders was held. The result of this interview was known as the "Plan of Iguala." This plan was somewhat modified afterward; but the result was the termination of Spanish rule in Mexico.

COLONIZATION RESUMED.

In 1819, after Spain had sold Florida to the United States, by which sale the latter Government agreed to relinquish all claim to Texas, efforts were made on the part of Mexico to colonize her province. Several liberal propositions were made, but none accepted till citizens of the United States took the matter in hand. The survivors of the Magee expedition had given glowing accounts of Texas and its possibilities, and of the liberal disposition of the Mexican authorities, and a number of Americans set out for the new field of enterprise. Moses Austin, who had moved into Mis-

souri when it belonged to Spain, resolved to become the founder of a Texas colony. To make preparations, he visited San Antonio, but was at first coolly received by Governor Martinez, and ordered to leave the province; but, happening to meet Baron de Bastrop, whom he had previously known, that gentleman, who was one of the alcaldes of the municipality, became warmly favorable to Austin's plan, and through his influence the Governor was induced to give the colonial project his sanction. With the aid of De Bastrop, Austin succeeded in getting the signatures of all the officials of the city to his application, which was forwarded to Arredondo, the commander of the eastern interior provinces.

Having no doubt of the success of his application, Austin returned to Missouri to make arrangements to introduce his colonists; but on his journey he was so much exposed that he took sick and died after reaching his home. During the time that he was in Mexico, his son, Stephen Fuller Austin, was in New Orleans maturing plans to co-operate with his father. Arredondo promptly gave his assent to the colonial project, and Veramendi and Teguin, two prominent citizens of San Antonio, were appointed commissioners to meet Austin at Natchitoches. Stephen Austin, hearing of these commissioners and the meeting place, set out to go there, but on the road heard of the death of his father. The authority of the elder Austin was transferred to the son. Being cordially received at San Antonio, he returned to New Orleans, and with the assistance of citizens of that city purchased a vessel, loaded it with supplies and started for the mouth of the Colorado river; but the schooner was never afterward heard from.

Austin at once departed by land, and was joined on his trip by ten companions. The lands selected were upon the Brazos and Colorado rivers, and the party reached the bank of the Brazos December 31. The conditions upon which the colonists were permitted to settle were at first quite stringent. They must be Roman Catholics; citizens of Louisiana; must take an oath to support the Spanish monarchy, and be of exemplary character. Each man was to receive 640 acres of land, his wife 320, and each child 160. To the heads of families eighty acres were given for each slave brought in. The land was to be paid for at the rate of twelve and a half cents per acre.

But the condition of affairs was so unsettled that Austin was compelled to wait a whole year before a government sufficiently stable was formed by which he could arrange his colony on a firm basis. As an inducement to colonists a clause was inserted in the law, which is quite lengthy, exempting all colonists from taxes, tithes, etc., for six years. The settlements filled up and grew with considerable rapidity. Austin had opened a farm on Red river, where he raised a large quantity of produce for his colony. He gained the friendship of General La Garcia, commander of the eastern interior provinces, and made friends of all the leading persons with whom he came in contact. In consequence of the restless and rambling disposition of a majority of the colonists, they scattered from San Jacinto on the east to Navidad

on the west, and from the coast of the gulf to the old San Antonio and Nacogdoches road. Ferries were established, farms opened, stores set up, and the condition of the colonists was assuming quite a comfortable aspect.

Hayden Edwards also obtained a contract for the introduction of some 800 families, with grants of land sufficient for all that he might bring. He was unfortunate, however, in his location, as it was in the neighborhood of Nacogdoches, which had been settled by a roving band of dangerous characters. Besides this, Edwards got into trouble with the Mexican authorities, and his contract was annulled after he had spent several thousands of dollars in bringing out his colonies. He organized a party and attempted to regain his possessions, but was finally defeated. These transactions occurred in 1826.

Numbers of other *empresario* grants were made throughout the country, too numerous to give in detail here.

The people in Austin's colony enjoyed all their rights and privileges for several years without molestation, and for six years, as previously stated, were exempt from taxation. The government gave them liberal grants of land, and those dissatisfied with their first locations were permitted to change.

Austin filled the position of military as well as civil ruler, and up to 1828 was the superior judge. Although he did everything that he could to bring in colonists, and he was eminently successful, yet the history of frontier expansion shows that it is no easy task. Especially in Texas the difficulties were great, it being remote from other settlements and in the midst of a country so vast that one fails to appreciate the extent of it. These colonies were, in addition, in a foreign country, with laws and a government entirely different from that whence the settlers came, and in a country, too, filled with hostile Indians and scarcely less treacherous and cruel Mexicans. Taking into consideration these facts, the success of the Austin movement was most marvelous. But he was no ordinary man, and his colonists were sturdy, brave and industrious. They asked no favors of the Mexican government, and were left to pursue their business uninterrupted. They knew how to protect their homes, and were more than a match for a dozen savages. From that race of pioneer heroes came the stock that afterward threw from their necks the Mexican yoke, and gave rise to the mighty arms and masterly heads which are now so numerous in the Lone Star State. The statesmen and warriors who have been and are now lending luster to the American name sprang from that grand old body of fearless men and women.

POPULATION.

In 1834 the population, as estimated by Almonte, whom Santa Ana sent into Texas to gather statistics, was 36,300, of whom 21,000 were civilized and 15,300 Indians. An extract from Almonte's report shows that while the Mexican population fell off nearly one-half from 1806 to 1834, the Americans had grown from nothing in 1820 to 7,000, exclusive of negroes. He says:

"In 1806 the department of Bexar contained two municipalities,—San Antonio

with a population of 5,000 souls, and Goliad with 1,400; total, 6,400. In 1834 there were four municipalities, with a population respectively as follows: San Antonio, 2,400; Goliad, 700; Victoria, 300; San Patricio, 600; total, 4,000. Deducting 600 for the municipality of San Patricio, an Irish settlement, the Mexican population had declined from 6,400 to 3,400 between 1806 and 1834. The department of the Brazos (Austin and De Witt's colonies) had the following municipalities: San Felipe, 2,500; Columbia, 2,100; Matagorda, 1,400; Gonzales, 900; Mina, 1,000; total, 7,000 to 8,000, exclusive of negroes."

TAXATION.

Matters were progressing satisfactorily in Texas, but the question of taxation was arising,—how to obtain revenue to support a government for the rapidly increasing population; for colonists, as well as other people, must be ruled with officers, and those officers must be paid for their services. Without lawful restraints society lapses into anarchy, no matter how well contented the people may be at the start. The colonists of Texas were not only exempt from all internal taxes and tithes, but could bring what they liked into the country free of duty. From the foundation of Austin's colony up to 1830–'31, Texas from one end to the other was exempt; but the exemption of so large a portion of the State could not have the effect of producing plethora in the treasury at Saltillo; so, not having the funds to pay officials, very few officials were to be found in Texas. A number of expedients for raising the desired amount of revenue were tried. The Texans, no matter how good they were as citizens, did not feel kindly toward assessors and tax collectors. They had lived so long without those burdens that they dreaded worse than ever to return to them.

The time of expiration of tax exemption in the case of many of the colonists had now arrived, and in 1830 the government took steps to collect. It was not unreasonable that it should do so, if the process came about in the usual manner; nor would it have been objected to by the people. If the assessors and collectors had gone about their work without any display of force, all would have been well. But the Anglo-American can not brook in silence a civil officer parading around with armed bands of soldiers at his heels and accompanied by officers with dictatorial powers. The question of slavery had some influence, of course, in the growing discontent, as the Mexican government had abolished that institution, after guaranteeing the colonists protection for their slaves when they first came.

The Fredonians at Nacogdoches had caused suspicion against the Americans, and, besides, the United States had renewed its claim on Texas.

All these things were but precursors to the storm that was shortly to burst upon the people, and by which Mexico was destined to lose much of her fair territory. It was evidently the intention of the authorities thoroughly to Mexicanize Texas, as in April, 1830, a decree was issued prohibiting any further immigration into Texas from the United States, which was followed by a still more odious one, directing that Mexican convicts be banished to

Texas. Custom houses were to be established at several points at the border, and about 1,000 soldiers were to be distributed throughout the settlements. These soldiers were the vilest wretches that ever wore a uniform, and their officers, clothed with absolute power over the citizens, were unprincipled and restless. Many acts of oppression are recorded against the minions of Bustamante, but the tyrant Bradburn stands conspicuous. This officer seems to have taken special delight in annoying the Texans. He endeavored to close all the ports in Texas except Anahuac, in order that he and Teran might reap the benefit, their headquarters being at that port; but his action was so unjust that it called forth the leading citizens, who demanded the instant nullification of the order, and they succeeded. He then endeavored to set the slaves of the Texans free, causing them much trouble and inconvenience.

His next act was the arrest of William B. Travis, Patrick A. Jack, Monroe Edwards and others. The news of this outrage flew like fire before the wind over the plains of Texas; and the smothered indignation broke out in the raising of a military company and marching to the Anahuac, who, upon approaching that place, captured seventeen of Bradburn's soldiers. The citizens then demanded the release of the prisoners held by Bradburn, which was at first refused; but at the intercession of a liberal Mexican officer, Colonel Souverin, Bradburn agreed. The citizens released the soldiers, but the treacherous Bradburn broke his word and retained the citizens.

The citizens now resolved to take the fort, and sent for cannon at Brazoria; but in the meantime Santa Ana had pronounced against Bustamante, which materially changed the aspect of affairs. Bradburn was relieved from command and the prisoners in the fort released. The citizens of Brazoria, not knowing of this change in the situation, and smarting under the order of Bradburn, rose in arms and demanded the surrender of the fort at Velasco, then held by Ugartechea. The fort finally surrendered.

The three most important forces sent to Texas had now been disposed of. The remnant, that is, those who had escaped the Texan bullets, were now gathered together and sent to Tampico, to assist in the revolution against Bustamante. "Thus ended the warlike commotions of these colonies," says Edwards. "On the 2d of September, 1832," he continues, "just as the inhabitants were informed that their greatest arch enemy, General Teran, and his troops, on their way from Mexico to Matamoras, had been surrounded by the Liberal forces of General Montezuma, and that, too, on the identical plain where the injudicious Iturbide lost his life. Teran, having determined within himself neither to unite with the Liberals nor submit to them as a prisoner, returned to a private place and fell on his own sword, appearing, to those who found him still alive, as inexorable in the hour of death as he was uncompromising in political life."

"Texas," says another writer, "now breathed one enthusiastic feeling of admiration for Santa Ana as the undoubted hero and main support of the Federation."

But one short year, even, can make mighty changes in a man's opinions and actions. Who would have thought at that time that the apparently patriotic Santa Ana would become the tyrant he afterward proved to be, and the butcher of the gallant martyrs of the Alamo?

The legislature at Saltillo, in April, 1822, repealed the liberal colonization law, and passed another based upon the decree of April, 1830. The new law forbade anybody but Mexicans from becoming *empresas*, but the influence of the delegation from Texas was so far felt that a law was enacted creating new municipalities, and allowing the people to elect their officers. A movement was made to form a separate State of Texas, and to a separation from Coahuila, as the former had sufficient population, and the junction of the two States was considered only temporary when in 1824 they came together for convenience. The project fell through, and Austin, who had gone to Saltillo to consummate the separation, was arrested and placed in prison, where he remained for nearly two years, sometimes in solitary confinement without any of the comforts of an ordinary prison.

Texas was quiet during this time (1834), but Coahuila was in a state of revolution. Santa Ana now began to show his cloven foot in matters touching Texas. At a convention to consider the Texan question, he drew up a set of resolutions which bore hard on the Texans. Austin seemed to confide in Santa Ana, and wrote favorably of his project, but the Texans did not have faith in him, and his actions a little later proved them to be correct in their estimate of him.

THE REVOLUTION.

At the beginning of the revolutionary period the colonists were in quite a prosperous condition. They had found in their new homes just what they had sought. A steady increase was going on in the population; their cattle and horses were multiplying; cotton, corn, sugar and all that they needed in the way of produce was easily cultivated, and in large quantities. They were contented and happy, but the political sky was beginning to be overcast with dark and portentious clouds. Santa Ana, who had taken the reins of government as a Republican, was getting into full accord with the aristocratic and church party, and was preparing to overthrow the Republic. He was ambitious, unprincipled, cruel and treacherous. He betrayed the party which had elevated him to the highest position in Mexico. He still held Austin in confinement, who was ignorant of the charges against him. There could be no justifiable accusation against the Texan leader. A few concessions were made to Texas, in order to cajole the settlers. An additional delegate was allowed that State in the general legislature. In the fall elections of 1834, the Centralist party, headed by Santa Ana, was victorious everywhere except in Texas, Zacatecas and Coahuila. In revenge for the action of Zacatecas, that State was declared to be in rebellion, and the number of militia was reduced to only one in every 500 persons, the balance being disarmed. Many

acts of usurpation were perpetrated upon the citizens of the three sections which had not endorsed Santa Ana at the late election, and finally that general, at the head of about 5,000 men, started for Zacatecas to reduce that Republican State to submission. The governor of Zacatecas, Francisco Garcia, was a Republican of high standing, but lacking military experience and ability. He had under him fully as many soldiers as Santa Ana. He evacuated the city and made a stand on the Guadalupe plains, and after a bloody battle he was disastrously defeated, losing 2,000 killed or wounded, and the rest taken prisoners. This was a terrible blow to the Republican cause, and in addition Santa Ana was clothed with unlimited power. He soon used this power by dissolving all State Legislatures. The people of Texas were thus left without a civil government. True, the political chiefs and alcaldes exercised their functions, but the laws were all of Spanish origin and distasteful to the Americans. Being mostly farmers, the Texans were averse to any warlike measures, if they could honorably be avoided. Some were for submission to Santa Ana, but the slumbering lion in the nature of these hardy border men foreboded a terrible storm when the lion should be aroused by too much prodding from the keeper. Santa Ana in the meantime was preparing, under cover of collecting the revenue in Texas, for the military occupation of the province. He landed 500 men at Lavaca bay, and forwarded them under General Ugartechea to San Antonio. The customhouse at Anahuac was taken in charge and enormous dues were demanded. So excessive were they that W. B. Travis raised a company and captured Captain Tenorio and the soldiers at the customhouse. They were shortly after released, as the act of Travis was thought by his friends to be too hasty. When Tenorio reported these proceedings to his superior officer, he was sent on a still more uncalled-for errand. A Mexican Republican, Lorenzo de Zavala, had taken refuge in Texas, and Santa Ana, fearing his influence, ordered his arrest; but no one would undertake the task. Another order was sent from headquarters to arrest R. M. Williamson, W. B. Travis, Samuel M. Williams, Moseley Baker, F. W. Johnson and John H. Moore, and a subsequent order included the names of J. M. Carravahal and Juan Zambrano. The two last being Mexican citizens, they were carried off; but the job of arresting the first six persons was considered so dangerous that no officer had the temerity to attempt it. In addition to these Mexican outrages on the Texans, the Indians were becoming troublesome. Merchants and traders were intercepted and killed, and their goods carried off. But these Indian outrages served one important purpose: they gave the Texans an excuse for forming companies, procuring arms and drilling ostensibly for operations against the savages, but really to resist the encroachments of the despotic Mexican government. The companies were called "committees of safety," and their business was to disseminate information, secure arms, ammunition, etc. A central committee was also formed which met at San Felipe, and an administrative council was organized. The

council sent Messrs. Barrett and Gritton to San Antonio on a mission of peace to General Ugartechea, but nothing was accomplished. Stephen F. Austin in the meantime was returning, when he was made chairman of the council at San Felipe. He expressed regret at the action of his friends and stated that he had hoped to find everything peaceful.

Santa Ana still professed to have the kindest feelings toward the Texans, and he authorized Austin to tell his people that he was their friend, and that he desired their prosperity; that he would do all he could to promote it, and that in the new constitution he would use his influence to have conditions therein to give Texas a special organization, suited to their education and habits. But Santa Ana could be nothing but treacherous, as the treatment of the people in that portion of the State occupied by his troops but ill accord with his professions of good will. Citizens were arrested, money forced from those who fell into the hands of the despot's minions, and communities stripped of their arms, the soldiers compelling families to support them, the attempt to disarm all citizens being a principal feature of the plan of subjugation. Captain Castenado was sent to Gonzales to seize a small cannon which had been given to the corporation for protection against Indians. The citizens were unwilling to part with their gun, and prepared to resist the demand of Castenado, who had 150 soldiers to back him. A company was organized, which charged the Mexicans and put them to flight in disorder. The news of this conflict roused a warlike spirit in the Texans. A company was raised to capture the Mexican garrison at Goliad. Captain George Collingsworth led the party and almost without firing a gun the exultant Texans made prisoners of the whole force, about twenty-five, including Colonel Sandoval, besides obtaining 300 stand of arms and military stores to the amount of $10,000. The Mexican fort at Lipantitlan was also captured shortly after.

Not only had Austin returned, but the noted Benjamin R. Milam had escaped from Monterey and returned and joined the patriot forces. Austin, who was a born commander, was put in immediate command of the Texan forces on his arrival at Gonzales, which was on the 11th of October.

The consultation met October 16, but there being only thirty-one members present an adjournment was made until November 1. November 5 a preamble and set of resolutions were adopted, in which the declaration was made that although they repudiated Santa Ana and his despotic government, they yet clung to the Constitution of Mexico of 1824. On November 12 an ordinance was passed for the creation of a provisional government, with an executive council, to be composed of one member from each municipality. Henry Smith was made Governor, and James W. Robinson Lieutenant-Governor. Sam Houston, who, it will be noticed, had figured some little in Texas history since 1832, was selected to command the army to be raised; and just here an extract from a biographical sketch of this famous man will not be inappropriate:

"After the very adventurous life in the Indian country Houston visited Washington, in 1832, and when he left he bore a commission as confidential Indian agent among the tribes in the Southwest. He had already been meditating a settlement in Texas, and the establishment of a stock ranch on some of her beautiful prairies. He determined to visit the province, partly to look for a new home, and partly to fulfil his mission to the Indian tribes within her territory. He crossed Red river at Jonesboro, December 10, 1832, and proceeded to Nacogdoches, passing but two houses on the route. At San Felipe he met James Bowie, who invited him to visit San Antonio and have a 'talk' with some Comanche chiefs, then camped in the neighborhood of that city. From this period Texas became his home, and for thirty years his character forms her principal figure, and her soil entombs his mortal remains.

"Mr. Houston was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, in 1793, and, his father dying when he was fourteen years old, young Sam moved with his mother and her nine children to Blount county, Tennessee. He ran away and joined the Cherokee Indians; was in the battle of Horse Shoe, on the Tallapoosa river, in 1814; was made Indian agent in 1817. He studied law, and in 1819 was district attorney of Davidson county, Tennessee; in 1823 he was elected to Congress, and after his second term was elected Governor of Tennessee. In January, 1829, he married a Miss White, and they seemed to live happily together, but one morning Mrs. Houston left for her father's house in Gallatin, and the governor fled from the city in disguise, after resigning his position. The cause of these mysterious proceedings have never been made known, the two persons interested carrying the secret to their graves. Houston was the man that Texas needed at the period of his advent here. He had had experience as a legislator, as an executive, and as an officer of the United States army. His youth had been passed in severe struggles with poverty, and nearly his whole life had been spent on the frontier. He was a pioneer among those hardy adventurers who are constantly enlarging the boundaries of civilization. He was still in the prime of manhood, and his fine physique pointed him out as one born to command. Around the camp-fires, in the company of his companions-in-arms, he was jovial—perfectly at home; could barbecue his own meat, and, when he enjoyed such a luxury, could prepare his own cup of coffee. Self-reliant and self-helpful, he exacted no service from his soldiers that he was himself unwilling to undertake. When planning a campaign, or conducting a battle, he was equally self-reliant, but more reticent, seldom advising with his brother officers. He also possessed the rare and wonderful gifts of a popular orator. He could sway the multitudes as the trees of the forest are bent by the passing tornado. He could on any occasion, on a moment's notice, address his fellow-citizens, or his fellow-soldiers, in such strains of convincing eloquence as inspired his auditors with his own lofty sentiments. The advent of such a man into Texas properly forms an epoch in our history."

The first service that Houston rendered his adopted country was as a member of the convention at San Felipe, in 1833, being chairman of the committee that drew up a constitution for the State as it was to be, when separated from Coahuila. It was never adopted, owing to the despotic measures of Santa Ana. Houston at first did not think it best for Texas to attempt a separation from Mexico, and as late as August, 1835, he introduced a series of resolutions at a public meeting at Nacogdoches, declaring for the Constitution of 1824. He also, as a member of the consultation at San Felipe, in 1835, still opposed a declaration of independence. His abilities were so great that, notwithstanding these views, he was made commander of the army, as previously stated.

General Cos, with 500 soldiers, landed at Pass Cavallo, in September, and marched immediately to San Antonio, when he superseded General Ugartechea. Austin, after reaching Gonzales, and effecting a reorganization of the volunteers, started for San Antonio. He reached the Mission La Espada, nine miles below the city, on the 20th. On the 27th, after resting his men, he detached the companies of Fannin and Bowie, ninety-two men, to ascend the river and if practicable select a more suitable camping ground. Fannin spent that night in a bend of the San Antonio river, near the Conception mission. The point was well chosen, but the Mexicans looked upon it as simply a trap to secure their game from, which was all they had to do. It was a natural fortification, but General Cos thought he had a sure thing of it; so he marched out in the morning and made an attack. The Mexicans surrounded their supposed prey, and the battle began. The Texans with their deadly rifles plucked off all the gunners from the enemy's battery, as they came within range. A charge was made, or attempted, three separate times, but they were hurled back in confusion by the Texans, who remained masters of the field. Sixteen dead bodies were found near the abandoned cannon, which had been discharged but five times; so true was the aim of the riflemen that the Mexican gunners were shot before they could fire, in most cases. This was the first battle of the Revolution, and the loss of the Texans was one man — Richard Andrews. The Mexican loss was about sixty, as every one of the patriots who fired took aim and usually brought down his man. Austin, in October, moved up about a half mile, on the Alamo ditch, near the old mill, and next day to within one mile east of the city. He had nearly 1,000 men, but they were ill provided with arms and ammunition of war, and without cannon. He was poorly prepared to attack a larger force than his own in a strongly fortified city. He, however, sent to Gonzales for the cannon at that place. Then came a number of skirmishes with the enemy and the capture of 300 horses by Bowie. The executive or general council, in view of the lack of funds wherewith to provide the supplies, etc., so much needed at that time, Messrs. Austin, Archer and Wharton, Commissioners to the United States, were empowered to negotiate a loan of $1,000,000 in bonds of $1,000 each, and the commander-in-chief was authorized to accept

the services of 5,000 volunteers and 1,200 regulars. Provision was also made for a navy.

To return now to the army under General Burleson, encamped before San Antonio: Many of the men had gone home, although others were arriving daily; still, only about half the original force remained. There had been about 1,400 men in the camps at one time; 600 was the number on the 1st of December, while Cos had a much larger force in the city and was expecting 500 more. These additional troops arrived in time to take part in the defense of the city. The defenses had been put in order and the old fortress of the Alamo on the east side of the river had been repaired and fortified with cannon. The main plaza had been fortified and the streets barricaded, while the adobe houses in the narrow streets afforded shelter for the Mexican soldiers. Many of Burleson's officers, in consideration of these facts, were in favor of abandoning the siege. On the 2d of December it was decided to make the attack. The force was paraded and a strong address was made by Colonel William H. Jack. A call was then made for volunteers, and 450 men, including the New Orleans Grays, responded, the latter under the command of Major R. C. Norris. It was decided to make the attack next morning, although many considered the project as a hopeless one. But three citizens arrived in camp from the city and gave such encouraging news that the next morning Colonel Milam suggested to Burleson to make the attempt while the enthusiasm was at its height. He agreed, and Milam stepped in front of Burleson's tent and gave a loud and ringing *huzzah*, which, together with his magnetism, aroused the whole camp. He said he was going into San Antonio, and wanted volunteers to follow him. A ready response was made, and the little band, forming into two sections and accompanied by two field pieces, entered the town by different directions. A description of this famous battle has so often been given that its details are almost like household words to all Texans. The result was sufficient almost to place it in the category of one of the "decisive battles of the world," for the *result* of a battle is what makes it great. Hundreds of battles have been fought where thousands on each side have been slain, and yet the result has been *nil*. This siege and capture of the strongly protected city of San Antonio de Bexar was all important to Texas. It gave the Mexicans to understand that not in numbers alone consists the strength of an army. Here was a force of undisciplined frontiersmen, poorly armed and equipped, only a few hundred in number, attacking a well organized army of regular soldiers, advancing into their very midst and forcing them to surrender. The difference in apparent strength of the two forces and the result would appear ridiculous were it not so serious a matter. The spectacle of a general such as Cos seemed to be, surrendering to a few Texans, was a scene to be remembered by those who took part in the siege. But it is the old story of the Anglo-Saxon against the field. He is rarely ever the under dog in the fight at the finish.

But, during the time the fighting men were doing such splendid work, the poli-

ticians were quarreling; nor are we lacking in a more "modern instance" or two, on both sides of Mason and Dixon's line. Governor Smith vetoed some matters that the council had voted, and the council promptly deposed him and placed Lieutenant-Governor Robinson in the executive chair. Smith held the archives and claimed to be governor still, and there were consequently two governors at once; but that state of affairs is not uncommon in these days. Much other legislative matter of some interest at the time was transacted, but it is not now of supreme importance. The main historic facts is what the compiler wishes to emphasize in these pages. Several declarations of independence were adopted in different sections of the embryo State, but an election was held for delegates to a convention which met on the 1st of March, 1836, and on the second day a committee was appointed to draft a declaration of independence, which was done, and it was unanimously passed, Sam Houston offering the resolution that the report of the committee be adopted. Richard Ellis, for whom Ellis county was named, was president of the convention. A constitution was also framed which was adopted March 17, and a government *ad interim* inaugurated: David G. Burnett, President; Lorenzo de Zavala, Vice-President, and Sam Houston, Commander-in-Chief of the army in the field.

Zacatecas, and the district over which Governor Garcia still had nominal sway, the remaining portion of old Mexico wherein the Republicans held out the longest, at last fell, Santa Ana having gained a complete victory over the forces of the governor. This swept away the last vestige of the Republican party in Mexico. Yet Texas was not only holding her own, but gaining strength with every day; so Santa Ana determined to subjugate this State. He proposed to send two columns into the province, General Urrea being ordered to Matamoras, to take one division along the coast to Goliad and Victoria, while the president himself with the main division would take the province by way of Presidio, thence to San Antonio and San Felipe. In January, 1836, Santa Ana reached Saltillo, and Guerrero by the 15th of February. From the latter place he wrote to Señor Tornel, Minister of War, giving that official an outline of his plans in reference to Texas, which were "to drive from the province all who had taken part in the Revolution, together with all the foreigners who lived near the sea coast, or the borders of the United States; to remove far into the interior those who had not taken part in the Revolution; to vacate all lands and grants of lands owned by non-residents; to remove from Texas all who had come to the province and were not entered as colonists under Mexican rules; to divide among the officers and soldiers of the army the best lands, provided they would occupy them; to permit no Anglo-American to settle in Texas; to sell the remaining vacant lands at $1 per acre, allowing those speaking the French language to purchase 5,000,000 acres, those speaking English the same, and those speaking Spanish without limit; to satisfy the claims of civilized Indians; to make the Texans pay the expense of the war; and to liberate and to declare free the

negroes introduced into the colony." And further, to cut off from Texas the hope of aid from the United States, the Minister of War, Tornel, issued a general order to all commanders to treat all foreigners (volunteers from the United States) as outlaws, to show no quarter, and slay them when taken as prisoners,—in short, to take no prisoners alive.

Colonel Travis, with 145 men, who was in the vicinity of San Antonio, on the approach of the invading army, retired to the fortress of the Alamo, on the east side of the river. And just here a description of this famous fortress, the Alamo, and its armament will be in place; and although it has often been described, yet the memories surrounding it, glorious though sad, cannot be kept too fresh in the minds of all who love supreme heroism,—the Spartan heroism as shown by Travis and his little band. "The main chapel is 75 x 62 feet, walls of solid masonry, four feet thick and twenty-two and a half feet high, roofless at the time of the siege. It fronts to the west toward the city, one-half mile distant. From the northwest corner a wall extended fifty feet to the convent building. The convent was a two-story building, with a flat roof, 186 x 18 feet. From the northeast corner of the chapel a wall extended 186 feet north, thence 102 feet west to the convent, inclosing the convent yard. From the southwest corner of the chapel a strongly built stockade extended 75 feet to a building called the prison. The prison was one-story, 115 x 17 feet, and joined a part of the south wall of the main Alamo plaza, of which the convent formed a part of the east wall; and some low buildings, used as a barracks, formed a part of the west wall. The main plaza, inclosed with walls, was 154 x 54 yards. The different enclosures occupied between two and three acres,—ample accommodations for 1,000 men. The outer walls were two and a half feet thick and eight feet high, though, as they were planned against the Indians, the fortress was destitute of salient and dominant points in case of a bombardment. A ditch, used for irrigation, passed immediately in the rear of the church; another touched the northwest angle of the main square. The armament was as follows: three heavy guns, planted upon the walls of the church,—one pointing north, toward the old mill; one west, toward the city; and one south, toward the village of Lavalleta. Two guns protected the stockade between the church and the prison; two protected the prison, and an eighteen-pounder was planted at the southwest angle of the main square; a twelve-pound cannonade protected the center of the west wall, and an eight-pounder was planted on the northwest angle; two guns were planted on the north wall of the plaza,—in all, fourteen in position. Over the church floated the flag of the provisional government of Texas, the Mexican tri-color, with the numerals 1824, in place of the eagle in the white stripe."

The siege began on the 23d of February, and so stubbornly did Travis and his men resist the furious onslaughts of the Mexicans that not until Sunday, March 6, did the fall of the Alamo occur, an account of which, briefly told, will here be given: "The Mexicans advanced to the attack at about four o'clock in the morning, but the

Texans were ready, and poured upon the advancing columns a shower of grape and musket and rifle balls. Santa Ana was watching the operations from behind a building about 500 yards south of the church. Twice the assailants reeled and fell back in dismay. Rallied again by the brave Costrellon (who fell at San Jacinto), according to Filisola, 'the columns of the western and eastern attacks meeting with some difficulty in reaching the tops of the small houses forming the wall of the fort, did, by a simultaneous movement to the right and to the left, swing northward until the three columns formed one dense mass, which under the guidance of their officers finally succeeded in effecting an entrance into the enclosed yard. About the same time the column on the south made a breach in the wall and captured one of the guns.' This gun, the eighteen-pounder, was immediately turned upon the convent, to which some of the Mexicans had retreated. The cannonade on the center of the west wall was still manned by the Texans, and did fearful execution upon the Mexicans who had ventured into the yard. But the feeble garrison could not long hold out against such overwhelming numbers. Travis fell early in the action, shot with a rifle ball in the head. After being shot he had sufficient strength to kill a Mexican who attempted to spear him. The bodies of most of the Texans were found in the buildings, where hand-to-hand fights took place. The body of Crockett, however, was in the yard, with a number of dead Mexicans lying near him. Bowie was slain in his bed, and it is said that he killed three Mexicans with his pistols before they reached him after breaking in the door. The church was the last place entered by the foe. It had been agreed that when resistance seemed useless, and suspecting their fate, any surviving Texan should blow up the magazine. Major Evans, it is said, was performing this sad duty when he was killed in time to prevent the explosion. Several Texans appealed to their inhuman captors for quarters, but they were cut down without mercy. The butchery was complete: not a Texan soldier was spared! Two ladies and a negro servant were the only occupants who remained to tell the tale of the Alamo. Lieutenant Dickinson attempted to escape with a child on his back, but their bodies fell, riddled with bullets. One hundred and eighty bodies of the Texans were collected together and partially buried. The Mexicans lost twice that number."

Santa Ana, in the meantime, had ordered Urrea to proceed along the Texan coast, and that general reached San Patricio on the 28th of February, entirely unknown to the Texans. Some narrow escapes were made by Colonel F. W. Johnson and others, but a party under Major Morris and Dr. Grant were captured and they fell victims to the Mexican murderers,—for they were nothing less. Colonel Fannin had been ordered to prepare for a descent on Matamoras, but hearing of the advance of Urrea, he re-entered Goliad, where he had been in command some time. Having been requested to send some reinforcements to Captain King, his force was thereby depleted by 112 men. King and his men, after a skirmish or two, by some means got separated from another portion

1437098

of his force, and were captured and killed. Fannin, in Goliad, on the 16th of March, was reinforced by the Twenty-eighth Cavalry. He then prepared for a retreat; but just at nightfall a large force of the enemy was discovered in the neighborhood, when he remounted his cannon and prepared for defense. The following account of the disastrous battle of Colita, which followed, is copied from an able historian of Texas: "The morning of the 17th was foggy, and as no enemy appeared to be in sight, Fannin concluded to make good his retreat. After reaching a point about eight miles away from Goliad, they halted to permit the oxen to graze. They then resumed their march, and were within two miles of Colita creek when a company of Mexican cavalry was discovered in front of them, issuing from a point of timber. Urrea had taken advantage of the fog to get around and in front of Fannin's force. Horton's cavalry had gone in advance to make arrangements for crossing the stream, and could not get back to their companions. Two charges of Urrea's cavalry were gallantly repulsed by Fannin's artillery, which did great damage to the Mexicans. The fight was kept up till nightfall, when the enemy retired out of range and the Texans prepared for a renewal of the fight in the morning. Their condition was indeed critical. Fourteen of their number had been killed, and sixty others, including Fannin, were wounded. Urrea received during the night heavy reinforcements. With no adequate protection, in an open prairie, without water, surrounded by an enemy five times their number, what could they do but surrender as prisoners of war? A white flag was raised and the following terms of surrender agreed upon: That the Texans should be treated as prisoners of war according to the usages of civilized nations; that private property should be respected and restored, but side arms of the officers should be given up; the men should be sent to Copano, and thence in eight days to the United States, or as soon as vessel could be procured to take them; the officers should be paroled and returned to the United States in like manner."

After surrendering in good faith and relying upon the honor, in this case at least, of the Mexican general, the prisoners were looking forward to a speedy release, and on Palm Sunday, the 27th, they were expecting to be forwarded to their homes. But alas! vain hope! the treacherous scoundrel to whom they surrendered had broken his military word and was about to place his name in the same category as the Caligulas and Neros and other fiends in human shape. Without warning and under the pretence of starting them homeward, the privates were marched out in four companies, strongly guarded, from the old mission at Goliad, where they had been sent, and where the men of Ward's force were also confined, and who, too, met the same fate as Fannin's men. They were taken in different directions, and within sound of the officers, whose fate had also been decided upon, they were brutally slaughtered. A few, by feigning death and lying still till dark, escaped. The officers and the wounded who were still in the fort were then taken out, and all of them met the same fate as the privates, Fannin being the last to suffer death. That Santa Ana,

at the close of the victorious revolution, should have been permitted to escape the fate of those brave patriots, has been a hard pill for most Texans to swallow. Ten years later, when he was in command of the Mexican army opposing General Scott, and when he was again captured, it was difficult for the American soldiers to keep their hands off the bloodthirsty brute, and he had to be strongly guarded to save him from the vengeance of many a grizzled Texan. Not content with these butcheries, Santa Ana, thinking that the conquest of Texas was complete, gave orders to his subordinates to shoot all prisoners, he himself making preparations to retire to the capital. But when he heard that a considerable army under Houston was still in the field, he, at the solicitation of Almonte and Filisola, concluded to remain and complete his work.

General Houston had been re-elected commander-in-chief of the army, and had gone to Gonzales, with the intention of reorganizing the forces, in which he had great difficulty, for the fate of Travis and Fannin and their men caused a great panic when the news became known. Besides, thirty-two of the citizen soldiers of Gonzales, who had entered the Alamo the night before the battle, were slain, leaving a dozen or more families of that town without a head. A number of desertions also occurred, and the alarm was, indeed, widespread. Then came some movements on the part of General Houston that caused great criticism of his actions. There was not a very considerable cordiality between the commander and the newly inaugurated president, and in an order to the former from the latter these words were added: "The enemy are laughing you to scorn. You must fight them. You must retreat no further. The country expects you to fight. The salvation of the country depends on your doing so." The Confederate as well as the Federal generals, during the late war, had their critics at their respective seats of government, yet the names of Houston, Lee and Grant live on; but where are they, who were they, who sought to teach those great soldiers? The battle of San Jacinto was the response of the great Texan to his official, not to say officious superior. And the best report of that decisive battle is contained in the official report of the commander, who, by that one blow to Mexico, secured the independence of Texas, the annexation of our great State to the greatest nation on earth, and finally led to the acquisition of the vast interior region stretching from the Rio Grande to the Pacific ocean:

"HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
"SAN JACINTO, April 25, 1836.

"*To His Excellency*, D. G. BURNETT, *President of the Republic of Texas:*

"*Sir:*—I regret extremely that my situation since the battle of the 21st has been such as to prevent my rendering you my official report of the same previous to this time.

"I have the honor to inform you that on the evening of the 18th instant, after a forced march of fifty-five miles, which was effected in two days and a half, the army arrived opposite Harrisburg. That evening a courier of the enemy was taken, from whom I learned that General Santa Ana, with one division of his choice troops, had

marched in the direction of Lynch's Ferry, on the San Jacinto, burning Harrisburg as he passed down. The army was ordered to be in readiness to march early on the next morning. The main body effected a crossing over Buffalo bayou, below Harrisburg, on the morning of the 19th, having left the baggage, the sick, and a sufficient camp guard in the rear. We continued the march throughout the night, making but one halt on the prairie for a short time, and without refreshment. At daylight we resumed the line of march, and in a short distance our scouts encountered those of the enemy, and we received information that General Santa Ana was at New Washington, and would that day take up the line of march for Anahuac, crossing at Lynch's Ferry. The Texan army halted within a half mile of the ferry, in some timber, and were engaged in slaughtering beeves, when the army of Santa Ana was discovered to be in battle array, having been encamped at Clopper's Point, eight miles below.

"Disposition was immediately made of our forces, and preparations for his reception. He took a position with his infantry and artillery in the center, occupying an island of timber, his cavalry covering the left flank. The artillery, consisting of one double-fortified medium brass twelve-pounder, then opened on our encampment. The infantry in column advanced with the design of charging our lines, but were repulsed with a discharge of grape and cannister from our artillery, consisting of two six-pounders. The enemy had occupied a piece of timber within rifle shot of the left wing of our army, from which an occasional interchange of small arms took place between the troops, until the enemy withdrew to a position on the bank of the San Jacinto, about three-quarters of a mile from our encampment, and commenced fortification. A short time before sunset our mounted men, about eighty-five in number, under the special command of Colonel Sherman, marched out for the purpose of reconnoitering the enemy. Whilst advancing they received a volley from the left of the enemy's infantry, and after a short renconter with their cavalry, in which ours acted extremely well, and performed some feats of daring chivalry, they retired in good order, having had two men severely wounded and several horses killed. In the meantime the infantry, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Millard, and Colonel Burleson's regiment, with the artillery, had marched out for the purpose of covering the retreat of the cavalry, if necessary.

"All these fell back in good order to our encampment about sunset, and remained without any ostensible action until the 21st, at half past three o'clock, taking the first refreshments which they had enjoyed for two days. The enemy in the meantime extended the right flank of their infantry so as to occupy the extreme point of a skirt of timber on the bank of the San Jacinto, and secured their left by a fortification about five feet high, constructed of packs and baggage, leaving an opening in the center of their breastwork, in which their artillery was placed, their cavalry on their left wing. About nine o'clock on the morning of the 21st, the enemy were reinforced by 500 choice troops, under the command of General Cos, increasing their

effective force to upwards of 1,500 men, whilst our aggregate force for the field numbered 783. At half past three o'clock in the evening I ordered the officers of the Texan army to parade their respective commands, having in the meantime ordered the bridge on the only road communicating with the Brazos, distant eight miles from our encampment, to be destroyed, thus cutting off any possibility of escape. Our troops paraded with alacrity and spirit, and were anxious for the contest. Their conscious disparity in number seemed only to increase their enthusiasm and confidence, and heightened their anxiety for the conflict. Our situation afforded me an opportunity of making the arrangements preparatory to the attack, without exposing our designs to the enemy. The first regiment, commanded by Colonel Burleson, was assigned the center. The second regiment, under the command of Colonel Sherman, formed the left wing of the army. The artillery, under special command of Colonel George W. Hockley, Inspector-General, was placed on the right of the first regiment; and four companies of infantry, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Millard, sustained the artillery upon the right. Our cavalry, sixty-one in number, commanded by Colonel Mirabeau B. Lamar (whose gallant and daring conduct on the previous day had attracted the admiration of his comrades, and called him to the station), placed on our extreme right, completed our line. Our cavalry was first despatched to the front of the enemy's left, for the purpose of attracting their notice, whilst an extensive island of timber afforded us an opportunity of concentrating our forces and displaying from that point, agreeably to the previous design of the troops. Every evolution was performed with alacrity, the whole advancing rapidly in line, and through an open prairie, without any protection whatever for our men. The artillery advanced and took station within 200 yards of the enemy's breastwork, and commenced an effective fire with grape and canister.

"Colonel Sherman, with his regiment, having commenced the action upon our left wing, the whole line, at the center and on the right, advancing in double-quick time, rung the war cry, 'Remember the Alamo!' received the enemy's fire, and advanced within point-blank shot before a piece was discharged from our lines. Our line advanced without a halt until they were in possession of the woodland and the enemy's breastwork, the right wing of Burleson's and the left of Millard's taking possession of the breastwork, our artillery having gallantly charged up within seventy yards of the enemy's cannon, when it was taken by our troops. The conflict lasted about eighteen minutes from the time of close action until we were in possession of the enemy's encampment, taking one piece of cannon (loaded), four stand of colors, all their camp equipage, stores and baggage. Our cavalry had charged and routed that of the enemy upon the right, and given pursuit to the fugitives, which did not cease until they arrived at the bridge which I have mentioned before. Captain Karnes, always among the foremost in danger, commanded the pursuers. The conflict in the breastwork lasted but a few

moments; many of the troops encountered hand to hand, and, not having the advantage of bayonets on our side, our riflemen used their pieces as war clubs, breaking many of them off at the breech. The rout commenced at half past four, and the pursuit by the main army continued until twilight. A guard was then left in charge of the enemy's encampment, and our army returned with their killed and wounded. In the battle our loss was two killed and twenty-three wounded, six of whom mortally. The enemy's loss was 630 killed, among whom were one general officer, four colonels, two lieutenant-colonels, five captains, twelve lieutenants; wounded, 208, of which five were colonels, three lieutenant-colonels, two second lieutenant-colonels, seven captains, one cadet; prisoners, 730; President-General Santa Ana, General Cos, four colonels (aids to General Santa Ana), and the colonel of the Guerrero battalion, are included in the number. General Santa Ana was not taken until the 22d, and General Cos on yesterday, very few having escaped. About 600 muskets, 300 sabres and 200 pistols have been collected since the action; several hundred mules and horses were taken, and near $12,000 in specie. For several days previous to the action our troops were engaged in forced marches, exposed to excessive rains, and the additional inconvenience of extremely bad roads, ill supplied with rations and clothing; yet, amid every difficulty, they bore up with cheerfulness and fortitude and performed their marches with spirit and alacrity. There was no murmuring.

"Previous to and during the action my staff evinced every disposition to be useful, and were actively engaged in their duties. In the conflict I am assured they demeaned themselves in such a manner as proved them worthy members of the army of San Jacinto. Colonel T. J. Rusk, Secretary of War, was on the field. For weeks his services had been highly beneficial to the army; in battle he was on the left wing, where Colonel Sherman's command first encountered and drove the enemy; he bore himself gallantly, and continued his efforts and activity, remaining with the pursuers until resistance ceased.

"I have the honor of transmitting herewith a list of all the officers and men who were engaged in the action, which I respectfully request may be published, as an act of justice to the individuals. For the commanding general to attempt discrimination as to the conduct of those who commanded in the action, or those who were commanded, would be impossible. Our success in the action is conclusive proof of their daring intrepidity and courage; every officer and man proved himself worthy of the cause in which he battled, while the triumph received a lustre from the humanity which characterized their conduct after victory, and richly entitles them to the admiration and gratitude of their general. Nor should we withhold the tribute of our grateful thanks from that Being who rules the destinies of nations, and has in the time of greatest need enabled us to arrest a powerful invader while devastating our country.

"I have the honor to be, with high consideration, your obedient servant,

"SAM HOUSTON,
"Commander-in-Chief."

The condition in which Santa Ana was when captured was in accordance with the actions of all bloodthirsty cowards when entrapped by those they have wronged. He had torn from his body his gaudy uniform and donned the garb of a common countryman, but he had forgotten to take from his shirt-sleeves a pair of cuff-buttons, which aroused the keen suspicions of James H. Sylvester, a printer, the man who found the sneaking despot hidden in the grass. The capture, as told by a writer who had knowledge of the facts, are these: "Some of Burleson's men were out hunting for the fugitive, when one of them saw a deer on the prairie looking intently at some object in the tall grass. The man approached the spot and found lying on the grass a Mexican in common garb, but, upon discovering a gold button on his sleeve, took him back to his companions, who conducted him to camp, having no idea of his rank. As the company passed in, the Mexican prisoners exclaimed, 'El Presidente!' Inquiry was made of General Almonte, who announced that the one just brought in was no less a personage than Santa Ana himself. He was conducted to Houston's camp, and his own officers allowed to remain with him, and his personal baggage restored. Besides Sylvester, who found him and brought him to his companions, the captors were Joel W. Robinson, A. H. Miles and David Cole."

How that little force of 783 Texans, badly equipped, poorly clothed, and half starved, could march out and crush to atoms, as it were, in less than half an hour (eighteen minutes, says Houston in his report), an army of 1,500 men, splendidly accoutered, ably generaled, and comfortably clothed and fed, is nothing short of marvelous; and with a loss of but two killed in battle and twenty-nine wounded to the victors, against 630 killed and 208 wounded of the enemy, to say nothing of the prisoners; for all, or nearly all, who were not killed or wounded, were captured, hardly a man escaping! But oh! the Texans had the fate of those two brave martyrs, Travis and Fannin, in their minds, and when the battle cry of "Remember the Alamo!" rang out as they rushed to battle, every man was a Hercules. Ten thousand men could not have daunted their invincible courage. They knew that defeat meant death to every one of them, and it were better to die in harness than to be led out like sheep to the slaughter. They shot and struck to kill. Death had no terror for those patriots, and woe betide the brutal Santa Ana had he been caught in the action! He was so sure of victory that it is said that he contemplated with pleasure the close of the fight that he might show his power. Every man, Houston and all, of those San Jacinto heroes, would have been immediately shot if they would have been so unfortunate as not to be killed in battle. Knowing this, how those Texans could have refrained from killing this man has always puzzled the friends of liberty. As it was, it was the best. No stain rests upon the escutcheon of the Lone Star State.

After much controversy, especially in regard to the disposition of the captive President of Mexico, a treaty was entered into by President Burnett and most of his cabinet and Santa Ana; but the clause providing for the release of the latter was bitterly objected to, and at one time the matter bid fair to be the cause of serious troubles and internal complications. During these times a number of captures of vessels on the coast near Copano were made, especially by Captain Burton, who commanded a company of mounted rangers. Cavalry does not seem to be the best arm of the service in naval warfare, but this bold captain used very ingenious stratagems to induce passing vessels to stop at Copano, when his men would step aboard and take possession in the name of the Republic of Texas.

TRANSITIONAL.

On July 23 the President issued a proclamation, in accordance with the power vested in him, for an election for President, Vice-President and members of Congress, to be held on the first Monday in September, which election resulted in the selection of Sam Houston for President, and Mirabeau B. Lamar, Vice-President. In due time these officials were inaugurated, and thus the wheels of the new government were set in motion, and another star in the galaxy of nations shone forth.

At the inauguration of President Houston he presented the Speaker of the House his sword, with the following remarks: "It now becomes my duty to make a presentation of this sword, the emblem of my past office. I have worn it with some humble pretensions in defense of my country; and should the danger of my country again call for my services I expect to again resume it and respond to that call, if needful, with my blood and life." The historians have somewhat criticised this little grandiloquent speech, saying that as he had resigned his office as Commander-in-Chief on May 5, and had just been re invested, by virtue of his position as President of the Republic, with the command of not only the army but also the navy, they cannot see the propriety of the resignation. But then a statesman and a fighter like Sam Houston is entitled to say almost anything he pleases. He gave evidence of the genuineness of the mettle of which he was composed. Pericles was not only the greatest general of his time in Greece, but also the vainest man.

Santa Ana was still held as a prisoner after the commencement of the administration of Houston, and the question what to do with him was still agitated; but the President cut the Gordian knot by sending him to Washington city, where he was finally released; and after all the magnanimity shown him he repeated his former butcheries by ordering several parties of Texans shot after they had been captured. Several attempts were made at different times to invade Texas Filisola, stationed on the Rio Grande, was about entering Texas, but the revolution under Montezuma gave the Mexicans enough to do at home. Trouble was experienced by the appearance of a Mexican fleet in the Gulf, and many captures occurred. These were

the parting shots of the enemy at the people by whom they had been vanquished. They were the snarlings and snappings of the dying wolf.

SETTLED GOVERNMENT.

The Congress of the United States, on March 2, 1837, passed the bill recognizing the independence of Texas, and during the next year commercial treaties were negotiated with Great Britain and France, though the former insisted upon considering Texas as a part of the Mexican Republic. At the election held September 3, 1838, Mirabeau B. Lamar was elected President, and David G. Burnett, Vice-President. Lamar took ground against the annexation of Texas to the United States, but he was a very able man, and during his administration Congress laid the foundation of the school fund, by setting aside fifty leagues of land for a university and three leagues for each county in the Republic. To induce a more rapid settlement, the government made a number of contracts with various parties. In 1841–'42 W. S. Peters obtained two contracts obligating himself to introduce 800 families into the region around Dallas. Fisher & Miller took a contract to settle 600 families on the upper Colorado and Llano rivers; C. F. Mercer, two contracts for settling 600 families in the region of country above the Peters colony, toward Red river. A German emigration company settled Comal and Gillespie counties; and Henry Castro introduced about 600 families into western Texas, settling Castroville in 1844; Quipi in 1845; Vandenburg in 1846, and Dhanis in 1847. In 1840 France and Belgium recognized the independence of Texas.

The policy of President Lamar toward the Indians was entirely in opposition to that of General Houston. The latter was for conciliation, whilst the former advocated the entire exclusion from the soil of Texas of every redskin to be found, and to do it, if necessary, with the sword. Lamar's ideas on this subject are very generally endorsed at the present day by the citizens of the West and Northwest. The President had a very onerous task during his administration. The credit of the country was at a very low ebb, and the expenses of the government were excessive. He was as President, as is usually the case, whether responsible for the condition of affairs or not, blamed for it, and to such an extent did the storm prevail that his sensitive nature could not stand it, and he asked permission of Congress to absent himself from the Republic, which was granted, and the government was administered during the last year of his term by the Vice-President. At an election held in September, 1841, Sam Houston was again elected President, and Edward Burleson Vice-President.

Matters seemed to be, and were, as far as the growth of the country was concerned, progressing smoothly enough, but there was still trouble ahead. Mexico still cherished the delusion that she could still subdue the Texans. When the subject of annexation to the United States began again to attract attention, Mexico, to keep up the shadow of a claim on her severed province, sent parties into the country at various points. One of those, unheralded

and entirely unexpected, under the command of General Vasquez, on March 5, 1842, made its appearance in the neighborhood of San Antonio and demanded the surrender of the city, which, after consultation with the authorities, was complied with. Vasquez remodeled the city government after the Mexican style, and no citizen was disturbed. Other parties of Mexican soldiers temporarily occupied Refugio and Goliad, but in September a more formidable force, under General Adrian Wool, arrived in the vicinity. The raid was unexpected, and, the district court being in session, Judge Hutchinson, J. W. Robinson and a number of other lawyers and officers of the court were arrested. A small battle near the city, in which Wool was defeated, caused his departure. Those Mexican raids had awakened a martial spirit, and preparations for agressive warfare were made, but troubles arose in the commands and very little came out of the project; but numbers fell into the hands of the cruel Mexicans, who murdered them after surrender, as Ampudia said, when negotiating for a delivery of prisoners to him, "in accordance with the magnanimous Mexican nation." The details of the shooting in cold blood of hundreds of captives, is a page in Mexican history well known to all Texans.

September 2, 1844, Anson Jones was elected President, and Kenneth L. Anderson, Vice-President. During this administration the subject of annexation was uppermost everywhere in Texas and the United States, and James K. Polk had been elected on that platform. England and France, jealous of the growing power of the great Republic, offered to guarantee the independence of Texas on condition that she should not be annexed to the United States, but Texas had too many natives of that country to accept the kind offer. Those countries were comparatively safe in their proposal to violate the "Monroe doctrine" at that day, but they would hesitate a long time now to undertake the job. Texas was scarcely in a condition to keep up a government at the time, and a large majority of her citizens were anxious to become citizens of our country. A resolution for "annnexation" was promptly passed by Congress, and as promptly signed by President Tyler. On the 5th of May, President Jones issued a proclamation for an election for delegates to consider the proposition of the United States, which resulted finally in the adoption by the Texas Congress, on the 16th of June, of the annexation measure. And thus the Lone Star State was added to the grand galaxy of the States of the Union. As soon as the annexation bill passed the Congress of the United States, Mr. Almonte, the Mexican Minister at Washington, denounced the measure and demanded his passports. War with Mexico was inevitable, and it came on, resulting, as all know, in victory for the Americans. The details of that strife are not in place here; they are matters of national history.

Gonernor Henderson, the first to fill that position, was inaugurated February 16, 1846, for a term of two years.

The first Legislature met at Austin on the day of the inaugnration, and gave its attention to the subject of the public debt. The select committee, appointed upon this

matter, reported that there was no other means of paying the public creditors than by the sale of the public lands, and recommended that these be sold to the United States Government. The debts of the State were classified, with a practical repudiation of some of them, to the extent, according to Bancroft, of one-half the liabilities, which the State had engaged to meet, according to the face of the bonds.

While Governor Henderson was absent in command of the Texan volunteers, his place was filled by Lieutenant-Governor Horton.

On December 21, 1847, George T. Wood, a native of Georgia, who had served in the Mexican war with distinction, was inaugurated as the second Governor of the State, and John A. Greer as Lieutenant-Governor. During Wood's administation, a controversy arose between Texas and the United States, which could not fail to make the former reflect somewhat seriously upon the surrender of her separate nationality. When war was formally declared between Mexico and the United States, General Kearny took possession of Santa Fé in the name of the latter power; and when, by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, New Mexico was ceded to the United States, Texas laid claim to all that portion of New Mexico lying east of the Rio Grande, and in 1848 the State Legislature passed an act extending her jurisdiction over it, and Judge Beard was sent to hold the district court. Colonel Munroe ignored the Texan Judge and ordered the election of a Territorial delegate to the United States Congress. Governor Wood threatened force, but was met by adverse counsel at Washington, and he abandoned his contest. Soon this question was combined with that of the public debt.

At the election of 1849, P. Hansborough Bell was chosen Governor, and John A. Greer re-elected Lieutenant-Governor. At the end of the term Bell was re-elected. His administration was marked by the settlement of the two absorbing questions of the boundary line and the public debt.

At the September election in 1853, Elisha M. Pease was chosen Governor, and David C. Dickson Lieutenant-Governor. Pease was re-elected in 1855, thus holding office for four consecutive years. In his first message to Congress he recommended the adoption of measures providing adequately and permanently for the support of public schools and for the establishment of a state university. He also advised establishing asylums for lunatics, orphans, and for the education of deaf-mutes and the blind.

The period of Pease's administration was one of great prosperity. After the annexation, emigrants flocked into the country from the United States, and, the war with Mexico having decided forever the position of Texas, and secured the prospect of uninterrupted peace, every branch of industry thrived; wealth and population rapidly increased, and progress in commerce and internal development was marked in an unprecedented degree.

The only interference with this steady advance was occasioned by Indian depredations on the frontier. Though the main body of each border tribe professed friendship, the outlying settlements sustained considerable damage, especially on the

western frontier. These depredations were, for the most part, directed against Mexico, but frequent inroads were made into Texas. The cause for this was mainly due to the advance of the white race and the diminution of buffalo and other game, on which they had formerly subsisted. As a remedy for this evil, a system of colonization was applied, means being furnished by the United States Government to aid and instruct Indian settlers in the cultivation of land. In pursuance of this policy, two Indian colonies were established in Texas in the spring of 1855, on reservations in Young county, which were granted by the State. These were the Brazos and Clear Fork reservations, on both of which Indian settlements were made, 794 souls on the former and 277 on the latter. The reports of the agents of these reservations held out every prospect of success. Nor were these expectations without realization. Within three years these settlements attained a high degree of prosperity, especially that of the Brazos agency. Moreover, they afforded much protection to the frontier, from fifty to one hundred warriors being employed in ranging service. In 1858, the number of these natives thus reclaimed from barbaric life was 1,483. Had they been allowed, and a proper forbearance been extended to them, they would have developed into thriving and self-supporting communities. But they were doomed to be driven from the homes they had made for themselves, deprived of the lands they had put under cultivation, and removed, in almost a destitute condition, beyond the borders of Texas.

During the administration of Governor Pease a final adjustment of financial questions between the State and the Federal governments was arrived at, and a settlement made with the creditors of the old Republic. Political parties, strictly so called, were first organized in Texas during Pease's administration. The party factions opposed to each other in the days of the Republic were more of a personal than a political nature. There being rivalry between prominent men, they did not originate from differences in political opinions, but merely supported their respective leaders for office, without being materially influenced by principles of policy. When, however, Texas was annexed to the Union, under the auspices of the Democratic party, she soon became involved in the political antagonism which prevailed in the United States. Her constitution was framed on the principles of the Democracy, and during the first years of her existence as a State candidates for office were elected on personal considerations. When the disruption of the great national Whig party occurred in 1854, the abolitionists of the north gained thereby large re-enforcements, which were supplemented by defections from the Democratic ranks of members who thought they had cause to be displeased with President Pierce's administration. At this time what was denominated the Native party, whose principles were opposed to naturalized foreigners holding office, was in a moribund condition; but it was now resuscitated, and, underdoing a kind of metempsychosis, developed into the "Know-nothing" party. By this later organiza-

tion, the creed of the old Native party was enlarged, and made to include proscription of Roman Catholic citizens, while the opposition to naturalized aliens was intensified. The "Know-nothings" cast over their proceedings a cloak of mystery. They constituted, in fact, a secret political society, applied tests of a religious character, and endeavored to pit the different races against each other. All these principles were contrary to the constitution of the United States. In Texas the "Know-nothings" for a short time acquired considerable influence. Numerous lodges were organized, and in 1855, L. D. Evans was returned by the party to Congress from the Eastern district. On the re-election of Pease the same year, he was opposed by their candidate, Dixon, who obtained no loss than 17,968 votes, being between 4,000 and 5,000 more than had ever before been cast for governor. However, on their failure to elect their candidate, the career of the "Know-nothings" in Texas was brought to a close. The unconstitutionality of their doctrines, and the violence to civil and religious liberty entailed in their intolerant principles, were denounced by their more enlightened opponents; the Democratic party called upon the people in the name of liberty and the constitution to discountenance the secret organization, and their influence rapidly waned.

In 1857, Texas was called upon to mourn the loss of two men who had ardently espoused her cause for independence,—Thomas J. Rusk and James Hamilton, of South Carolina. The former emigrated to Texas in 1835, since which time he was conspicuous in the affairs of that country to which he rendered valuable service in various positions of trust, particularly as United States Senator, in which capacity his rare qualities of mind and heart rendered him a brilliant and powerful champion. General James Hamilton was a native of South Carolina, of which State he was governor. In the struggle of Texas for independence he boldy advocated her cause, and contributed both his services and means to her support. In recognition of his services he was vested with the rights of Texan citizenship by a special act of Congress. In 1857 he sailed from New Orleans for Galveston, in hopes of retrieving his fortunes in the country for whose cause he had exhausted his means, but lost his life in a wreck at sea. The State Congress went into mourning out of respect to his memory.

On December 27, 1857, Hardin R. Runnels—the successful Democratic candidate—was inaugurated governor, having defeated his competitor, Sam Houston, by a poll of 32,552 votes, against 23,628 cast in favor of the latter.

When Runnels entered office, symptoms had already made their appearance that the time of the great national disruption was rapidly approaching which a few years later tore asunder the United States and deluged the country in blood. The various causes leading up to this struggle are too numerous to mention here, and are matters of national history. From the time of the Missouri Compromise in 1820, which measure was introduced into the Senate by Henry Clay and adopted by the Government, many bitter controversies had arisen between the free and slave

States. The latter regarded the measure as an encroachment on the part of the Federal Government on the constitutional right of future sovereign States to control their own domestic affairs. In 1850, the statesman submitted other compromise resolutions to the Senate, designed to arrange amicably the controversies between the free and slave States on the same troublesome subject. These resolutions declared that Congress in establishing Territorial governments should impose no restrictions on the people of such territories with respect to slavery. A memorable discussion followed, resulting in the passage of bills admitting California into the Union as a free State, and in the organization of the Territories of Utah and New Mexico without restriction as to slavery. The fugitive slave law was enacted at the same time. Again, in 1854, on the establishment of Kansas and Nebraska as Territories, Senator Douglas, from Illinois, introduced into the bill, brought before Congress on that occasion, an amendment which virtually repealed the Missouri compromise. The principle of non-intervention by Congress with the institution of slavery in the States and Territories had clearly been recognized by the legislation of 1850. Both Kansas and Nebraska would have been free Territories under the Missouri compromise, but the bill was passed with the amendment, May 25, 1854.

Nevertheless it met with great opposition. Resolutions were passed by the legislatures of various States denouncing it; memorials from abolitionist societies were addressed to Congress and clergymen petitioned for its repeal. Moreover, it was soon apparent that the introduction of slavery into Kansas from the South would meet with violent opposition from the people of that Territory. Intense sectional agitation prevailed; and it was regarded as a foregone conclusion that Kansas would be admitted into the Union only as a free State unless some action were taken by the combined South.

Governor Runnels addressed a message, January 20, 1858, to the legislature, calling attention to the aspect of affairs in Kansas, and clearly advocating the doctrine of secession. On the 8th of the same month a Democratic State convention had been held at Austin, at which it was resolved that there were grounds for serious apprehension that the doctrine of non-intervention was in danger of being repudiated by the United States Congress; and a request was made to the State legislature to provide for the appointment of delegates to a convention of the Southern States on the occasion of one being assembled. But bolder resolutions than these were offered. T. J. Chambers proposed that it should be resolved that any action on the part of the Congress of the United States tending to embarrass, delay and defeat the admission of Kansas as a member of the Union, under any pretext referable to the question of slavery, would be a usurpation of power and a violation of the compact of the Union; that, in case of such an event, the representatives of Texas in the United States Congress were requested to give notice of the intention of the State to resume her independence and withdraw from the Union.

Sister States "attached to the benign domestic institution of slavery" were to be invited to join her in that measure.

In response to the governor's message the legislature of Texas, having submitted the subject to the committee on Federal Relations, passed, on February 16, 1858, a joint resolution in which it was declared that the governor should be authorized to order the election of seven delegates to meet delegates appointed by the other Southern States in convention whenever the executives of a majority of the slaveholding States should express the opinion that such convention was necessary to preserve the equal rights of such States in the Union. An appropriation of $10,000 was made to defray the expenses of the delegates, and the governor was authorized, in case an exigency arose, in which it would be necessary for Texas to act alone, to call a special session of the legislature to provide for a State convention.

At the election in September, 1859, the same two candidates competed for the executive office. Runnels being nominated by the Democratic party, Houston ran as an independent candidate, and was elected by a majority of 8,757 votes over his opponent.

The election of Houston was a victory of the Unionist party in Texas over the Confederate party. At this time the majority of the Texans were opposed to separation from the Union; and though the late governor had been elected by the maneuvering of the Democratic party, which won the confidence of the people by its crusade against the Know-nothings, they presently became alarmed at the development of the secession intentions of the Democratic leaders. In 1858 a vacancy occurred on the Supreme Bench, and the Democrats nominated Buckley, who bore no enviable character, and was of well-known disunion proclivities. He was defeated by an overwhelming majority by Bell, an avowed Unionist. In the canvass of 1859 the Democratic convention met at the town of Houston; Confederate sentiments were expressed in it, and the African slave-trade was held in favor. The Democratic party had thrown off the mask, and the result was the defeat of their candidate by a large majority.

Houston took his seat at a time when intense political excitement prevailed all over the United States. Kansas had become a field of strife between the free-soil and pro-slavery parties, and emigrants from Missouri and the South engaged in deadly contest with settlers from the Northern States. The polls were taken possession of by armed bands, and elections were carried by illegal voting. Counter-constitutions were promulgated in turn by antagonists, and for several years the condition of the Territory was anarchical. Finally, in July, 1859, a constitution prohibiting slavery was adopted by a convention which met at Wyandotte, and was ratified by popular vote October 4th following.

This defeat, aggravated by the raid of John Brown on Harper's Ferry during the same month, exasperated the Southern States, and in December, 1859, both branches of the Legislature of South Carolina passed unanimously startling resolutions on the subject of Federal rela-

tions, resolving that it was their deliberate judgment, in general assembly, that the slave-holding States should immediately meet and adopt measures for united action; that the resolutions should be communicated by the governor to all the slave States, with the earnest request that they would appoint deputies and adopt measures to promote said meeting; and that for the purpose of preparation for an emergency the sum of $100,000 should be appropriated for military contingences.

Upon receipt of these resolutions, Governor Houston, in January, 1860, addressed a message on the subject to both houses of the State Congress, which was an able exposition of arguments against the doctrines of nullification and secession; recommending in conclusion "the adoption of resolutions dissenting from the assertion of the abstract right of secession, and refusing to send deputies for any present existing cause, and urging upon the people of all the States, north and south, the necessity of cultivating brotherly feeling, observing justice, and attending to their own affairs."

This message, with which the resolutions of the general assembly of South Carolina were transmitted, was referred by the Senate to the committee on State Affairs, and by the House of Representatives to the committee on Federal Relations. With the exception of the majority report of the committee on Federal Relations, the sentiments expressed were in all main points in harmony with Houston's views. But the year 1860 was one of unprecedented agitation, caused by the excitement over the canvass for the presidential election. A great national crisis was at hand. By the platform adopted by the Republican national convention, which met at Chicago, May 16, it was denied that the authority of Congress or of a Territorial legislature could give legal existence to slavery in any Territory of the United States. The ballots resulted in the nomination of Abraham Lincoln, who was elected president by a large majority of the electoral college's votes.

Meantime, in Texas, the Democratic Confederate leaders had not been idle after their defeat at the polls. They now had recourse to a secret organization, and some of the same men who had denounced the Know-nothing society availed themselves of the services of a secret organization known as the "Knights of the Golden Circle," which had been formed some years before with the object of establishing an empire, the foundation of which was to rest on the institution of slavery. This society undertook various filibustering movements from 1850 to 1857, in which latter year one of their expeditions was unsuccessful and the organization was partially broken up. The more persistent of its members, however, still devoted their energies to the accomplishment of disunion, and the baffled secessionist party in Texas turned to them for assistance. It became a power in the land. By its influence the sentiments of the people were revolutionized; from its fold were drawn the first armed insurgents in Texas, under the famous ranger, Benjamin McCullough; it furnished the vigilance committees; and "to its members were charged murders and incendiary acts com-

mitted during the war," says Newcomb.

No sooner was it known that the majority of electors chosen on November 6 were in favor of Lincoln than South Carolina took the initiative and called for a convention of the Southern States to meet at Columbia, December 17. Heavy pressure, too, was brought to bear upon Houston to force him to call a special session of the legislature, to which he finally yielded, much against his will, appointing January 21, 1861, as the day for its assembling. His previous views were now slightly modified, though he was still as strongly opposed to secession as ever. He still hoped that disunion might be avoided by temperate representations of a convention of the Southern States. But the voices of the Unionists were silenced by a majority of outspoken advocates of slave-State principles. The legislature, too, ignored the governor's proclamation, the zealous class proceeded to hasten matters, and on January 8 sixty of them issued a call for a State convention, to meet at Austin on the 28th of that month, the chief justices of the counties being recommended to order the opening of the polls at the different precincts for the election of delegates to said convention. The election was held January 21, polls being opened by secessionists wherever judges loyal to the Union refused to obey the call. By many the proceeding was regarded as irregular, and out of the whole number of voters in the State not more than 10,000 appeared at the polls. Barely half of the counties were represented by the people.

But the Confederate party had the upper hand, and was determined to push matters to a crisis. The legislature, by a joint resolution, recognized the elected delegates, and declared the convention a legally constituted assembly. Houston's veto was overruled, and on the appointed day the convention met at Austin. On February 1st the ordinance of secession was passed by a vote of 167 to seven, subject to ratification or rejection by a vote of the people on the 23d. Without waiting till the result was known the convention proceeded to appoint a "committee of public safety," to which secret instructions were given. It, moreover, appointed delegates to the Confederate convention in Montgomery, Alabama, and adjourned to March 2.

The committee of safety assumed the powers of the executive, and appointed three commissioners, Thomas J. Devine, P. N. Luckett and S. A. Maverick, to treat with General Twiggs, in command of the United States forces in Texas, for the surrender of his army and the national posts and property. Twiggs was already in communication with the Confederates, and when in January Governor Houston had inquired of him confidentially as to what disposition would be made of the public property in Texas, he evasively replied, on the 22d, that he had received no instructions from Washington in regard to the disposition of the public property or of the troops, in the event of the State's seceding. "After secession," he wrote, "if the executive of the State makes a demand on the commander of the department he will receive an answer." In his communications with the commissioners, Twigg required of them to support their

demand with some show of force, and on February 16th Ben McCullough, with a party of between 300 and 400 men, took possession of the main square of the San Antonio, the Alamo having been captured that morning by a body of Confederates. On the 18th, an agreement was entered into, and Twiggs surrendered the national forces stationed in Texas, to the number of 2,500 men, all the forts, arsenals and military posts, and the public stores and munitions of war, valued at $1,200,000, cost price.

A few days before the popular vote was taken Houston delivered a speech, from the balcony of the Tremont House in Galveston, to the excited public on the question of secession. His personal friends, fearing that violence would be offered, entreated him to remain quiet. But he was not to be stopped by any apprehension of danger. He stood erect before the people, and in prophetic language pictured to them the dark future. "Some of you," he said, "laugh to scorn the idea of bloodshed as a result of secession, and jocularly propose to drink all the blood that will ever flow in consequence of it! But let me tell you what is coming on the heels of secession: The time will come when your fathers and husbands, your sons and brothers, will be herded together like sheep and cattle at the point of the bayonet, and your mothers and wives and sisters and daughters will ask, 'Where are they?' You may, after the sacrifice of countless millions of treasure, and hundreds of thousands of precious lives, as a bare possibility, win Southern independence, if God be not against you; but I doubt it. I tell you that, while I believe with you in the doctrine of State rights, the North is determined to preserve this Union. They are not a fiery, impulsive people, as you are, for they live in cooler climates; but when they begin to move in a given direction, where great interests are involved, such as the present issues before the country, they move with the steady momentum and perseverance of a mighty avalanche, and what I fear is they will overwhelm the South with ignoble defeat."

On February 23 the polls were opened. Houston had been right in saying that bloodshed was not anticipated. By most Texans the possibility of war was not thought of, and his warnings fell on heedless ears. Austin, the capital, San Antonio and other western towns, as well as counties, gave Union majorities; the German colonists, too, were for the Union; but in the other portions of the State the vote was Confederate. Out of the 70,000 legal voters, 53,256 cast their votes. Of this number 39,415 were in favor of secession and 13,841 were against it.

This result was known March 5, and then the convention, which had reassembled on the 2d, forthwith assumed the powers of the government. It instructed its delegates at Montgomery to ask for the admission of Texas into the Southern Confederacy that had just been formed; it sent a committee to Governor Houston to inform him of the change in the political position of the State; it adopted the Confederate constitution, and appointed representatives to the Confederate Congress.

Houston in his reply to the convention considered that it had transcended its

powers, and stated that he would lay the whole matter before the Legislature, which was to assemble on the 18th, whereupon the convention defied his authority and passed an ordinance requiring all State officers to take the oath of allegiance to the new government. Houston and E. W. Cave, Secretary of State, refused to take the oath; they were both deposed by a decree of the convention, and Edward Clark, the Lieutenant-Governor, was installed as the executive. Houston then appealed to the people, and, when the Legislature met, sent in a message protesting against his removal, at the same time stating that he could but wait their action and that of the people. If driven at last into retirement, in spite of the constitution of the State, he would not desert his country, but his prayers for its peace and prosperity would be offered up with the same sincerity and devotion with which services had been rendered while occupying public station.

In his address to the public two days previously, he denounced the usurpations of the convention. Nevertheless he was far from wishing that his deposal should be the cause for bloodshed. "I love Texas," he declared, "too well to bring civil strife and bloodshed upon her. To avert this calamity, I shall make no endeavor to maintain my authority as chief executive of the State, except by the peaceful exercise of my functions. When I can no longer do this I shall calmly withdraw from the scene, leaving the government in the hands of those who have usurped its authority, but still claiming that I am its chief executive."

The legislature, however, in face of appeal, protest and message, sanctioned the proceedings of the convention, and Clark, who had already been sworn in on the 16th, assumed the functions of provisional governor on the 21st. Houston soon after left the capital and retired to private life. In connection with the general unsettled feeling in the State, Texas was harassed during 1859 and 1860 by depredations on her frontiers, both by the Indians and Mexicans. In the course of these, many brave volunteers and innocent persons were killed and much property destroyed.

By proclamation of April 15, 1861, President Lincoln declared the States of South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas in rebellion, called out 75,000 of the militia and summoned Congress to assemble on the 4th of July following. On the 11th of that month Senators Hemphill and Wigfall, of Texas, having failed to take their seats, were declared expelled from the Senate of the United States, together with certain members from Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee and Arkansas, by a vote of 32 yeas against 10 nays.

The great Civil war began, and fortunate it was for Texas that her geographical position placed her outside the cyclone of that Titanic strife. While the whirlwind of destruction and death swept for years over the unhappy South, she was disturbed only by the commotion raised on the edge of the dreadful storm. Her territory in all its length and breadth did not become a battle-field, and agriculture met not with the same destruction as in some other sec-

tions. It is true that many places were abandoned and became desolate, and thousands of acres under cultivation were left to weeds and thistles; but the flail of famine did not fall upon the land. Her commerce naturally suffered much, but even in this respect the detriment to Texas was less than that felt by any other of the Southern States. She had the advantage of being the solitary portion of the Confederacy bordering on a foreign nation, and found in Mexico a market for her cotton and a source from which she could procure supplies of the most necessary commodities. Her numerous posts on the gulf, too, afforded her better facilities for running the blockade which was established than those possessed elsewhere by the South. Thus, comparatively speaking, Texas, locally considered, suffered less than any other Confederate State. Nevertheless a stop was put to her progress; internal improvement and immigration ceased, and thousands of her sons perished in the war. For she did not flinch from taking her full share in the struggle, and in many a hard-fought battle her flag was borne in the thickest of the fight.

Within one month of the installation of Clark, hostilities broke out. On April 14, 1861, Fort Sumter was evacuated by Major Anderson, and on the following day Lincoln's proclamation was issued. Enlistment for service was at once commenced in Texas, and early in May, Colonel W. C. Young, crossing Red river, captured Fort Arbuckle and other military posts of the United States in the Indian Territory, the the Federal soldiers retreating to Kansas. Colonel Ford, also, assisted by an expedition which sailed from Galveston, took possession of Fort Brown, opposite Matamoras, without meeting with resistance. Captain Hill, in command, had refused to obey the order of Twiggs to evacuate it, but found that he could not possibly hold it with his small force.

On June 8, Governor Clark issued a proclamation, announcing that a state of war existed, and shortly afterward the ports of Texas were blockaded by a squadron of the gulf fleet. The Texans had never been laggards in hastening to the field of action, and now, after an interval of nearly twenty-five years of almost uninterrupted peace, their war-like spirit was again aroused, military districts were formed, a system of instruction in evolutionary movements and the use of arms were established, and great numbers enlisted in the cause to which Texas had pledged herself. By November 15,000 men were enrolled in the service of the Confederate army.

The election of 1861 showed a majority in favor of Francis R. Lubbock, for governor, who defeated Clark by 124 votes only. He was inaugurated November 7, 1861.

In July of this year an expedition was organized for the purpose of driving the Federal troops out of New Mexico; but it was a bootless campaign, in which the devoted sons of Texas lost by sickness and in killed, wounded and prisoners, over 500 men.

In May, 1862, the surrender of the city of Galveston was demanded by Commodore Eagle in command of the blockading squadron. No attention was paid to the

summons, and as the commodore had no troops at the time to enforce his demand, no attempt was made to occupy the place until October 4, when Commodore Renshaw, of the United States steamer Westfield, with the Harriet Lane, Owasco, and Clifton, captured the defences of the harbor and city after a mere show of resistance on the part of General Hebert, who withdrew his troops to Virginia Point, on the main land.

Meantime, about the middle of September, Lieutenant J. W. Kittredge, with his vessel, the Arthur, and the steamer Sachem, took possession of Corpus Christi, captured several vessels, and necessitated the burning of others by the Confederates. Subsequently, Kittredge, while on shore was captured, with his boat's crew. Somewhat later Francis Crocker, commanding the steamer Kensington, with the schooners Rachel, Seaman and Henry James, captured the defences of Sabine city. He then proceeded to Calcasieu river and took or destroyed several blockade-runners.

So incensed were the people at the abandonment of Galveston by General Hebert, that they petitioned for his removal, and he was superseded in November, 1862, by General Magruder, who forthwith made preparations to recapture the island. The return of Sibley's brigade from New Mexico gave him an efficient force of men already experienced in war, and he had also at his disposal 5,000 Texans, who had been called into service for the protection of the coast. Galveston was occupied by the Forty-second Massachusetts Volunteers; the Harriet Lane was lying at the wharf, and five other United States vessels were stationed off the shore toward the pass.

Magruder's plan was to assault the enemy simultaneously by land and water. His preparations were conducted with the greatest secrecy, his intentions being known only to himself and staff. Both attacks were successful, and Galveston island was again in possession of the Texans, who retained their hold of it till the termination of the war, though the port continued to be blockaded.

On April 28, 1862, martial law was proclaimed by General Bee, in command at San Antonio, over the western military district, and on May 30th following, General Hebert proclaimed that it extended over the whole State. Every white male person above the age of sixteen years was required to have his name, residence and occupation registered; aliens were obliged to take the oath of allegiance to the Confederacy; any attempt to depreciate Confederate currency was declared an act of hostility; and all disobedience of orders was summarily punished.

On November 21st, the exportation of cotton was forbidden, except by the agents of the government, and in February, 1863, further restrictions were made on its exportation across the Rio Grande. These and similar measures were condemned by the people.

Moreover, after the first excited rush of volunteers into the service had subsided, the stern law of conscription was passed, and was enforced in Texas to the utmost. All males from eighteen years of age to forty-five were made liable to service in

the Confederate army, with the exception of ministers of religion, State and county officers, and slaveholders; the possession of fifteen slaves being the minimum number entitling the owner to exemption. Governor Lubbock, being an extremist in this regard, in his message to the Legislature in November, 1863, suggested that every male person from sixteen years upward should be declared in the military service of the State, and that no one should be permitted to furnish a substitute. In the same message he informed the Legislature that 90,000 Texans were already in the Confederate service. When it is borne in mind that the greatest number of votes ever polled in the State was a little over 64,000, it will be seen what a tremendous drain had been made on the strength of the country!

Again, the confiscation act, and the law authorizing the banishment of persons still adhering to the Union, were scrupulously enforced. Many who had spent their lives in Texas thus lost their property, and even temporary absentees in the North were deprived of their possessions. But still more unfortunate were persons of Union proclivities who yet remained in the country. Many Unionists attempted to escape to Mexico. The early fugitives were mostly successful, but of those who followed the greater portion was captured and put to death.

By the close of Lubbock's administration the tide of opinion was changing. The Confederate arms had met with serious reverses, and the dark shadow of the impossibility of an independent South had already cast a gloom over the country. After the capture of Galveston island no operation of importance occurred in 1863 until September, when General Banks made an attempt to effect a lodgment at Sabine city, with the object of invading Texas.

It appears that on the morning of January 21 of that year a hot conflict of two hours had taken place outside the harbor bar, between the blockading squadron, Morning Light and Velocity, and two Confederate cotton-clad steamboats, the Josiah Bell and the Uncle Ben, in which the Confederates were successful. General Magruder immediately issued a proclamation inviting neutral nations to resume commercial intercourse with that port, but the blockade was soon re-established. On April 18 of the same year, a skirmish took place in which Lieutenant-commander McDermot of the Federal gunboat Cayuga was killed, and several men severely wounded. After this time the Confederates in Sabine City were unmolested, and they erected a fort defended by a formidable battery of eight heavy guns, three of which were rifled.

General Banks, in pursuance of his plans for the conquest of Texas, placed 4,000 men under the command of Major General Franklin, with instructions to effect a landing at Sabine Pass, with the co-operation of the navy. The necessary transports were provided, and the steamers Clifton, Sachem, Arizona and Granite City, under Lieutenant Frederick Crocker, were assigned to support the movement. On September 8, these gunboats with the transports crossed the bar. It had been intended to effect a surprise at early dawn on the morning of the 7th; but this plan was

disconcerted by want of unity of action, and the expedition appeared for twenty-eight hours off the pass before it moved against the enemy, who thereby became aware of the threatened danger.

Franklin, moreover, failed to follow his instructions, by which he was ordered to land his troops below the pass. This attack resulted in an ignominious defeat on the part of the Federals. The expedition returned to New Orleans, having lost two gunboats, mounting fifteen rifled guns, and over 100 men in killed and wounded, besides at least 250 prisoners. The garrison of the fort consisted of only 200 Texans, of whom no more than forty-two took part in the action. President Davis presented these with a silver medal, the only honor of the kind ever known to have been bestowed by the Confederate government.

On July 26, 1863, General Houston, soldier and statesman, the architect of Texan independence, breathed his last at his home in Huntsville, Walker county. His health had been declining for some time, and with a broken spirit he had watched for the last two years from his place of retirement the current of the events which he had predicted. The spirit of the loyal South had pervaded even his own family, and his son Sam, who had early enlisted in the Confederate ranks, had been wounded, and was a prisoner. This embittered the last days of the steadfast old patriot.

Although he offered no active opposition to the victorious party after his deposal, his views underwent no change. Nor was he merely a silent and uninterested spectator; his voice was raised, from time to time, against the arbitrary proceedings of military depotism. When martial law was proclaimed by General Hebert, he addressed a strong protest to Governor Lubbock, denouncing the proclamation. This document was not published until many months afterward, when it produced a profound impression.

He was truly a great man. Apart from his high intellectual capabilities, he possessed many of the noblest qualities that adorn the human character. His courage, his kindness, his scrupulous honesty in every official station which he occupied, and that open expression of his sentiments regardless of personal consequences, were prominent characteristics. His enemies accused him of cowardice, but he possessed that higher courage which enabled him to brave the contempt of a community which still held to the savagism that insults should be wiped out with blood.

Majestic in person, of commanding presence, and noble countenance, he was a striking figure in public and in private. Sorrow for the miseries of his country, poverty in his household, and a broken constitution, saddened his last days.

On November 5, 1863, Pendleton Murrah, the Governor-elect, was inaugurated, Fletcher S. Stockdale being Lieutenant-Governor.

After the failure of the expedition against Sabine City, General Banks determined upon another attack, to get possession of the Texan ports. Late in November, 1863, Banks, supported by a naval squadron under Commander Strong, sailed with 6,000 troops from New Orleans for the Rio Grande, the immediate command, however, being given to General Napoleon

Dana. On November 2, the soldiers landed at Brazos Santiago, and Brownsville was taken possession of on the 6th. The occupation of Corpus Christi, of the Confederate works at Aransas Pass, of Cavallo Pass, and Fort Esperanza, at the entrance of Matagorda bay, speedily followed. By the end of December, Indianola and the Matagorda peninsula were in possession of the Federals, only a faint show of resistance being made by the Texans, who withdrew from the coast defenses west of the Colorado. At the beginning of 1864, the only places on the gulf coast of importance that remained in their possession were at the mouth of the Brazos and Galveston island, both of which were too strongly defended to admit of the enemy making any attempt against them. The occupation of Brownsville effectually stopped the extensive trade carried on by the Texans through Matamoras, and on February 18 President Lincoln by proclamation relaxed conditionally the blockade of that port. This possession of the forts of Texas was of short duration. After a few months' occupation the military forces were withdrawn, with the exception of a detachment left at Brazos Santiago, and the duty of guarding that coast henceforth devolved upon the navy, which succeeded in capturing several Confederate vessels.

Banks' expedition having failed, so far as its ultimate object, the repossession of Texas, was concerned, another plan was formed for the recovery of that State by an invasion on the northeast by the line of Red river. The first object of this enterprise, which was conducted by Generals Banks and Steele, was the capture of Shreveport, and the dispersion of the Confederates in that region, which, being once accomplished, would open the road into Texas. This undertaking also failed. After occupying Alexandria on March 23, Banks directed his march toward Shreveport. A number of battles were fought, and at Sabine Cross Roads the Federals sustained a serious defeat, which their subsequent victories at Pleasant Grove and Pleasant Hill could not repair. The advance of the National army was effectually checked. Banks retreated to Alexandria, and Steele to Little Rock. In these engagements the Texans played a prominent part. At the disastrous battle of Pleasant Hill, Sweitzer's Regiment of Texas Cavalry, about 400 strong, in making a desperate charge upon the enemy's line, was almost annihilated.

In September, Brownsville was captured by a Mexican force under Cortina, who on the 9th of that month passed over with his whole force, with the artillery, drove the Texans from that town, and took possession of the place for the United States. The Federal flag was hoisted, the Union commander at Brazos Santiago informed of the event, and the town placed at his disposal.

Governor Murrah did not find his position a sinecure. It was fraught with anxiety and care, trouble and annoyances, while the salary attached to it was paid in currency, which was only worth from three to four cents on the dollar. The functions of the three branches of government were usurped. Military orders and Congressional acts set aside State laws, and denuded him of his authority as the executive. As he was a firm believer in State

rights and State sovereignty, he was soon involved in a labyrinth of difficulties. In the hope that some means might be devised to mitigate financial perplexities, harmonize conflicting interests, and promote co-operation between the State and the Confederacy in the protection of industrial enterprises, he convened the legislature to meet in extra session on May 11, 1864.

The first matter brought to the consideration of the legislature was with reference to Confederate currency. This had been recognized as almost worthless by the Congress of the Southern States, which had provided for its withdrawal from circulation. As a large accumulation of the worthless paper already existed in the State Treasury, the future financial policy of Texas was a question of the gravest importance. The State could not afford to hold such currency and fund it in bonds, and the possibility of its being exchanged for the new issue was a matter that demanded immediate inquiry.

The next matter which Governor Murrah brought under consideration was the complication which had arisen with regard to conscription. The time for which those already in the service had been drafted had not yet expired, and February 20, 1864, was mutually agreed upon between Governor Murrah and General Magruder as the day for the reorganization; the Governor issued, January 23, an order continuing these troops in service, and announcing to them that February 20 had been appointed as the day for their reorganization. This caused great discontent, and many of them left their posts; Magruder began to act independently, in face of the Governor's orders. However, the Governor and General came to an arrangement by which matters were satisfactorily settled.

But, in the meantime, another and more serious matter of dispute arose. The Confederate Congress had recently passed a new and sweeping act of conscription, and on its publication in Houston, about the middle of March, General Magruder refused to receive newly organized State troops as State troops, although tendered to him, determined to rely solely on the Congressional law for troops. Governor Murrah opposed such views. Magruder, however, was unyielding, and the Governor disbanded the State troops, and by proclamation of April 12 called upon all those liable to conscription under the recent act of Congress to volunteer, and organize in conformity with the Confederate law; but as to ordering them to do so, he had, as he said, no authority. Thus the State was without any military force, and this at a time when the enemy was threatening Texas on the north and northeastern frontier; the coast defenders had been mostly withdrawn to meet the foe in Louisiana; in no section was there a sufficient police force that could efficiently control the slave population and prevent them from being tampered with, while in many portions of the countr murders, robberies and outrages were daily committed. Under these circumstances, the Governor was of opinion that minute companies should be thoroughly organized in the counties, of all men between the ages of fifty and sixty years, and those exempt from service under the laws of the Confederate Congress

This system would supply an efficient police force, strengthen the local organization for the defense of the State, and retain a reserve of laborers that could give time and attention to internal interests.

The Governor also called attention to the "fearful demoralization and crimes prevailing throughout the State." The picture which he drew of the social condition of Texas during this period was truly frightful. "Foul crime is committed, and the criminal, steeped in guilt and branded by his own dark deeds with eternal infamy, goes unwhipped of justice. Not even a warrant is issued for him—no effort made by the sworn officers of the law, or by the community, to bring him to punishment. Too often the deed is excused; the community is divided in opinion as to guilt, and the criminal is screened from justice, unless his offending chances to touch some particular influence or prevailing notions, and then, without trial and without the forms of law, he is hung by the mob!"

This really worthy Governor further remarked that the law was not at fault, and called upon the officers and people to cooperate in rooting out these evils. He exhorted the judiciary and all other officers to faithfully discharge their duties, and boldly declared that the severest penalties should be provided for the civil officer who neglected his sworn obligations.

In spite of this lamentable condition of Texas in a social point of view, her industrial prospects were far from unfavorable. Numbers of refugees from Louisiana, Arkansas and Missouri, after the abolition of slavery, sought an asylum in Texas, which that law failed to reach, bringing with them their slaves. The consequence was that the year 1863 was marked by an unprecedented production of cotton and corn. Looms were supplied in ample abundance, great quantities of cloth were manufactured and industrial enterprises undertaken on an extensive scale. Capital was employed by association and chartered companies for the manufacture of iron and other articles for home consumption and the army, and machinery for manufacturing purposes. But the producers were called upon to make sacrifices so great that their patience became exhausted. The demand for cotton, both by Confederate officers and the State Military Board, was imperative, and the planter was called upon to sell one-half of his staple for State bonds bearing seven per centum interest. Means of transportation to the Rio Grande were scarce and expensive, and it was generally conceded that the cost of transferring cotton thither from any distance in the interior was equal to one-half its value, losses and wastage being considered. Moreover, serious embarrassments occurred between the Confederate and State authorities, and cotton transported under the State regulations was interfered with on the Rio Grande. Horses and mules were impressed for the use of the army, and all surplus corn was appropriated. A gloomy sentiment prevailed. Many terrible battles had been fought, and it was felt that the end was drawing near.

The latter part of 1864 was disastrous to the Confederate army, and during the first six months of the following year the catastrophe came. After the surrender of Gen-

erals Lee, Johnston and Taylor, in April and early in May, a battle was fought in Texas, where the struggle was still prolonged. Public meetings were held and resolutions adopted to continue the war. A large Federal force was set in motion against Texas under Sheridan, but on May 26 Kirby Smith surrendered his command to General Canby, before the Unionists had reached their destination.

Meantime, on May 13, the engagement above alluded to, the last scene in the war, was fought near the old battlefield of Palo Alto, the scene of Taylor's victory over Arista. In this, the Confederates were attacked at Palmetto early in the morning of the 12th, by 300 men under Lieutenant Colonel Bronson and driven from their camp, and a number of their horses and cattle captured. Bronson then fell back, and on the 13th was joined by Lieutenant Colonel Morrison, with 200 men. The Confederates, commanded by General J. E. Slaughter, had again assembled at Palmetto rancho in force. Colonel Barrett now assumed command of the Federal force in person, and again drove the enemy from their position. About four o'clock in the afternoon, however, the Federals were assailed in front by a strong body of infantry with six twelve-pounders, while a squadron of cavalry succeeded, under cover of the chaparral, in flanking them. Barrett's position was critical, and retreat was his only alternative. For three hours a running fight was maintained without the Confederates being able to break the Federal line, and at sunset they retired. The last shot of the Civil war had been fired.

RECONSTRUCTION.

After the formal surrender of Smith and Magruder, Governor Murrah retired to Mexico and on June 19, 1865, General Granger, of the United States army, assumed temporary command. On the 17th of that month President Johnson, in pursuance of his plan of reconstruction, appointed Andrew J. Hamilton provisional governor of Texas. As a preliminary step to the reorganization of the subdued States, the president had removed, on April 29, certain commercial restrictions, and on May 29 issued a proclamation granting an amnesty, with certain exceptions, to persons who had been engaged in the rebellion, on condition of their taking an oath of allegiance.

The provisional governor arrived at Galveston at the end of July. He was clothed with the power to reorganize the State government, assemble a convention of citizens who had taken the amnesty oath, and provide for the election of representatives to the national Congress. State, district and county officers were appointed, and under the circumstances Governor Hamilton gave general satisfaction. The anti-Union portion of the community, however, began to grow anxious as they watched the action of the president. It was feared by them that Hamilton was more an agent of Johnson than the real governor of Texas, and the leniency displayed toward the Confederates could only be regarded by the keen observer as exceedingly friendly toward them.

The all absorbing question was the future condition of the freedmen. Were they to enjoy the rights of citizenship

and the elective franchise, or be regarded merely as aliens? On January 31, 1865, the House of Representatives had adopted the thirteenth amendment of the national Constitution, which had already passed the Senate during the preceding session, and there was no doubt that future legislation would be directed toward securing to the freedmen all the rights of citizenship.

The Unionists in Texas were placed in a peculiar position. They were looked upon as traitors to their country, and many outrages committed upon them by disbanded Confederate soldiers. In the courts justice was warped to favor those who had fought for home and country in the South.

At the beginning of the war there were about 275,000 slaves in Texas, and during its progress about 125,000 more were sent thither from the Southern States, to secure them from the Federal forces. Thus at the close of the war there was a slave population of 400,000 in Texas. As soon as General Granger took military possession of Texas he proclaimed the emancipation of the slaves, and at once a great surging movement of the hitherto servile population took place. The negroes could not fully realize that they possessed their freedom without practical proof that such was the case. They left the plantations on which they had toiled so long, and roamed in crowds from place to place in assertion of their new right; they flocked to the Freedmen's Bureau for registration; and a tide of black men who had been brought to Texas during the war set in toward Louisiana in search of their old homes, to which they were anxious to return. During their journey they met with much suffering. A deep bitterness was entertained toward them by their former masters, who tried to constrain them to remain on the plantations, and numbers of them were killed.

Nevertheless, when the excitement subsided, they returned to work, and by the beginning of 1866 it began to be seen that free labor would soon prove a success in Texas. The plantation owners were compelled to yield to necessity, and offered them terms which promised to ensure steady labor.

As regards the disposition of Texas toward the Union, it is safe to say that the feeling was less bitter here than in any other part of the Confederacy. A large portion of the population whose voices had been hushed during the long struggle, were still Unionists at heart; the German inhabitants, estimated at 40,000, had ever been for the Union, and no small proportion of the secessionists themselves, having fought the fight and lost, were ready to accept the new order of things. The refractory spirit manifested during the days which succeeded the occupation of Texas by the visitors was due, in a great measure, to the fact that her territory had never been made the seat of war. The people could not brook the restraint which was now imposed upon them; while it must be admitted that the conduct of the Federal officers in the discharge of their duties, especially in the Treasury Department, afforded just grounds for irritation and complaint.

On January 8, 1866, an election was held to choose delegates to a State conven-

tion to form a new constitution. Having elected J. W. Throckmorton president, and W. L. Chalmers secretary, the convention proceeded with its labors, and the new constitution was completed by April. In it every measure that was demanded as a prerequisite for readmission into the Union was adopted. The abolition of slavery was recognized, and freedmen were allowed the right to make contracts; to sue in the courts; to acquire and transmit property; and to testify as witnesses in civil criminal cases. The convention, moreover, passed ordinances declaring the act of secession null; repudiating the war debt of the rebellion; proclaiming the permanency of the Union, and the supremacy of the laws of the United States; and assuming the direct tax levied upon the State by the United States. The amended constitution was submitted to the people and ratified June 25. On the same day the general election was held, and J. W. Throckmorton was chosen Governor, and G. W. Jones Lieutenant Governor.

On August 18, Governor Throckmorton, having been duly inaugurated, sent in his first regular message. In this he supplied the legislature with a financial statement of the condition of the treasury, the available funds amounting to $90,028, of which $31,399 were in specie and the balance in United States currency. He urged the Legislature to appropriate a sum of money for the redemption of captive children carried off by Indians on the frontier, in the event of a failure to get the necessary assistance from the United States Government.

To ensure a future supply of labor, he recommended the "appointment of a commissioner of statistics, for the promotion of immigration." With regard to the freed blacks, he urged that every effort should be made to impress upon them that their labor was desirable; and that laws should be passed securing them protection of person and property.

But considering the position of affairs, no part of his message was more striking and pregnant with trouble than that which touched on the amendments to the Constitution of the United States. Submitting a copy of the joint resolution of Congress proposing to the several States a thirteenth article to the Federal Constitution, the governor remarked that the article, having been already ratified by the requisite number of the States,—three-fourths,—had become a law of the land; and, being no longer an open question, he did not consider it necessary that the legislature should take any action upon the matter. He also enclosed an attested copy of a resolution of Congress, proposing to the legislatures of the several States a fourteenth amendment to the Constitution, deeply affecting the status of the late seceders. With regard to this amendment he did not hesitate to express his unqualified disapproval, as being unwise and unjust. "To say nothing of its harshness," he said, "the effect of the adoption of the third section of the article will be to deprive the State, for nearly a quarter of a century, of the services of her ablest and best men, at a time and amidst circumstances which render these services more important than

at any period of her history. I recommend the unqualified rejection of the proposed fourteenth amendment."

The legislature acted upon Throckmorton's suggestion, having submitted the separate questions to special committees, which endorsed his opinion. The first named amendment was respectfully returned to the Secretary of State without any action being taken upon it, and the fourteenth amendment was rejected by a vote of sixty-seven nays to five yeas.

Numerous laws for the internal improvement of the State were passed at this session, which continued during the months of August, September, October and November. An act was passed providing for the protection of the frontier; county courts were organized, and the salaries of the judges and officials assigned; a general apprentice law was passed; an enactment granted a lien on crops and stock. Other laws regulated labor contracts; income, salary and license taxes were established, and rates defined. Vagrancy was defined, and punishment prescribed. An act, called the Stay Law, was passed, regulating the collection of debts, and another regulating the duties of assessors and collectors. Judicial districts were changed, and the number reduced from twenty-five to fifteen; the education of indigent white children provided for; fines were imposed upon any person laboring, hiring, horse-racing, selling liquor, gambling, hunting or trading on the Sabbath.

Nor did the legislature fail to adopt measures conducive to the progress of the country. Skilled labor and capital were invited into the country; acts were passed for the benefit of existing railroad companies; and other companies, of various enterprises, were incorporated.

In relation to the United States troops stationed in Texas, a joint resolution set forth that they were not only unnecessary, but the source of much evil; and as the people of Texas had returned to their allegiance, the governor was requested to use all proper means to obtain their removal from the towns to the frontier, where they were greatly needed.

Under the plan pursued by President Johnson, State governments had now been established in all the Confederate States. But Congress was not in accord with the President. Congress considered that as those governments had been set up without its authority, they had no constitutional validity; they were under the control, it was maintained, of unrepentant leaders of the secession, and afforded no adequate protection for life or property. On March 2, 1867, an "act to provide for the more efficient government of the rebel States" was passed by Congress over the veto of the President. By this act the ten States were divided into five military districts, and made subject to the military authority of the United States. The power of the commander in each district was extremely ample—so much so that the President in his veto classified it as that of an absolute monarch. He could organize military tribunals to try offenders, and all interference of State authorities was pronounced null and void. In all respects the act was extremely stringent. It was declared that no State under the ban

would be entitled to representation in Congress until it had formed a constitution of government in conformity with the constitution of the United States. Such a constitution was to provide that the elective franchise should be enjoyed by all persons irrespective of race or color. It was made compulsory for a state to adopt the amendment to the Constitution of the United States known as article fourteen; and until the people of the rebellious States were admitted to representation in Congress any civil government would be deemed provisional only, and subject to the paramount authority of the United States at any time to abolish, modify, control, or supersede it.

General Sheridan was appointed to the command of the fifth district, and before long over 4,000 soldiers were distributed in the towns and military posts of Texas, under General Griffin, with headquarters at Galveston, to whom the reorganization of the State was entrusted.

In view of Governor Throckmorton's expectations, as indicated in his message, and the action taken by the legislature, this change in affairs was bitterly unpalatable, more humiliating in some respects than the war itself. Nevertheless, he hastened to assure General Sheridan, by date of March 30, 1867, that though the people with very little division of sentiment, regarded the terms imposed upon them as onerous and oppressive, they were yet determined to abide by the laws and comply with them. At the same time he expressed his intention to lend a prompt assistance, when in his power, to carry into effect the prerequisites for representation, and advise the people to participate in the reorganization with good feeling. But Throckmorton was a marked man. As early as March 28, Griffin advised his removal. He stated that he had again and again called the notice of the governor to outrages perpetrated on Union men, but knew of no instance in which the offender had been punished. At a later date he explains that efforts were made to exclude Union men from the jury boxes, to prevent which he issued a circular order, prescribing a form of oath, which virtually excluded every person that had been connected with the Confederacy from serving as a juror.

Much dissatisfaction and injustice being caused by the last act of the legislature, reducing the judicial districts from twenty to fifteen, whereby justice could not be properly and promptly administered, an order was issued re-establishing them as they existed before the passage of the objectionable ordinance.

Differences arose between the governor and the military commander at every move, although it is evident that the former was really desirous of adjusting himself and the State to the new system of reconstruction adopted by Congress in opposition to President Johnson's views.

The important questions of registration, appointment of registrars, election of judges and high officials, and dismissal of prosecution against certain persons by order of the military chief, became matters of misunderstanding, and the governor on more than one occasion deemed it necessary to communicate with the president in reference to the matters in dispute.

The breach widened day by day, and on July 30 General Sheridan issued a special order removing J. W. Throckmorton and appointing E. M. Pease as governor of Texas.

In the early days of August, Elisha M. Pease for the third time became Governor, but affairs were sadly changed since the prosperous and happy term of his first administration. The partisan feeling in Texas, not without cause, continued bitter, and in no other of the Confederated States did the work of reconstruction prove more difficult, as is evident by the fact that she was the last of the ten States to be readmitted into the Union. On August 26, 1867, Sheridan, whose administration of the fifth military district gave great dissatisfaction to President Johnson, was removed, and the command assigned to General Hancock. The latter's views differed considerably from those of Sheridan, and he was even unwilling to submit civil offenders to trial by military tribunals. The unreasonably rigid rules issued by the board of registration of Griffin, by which numbers of men entitled to become voters were excluded, Hancock, on January 11, 1868, declared them to be null and of no effect, and ordered the board of registration "to look to the laws and to the laws alone for rules which were to govern them in the discharge of the delicate and important duties imposed upon them."

But Hancock gave as little satisfaction to Congress as his predecessor had given to the president; and the want of harmony between the executive and legislative powers at Washington was the cause of frequent changes of military commanders in the South. Not long after the order setting aside General Griffin's instruction to the registrars, General Hancock was removed from the command of the fifth district, and was succeeded by General Reynolds.

The business of registration having at last been completed, the election for the convention was held in February. Each voter was required to register, and present his certificate of registration at the polls. The election occupied four days, and resulted in 44,689 votes being cast in favor of the convention being held, and 11,440 against it.

On June 1, 1868, the convention, consisting of sixty-three delegates, met at Austin, and organized by electing Edmund J. Davis president, and W. V. Tunstall secretary. Though composed of loyal Republicans it soon became apparent that it was divided into two parties, entertaining widely different views, and such as were not to be readily reconciled. Those members of the convention who believed that all enactments since the passage of the secession ordinance, February 1, 1861, should be null were called "Ab Initios." Another point of disagreement was the question of suffrage, a portion of the convention displaying much intolerance toward those who had sustained the Confederate cause, while the more liberal were in favor of enfranchising all good citizens of the State.

For three months the opposing factions argued and wrangled on their respective views, and but little progress was made toward the framing of the constitution. On August 31st, the convention adjourned

to reassemble on December 7th. When it again met, the differences appeared to be more irreconcilable than ever, and much bitterness of feeling was shown. Finally, the more liberal party prevailed, the late Governor Hamilton having submitted a generous substitute on the right of suffrage for the report of the committee, which was marked by rigorous disfranchisement. The substitute having been put to the vote, it was carried, February 3, 1869, by thirty-seven yeas against twenty-six nays.

The constitution was now all but completed; but on the 4th the "ab-initio" members entered into a protest against it, signed by twenty-two members, among whom was the president, Davis. The objection raised against it was that it was based upon the assumption that the Constitution of the United States and the accepted constitution of Texas of 1845, had not been continuously the supreme law of the land. With regard to the article on the right of suffrage, the disapproving members solemnly protested against it as extending the franchise to all those who voluntarily became the public enemy of the United States.

This session of the convention did not terminate in a very dignified manner. Without waiting for a formal and orderly adjournment, many members forthwith returned to their homes, and at the meeting on the 6th no quorum was present. On February 11th General Canby, who had succeeded Reynolds in the preceding December, addressed a letter to the chief of the staff at Washington, in which he says that a committee had been appointed by the members that were left to consult him. On finding that a large portion of the records of the convention was in an unfinished condition, the journal not being made up, the other work of the secretary and clerks incomplete, he advised that the members present should finish the ministerial work, and then adjourn in a formal and orderly manner. He describes the feelings of the two parties as growing more intense, each distrusting the other, and apprehending that the records would be lost or destroyed. He urged upon the president, Davis, the importance of his party uniting with the other,—at least let them adjourn in a decorous manner, if they could do nothing else. Davis accordingly called a meeting, at which less than a half dozen members were present, and Canby finally agreed to take charge of the records. He experienced, however, no little difficulty in collecting them, as the secretaries and clerks of the convention had become imbued with the spirit of the members, and had taken away a part of the records in their keeping. Having finally succeeded, he set a large clerical force to work to complete them from the rough copies and minutes.

By the election declaration of the convention, the first Monday in July, 1869, was appointed as the day on which the amended constitution should be submitted to the voters for ratification, and a general election held for State officers and members of the legislature. But President Grant did not see fit to approve so early a date, and deferred it till November 30, following. Accordingly, on that and the three following days, the election was held

under the direction of Reynolds, who had been reappointed to the command in Texas, 72,366 votes being cast for the constitution, and 4,928 against it, showing a majority of 67,438 in favor of it. At the same time Edmund J. Davis was elected Governor; J. W. Flanagan, Lieutenant Governor; A. Bledsoe, Comptroller; G. W. Honey, Treasurer; and Jacob Knechler, Land Office Commissioner; and G. W. Whitmore, J. C. Connor, W. T. Clark, and Edward Degener were chosen Representatives to the United States Congress. Members of the legislature were also appointed, and on January 11, 1870, an order was issued by the military commander, summoning the legislature to assemble at Austin on February 8, following.

Governor Pease by no means enjoyed the position in which he found himself. The mixture of civil and military rule was most distasteful to him, especially as he did not meet with that co-operation and assistance on the part of the commander of the fifth district which he was entitled to expect. On September 30, he resigned, and during the interval between his resignation and the accession of Governor Davis, a period of more than three months, the executive department of Texas was administered by an adjutant in charge of civil affairs.

Governor Davis entered office January 18, 1870, and on the appointed day the legislature assembled at the capital. It promptly ratified by joint resolutions the amendments to the Constitution of the United States, appointed Senators to Congress; and, having transacted the business imposed upon it by the reconstruction laws as a provisional body, it adjourned, February 24.

Texas had now drained the bitter cup to the dregs, and forgiveness was at last vouchsafed to her. On March 30, 1870, the United States president approved the Congressional act readmitting her into the Union, and on the following day Senators M. C. Hamilton and J. W. Flanagan, the oath prescribed by law having been administered to them by the vice-president, took their seats in Congress. On the same day the four representatives to which the State was entitled were sworn in, the members being those elected at the general election held November 30 to December 3, 1869.

The reconstruction period extended over five years, during which time Texas was a prey to lawlessness and violence to a degree almost inconceivable. The breath of the demon of homicide seemed to have passed over the land, and the efforts of the military commanders to arrest its deadly influence were attended with little success. It is impossible to ascertain how many persons were the victims of fierce passion and malevolence during these five years, nor is it a pleasant subject to dwell upon. General Reynolds, in a letter to the war office, dated October 21, 1869, said: "The number of murders in the State during the nine months from January 1, 1869, to September 30, 1869, according to the official records, necessarily imperfect, is 384, being an average of about one and a half a day. From this statement it appears that with the partial

breaking up of the bands of desperadoes by military aid, the number of murders is diminishing from month to month."

Though Governor Davis assumed the executive office in January, he was acting only in a provisional capacity. When, however, the president signed the bill restoring Texas to her rights as a sovereign State of the Union, Davis issued a proclamation, April 2, announcing the fact and signed himself Governor of Texas. On the 16th of the same month, General Reynolds remitted to the civil authorities the power that had been conferred upon the military commander by the reconstruction laws, and the troops were withdrawn from the various posts in the interior and sent to the frontier. Small detachments, however, were retained at Jefferson, Austin and San Antonio, the latter point being the principal distributing depot and the future headquarters of the department. The legislature assembled again on the 26th, and on the 28th the governor was duly inaugurated.

On April 29, the governor sent in his message. He first called attention to the necessity of providing measures for the suppression of crime, and recommended the passage of a law for the efficient organization of the militia, and the establishment of a police system, which would embrace the whole State under one head. In suggesting measures to suppress mobs of lawless men, who assembled and operated in disguise, he advocated conferring upon the executive the power of temporarily establishing martial law under certain contingencies. He considered that the frequency of homicides was attributable to the habit of carrying arms, and recommended the legislature to restrict that privilege, which it would be able to do under the amended constitution. He considered that a good system of schools would operate in diminishing crime, and reminded the legislature that the constitution made it "the imperative duty" of that body to provide for the education of all children of scholastic age.

Other matters brought before the attention of the legislature were the questions of internal improvement, subsidizing private enterprises, the public works, and immigration.

The depredations of the Indians were commented on, and in view of their unappeasable inclinations and persistent hostility, he recommended total extermination, or complete conquest and submission.

Financial matters were the last to be discussed. The governor was of opinion that expenditures would amount to about $1,500,000. The amount of cash on hand September 3, 1867, was $20,232; receipts from that date to April 16, 1870, were $1,384,191, and the expenditures during the same period $1,024,851. The amount of cash in the treasury, exclusive of school funds, was $2,953 in specie and $413,747 in currency. Deducting appropriations made by military orders since March 1, there remained $5,953 in specie and $368,426 in currency. The debt of the State was small. Under act of November 12, 1869, five per centum State bonds, to the amount of $82,168, were issued to the school fund, and $134,472 of similar bonds to the university fund. If the act was to be respected, the State was too

much indebted to the above-named funds. The only other indebtedness was that of ten per cent. warrants issued before the late war, but the amount could not be considerable. The governor remarked that the whole system of collection of revenue would have to be revised and made more effective.

The legislature, with a large majority of them Republicans, accepted the governor's views in all important points. The militia was organized and divided into two classes, and placed under the control of the governor, who was empowered to declare martial law in any county or counties, and call out, as he might deem necessary, a portion of the militia for the maintenance of the law. Other bills authorized him to organize twenty companies for the protection of the frontier, and establish a State police, under the system suggested by him in his message. An election law was passed requiring voters to register, and laying down stringent rules for conducting elections; the judicial districts were reorganized and their number was raised to thirty-five, and a bill was passed establishing a system of public free schools throughout the State. Numerous other enactments were passed, and it was not till August 15 that the legislature adjourned.

Though the great Civil war had been ended for years, contention had not ceased. In the political arena Republicans and Democrats, respectively representing the old Unionists and secessionists, carried on the strife, and displayed toward each other feeling as bitter and hostile as ever had been entertained by Federals and Confederates in their conflicts on the battlefield. Governor Davis had been a general in the Federal army, while the larger portion of the people of Texas had been Confederates. His election to office, as well as that of the members of the legislature, had not been an expression of the will of the majority, but was due to the pressure of the reconstruction laws. Party spirit, therefore, was violent, and the action of the Republican party in power was watched with critical scrutiny by the Democrats, whose rivalry was intensified by the humiliation of defeat. The provisions of the militia and police bills, and especially that authorizing the governor to proclaim martial law, gave dissatisfaction to both conservatives and Democrats. A large portion of the police force was drawn from the black race; and the reader will doubtless correctly estimate the passionate indignation of the white man on being interfered with in his conduct by a low, impudent negro.

The growing strength of the Democratic party, however,—or rather its natural strength when released from coercion,—showed itself in time. In November, 1872, from the 5th to the 8th inclusive, a general election was held for electors of president and vice-president of the United States, for members of Congress to fill vacancies in the State senate, for representatives to the Thirteenth Legislature, for district attorneys, and for county officers. The late constitution having provided that the governor should hold office for the term of four years, the election for the executive did not take place till December, 1873. The result of the election of 1872 was that the Democrats returned

to Congress the six representatives to which Texas was now entitled, and a majority of the State legislature.

At the same election, according to a provision of the constitution, the vote of the people was taken for the permanent location of the seat of government, the city of Austin being chosen by a large majority as the capital.

The Thirteenth Legislature met January 14, 1873, and the Democrats at once exercised their controlling majority, by causing obnoxious laws to be repealed. The militia bill passed by the last legislature was so changed as to deprive the governor of his power to declare martial law; the objectionable State police force was disbanded, and material changes were effected in the election laws. Measures were also adopted to reduce the expenses of government.

Governor Davis called attention, in his annual message, to the unsatisfactory condition in which he found the State treasury. The treasurer had vacated his office under suspicious circumstances, whereupon the governor investigated the matter, and found that profits had been made by the late treasurer to the amount of $30,000, and directed the attorney general to sue him and his securities for that amount. On the suggestion of the governor, the two branches of the legislature appointed a select joint committee to examine into the condition of the offices of the comptroller and treasurer and report upon it. From this committee's report, sent in June 2, 1873, it appears there had been much irregularity; that the books in the comptroller's office were kept in an inaccurate and confused manner, and with such a reckless disregard of system as to render extremely difficult any attempt to obtain from them a correct statement of the State's finances; and that a deficit in the treasury actually existed.

The legislature having thus effected many desirable reforms, the Democrats next determined to reform the government. The governor was a stanch Republican, and there was a Republican majority in the senate; but the Democrats readily perceived that the thumb-screw of obstruction would compel their opponents to yield to a measure which would overthrow them, and the house refused to vote money to carry on the government until it had succeeded in the scheme planned by it. It was a well conceived political stratagem. Confident that at the polls the Democratic majority would be overwhelming, the House decided to procure a new election, though it would thus be legislating itself out. An act was accordingly passed April 24, 1873, making a new apportionment of the State, and changing the senatorial districts, which change necessitated a new general election. On May 26, following, another act was forced through the legislature, prescribing that the election should be held on the first Tuesday in December, the day on which the election for the new governor would take place.

On the appointed day the election was held, and in all three branches the Democrats were triumphant. But the Republicans were not disposed to yield without a struggle. The constitutionality of the law under which the election had been held

was brought before the Supreme Court, which decided that it was unconstitutional, and Davis, on January 12, issued a proclamation prohibiting the new legislature from assembling. In defiance of this interdict, however, it met on the following day and organized. Much alarm was entertained that a collision would take place between the two parties, and not without some cause. The two branches of the legislature occupied the upper story of the capitol, with a company of the militia as guard; at the same time Davis and the other executive officers held possession of the lower story, with a company of colored soldiers under the adjutant general. President Grant was appealed to, but refused to sustain Davis. Fortunately moderation prevailed and no conflict took place. J. P. Newcomb, the secretary of State, permitted, under protest, the election returns to be delivered to a committee of the legislature. The votes having been counted, Richard Coke was declared elected governor by a majority of 50,000 and Richard B. Hubbard lieutenant governor. For some days the public was agitated by a doubt and apprehension as to the probability of a peaceful solution of the dispute, but on the 19th Governor Davis vacated the executive office without making a formal surrender. Governor Coke took undisputed possession, and the excitement was allayed. Thus terminated this contest for supremacy between the Republican and Democratic parties, happily without bloodshed. The least spark, however, would have exploded the magazine of animosity on both sides.

LATER HISTORY.

During the first session of the Fourteenth Legislature no extraordinary measures worthy of especial mention were adopted, with the exception of granting pensions to Revolutionary veterans, and the reorganization of the Supreme Court, the number of judges being increased to five by an amendment to the constitution, which had provided that the court should consist of only three members. But there was manifested a growing discontent in regard to the constitution, which had been, as it were, thrust upon the people of Texas; and when the legislature met, in January, 1875, on the occasion of its second session, Governor Coke recommended it to make provision by appropriate enactment for assembling a convention to frame a constitution of government for Texas. The existing constitution, he said, was by general consent admitted to be a defective instrument; many of its provisions were incongruous and repugnant; its restrictions were so many as to present incessant embarrassments; and while some provisions were oppressive or inconvenient, others were positively obstructive to legislation.

The governor's message was a lengthy document, and entered fully into every subject to which he called the attention of the legislature. All internal matters were considered, and some space devoted to the condition of the frontier, in connection with Indian and Mexican border troubles. The expense to which the State was put owing to the inadequacy of the United States military establishment, was a very onerous, and the governor recom-

mended the legislature to memorialize Congress, setting forth the losses of life and property on the Mexican border, and asking that the obligations of the general Government to protect Texas against foreign enemies be redeemed, and that the money expended by the State in defense of her people be refunded.

According to Governor Coke's report of January, 1874, and that of the comptroller of February 10th, following, the public debt was $1,668,131. In this message, the governor stated that the entire public debt of Texas up to January 1, 1875, according to the comptroller's report, was $4,012,-421, of which $976,988 represented the floating debt, leaving a bonded debt of $3,035,433. He then explained how so large an increase in figures appears in the report. He said: "The increase in the public debt since the report in January, 1874, is represented by the bonds and certificates granted to the Revolutionary veterans of Texas, by act of April, 1874, amounting to $899,389, and a few thousand dollars of miscellaneous indebtedness. The remainder was incurred before January, 1874, and is due to school-teachers and others for services in 1873, and in the confusion of the records when the last report was made, was not noted; and in fact much of it was not reported until subsequent to that time."

With regard to the pensions granted to veterans, it is necessary to explain that by an act of August 13, 1870, it was briefly provided that the surviving veterans "of the Revolution which separated Texas from Mexico, including the Mier prisoners," and no others, should have certain pensions. Comptroller Bledsoe, however, misapprehended the law, and extended its provisions to persons not properly entitled to the benefit of it. At least such was the reason given by Governor Davis, May 19, 1871, on the occasion of his vetoing two items of appropriations to pay claims of veterans, by which act he exposed himself to the attack of his Democratic enemies, who charged him with entertaining hostile feelings toward the veterans. By act of April 21, 1874, the Legislature, however, extended the list of classes entitled to pensions, and by the end of the year the Governor became reasonably alarmed at the rapidly increasing number of claims; in his message, he urged the immediate repeal of the act which, if left on the statute book, afforded an opening for the perpetration of frauds on the State. The act was repealed March 13, 1875.

In March, also, provision was made for submitting the all absorbing question of a constitutional convention to the people, and an election was ordered to be held for that purpose, and for delegates on August 2d. On the appointed day 69,583 votes were cast for the convention, and 30,549 against it. The delegates having been duly elected, the convention assembled at Austin, September 6, 1875, and completed its labors November 24th, on which day it adjourned. The constitution which it framed was submitted to the people for ratification February 17, 1876, when 136,606 votes were cast in favor of it, and 56,652 against it. A general election was held on the same day, and the regular Democratic State ticket elected. Coke was re-elected governor by

a majority of over 102,000 votes, having polled 150,418 against 47,719 cast for William Chambers.

Some very striking changes are noticeable in the constitution of 1876. In the bill of rights, the provisions of the constitution of 1869, that declared secession a heresy, and that the constitution and laws of the United States are the supreme law of the land, are stricken out. With respect to the legislative department, provision was made to increase the number of members of the house of representatives to 150, at the rate of one additional member for each 15,000 inhabitants at each fresh apportionment. The number of senators was permanently fixed at thirty-one. The legislature was to meet every two years, and whenever especially convened by the governor. The governor's term of office was reduced to two years, and his salary from $5,000 to $4,000. All vacancies in State or district offices were to be filled by appointments of the governor, with the consent of two-thirds of the senate. The judicial power was vested in one supreme court, consisting of a chief justice and two associate justices, a court of appeals composed of three judges, and district, county, and other courts. The State was divided into twenty-six judicial districts, and the office of district attorney was abolished. Article VI of the constitution of 1869, respecting the right of suffrage, was stricken out, and another substituted, in which no mention is made of "race, color or former condition." Provision was made that separate schools should be provided for the white and colored children; and foreign immigration was discountenanced.

The Fifteenth Legislature met in April, 1876. In his message to the legislature, Governor Coke criticised the new constitution, pointing out defects, and recommended that the legislature propose the necessary amendments which it was empowered to do. The judiciary article occupied his special attention. He considered the system framed in it so faulty, inefficient, and expensive that in his judgment it would be better not to attempt to amend it but to substitute an entirely new article.

On the subject of taxation, he called attention to the glaring inconsistency in the rates assigned to cities and towns of 10,000 inhabitants and less, and those containing more than 10,000 inhabitants. Sections 4 and 5, article XI, provided that the maximum rate of taxation for the support of the municipal government of the former should never exceed one-fourth of one per centum, and for the latter two and one-half per centum. The enormous difference between these rates, he remarked, the utter inefficiency of the one, and the excessiveness of the other, are suggestive of inadvertence or mistake. His views with respect to the constitutional prohibition upon the encouragement of immigration were condemnatory. He regarded it as unwise and contrary to the plainest dictates of a proper policy. No amendments of the constitution in conformity with his suggestions have hitherto been made.

While the Governor was able to report a greatly improved condition of affairs on the Indian frontier, he could not make a similar favorable statement with regard to

the Mexican border troubles. Unfortunately the depredations of Mexican robbers on the east side of the Rio Grande had continued almost without interruption, and with increasing boldness and audacity. Murder, robbery and conflagration had marked the track of their raids; the energies of that portion of the country were paralyzed, its wealth was destroyed, and the terror under which people lived threatened depopulation.

On May 5th Coke was elected senator to the United States Congress, but continued to exercise the functions of the executive till December 1, when he resigned, and Lieutenant Governor Hubbard succeeded to the office.

During Governor Hubbard's administration a serious trouble arose between the Texan and Mexican citizens of El Paso county, with reference to the right of Mexican citizens of Texas to the free use of the Guadalupe salt lakes, lying ninety miles east of that town. So great did the excitement become, that the United States' district commander, Colonel Edward Hatch, hastened with troops to San Elizario, where he arrived on the 22d of November, 1877. He made such a disposition of his soldiers at Socorro, Ysleta and Franklin as to stop all further violence, and restore order and confidence.

At the election held November 5, 1878, Oran M. Roberts was chosen Governor, Joseph D. Sayers, Lieutenant Governor, S. H. Darden, Comptroller, F. R. Lubbock, Treasurer, and W. C. Walsh, Land Commissioner. Geo. McCormick, Geo. F. Moore, and M. H. Bonner were elected respectively attorney-general, chief justice and associate justice. All these successful candidates were nominated by the State Democratic convention, which had met at Austin in July.

On retiring from the executive office, January 14, 1879, Governor Hubbard, in his message, supplied the legislature with a succinct and clear account of the financial condition of the State during the period from August 31, 1876, to September 1, 1878, from which it appears that the total receipts were $4,306,059.82 currency, and $81,297.10 in specie; the disbursements for all expenses of the government, including public schools and frontier defense, amounted to $3,227,362.55 currency, and $49,880.77 specie, leaving a balance in the treasury of $78,697.27 currency and $31,416.33 specie. With regard to the public debt, he reported that it amounted to $5,086,783, of which $5,034,109 were bonded, and $52,674 floating, showing a decrease of $123,290. Indeed, the financial condition of the State was very favorable, her credit being such that her bonds, bearing an interest of six per centum, sold in New York at a premium of two and a half per centum.

The policy of Governor Roberts, as expounded in his inaugural address, aimed at important changes. He objected to positive laws limiting judicial discretion from fear of abuse of power; he deprecated the present system of procrastination in the sale of the public lands, thereby burdening the present generation with taxes for the doubtful benefit of future generations; and he advocated the disposal of the public lands at a fair value as soon as practicable, so as to meet the obli-

gations of the government, increase the school and other funds, and relieve the present generation from an onerous taxation, imposed for the dim prospect of a future good which would never be realized.

On January 27, he sent a special message to the legislature on the judiciary, in which, like Coke, he advocated amendments of the constitution, one of which savored somewhat of a dislike to the utter overthrow of everything in the form of centralism. He was, however, unsuccessful in his attempt to have the constitution amended.

On June 10, 1879, Governor Roberts convened an extra session of the legislature, and submitted no less than thirty-nine different matters for its action thereon.

John Ireland was governor from January 16, 1883, to January, 1887; then L. S. Ross, two years, and James S. Hogg two years,—extending to the date of the present publication. During their terms of office there have occurred no exciting events. In politics the "farmers' movement" at times has threatened to make considerable inroads into the dominant party, and also the Prohibition movement has indefinitely divided the vote on many candidates for office.

THE PRESENT.

The present condition of the State of Texas is better in all respects than it has ever been, with a very promising outlook for the future. The public institutions of the State are fully equal to the demands of the times.

The new State capitol at Austin is a beautiful and commodious structure, 566 feet and six inches long, including porticos, 288 feet and ten inches wide at the widest point, and having a dome, surmounted by a statue, whose summit is 311 feet from the grade line. The building contains 258 rooms, is second in size only to the capitol in Washington, and is the seventh largest building in the world.

The free-school system is as good as that of any other State; and Texas has a State University near Austin, the Sam Houston State Normal School at Huntsville, the Prairie View State Normal School, six miles east of Hempstead, in Waller county, the Agricultural and Mechanical College, in Brazos county, the Blind Asylum, the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, at Austin, the Deaf and Dumb and Blind Institute for the colored youth near Austin, the State Lunatic Asylum, about two miles north of Austin, the North Texas Hospital for the Insane at Terrell, Kaufman county, the State Orphan Asylum, at Corsicana, the State House of Correction and Reformatory, two and one-fourth miles northeast of Gatesville, in Coryell county, etc.

PRESIDENTS AND GOVERNORS OF TEXAS.

David G. Burnett	1835–'36
Sam Houston	1836–'38
Mirabeau B. Lamar	1838–'40
Sam Houston	1840–'44
Anson Jones	1844–'46
J. Pinckney Henderson	1846–'49
P. Hansborough Bell	1849–'53
Elisha M. Pease	1853–'57
Hardin R. Runnels	1857–'59

Sam Houston.....1859–'61	Edmund J. Davis .....1870–'74
Edwin Clark 1861	Richard Coke.....1874–'76
Francis R. Lubbock .....1861–'63	Richard B. Hubbard..... ....1876–'78
Pendleton Murrah.....1863–'65	Oran M. Roberts.....1879–'83
Andrew J. Hamilton.....1865–'66	John Ireland .....1883–'87
J. W. Throckmorton.....1866–'67	L. S. Ross.....1887–'91
Elisha M. Pease.....1867–'69	James S. Hogg .....1891–'93

NAVARRO COUNTY

GEOLOGY.

THE name East Texas is generally applied to that part of the State lying east of the Brazos river. This territory is bounded on the north by the Indian Territory and Arkansas, on the east by Louisiana, on the south by the gulf of Mexico, and on the west by the great prairie region of Central Texas. A large part of this region is a heavily timbered tract and marks the southwest terminus of the great Atlantic timber belt, extending from the Arctic regions continuously along the coast of the Atlantic ocean and the gulf of Mexico, until it finally disappears in the mesquite and cactus prairies between the Colorado and Rio Grande.

So says Geologist Penrose in a recent report outlining the region now under consideration in this volume, and he proceeds in the following interesting manner: "The country consists largely of the in-shore part of the bottom of the old Tertiary sea, which once covered the whole gulf coast. This area has been elevated into a table land one hundred to seven hundred feet above the present sea level, sloping gradually to the southeast, and emptying its waters in the same direction into the gulf of Mexico. Since its elevation it has undergone great erosion, and is still being divided at a tremendous rate. The strata are all composed of sands and clays, and succumb very readily to the eroding action of the atmospheric agencies. The result is that all that is left of this once level table land are a few flat-topped hills and ridges, such as are seen in the northeastern counties. East Texas, as thus defined, comprises a coast prairie region on the south, a great timber region in the center, and an interior prairie country in the north and northwest."

Turning from this comprehensive picture of its surface, he indicates its means of disposing of a tremendous drainage: "The main rivers of East Texas are the southwesterly (coastward) continuation of the great rivers of the prairie country. They all preserve an easterly or southeasterly course, and in the low coast or prairie country, as they reach base level, become very crooked and meandering. In the rivers of Texas there is no well-defined "fall line," as described by McGee and others in the Atlantic States. The rivers are often very swift in their upper courses, and become more and more sluggish as they enter the timber and approach the gulf, but the transition is gradual and it is impossible at any place to draw a sharp division that might represent the "fall line" or line of separation between the highland and lowland. These rivers rise

in various parts of the State, and hence the sediments which the comparatively swift waters of their courses carry down and deposit in the quieter basins of East Texas a vary considerably in character. The Red, Colorado and Brazos rivers rise in the eastern slopes of the Staked Plains, in Northern Texas, pass through the Red (gypsiferous) beds, the Paleozoic rocks, and the great Cretaceous area in Central Texas, and finally deposit in East Texas a sediment composed of these materials from these regions, in the form of a highly calcareous red silt. The Trinity rises in the Carboniferous rocks of Northern Texas, but far east of the Staked Plains, and, passing down through the cretaceous prairies, become charged with calcareous matter. Hence its sediments, though often calcareous, do not have the red color of the Red, Brazos, and Colorado rivers.

The Trinity river thus geographically described has an immense valley to drain that, large as it is, is still estimated as but about half that of the Brazos, which scores an area of 35,000 square miles. The Trinity's 16,600 square miles, however, does not prevent it from being the most navigable internal river of Texas. "All the Texas rivers are navigable," says Mr. Penrose, "to a greater or less extent, and until the introduction of railroads an extensive shipping business was carried on in transporting the cotton production of the region. Of course, the amount of freight that could be carried depends on the high and low condition of the water. Now, however, boats rarely go up them for any considerable distance, as the journey takes a long time on account of the currents in the rivers, and, consequently, competition with the railroads is impossible. The Sabine was formerly navigable for three hundred miles from its mouth, while cotton boats capable of carrying a thousand bales made regular trips up the Trinity to Green's Landing in the northwestern part of Anderson county. A small steam launch is also said to have once ascended this river as far as Dallas."

Now, take from the middle course of this river, where the timber terminal and Trinity sands mingle with the prairie black and green sand as if bent on showing how much variety could be compressed into one area, what may be called a star of counties, with Freestone as the center, and Navarro, Henderson, Anderson, Leon, and Limestone as its five radiating points, and there presents itself the interesting territory under consideration in this volume. It is a somewhat circular area of a larger size than most Texans are wont to think, in their constant familiarity with vast areas. Its 6,014 square miles of territory embraces an area nearly two-thirds as large as Vermont, about three-fourths the size of Massachusetts, nearly six-sevenths of New Jersey, over a thousand square miles larger than Connecticut, about three times the size of Delaware, and about five times the size of Rhode Island. Its comparison with the areas of foreign countries, too, will occasion no small surprise with many readers, when they learn that it is nearly as large as Wurtemburg, San Salvador, or Hawaii, and larger than Saxony.

But, turning to the individual counties of this Trinity star, and even their size is not appreciated: take the two large urban

counties of the star, Anderson and Navarro, the larger of the six, and either one of them is but little smaller than Rhode Island, only the difference between 1,250 and 1,088, Anderson's, or 1,055, the area of Navarro.

It is in this last county of Navarro that this sketch is particularly interested, and since its general geological and geographical position has been given, a glance may be taken at its own particular structure and surface. This could not come from more desirable sources than, in the one case, from her oldest and most respected lawyer, and in the other, from the pen of an expert geologist, whose long residence in the county makes him as familiar with the county as he is to her people.

Mr. B. F. Giltner, of Corsicana, has long been an expert geologist, especially in the realm of iron, coal and petroleum, and the following will be read with as much interest by the uninitiated as his accounts of rare Navarro specimens are by the more learned readers of the American Journal of Science. He writes:

On account of the absence of any high elevations of land or deep erosions by water courses it has been very difficult until very recently to give the exact lithologic conditions underlying the surface of this county; but now that a hole has been drilled down to a depth of 2,235 feet, we may easily determine the corelation of the strata of this locality.

This county lies wholly in the lower Cretaceous area. The Trinity river is the eastern boundary of this county, where the lower Cretaceous meets the boundary of the Eo-Tertiary, and where it is possible that a great fault line occurs. The greensand rises to the top of the western bank of the river, showing its characteristic lower Cretaceous fossils, found in the middle and western part of the county. The eastern bank of the river at the same altitude exhibits the characteristic fossils of the flora and fauna of the Eo-Tertiary. These conditions force us to the conclusion that an uplift occurred on the east side of the river, as the altitude going east of the river rises to an elevation of more than 250 feet above the county on the west side of Navarro county.

The western boundary is met very closely by the overlapping rocks of the upper Cretaceous. In fact this overlap forms a crescent boundary of the entire west line, sweeping around to about half the boundary on the north and south lines respectively, and the remaining gaps to the north and south being filled by the lower Cretaceous.

The topographic features of the county are somewhat monotonous, as no elevation in the county will exceed seventy-five feet above the lowest drainage. The surface of this county is entirely a drift formation derived from the country to the north; the depth of this drift will probably average forty-five feet. At the base of this drift we find the remains of the *Elephas primigenius* just on top of the greensand, and with the fossil remains of this proboscidian we find the *Exogyra ponderosa*, *Ostrea planicosta*, with many marine Gasteropoda. Above this greensand lies a superincumbent clayey mass graduating to the surface into a sandy soil, black waxy and intermediates, all very fertile and lasting.

On the top surface there is quite a sprinkle of igneous gravels, representing many varieties of precious stones.

The sandy lands represent the ocean currents, and the black lands the dead or still waters of the ocean that covered this part of Texas in the past geological ages.

The lithology may be represented by the following: forty.five feet of drift; eighty feet of greensand; 1,600 feet of carbonaceous soft shale; 100 feet of chalky limestone; 400 feet of dark, tough shale; and Trinity sand containing artesian water. There has been some severe disturbance in the post-Cretaceous of this county as evidenced by the faults that show a downthrow of eighty feet on the west side of the fault running along through the south side of the city of Corsicana. The faults as far as observed run from northeast to southwest.

There is but little building stone in this county, and the majority of this lies south of Richland creek, commencing near Love's bridge. This limestone exhibits itself along the ridge running south to the Navasota creek, known as Tehuacana Hills. There are no minerals in the county in quantity or value worth looking after, but the fertility of the soil is sufficient to support a large population.

Even back immediately after the war, the Nestor of the Corsicana bar—Lawyer Croft—wrote in The Observer in this strain, and it is still true, as far as natural conditions are concerned:

"The soil of Navarro is various, but principally black sandy, black sticky, sandy loam, and sandy. Her peculiar location is favorable to the culture of wheat and other cereals, and to the production of corn and cotton, all of which have been successfully produced. In many places all have been profitably raised on one plantation.

"Numerous creeks, such as Chambers', Richland, Pin Oak, two Post Oaks, two Rushes, two Briers, and other smaller creeks divide the settlements and distribute the timber throughout the county in liberal proportions. Taking the timber on the Trinity, Navarro may be said to be one of the best timbered prairie counties in the State. Shuward, the State geologist, when he was here, said he saw better and larger cedar in Richland than he had seen elsewhere in the State. The soil, in all the bottoms, or second bottoms of these water courses, is rich indeed. The Brazos bottom does not surpass them in anything but quantity. Before the war the prairies were considered rich enough and the bottoms were therefore seldom encroached upon; but during the war so many refugee negroes were rushed upon us that it became necessary to clear a great many bottom lands in order to give the negroes employment. This enterprise demonstrated the fact that more cotton can be raised per acre in these bottoms than on the Brazos and Colorado rivers on an average one year with another, for the reason that the worms never damage the cotton to any serious extent; and with proper cultivation these bottoms will average a bale or nearly a bale to the acre from year to year.

"About one-fourth of the county is timber, and the balance prairie. The timber is composed of the usual Texas

varieties, with the exception of pine, and the prairies are beautifully rolling, affording in some places splendid landscape scenery, and all are covered with a luxuriant growth of grass, mostly mesquite, supporting countless numbers of horses, cattle, and sheep, and keeping them fat through the winter.

"Several towns besides Corsicana have grown up in different parts of the county, affording every facility to the settler, as well as good society and the advantages of education. Some of them are handsomely situated. They are Chatfield, Wadeville, Mount Pisgah, Dresden and Spring Hill. All of them contain stores, shops and schools.

"In addition to the variety of soil, timber and productions already mentioned, fruits can be raised in almost endless variety, as has been demonstrated by George M. Hogan, near Chatfield (whose nursery can boast of a little of everything in the fruit or shrubbery line), by William Richie, near Spring Hill; by S. D. McConico, south of Richland; by R. N. White and the writer in the town of Corsicana. Apples, cherries, plums, pears, grapes, figs, strawberries, etc., have all been raised by one or the other of these gentlemen within the last twelve years. Peaches and other fruits have been raised by others. A great many fine peach orchards can be found in this county. Many have made fortunes right in this county by the raising of stock; and a great many more are making their living that way now, to the neglect of almost everything else."

MAJOR BURTON'S GEOLOGICAL COLLECTION.

On his homestead property,—"Gem Hill"—appropriately named, near Corsicana, Texas, Major Burton observed years ago, as far back as 1868, that it embraced a strange and remarkable formation, a geological curiosity in fact; that here "was experienced an agitation or agitations of extreme violence, the principal effects of which, after the lapse of countless centuries, are at this day perfectly discernible." In geology this disturbance is known as a fault, etc. The precious and semi-precious stones, fossils, arrow-heads, etc., hereinafter named, were found all along the line of this fault, including an area of about twenty acres of land, and nowhere else on his property, nor elsewhere in this country known to him, have any discoveries of this kind been made.

The following named precious and semi-precious stones he has now in his private cabinet: Rock crystal, amethyst, blue quartz (sometimes called water sapphire), ferruginous quartz, prase, jasper of various kinds, Egyptian jasper, chalcedony, chrysoprase, plasma, carnelian, avanturine, onyx fingernail, agates (a large variety of beautiful gems), sard or agate quartz, beryl or aquamarine (this stone and the emerald are of the same chemical composition, differing only in color), topazes (all very small), silicified wood, Lydian stone, with numerous other specimens of the chalcedony variety of quartz, and quite a number of other stones, some of which have entirely different characteristics from the above, whose proper classification he has been unable, for want of time, to determine. About 150 specimens

he sent to the State of Colorado to have polished, some in part and some entire, which are now the wonder and admiration of all who behold them. They were all found in the form of water-rolled pebbles, some on the surface turned up by the plowshare, and some under it at various depths down to six feet, imbedded in a hard, tough, sticky, ferruginous clay, mixed with coarse gravel and sand, and with pebbles of quartz, flint, quartzite, sandstone, oyster shells, silicified wood and divers other siliceous minerals; fossils, coral, two specimens of the corallum rubrum, precious coral, and one of the Fungia echinata species, with some other specimens named by Prof. Dana cabbage coral species. Not being a learned geologist or mineralogist, he may be mistaken in his classification of these fossils, but he thinks he is correct. He also has a specimen of amber, a rounded nodule, oxydized, weighing a little over two ounces; arrowheads, a large variety,—a rare, curious and interesting collection, indeed, all the the handiwork of prehistoric man, he believes, with other evidences of his work, but do not know for what purpose they were made or to what use or uses they were applied.

SETTLEMENT.

The Indian life of the Navarro region was so comparatively uninteresting in the earlier days, because it was so far from the entering places of immigrants. These were near the San Antonio road, the north trail from Nacogdoches, and the upper Red, or rather the middle Red river. Then, too, the Indians headquartered here but little, although they hunted a great deal. Then, again, this was the border line between the woodland and the prairie Indians, consequently not so safe a place for headquarters, as these two classes of Indians were further estranged by the fact that the woodland Indians were supposed to be friendly to the whites, while those of the prairies were always ready for their scalps. "The Trinity river at that time," says an old resident of the Neches river saline settlement of 1832 to '36, inclusive, near the southeast edge of Henderson county, "was considered a line of demarcation for hostilities between the white and red man. Indeed it was the Rubicon of Texas." The Cherokees, Shawnees, Kickapoos, Delawares, Caddoes, Ionies and Anadarcoes were east of the Trinity, while the Tehuacanas and Keechis, backed by the Wacoes, all subject to raids by the trans-Brazos Comanches, were west of the Trinity, the former with headquarters in the counties immediately below. Indian events here previous to the revolution of '36, are very few and far between, as far as white interest in them is concerned.

Probably the only white man residing in the region of the Tehuacanas, west of the Trinity, was James Hall down in Freestone in 1834, and his trading house became a sort of supply station to the surveyors that began to arrive about that time. It was during this year that the first survey was made in the territory now embraced in Navarro county. It was cut out as an independent survey by that shrewd old American who became an omnipresent gobbler of choice pieces of Mexican-Texas land, especially in that part of it over which

he was a Mexican judge; this was Thomas Jefferson Chambers, whose survey was made on September 23d of that year (1834). The other ante-revolution surveys were made about a year later, under the resurrected Burnet Colony of 1826: Rachel Leach, 27th October, 1836; Jehu Peoples, 27th October 1835; John Taylor, 12th October; Enoch Frier on the 11th; Michael Shire and also Jeremiah Latham, both on the 11th; Martin Latham on the 5th; John McNeal on the 15th, and John Choat on the 18th of October, 1835. These were large surveys located chiefly in the northeast and south central parts of Navarro's present territory.

The dispute as to whether this territory was properly in the Burnet Colony, is well shown in the syllabus of the litigation over the Rachel Leach survey in 1866; it reads: "The boundaries of Burnet's colony, under his contract with Coahuila and Texas, of the 22d December, 1826, are thus described in the record: 'Beginning at the town of Nacogdoches; thence on a north course, the distance of fifteen leagues, to a point clear of the twenty boundary leagues parallel with the river Sabine, which river is the boundary or dividing line with the United States of the North; here a landmark shall be made; and thence on a line run west to Navasota creek; thence down said creek with its meanderings, by its left bank, to the place where it is crossed by the road leading from Bexar to Nacogdoches; thence with said road to the fork of the Bull's Hill (Lomo del Toro) road, before arriving at the military post on the Trinity, with said road to its junction with the old road; and with said old road to the town of Nacogdoches and place of beginning. Leaving at the right, all the lands granted yesterday to citizen John Lucius Woodbury, attorney for Messrs. José Vehlein & Company.' * * *

"If the northern line of Burnet's colony, being run directly west, would pass north of Navasota creek, it must be so varied as to strike the most northern branch of that creek.

"The condition of the country in 1835 requires that liberal construction be given in favor of grants and locations then made.

"If the lines of Burnet's colony had been established, the survey of a colonist, claiming under that colony, must, if valid, have been made within its limits.

"But if, as is believed to have been the case, the lines of the colony had never been surveyed, or otherwise established by certain boundaries, the fact that the colonial commissioner and a colonist located the land of the latter a short distance without the limits of the colony, as since ascertained, did not necessarily invalidate the title of the colonist to the land located.

"If it can fairly be concluded that the commissioner and the colonist reasonably believed that the land located for the colonist was within the limits of the colony, the title of the colonist is valid, notwithstanding it may have since been ascertained that the land is not comprised within the colonial boundaries."

This colony divided Navarro with the old defunct Edwards colony on the north, in 1835, but no Edwards' colonists came upon the territory. The Robertson or Nashville colony on the west, hung in an uncertain boundary about the head of the

Navasota, but none infringed from that. The Trinity then bore the name Rio Trinidad or Arkokisa, there being a town of the latter name on the river below. Thus the days of San Jacinto came on and nothing but surveys in Navarro's present territory.

Afterward Robertson county covered all from the old road between the Brazos and Trinity to the Jackwise, Denton south line; Milam to the Stonewall, Haskell, Throckmorton, Young; Houston from Polk to the middle of Henderson; and Nacogdoches covered the upper half of Henderson, and other counties.

EXPERIENCES OF A SURVEYING PARTY.

Surveys even did not begin again until 1837 and '38, and one of the earliest was met with resistance.

"A surveying party being formed at Franklin, Robertson county, I went," says General Lane in his *Memoirs*," with William Love and others from San Augustin to join it, all of us having lands to locate. We organized at Franklin—twenty-three of us—electing Neil captain, William Henderson being our surveyor. We started in September, via Parker's Fort, for Richland creek, where we intended to make our location. The second day we camped at Parker's Fort, which was then vacated, having been stormed about two months (?) before by a body of Comanches (May 19, 1836), who murdered all the inhabitants or carried them off into captivity, the two historical Parker children being among the latter. We passed Tehuacana hill on our way to Richland creek, and crossed through a dense thicket to the other side of the creek and encamped about a mile on another stream, where we were going to commence operations. We found there some three hundred Kickapoo Indians, with their squaws and papooses, who had come down from their reservation in Arkansas to lay in their supply of dried buffalo meat, for the country then abounded with any amount of game, and from the hills you could see a thousand buffalo at a sight. The Indians received us kindly, as a great many of them spoke English. We camped by them three days, going out in the morning surveying, and returning in the evening to camp to procure water.

"The third morning at breakfast, we observed a commotion in the camp of our neighbors. Presently the chief came to us and reported that the Ionies (a wild tribe) were coming to kill us. We thanked them for the information, but said we were not afraid of the Ionies, and said if they attacked us we would 'clean them out,' as they had nothing but bows and arrows anyway. They begged us to leave, saying if the Ionies killed us it would be laid on them. We refused to leave, but asked the chief, why, as he took so much interest in our welfare, he could not help us whip the Ionies. He said he could not do that as his tribe had a treaty with them. They begged us feelingly to go, but as we would not, they planned a little surprise for us. They knew where we had made a corner the evening before, and knew that we would go back there to commence work. So they put one hundred men in a ravine we had to go by. We started out from our camp to resume our work, several of the Indians going with us. One of them stuck to me like a leech, and succeeded in beg-

ging a piece of tobacco from me. Then shaking hands with me, he crossed the ravine, within fifty yards of where his friends were lying in ambush for us. We got opposite to them, not suspecting any danger, when about forty of them arose from the ravine and fired into us, killing some of our horses, and wounding some of our men. Captain Neil ordered us to charge them, which we did, and routed them out of the ravine, when they fell back on a small skirt of timber, fifty yards off, from which up sprung one hundred and fifty Indians and confronted us. We retreated back into the prairie. The Indians mounted their horses and surrounded us. They went round in a circle, firing into us. We got to the head of the ravine in the prairie and took shelter in it. The Indians put a force out of gunshot to watch us, while their main force went below about eighty yards, where the ravine widened, and they had the advantage of brushwood. They opened fire on us and shot all our horses except two, which were behind a bush, to make sure that none of us should escape.

"The Indians had no hostility toward us, but knew we were surveying the land, that the white people would soon settle there and break up their hunting grounds; so they wanted to kill us for a double purpose: none would be left to tell on them, and it would deter others from coming into that section of country surveying. We commenced firing into each other up and down the ravine, we sheltered by nooks, and they by brush in their part. Euclid Cook got behind the only tree on the bank, firing at them, when, exposing himself, he was shot through the spine. He fell away from the tree and called for some of us to come and pull him down into the ravine. I dropped my gun, ran up the bank and pulled him down. He was mortally wounded and died in two hours. We fought all day without water, waiting for night to make our escape; but when night came, also came the full moon, making it almost as bright as day.

"Up to this time, we had several killed and some badly wounded. We waited till near twelve o'clock for the moon to cloud over, but as it did not, we determined to make a break for Richland creek bottom. We put our four worst wounded men on the two remaining horses. As we arose upon the bank the Indians raised a yell on the prairie, and all rushed around us in a half circle, pouring hot shot into us. We retreated in a walk, wheeling and firing as we went, and keeping them at bay. The four wounded men on horseback were shot off, when we put other badly wounded ones in their places. We got within two hundred yards of the timber, facing around and firing, when Captain Neil was shot through the hips. He called to me to help him on a horse behind a wounded man, which another man and I did. We had not gone ten steps further, when Neil, the wounded men on horse were all shot down together, and I was shot through the calf of the leg, splinting the bone, and severing the leaders that connected with my toes. I fell forward as I made a step, but found I could support myself on my heel. I hobbled on with the balance to the mouth of the ravine, which was covered with brush, into which four of us entered, the

other three taking the timber on the other side. We had gone about fifty yards down the ravine where it was dark and in the shade, when I called to Henderson to stop and tie up my leg as I was bleeding to death. He did so—cut off the tip of my boot and bandaged the wound. We saw about fifty Indians come to the mouth of the ravine, but they could not see us, as we were in the shade, as we went down the ravine. They followed and overtook our wounded comrade, whom we had to leave, and killed him. We heard him cry out when they shot him, and knowing they would overtake us, we crawled upon the bank of the ravine, lay down on our faces with our guns cocked, ready to give them one parting salute if they discovered us. They passed us so closely that I could have put my hand on any of their heads. They went down the ravine a short distance when a conch-shell was blown on the prairie as a signal for the Indians to come back. After they had repassed us, we went down to Richland creek, where we found a little pond of muddy water, into which I pitched headforemost, having been all day without any, and suffering from loss of blood. We here left Violet, our wounded comrade; his thigh was broken and he could crawl no further. He begged me to stay with him, as I was badly wounded, and, he said, could not reach the settlements, some ninety miles distant. I told him I was bound to make the connection; so we bound up his thigh and left him near the water. We traveled down the creek till daylight, then 'cooned' over the dry creek on a log so as to leave no track in the sand, to a little island of brush, where we lay all day long. In the morning we could hear the Indians riding up and down looking for us. They knew our number, twenty-three, and seven had escaped. They wished to kill all so that it could not be charged to their tribe.

"We started a tdusk for Tehuacana hill, some twenty-five mile distant. When I arose to my feet, after lying all day in the thicket, the agony from the splinters of bone in my leg was so severe that I fainted. When I recovered consciousness, and before I opened my eyes, I heard Burton tell Henderson that they had best leave me, as I could not get on and would greatly encumber them. Henderson said we were friends and had slept on the same blanket together and he would stick to me to the last. I rose to my feet and cursed Burton, both loud and deep, telling him he was a white-livered plebeian, and in spite of his one hundred and fifty pounds I would lead him to the settlement, which I did. We traveled nearly all night, but next day got out of our course by following buffalo trails that we thought would lead us to water. The country was so dry that the earth was cracked open.

"On the third day after the fight we sighted Tehuacana hill. We got within six miles of it when Burton sat down and refused to go any farther, saying he would die there. We abused and sneered at him for having no grit, and finally got him to the spring. We luckily struck the water one hundred yards below the springs, where it crossed a weedy marsh and was warm. Just as we got in sight of the water, ten Indians rode up to us. I saw they were Kickapoos. They asked us what

we were doing. I told them we had been out surveying, had a fight with the Ionies and got lost from our comrades, who had gone another way to the settlement. They wanted to talk longer, but I said, 'Water! water!' The chief said, 'There is water.' I made for it; pitched headforemost into the weeds and water on my face and drank till I could hold no more. Luckily for me the water was warm. If I had struck the spring above, the water would have killed me. Henderson and Burton were above me in the water. In a short time they called me. I heard them but would not answer. I was in the water covered by weeds and felt so happy and contented I would have neither moved nor spoken for any consideration. Henderson and Burton got uneasy about me, as I did not answer, and came down the bank to find me. An Indian saw me in the water and weeds, waded in and snaked me out. I asked the chief what he would take to carry me to a settlement on a horse. He looked at me (I was a forlorn-looking object from suffering hunger and want of water: my eyes were sunk nearly to the back of my head) and said, 'May-be so you die to-night!' I told him No, unless he killed me. He replied, 'No kill.' He asked, 'Want eat?' We said, 'Yes.' He answered, 'May-be so; camp in two miles; come, go; squaws got something to eat.' He helped me on a horse and we went to camp. The woman saw our condition and would only give us a little at a time. They gave us each a wooden bowl of soup, composed of dried buffalo meat, corn and pumpkins, all boiled together. Green-turtle soup with all its spicy condiments, dwindles into insipidity when compared with my recollection of that savory broth. When we handed back our bowls they said, 'Bime-by.' They waked us up twice during the night and gave us more. They understood our condition, knew that we were famished, and to give us all we wanted at one time would kill us. We slept till next morning, when we wished to start, knowing that at any moment a runner might come into camp and tell them that it was their tribe that had attacked us, and as we were the only ones that could criminate them we must be killed. I traded a fine rifle of Henderson's for a pony and saddle, but when I started to mount him a squaw stopped me and said, 'No: my pony.' I appealed to the Indian who looked at me ruefully and said, 'Squaw's pony,' showing that petticoat government was known even by the Kickapoos.

"We started on foot, my leg paining me severely. We had gone about three miles, when six Indians galloped up to us on the prairie. I told my comrades our time had come. We got behind two trees and determined to sell our lives dearly. They rode up, saying 'How d' ye? We want to trade guns,'—showing an old dilapidated rifle to trade for our good one. We soon found out it was trade or fight, so we swapped, with the understanding that they would take us to Parker's Fort, about twenty-five miles, on a pony, which they agreed to. An Indian went with us, the balance going back and taking the rifle. We got near the fort in the morning, when Burton proposed to Henderson to shoot the Indian—who was unarmed—

and I could ride to the settlement. Henderson indignantly refused, and I told Burton that rather than betray confidence, I would walk in on one leg. Five minutes later I heard a gun fired to the right. We asked the Indian what it meant. He replied, 'Cosette, Kickapoo chief, camp there.' So, if we had shot the Indian, we would have brought down a hundred on us to see what the shot meant. He then told me, 'May-be so you get down. Yonder is Parker's Fort. Me go to Cosette's camp.' I did so. We struck the Navasota below the fort, and waded down stream a mile, fearing the Indians would follow us. We crossed in the night and went out some three miles in the prairie and slept. The Indians that morning had given us so much dried buffalo meat as we could carry: so we had plenty to eat on our way. We traveled all next day and part of the night, having got on the trail that led to Franklin. We started the next morning before day. Going along the path, I in the lead, we were hailed, ordered to halt and tell who we were. I looked up and saw two men with their guns leveled on us, about forty yards off. I answered, 'We are friends; white men.' I didn't blame them much for the question, for I was in my shirt and drawers, with a handkerchief tied round my head, having lost my hat in the fight, and they thought we were Indians.

"They proved to be my old friends, William Love and Jackson, who had left our party some six days before for the settlements, to get us another compass. They were horrified when we told them of the massacre. They put us on their horses and returned with us to Franklin, a distance of some fifteen miles. The news spread over the neighborhood like wildfire. By the next morning fifty men were raised, and, piloted by Love, started for the scene of our disaster. I had been placed in comfortable quarters at Franklin, and kindly nursed and attended by sympathetic ladies. Henderson and Burton bade me good bye and went to their respective homes.

"We told Love's party where we had left Violet with his thigh broken, and asked them to try and find him. The party got to Tehuacana Springs, and being very thirsty threw down their guns to get a drink. Violet, who had seen them coming across the prairie, thought they were Indians, and secreted himself in the brush close by; but when he heard them talk and found out they were white men, he gave a yell and hobbled out, saying, 'Boys, I'm mighty glad you have come.' He came near stampeding the whole party, they thinking it was an Indian ambuscade.

"Poor Violet, after we left him in Richland creek bottom, stayed there three days, subsisting on green haws and plums. Getting tired, he concluded to make for Tehuacana hills, as he knew the course. He splinted and bandaged his thigh as best he could, then struck out and got there after a day and a night's travel. Being nearly famished, he looked around for something to eat. In the spring, which was six feet across, he saw a big bullfrog swimming around. Failing to capture him, he concluded to shoot him. He pulled down on him with a holster pistol loaded with twelve buckshot and the pro-

portional amount of powder. Having his back to the embankment down which the water ran, the pistol knocked him over it, senseless, breaking the ligature which bound his thigh. He remained insensible, he thought, about two hours. When he became conscious, he bandaged his leg as well as he could and crawled up to the spring to look for the frog. He found one hindquarter floating around: the balance had been blown to flinders. Being very hungry, he made short work of that. In a few hours after that, Love's party came up and supplied him with all he wanted. They left him there until their return, they going up to the battle ground to bury the dead and see if they could find any more wounded.

"When they got there, they found the bones of all our killed, the flesh having been stripped off by the wolves. And they also found, much to my satisfaction, eighty piles of green brush, in the lower part of the ravine, from where the Indians were firing at us during the day, and under each pile of brush a copious quantity of blood, which proved that we had not been fooling away our time during the day.

"The company returned to Franklin, bringing Violet with them, who recovered from his wound."

FIGHT AT BATTLE CREEK.

Fortunately that old surveyer—W. F. Henderson, who became a resident of Navarro afterward—described the matter to a favorite Texas historian during the '50s, and gave the names of the party, and the old Express published it. This account of the Battle Creek fight is from the pen of Colonel John Henry Brown: "The fight of Bowie in 1831, on the San Saba, where nine men and two boys, for twelve hours heroically met, and finally repulsed, 160 Indians, has, ever since its wide-spread publication from Philadelphia in 1834, been acknowledged as one of the most chivalrous actions on record. The graphic account then given to the public and written from the statement of R. P. Bowie, one of the party, has been reproduced so often that it is familiar to all who have sought an acquaintance with our history. This is as it should be. The heroic deeds of the noble, self-reliant pioneer, the John the Baptists of peace, civilization, and religion, should be gathered into the historic garner of our country with the same fidelity as the memory of greater things. It is thus that a generous spirit of emulation may be fostered in those to come after us; it is thus and thus only that justice may be done to the memory of those to whom American progress and civilization are to be greatly indebted for the marvelous advancement made by each. The story we are about to relate ranks in heroism with that of the 'Bowie fight,'—displays a greater degree of desperation and presents a far sadder finale. Few persons, aside from those then on our northern border, even know that such an event belongs to our history. I obtained the facts, in faithful detail, from William F. Henderson, Esq., one of the survivors, now a lawyer in Corsicana, Texas (1860).

"In 1838, the highest settlements between the Brazos and Trinity rivers, were the old towns of Franklin, Robertson county and Parker's Fort on the Navasota.

All beyond was a vast wilderness, occupied by hostile Indians, or if not openly so their friendship was of a doubtful character. The country embraced in the counties of Limstone, Navarro, Ellis, McLennan, etc., was still the favorite home of several tribes—a country that was abandoned by them to the white men only at the point of the rifle and the bowie knife.

"In October, 1838, a surveying party was organized at Franklin, for the purpose of surveying lands in that section of the country, principally in the southwestern part of what now constitutes Navarro county. The party consisted of twenty-four men, whose names are as follows: William F. Henderson, surveyor; Walter P. Lane, major of Hays' regiment in Mexico, since in California; Samuel T. Allen, the father of the wife of Judge E. H Vontrees of Georgetown; Asa Mitchell, a boy named Baker, Jno. Baker, Sr., Violet, Euclid Cox, Ingram, Neill, Jones, James Smith, Thomas Smith, Fikes (about eighty years old), Richard Davis, Hard, W. M. Love, William Jackson, William Tremier, Rodney Wheeler, McLaughlin, Thomas Barton, J. Button and Earle. There was no commander, but all went along as either chain-carriers or locators, for mutual aid or protection.

"From Franklin, the company, mounted on horseback, passed up by Parker's Fort and thence by the Tehuacana Springs to the southwestern branches of Richland creek, the scene of their intended labors. On their way they met with a great many Indians in small squads, some times half a dozen, sometimes twenty or thirty, all of whom professed to be friendly, but all betrayed by look or gesture a feeling of dissatisfaction arising from their opposition to the survey of their favorite haunts.

"The first night in that vicinity was passed at the residence of Dr. George W. Hill. On the next morning the work was begun: several lines were run, partly in the prairie and partly in the timber, the neighborhood being divided into both, and the country very broken, with many deep ravines. The compass proved defective in the outset, and Henderson dispatched W. M. Love and William Jackson back to Parker's Fort for a magnet, reducing the company to twenty-two men. While the work was going on in the morning, squads of Indians were seen in every direction, some moving to and fro, others in apparent consultation. It is strange that such indications did not alarm the little party; but it seems they had no idea of an attack up to that time.

"At 11 o'clock A. M. they struck fire and breakfasted on a spring branch. About fifty Kickapoos camped opposite to them for the same purpose. Some of the latter crossed over and told Henderson's party that they would be attacked that day by seventeen Ionies.

"When the survey was renewed, they first ran a mile into the prairie and while making a corner twelve Indians passed through them, one asking in English 'Is that one mile?' Another, pointing to the compass on the staff, said, 'That's God's eye,' but all looked displeased. The next line was being run parallel with a deep ravine at about eighty yards, the nearest timber being a mile distant, when they were fired upon from the ravine, the enemy lying un-

der the bank and also concealed by bushes. Without the least confusion, for this time the surveyors were convinced there was danger, they collected their instruments and formed, so as to fall back to the timber. Before this movement began, however, the Indians appeared in every direction, and immediately surrounded them and poured bullets and arrows among them on all sides, yet at such a distance as to do little execution. The surveyors, fighting their way, bore for the nearest timber; but when a few hundred yards from it, they discovered that it was already occupied by about 200 of the enemy. They then bore off obliquely to a ravine in the prairie, and succeeded in making a lodgment, just before the junction of two ravines skirted with small bushes. Immediately at the point of junction stood a cottonwood tree. About eighty yards below them there was water and several trees, but the enemy had made the position in advance of them. While on the retreat to this point, the party, in the midst of the bullets and arrows, held an election and chose Neill as their commander. It was now about 1 o'clock P. M. Twenty-two men in a small ravine in the open prairie, were surrounded by at least 300 Tehuacanas, Ionies, Wacos, Caddoes, and Kickapoos. Soon after reaching the position, Neill was wounded and disabled, and at his request Cox was made captain. A general fire was kept up on all sides, but the chief execution was done by Indians climbing the trees below, and getting fair view of our men. In this way, every little while some one was either killed or wounded. Cox was a resolute man, and, seeing the necessity of dislodging the enemy from the trees, took an exposed position on the bank, behind the lone cottonwood. He was killed, and again the little band had no leader; but it was mutually agreed that all would hang together, and each man use his own discretion in the defense. When Cox fell, the Indians rang a shout of exultation, and the body made a charge. But they met such a deadly fire from both rifles and pistols, they fell back; yet again and again, amid hideous yells, they charged up, first on one bank then on the other, and as often were they driven back with killed and wounded. During this state of the engagement about fifty Indians on horseback made their appearance on a ridge some 250 yards distant, occasionally beckoning to the Americans and calling to them, 'Kickapoos good Indians; come to Kickapoos!' This was believed to be a ruse to decoy them, but the old man, Fikes, exhausted and unable to fight, determined to test their sincerity, saying that his days were few at best. He mounted and rode toward them, but was killed, whether by some others our men could not tell. Davis, being badly wounded, pursued the same course and shared the same fate.

"In this manner the fight continued till 11 o'clock at night,—one charge after another, followed by a repulse,—many Indians being killed and our party suffering considerable loss also. Twelve hours of intense and laborious excitement, the increasing number of the enemy, the suffering for water, and the certainty of final annihilation in that position, had brought the gallant fellows to a state of desperation. A retreat of a mile through the

prairie in bright moonlight, was the only alternative. Most of them must fall: possibly a few, probably none, may escape. Ingram, Jones, Violet, Thos. Smith and John Baker were wounded up to this time, in addition to the slain. They were mounted on horses and surrounded by the remainder on foot, and thus trusting to stout hearts and a soldier's God, they left the ravine, and surrounded by 300 Indians, foot and horse, and the most deafening and terrific yells, they advanced slowly but with the firm resolve of brave hearts, toward the nearest timber, which skirted another of those ravines peculiar to that region. One by one their number was reduced by death. Ingram, wounded before the retreat, was shot in the head and fell from his horse. When they reached the timber but seven of the original number were alive. John Baker and James Smith escaped together at this point, eluded pursuit and got into the falls of the Brazos. McLaughlin, a youth, instead of leaving the ravine with his brave comrades, secreted himself in some bushes, and when the Indians pursued he fled down the stream, and finally reached the settlements on the Trinity, boasting of his shrewdness.

"On reaching the timber, Henderson, Lane, Violet and Button, still clinging together, fell into the dry branch, and were hidden from their pursuers by continuous bushes. Here they lay in silence for an hour, during which time a portion of the enemy continued their yells around them, but finally retired and all was still as death. To remain until daylight would be certain death. Violet was so badly wounded that he could only walk by the aid of one man, one of his legs being powerless. By perseverance, they descended the branch some two miles, and in a thicket found water. Painful as it was, Violet was left there, with a solemn promise that if the others should get in, relief should be hastened to him. The other three—Henderson, Lane and Button—had but two guns, two pistols and one bowie knife left. They traveled till daylight, Lane resting an arm on each of his companions in their measured pace. They lay concealed all next day without water; on the second and third night, having become bewildered and their tongues parched, they traveled over hill and dale, they knew not whither, but no water was found. On the next day with swollen tongues and parched lips, almost sunk in despair, they suddenly came upon six Kickapoo Indians. In this time their clothes were torn into shreds, their emaciated bodies were covered with blood, and Lane could not articulate, while Henderson and Button were not much better. Five of those Indians looked upon them with frowns, and asked how they came in such a situation; to which they replied, with some deception, that they had fought with the Ionies, Henderson discovered an expression of compassion from the other Kickapoo, and offered him his bowie knife to take them to water. The noble son of the forest looked compassionately upon him, and lighting his pipe handed it to Henderson, adding: 'Kickapoo good Indian; smoke with Kickapoo!' He then led them about 500 yards, and, imagine their joy at beholding that luscious fountain of nature, the celebrated Tehuacana spring, that crystal fount now in the

yard of a refined and hospitable American gentleman, Mr. Boyd, of Limestone county! After indulging in this beverage and some meat prepared by the Indians, Henderson offered him his gun—all he had left—if he would allow Lane to ride his horse and pilot them to Parker's Fort. He promptly accepted the offer and faithfully performed the engagement. They got in the next morning.

"With the fate of poor Violet, this sketch, already too long, shall close. A party was immediately dispatched in search of the poor fellow, and fortunately they touched at Tehuacana Spring also, when what must have been the surprise and joy also, to find the sufferer there. Incredible as it may appear, he had crawled on his 'all fours'—his hands and feet—twenty miles, and by a mysterious providence he had just reached the spring when his deliverers arrived. He was taken in and finally recovered.

"The little stream at the extreme head of which this bloody tragedy occurred, has been made to perpetuate it through its significant name, 'Battle Creek."

It will be seen that there is a slight variation in the spelling of certain names, of both men and Indians, not only in these but other writers quoted in this volume. That is an early Texan privilege.

FURTHER INDIAN DEPREDATIONS.

The transits and the gun were about equal in importance in a survey that year. The following incident, as well as the preceding one, will illustrate it: "During the year 1838, says a writer in Indian Depredations in Texas, "three men, Sparks, Barry and Holland, were killed by the Indians on the south side of Richland creek, about twelve miles from where the town of Corsicana now stands. These three men belonged to a surveying party and were killed by Indians who had placed themselves in ambush near the line they were running. The rest of the party escaped by flight. William F. Sparks was a well known land locator from the town of Nacogdoches, and his name as surveyor is attached to a great number of land titles in that region of country. These three men were never buried, as there were no friendly hands near to administer the last sad rites of interment. Some of the surveying instruments of this party were found twelve or thirteen years afterward about four miles south of Corsicana.

"About one year after this occurrence there was a battle fought by Captain Chandler and Lieutenant William M. Love at the head of about forty Texans, with a large body of Comanche Indians. This was a running fight and was continued about ten miles. A number of the Indians were killed while the Texans lost only one man. At the commencement of the engagement the Indians began to retreat and ran to their encampment, which was stormed by the Texans, where nearly four thousand dollars worth of property was captured. The gallant Colonel C. M. Winkler, late of Corsicana, who so nobly won honors under General Lee, of Virginia, participated in this fight." (Richard Sparks, instead of W. F., is said to have been the one referred to.)

These incidents serve to show the severity of the efforts of those old pioneers in winning these lands from savage control. The old Burnet colony never gathered its remnants together again, and the Indians made a hard fight.

THE MERCER COLONY.

It was not until 1844 that the colonization in this region was put on anything like an effectnal footing, althongh this was not conspicuous for its success. On January 29, 1844, President Sam Houston made a colony contract, covering Navarro county, with Charles Fenton Mercer and associates. The part of the south boundary pertinent to Navarro county only is given here. Beginning on the Red river opposite the mouth of the False Washita, "and rnnning thence due south sixty-five miles; thence by a straight course to a point on the Rio Trinidad, or river Trinity, on the bank thereof, opposite the lower or southern bank of Cedar creek, where the said creek unites with the river Brazos," and north to the boundaries of the Peters colony. Then settlers came in—but very slowly, just how slowly, it will be interesting to learn from the pen of one of them. Captain C. Fonty, near Re postoffice, came in October, 1845, and is probably the oldest one now living of so early an arrival. He says in a recent letter: "I was not the first settler of Navarro county. The first settlements were made in the spring of 1845. I came in October of that year. About twenty families were here when I arrived. They were D. R. Mitchell, Owen Humphrey, — Morrell, Ethan Melton, "Bill" McCabe, John Welch, Wm. Watkins, "Sam" Bowman, John Hilbnrn, — South, Corbin Jones, James Jones, Wiley Jones, J. B. Moore, Jack Sharp, — Gainor, "Jake" Hartsell, "Dan" Hartsell, with a few other names forgotten. None of these pioneers are now living that I know of."

Captain Clinton Fonty, the oldest living resident of Navarro county, Texas, was born in Pike county, Illinois, August 20, 1829. He was a son of Henry and Sarah Logan (Nesbitt) Fonty, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, who were married in the latter State and who later moved to Pike county, Illinois, locating on Government land where now stands the town of Griggsville, Pike county, and there engaged in farming. Mr. Fonty was one in a family of eight boys, seven of whom drifted southward, but he remained in Illinois, where his death occurred in 1831–'32.

Some time after the death of Mr. Fonty his wife married a Mr. E. Nash, and in 1844 the family removed to Texas locating for one year in Red River county, but in 1845 they removed to this county and located near Richland station, and at that time the county contained only twenty families. Dresden was the outside settlement. In those days milling was done by mortar and pestle, but after the first year steel mills were used and a few years later horse-mills were introduced, and considered quite a progression. Indians and buffaloes were plentiful over the plains and all kinds of game abounded. Mr. Nash did not care for hunting, and as that was the way to fill the larder in those days, this duty fell to our subject. Mr. Nash became a successful farmer and stock-raiser. He and

his wife had a family of seven children, four of whom grew to maturity as follows: Angeline, now deceased, was the wife of L. H. Durham, of this county; Henry C., of this county; Minerva, the widow of James Byers, of Wortham; Mary, the wife of J. E. Byers, of Wortham. Mr. Nash died in 1867, but Mrs. Nash lived until 1886, when she passed away at the age of eighty years and was buried the day she completed her eightieth year. Our subject and his brother, Montraville, were the only children born of the first marriage.

Captain Fouty received his primary education in Illinois, and it was interrupted at the age of fifteen. He has since been observing and has educated himself, and has displayed nothing lacking in his management of his own affairs or in those entrusted to his charge by others.

Arriving in this State at the age of fifteen, our subject acquired a taste for outdoor sports, and as game was plentiful he soon became expert with his gun and well acquainted with the Indians with whom he spent much time. On one occasion he relates that he saw a space five miles square covered with buffalo. Our subject was expected to provide a week's supply of game from one day's hunting, and he was always successful. At first this was all pleasure, but by the time a year of it had passed he began to tire of the sport that was work. Wild honey was also to be found in the forests, and was a very pleasant addition to the monotonous bill of fare.

At this time there were few neighbors, none nearer than four or five miles, and when Mrs. Nash felt like a friendly visit, there was no other way than to walk the distance. She was always sure of a welcome, but the Indians were so numerous that she felt very timid. The family only had two horses and they could not be spared from work, so many were the long walks taken by the mother of our subject, either for friendly visit or to relieve some illness or misfortune that only a woman's hand could give. Mrs. Nash was very uneasy on account of our subject being so much exposed to the danger from Indians, but he says that none ever harmed him, and after the country had settled and horses were stolen, he could never trace more than a half dozen that were from the county.

Mr. Fouty continued to live and work with his parents until he was nineteen years of age, when he started in company with his step-father to California, in 1849, leaving March 14 of that year, and reaching San Diego in October of the same year. They had started with pack mules and met a company of men at Fredericksburg, Texas, a frontier town. The company was composed of 125 men from various States, there being thirty-six New Yorkers in the crowd, all under the command of Captain McNeil; and they started from Fredericksburg May 8 for Presidio del Norte on the Rio Grande, 125 miles below El Paso, this being the second train that ever followed over this trail. This company was piloted by a Delaware Indian who had passed over the trail nine years previously. When they arrived at Del Norte, the wagon train and pack train separated, the pack train proceeding up the Rio Grande in command of Captain Terry, later Judge Terry of California, who was then a young man making his first

trip to California. At the start of the party from Fredericksburg, the men with the pack horses left the wagons and struck out ahead, and one evening the Indians stampeded the stock and captured the horse of Mr. Nash: consequently they had but one horse between them. While traveling up the Rio Grande, between Presidio and El Paso, he came near losing his life on account of want of water, it was our subject's turn to walk and Mr. Nash's to ride, and he in company with another man, who had lost his horse, walked along in the rear of the horseman. That morning the men had for breakfast a fine lot of mountain fish of which all had eaten heartily, and soon the want of water began to be felt. Mr. Fouty and his partner on foot had each a canteen of water. Our subject drank but sparingly but the other man quenched his thirst often: consequently both were soon left without any, as he demanded a portion of the water in the canteen of Mr. Fouty. The trail in the morning had diverged from the river, but was supposed by the men to be only a short cut from one bend of the Rio Grande to the other. No uneasiness was felt in the matter until they had gone too far to turn back, and the others being mounted soon distanced them. Soon their thirst became unbearable. They would go from fifty to one hundred yards on the trail and then lie down under a large cactus for a few moments, when the horror of their situation would so impress them when they would rise and try to go on, expecting and hoping every moment that some chance would send them aid, and expecting that the Indians would find them in this unprotected position.

At length they heard a tread on the path and fixed themselves with their guns ready to fire upon the first approaching Indian, when, to their great joy they saw two loose horses come down the path. The horses were worn almost to skeletons, and the two boys undressed to their shoes and shirts, and piled the clothing on the sharp-backed horses and turned their faces toward the way they had come. The horses were so weak that they could not make more than a half mile without stopping; but by proceeding in this way for a few miles they were overjoyed to meet some men returning from a hunting expedition after these same horses, who had gotten loose and had started for water. These men had but little of the precious fluid with them, but spared to each about one-half of a teacup, and this enabled them to proceed until night overtook them in a gorge of the mountain where they could not follow the trail on account of the darkness. Mr. Fouty took off his shirt and spread it out that it might catch enough of the moisture then falling; but instead of the dew a light shower fell, and Mr. Fouty greedily drank of the water he could squeeze from his shirt! but this was so salt and bitter that it but added to his burning thirst. By morning both men were about dead with thirst; but just in time to save life and reason, Mr. Nash appeared, having ridden back on the trail as soon as it was light enough for him to follow it. He had a supply of water with him, and after making the poor lads comfortable he rode to where they had tied the weak horses which could not carry them farther, and managed to lead them to some water and left them

on the trail as they had promised the men. After suffering other hardships, our subject reached San Diego, California, but then returned 150 miles back on the trail to assist other emigrants who might be suffering in the same way, and in this instance he was employed by the Government. From San Diego our subject proceeded to San Francisco by water on the brig Colonel Fremont, and worked at different employments in that city for some time. His first venture in mining was at Rough and Ready, a mining town in Nevada county, and in 1851 he mined on Deer creek, where Mr. Nash left him and came home. Mr. Fouty then tramped through to the southern mines, but not liking that section went to the northern mines and worked there during the winter of 1851–'52, and then went to Trinity county, remaining but a short time, however, and then went to Shasta county. In the fall of 1853 he went to Humboldt county and engaged in rafting timber, and worked here until 1854, when came the great financial crash, and this struck the entire State of California. Thousands of men engaged in business were financially ruined, our subject being among the lot.

At this time Mr. Fouty and his partner had paid $1,900 for four yoke of oxen, fitting themselves for the lumber business, and had thus spent their savings since coming to this country. They were to have $14 per thousand feet in the logs delivered at the mills on the streams where it was sawed into lumber and shipped to various seaport towns. Returning to Trinity county $75 in debt, he again engaged in mining, paid the debt and mined until 1859, when he left San Francisco, July 14, and came by way of New York, thence to New Orleans, and landed at home October , 1859, after an absence of ten years. While in California he had the ordinary varied success of the miners in those early days. On several occasions he had considerable money saved up, but always spent it, thinking to make a richer strike; consequently, upon arriving at home, he was but little richer, except in experience, than when he left ten years before.

Our subject went into farming and was so engaged when the war broke out and he enlisted in Captain Melton's company, of the Thirteenth regiment, and was elected First Lieutenant and was sent to the forces along the coast, where he remained six months. Then he re-enlisted for the remainder of the war, in the Fifteenth Texas, commanded by Colonel Speight, and was elected Captain of his company, which was Company G, and participated in the battles of Arkansas, and in the winter was sent to Red river, and from there was ordered on a forced march back to Burwick's bay in Louisiana, where they crossed, and was then sent to the Mississippi river, fifty miles above New Orleans. The first engagement in 1863 was at Fordoche, Louisiana, and from there to Bayou Bobo, where they were engaged with General Washburn, and then they took part in the retreat in front of General Banks up the Red river and fought the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. They then pursued Banks down the river, but our subject only participated in an attack on some United States gunboats lying in Red river at Montgomery

Landing; and here Mr. Fouty was wounded on the right thigh, and from this injury our subject has never recovered, and this ended his active service. He came home in the latter part of 1864, but returned to his command in the winter of 1864–'65, but was not in active duty, being assigned to post duty at Houston. Then the war closed and he returned and engaged in farming, beginning upon an unimproved farm; but he continued here for five years, selling out in 1870 to purchase his present place.

The present farm of Mr. Fouty consists of one hundred and seventy-five acres, but it was then unimproved. This place he has now under fencing and has seventy acres under cultivation with,good and substantial improvements. In 1876 he was elected Tax Assessor, which office he has held for two years, and in 1878 he returned to his farm, where he has since remained, confining himself exclusively to farming.

Captain Fouty has been three times married: first, in 1864, to Miss Ann Meadow, of Alabama, a daughter of William and Sarah (Derden) Meadow, and to this union three children were born: William C., deceased, David M. and Thomas M., both of whom are at home. Mrs. Fouty died in 1879, at the age of forty-four, a member of the Baptist Church. In 1882 our subject was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Paschall, *nee* Southworth, but she died in 1888 and in 1891 our subject married Miss Mary E. Houze, of Georgia. Both Captain and Mrs. Fouty are members of the Missionary Baptist Church and for three years the Captain has been Moderator of the Baptist Association of Navarro county. He is a demitted member of the A. F. & A. M. Politically he is a strong Democrat and has served as chairman of the Democratic executive committee.

CAPTAIN STOKES' REMINISCENCES.

The slowness of settlement is well illustrated in the words of an old settler of Navarro county: "I came to Texas in October, 1839," says W. J. Stokes in the Texas Scrap Book, "with my mother, and in company with my uncle, Colonel Thomas I. Smith, who participated in the revolution of 1836, and was at the battle of San Jacinto. We settled at Yellow Prairie, then Milam county. We had all our horses stolen in the spring of 1840 by the Indians, that portion of the country being then the frontier. In April, 1843, Wm. R. Howe, the first settler in what is now Ellis county, settled on Chambers creek, where Forest's store now is located. His nearest neighbors at that time, and until the following fall (when John Nealy Bryan settled at Dallas), was at the falls of the Brazos, or Bucksnort, a small village, where the citizens had settled close together for protection against the Indians, while cultivating the Weed prairie at the falls. In October, 1844, Ethan Melton, John Welch and Wm. J. Ladd settled at Dresden, fifteen miles from Chambers creek. Howe had to haul his breadstuff from the falls of the Brazos, and so did all the settlers in this section, a distance of eighty miles from Chambers creek, until he could make a farm.

"In January, 1844, in company with Colonel Thomas I. Smith, I came to what is now Ellis county, and settled or stopped with my brother-in-law, Howe, who always

had plenty of meat. Buffalo was in abundance. We could step out at any time and kill one for breakfast or dinner, according to necessity. They were always close by, and often when I would get up in the morning they would be lying within a hundred yards of the house. Many of the settlers lived upon buffalo meat from two to four months without bread of any kind, from 1844 to as late as 1846.

"At the time Ellis county was settled, and until 1846, it was Robertson county, and the county seat was old Franklin, one hundred and twenty-five miles from Chambers' creek. In 1846 Navarro county was organized and the county seat was temporarily located at W. R. Howe's house, where the courts were held in 1847. After Corsicana was located, in 1850, Ellis county was organized, and the county seat located at Waxahachie.

"During the years 1843, 1844 and 1845 until 1846, there were no settlements between Chambers' creek and Bucksnort, or the falls of the Brazos, which was our nearest southern settlement, and travelers had to pack their own provisions, and camp out one night, as it was a two days' ride. We could stop before sun-down of an evening and cook our supper, then put out the fire and go three or four miles and hide from the Indians. The reason we stopped before night was, the Indians could not see fire as far in daylight as in night, and by putting out the fire probably prevented any discovery of us, and by going off three or four miles in the dark they could not follow us, even if they had discovered us.

"In November, 1846, Captain Tom I. Smith's company of rangers, to which I belonged, pursued some Indians, who had stolen some horses on Richland creek, near where Milford now is, to the Wichita mountains and up Red river. We were gone six weeks, returning about Christmas. It was very cold weather, and the Indians burnt off the prairie, which drove off all the buffalo and other game. We were therefore compelled to strike for the nearest settlement, which was Warren's trading post on Red river. Before we got there we had eaten all our provisions and were without anything for four days, with the exception of two deer-skins we had over our packs, and which we cut into strips and divided between fifty-five men. They would put them on the fire, burn the hair off and then eat them and pronounce them good. I did not eat any for this reason: A mule, one of two pack mules we had along with us, was led out that morning to be shot, to feed the men upon; and although he was thin and had a sore back, some of the men were so hungry they were determined to slay and eat him. I begged for and cared for the mule. This was on the fourth morning of our fasting, and, thank God! by twelve o'clock that night we got some bread and beef from Warren's trading post.

"We lost one of our men, Buck Sutton, the day before the mule was to have been killed. Sutton was only about seventeen years old. He died on the Wichita river and was buried at night. We dug a grave with hatchets and butcher-knives. We built a brush fire over it, and next morning the company was formed in double file and

marched over it to put out all traces, so as to prevent the Indians from finding and digging him up.

"By a treaty between the whites and the Indians in 1844, the Indians agreed to surrender the prisoners they had, and in December, 1845, I was sent as one of a detachment of soldiers belonging to Thomas I. Smith's company, then stationed at Grape Vine Springs (now in Tarrant county) near the head of the Clear fork of Trinity river, after John McLennan, for whom McLennan county is named, a young man about twenty years of age, who had been captured by the Indians at Parker's Fort (?) in Limestone county, in 1839—[on Pond creek, much further down, and in Milam, not connected with the Parker affair at all]. He was so thoroughly Indianized that he refused to come in with us, and we had to tie him, much to the displeasure of the young warriors, who strung their bows as an intimation that we should not force him off. The night after we started with him it snowed. We put a shirt on him (a hickory shirt), but after a little he complained that it scratched his arms. We gave him pants, but he cut off the waist and wore them as leggings. He refused to have his hair cut, but persisted in wearing a long cue of buffalo hair plaited into his own."

The writer goes on to tell of G. M. Hogan's account of the old Robertson colony boundary, "that all the lands north of the San Antonio road, embracing the district of country to a point three miles north of the present village of Mexia, on the Houston & Texas Central railroad, were originally Robertson colony [this will receive proper notice in the Limestone sketches], an extent of land procured by Sterling C. Robertson from Mexico. The northern boundary of this colony was undetermined until long after it had been cut up into counties, when, by order of the district court of Navarro county, in 1854, it was declared to be that portion beginning at a point fifteen leagues north of the town of Nacogdoches, thence due west, crossing the Houston & Texas Central railroad about three miles north of Mexia, and continuing the same course to the Brazos river.

"The first county created in Robertson colony, under the Republic, was the county of the same name, so called in honor of Mr. Robertson, as has been stated, and embraced all the lands north of the San Antonio road, between the Brazos and Trinity rivers, up to the dividing line between the Indian Territory and Texas. From this county, from the years 1846 and 1850, inclusive, were cut off Limestone, Navarro, Leon, Freestone, and that portion of McLennan lying east of the Brazos [and Falls too]. Navarro was the largest of these counties, originally comprising a part of what is now known as Freestone, Hill, Johnson, Tarrant and Ellis counties, which were all created at the same session of the legislature in 1849.

"Colonel George M. Hogan, with his brother, William Hogan, settled near Chatfield, in Navarro county, in 1846. The former tells some amusing stories regarding their manner of living at that time. He and his brother brought their wives to this—then wilderness—country. Both ladies had been nurtured in the lap of luxury

in city homes, the one in Lexington, Kentucky, and the other in Washington city. Think of it, ye delicate exotics, blooming amid velvets and soft carpets, under the brilliant gas-light, and see if you know the first principle in the word 'heroism.' Their first dwellings were in rail pens, about seven feet high, three sides only closed, the open end fronting south, the cracks chinked with prairie grass; dirt floors, and the inside hung with sheets and wagon covers. Their breadstuff consisted of corn meal, to procure which they had to travel from seventy-five to one hundred miles. This latter state of things, however, was soon relieved by a Mr. Overton, who built a horse-power mill west of the Trinity, opposite the present site of Dallas. He soon began making flour and peddling it over the country, which was a great relief to people in this section.

"Indian depredations have never occurred here since the organization of Navarro county. Steps were taken at an early day to protect the inhabitants from the savages. In the fall of 1845 three companies were organized by Colonel Thomas I. Smith, for the purpose of placing the people on the defense. Captain J. C. Connor, Captain Fitzhue, and Colonel T. I. Smith commanded the three companies. Captain Ross controlled another company at Waco, constituting a fourth, on what was then known as the frontier. These four companies offered ample protection from 1846 to 1850 for the entire northwestern frontier. Nothing in the way of depredations was ever committed during that time, that is, neither men killed nor women and children taken into captivity. There was some stealing done along the border, but this was controlled to a great extent. After the disbanding of these companies, about the winter 1852–'53, the Indians ventured in along the border with vengeful purpose, the most enormous of which was a raid in the vicinity of the present town of Gainesville, in Cooke county."

The Mercer colony's immigration was so very slow that it forfeited its contract, and had to have a special law passed to give it another chance. In 1850 it took a new lease of life, and they came in rapidly for awhile.

ITEMS FROM COL. WM. CROFT.

"In 1850," he writes, "Corsicana was a flourishing little place, with probably not more than 300 inhabitants, most of whom came, like other settlers throughout the country at the time, for the purpose of getting 640 acres as heads of families, or 320 acres of land as single men over the age of seventeen years, as colonists of Mercer colony. An act for the relief of Mercer colonists was passed by the legislature February 2, 1850, and a commissioner authorized to be appointed by the governor to issue the certificates. Colonel John M. Crockett, a distant relative of the lamented David Crockett, was appointed commissioner and opened his office in McKinney's hotel in the spring of 1850 to issue certificates. For a while he did a land-office business, and his land certificates sold like hot cakes for a year or two at $30 for 640s and $15 for 320s. Amusing incidents happened sometimes before the commissioner.

"An old gentleman on one occasion presented himself for a certificate, when the commissioner asked, 'What is your name?' 'Wantland,' was the answer. 'Yes, I know you want land, but what is your name?' 'Wantland.' The questions and answers were repeated two or three times until the commissioner was satisfied as to the name and qualifications of the applicant, when his application was granted.

"One of the questions propounded was, 'Have you done and performed the duties of a good citizen since you have been in the colony?' One fellow wanted to know what were the duties of a good citizen. The commissioner said, 'Living peaceably, obeying the laws, paying taxes, etc.' 'Well, now,' said the applicant, 'suppose I have done nearly all that, and suppose once or twice my corn gave out and I went to my neighbor's crib and helped myself without his knowledge or consent, intending to pay it back some other time: what then?' 'Well, in that case I suppose I would have to give you the land anyhow.' 'Well, let me have it, and you can put me down as an average citizen.' The average citizen walked off with his scrip, and in less than half an hour was 'as happy as a big sunflower.'"

William Croft, of Corsicana, the oldest practicing attorney of the Navarro county bar, is a native of Mobile, Alabama, born February 9, 1827. His parents, William and Annie Willard Croft, were natives, the father of England and the mother of Pennsylvania. His father was, for a number of years, a cotton merchant of New Orleans, where he died when the subject of this sketch was an infant. William Croft, of whom we here write, was reared in New Orleans and received his earlier education in the schools of that city, finishing at Louisville, Kentucky. He read law under the Hon. Isaac T. Preston, of New Orleans, then attorney-general and afterward judge of the Supreme Court of Louisiana; came to Texas in 1847 and was admitted to the bar on May 5, 1848, at Richmond, Fort Bend county, before the Hon. Joseph C. Megginson of the First Judicial District. He entered the practice at Richmond and was engaged at it in Fort Bend and adjoining counties until December, 1849, when he came to Navarro county and took up his residence at Corsicana. He has since been a citizen of Corsicana and has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession at this place except the period covered by the late war, during which time he was in the Confederate States service, and for two years and a half following the war, during which time there was little or no practice for those who had been connected with the Confederacy.

The first session of the district court which Mr. Croft attended in Navarro county was the spring term of 1850. The county having been organized in 1846, there had been only two or three terms held prior to that term and the machinery of the court had not yet been put in good working order. The presiding judge was Bennett H. Martin; clerk, James M. Riggs; and prosecuting attorney, A. J. Fowler. Court lasted about a week, and there were something like a half dozen cases tried, mostly minor offences. The only case which Mr. Croft can now recall

with any degree of certainty was a proceeding on indictment against a young fellow who was charged with stealing a bridle at a camp-meeting. The accused was defended by General E. H. Tarrant, and, after considerable sparring between counsel and belaboring of the jury on both sides, he was acquitted by a tight squeeze. There were present at that term of the court C. M. Winkler, William F. Henderson, R. E. Cravens and Sterling C. Cross, who afterward became well known members of the Navarro county bar. Among the visiting lawyers present, whose names have since become familiar to the public, were General E. H. Tarrant, already mentioned, Nat M. Burford, now of Dallas, and John H. Reagan, of Palestine. The business of the court increased rapidly with the settlement of the country, and Navarro county soon came to rank among the first counties of this section for litigation. There were a number of noted criminal cases which for the time attracted the usual amount of public interest and which afforded the lawyers opportunity for the usual display of oratory and legal acumen. Land titles were also a fruitful source of litigation for a number of years, many tracts which have since become valuable being the subjects of long and heated contests. Mr. Croft attended all the sittings of the district court as well as of the inferior courts from 1850 up to the opening of the war, receiving his share of the business, both criminal and civil. He was young, vigorous, well grounded in a knowledge of the law, skilled in the management of cases and pursued his profession with enthusiasm. His success followed as a matter of course. For twenty-five years he never finally lost a criminal case, and, considering the great number of hard cases which he defended in those years, there are great reasons for believing that many of the verdicts which he secured were rather compliments to his skill and eloquence than the result of sober reflection on the part of the jury.

When the war came on he responded to the call for volunteers, enlisting in Captain B. D. McKie's company, which was the second raised in the county, Bass' regiment. He had been afflicted with a throat trouble for some time, and the exposure which active service in the field rendered unavoidable brought on a bad case of bronchitis, which soon necessitated his retiring from active duty, being discharged for disability. Returning home he entered the quartermaster's department where he remained until just before the surrender. After the war he attempted to resume the practice of his profession at Corsicana, but on account of the unsettled condition of things there at that time this was impossible. He moved to Houston, where the courts had not been disorganized, and some show was still made of conducting public business according to established forms and usages. He practiced there and in the courts of that locality for about two years and a half, when he returned to Corsicana and took up the practice there, continuing uninterruptedly there since. Mr. Croft has devoted his entire life to his profession, and his efforts have been rewarded with more than ordinary success. He had accumulated considerable property when the war came on, but it was swept away,

and he found himself at the close, like thousands of others,—empty-handed and confronted with new conditions which it was not easy to measure in all their relations, nor master when fully measured. But he survived it all and he surveys the past as serenely now as if his whole life had been one long series of triumphs, thus displaying much philosophy and rare good sense. It would be hard to imagine a professional life better lived than his has been.

Mr. Croft has been twice married. In 1851, he married Miss Roxana Elliott, of Navarro county, who died within a few months. He married again in January, 1854, Miss Rebecca A. Lockhart, a daughter of Charles J. C. Lockhart, an early settler of the county. Two children now survive this union: Charles W., now his father's law partner, and Earnest T., still in school.

Mr. Croft has been a Mason since 1850, being one of the first members initiated in the mother lodge of Navarro county. He took his first degree in company with A. Seaton, James M. Riggs and B. L. Hand soon after the lodge was organized, General E. H. Tarrant being the presiding officer. He is also a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and in accordance with his means, a liberal contributor to all worthy purposes. He never voted for any ticket but the Democratic ticket.

To resume the general current of history:

By the year 1850 there were about four settlements in the county, which, in order of age, were Dresden, Spring Hill, Corsicana and Porter's Bluff (Taos). At Dresden there were, among the settlers there, Jacob Hartzell, Rev. N. T. Byars, John and Michael Welch, Ethan Melton, and others. At Spring Hill, Dr. Hill, R. Harvey Mathews (still living), Dr. W. N. Anderson, Mr. Younger, and others. At Porter's Bluff were Robert H. Porter, James T. Lee, G. M. Hogan, Joseph Bartlett, and others; while at Corsicana, Rev. Hampton McKinney and family, who had come in 1847, when they owned all three "houses" on the present site of the city and used them for McKinney's "tavern," the office building being on the present old jail site; Mr. Taylor; J. M. Riggs; the district clerk; R. M. White, the county clerk; B. L. Han, William Henderson, S. C. Cross, William Dickinson, J. N. Randall, George Petty, Dr. R. S. Tate, the first physician; Clinton M. Winkler, Mr. Richardson, and others, about the courthouse square, chiefly.

Before the '50s closed others came in,—Roger Q. Mills, William Melton, the Meadows family,—so large that it controlled elections sometimes,—of whom William Meadow was the head; C. J. C. Lockhart, a very large connection of this family name; S. H. and James Kerr, another large connection; William Roberts; the Ingrams, large slave-owners and planters, who, with the Lockharts, were the largest slave-owners of the county. It was a medium county in slave-ownership.

Among others who came in the '50s were a father and two sons from southeastern Texas, where they had been involved in one of the terrible feuds of early Texas, and now seemed destined to create a new

one in Navarro's young settlement. An effort to remove them from the county by a viligance committee, divided the community, with one of its young attorneys leading those who were for letting civil law take the place of vigilance committee law. This resulted most unfortunately for the county during all that decade.

"From 1850 to 1853," writes an old citizen, "immigration flowed into Navarro continuously, filling up the waste places, and opening up the virgin soil like magic; but in the spring of 1853 occurred one of the most unpleasant disturbances that can ever happen to a new county, which checked the tide of prosperity and sent travel and immigration north and south of Navarro until the late civil war commenced. A new comer by the name of Joseph Pierce was charged by one Rad Ellis, a notorious character, with an assault with intent to kill, a writ was placed in the hands of the sheriff, who summoned about 150 armed men to arrest him, which was done; and they not only arrested him, but they arrested his two boys, David and Aquilla, about sixteen and twelve years of age, against whom there were no charges, and carried them all over to Porter's Bluff, on the Trinity, where they intended to have them made way with in Trinity bottom, by his enemies, who were sent after in east Texas, or by themselves if this could not be done; and but for the courage of their lawyer, who, failing to get a trial for Pierce, made a speech to the guard, while the leaders were in council at the Bluff, and got about 100 of them to pledge their sacred honor to keep them from harm, and see them turned loose in Ellis county with their arms and ammunition. For this little service the attorney was ordered by the junta to leave the county forthwith or his life would be forfeited, and this message was delivered by the sheriff, who was berated by the young attorney for turning his posse into a mob, and told to tell the legislative committee or 'committee of vigilance,' as they styled themselves, to 'go to h—l;' that he intended to stay in the county and practice his profession regardless of mobs and vigilance committees; and he did not leave the Bluff for Corsicana until he had made the entire committee, composed of about ten men, sign a certificate that he had done his duty toward the community and his clients, which certificate he still holds, though most of the signers are dead. It is horrible to contemplate the consequences if the old man and his boys had been killed or injured by the mob, but the keeping of him for ten days at the Bluff, in open violation of law, and refusing him an examination, frightened many persons with capital away from the county for years, resulting in benefit to adjoining counties. Not only that, but other feuds followed, some of them very exciting, till the war drew its dark veil over the past. When peace with its white wings dispelled the evils incident to reconstruction, she found a united people, cemented by some of the best blood of Navarro's sons, and actuated by a common interest in the future of one of the best counties of the Empire State."

This young attorney was none other than the Nestor of the present Navarro bar, Col. William Croft, and the following ac-

knowldgment of the vigilance committee at the time is confirmed by forty years of honored life in his chosen profession:

"TAOS, TEXAS, May 2nd, 1853.

"We, the committee of vigilance, appointed by the consent of a meeting of the citizens of Navarro county, at Corsicana, on the 30th April ultimo, in which the county was well represented, do hereby certify that we believe Wm. Croft, Esq., has acted in good faith for the very best interests of this community in regard to the case now in hand between the citizens of Navarro county and Messrs. Joseph Pierce, David Pierce and Aquilla Pierce; and we further believe that he has also done the Messrs. Pierce justice as their attorney.

"Given under our hands this day and date above mentioned.

"DAN DONALDSON, Sec.
"GEO. M. HOGAN,
"JAS. HAMILTON,
"BENJ. J. FORTSON,
"G. W. BEARD,
"I. B. SESSIONS,
"R. C. DONALDSON,
"WM. HAMILTON,
"NAT. HENDERSON,
"B. F. HUNT."

Immigration, after the war of 1861–'65 closed, began with the railway's advent, and that will be given proper notice in the sketch devoted to that subject.

THE CUSTOMS AND INNER LIFE

of those early days are of most interest to the present generation, and they shall be told in the words of pioneers themselves:

An old settler of old Navarro county, of 1844, writes:

"Deer, antelope, buffalo, wild horses, bears, panthers, wolves, Mexican hogs, wild turkeys, etc., were in the greatest abundance. The deer were in great herds, to be seen in any part of the county. They were of the white tailed-species. The antelope were plentiful, but not in such large herds as they are said to be on the plains. The buffalo was the great wonder of the prairies. They came and went like a mighty torrent. They covered the prairies as far as the eye could reach. When moving rapidly the earth trembled under their mighty tread. They always traveled against the wind, even though sleet and snow were being driven by it. They moved by line front and file in depth, making parallel paths as they passed along. They were turned by no ordinary obstacle. Men and wild animals fled before them. One of their favorite haunts was the lower Mustang creek country. There were large pools of clear water in the branches and numerous springs. For a half mile or more on each side of these streams when the buffalo came in, the grass disappeared, and the earth looked like one vast cow-lot. The water in the branches were kept so closely drained through the day as to make it impossible to get a cupful. The buffalo wallows like a horse; where one happens to wallow probably a hundred or more in quick succession would likewise follow.

"The wild horses were seen in droves from two to fifty. They were quite numerous on the prairies, but there were more about the edge of the cross-timbers than elsewhere. They were of good size, well built and very fleet, and capable of great

endurance. Like other horses they were of various colors. The colts could be caught with a lariat; the older horses were caught by following up the herd for days in succession, and when worn down they could often be driven into corrals, wings to which had been extended out to some distance. The stallions of these herds often gathered in the gentler mares and carried them off with the herd.

"The bears prowled along the thickets and often played havoc with our hogs. The panther's wild scream sent a thrill through our nerves, and the howling of the wolves made night hideous. The wolves of those days were large, and of the species known as 'the loafer.' They in turn gave place to our common little prairie wolf, so well known to our people but a few years back. The Mexican hogs were wild then, and poor. Their bristles were almost like quills on the fretful porcupine. They had great tusks in each jaw that crossed like the letter 'x.' You could not strike one with a stick and then get away before the hog would strike it with his tusks. Other animals were and well might be afraid of them.

"Perch and trout, and other fish were very plentiful in the creeks, and also in some of the branches. The creeks and branches did not dry up then as they do now. Wild bees were very plentiful and furnished the early settlers with the greatest abundance of honey, about the only sweetening at that period accessible to the people.

"The rainfall was about the same as now; the creeks were often out of their banks.

"The men and boys wore buckskin pants and hunting shirts, coon-skin caps and moccasins made of buffalo skins. The women's clothing was made of plain, substantial cloth, bought at trading stations, twenty-five, fifty and often a hundred miles distant. Oxen were used almost exclusively for hauling and plowing. We traveled over the country by course and by prominent objects, such as lone trees, clusters of trees and points of timber. Our greatest deprivation was caused by the lack of salt. It is a small thing, to be sure; yet only those who have been deprived a long time of the use of that article can realize the suffering of the first settlers."

"To the eye of the beholder," writes an aged minister of the Trinity valley recently in reference to its beautiful landscape in early days, "it presented one vast scene of prairie, for what little timber and brush there was, was confined to the low ground and the bottoms along the streams, hence was not perceptible at a distance, as the high and undulating prairie was above, or at least on a level with the top of the timber. The prairie was covered with the luxuriant grass, bedecked with flowers of all shades of beauty, and in places resembled a garden. The grass was from a foot to four feet high, and even higher still when it produced seed, for the seed-stems sometimes attained a height of six or seven feet. This tall grass, bedecked with the myriads of flowers waving in the breeze, resembled a scene at sea at the setting of the sun, its rays shining through the erected waves of foam and the billows, and presenting all the prismatic colors. The scene

was not only lovely, but grand and imposing beyond description.

"In addition to the grand scene presented to the view, were the vast herds of animals that roamed at will over the prairies, ruminating upon the luxuriant and succulent grasses, both wild and domesticated. Buffalo, cattle, deer and antelope were all fat and sleek as though kept in the stalls of some breeder of fine stock, and when they roam, either in play or from fright, it looked as if the whole surface of the earth was moving, the very ground seemed to tremble with their tread, the sound of their feet being as the sound of 'many horses running to battle,' while the snort of horses and the grunt of cattle and buffalo formed a combination of sounds that were not altogether in harmony, nor calculated to inspire courage either in man or beast; for but few horses would stand in their pathway, especially of the buffalo; and it was well, for the bisons of the plains never turned their course for anything, animate or inanimate, over or through which they could pass, neither branch nor creek. In illustration of their habits I will give an instance. A herd of buffalo was discovered in a valley near a creek and a number of men determined to have a chase and kill some of them; so they went out, some taking positions at the upper end of the valley, while others ranged themselves on each side; still others went below to bring on the engagement, which they did. The buffalo fled up the valley and the men in the rear following. When they came to the men stationed in the upper end of the valley in the path they supposed the buffalo would take, but which they did not, they found one of the watchers sitting on the ground at the root of a tree, with arms and legs around the tree, who asked as they came up whether the buffalo had gone, and if they had, that he would *come down!* Pretty badly scared when he could not tell whether he was up a tree or not! The laugh was on the man for many years afterward, and he was frequently asked to go buffalo hunting.

"On another occasion a party of men went out on a buffalo hunt, and coming upon a large herd were making preparations for the slaughter, but the animals, scenting their enemy, stampeded. One man happened to be in their pathway, and his horse would not stand before them: he ran off. There was a medium-sized branch in front of the fleeing horseman, and for this he made, hoping to cross and run up stream before the buffalo reached it; but in going down the bank the horse fell and the rider tumbled off. Before he could recover, the frightened herd came dashing toward where he lay and he expected every moment to be trampled to death by a thousand hoofs; but the buffalo, as is their custom, jump all streams. This they did, and the man lay secure as the entire herd passed over him in the air. One failure of the beasts to make the leap would have been instant death. He tried to pray but could not think of anything to say, he was so badly scared.

"Another source of amusement practiced by the early settlers was the catching of mustangs. There were three methods: the first was to ambush them, being well mounted and equipped with a good lariat,

made of raw-hide or horse-hair, and then dash upon them, throwing the noose of the rope over their head or under a foot; but this method, except to the best experts with the lasso, rarely resulted in anything better than the catching of a colt or some old worn-down animal. Occasionally a stallion was caught, as he clung to the rear of the troop and acted as herder or driver. But the lassoist often paid dearly for his catch, and was glad enough to get away with the loss of his lariat. Another method was for a number of men to go into the range of a herd and divide into three or four divisions, one division to give chase for several hours, then another division give chase, and so on, lasting two or three days, thus running the mustangs down. This was exciting and afforded considerable sport, even if one or more were hurt by the falliug of their horses, as was frequently the case. This method, however, was not very profitable, as the horses that were ridden were worsted to a greater extent than what the captured ones were worth. The third method was to build a circular pen, or corral, with an opening to the south and having wings running at some distance. The opening to the south was in consequence of the winds in spring and summer blowing from that direction. The dust created by the moving herds would hide the pen as it preceded the mustangs. When once in the pen the real fun commenced, as well as the tug of war with the frightened but not less courageous beasts. The stallions, and even others of the herd, would fight like tigers, driving the men from the pen who would be glad to make their escape. Then a scene of shooting the poor beasts would begin. Some of the mustangs would be caught and occasionally a good American horse was taken, which had been driven into the herd by the stallions. There were other and more exciting scenes, but not attended with as much sport as catching wild mustangs, and that was the chasing of wild Indians, who occasionally passed through the country, ostensibly for hunting, but really for stealing. They ran off stock, frightened women and children, and killed or captured any one who was unfortunate enough to be found alone by the red-skins. The chasing of the Indians was about all the satisfaction the settlers had, for it was such a short distance to the breaks of the mountains, which they could reach by morning, and reaching which they disappeared as completely as though they had sunk into the earth. In those breaks they left no trail, and when they did and the whites followed, the latter would be ambuscaded, killing and wounding some of them."

"The most exciting of the early days on the frontier, were those when the prairies were on fire, it being generally very dry during the summer, the grass dried up as though it had been mown, and was excellent forage for stock. They kept fat on it when they could get plenty of water, which was obtained by digging holes in the ground in the beds of the creeks after they dried up. Sometimes the water had to be drawn for them, which was done by turns by the settlers, or some one was hired by the community to attend to the matter. Fires would break out from camp-fires of travelers, or where started by smokers emptying

their pipes, and occasionally some reckless fellow would set fire to the grass to see it burn. The wind was generally strong at that season of the year, so strong that there were but few days that one could carry an umbrella. And when the fire got headway, so fearful was its march that it was difficult to keep out of its way. It leaped branches and creeks, and to save our homes and the range for our stock, about the only remedy was to 'fire against it,' as it was termed, which had to be done in time. The feat was accomplished by using plows, wet blankets, etc., and after it was headed in this way the next thing was to drive the stock out of the ring of fire, which was fearful and hazardous, for the flames would be eight and ten feet high if the wind was not strong enough to keep them closer to the ground, and fifty feet or more from rear to front. The fire roared like low, rumbling thunder, weeds and grass stems whirling in the air, rabbits and rats passing, and birds screaming in the air; birds of prey, as thick as buzzards over a carcass, taking advantage of the terrible situation to catch their prey and seeming to add consternation to the scene; cows lowing, horses neighing and running helter-skelter. Amid this excitement men well mounted would enter the arena, equipped with spurs and whip, and by hallooing and snapping their whips would get the stock on a run at full speed, and crowd the rear ones on the front so that when they struck the fire the front ones could not stop, but would be pushed through the fire, and the rear ones and men following altogether at a fast speed, the flames would be pressed to the ground by the herd and the air put in motion by the men. But whilst it could be and was done, yet amid such a scene the men would tremble, for it seemed that not only the fire but all nature joined in the carnival of destruction."

This same veteran frontier missionary tells of some notable years for weather changes and plagues of considerable interest. "On December 8, 1848," he continues, "a heavy rain, accompanied with lightning and thunder, came on just before day. Soon after daylight it began to turn cold, and then to freeze and sleet, which continued at a lively rate until evening; then began to snow until the ground was covered to the depth of some four or five inches, with ice and snow, which remained on the ground about ten days or two weeks. It was so cold that it not only froze the branches and creeks, but the rivers. The Brazos river was frozen over and persons crossed it on the ice below Waco. Red river was also frozen over to such a degree that the ferryboat was stopped for about a week and people crossed on the ice.

"In the fall of 1853, in September, grasshoppers, grasshoppers, grasshoppers! around, above, below, grasshoppers everywhere, and as to numbers no estimate could be made; they were simply without apparent number. The appearance of their approach was that of a dark cloud of a reddish tinge, in the northwest, which arose gradually as though they were real clouds. By the time the cloud reached apparently the fourth of the distance to the zenith, a low, heavy sound was heard, which increased as they approached, until it sounded like a heavy wind. Now and then a hopper would fall like single drops of

rain from a passing low cloud, increasing in numbers until they amounted to a sprinkle, and still increasing till like a heavy rain they poured down, covering the earth a couple of inches deep in some places, and crawling and hopping and squirming like a mass of mammoth brown skippers. They pounced upon all vegetation, whilst the air as far as the eye could penetrate was filled with them, and so thick that they cast a dark-reddish shade on the earth. The sun looked as though it was enveloped in a dense smoke, and gave a feeble reddish light. The earth, which was covered with a heavy coat of vegetation green and growing, after the arrival of the hoppers about the third day, looked as though a fire had swept over it: not a spear of anything green was to be seen. The invading host infested every house, cutting clothing and even devouring grains of wheat and corn. We had to wait until they passed before we could sow wheat, the voracious marauders preventing all farming operations. They were of a dark brown or black color, and having a very strong, peculiar odor. Hogs and fowls got fat on them; but the fowls, partaking of the same odor, could not be eaten. The hogs were not tested at the time, and by 'hog-killing,' later on, the odor had disappeared, if they had had it at all. The bulk of the hoppers left in about two weeks, but vast numbers remained and died, or were devoured by the fowls and hogs. They deposited eggs in the ground, which hatched out the following spring, and the young ones destroyed much of our vegetation as well as injured some wheat. In the falls of 1857 and 1858, again, the grasshoppers made their appearance, but they were not nearly so numerous as in 1853. In the fall of 1873 they came once more, almost as numerous as in 1853, and the young ones next spring destroyed the gardens; and as it was a drier season and consequently produced less vegetation, the hoppers were more troublesome about the houses, cutting clothing and eating dried grain. We have not been much troubled since.

"The year 1859 was fearfully hot, and in summer winds having the characteristics of regular siroccos prevailed. It was so hot that numbers of buildings in town and county were burned to the ground. The burning was charged to the negroes, as at that particular time, not long before the war broke out between the Northern and Southern States, abolitionism was rife in Texas, stirred up, doubtless, by scalawags for the sake of gain, the emissaries of the North making the negroes believe that they would be set free and the places of their masters given to them. This was supposed to be the state of affairs, and, although the negroes were ignorant and easily deluded, yet, be it said to their credit, they were peaceable and attended to their work as a general rule. Whilst this was the case, the mass of the people thought otherwise, and they 'went crazy' on the subject, to use an exaggerated expression. A number of negroes, as well as some whites, were roughly dealt with. It was thought that the fires were the work of incendiaries, as in most instances no cause could be traced whereby the buildings could have taken fire from accidental causes; but finally matches in old Uncle Billy

Oldham's store in Waxahachie took fire whilst lying on a shelf, right under the sight of the clerks and proprietor, in broad daylight. The cat was out of the bag; the explanation of all the mysterious and alarming conflagrations was plain—spontaneous ignition. To test the matter, and that all might see the cause for themselves, matches were placed on the sidewalks, and in other situations, which, in a short time, burst into flames. In fact, as soon as the matches, in many instances, touched the heated pavement they ignited.

"In 1859–'60–'61 there was almost no rain for three years, and still good crops, especially wheat, rye, oats, barley, etc.; corn, moderate, but very little of it was planted. Wheat made from twenty to forty bushels per acre, and the heaviest wheat I ever saw, weighing from sixty-eight to seventy-two pounds to the measured bushel. The question naturally arises, How could such a crop be produced with almost no rainfall? We had what was known as a sea or gulf fog, which came up nearly every morning about daylight or shortly after, and continued until about eight o'clock. All vegetation would be wet with it. These fogs have very nearly disappeared. From the time I came to Texas, in 1846 up to the '60s, they occurred almost every morning; but they have become fewer and fewer, until now, 1891, they scarcely ever appear. As to the cause of the cessation I have thought considerably, but have not yet been able to solve the problem. I never saw one of these fogs beyond the Red river, and have been on this side amid a heavy one, whilst across the river there was no sign of a fog. They originated in the gulf, but just why they came then and not now is one of those inscrutable mysteries which seem beyond our ken. A further evidence of some great change in our meteorological conditions is the presence of those pestiferous little gnats, which very seldom annoyed one at work out doors. For instance, in 'chopping' cotton, as it is termed, in those former days it was rare that any one was annoyed; but now the little insects are so numerous and persistent that one at work in the field is often compelled to wear a veil over his face. Even in traveling it was rarely the case that one was annoyed; the wind blowing the gnats off; but now they are extremely bad at times. The beautiful phenomena of the mirage accompanied these gulf fogs; that is, they preceded the fog. Pictures suspended in the low clouds, consisting of landscapes, hill and dale, groves, farms, houses and farms, appeared, and it would last for some time. They were similar in principle to the mirages seen on the desert and in the Arctic regions, and were formerly thought to be optical illusions superinduced by the wants of the traveler, as in passing over a desert when water was needed. These would see beautiful streams, and those in the Arctic regions see boats of rescue: but investigation has shown that these images of the mirage are the reflection in the clouds, under peculiar circumstances, of real objects."

THE COUNTY ORGANIZED.

As has been seen this territory, in the time of the surveys of 1838, was a part of the vast old county of Robertson, created

in that year. The Mercer settlements of the early '40s were sufficiently rapid to bring a large area up here into the great county-making schemes of the banner year in that respect—1846. It took far more than the present territory, however, to secure the requisite number of votes for a new county.

Says an old settler, writing in the Prairie Blade of October 14, 1854: "Navarro was created by the first session of the legislature in 1846, and was organized during the same year; and at that time it contained all of that territory now composing the present counties of Navarro, Ellis, Tarrant, Hill, Johnson, and part of McLennan. At the first election for county officers in all this territory there were polled ninety-six votes. Since that time Navarro has been reduced and now contains 600 voters."

"In April, 1846," says Colonel Croft in an old number of the Observer, "the legislature cut off from Robertson county a large portion of territory, and called it Navarro county. It was then a wilderness, and such a large scope of country was necessary in order to embrace enough population to organize a county. But so great was the influx of population that in December, 1849, it was found necessary to lop off a considerable portion of this territory into Ellis and Tarrant counties. Subsequently other counties were made, and Navarro was thus soon reduced to her proper limits. During all this time the Indians and buffaloes were familiar acquaintances to the early settler."

The correct date of creation by the legislature was July 13, 1846, the day that Leon, Henderson, Anderson, and others were formed. The county seat was only temporarily located at that time, however, at the home of William Howe, in the part that afterward became Ellis county. One court was held in a grove near Forrest's store on Chambers creek, where the county judge was General Tarrant; the county clerk, R. W. White, who "carried the records in his hat," as he afterward said; and the sheriff was Allen Johnson. It was finally determined to place the permanent county seat at the point where Rev. Hampton McKinney had his "tavern."

"The county seat," says Mrs. C. M. Winkler, "was surveyed and laid off by David K. Mitchell, Thomas I. Smith and C. M. Winkler in 1847. When the latter, a young lawyer who had received his license under the Republic of Texas, came that year to make his home in the new county, he found only one family living in the present city, and with them he found a place to board, becoming the second male inhabitant of the place.

"Rev. Hampton McKinney came from Illinois, and stopping first near Dresden came to what is now Corsicana, with a family of wife and seven children, three boys and four girls, leaving one married daughter in Illinois, who afterward became a widow and brought her children to make their home also among her kindred. From these girls are descended the Beatons, Jesters and Millers.

"Upon their arrival they found two cabins, one upon what is now the public square, and the other some distance.

"This sturdy Methodist pioneer moved into one cabin, purchased the other, joined the two, and, building another, proceeded

to open a house of entertainment for strangers, which, after other additions, was known for years as the 'McKinney Tavern,' where both man and beast could find comfortable quarters, a well prepared table and courteous attention. This host, who was a local preacher, and his estimable wife (called for years 'Mother McKinney'), were soon known not to tolerate rough characters, never had a bar-room attached to their house, and quietly but firmly intimated to all their boarders that as long as they were their guests they must preserve the manners of gentlemen. This worthy couple directed public sentiment, steadily continued their business, which became quite profitable, rearing their large family in a new place in a careful manner, eminently respectable, the most prosperous descendants among the best citizens in the country.

"The temporary seat of justice was on Chambers creek, at the residence of William K. Howe, now a portion of Ellis county.

"In 1848, after annexation had been effected, Clinton M. Winkler was chosen as the representative from the new county to the State legislature. He prepared a bill providing for the permanent location of the seat of justice; and, calling on Colonel Navarro in the Senate, told him, as the county was named for him, he would offer him the naming of the county seat.

"This was considered quite a compliment by the brave colonel, who, after deliberating several days, handed him the name 'Corsicana,' stating through his interpreter, he not being familiar with the English or young Winkler the Spanish language, that his (Colonel Navarro's) family came from the island of Corsica, Napoleon's birthplace, and the name Navarro and Corsicana, when taken together, signifies Navarro the Corsican."

Sidney J. Crossland has translated from the Spanish the following interesting account of this Texan patriot, who himself could talk only in the Spanish tongue:

A great Spanish galleon lay rocking on the wharf of a seaport on the island of Corsica nearly a century ago. The moon had just arisen as two small ragged boys came up to where the vessel lay chained to a bier. The great ship was loaded down to the water-line, and at dawn it would sail out on the green Mediterranean, under the rocky cape at Gibraltar, and on across the blue Atlantic until it reached the haven at Vera Cruz, Mexico. For an hour the two boys stood with clasped hands, talking in whispers.

"Good by, Antonio," repeated one as the other turned and entered the ship. Returning his farewell, Antonio climbed upon the deck and disappeared down the gangway.

The next morning, when Antonio's little friend came down to the wharf, the big ship looked like a speck on the western horizon, and finally disappeared as if swallowed up by the sea. Antonio was now at work, in the menial duties of a cabin boy; and well he discharged the duties, without a murmur. Twice, when shipwreck was imminent, Antonio, the cabin boy, showed the courage and presence of mind of a man. For this, he won the captain's respect, and when his time came to leave the ship, at Vera Cruz, that

officer kindly gave him a recommendation which secured honorable and profitable employment. * * *

Twelve years later, a battalion of dusty, sun-browned soldiers broke into a ringing cheer as they reached the mighty Rio Grande. The great river and the green banks of Texas on the other side were indeed a relief to the men who had marched for weeks over the hot alkaline plains of northern Mexico. At sunset every man had crossed to the Texas side and chatting gaily were eating the evening meal or bathing in the river. The commander of the little army sat in front of his tent reading, anon pausing to receive a report or deliver an order. As he raised his mild but flashing black eyes, an observer could have seen in the bronzed, resolute features, something to remind him of Antonio, the cabin boy. It was indeed he. The stalwart soldier in a colonel's uniform was Antonio, the cabin boy, who had worked his passage to Vera Cruz, so many years ago. His inflexible honesty and unfaltering devotion to duty had advanced him step by step, until he now held a responsible commission from the Republic of Mexico, to conconduct an army into Texas as the defence of its settlers against the hostile Indians.

But on reaching San Antonio, our cabin-boy soldier soon found that the real object in sending these troops to Texas was to enslave the people. One after another of the presidents of Mexico conspired for absolute power, and the liberty-loving Americans of Texas were especial objects of their hatred. At last, for refusal to carry out their tyrannical designs, our friend Antonio was removed from command, and watched with jealous suspicion.

At last when the Texans determined to endure this oppression no longer they rose in their might and Colonel Antonio was with them. Gonzales, Goliad and finally San Antonio yielded to the Texans and our friend's house in the latter place was the scene of a bloody conflict. * * *

On the 2d of March, 1835, a body of determined patriots met at San Felipe de Austin and a paper passed from hand to hand declaring Texas a sovereign and independent nation.

Men in the prime of manhood and others gray and scarred with the battles of many wars fixed their names on this immortal document. Our friend Antonio wrote his name with the same determination that had characterized his life. The die was cast, and the decision lay with the God of human destinies to say whether or not Texas should be free. And if God did require the sacrifice and holocaust at the Alamo and the butchery of patriots at Goliad, he heard their blood cry out from the ground, and at San Jacinto the hosts of Santa Ana fell before Houston's fire like ripe grain before the reaper.

When the first congress of the newborn republic met, honor had been maintained, the martyrs avenged, the liberty achieved. Among the representatives was a tall, dark foreigner whom everybody honored. His once black hair was white as driven snow, and the lines of care were deeply furrowed around the still smiling eyes, as he greeted his fellow-citizens of the nation his sword had help to build. It was our cabin-boy, J. Antonio Navarro,

the Corsican soldier, patriot and statesman, to whom Texas owes honor second to none but the great Houston.

Much as the people of Texas have honored Navarro, no monument of marble or granite tells of his deeds: his memory depends upon no perishable shaft of stone, but a memorial tribute enduring as time itself tells how he is remembered. One of the fairest and richest counties in the State is honored with the name, and its capital reminds us of his native island. Even his fellow countryman, the great Napoleon himself, has no such imperishable monuments as Navarro, the Corsican.

EARLY RECORDS.

On account of the fire of 1855 the earliest records of the county court are not in existence; the earliest that were preserved are a few sheets of sessions held for recording stock brands. This reads as follows, and must have been the first of its kind:

1846.

"State of Texas, }
County of Navarro. }

"At a county court held on the 17th day of August, 1846, it is ordered by the court that the following marks and brands be recorded." Here follow those of Henry Cook; at the October term those of John R. Lunsford; these were all in 1846. In 1847 were recorded those of Nancy S. Howard, Shepherd Bailey, W. J. Stokes, B. P. Hammett, W. B. M. P. H. Nicholson, with plenty of initials; Rhoda J. Howe, Moses M. Hughes, Jacob Hartzell, W. W. Fullerton, Jefferson McKinney, Henry Warren, S. K. Lee, Hiram Estes, W. C. Crabtree, Ethan Melton, Thomas Jordan, Jos. Bartlett, N. T. Byars, John Stubblefield, Daniel Fuller, Daniel Boils, Warren Sidwell, John Bailey, William Green, Mariah McCoy, Susan Cox, Wm. Tankersly, S. B. Jackson, and two others whose names cannot be gained from the mutilation of the records. In 1848, however, these were William Richey, Bradford Ellis, Wm. Hamilton, J. A. and M. E. Johnson, E. H. Tarrant, J. L. McKinney, Grisson Lee, G. W. Hill, Henry Garlick, Lathan Garlick (Jr. and Sr.), Charles Garlick, Susan L. Anderson, James C. Reagan, William Smith, E. S. Wyman, Martha Wyman, Wm. Hawkins, Jas. W. Lane, Henry Herril, John J. McCollum, Nicholas Berkley, Sr., F. S. Williams, B. L. Ham, Clayton C. Harris, Allen Williams, Jesse C. Boling, Thos. R. Dunaghee, and one other. As many of these lived in the Ellis district of the county, the names given for 1849 and 1850 will be a better index of the residents of the present bounds of the county. In 1849 were Thos. J. Timnery's record of stock brands, those of F. R. Kendall, Jacob Elliott, John A. Harlan, John P. McCauley, Newel C. Hodges, Jackson Griffin, William H. Beeman, Joshua Onstott, William F. Henderson, William Roberts, William Bright, David Onstott, Augustus Barry, John H. Bean, John J. Hammonds, John T. Barnaby, William S. Powell, Britton Dawson, Dred Dawson, Amanda Hutson, C. Carter, Sarah Brown, John C. Jeffers, James Gordon, Martha C. Hughes, J. J. Wright. In 1850 the names preserved are Martin Caddell, James T. Caddell, Thomas and William Herron, Sarah Mayfield, Martha Penehouse. Marshall Wantland, I. D. Bright,

William Sperlin, Joshua S. Hanley, Amelia H. Fisher, Elijah Anderson, W. W. Taylor, Joab Richardson, John Hilburn, William Cook, D. W. Campbell, D. R. Mitchell, William Howard, William Ward, Benjamin Roberts, Robert Brown, David Johnson, John Richardson, D. D. Anderson, Ann W. and Eleanor Missouri, Zach. White, J. N. Duncan, W. Parmer, Thomas Stevenson, J. C. Jones, Mary Forsyth, D. White, Mason White, Aaron Kitchel, T. K. Miller, M. Anulty, Abner Simmons, and F. and N. Owens.

The first full record of the county court, however, is the following: "At a county court being held at the court-house in Corsicana, according to law, on the 21st day of August, 1848, present and presiding the Hon. S. C. Cross, Chief Justice for said county; Jacob Hartzell and Archibald Sloan, commissioners and associates; J. A. Johnson, sheriff, and R. N. White, clerk of the county court. Court was called by the sheriff." The record has reference to the road overseeing of Eleazer Nash on the Springfield road, and other road business and routine settlements or arrangements for them.

David R. Mitchell, who had charge of the land, had donated the site for the county seat, which was laid out about the public square. The first courthouse was not built on the square, but on block 13, now owned by Mr. Kerr. Here was built a log one-roomed house on the corner of First avenue and Twelfth street, at a cost of about $150. Courts were held here until about 1853. Meanwhile the county had been cut down to the following limits, in 1850:

"Beginning on the west bank of Trinity river, at a point one mile north of Robert H. Porter's house, thence on a straight line to Chambers' creek, at a point opposite the mouth of Mill creek; thence south 60° west to a point thirty-four miles from the place of beginning; thence south 30° east with the line of Hill county to a point north 30° west, thirty-eight and a half miles, and north 60° east from the east corner of Falls county; thence in a direct line with the line of Limestone county to the northwest corner of Freestone county; thence with the line of Freestone county north 60° east to the Trinity river; thence up the channel of the same to the beginning."

In 1853 a frame two-story courthouse was erected on the square itself, at a cost of about $4,000, by T. J. Haynes, who afterward became county judge. This was the building that was burned in 1855. The present beautiful structure was erected in 1880–'81, by a direct tax of $56,000, after plans made by Architect Rufini, of Austin. Up to about 1890 the county fathers had never indulged in bonds, but at that date there was issued $4,500 in that form to build fire-proof vaults. The county has given equal attention to her jails, and in August, 1892, issued $30,000 in bonds to erect a fine structure of that kind, which is now nearly complete. In 1883 a county farm was purchased, at a cost of $4,000, a property that is now valued at $25,000. It contains 1,000 acres, with 450 in cultivation, a work done almost entirely by the county convicts.

Attention was early given to good roads through the county, the first work being

on the roads to Dresden, to Porter's Bluff, to Waco, and in a few other directions. The first bridge was a toll one on Chambers creek, while Richland had to be satisfied with a far less pretentious one of poles. The best work in bridges did not begin until about 1883, when four iron ones were put on Chambers, Rush and Richland, and a good system of wooden ones provided in other parts of the county. About 1889 the attention was turned to the roads themselves, and road machinery procured at a total cost of about $33,000.

Navarro's scrip is good anywhere at par; she has never issued but $42,500 in bonds, —those for the purposes before mentioned, including $9,000 for the wooden bridges. This is her full bonded debt now, but she holds her own bonds in her school fund. Her annual receipts and expenditures reach about $52,000, not including about $34,000 for school purposes.

Of course such a financial condition indicates a good growth in the wealth of the county; this is well shown in the successive decades of valuation; in the year 1870, before it had fairly recovered from the effects of the war, the valuation was $1,885,765; in 1881 it was $5,436,393, and in 1892 it scores almost double, even with the railway shops removed, or the sum of $9,570,341, of which $2,705,000 belongs to Corsicana.

Among the county judges not previously mentioned are Presley Donaldson, T. J. Haynes, J. R. Loughridge, S. H. Kerr, Isaac Taylor, Sam Wright, J. L. Miller, W. R. Bright, J. L. Autry, R. C. Beale, and J. H. Rice, a list believed to be complete.

Not many counties are called upon to furnish the officers of lofty position in State and nation, but among that necessarily limited number Navarro county has been among the number honored. First upon the list is the great free-trader, Senator Roger Q. Mills, who has been called from step to step until he now graces the national senate and holds an enviable position in the esteem of all parts and all parties of the nation. Another is the Hon. C. M. Winkler, now deceased, who was called to the bench of the Court of Appeals. Another member of that court was called from this county and is now serving —the Hon. E. J. Simpkins, who has also served as State senator. The Hon. F. M. Martin is a fourth, who was called to the position of both State senator and lieutenant-governor.

Clinton McKany Winkler (deceased), lawyer of Corsicana, Navarro county, and Judge of the Court of Appeals, was born in Burke county, North Carolina, Oct. 19, 1820. His father, David Tate Winkler, was a North Carolina farmer who emigrated to Robertson county, Texas, in 1844 and died in 1849. Conrad Winkler, the progenitor of the family in America, was the grandfather of Judge Winkler, and came from Germany at an early date, settling in North Carolina, where he followed agricultural pursuits until his death.

The mother of Judge Winkler was Lavinia Gates Owen, a lady of many accomplishments and possessed of much common sense, a native of North Carolina. She was a daughter of Harrison Owen, an educator of great merit, celebrated in Carolina. Their ancestors came from England and

C. M. Winkler.

settled in Virginia and took standing with the first families in that State, were loyal to the colonies, and during the Revolutionary war assisted in the prosecution of the war for independence.

Judge Winkler's father moved to Indiana in 1835, where he remained until 1840, when he came to Texas to join his uncle, Harrison Owen, who resided at old Franklin, in Robertson county. This was a frontier settlement at that time, and he soon became identified with all that interested the people. A few days after his arrival he went with a company of minute men organized for defense against the Indians, and reached a settlement where the Indians had massacred the family, and had danced around their victims, leaving their moccasin tracks in their blood on the floor of their cabin. He was thrilled with horror at the spectacle, and ever afterward felt that an Indian was the white man's worst enemy. While belonging to this company of minute men, under command of Captain Eli Chandler, he participated in several Indian fights. that of Chandler's first expedition in May, 1841, when they met the savages in the forks of Chambers and School creeks, where, after a gallant fight, the enemy was driven into the bottom and their horses, saddles, baggage, lead and powder were captured. The Indians acknowledged they numbered eighty-four, besides women and children, and lost eight killed, and ten or twelve wounded.

In June, 1841, Captain Chandler made another expedition in search of the hostiles, going up on the east side of the cross-timbers between the head waters of Aquilla creek of the Brazos, and Mountain creek of the Trinity. Here another rencontre occurred, in which several were killed and wounded. They learned afterward there were three large Indian villages near Village creek, and they were to have started on a raid down the country in a day or two. They believed there was a much larger force of white men, otherwise they were strong enough to have destroyed Chandler's party.*

Again, in August, 1841, he accompanied Captain Thomas I. Smith upon an expedition into Johnson county, where in a fight one of their number, Abram Smith, was killed. They buried him under four feet of earth, rode back and forth over his grave several times to obliterate all traces of where he was buried, and made their way back to the settlement at Franklin, which was situated in the post oaks between where Bryan and Calvert now stand.

Judge Winkler's first employment was as deputy county clerk, in which he continued one year, devoting every leisure hour to reading law under Charles H. Raymond, a gentleman of great renown in the early history of Texas as a pioneer citizen and public and professional man.

In 1843 he was appointed clerk pro tem. of the District Court, the duties of which office he discharged satisfactorily until admitted to the bar in April, 1844, receiving his law license under the Republic of Texas.

He came to the county seat of Navarro county in 1847, as the second male inhabitant of the embryo city, engaging board

* Information furnished by Hon. John Henry Brown, of Dallas.

with Rev. Hampton McKinney, where he made his home until his marriage to Mrs. Louisa R. Smith in 1848. Early in 1848 he was elected a member of the second legislature after annexation, and presented the bill for permanently locating the county seat, yielding to Colonel Antonio Navarro the honor of giving the name, Corsicana, which being interpreted means Navarro the Corsican, when taken together with the name Navarro, as related elsewhere.

After his term of service expired he engaged in the practice of law, being retained in most of the prominent criminal cases, and by his fidelity to his clients and persevering industry in preparation of his causes soon won the confidence of his people and gained for himself a most enviable reputation. A cotemporary said of him: "In trials he was always respectful to the court, kind to his colleagues, civil to his antagonist, but would never sacrifice the slightest principle of duty to an overweening deference toward either. In the conduct of litigation he was comprehensive and pointed, and had the mental faculty of perceiving what lawyers call the gist of the action."

In 1861, Judge Winkler, along with the leading minds of the South, saw the folly of longer averting the "irrepressible conflict" between North and South (being an original secessionist), and organized a company of 150 men at Corsicana with the avowed intention of joining the army in Virginia. This company was composed of some of the best material of the county, strong, brave, young able-bodied men,—ready to do and dare everything in defense of principles they considered right. C. M. Winkler was captain, Loughbridge first lieutenant, N. J. Mills second lieutenant. They repaired to Harrisburg, near Houston, to a camp of instruction, and with other companies were sent off to Richmond, Virginia, to join the Virginia army. Captain Winkler's company, after their arrival at Richmond, became a part of the Fourth Texas Regiment, was organized and placed under command of Colonel John B. Hood, afterward renowned for turning the tide of battle at Gaines' Mill, their gallantry at second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, Wilderness and all the campaigns of General Lee's army, surrendering at Appomattox only twelve muskets, gaining, along with other companies, a dearly bought reputation, second to no regiment in the Confederate army, and forming, together with the First, Fifth and Third Arkansas regiments, Hood's Texas Brigade—the only brigade of Texans in the Virginia army. General Lee said of them, "I rely upon the Texans in all tight places, and fear I have to call upon them too often. They have fought grandly and nobly, and we must have more of them. With a few more regiments, as Hood now has, as an example of daring and bravery, I could feel more confident of the campaign."

In the battle of Gettysburg, Judge Winkler was wounded in the thigh, the ball passing entirely through the limb, without breaking the bone. His first promotion was to the rank of major, subsequently becoming lieutenant-colonel, which position he held when surrendered at Appomattox, but in command of a regiment after the battle of the Wilderness, and also after

the death of General Gregg, below Richmond, in October, 1864, in command of a brigade until Colonel Bass, his ranking officer, recovered from a wound.

After the war was ended, in 1865, he returned to Texas, when, at the earnest solicitation of friends, he entered the race for district judge of the thirteenth judicial district in 1866. He was declared elected and received his certificate of election, took the oath of qualification, received his commission and entered on the discharge of his duty. The third day after adjourning court it was called to his attention that his competitor, Hon. Robert S. Gould, had received the majority of the votes cast, and an official mistake made. He surrendered his office and returned home. Said one of his friends: "He took no advice of counsel as to his legal rights. He interposed no special plea or technical objection. It was enough for him to know, and he knew it by instinct, that the true title to the office did not consist in the certificate of election nor in the commission, but existed in the people, and could not rightfully be held by any one except that person upon whom the people had, by their suffrages, cast the title. He scorned to take advantage of any quibble to hold as his own that which the people in their wisdom had seen fit to confer upon another."

After this he pursued the even tenor of his way at his home at Corsicana, aiding his people during the fearful scenes of reconstruction to rise superior to the heat and passion of the hour, and at no time displaying more bravery than when assisting in steering the bark of State out of the troubled waters of factional frenzy. Between contending political parties he stood as a bulwark of safety, and became a tower of strength to his friends and neighbors who were ever ready to listen to his words of counsel. Perhaps this was more signally illustrated when men of Republican principles, boosted into office by brute force, got into trouble with Democratic citizens and called upon Judge Winkler to claim his protection as a good citizen. Then he rose to the magnitude of sublimity of conduct, and poured oil upon the vexed controversy. When the first election was held, as ordered at the county seat, guarded by negro State police, and each man required to stand in line and vote according to fixed rule, then he walked up and down that line, all day, encouraging the men to "keep cool, boys; keep cool," as they muttered their discontent, cheering and pointing to the day not far distant when they would recover their political rights, saying he had fought four years, and now must admonish to "keep cool," which was harder to accomplish than to fight, but glorious results would follow. Often old men now recall that day with pride.

In 1872 he was made chairman of the State Democratic executive committee. His address to the Democracy of Texas has the ring of true patriotism, from which we give an extract: "That half civil, half military, half civilized, half savage, body, composed to a great degree, of irresponsible and ignorant men, called State police, no longer lords it over the people. You are no longer required to dance a four days' attendance at your county seats in

order that you may deposit your votes, but instead you have a fair election law, with precinct ballot boxes, guarded against fraud in every conceivable manner. The people of Texas are once more free to manage their affairs in their own way according to the primary principles of Democracy.

"In national politics you need not expect that Democratic ideas will be understood or appreciated so long as there is a majority interested in keeping alive the prejudices and animosities engendered by the past, or a powerful political organization fails to restore the confiscated property of non-combatants.

"Our principles, however, will survive the prejudices of the hour. The sober second thought must give reason her sway, or the work of centralization will go on to completion. Let us wait and hope for the best; meanwhile let us all, unmindful of past political differences, and inviting the co-operation of all good citizens, whether native or foreign born, unite as one man in building up our material interests, and securely guarding them by sound and wholesome laws, administered by honest and upright officials, in the interest of the people, with due regard for the protection of life, reputation and property, avoiding all unnecessary burdens and restraints in individual freedom consistent with the public safety."

During this year he had yielded to his friends that the State required wise legislators, and was elected, along with other most prominent leaders, to a seat in the Legislature, the 13th, which is famous for abolishing so many of the abuses which had grown up during reconstruction.

In 1876 he was elected Judge of the original Court of Appeals, together with Judges M. D. Octer and John P. White. As a judge the ten volumes of the published opinions of the Court of Appeals tell the story of his industry and devotion to duty.

Judge Winkler was one of the charter members of the Masonic lodge of Corsicana and Chapter No. 41, and organized Bertrand du Gueslin Commandery of Knights Templar. He was made a Sir Knight at Wheelock when the lodge there was organized.

He was made Grand Master of Grand State Masonic Lodge in 1870, and held that position until 1871; was Grand Captain General of Grand Commandery, and took the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite Masonry in April, 1882.

He was for many years a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South in Corsicana, his purse ever open to the calls of the work of Christianity, and his home the preacher's home. His life was pure and above reproach.

He was twice married, first to Mrs. Louisa Smith, in 1848. She died in November, 1861. During the war, while a soldier of Hood's Texas Brigade, he met Miss Angelina V. Smith, at the house of a mutual friend. A correspondence was proposed by the soldier so far away from relatives and friends, which was entirely friendly for a year, when it ripened into a warmer attachment after the wound received at Gettysburg, and resulted in their marriage January 7, 1864.

Three children by the first marriage and six by the last (one of whom died in in-

fancy), blessed these unions, which in both cases were singularly happy and congenial.

Judge Winkler died at Austin, Texas, May 13, 1882, after an illness of only five days, while engaged in his official duties. The people were shocked at his sudden death in the vigor of life, in the midst of a busy career, the whole State uniting in lamenting one who had proved a true son of Texas in so many and tried positions. The Central railroad tendered a special train from Hearne to convey the remains of this distinguished child of his State back to his home for interment, while judges, lawyers, Masons and Knights Templar came from different portions of the State to pay the last sad tribute to a life which had been nobly lived.

Immediately upon the assembling of the court, Attorney-General J. H. McLeary addressed that body as follows:

"May it please the court: A sorrowful task has fallen to my lot. In the name of the bar of Texas, it is my duty to offer for the consideration of this honorable court a tribute of respect to the Hon. Clinton M. Winkler, late Judge of the Court of Appeals of this State.

"On the 13th inst. he was summoned to appear before a tribunal from which there can be no appeal, and to hear from the Judge of all the earth the merited plaudit of, 'Well done, thou good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.'"

At a meeting of the bar, held on the day of his death, these resolutions were adopted:

"Whereas, The Hon. C. M. Winkler, Judge of the Court of Appeals of the State of Texas, has departed this life, in the midst of his usefulness, and while engaged in the faithful discharge of the responsible duties entrusted to him by the people of the State; be it

"*Resolved*, 1. That the bar now in attendance not only give utterance to their own sentiments, but echo those of their brethren throughout the State of Texas, in deploring the death of the deceased judge as a public calamity of no ordinary moment.

"2. That so long as unselfish patriotism, unsullied integrity and fidelity to every trust and duty, whether public or private, shall be held in esteem, that long will the name and memory of C. M. Winkler be enshrined in the annals of Texas and the hearts of her people.

"3. That we tender the family of the lamented deceased our most heartfelt sympathy in their bereavement and sorrow, and the secretary of this meeting is instructed to communicate to them these resolutions."

Over his remains, resting in the Corsicana cemetery, the marble letters say: "Living with faith in an overruling Providence, dying in the strength of manhood, in the discharge of his official duties, ever ready for the Master's call, he was true to himself, true to his people, and true to his God."

THE COURTS.

A Texas judge said recently in regard to the courts of the State in 1850, that they "consisted of the supreme court, the district court, the county court and inferior or justices' courts. The several organized counties of the State were subdi-

vided into judicial districts, provision being made for the election of a district judge and district attorney by the voters of each district. The judge, attended by the district attorney, was required to hold a district court in each county semi-annually, at a time and within jurisdiction defined by the law. The county court consisted of a chief justice, with jurisdiction over all matters of probate, and four county commissioners, who with the chief justice had jurisdiction over all county matters. They, together with a sheriff, district clerk and county clerk, were county officers elected by the people. Each county was subdivided also into justices' precincts, each precinct having authority to elect a justice of the peace and constable, with limited jurisdiction."

Many of the men who practiced in these courts, however, were admitted to the bar under the republic, and such were some of Navarro's first lawyers. Her first law firm was that of Tarrant & Henderson, Col. W. F. Henderson living at what is now Navarro and General E. H. Tarrant's residence in what is now Ellis.

It was the second lawyer, however, who became more permanently and actively identified with the county, namely, Colonel Clinton M. Winkler, who was admitted to the old Franklin bar by Judge R. E. B. Baylor on the 27th of April, 1844, at a time when scarcely the first settler had fixed his abode in Navarro's present bounds.

Says the document: "Republic of Texas: To all men to whom these presents shall come greeting: Know ye, that Clinton M. Winkler, having applied to me, Judge of the District Court of the Republic aforesaid, for license to practice law in all the courts of the said Republic, and satisfactory proof being made that the said Clinton M. Winkler is of good moral character and possesses the qualifications necessary to entitle him to a license, this is therefore to authorize him, the said Clinton M. Winkler, to practice in all the various courts of law and equity in the Republic of Texas, and he is hereby entitled to all the privileges incident to the profession as an attorney and counsellor at at law, solicitor in chancery and proctor in admiralty.

"In testimony whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal, at Franklin, this the 27th of April, 1844.

[SEAL.] "R. E. B. BAYLOR."

"I, G. M. Broadwell, Clerk of the District Court of Robertson county, hereby certify that Clinton M. Winkler appeared this day in court and took the oath required by law as an attorney and counsellor at law. In testimony whereof, I hereunto set my hand and affix my private seal, having no seal of office, at Franklin, April 27, 1844.

G. M. BROADWELL,
Clerk District Court of Robertson Co."

At this date the vast Trinity-Brazos-Colorado region above the Nacogdoches and San Antonio road, as has been seen, had first after the day of San Jacinto the honor of being the first county created by the republic, in 1836, and two years later was divided, giving the Trinity-Brazos region the name of Robertson county,

with Franklin as its capital, the place where young Winkler became a full-blown Texas attorney in 1844.

The days of annexation to the United States now came on and the act was hardly finished when the flood of American immigration to this favored region compelled the new young State to carve out counties with such prodigality as she never experienced before or after. Among these new counties were Navarro, Limestone, Leon, Anderson and Henderson, most of them controlling much larger territory than at present. One of the largest of these was Navarro, to which the young counsellor-at-law made his way, destined to be its first representative, and aid in locating her seat of justice, as has been noticed in a previous chapter.

As Navarro then included the present territory of Ellis, where there was a larger settlement in the region of the village of Forreston, the site of the homestead of the first settler, William R. Howe, the county seat had been temporarily located there. Consequently it was in the old Howe home that the first courts were held, a place now owned by Mrs. M. P. Vanlear, the daughter of Mrs. S. R. Forrest.

It may be fairly concluded that in these two or more years, while Texas's right to statehood was being fought for, the district court had little business in its sessions at the Howe home. The war once over, in 1848, and young Winkler, Navarro's representative, took measures, as shown previously, to locate the permanent seat of justice, and the young lawyer drew up the act and pushed it through, placing it at the old McKinney tavern.

General Tarrant and his friends, dissatisfied with the arrangements as inconvenient to the old settlement above Chambers' creek, made a close canvass of a given district and secured a hundred names to a petition for a new county to be called Ellis. They succeeded, and on December 20, 1849, they had a county in which they could have their own county seat.

On the passage of Colonel Winkler's act in 1848, the three log cabins comprising Rev. H. McKinney's tavern, had to furnish a room for temporary quarters for the courts. "It was in the home of Rev. McKinney, when only comprising the three cabins above mentioned," writes Mrs. C. M. Winkler, "that the first district court was held." It is most unfortunate that the courthouse fire of 1855 left none of the records of these first few years' proceedings of Judge Baylor's court, for the district court records did not fare so fortunately as those of the county court, as all were destroyed.

"Our first district court," says Colonel Croft, "was held in an old log house north of the public square, and for several terms thereafter the sessions were held in different places until a nice, framed, two-story house was built in the center of the public square, perhaps in 1853, when the courts seemed permanently located, but in November, 1855, succumbed to the incendiaries' torch. The land and deed records were saved by the citizens, but the records, papers and indictments of the district court went up in fire and smoke before the people had time to remove them from the second story.

"This was a great misfortune and caused an infinite amount of trouble to the local bar in substituting records and papers, as well as incalculable loss to litigants.

"Judge Bennett H. Martin presided here at the spring and fall terms of the district court in 1850. He was a good lawyer, but sometimes could not refrain from indulging in a little wit while on the bench. At the spring term, 1850, one of our present attorneys, then a very young man, was representing John Treadwell in a suit against Thomas Wright. The case was on trial and young Mr. Wright was on the witness stand undergoing a scathing cross-examination, when old man Wright stepped up to the witness as if to prompt him what to say, when the young attorney objected to his interference. The old judge rose up, and in a savage tone put on for the occasion said, 'Stand back there, old man; let the boys have it out: they are about the same age!'

"At the fall term of the court, 1850, an old attorney who had previously brought suit for a divorce for a lady whose husband after being served with the process died before court, moved the court to make his administrator a party defendant, which, upon hearing, old Bennett H. refused, upon the ground, as he stated, 'that the administrator was not bound to marry the widow.'"

The first record of the Navarro district court in existence is the following: "Tuesday morning, November 27, A. D. 1855. Be it remembered that on this day, the 27th day of November, A. D. 1855, at a term of the District Court begun and holden in the town of Corsicana within and for said county of Navarro, the following proceedings were had. The presiding judge ordered the sheriff to open court by proclamation as follows: 'O, Yes! O, Yes! the Honorable District Court of Navarro County is now in session according to law. All justices of the peace within and for said county are required to bring into court any recognizances they have taken for prosecution in behalf of the State since the last term of the court. All sureties for persons charged with crime are hereby commanded to produce the bodies of said defendants according to the terms of their recognizance, under penalty of forfeiture thereof, of whatsoever may accrue thereon. All parties and all witnesses are hereby commanded to appear in open court according to the terms of their several writs and subpoenas at their peril in case they make default therein. And all persons having pleas to prosecute and defenses to make will now come forward and they shall be heard,'—which said proclamation said court ordered to be made because it appeared to the presiding judge that, since the last term of the District Court in this county, the courthouse of said county, together with the minutes, records, books and papers of said court, with the exception of the District Court seal and some few papers, had been entirely destroyed by fire; and thereupon by order of court the sheriff proceeded to call the *venire* of persons summoned to serve as jurors at the present term of the court, when the following persons answered to the call of the sheriff, to wit: 1, Augustus Barry; 2, John M. Bright; 3, L. B. Pow-

ell; 4, Sandy Hankins; 5, David McCaulass; 6, Uriah Anderson; 7, R. R. Jackson; 8, C. Rushing; 9, John Bivit; 10, Geo. W. Clary; 11, Reuben Jones; 12, Elijah Anderson; 13, Thomas Lemmons; 14, S. M. Burnett; 15, James Hamilton; 16, David White; 17, Jeremiah Melton; 18, Wm. B. Pellom; 19, James Wilson; 20, J. B. Noble; 21, John White; 22, L. Jernagin; 23, Jeremiah B. Bush; 24, William M. McKinney; 25, Thomas S. Slater; 26, Jeremiah Crabb; 27, Joshua Onstott," of whom McCaulass, Bevit, Burnett, U. Anderson, McKinney, Wilson, Slater, Onstott, J. White, Noble, Clary, Milton, Pellom, Crabb, Powell, D. White and Lemmons, were chosen, Mr. Pellom being made foreman. On the 28th they brought in but one bill, a charge of murder against one Hugh Cooper. Several other cases of murder were brought at this term, at which Thomas Harrison was special judge.

This is given merely to give a picture of a representative court of Navarro's earliest years.

Her first district judge was R. E. B. Baylor, the one who licensed young attorney Winkler. Bennett H. Martin followed him. He is now dead. A well-known figure in Texas politics next followed, namely, Hon. John H. Reagan, then of Anderson county. The next incumbent of the district bench was one of the ablest judges the district ever had, the Judge Henry J. Jewett. Following Judge Jewett was Judge John Gregg, of Freestone, and the war Judge, James Walker, completed the list of antebellum days.

At the war's close the judges were appointed. First came Judge Nat. Hart Davis; then Judge F. P. Wood, appointed by Governor Davis. The later judges are D. M. Prendergast, an excellent judge in civil law; Judge L. D. Bradley; Judge S R. Frost, the only one furnished by Navarro county, except the present incumbent, who succeeded him, Judge Rufus Hardy.

The real interest in a district court, however, attaches to the personnel of its practitioners, and in this regard Navarro holds no small place, and has done so almost from the beginning. As has been said, her first lawyer on the ground before the county seat was permanently located was Colonel W. F. Henderson. Very soon came C. M. Winkler, afterwards colonel and judge; then came S. C. Cross also, but these are all of the past now. These all came before 1850. But there was one other came before that date,—in December, 1849,—and that is the Nestor of the Navarro bar, still in active practice as its oldest living lawyer, Colonel William Croft. Navarro's well-known citizen, Major Beaton, now retired, came in soon after, and Major L. T. Wheeler. The now venerable Major J. L. Miller was another arrival about 1852.

Among a few others who located before the war was a young man who, even then, showed that he was made of superior stuff, out of which great leaders are made. He rapidly became influential not only as a lawyer but also as an editor, political leader, legislator, and soldier. Indeed, when the war came on he was the county's representative and recognized leader, destined to hold a simi-

lar position not many years later in the larger affairs of the nation, as the chief exponent of Southern statesmanship. It is hardly necessary to add that none other than Senator Roger Q. Mills is referred to. Mr. Mills has been so long in national affairs, however, that he would hardly consider himself actively identified with the bar at present, although he still makes Corsicana his home.

Among other of the more notable lawyers who came in during or after the war were R. S. Neblett, S. R. Frost, Colonel E. J. Simpkins, and Rufus Hardy. Besides these the present bar embraces the following, as is believed, a complete list: C. W. Croft, John S. Callicutt, Lee Calloway, J. D. Lee, W. W. Ballew, Henry Ballew, W. J. Mackie, J. L. Autry, Jink Evans, Fred Freeman, Richard Mays, R. B. Molloy, J. M. Blanding, M. B. Montgomery, A. B. Lee, R. E. Prince, J. J. McClellan, W. L. Stone, S. Kerr, W. R. Bright, and J. H. Woods of Corsicana; E. O. Call of Dresden; Messrs. Pore, Jack, and Palmer of Blooming Grove; and Mr. Williams of Frost.

To further show the standing of the bar of Navarro county it may be noticed that besides Mr. Mills' well known State and national career, this bar has furnished two members of the court of appeals—Colonels C. M. Winkler and E. J. Simpkins. Colonel Simpkins was also State senator.

The court is now in the Thirteenth Judicial District. With this machinery of justice and so excellent a force of legal talent, it will be of interest to notice the nature of the practice as the years move on. It must be remembered, however, that the talent of a county bar need not necessarily have much influence in giving the practice an equal brilliance, for the greater part of the bar's practice may, in certain cases, be before the higher State and Federal courts. This has been to some degree true of the Navarro bar in some cases.

Navarro's practice, unlike that of McLennan county, has not been chiefly characterized by criminal law; on the contrary, it has from the first had its most able and closely fought work along the line of civil practice, and its most notable cases have been in the realm of land law. Indeed this has been so well covered that scarcely a point possible to be discussed in such procedure has failed to appear in this court, and many, a remarkable number, probably more than those produced by any other Texas county, have furnished material for what is technically known as "leading cases," where a point has been decided for the first time. This has been so thoroughly done, too, that scarcely a dozen unsettled titles now remain, and those comparatively insignificant ones. These grew out of titles held or supposed to be held from the old Burnet or Galveston Bay Company's empresario colony grants, and those of the Mercer grants of the days of the Republic. One feature that complicated the litigation for a long time until it was settled by higher courts, was the uncertain boundaries of these colony grants, a fact which was supposed for a long time to affect the titles. As has been described in a previous chapter, the fact whether or not Burnet's or the Galveston Bay Company's territory covered that now known as Navarro county, was a much dis-

puted one, as the colony boundaries were often left in turns very loose or exceedingly ambiguous, while empresario privileges were so frequently modified or utterly destroyed that abundant room for controversy arose, and led to the fighting of many cases up through the higher courts.

The first notable case of this kind was about the year 1852. Jack Elliott had purchased claims for the Jehu Peoples and Rachel Leach leagues a few years before, and now brought suit against several citizens who were "squatters" on the land or had bought it unawares under false sales. The case was fought with vigor and ability, and a great deal was made out of the fact that Navarro was north of the Burnet colony and consequently the Peoples and Leach claims could not be valid. This became a "leading" case, as the supreme court decided that it was intended to be in the Burnet boundary, and was given with that intention in good faith: so the title was good. A young lawyer only twenty-three years old carried this case—none other than the venerable Colonel William Croft.

About 1854 occurred another case which, while not so particularly remarkable in itself, yet furnished the basis for innumerable other cases for scores of years afterward. This was the case of the heirs of James Hughes against M. M. Hughes, to set aside a deed of gift for several large surveys. The case was gained, but the results indicated followed.

Among other leagues of land which have at one time or another passed through this legal furnace and been purified, are the Taylor league, the James Smith league, the Enoch Frier league, the two Latham (M. and Jer.) leagues, the Meredith league, parts of the Chambers' grant, and others. But, as has been said, scarcely any unsettled titles now remain.

No cases of capital punishment or life sentence occurred before the war,—at least none that were carried out. The first murder case was that noticed in the earliest preserved record,—that against Cooper for the killing of B. J. Fortson, while out on a hunting expedition at night. This was a hard and ably fought case, General Thomas Harrison leading the prosecution, and Colonel Croft leading the defense. It was a case of purely circumstantial evidence, and in the lower courts resulted twice in conviction and sentence to hang. It had one element, however, that made it a "leading" case, and that also succeeded in reversing the conviction both times and finally led to acquittal. This point was the testimony of a physician on the course of the ball and his inference as to whence the ball came. The testimony was given as from an expert, but the defense claimed, and the supreme court decided, that a physician was not an expert outside of the mere tracing of the course of the ball in the body, and that his inferences were not in the realm of the expert, any more than the inference of any other man.

The following is a lawyer's account of the details of it:

"Hugh Cooper, accused of killing Benj. J. Fortson, September 17, 1855, while on a camp hunt, was the first man convicted of murder in the first degree and sentenced to be hung," says Colonel Croft. "He was convicted and sentenced to be hung twice, and his case was twice reversed by

the supreme court, on appeal, and sent back for a new trial. The last time, he obtained a change of venue to Freestone county, where no witness ever appeared against him, and finally the case was dismissed. Cooper made a gallant soldier during the civil war, but was drowned on his way back to Texas after the surrender.

"The case was one of circumstantial evidence, and all the circumstances fitted one Jonas Taylor as closely as they did Cooper; and when the attorneys for the defense on the last trial analyzed the evidence, and denounced Jonas Taylor as the real murderer, he got drunk and never drew a sober breath for six months, when death relieved him of his fatal secret.

"The case is reported in the 19th and 23d Texas Reports."

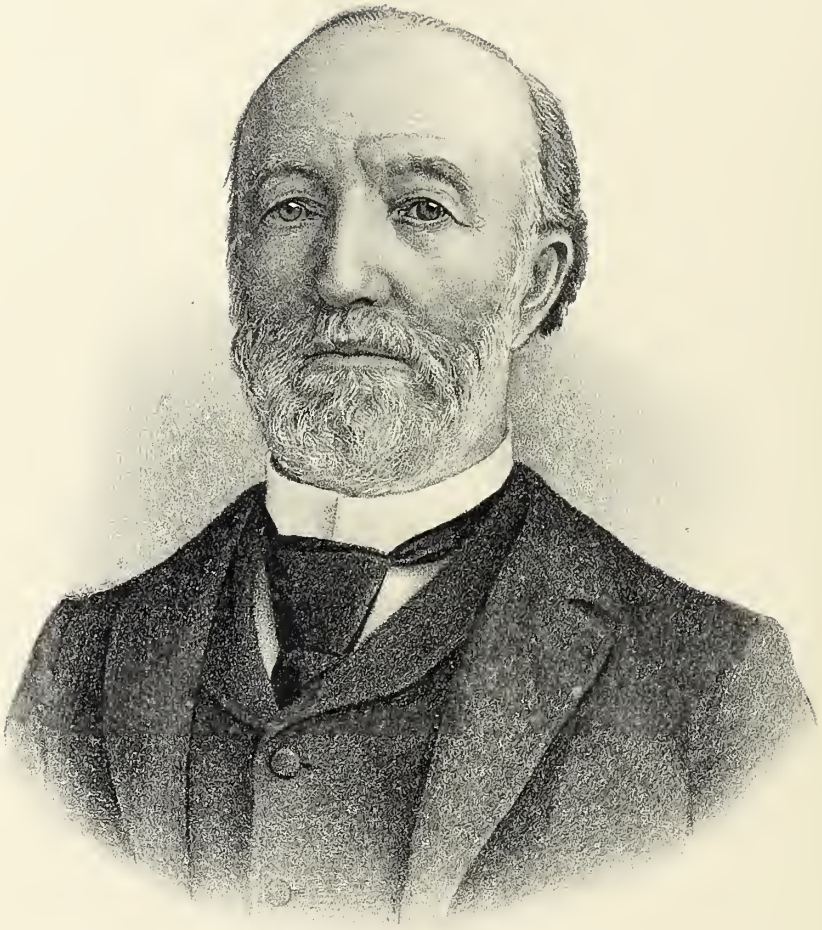
Such cases of legal hanging as have occurred in the county—not more than a half dozen, probably—have occurred since the war, most of them in the first few years after; and, often unlike such cases, they were of little public interest, as they were generally plain cases of quarreling among the colored people. It is not recalled that any white men have been hung, although several have been given life sentences or twenty-five-year terms in the penitentiary, cases generally plainly evident and consequently of less public interest—or legal interest at least. Of course public lynchings, which used to seem so necessary in the more lawless days of early Texas, have nothing to do with a sketch of the district court. As far as Navarro is concerned, those are long since things of the past, it is believed, and are peculiar to any new country, without the means of quickly securing justice.

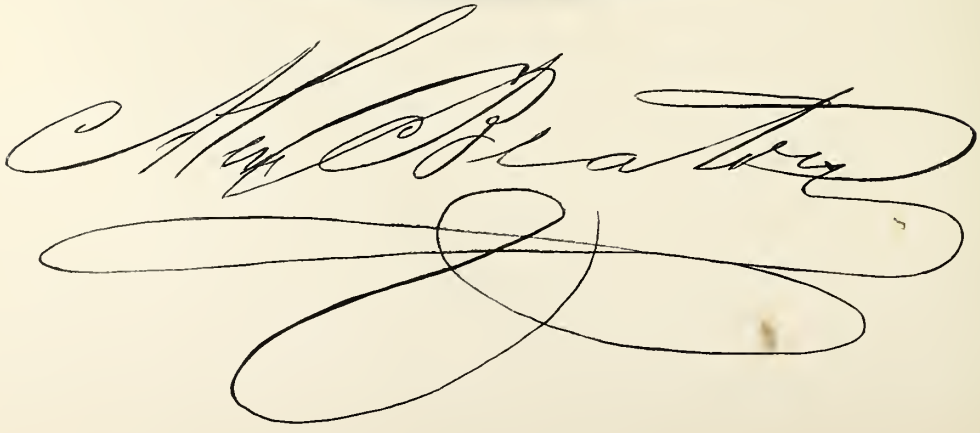
The first case of legal capital punishment was about 1868. This was the hanging of one Riley White, a colored man, who assassinated a fellow negro while the latter was riding along the public highway in a wagon.

One more example of the numerous "leading" cases that the Navarro court has furnished will be given. This was during the latter part of the past decade, and was in the case of Sanger against Moody, turning on the knowledge of an administrator's action by a purchaser who dealt with him.

Probably no feature of a court's practice indicates more thoroughness and ability in law and justice than the number of leading cases it furnishes, and in this respect Navarro has had an excellent record, and consequently stands high in the practice of the supreme court.

One feature of the Navarro bar may be given as a final one, that speaks confirmatory of the broadness, liberality and intelligence of its members, and that is the remarkable harmony and unity which have characterized it. This is believed to be largely due to the organization of the Navarro Bar Association about 1871, with Colonel C. M. Winkler as its first chairman and senior member. There have been but two men chosen to that position, the second being Colonel William Croft, who has now held it for the past fifteen or twenty years. The association has done its best work in making uniform accepted rules of practice, many of which have been of





the greatest service in simplifying it, and eliminating as many elements of discord as possible.

The work of the Navarro court has become so large that there has been some agitation to secure for the county a district judge of its own. Whether this is successful or not is probably only a matter of time, as work increases from year to year in an ever increasing docket.

We print in this connection the sketches of two prominent members of the Navarro county bar:

MAJOR ALEXANDER BEATON, of Gem Hill, Texas, son of Donald and Margaret (Beaton) Beaton, was born February 19, 1820, in Inverness, capital of the Highlands, Scotland. His parents died when he was in his thirteenth year. He received an academical education in his native town, and in his seventeenth year he was sent to the city of London, England, where he entered the office of an accountant, and resided there in the same calling for about six years. On June 18, 1837, shortly after his arrival in London, he witnessed the grandest sight and pageant of his life, the coronation of Queen Victoria. He came to the United States of America in 1843, landed in New Orleans, Louisiana, in November of that year, where he filled an appointment secured to him before he left London. While at New Orleans, in the month of June, 1844, the Morning Daily Delta newspaper, in startling headlines to its article on yellow fever then raging in the city, warned and advised all unacclimated foreigners and strangers to leave the city immediately, as the yellow fever was spreading all over the city, and had assumed an epidemic form. With this warning and advice staring him in the face, he at once resigned his situation there and left for St. Louis, Missouri, in which State he remained until he entered the United States army as a volunteer in the Mexican war, teaching school and reading law, making Bolivar, Polk county, his home, where he met with Colonel Thomas Ruffin, a profound lawyer of scholarly attainments, and then doing a large practice. Judge Ruffin, of the Supreme Bench of North Carolina, was his uncle, with whom as his preceptor and in whose office he commenced the study of law.

In the summer of 1847, while so engaged reading law, a call was made on the State of Missouri to raise another regiment of mounted volunteers for service in New Mexico in the Mexican war then in progress. He at once abandoned his law studies and volunteered as a private in Company K of the Third Regiment of Missouri mounted volunteers to serve during the war. Colonel Ralls, of Ralls county, Missouri, was afterward elected its colonel. The regiment, being duly equipped and made ready for service at Fort Leavenworth, now in the State of Kansas, started on its march across the plains early in July, 1847, traveling in separate companies, for their destination, Sante Fé, New Mexico, where the regiment was ordered to take the place of General Price's command, whose term of service had expired. An interesting incident is here related in the major's career when crossing the plains, as told by himself, which is too good to omit in this sketch. He says that on reaching a point on their

travels known then by the name of Pawnee Fork, on the old Sante Fé trail, as it was then called, which was considered to be the most dangerous camping place on the entire route from the States to New Mexico, as there the Pawnee and other wild savages of the plains made it an invariable rule to attack everything that came in their way, sparing neither age nor sex, and making plunder, murder, robbery and other demon-like atrocities their pastime and amusement, it was here his company camped for the night. On Sunday morning, August 1, 1847, when attending to his customary duties in getting up his morning's report for headquarters (he never carried a musket, though a private, known to be a man of educated abilities, useful and necessary in the army, he was placed at once on the major's staff), while sitting at a mess fire talking to a member of the company, the genial, kind and lovable old man, Jacob Konntz, his warm friend, then about sixty years of age, from St. Clair county, Missouri, who had his old musket across his lap, warming himself at the mess fire, as he had just then come off guard duty, when all on a sudden the old man, looking eastward as the sun was rising, exclaimed: "The infernal Indians are here upon us, boys; look at the devils,—about a thousand of them." They numbered about 400. "See!" he again exclaimed; "they are lancing and killing poor Keith." Keith was one of his messmates from his county, and at once, tossing his blanket from off his shoulders, musket in hand, rushed to his rescue, Beaton, the subject of this sketch, at his heels, holding paper and pencil and morning reports aloft, his only weapons of warfare, running to save his gray horse, Dave, staked within a few feet of the Indian who was striking at Keith lying at full length under him; and just as the Indian was about to give the final and fatal thrust, Konntz fired, and in a moment shouted with great joy: "Boys, I have got one of the devils; Keith is saved, and the major has saved his horse." When the Indian fell dead across his horse, he dropped his bow and quiver of arrows and a rich Navahoe blanket. The bow and arrows Kountz kept, the blanket Beaton got, which he brought with him to Texas, and which was afterward stolen from him in Richmond. The major says he is sure he killed no Indian on that eventful morning.

On arriving at Santa Fé, a part of his regiment, seven companies, was ordered south, near Chihuahua, commanded by Colonel Ralls; and three companies, his and and two others, under command of Major Reynolds, were ordered to Taos, New Mexico, eighty miles north of Santa Fé, where he remained doing duty as acting adjutant of the battalion to the end of the war, and until his return to Independence, Missouri, with the entire command, where he was honorably discharged, late in the fall of 1848, for which service he now receives from the Government, as a Mexican war veteran, a pension of $8 a month. While at Taos, as aforesaid, he had frequently met and chatted for hours together with the famous and noted scout and mountaineer, Kit Carson, who had there a family in Taos, and who often called at headquarters. Shortly after his discharge from the army

in the winter of 1848, in company with Colonel Ruffin, he came to Texas, reached and stopped at Houston for a brief period. Next took a look at the town of Washington, a new town that had sprung up like magic in Washington county, at the head, as was then thought, of the Brazos river navigation, much spoken about at the time, and believed by many that it would be a city some day of great importance. And finally for that dreary, rainy and cloudy and gloomy winter, he and Colonel Ruffin settled down temporarily at Brenham, Texas. While sojourning here for the time being, Beaton, learning of a fine opening at Chapel Hill for a teacher, he, to employ his time and recruit his finances, taught a five months' term of school at that place, and then located at Richmond, Fort Bend county, with his friend Ruffin, who had in the meantime gone there to settle and practice his profession. In November, 1849, Ruffin, becoming discouraged with the outlook, decided to return to North Carolina, his native State, and tried hard to persuade his young friend Beaton to accompany him, etc. Ruffin afterward located at Goldsboro, North Carolina, in the practice of the law, and in April or May, 1850, at a Democratic convention held for that Congressional district, he was nominated for Congress, and remained continuously its representative up to the period of secession. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Confederate service, raised a regiment, and was killed leading and at the head of his regiment, at the battle of Kelly's Ford. It was found, on his death, that he had a brigadier general's commission in his pocket, received by him on the morning of his untimely end.

Mr. Beaton arrived at Corsicana, the county seat of Navarro county, on the 16th of March, 1850, then a small frontier village of about 100 inhabitants, where he determined to settle, rest from his travels and wanderings and make it his future home. A frontier town then it certainly was, as some scattered wild buffaloes, he was told, were then to be seen by hunters and others in the Trinity river and the large creek bottoms, and on two or three occasions he has himself seen a few friendly Indians with their squaws and papooses equipped with bows and arrows, etc., show and air themselves on the public square. Navarro county, in the spring of 1850, then in her prime, and "dressed in nature's best array," appeared to him to be the most lovely and picturesque country his eyes ever beheld. He recalls his first ride over her wide prairies, shortly after his arrival. The landscape, in beauty and loveliness, was up to everything that the eye or heart of men could wish to thrill and enchant him; the prairies, robed and carpeted in green, mantled and dotted all over with countless millions of wild flowers of variegated colors and with a gorgeous intermixture and blending of all colors to charm and please the eye, wasting and diffusing their sweet fragrance on the desert air, are still a part of his being, a soul delight that he has never forgotten, and will always remember.

In a short time after settling in Corsicana, he was employed by R. N. White, county clerk, who is now dead, to assist

him in the duties of his office, and keeping well up at the same time with his law studies. While so employed, he was appointed by the county commissioners' court of the county to fill the unexpired term as assessor and collector of a former incumbent of said office. His labors and duties under this appointment were difficult, perplexing and onerous. He had to travel alone over the now prosperous counties of Hill, Johnson, and McLennan, etc., then unorganized as counties, to assess and collect taxes, and also to take the State census. The county was sparsely settled, the Indians made occasional raids and attacks on the settlers; and as he now recalls some amusing and adventurous incidents of the trip, spiced and tinged as they were with some little romance, he congratulates himself on his return that the thing ended as well as it did. In the bloom of manhood, light of heart, free and happy as the wind that whistled over him ever and anon as he traveled over this rich and magnificent country, once the bed of a vast inland sea, he would arouse his vocal energies to their utmost, and, with a fervor and feeling unknown to him before, would make the welkin ring with Burns' noble lyric in vindication of the natural rights of his species, "A man 's a man for a' that," and often with some other heart-thrilling ditty from his favorite Burns, to cheer him onward as he rode along on his lone journey over the pathless prairies. At the spring term of 1851, of the district court for Navarro county, he obtained license to practice law, Hon. O. M. Roberts, presiding judge, afterward governor of the State, and now senior professor in the law department of Texas State University, signing and granting him his said license. From this time forward for nearly thirty years he has been engaged in active professional labors. Before the late Civil war, for some years, he and the Hon. Colonel R. Q. Mills, now a statesman of national reputation, and a distinguished leader for tariff reform, as well as United States Senator from Texas, were partners in the practice of the law, doing business as such under the firm name of "Mills & Beaton."

Major Beaton always gave cheerfully and liberally to the full extent of his means, and on every occasion when necessary bore a conspicuous and helpful part in the making and upbuilding of Corsicana, his adopted home. For many years, with voice of no uncertain sound, he has persistently and continuously proclaimed her merits, and to speed her onward in all her efforts to take her true and deserved rank among the leading cities of the State, he was ever ready to do whatever was in his power and required of him by his fellow citizens.

The start in the making of Corsicana as a city was her successful effort in getting a depot of the Houston & Texas Central Railway located at the town in 1871. Her citizens saw that if they failed to secure it, their town was ruined and themselves grievously and irreparably injured. A finance committee of citizens was raised, with Major Beaton at its head as chairman, with ample powers to do everything needful to insure success. He says that for about three months on this occasion he slept but little, and that it was the most trying,

anxious and perplexing period of his entire life. Of the subscriptions of money to be raised, the major himself headed the list, paid the largest individual amount on the same and made a free donation to the railroad company of valuable land they demanded, of which he was the owner. He says that in connection with the aforesaid labors, he was ably assisted therein by Mr. James Kerr, Sr., and Colonel William Croft, who did their part well, and who had with him their hearts in the good work for the benefit of Corsicana and its people. For his services and liberality, as above mentioned, the citizens out of pure compliment, without any desire or asking for it on his part, named the principal street in the city in his honor and after him, now known as Beaton street.

He has been a life-long Democrat, and Democratic to the core in his views of government. He believes that in our Government, all men should enjoy the most enlarged liberty consistent with its laws, all men, as good citizens, yielding strict obedience thereto, and each man holding sacred the rights, duties and obligations he owes to his fellow-man. With Burns, he holds that

> "Rank is but the guinea's stamp,
> The man's a gowd for a' that;
> The honest man though e'er sae poor,
> Is king of men for a' that."

In religion, he was raised a true blue John Knox Presbyterian, the church of his parents and forefathers for many generations, with whose Calvinism and authoritative teachings he could not agree, and he now worships with his wife in the Methodist Church, whose tenets and belief are more in accord with his own.

He voted for secession from principle, and believed at the time in so doing he was right; and, on looking back to this period in his life's history, he says that he is well pleased with his own record in the same, and that he has still a warm lingering feeling of regard and respect for every true Confederate who periled his life or did other good service at home or abroad, on land or on sea, for his favored and chivalrous Southland.

Major Beaton retired from active business and professional pursuits more than ten years ago, and moved to his country residence, — "Gem Hill,"—appropriately named, as the sequel hereof will show, situated about one mile south from the city, which it entirely overlooks. Viewing the grounds and surroundings of the charming home, the culture and taste of its owner are at once apparent, as well as that engineering skill of no mean order was employed to "tickle nature into pretty shape" to please and captivate the eye of the beholder. Taking in the grounds as a whole, comprising an area of four acres of land, all used and set apart as a lawn, covered and carpeted with Bermuda grass, the landscape, with its straight, curved, rounded and circular lines, bordering its graveled drives; with its two groves of timber as pleasing counterparts to each other on each side of the drives; with its crescent shape slope and bend to the creek running in the center of the lawn, and changed from its original bed to what it is now to complete the picture; with its two bridges across the stream, and with the major's nice two-story residence on the top of the hill overlooking and standing guard

as it were over the tasteful handiwork,—presents to the eye a uniqueness of design rare and lovely.

An incident is here deservedly related of Major Beaton's regard for the welfare of the city and the property rights of its citizens: In the year 1873, he thinks, or sometime thereabouts, the city council of the city of Corsicana, T. J. Haynes then mayor, passed an ordinance to issue city bonds to the amount of $100,000 to be given to the Methodist Church in Texas, in the shape of a pure donation: it was nothing else, and was so then considered, the consideration or inducement being that said Methodist Church would establish and locate permanently at Corsicana a denominational school and university, the same that is now known as the Southwestern University, located at Georgetown, Texas, the city council basing their authority so to do by virtue of a provision of the then city charter. Under the terms of the city ordinance, aforesaid, the question was submitted to the citizens at an election held after due notice, every citizen voter being allowed to vote as he would at any other election, when the result showed about seventy majority in favor of issuing the bonds. The glaring and outrageous injustice to property rights as well as the illegality of the entire proceeding aroused a large body of the tax-paying citizens to immediate action. A number of the leading men of the city, property owners and and heavy tax-payers, met at once for consultation, and appointed Major Beaton, Captain James Garrity and Mr. A. H. Lea a committee, giving them ample power to take any steps they deemed proper to guard the rights of the citizens and defeat the issuance of said bonds. Here it is only necessary to state that the said committee's prompt and vigorous action defeated the issue of said bonds, and the city of Corsicana was thereby saved from a debt that would hang like a pall and a blight over her welfare and progress as a city for many years, and it also saved her citizens and forever relieved them from the curse of crushing, ruinous and unbearable taxes to pay the yearly interest and sinking fund due on said bonds. Major Beaton says that in all his efforts in connection with the interests of the city, he never felt more inward satisfaction than he did in the defeat of this ordinance of the city council. As "the best laid schemes of mice an' men gang aft agley," so with the promoters and earnest advocates of this scheme, which went agley; and though defeated they submitted gracefully to the inevitable and rested from their labors; and the major now believes that they all, with him, rejoice that the thing was killed outright as dead as it was.

Although retired from business, the major's active mind could not be idle. Aside from giving his attention to beautifying his home on Gem Hill, he has been exploring and delving into nature's handiwork, and as a result of his scientific investigations, made some remarkable discoveries, as the reader will see by referring to his paper in the geological department of this work.

On July 11, 1852, Major Beaton married Elizabeth J. McKinney, daughter of the Rev. Hampton McKinney, a pioneer Methodist minister, of Navarro county, who

moved here in 1846 from Madison county, Illinois, where Mrs. Beaton was born and partly reared, being only a girl when her parents came to Texas. Her father is most pleasantly remembered by many of the old citizens of the county, who attended his meeting more than forty years ago, and members of her family are still to be found among some of the county's most prominent and best people. Major Beaton and his wife have had but three children, two sons and a daughter, all of whom are grown. Their eldest son, Ralph, is a member of the firm of Damon, Beaton & Co., real-estate dealers, insurance agents and brokers, of Corsicana. Their only daughter, Mrs. Mary Kate Johnson, is the wife of Dr. S. W. Johnson, a prominent physician of Corsicana, a sketch of whom appears in this volume. Thomas Ruffin, named in honor of the old friend previously mentioned in this sketch, is bookkeeper in the office of Damon, Beaton & Co., aforesaid.

The major is probably the oldest Mason in the county, having been made a Master Mason in 1850, in the first lodge ever held in Corsicana, by General E. H. Tarrant, a distinguished and glorious old Texan, beloved by everybody, between whom and the major there existed the closest intimacy. Tarrant county is named after him and in his honor. Major Beaton never was an office-seeker, and was constitutionally averse to office-seeking. His individual independence of thought and action forbade it, the scramble for office he always detested, and pitied the scramblers. "The glorious privilege of being independent," in honorable retirement away from the crowd, with his books, serenity of mind and upright conscience and peace have been for many years his beau ideal of happiness, true living, and true life.

Judge Samuel R. Frost was born in Montgomery county, Texas, March 1, 1846, and was brought by his parents to Navarro county the same year. He was reared on his father's farm in the western part of the county and received his early education in the common schools of that locality. In 1863, at the age of seventeen, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company I, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, and served as a private in Arkansas, Missouri and Louisiana, until the close of the war. In 1867 and 1868 he attended school at Alvarado, Texas. March 1, 1869, he began reading law under Judge C. M. Winkler, and in October, 1870, was admitted to the bar at Corsicana before Judge F. P. Wood. In 1871 he was appointed county attorney of Navarro county and served in that capacity till removed by the provisional governor as an impediment to reconstruction. In 1876 he was elected county judge of Navarro county and held that office two years. In 1878 he was elected to the Sixteenth Legislature, representing Navarro county in that body. In 1886 he was appointed by Governor Ireland judge of the Thirteenth Judicial District, to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Judge L. D. Bradley, and after serving that term out he was elected to the same position and held it for two years. In the meantime he was elected floater for the flotorial district composed of the counties of Johnson, Hill, Ellis and Navarro, and served in the Twenty-first Legislature.

Resuming the practice in 1889, he has continued at it since and now enjoys one of the largest law practices in Navarro county. In January, 1872, he married Miss Mary L. Winkler, a daughter of Judge C. M. Winkler, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this volume, Mrs. Frost being a native of Navarro county.

THE CIVIL WAR.

Resolutions passed at a Corsicana meeting on Jan. 14, 1860, say that "we are heart and soul with our Democratic friends of the 'Old Dominion' in their determination to resist the encroachments of the enemies of the institution of slavery, and, in our estimation, Governor Wise has shown himself adequate to any emergency." These are signed by C. M. Winkler, Wm. F. Henderson, G. L. Martin, Wm. H. Neblett, Joseph Clayton, Elijah Melton and J. P. Anderson, the committee. This was the first general expression of the county. The Express teemed with articles on the subject, and almost every week one appeared entitled "Keep Cool."

It will be of interest before going further to note the condition of the county at that time. Says a writer in the Navarro Express, in January, 1860: "The county contains about 5,000 inhabitants, of whom about 2,000 are negroes. The citizens pay tax on over $3,500,000 worth of property. Several small towns, scattered throughout the county, afford convenience and trading facilities to almost every settlement. Taos, Chatfield, Dresden, Spring Hill, Rush-creek, Chambers' creek, and Mount Pisgah, all boast of good stores and enterprising, good society. Corsicana is situated about the center of the county, on a summit of a beautiful rolling prairie, and in the edge of a heavy body of post oak and hickory timber, which bounds it on the north, and breaks the force of the northers; whilst the prairie, extending west and south, intersected with timbered streams, gives the town and suburbs a beautiful appearance, affording at the same time all the benefits of the cool south (I might say gulf) breezes in summer."

Statistically, the statement of the county's strength was as follows:

In Navarro county, in 1860, there were 800 voters, 4,133 whites, 1,920 blacks, 679 houses, 757 families, 6,888 milch cows, 2,384 oxen, 41,350 other cattle, 7,131 sheep, 19,349 hogs, 6,585 horses, 960 mules and jacks, and no paupers.

The negro population in 1850 was but 246, and five years later 1,135, and now, at the end of the decade, 1,920, almost the same number owned in Anderson county in 1855, when she valued this part of her property at $1,085,760. This made Navarro's slaves only about one-third of her property, said above to be valued at $3,500,000, one-third of what it is now. The vote for president in Navarro was as follows: Corsicana, 129 for Breckenridge and 78 fusion; Chatfield, 90 and 20 fusion; Rush Creek, 79 and 2 fusion; Chambers' Store, 67 and 9 fusion; Spring Hill, 57 and 17 fusion; Dresden, 94 and 51 fusion; Dunn's, 36 and 3 fusion. Total, 552 and 180 fusion.

A military company was at once provided for. "The ladies of Corsicana have made for our town a fine flag, which now floats

from the top of our court house," says the Express. This shows the first signs of real excitement.

Tuesday, Nov. 13, 1860, the Express issued an extra—"Lincoln is elected! He has received 156 electoral votes—four more than necessary to elect! The North has gone overwhelmingly for negro equality and Southern vassalage! Southern men, will you submit to the degradation?" Upon the announcement of the news here, the Lone Star banner was raised high on a pole, and once more given to the winds of heaven. As the breeze caught its folds and threw them out it was greeted by the ringing of bells, the firing of anvils, and the wild and enthusiastic shouts of a people determined to maintain their honor.

The next few months were full of rapidly moving events, that were calculated to wipe out a proportion of that 180 fusion vote for president in Navarro county. Then came the vote on secession, a vote that generally showed the real will of the counties when it came to a test.

Navarro's vote on secession in February, 1861, resulted as follows: Corsicana, 213 and 3 against; Chatfield, 95, all for it; Rush Creek, 80, all for it; Chambers' Store, 54, all for it; Spring Hill, 44 and 26 against; Dresden, 102 and 5 against; Dunn's, 33 and 4 against; total, 621 and 38 against—a majority of 533.

In May the county court appropriated $2,500 to purchase arms. A call was published: "Citizens to Arms!" Colonel Winkler and Colonel Jones began the collection of volunteers. Colonel Winkler's authority was to cover Navarro, Limestone, Freestone, Ellis, and Hill, and May 6 was set for the rendezvous at Dresden. The officers chosen were: Captain, C. M. Winkler, First Lieutenant, H. D. Garden; Second Lieutenant, J. A. Lawson; Third Lieutenant, R. J. Marshall. Only two or three of the company were men of families; almost all were young men of Navarro. It was a rifle company. Home guards were formed too; Captain W. W. McPhail, at Corsicana; Captain B. T. Scogin, at Chatfield; Captain F. M. Martin, at Rush Creek; Captain N. H. Hobbs, at Chambers' Store; Captain Sam Wright, at Spring Hill, and Captain W. W. Frost, at Dresden.

The Corsicana Invincibles, however, made the first movement east to the battle fields. These were M. B. Turrentine, R. J. Marshall, W. T. Purnell, J. A. Lawson, V. A. Cunningham, H. D. Garden, W. D. Haynes, C. W. Ward, J. H. Hayes, D. M. Walker, J. A. Shelton, L. W. Trimble, J. T. Longino, T. A. Eferd, W. F. Woodward, Dave Dunn, Wm. Murray and R. G. Sands.

On July 18, the Observer said: "On Wednesday last, the 16th inst., Hon. R. Q. Mills and Dr. H. H. Molloy left this place for Arkansas and Missouri and the headquarters of General Ben McCulloch, to procure definite and reliable information of the state of affairs." The same issue says: "Colonel H. Jones, who was recently appointed brigadier-general of this (19th) brigade, an honor and a position unexpected and unsought by him, has requested us to say that the various military companies in this and adjoining counties are requested to

send to him, at the earliest practicable period, duplicate muster-rolls of their companies."

On August 1: "We learn from an eye witness that Captain Winkler's company, numbering ninety odd men, left Spring Hill for the rendezvous at Brenham on the 22d ult."

Letters from the Invincibles, who were now in the Virginia field, now began to be published.

"In 1861," writes Mrs. Winkler recently, "Judge Winkler, along with the leading minds of the South, saw the folly of longer averting the 'irrepresible conflict' between the North and South (being an original secessionist), proceeded to organize a company of 150 men at Corsicana with the avowed intention of joining the army in Virginia. This company was composed of some of the best material of the county, strong, brave, young, able bodied men ready to do and dare everything in the defense of principles they considered right. C. M. Winkler was made the captain, — Loughridge first lieutenant, and N. J. Mills second lieutenant. They repaired to Harrisburg, near Houston, to a camp of instruction, and with other companies were sent off to Richmond, Virginia, to join the Virginia army. Captain Winkler's company, after their arrival at Richmond, became a part of the Fourth Texas regiment, was organized and placed under the command of Colonel John B. Hood, afterward renowned for turning the tide of battle at Gaines' Mill, for their gallantry at the second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, Wilderness and all the campaigns of General Lee's army, surrendering at Appamattox only twelve muskets, gaining along with other companies a dearly bought reputation second to no regiment in the Confederate army. It formed, together with First, Fifth and Third Arkansas regiments, Hood's Texas brigade, the only brigade of Texans in the Virginia army. General Lee said of them: 'I rely upon the Texans in all tight places and fear I have called upon them too often. They have fought grandly and nobly and we must have more of them. With a few more regiments as Hood now has, as an example of daring and bravery, I could feel more confident of the campaign.'"

There were enough Navarro men in Colonel Parsons' regiment, scattered in different companies, to make a full company at the time they were recruiting in Waxahachie.

September 26, Colonel Mills began recruiting a regiment at Millican, under orders from the Confederacy, and later on became colonel of Nelson's regiment on the death of that officer.

In October, '61, a company was made up for Galveston, the officers being Captain Wm. Melton, First Lieutenant Clint. Fouty, Second Lieutenant Harvey White, Third Lieutenant Rev. F. M. Petty, and First Sergeant W. V. Meador.

The Nineteenth Militia Brigade was organized with two battalions from Navarro: No. 1 having Captains Thos. J. Haynes, Elijah Bishop, L. D. McConnico, F. M. Martin, Jos. Clayton; No. 2 having Captains Henry Jones, B. F. Carroll, M. L. French, R. H. Matthews, Clinton Fouty and M. Fouty. Two battalions were from Ellis county. Two more from Freestone:

No. 1 having Captains W. M. Peck, J. L. Caldwell, W. R. Standifer, J. C. Means, J. L. Wortham; and No. 2 having Captains J. M. Bass, W. H. McSwane, J. P. Doss, and F. R. Compton. Limestone had in No. 1 Captains W. J. Rasseo, G. B. Duncan and H. Jones, and in No. 2 Captains H. H. Stephenson and J. L. Billington.

Captain B. D. McKie and Captain Molloy raised companies which went into Bass' regiment for a few months, and then withdrew and formed a battalion under Major B. D. McKie for the Arkansas and Louisiana fields. A good many men went into the companies of Captain Maddox of Freestone and Captain Stokes of Ellis. William Croft became an aid on the staff of General Jones with the rank of colonel.

The war finally closed and Navarro's citizens who were left of the conflict returned.

The comparative quiet of reconstruction in Navarro county was due very largely to the wisdom and conciliatory attitude of her leaders. A good example of this is given by the biographer of Judge Winkler: "He pursued the even tenor of his way at his home in Corsicana, aiding his people during the fearful scenes of reconstruction to rise superior to the heat and passion of the hour, and at no time displayed more bravery than when assisting in steering the bark of State out of the troubled waters of fractional frenzy. Between contending political parties he stood as a bulwark of safety, and became a tower of strength to his friends and neighbors who were ever ready to listen to his words of counsel. Perhaps this was more signally illustrated when men of Republican principles, boosted into office by brute force, got into trouble with Democratic citizens, and called upon Judge Winkler to claim his protection as a good citizen. Then he rose to the magnitude of sublimity of conduct, and poured oil upon the vexed controversy. When the first election was held as ordered at the county seat, guarded by negro State police and each man required to stand in line and vote according to fixed rule, then he walked up and down that line all day encouraging the men to 'keep cool, boys, keep cool,' as they muttered their discontent, and cheering them and pointing to the day, that was not far distant, when they would recover their political rights, saying he had fought four years, and now must admonish to keep cool, which was harder to accompliah than to fight; but glorious results would follow. Often old men now recall that day with pride."

NAVARRO COUNTY AFTER THE WAR.

The following table shows the assessment of property belonging to the citizens of Navarro in 1865–'66, as taken from the Texas Almanac for 1867: Lands in county, 314,648 acres, at $517,780; outside, 135,360 acres, at $255,960; town lots, $30,930; horses, 10,276, at $321,980; cattle, 42,079, at $190,830; sheep, 18-, 591, at $55,182; miscellaneous property, $97,650; total, $1,530,312. This, given in 1867, shows well for the war's close, and is given for comparison with the larger figure of to-day.

The following gives a picture of the public interest in repairing the losses of war. It is taken from the Observer of 1867:

"The romantic beauty and apparent richness of the soil alone can account for the rapid settlement of 'old Navarro' and Navarro proper. The section of country that in 1846 contained only sufficient population for one county, in less than three years possessed enough for three or more counties.

"Navarro lies immediately west of the Trinity river, and is one of the most central counties in the State. Her accessibility to navigation and railroads appears to be indeed fortunate for an interior county. Steamboats have ascended the Trinity as high as her northern boundry. Some six or eight flatboats loaded with cotton made the trip last winter and spring, as had been done frequently before, without accident, down the river to Galveston. The Central will run through her limits in less than two years on its way to Dallas. The charter of the Memphis, El Paso & Pacific Railroad Company compels the road to cross the Trinity and Brazos on the line of 32°, which runs through the center of the county as established by actual survey of the company. Cotton can be transported down the Trinity on flatboats and landed in Galveston from this county at from $8 to $10 per bale; and on steamboats at from $3 to $5 per bale. Boats of light draft, and a size or two smaller than those now employed, could run four months in the year on an average from this county down to the mouth of the river. Several planters last season made their own flats and carried their own cotton, thus reducing the cost of transportation to compara tively nothing."

Thus the conflict has passed, and the old soldiers' society called the United Confederate Veterans' Association of Navarro County are now its chief memory.

TOWNS AND THOROUGHFARES.

"The friction of mind against mind is one of the greatest sources of our civilization," says a writer on water and land transportation in a history of Mississippi recently published, "and nothing produces this friction so much as facile means of transportation, and nothing intensifies it so much as any means of greater rapidity in such intercommunication. This feature of rapidity and the other of more facility may each be easily marked by the most casual student of civilizing influences, as the chief characteristics that distinguish our country and our century from other countries, and centuries now past. The amazing growth of 'the great republic,' and the century that has been called the 'age of steam,' 'the age of electricity,' 'the railway age,' 'the age of iron and steel,' 'the age of invention,' 'the age of rapid transit,' 'the century of ocean greyhounds,' and what not, springs from this one source of rapid transportation to a far greater degree than from any other direct cause. A great story of civilization lies in these simple and homely facts: A man walks about three miles an hour; a horse trots about seven miles an hour; a steamboat averages about eighteen miles an hour; and a railway train reaches near to sixty miles an hour. Civilization has moved in a like manner.

"But if variations in rapidity of transport make such stupendous differences in

immediate results, variation in facility are equally great. The most cursory glance at the several continents will show this feature of facility of intercommunication, when climate does not interfere, to be a very practical measure of civilization of that continent; the greater the facility of intercommunication — natural, especially —the greater the civilization. Indeed, the continents most widely separated in degree of civilization, Europe and Africa, are also the best illustrations of facility of intercommunication, although adjoining one another, and the latter even having centuries of advantage in seeds of advancement. Whatever differences of views may be held as to the bearing of race qualities on the subject, there can be no doubt the number and depth of the water inlets into Europe, and the practical absence of them in Africa, the small continent of Europe having the longest coast line, and the vast continent of Africa having the smallest, has led to Africa being the last continent to be opened up, and that, too, by artificial means, while Europe has been advancing with an excellence and rapidity unequaled in the history of continents before the railway age."

Texas, in this respect, has been both fortunate and unfortunate. With splendid ocean harbors entrance was easy and very early, but with comparatively no internal water transportation, advance inland, from that source, was seriously crippled. Her water courses became seats of her towns, however; yet, as a rule, it was for the sake of their water for domestic purposes, rather than for transportation. One feature, however, almost entirely overcame the difficulties from this source, and that was the freedom of movement lent by her vast and beautiful prairies, which were ready-made roads of the finest kind, almost untrammeled by boundaries or limits of any kind. This fact has not been given sufficient importance by students of our Mississippi valley civilization. All its glorious development has been attributed to railways, because railways accidentally arrived to supersede the horse and wagon; but, great things as the railway has done, the easy movement afforded by prairies themselves would have made a rapidity of development never before equaled. The prairies owe much to the railroads, but the railroads owe an equally great debt to the prairies.

On the prairies a good spring often has more to do with the location of a town than a creek or river; so that the prairie, in a measure, modifies the inflexibility with which, in most countries of the world the water-courses commanded settlements to be located upon them. It was left for the railway, however, to remove that feature entirely. The railway executives now decide where a town shall or shall not be, without regard to rivers or prairies, either one, and not infrequently without regard to the inhabitants themselves. This is indicated by the fact that the towns are very frequently named in honor of some railway executive.

In most cases the towns, except possibly the county seat town, are the result of transportation facilities, that is, if settlement villages such as Dresden was at first be not considered. Let the transportation methods be noted. Besides the prairie

wagon and horseback in 1849 there was the Trinity river, whose navigation has been discussed more fully elsewhere in this volume. There were at this date the county settlements of Dresden and Spring Hill; the county seat Corsicana, which was scarcely more than a wayside inn; and Porter's Bluff on the Trinity river, as the cotton shipping point, from which rafts were floated off down the river, or a somewhat more pretentious keel-boat. At this time the trading points of this region were Houston or Galveston and Shreveport, and so they remained until reconstruction days.

A few times an attempt was made to get the more pretentious boats, run by steam, up to the Navarro county landings, but with little permanent results. A writer, in the first paper of the county, has given us a glimpse of the situation, which is given below:

"The Trinity river can be made navigable for three-fourths of the year," writes "L. L.," in the Prairie Blade of August 22, 1856, "and it was ascended as high as Taos or Porter's Bluff in this county, in June, 1852, by the steamboat Nick Hill. Since that time, however, there has been no attempt to ascend it thus high, though it is deep, but narrow and meandering. As a consequence we yet have to depend on wagons and keel-boats for the purposes of transportation, which is but a slow and toilsome method, though we are just now much cheered with the prospect of soon having railroad facilities." * * *

The prospect above spoken of has been mentioned in the settlement chapter, but it did not materialize, and the "slow and toilsome method" was still in vogue when the war closed, and cotton was still loaded on keel-boats at Porter's Bluff and Lockridge's Bluff, farther down, until within a very short time of the railway's advent in 1871. The trading point changed from Houston in 1866, however, when the first great inland railway made its way slowly northward from Houston to Central Texas —two names the road was destined to bear permanently. It had moved its slow length along to Millican in 1866, and all the inhabitants of Central Texas flocked to the new distributing point for supplies. This remained the terminus for a time, and so did nearly every successive terminus remain so, as one was reached nearly every succeeding year. Bryan came next, and Calvert, Bremond and the towns of Limestone county had their day at it, at least as far up as Groesbeck, whence it was rapidly put through to Corsicana in 1871, and she in her turn became a terminus, and not only that, but the location for shops. Then it betook itself onward to Dallas, and Navarro county had its outlet to the south.

But, although the Houston & Texas Central marks the beginning of the railway period in Navarro county, that road was largely limited in its town-building features to the development of Corsicana. Even now it has but two or three small stations on its line in this county outside of Corsicana, as Rice, Richland and Angus, none of which were large enough for the census of 1890 to give separate mention. It did develop Corsicana, however; but that need not be noticed at this point; and it also brought in a large country population. This continued for practically

ten years—the decade of the '70s—and resulted in a large increase in the country population of Navarro county, but had little influence on town population except what has been noticed. So the railway period divides itself into two decades,—the '70s for the Houston & Texas Central, and the '80s for another and greater town builder. The former has now 31 miles of track in the county, valued at $279,000, while the latter has 70.17 miles, valued at $491,190.

Navarro has passed through all stages of town-building thus far indicated, by water transportation, springs, prairies and railways, from the days of Dresden and Porter's Bluff down to the railway times of Corsicana and the towns of the Cotton Belt road. Navarro's town-building really divides itself into two eras of nearly equal length before and after 1870—about twenty-two years before and the same period after that date. These two periods, in most counties, are strikingly different in the amount of their town-building, as the great preponderance is usually in the last of the two. Although Navarro is not so remarkable in this respect as some counties, yet it remains true of her growth also.

The great Cotton Belt Railway, which has become so important a feature of Navarro, and also Henderson county, began as a small affair in 1871, known in the act of incorporation of December 1, of that year, as the Tyler Tap Railway, to reach out about forty miles to the Southern Pacific, the Houston, or the International railways. It was not until the 14th of May, 1879, that the road began to take on the airs of a great northern trunk line. On that date the directors met at Tyler and changed the name of the road to that of the Texas & St. Louis Railway Company, and arrangements were made to extend to Texarkana for northern connection, and to reach out westwardly through Henderson, Navarro, Hill or Limestone and McLennan to make a junction with the Waco branch of the Houston & Texas Central Railway, which had been built up through Waco in 1871. Work was rapidly pushed during 1879 and 1880; and with the now fully determined purpose of making it a trunk line, the directors made another move for extension. On April 22, 1881, they met at Tyler and laid plans for an extension beyond Waco, to connect with trunk lines in New Mexico and also in old Mexico at the Rio Grande, with miscellaneous connecting branches elsewhere. It was only pushed west of Waco to Gatesville, in Coryell, however, which still remains the terminus. On July 27, of that year, the name was changed to the Texas & St. Louis Railway Company in Texas. During the '80s the road passed through many legal procedures that varying management had made necessary, and the evolution it was making toward becoming a great railway system from St. Louis to the southwest. These changes are of interest because they affected the vigor of the road, and consequently the growth of the two counties along its line with which this sketch is concerned. It was put into the hands of a receiver January 16, 1884, and in the two succeeding years efforts at reorganization were made.

On January 18, 1886, the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railway Company in Texas was organized to cover the trunk line with which this sketch is concerned, and on the 1st of May following it took possession at the order of the court. Other extensions were made that year, but they are not pertinent to this sketch. In 1887, however, on May 4, the stockholders did arrange for one of importance to Navarro county, namely, the branch to Hillsboro from Corsicana, which made the latter an important central distributing point. The legal trials and tribulations of the road, however, seemed to have no end, and on May 13, 1889, it again went into the receiver's hands,—this time S. W. Fordyce, of St. Louis,—at the order of the court; while later A. H. Swanson became co-receiver. Renewed efforts at reorganization were made, and on January 9, 1891, at Tyler, the St. Louis Southwestern Railway Company of Texas was organized, and on the following May (18th) took possession and control of the property at the order of the Federal court. This is its present status and name, although it is far better known by its popular title of the "Cotton Belt Route." Its lines under this name in Texas embrace over 642 miles, and its Navarro county mileage is greater than that of any railway in any county considered in this volume; consequently, for its age, it is the leading town-builder in these counties. It already has a half-dozen good stations on its lines in the county, not including Corsicana, and among these are the only towns outside of the county seat that had in 1890 a population sufficiently large to be given separate mention by the national census of that year. These two are Dawson and Blooming Grove, while the town next in size in the county—Kerens—is also on its lines. Among the others are Frost, Purdon and Barry. Thus with Corsicana as the central trading point, Dawson is the representative supply station of a large region in the southwest, Blooming Grove in the northwest, Kerens in the east, Rice in the north, and Richland in the south, while the others cover intermediate points.

There are other villages, however, that are not railway stations, and as there is no way of grading them except by local estimates, which seldom profess to be very reliable, they can be noticed only in a general way.

The first post office established in Navarro county was secured on the 22d of May, 1846, by the Dresden settlement, and bearing the name Melton, in honor of its postmaster, Ethan Melton, whose home became the office. Excepting the Alta Springs postoffice in Limestone county, which was established on the same date, this was the first to be established in these counties after their organization. This was in 1846; ten years later, or 1856, the county had seven postoffices: Dresden, Corsicana, Muskeet, Parker's Bluff, Richland Crossing, Spring Hill and Taos or Porter's Bluff, of which five now exist under those names. But if there was one in 1846, and seven in 1856, it will be no surprise to learn that in 1892 there are twenty-one more, or twenty-eight in all, the largest number by ten, and more, in

any county considered in this volume. Anderson county comes the nearest, with eighteen.

These Navarro post offices are as follows, and the estimates of their village size are given with the distinct understanding that they are merely rough approximates by one or two of Navarro's own citizens: Corsicana, the largest, is of course given by the census, as 6,285 in 1890, inside the corporate limits alone; Dawson, the next in size in 1890, was quoted separately with 365 inhabitants; Blooming Grove, quoted with 175, came third in that census, and the others were not quoted apart from the precinct population; so here is where the rough estimates must be brought in; Kerens, a lively little village of about 100, with a newspaper called the Navarro Blade; Frost, a vigorous little place of probably 75, on the Hillsboro branch of the Cotton Belt, and with a newspaper called the Frost Clarion; Rice, on the H. & T. C. Ry., north, with about the same population; then there is old Chatfield, with a couple of stores, Cryer Creek, Dresden, Purdon, Richland and Winkler, all with about half a hundred; then come Angus, Barry and Spring Hill with a score and a half or so; Bazette, Cade, Emmet, Eureka, Pursley, and Rural Shade have a dozen or so; and Birdston, Hester and Re close the list of those that pretend to more than the office in a private house, such as are Drane, Moreland, Pisgah, and Rodney.

All towns have their stores, post office, and necessary shops, with church and school, but it is when they become strong enough to get some distinctive features that they become of sufficient interest for a story of them such as brief space allows. Thus it is that a small city has a much more complex and varied development than a half dozen villages, aggregating the same population.

Before turning to a fuller view of the three towns quoted in the census of 1890, let a glance be taken at the general distribution of population throughout the bounds of Navarro county. In 1880 there were but three precincts, the largest one with 14,210 people, and including what are now Nos. 1, 3, 4, 6 and 7, and covering Corsicana, Dawson and Kerens. The next largest was what is now Nos. 5 and 8, including Blooming Grove, and totaling 5,152. The other was what is now No. 2, with 2,340, thus giving the whole county 21,702. But the census of 1890 showed 26,373 in the county and eight precincts were reported. The largest of these, of course, was No. 1, containing Corsicana and totaling 10,687; but it was also the most populous if Corsicana's 6,285 were left out, as it would then be over 4,000. The second precinct in population was No. 3, with Kerens in it, making 3,249. Nos. 5 and 2 came next, with 3,094 for the former, with Blooming Grove, and 3,019 for the latter. These were all that scored above 3,000, and but one, No. 4, reached above 2,000, that including Dawson, with a total of 2,069. Nos. 6 and 7 are nearly the same size, 1,710 and 1,613, while No. 8, with 932 is the smallest. Thus it will be seen that the total quoted town population of 1890 was 6,825, leaving probably 19,000 for

the country, after allowing for the villages; this makes approximately 3 to 1 in favor of the country.

CORSICANA.

Corsicana's founding as a county seat at Rev. McKinney's "tavern" has been already told in the chapter on organization. Mrs. C. M. Winkler writes of those early buildings in a pleasant, chatty way: "In the home of Rev. H. McKinney, when only comprising the three cabins before mentioned, the first district court was held. Afterward a log courthouse was built which served also as church and schoolhouse. This was replaced by a wooden square building which was burned by an incendiary. A brick structure took its place before the war, which became unsafe and the handsome edifice now standing took its place. This is constructed in modern style, of Austin brick, trimmed with stone, substantial enough to last for many years.

"The next public building in the town was the academy, which stood where Mr. Tom Kerr's residence is now situated, on Third avenue. This was a large two-story building, built altogether of cedar, the lower part used for educational purposes during the week and for religious worship on Sunday, the upper story serving as a Masonic lodge, the Masons calling their brethren together for work by sounding a triangle. After the chapter, No. 41, was organized, at their meetings the neighbors were very much shocked by the unearthly noises which issued from the hall."

In the Central Texian of Anderson, September 2, 1854, a Corsicana letter says: "Corsicana has greatly improved since you were here, and is now in excellent condition to advance. Our courthouse is ready for use, and is a beautiful frame building, two stories high, and 40 x 46 feet, with an observatory on top. It was built mainly by the industry and energy of Hon. Presley Donaldson, chief justice of this county, who has devoted his time during the last year of his term of office in collecting the debt of the county and procuring material and capable workmen, etc., for the building. We have two schools, which can scarcely be beaten in Texas—a primary school, taught by S. H. Kerr, and a high school, by R. A. Rakestraw, Esq., an accomplished classical scholar. A steam saw and plane mill will be in operation in about a month, which will be of immense advantage to the place. Two buildings are already on the way, and three churches in proportion, and, to cap the climax, the prohibition liquor law was elected on Monday almost unanimously in this county. At this precinct, out of 222 votes polled, only thirteen were against it."

This, however, is written in the vein of contemporary enthusiasm, which reveals to the most casual reader the condition of the town as a mere village.

The town hung about the square in the original plat down to the war, with no great advances in any direction. The stores were there where small ones now stand facing the courthouse, which, indeed, was the ground of the town's existence. This, for a few blocks each way, might be called "Old Corsicana," as in Palestine a

similar part is known as "Old Town." This was in the days of stage-coach travel, as the following shows:

Says the Express in 1860: "Recently the new line of four-horse coaches, on Colonel G. W. Grant's line, via Corsicana, Fairfield, Centerville, Madisonville and Anderson, shortens the route nearly forty miles. When Grant's line becomes a little more known, it will attract a great portion of the travel. I happen to know something of the way the line is managed. At Waxahachie Vanmetre mounts the box; it is after midnight; you go whirling down the beautiful Waxahachie creek, passing well-improved farms, and many evidences of thrift and industry. Passing on down, you cross Mustang creek, a small stream. At Corsicana Charlie Lyons takes the strings, and you go whirling southward at the rate of six miles an hour. He puts you into the careful hands of Joe Cashion; Joe takes you to Centerville, and hands you over to Hezzleton; Hezzleton gives up to Mays, and Mays sets you down at Fanthorp's—in forty hours from Waxahachie!" This was the acme of rapid transit, recorded with enthusiasm.

"Fifty years hence," says a prophetic writer in the March 10 Express of 1860, "Corsicana may be quite a city, whose inhabitants may listen daily to the snort of the iron horse. The little cottages, clustered around, may be hid by magnificent dwellings, and business houses be erected, to which our present ones will appear as small as the Liliputians did to Gulliver." As thirty-two years have now passed they prove the writer a modest prophet. The prophet was a young girl, "S. S.," of the the Female Institute.

Of course, the period of the war was nothing but stagnation and decay, and may be passed with no farther notice since the purpose of this sketch is to show the grounds of Corsicana's growth. With the war once closed, the city was early alive and pulsating with the slow prospects of the Central Railway's advance from Houston. The leading paper of that day—The Observer—had much to say of it, and always vigorous and to the point. Here is a sample:

In March, 1868, Mr. Van Horn says in the Observer: "The Central's trade alone has extended it from Hempstead to its present terminus. Prior to that it was constructed principally by the indomitable energy of Paul Bremond, aided by liberal contributions of planters on the Brazos and all the upper country between the Brazos and the Trinity. Many of the notes of men in this county paid for grading and ties below Hempstead. The road was subsequently sold out for debt, and purchased by its present manager, W. J. Hutchins, Esq., who generously proffered to reinstate the original stockholders, upon payment to the treasurer of ten per cent. of their respective stocks. Many availed themselves of this privilege and everything went on harmoniously. The progress of the war, however, set the road back at least ten years, but since the 'break up' it has undergone thorough repairs and has been in running order for some time to Bryan, with a contract out for an additional thirty miles and considerable of the grading done.

"No one who has not witnessed the operations of this road can have the least idea of the immense amount of cotton that has been transported on the road since the termination of the war. Very frequently the cars would be behind its transportation for more than two months. The revenue from this freight alone was almost incredible, and was sufficient of itself to support and extend the road for some time. But, alas! unfortunately for the road, and the county also, this freight is fast falling off. Planters and farmers, owing to the heavy taxation on cotton, and the destruction of the labor that produced it, have almost abandoned its culture; the sagacious stockholders and managers of the Central road are aware of this, and are now determined to reach the wheat region as soon as possible to compensate for the loss of cotton freights. This meant that Corsicana should soon be reached and passed, and is a fair sample of the anxions expectation with which the whole country of upper Texas awaited it. Its coming on during the next three years was like the movement of a thrilling story long drawn out, as far as its effect on the people were concerned. But it came, and below is given a sample of the way her citizens reviewed the process of its acquisition.

"Corsicana was located in 1848 and was regularly laid off into streets, eighty feet wide, running at right angles, all of which concentrated on a public square. The location was selected for its beauty as well as for the convenience of the whole people of the county, being very near the center. The location is eminently eligible, being an elevation considerably higher than the surrounding country. On the center of this elevation was located the square, from which the ground gradually recedes in every direction, affording ample drainage for the whole town. The soil being sandy, our people are not troubled with that disagreeable and tenacious mud that is so common to Texas in rainy weather.

"The town soon began to improve, and in a short time presented quite a respectable appearance. At the beginning of the war, its population had reached nearly 1,000. At its close, it presented really a dilapidated appearance, and continued so until the question of locating the Central Railroad depot was settled in its favor. This important accomplishment, so essential to the existence of the town, was secured by the citizens purchasing 640 acres of land immediately adjoining the town, and giving it to the road as a subsidy. The depot was located about 600 yards from the court house, and the original plan of the town carried out, and all the streets extended through the new town.

"In a short time everything changed; hundreds of merchants, mechanics, traders, etc., flooded into the embryo city, and all became life and activity. Houses went up by the hundreds, and all seemed eager for the coming business season. The population increased so fast that, on the 15th of November, 1871, when the first train reached the city, its population was estimated at from 3,500 to 4,000, and has steadily increased until it now presents quite a city-like appearance, and now (March, '72), every department of business is carried on that is usual to a city."

Here is the way a notice in the 11th November (1871) Observer reads:

"A grand reception and ball will be given in honor of the Central Railroad at this place on Monday, the 13th. An address will be delivered by Colonel C. M. Winkler and the hospitalities of the city tendered to the officers of the road."

The shops were placed in the open commons across the track at the foot of the main street of the "old town," and the depot was placed in town, the first case of such success gained by any town this side of Houston. What is now the circus commons was reserved for permanent shops of the system, as it was believed. The officers of divisions made their homes here and this, with the employes and all, was a sudden increase of probably a value of $50,000 a year to Corsicana.

Then the new town began and Beaton street became the leading thoroughfare, as it has been ever since. Then the Cotton Belt came in 1880, and the union depot at the foot of Beaton street still more firmly clinched the commercial life to it. At this time the city had a population of 3,373, and it had given the Cotton Belt a bonus of several thousand dollars to secure it. The railway fever increased as the decade of the '80s moved on. This manifested itself in a desire for a road across to Palestine and owned by local capital, and it was pushed so hard that $75,000 was subscribed for it by Corsicana stockholders alone. But that has given way to a movement by the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway owners, who propose to cover a similar route by way of Waxahachie from Dallas, and have already filed their deed of trust.

Of course such a route is a rival to the Honston & Texas Central, and it is perfectly natural that the Central managers would look with ill grace upon an agitation that had such an enterprise for its object. Whether the activity of the Corsicana people in securing such a route had anything to do with the Central managers' actual purposes or not, something did and it was fiercely effectual too, for in 1890 the news came like a heavy blow to every Corsicana business man that the entire division plant of this road was to be removed north to what is now the town of Ennis. For if the Central plant was worth $50,000 a year to Corsicana in 1872 certainly it was worth much more nearly a score of years later, in 1890. But that was two years ago and Corsicana's impetus, gained in those eighteen years, was too great to be permanently checked by such a movement, and already at the end of two years she shows not only signs of recuperation, but of almost complete recovery from its effects, while the new cross-line prospect gives its share in the renewed impetus. Then, too, it is believed by many that the Cotton Belt has been a chief main-stay since 1880. Certainly the population has doubled since the arrival of that road, for the census of 1890 gives a population of 6,285 as against 3,373 in 1880, and it is believed the last two years have made good gains on those figures.

With such gains as these the business of the city has developed several characteristic features. Of course it has its multi-

tudes of merchants, grocers, druggists and other such supply houses as all towns have, and which increase in size and number with the size of the place, but reference is here made to the enterprises that all towns do not have and that best indicate its commercial vitality.

Probably the two big cotton-seed oil mills are the most noticeable in the line of manufactures. These are large and completely equipped plants that compare favorably with those of larger places. One is the Corsicana Cotton Oil Company's works, and the other the old National Cotton Oil Mill. These, together with the army of cotton-buyers of the city, tend to make Corsicana an exceptional cotton market. The mills also have spur tracks, connecting them with the railways, which indicates a large shipment. Both are located not far from the railway crossing. As the cotton trade, with the large yards, gins, and compress, is undoubtedly Corsicana's chief trade, the oil mills become her chief factories.

But this is the region of the grain belt also and the Texas Mill and Elevator Company's plant, placed here in 1885, would no doubt come next in importance. Its stock is valued at between $75,000 and $100,000, and when it comes to turning out a daily capacity of 300 barrels of flour, and a power to draw grain from a large radius of many miles, with a working force of from twenty-five to thirty men, a plant of that kind shows unusual vigor. Its elevator is capable of handling 100,000 bushels daily, and its grain-buyers are sent out and stationed in many parts of the State. This tends to make it one of the backbone enterprises of the city.

In the factory line also may be mentioned, before noticing the wholesale grocery trade, the large plant that includes a well equipped foundry for brass and iron goods, a gin factory, the electric light and gas plants, and some other features. This is a strong plant, also, as it employs from twenty-five to forty men, and fills probably all local iron contracts for a considerable radius, even beyond the county.

There are several other factories of a supply rather than an aggressive nature, that are also strong in their lines, such as the ice company, bottling works, vehicle factory, water-works, large steam brick-yards, steam laundry, broom factory, and numerous others of a lesser nature, that are always found where there is a large population with wants in that line. Corsicana is well supplied with these.

But more important than these lesser factories to Corsicana as a growing city is her wholesale grocery trade. In this line there are over a half dozen strong houses that do a large jobbing business that places this feature easily the third among the vital business lines of the city. When it is considered that Navarro county alone has twenty-eight post offices, and most of them supply centers of a greater or less degree, it will be seen that there is good ground for Corsicana's large jobbing trade, even in her own county, although she draws from outside also.

The banking strength in such surroundings as these must always be strong; indeed the location of capital—that most sensitive

Yours Truly Geo I Jester

of forces—is one of the best indications that these favorable appearances are real and promising of future development. The banking and loaning strength of Corsicana undoubtedly aggregates in the region of a million dollars. The great bulk of this is done by four institutions for those purposes.

In point of time in beginning, probably the Texas Loan Agency comes first, with a small private loan office in 1872. The present agency was incorporated in December, 1884, with $100,000 capital. But its business so increased that now it is capitalized at $300,000. Of course this is partly held by parties from abroad, but it is a powerful Corsicana institution just the same.

The real banking business as it exists at present, however, began in the establishment of the private bank of Jester Brothers in 1881, with Hon. George T. Jester as president. In 1887 this became the Corsicana National Bank, with Mr. Jester in the same position, and with a paid up capital of $100,000. This bank's work has come to include such large contracts as the care of the county treasurer's funds.

Hon. George T. Jester, president of the Corsicana National Bank and a leading citizen of Navarro county, is a son of Levi and Diadema Jester, and was born on a farm in Macoupin county, Illinois, August 23, 1847. His father died in 1858, leaving the mother and six children a small amount of property that served to support the family until Charles W. and George T. Jester were old enough to contribute to the maintenance of the family.

Hampton McKinney, related to the Hamptons of South Carolina and grandfather of the subject of this biography, removed to Texas in 1847 and built the first house—a log cabin—on the site now occupied by the thriving city of Corsicana. On the death of Mr. Levi Jester, in 1858, his widow and six children made their way to Mr. McKinney's home, traveling the long distance from Macoupin county, Illinois, to Corsicana, in a two-horse wagon. Soon after their arrival the county commenced the construction of a courthouse, the first brick building erected in that part of the State. George T. Jester and his elder brother, Charles W., secured employment, hauling and bearing brick at 50 cents a day, and earned a support for their mother and sisters.

Mr. Jester was fourteen years of age when war was opened between the States. During the stormy period which succeeded that momentous event, schools were poor and irregular, but he applied himself with diligence and a zest for knowledge, that laid broad and deep the foundation for that wide education he attained after reaching manhood.

At seventeen years of age he began reading law, but abandoned its study, and the following year (the fourth of the war) joined Hood's Fourth Texas regiment. Before it reached Richmond, however, Lee had surrendered. Returning home, the necessities of the family were such that he could not prosecute his studies to admission to the bar. With a cheerful and courageous heart he worked hard and earned money

enough to purchase a wagon and horses, and for two years followed freighting and buying hides on a small scale.

Concluding that his abilities fitted him for something better, he secured a position in a dry-goods store at Corsicana, at $20 a month, and clerked three years, his salary being increased until it reached $125 per month. He then began business on his own account, and merchandised from 1870 to 1880, meeting with success. During five years of this time he was engaged in buying cotton from farmers and shipping it direct to spinners. Up to 1875 the spinners purchased their cotton only at the ports, not coming nearer the interior than Houston. Mr. Jester conceived the idea of buying from the farmers and shipping direct to spinners in New England, and visited the East and demonstrated to the mill-owners how they could make a large saving, and at the same time enable the farmers to get better prices for the staple by eliminating the expense of commission merchants and unnecessary freight and port charges. He met with admirable success in his undertaking, and introduced the system of purchasing direct from the planters, which to-day is general. In 1881 he retired from merchandising and cotton-buying and embarked in the banking business with his brothers, C. W. and L. L. Jester, under the firm name of Jester Bros. In 1887 the bank was converted into the Corsicana National Bank, with a capital of $125,000. George T. Jester is president of this institution, and its business for years has been steadily increasing. Mr. Jester is as largely interested in farming and stock-raising as in banking,—perhaps more largely. He owns 3,000 acres of fine arable land, divided into farms and pastures. His favorite place is the Valley Hill Stock Farm. It is supplied with every modern convenience, and is stocked with the purest strains of Durham and Jersey cattle. He is to a degree an experimental farmer, and besides other improvements has brought into use a superior variety of cotton seed. The breeding and general introduction of fine stock and scientific farming is a passion with him, and he has done as much as any other man to develop the agricultural interests of Navarro county. The most highly enjoyed of his leisure hours are spent at his country home.

Mr. Jester has been twice married. In 1871 he was united in marriage to Miss Alice Bates, who died in 1875, leaving two children—a son, Claud W., and a daughter, named for her mother, Alice Bates Jester. In 1880, five years after the death of his first wife, he married Miss Fannie P. Gordon, and another son, Charles G. Jester, has been born to him.

Mr. Jester is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and was a lay delegate to the General Conference that met at Richmond, Virginia, in May, 1886, and elected Bishops Duncan, Galloway, Hendricks and Key, and was also a delegate to the General Conference that assembled at St. Louis in May, 1890, and elected Bishops Haygood and Fitzgerald. The General Conference is the highest body known to the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and the most distinguished honor that can be conferred on any lay member of the church is to be sent as a delegate to this august conference, which makes ecclesiastical laws

and ordinances for the 1,250,000 Methodists of the Southern States. Mr. Jester is a director and the treasurer of the Navarro County Bible Society; a member of the Corsicana Relief Association, Navarro County Fair Association, and Corsicana Board of Trade, and is a stockholder in the Corsicana Street Railway Company, and Corsicana Manufacturing Company.

In 1890 he was nominated by acclamation, by the Democratic Convention of the Sixtieth District, and at the ensuing election in November was elected, to the House of Representatives of the Twenty-second Legislature, without opposition,—a high and well merited recognition of his ability, integrity and fitness to participate in a legislative assembly to which the people looked with confidence for the enactment of an efficient railway commission law and other measures of vital importance. Every page of the House Journal abundantly testifies how well he discharged the duties entrusted to him by his constituents. Mr. Jester was a member of the following committees: State Affairs, Revenue and Taxation, Roads, Bridges and Ferries, Insurance, Statistics and History, and Stock and Stock-raising.

In the discussion to create a commission to regulate the operation of railways in this State, he contended and voted for the feature giving the governor power to select the commissioners. He took the position that in the gubernatorial campaign of 1890, the people voted for General James S. Hogg with the understanding that he should have the right to appoint the commission, and the belief that he would see that when they asked for bread, they would not be given a stone; and that to incorporate an elective feature in the bill would be unjust to Governor Hogg, the success of whose administration depends upon the commission working satisfactorily, and in violation of the wishes of the people as expressed at the polls. A bill giving Governor Hogg permission to put men on the commission thoroughly in sympathy with his views in relation to the regulation of railroads, was what he said the people voted for, and what he proposed to do all in his power to give them. The bill enacted by the legislature was a signal victory for the administration, and those who espoused the appointive side of the issue, and during Governor Hogg's probable four-years tenure of office he will have the power to select his lieutenants, and give the regulation of railroads, by a State commission, a fair trial. Mr. Jester says that the bill, as passed, is by no means entirely free from defects; that perfection could not be expected, or even approximation thereto, but that future legislatures, acting in the light of experience, can add to, take from, and improve upon the work done by the Twenty-second Legislature.

Mr. Jester introduced a road bill, that with others, having in view important changes in the old law, was referred to a committee which reported a measure that became a law. The main feature of his bill was a clause providing for county road superintendents. It was incorporated in the committee bill, and is now a statutory provision, under the operation of which a long step will be taken toward giving the people good country roads.

The most important measure introduced by him, however, was a joint resolution to submit a constitutional amendment providing for the annual transfer of one per cent. of the permanent school fund to the available fund for the support of the public free schools. The permanent fund now amounts to $75,000. About $750,000 would be the amount annually transferred. Mr. Jester, in defense of the resolution, declared it to be his opinion that the enjoyment of the permanent school fund should be equitably divided between the people of to-day, who are working in every field of effort to build up the State and her resources, and an unknown posterity. He said that this, like every other, age, owed a debt to after times, for the payment of which a wise statesmanship should provide; but while this fact was self-evident it was no less true that the men of to-day owe an equally sacred duty to the children growing up around them, and who will be the next actors to succeed them in the marts, the forum, and the halls of State. He demonstrated clearly that the sum of $750,000 would greatly promote the efficiency of the public-school system, permit the reduction of taxes, should such a step be deemed advisable; and, by reason of the rapid increase in the value of school lands, certain to attend increase in population and development of the State's limitless resources, enable this generation to transmit to posterity a fund, as great as, or greater in amount than, the present sum total of the permanent school fund. He thought it mistaken public policy to hoard the fund for generations, until it runs up into many more inert millions before putting it to a useful purpose. He does not wish to destroy the permanent school fund but wants it like a generous river to give of its abundance as it passes, enriching the country through which it rolls its tide, and go on to its far distant term with undiminished volume. The best financiers in the house accord this bill the merit of originality, and declare that it furnishes the only just and rational solution of the question as to what disposition shall be made of the school fund. Mr. Jester secured the passage of his joint resolution and it was subsequently adopted at the polls.

He also introduced a bill, requiring railroads to provide comfortable and commodious waiting rooms for the separate accommodation of white and colored passengers. It was not enacted into law, but a like bill will in all probability be passed by the Twenty-third Legislature. He was the author of a number of other bills of minor importance.

He is firmly grounded on the principles of Democracy, and while he has attended a number of State conventions, and been an active party worker, he never, until 1890, permitted his name to be used in connection with office. He is truly a representative man of the people, having worked his way through many difficulties that would have crushed a weaker spirit, up to the place he now occupies in the social, political and business world, and in the hearts of his constituents.

Steady resolve, patience, energy, fortitude, and strict integrity, when combined with capacity to do, are resistless. Let obstacles be piled mountain high, the gates

of wealth swing back at their command, and better still the portals of honor and fair renown open wide and welcome on the man who weaves these virtues into his daily life.

Mr. Jester is keen and logical in debate, and a pleasing speaker. In social life he is affable and engaging, and made many warm friends among his colleagues in the Twenty-second Legislature, as he does wherever he goes.

In 1892, he was elected on the regular Democratic ticket to represent the ninth senatorial district, comprising the counties of Navarro, Henderson and Kaufman.

The first bank to organize under the national law in Corsicana was the one organized by Captain James Garrity, on July 1, 1886, as The First National Bank of Corsicana, and within two years after that the two others took the national form. This took form at once as a strong institution, with Captain Garrity as president and with a large capital, which is now $125,000. In addition to this the bank shows a surplus of $75,000.

Captain James Garrity, president of the First National Bank of Corsicana, is a native of Ireland, born in the city of Dublin, April 3, 1842. His earlier years were passed in New Orleans, and in the schools of that city he received what education fell to his lot, his training in this respect, like that of many other boys of his age, having been seriously interfered with by the late Civil war. He was a student when hostilities were declared between the States, and at the first call for volunteers he entered the Confederate service, enlisting, May 4, 1861, in a local company of cadets, which soon afterward became part of the Fifth Louisiana Regiment, operating in the Army of Northern Virginia. He entered this company as a private, rose to the captaincy of it and served with it in all the campaigns and engagements which the Army of Northern Virginia took part in. He was three times wounded—at Sharpsburg, Malvern Hill and Fisher's Hill—but never kept for any considerable length of time from active field service. At the close of the war he returned to New Orleans and for a year was employed as a clerk with Sibley, Guion & Co., cotton brokers and operators of the since well-known "Guion Line of Ocean Steamers." In the fall of 1866 he came to Texas and for five years following that date was engaged in the mercantile and banking business, first as clerk and later as a partner in interest, at points along the line of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, then being built through territory now traversed by it in the counties of Brazos, Robertson and Limestone. Through good fortune, he says, but it would probably be more correct to say, through industry and good management, he met with success while so engaged, accumulating between $10,000 and $12,000, which formed the nucleus of the handsome fortune since amassed by him. In 1871, having sold his interest in the banking business of Adams, Leonard & Co. at Calvert, he formed a partnership with Mr. Joseph Huey and started the pioneer banking institution of Navarro county, this being the private banking house of Garrity, Huey & Co., which began business in Corsicana in September of the year just mentioned. Captain Garrity has since

given his attention chiefly to the banking business. In 1886 the firm of Garrity & Huey (the company having been dropped after the first year), was succeeded by the First National Bank, of which Captain Garrity became president and Mr. Huey vice-president, the bank nationalizing with a capital of $100,000. This was increased a year later to $125,000, and so remains at this time. Captain Garrity is still the chief executive officer and gives his attention as unremittingly to the interest in his charge as in former years when the success of that interest was by no means as well assured as now. In addition to his banking business he has various outside interests, owning a great deal of valuable real estate in the city of Corsicana and being connected, as promoter and stockholder, with some of the city's leading industries and enterprises. Among these are: the Corsicana Compress Company, the Texas Mill and Elevator Company, the Corsicana Manufacturing Company, the Merchants' Opera House Company and the Corsicana Cotton Oil Company. Captain Garrity has always contributed liberally to all enterprises which have sought favor at the hands of the people of Corsicana, and he has shown his confidence in the future of the place by investing largely of his means in city property and by erecting the most substantial buildings and improvements on his holdings. It will be a sufficient comment on the social side of Captain Garrity's nature to say that he is a member in good standing of the Masonic fraternity, the Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias and the Elks, in all of which orders he takes much interest, particularly in Masonry, in which he has become a Knight Templar of the thirty-second degree and is Past Grand Commander of his State.

June 15, 1870, while still residing at Calvert, Captain Garrity married Miss Emma Moore, then a resident of that place, but a native of Alabama and a niece of ex-Governor Moore of that State. In his elegant home, presided over by a wife whose tastes are singularly in keeping with his own, and surrounded by his friends, of whom he has many, Captain Garrity realizes the best phases of this life: peace and contentment, garnished with the ties of home and friendship.

The third bank to organize under national laws was formed on July 27, 1888, as the City National Bank. The financial engineers back of their successful movement was Judge W. R. Bright, who became its president. The bank has paid annual dividends of $12,000 in cash, while collecting a surplus.

In this connection may be mentioned two institutions of a kind that rarely, very rarely, fails to be a material blessing of the first order to any town or city in which they are organized, namely, the building and loan association by which so many have been enabled to erect homes with almost the same amount of capital that they would have paid for rent. The first of these made its appearance in Corsicana in 1886.

These are sufficient to indicate her growth in financial and commercial lines.

In fraternal lines, too, she has had an unusually interesting growth. The Masons and Odd Fellows, usually the earliest

planted, have been remarkably partial to Corsicana. The venerable A. F. & A. M. lodge has placed its grand lodge temple here for its annual meetings, while the generous I. O. O. F. society of the State has some time since chosen this as the site of their beautiful Orphans' Home, which overlooks the city. In this connection, too, may be mentioned another generous plant of the same kind, with which the State of Texas itself has honored Corsicana, namely, the State Orphans' Home, whose beautiful location is not far distant from the other. The other societies are numerous and varied: the Elks, the American Legion of Honor, the Knights of Pythias, a Jewish society, the Woodmen of the World, the American Carpenters' Union, the Gun Club, the Corsicana Park and Lake Association, and the Fish Tank, No. 1, of another club, respectively two and five miles from the city as to the location of their well equipped grounds, the City Park Association, with its fine park of fifty-five acres, the Choral Club, the Cemetery Association, with some of the most pretentious grounds in Texas, the Public Library Society, which has grown up about the high school interests, the Fair and Driving Park organization, with its large grounds; and these are all among the white people; while the colored people, according to their ability, have branched out into fraternities and clubs in vigorous style. In this line may be mentioned the opera house. This is one of the most striking buildings in the city, worthy of being classified with the courthouse, city hall, and the educational and religious structures of the city, and is by far the most beautiful building on Beaton street, its main thoroughfare.

The County Confederate Veterans' Association makes this their headquarters, as also do the medical and farmers' associations.

The fact that Corsicana wanted the two State and fraternity homes above referred to, shows an enterprise and character very interesting and admirable. As an example of the extent of these institutions a more extended notice may be given of the larger one.

Corsicana has bid successfully for two of the State eleemosynary institutions, and one of these is the State Orphan Asylum. It is of but recent establishment, as the act providing for it was approved only on April 4, 1887. The three commissioners of location found that among the large number of competitors the city of Corsicana was the most liberal, and the beautiful site on the slightly elevated prairies a little west of the city could hardly be surpassed. About $20,700 was soon appropriated, and buildings on the cottage plan were erected with a capacity of about 200 inmates, and opened to the public formally on July 15, 1889. Inside of a year about sixty boys and girls were admitted. The expenses for the first seventeen months were nearly $14,000. The buildings are among the prominent features of the Corsicana landscape.

Of course the city is incorporated. Like many towns, however, it had to try a couple of times before it was successful. There was an incorporation before the war, but the first successful one began early in

the '70s, with the arrival of the Central Railway. The first elected mayor was Thos. J. Haynes, and among those that followed him have been J. L. Harle, Major J. L. Miller, —— Irons, J. R. Smith, R. S. Neblett, C. H. Allen, J. F. Stout and Jink Evans, the present incumbent. The most vigorous work of the incorporation has been since the decade of the '80s began. In 1881 it took hold of the free schools as an independent district, but that will be noted in the school chapter. In 1885 they secured gas for the city, and in 1886 both gas and electricity, using the latter in the tower form partly, with a large tower on Beaton and Collins streets. In 1888 three miles of street railway were put in and prospects are now for its change to electricity. About twenty-five miles of sewerage pipes have been put in at a cost of over $27,000, and pavements on Beaton and a couple of side streets were put in with the block form at a cost of about $60,000 and with excellent results. The fine brick city hall had been put up in 1886, at a cost of about $17,000, and a water system started back in 1882 by an artificial lake of 120 acres and a stand-pipe 125 feet high, all costing in the neighborhood of $80,000; and they now only await the complete success of artesian experiments in this region to turn the system into that channel. A garbage crematory has just been completed also, at a cost of $5,000. One other department remains to be noticed, namely, that of the fire and hose companies, which has been so successful and awakened so much local pride that its story may be told by its organizer and long-time chief.

"The Corsicana, Texas, fire department," writes ex Chief J. J. Strupper in a journal devoted to such interests, called Blazes, "began its existence in December, 1883, as the water works were nearing completion." J. J. Strupper, the present chief of the department began the organization of a company, and having selected twenty-five men they met on the 29th day of December, 1883, and perfected the organization by electing Mr. Strupper foreman and Abe Mulkey first assistant. A charter was procured for the company under the name of Corsicana Hose Co. No. 1. They tendered their services to the city as a volunteer fire company, and in February, 1884, the organization was accepted. The council then agreed to grant the company's request to equip them for service by purchasing a hand engine and hose, providing the company would build a house to keep the apparatus in. The company accepted this proposition and had the house completed when the engine arrived. In those days the city council was opposed to spending money on a fire department, or were at least disposed to be very economical as regards a fire department, and it was extremely difficult to get an appropriation sufficient to equip one company for the service; but the boys started out to have a "fine" fire department and nothing short of an earthquake could stop them.

The first engine bought by the city, a small one-stream hand engine, proved wholly unsatisfactory. It was returned and another contracted for,—a two-stream crane-neck hand engine, which required forty men to handle and which necessitated an increase in membership of fifteen men,

whom the city council refused to equip. With a determination to succeed, the fifteen men were obtained and equipped at the expense of the company. The second engine arrived and was the subject of much discussion as to its utility, and it was finally returned to the manufacturers, the city council deeming the water works all that was necessary for the complete protection of the city. With the purchase of the second engine was bought a four-wheeled hand hose carriage for Alert Hose Company, which had been organized with W. T. Wilcox as foreman, who was in a very short time succeeded by A. G. Lewis.

When the engine was returned it left the department composed of two hose companies, one with the carriage, the other with a two-wheeled jumper. Hose Co. No. 1, having forty men all equipped, and with that firm determination to advance the interest of the department and convince the citizens and city council of the importance and benefit of a good department, conceived and executed improvements looking in the near future to placing the city on a basis of first-class insurance rate. With this in view the company bought a first-class hook and ladder truck, fully equipped, to be drawn by horses, and had shafts put on their hand cart so it could be drawn by a horse. With this improvement Hose Co. No. 1 had spent nearly $1,400 of their own money, never asking any one outside of the company for a dollar. The company sent a representative to the State board of underwriters, and after an examination of the water supply and pressure and the department, the underwriters granted the petition, provided the department would elect a chief and supply some few minor requirements. As is often the case in volunteer fire departments, there had been a breach between the companies which had gradually widened, so when a call was made for the two companies to meet and organize a department by electing a chief and adopting necessary laws for the government of same, the climax was reached and "war declared." Corsicana Hose Co. No. 1 insisted that J. J. Strupper, who had organized the first company, and held the position as foreman without opposition since the formation of the company, should also be the first chief of the Corsicana fire department, the Alerts as firmly contesting he should not. After considerable wrangling the Alerts disbanded, a new company organized in their stead, No. 1 dividing their company, part forming the hook and ladder company. Peace and harmony once more reigned, and on the 19th of August, 1886, Mr. Strupper was chosen the first chief of the Corsicana fire department and has been re-elected every year since.

The department at present has one hook and ladder truck complete, two two-horse hose carriages, six fine horses, 2,300 feet of hose, good fire station, with a 1,600-pound fire-alarm bell, three paid drivers, who are on duty day and night, chief, assistant chief, and sixty men,—all volunteers.

Insurance has been reduced 15 cents a hundred and all clauses taken off the policies, and the citizens and council recognize the department as the most important organization in the city.

The present chief is F. N. Drane, who began his services in 1892.

Such a spirit as the various features of this chapter indicate, was bound to show itself in a literary line also, and in a vigorous newspaper press. Before glancing at the present press of Corsicana, it will be of interest to follow some reminiscences of one of Corsicana's most well-known literary characters:

"The Prairie Blade was the first paper started in Corsicana, a creditable sheet, well patronized by the people. The Observer was established by Richard Van Horn; Navarro Banner, edited, in 1873, by E. J. Simkins and George Morris.

"In March, 1876, Major John L. Miller, who married a daughter of Rev. Hampton McKinney, began the publication of The Odd Fellow, a monthly magazine devoted to Odd Fellowship and literature, which was a welcome visitor not only to Odd Fellows but outside the craft into many families of the State. Major Miller was a native of Tennessee, where he represented his county in the legislature. He came to Texas for his health, settling at Corsicana in 1850, where he has lived ever since. He has occupied positions of trust at the hands of the people, having been county judge many years, prominent in his order of Odd Fellows, and has written many fine articles. He managed the magazine very well for a year, assisted by Mrs. A. V. Winkler in the literary department, and containing also some charming contributions from the pen of Mrs. Hadden, of Bellaire, near Dresden, Navarro county. This lady's poems are gems of pure thought. She has taken several prizes at different times.

"Because of ill health Major Miller was compelled to discontinue his publication.

"In July, 1882, Mrs. C. M. Winkler began the publication of a literary magazine devoted to the pure, the true and the beautiful, six weeks after her husband's death.

"It was altogether an individual enterprise, but as the people were familiar with her writing, her own and her husband's friends rallied to her support, and very soon the periodical became welcome in the homes of her subscribers. Two weeks of each month she traveled to secure subscriptions, attended to mailing, reading proof and contributing monthly much matter of her own composition. The magazine flourished for three years, when a financial crisis in the State compelled its suspension, much to the sorrow of its editor, who was devoted to Southern literature.

"Angelina Virginia Winkler was born at Richmond, Virginia, June 2, 1842. Her father, John Walton Smith, was a prominent merchant of that place for fifty years. He was a descendant and heir of Lady Mary Hamilton, near Manchester, England. Her mother was a member of the Tate family of Virginia and inherited a large slave property. She was educated at Richmond Female Institute when under the presidency of Rev. Basil Manly, one of the finest educators of the South.

"Her first articles were published during the Civil war in the Southern Illustrated News, a paper ably sustained by the Confederates as the only literary medium of the people shut out by blockade from the literature of the world.

"She married at Richmond January 7, 1864, Lieutenant Colonel C. M. Winkler, commanding the Fourth Texas Regiment, Hood's Texas Brigade, and shared with him as much of camp life as was practical during the cessation of hostilities.

"After his surrender at Appomattox, having lost parents, brother, friends, valuable papers proving her claim to the English estate and her slave property, she came to Texas with her husband, made a home at Corsicana and reared a family of five children, losing one bright boy when an infant. After Judge Winkler took his place on the bench of the Court of Appeals, she spent a portion of each term at Tyler, Galveston and Austin, and after his death published Texas Prairie Flower. She had contributed to papers and magazines of Texas and the South, from the date of her residence in the State and was well known by her writings.

"She has prepared a work entitled 'The Confederate Capital, and Hood's Texas Brigade,' which has received the approval of the historical committee of brigade, is in the hands of the publisher and will appear very soon. Before its preparation she spent much time and research.

"Mrs. Winkler is now associate editor and business manager of the Round Table, a literary magazine published at Dallas, but continues to make her home at Corsicana among her old and tried friends."

There are other facile pens in Corsicana, although not so prominently local. Of course Colonel Roger Q. Mills, once a local editor here, has since gone wide beyond the sphere covered by this article. Major Beaton, also, and Mr. B. F. Giltner, William Croft, L. T. Wheeler and others might be mentioned, but space forbids.

The press of Corsicana has as its senior paper the Courier-Observer.

"The Observer," wrote Judge A. B. Norton, of Dallas, on the thirtieth anniversary of that paper, "was the successor of the Express, which came after the Blade. The Prairie Blade was a Whig and American newspaper published in 1855-'56-'57, and edited by D. E. Bartley, and other gentlemen of that faith. Judge Martin W. O. Shook, having come into ownership of the office, ran it for a time and then disposed of the material and good will to R. A. Van Horn, a typo, who, with his brother, C. E. Van Horn, had emigrated from Tallahassee, Florida, in 1854, and had procured an outfit, a news office, with which they had published the Central Texan, at Anderson, Grimes county, and also by contract had published the Texas Baptist. R. A. Van Horn in, I think, 1857, had married a Navarro county girl and moved up there, and in 1858 established with the old Blade material another paper called the Express, and during the war it was issued as paper could be procured, and on such kind as could be obtained by R. A. Van Horn. After the 'break-up' in 1865, he gave to this paper the name of the Corsicana Observer, and continued its publication regularly until his death in May, 1877. Dan Donaldson, William Croft and L. T. Wheeler at times wrote for the paper. After R. A. Van Horn's death his son Frank C., with the assistance of his uncle,

C. E. Van Horn, ran the paper three years, when it was sold to Miller and Tarver."

The Observer was under the sole ownership of G. P. Miller in 1881-'82, when it was very successful, and his hand has been at its helm at various times ever since, although often with a partner. It now belongs to W. L. Sargent. It is both daily and weekly, and amply upholds the dignity of a senior.

The Democrat, a weekly, was established November 7, 1885, by C. Dalton, who sold it to W. F. Colquitt in September, 1887. In 1890 Pierce Colquitt secured a half interest and no change has since been made in the management. This makes it the secoud paper in age now in the city. It has given individual attention to the features of a local weekly and has a large country circulation. It is also a vigorous Democratic organ, devoted to what Governor Hogg and the appointive commission represents.

The third paper in age is the Corsicana Daily and Weekly Light, which began its career in September, 1888, under the management of Messrs. Lewis and Whipkey. It made a hard fight to gain a place with one daily in the field before it, but succeeded. In 1889 it bought out the Exponent, another local paper which had gained a footing. Probably its most notable editorial fight has been against the third party, and Mr. J. F. Lewis, always its guiding spirit, feels that he has good ground for resting on his laurels, since the close of the recent campaign.

The new People's party with their hearty enthusiasm determined to have an organ of their own in Corsicana, and on November 12, 1891, they issued their first number, with J. L. Harle as editor and manager. Under the name—The Truth—the new venture showed its nerve and fighting power to the satisfaction of a constituency of abont 3,000. It is backed by a stock company chartered at $5,000.

The Christian Advance is another of the press representatives located here, and is the only paper here devoted exclusively to religious and educational purposes.

It may not be generally known that Corsicana is the sixteenth Texas city in rank of population, as given by the census of 1890. The first, of course, was Dallas, and following this came in order San Antonio, Galveston, Houston, Fort Worth, Austin, Waco, Laredo, Denison, El Paso, Paris, Sherman, Marshall, Tyler, Gainesville and Corsicana, which comes sixteenth in thirty-three Texan cities and towns having 3,000 or more inhabitants.

Meritt Drane, of Coriscana, Texas.—Whoever labors toward the developing up of his country and bringing out its latent resources; who is devoted to the general welfare and interest of the people; who seeks to promote the cause of justice and morality and advance our civilization through educational, religious and commercial channels, becomes a public benefactor, and is worthy of a special mention on the pages of history.

Of such is the character, and such has been the aim, of one of the later pioneers of Texas, who forms the subject of this memoir. He was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, April 14, 1837, and is the son of Stephen T. and Bertha (Ford) Drane,

M. Drane

both of whom are yet living, at the ripe old age of eighty-five. The former was born January 25, 1808, and his good wife, Bertha, daughter of Spencer Ford, October 30, same year. They were married May 1, 1828, and became the parents of nine children: Edward, born February 3, 1829; Albert G., born November 18, 1834; Richard, born March 31, 1831, died July 13, 1834; Stephen, born January 14, 1840, died October 20, 1846; Leonard born May 9, 1843; Mary B., born November 1, 1847; Florence, born January 1, 1850, died November 19, 1867, and William P., born August 12, 1854. The elder Drane was, and is yet, a prominent man in Kentucky and an extensive farmer and tobacco-grower, owning and cultivating several hundred acres of land in the blue-grass region of that State. He was the son of Stephen Drane, Sr., who was born in Prince George county, Maryland, September 4, 1768, and died in Shelby county, Kentucky, December 4, 1844. He married Percilla Sprigg Crabb, December 26, 1793, who was born June 11, 1765, in the same place as her husband, and died November 14, 1831, in Shelby county, Kentucky. They raised a family of seven children: Edward C., Theodore S., William, Elizabeth, Eleanor C., James H., and Stephen T. The Dranes are of Scotch descent, the founder of the family having emigrated from Scotland to this country in early colonial times, settling in Maryland.

Stephen T. Drane, the father of the subject of this notice, was a native of Kentucky, and took an active part in the affairs of that State. He was a leader in his section of the country, was captain of the militia, held the position of justice of the peace, and was a member of the legislature. Spencer Ford was a native of South Carolina, from which State he removed to Kentucky, where he met, wooed and married Susan Bright, by whom he had six children: Cynthia, Catherine, Preston, Linnie, Bertha and Albert.

The subject of this sketch was raised and educated at home, where he assisted his father in his agricultural operations until 1860. Believing that Texas afforded a better field for his ambition and energies, he, in March of that year, started for that State. He shipped at Louisville on one of the Mississippi packets for New Orleans, thence up the Red river to Shreveport, Louisiana, and from there overland to Navarro county, where he settled, and has since made his home.

While en route to Texas, the first guns of the rebellion were fired on Fort Sumter, and not long after Texas seceded from the Union. Subsequently the blockade of the Confederate forts was established, which exiled him and his wife completely from home and loved ones during the four years of that memorable conflict.

Thus was ushered in their new married life, amid the trials and privations of a frontier, which was intensified by the war and the gloomy, desolate feeling of absolute exile. But for the hope that this darkness would be soon removed, and the sunshine in the near future would light up their lives, Mr. Drane says life would have been intolerable. Mr. Drane, though prevented by disability from joining the army, was in sympathy with and an earnest supporter of the Confederate cause until the war

ended. In 1860, he settled on the 640 acres of land seven miles west of Corsicana given to him by his father, on the waters of Brier creek, a tributary of Richland creek, and at once began improvements. It was what is known as black-waxy soil, and was the first land of that character cultivated in the county. To his farming he added stock-raising, both of which he carried on extensively and successfully. He clearly demonstrated the fertility of the black-waxy and upland soil and the profitableness of working it, and did more toward the development of the present high state of cultivation than any of Navarro county's earlier citizens. He thus continued his farming and stock operations until 1874, when he removed to Corsicana in order to secure better educational facilities for his large and growing family. As a result of his love for agriculture, a partnership was formed with John S. Gibson, to deal in agricultural implements and machinery. They succeeded R. V. Tompkins by purchase, and later, S. J. T. Johnson purchased Mr. Gibson's interest. The business was carried on in this way until 1885, when Mr. Johnson retired, and Mr. Drane took his son, Frank N., into the partnership, under the firm name of M. Drane & Son, which style has since continued.

Mr. Drane has been very successful in his business, and the firm now is one of the largest of the kind in that section of the State. M. Drane & Son are also owners of stock in the Texas Building and Loan Association, and the oil mill. There are few public or private enterprises in or about Corsicana but what have had the encouragement and substantial aid of the subject of this memoir. Among these may be mentioned the public-school system and the State Orphans' Home. His valuable services were rendered to the former as member of the school committee and of the city council. In promoting the latter beneficent institution, Mr. Drane was indefatigable in his exertions, having the cause great at heart. He was a member of the citizens' committee on location, and was appointed by Governor Ross a member of the Board of Trustees, of which he was chosen chairman. It was largely through his influence that the institution was located in this county, as great efforts were made by various parties to secure the site elsewhere. The site located, Mr. Drane did not rest or withdraw his interest. He was thoroughly imbued with the subject, believing that this institution for indigent orphans, though the youngest and last one of the eleemosynary institutions to secure the fostering care of the State, was one of the most important to the State, and that good citizens, true men and women, could be made from the unfortunate poor and helpless orphans. So deep was his interest in this matter that he spent much of his time, extending his valuable services, through his enthusiasm for the cause, beyond what was really required as a trustee. He carried his labors into the laying out of and improving the grounds, superintending the erection of buildings, etc. Finding the legislature lukewarm on the subject, he went to Austin and there labored night and day for his pet project. The Ways and Means Committee had given the Orphans' Home no recognition, but this did not discourage

him; he continued to work, and finally succeeded in securing from the legislature an appropriation to open up the institution. He has continued his untiring devotion, which has made it efficient and prosperous and a great blessing to the poor orphans, and our subject may be truly regarded as one of the founders of the institution and a great benefactor to the orphans of the State. In his labors for the Orphans' Home, he had for his earnest and active co-workers Captain Garrity and R. S. Neblett, especially in the matter of locating the site.

Among other important enterprises looking to the development of Corsicana, in which Mr. Drane was one of the original projectors, may be mentioned the Cotton Compress, having for his associates in this enterprise James Garrity, Joseph Huey and S. J. T. Johnson; the securing of the St. Louis & Texas Narrow Gauge Railroad to Corsicana, having among his co-workers in this enterprise Joseph Huey, James Garrity, Major A. Beaton and S. J. T. Johnson. To Mr. Drane the credit is due for the establishment of the piscatorial cultivation near Corsicana, now known as Fish Tank No. 1, of which company he was an original charter member. This led to the establishment of No. 2, and the water lake as a city water supply, all of which are stocked with fine fish. These places have become quite attractive resorts for fishing and picnicking parties. Another very important industry for Corsicana is the plant of the Texas Flour Mill and Elevator Company, of which Mr. Drane was the projector. One of the last notable and worthy enterprises that claimed the attention and liberal support of the subject of this biography was the erection of the new Cumberland Presbyterian church. This is a fine structure and would be an ornament to any city.

Mr. Drane was united in marriage at Clay village, Kentucky, December 6, 1860, to Malvina Todd, the daughter of Louis and Louisa (Lowery) Neal. Eight children blessed this union: Frank N., born January 14, 1862; Ora B., born January 10, 1866; Florence, born November 17, 1864; Ruth, born October 21, 1867; Lena, born March 6, 1874; Maud and May (twins), born January 9, 1876; and Meritt, Jr., October 15, 1885, all living but Ora, Florence and May. Frank N. was married January 13, 1885, to Miss Florence, daughter of Rev. S. H. Bingman, of Wilmington, Ohio. Frank N. was educated at Trinity University and at Poughkeepsie, New York. After his return from college he entered his father's store, and later became a partner. By his wife, Florence, he has two children, Hugh A. and Louise. Ruth was married to Charles R. Bullock, November 15, 1887; children, Alma and Lucile. The Neals were of Irish ancestry, and emigrated to the American colonies at an early day, settling in Maryland. The biographer can go back only to George Neal, the grandfather of Malvina Todd Neal. He was born in 1755, and at an early age was left an orphan, and had to make his own way in the world. He became a soldier of the Revolution, and took part in some of the most important battles of that long struggle for liberty. He fought in the battles of Monmouth, Pennington, Stillwater, Yorktown, and was

one of a troop of 100 men detailed and sent forward to draw on the fight at Brandywine. In the summer of 1780 he went to Kentucky and settled at the Falls of the Ohio river, near the present site of Louisville, and began farming. February 15, 1785, he married Betsy, daughter of Colonel Manower Singleton, who had moved in from Virginia in 1779, settling at Bryant's Station. They became the parents of eleven children: James, Elijah, Jesse, John, George, Creath, Lewis, David, Polly, Jane and Elizabeth. Lewis, the seventh son, was the father of Mrs. Drane. Of this large family, David is the only one living, and is now in his eighty-second year. His father, George Neal, died October 30, 1836, and the mother, Elizabeth Betsy, May 2, 1852. Lewis Neal was born April 19, 1799, and died May 1, 1868; his wife, Louisa, was the daughter of Melvin Lowery. To them were born fourteen children: William F., Mary E., Elizabeth J., John L., George M., Phœbe L., Martha W., Nancy N., Jessie, Maggie F., Louise R., Malvina T., Tomson A. and James D. Mary was married to George Smith; Elizabeth, to Bryant Sloan; Phœbe, to J. S. Basket; Martha W., to James Middleton; Nancy, to Dr. G. M. Phillip; Maggie, to E. Drane; Louise, to Crom Hoskins, and Malvina, as above mentioned. Lewis Neal was a man of prominence in Kentucky, was a slave-owner and planter, and was also interested in bank stock. He was also strong in religion, being a member of the "hard-shell" Baptist Church, at Clay village, Kentucky. He was a man of high character, and lived in the esteem and confidence of all who knew him.

Mr. and Mrs. Drane and their family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. They take a prominent and active part in its affairs, and contribute liberally to its support. Mr. Drane is a member of the Masonic order, and a Knight Templar. In politics he is a Democrat. They have a beautiful home, located in the northwestern part of the city, where they live surrounded by a happy family of bright children, to whom they are much devoted. To them was bequeathed an inheritance by their ancestors, the Dranes, Fords and Neals, far richer than jewels or gold,—characters unsullied by any act of crime, fraud or dishonesty.

Thus, in a brief way, the historian has traced the head lines of the subject of this memoir and his kindred from the colonial days to the present time. Before closing so interesting a subject it is most fitting and proper to voice, to some extent at least, the sentiment of the community with which he has been so long associated. By industry, sound judgment, and correct business principles, Mr. Drane has acquired a competence, which he disposes to charitable and worthy objects with a liberal hand. As a citizen, he has been patriotic and public-spirited, ever solicitous for the public weal; a man of broad views, he is and has been a liberal contributor to all worthy projects, and a potent factor in the development of the city in which he has so long made his home. As a husband and father he has been ever thoughtful, kind and devoted; as a neighbor, charitable and most generous. From his many years of toil, he can now take a lease and rest, enjoying that contentment

which comes from integrity of purpose and faithfulness of action, blessed also with the consciousness that he has dealt honestly and justly with his fellow man, and that his labors have not only wrought good unto himself, but will be of perpetual benefit to the people and the State.

Dr. J. W. Gulick.— Many worthy practitioners of the medical art have borne the title of "beloved physician" bestowed on St. Luke, but, within the sphere of his labors, perhaps no one has borne it more worthily than he of whom we here write. For forty years Dr. Gulick has been engaged in the practice of his profession, during which period he devoted the best efforts of an exceptionally laborious professional life to the good of his fellow man. He is now one of the leaders of the medical fraternity in Navarro county, and we hope that this brief memoir will be an acceptable summary of his career to his co-laborers and many old friends and patients.

Dr. Gulick was born near Princeton in Mercer county, New Jersey, on February 6, 1829. His earlier years were spent in his native place, and his education, begun under a private instructor, was pursued under him and at Princeton College up to his fifteenth year. At that time the financial embarrassment of his father and the death of his mother turned him from a home of affluence out on the world to make his way as best he could. He went to Cheraw, South Carolina, and there secured employment as clerk in the drug house of Dr. Archibald Molloy. His attention was soon attracted to the profession of medicine, and after finishing his general studies, the pursuit of which had for a time been abandoned, he took up a course of reading in physic under the direction of his employer, Dr. Molloy, and followed it assidnously for a number of years. When he had saved enough from his earnings to enable him to attend a medical school he entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, where he took the course necessary for graduation, receiving his degree in the spring of 1855. Returning to Cheraw he immediately entered the practice and was engaged successfully in it at that place for four years following. Having married in the meantime and being desirous of settling permanently in a more promising field, he came to Texas in 1859 and took up his residence near Gayhill in Washington county. He resided in that county until 1870, when he moved to Corsicana, which has since been his home. The doctor has never followed any pursuit other than the practice of medicine, having prepared himself for this, and believing that it would afford him abundant exercise for all his time and talents. Like hundreds of his brethren, however, he abandoned his profession at the opening of the war and tendered his services as a private soldier to the cause of the Confederacy. He entered the army in April 1862, enlisting in Company B, Terry's Rangers, and was at once appointed regimental surgeon and later brigade surgeon, receiving his commission as senior surgeon of Forrest's first brigade in September, 1862. He served with this command up to November, 1864, when he was given leave of absence to visit home

with order of transfer to the Trans-Mississippi department, with orders to report to General Buckner. His subsequent service was with Forney's division of infantry as senior surgeon to King's brigade, choice of commands having been offered him by General Buckner, and this one being then under marching orders to the front whither the Doctor was anxious to go. He saw no more active service, being paroled at Hempstead, Texas, in May, 1865, before his command got into active service, much to his disappointment and chagrin.

He returned home after the surrender and resumed the practice of his profession in Washington county. He was residing in that county when the well remembered yellow-fever scourge visited central Texas in 1867, and it was by his noble acts of disinterested devotion to his suffering fellow-men during this scourge that he endeared himself to the people of his county and won their lasting gratitude and love. Disregarding the entreaties of those whose solicitude for his personal welfare would have had him violate his sense of his obligation to his fellow-man, he closed his books and without entering a single charge he fearlessly faced the dreaded enemy and for weeks was in the saddle, night and day, doing what he could for those who were stricken with the plague. He was finally taken down with the disease himself and came near losing his life.

For over twenty years after locating in Corsicana Dr. Gulick was engaged in the active practice of his profession, in fact up to within a year and a half ago. November 2, 1890, he suffered a stroke of paralysis which resulted in a palsy affection from which he hardly hopes to recover, and, in anticipating permanent disability from this source he is preparing to withdraw from the practice. When in the active practice he enjoyed a fair share of the public patronage, and many of his old patients who for years have been accustomed to go to him reluctantly give him up now, notwithstanding his affliction and his increasing indisposition to "answer calls." Dr. Gulick is a man who has always enjoyed the unbounded confidence of those among whom he has practiced and is highly esteemed also by his medical brethren. He has always made it a point to be honest with himself and with his patients, not pretending to do more than he could do nor assuming to know more than he really knew. He is a great stickler for the ethics of his profession, being always courteous to his medical brethren and especially considerate toward the younger members whom he is ever ready to help either with professional counsel or friendly advice. When in the active practice, he affiliated with the different medical associations within his reach, and, so far as his opportunities would allow, took an active part in the deliberations of these associations, contributing his share of matter to their success.

Dr. Gulick has been twice married. He married first in 1857, while residing in Cheraw, South Carolina, the lady being Miss Margarett J. Sutherland, a daughter of Alexander Sutherland, a respected and well-to-do planter of Marlboro district, that State. This lady died June 3, 1879, leaving surviving her five children, all of whom are now grown, two being married.

The eldest, a daughter, Annie C., is the wife of John T. Beal, formerly of Richmond, Virginia, now residing in Corsicana. The second, Mrs. Jennie Clarkson, is the wife of William Clarkson, of Cleburne, this State. The three younger ones, John A., Matilda M., and David Wiley, are still unmarried, the daughter being at home and the sons in business at Dallas. Dr. Gulick married the second time in 1880, his second wife being Miss Lizzie Talley, daughter of the Rev. John W. Talley, in former years a well-known divine of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of Georgia. Mrs. Talley died in Dr. Gulick's home, where the aged widow still resides. Mrs. Gulick was born in Savannah, Georgia; was educated at La Grange Female College, that State, and graduated at Southern Masonic Female College at Covington. She was for a number of years prior to her marriage engaged in teaching and in this way became a citizen of Corsicana, where she met and was married to Dr. Gulick. She is an accomplished scholarly lady and was a most successful teacher, at Lexington, Missouri, where she was engaged in teaching for seven years; she was much loved by pupils and patrons. To her faithful work many of the first families of that State are indebted for the thorough training of their sons and daughters. Later she was engaged in the same line of work at Trinidad, Colorado, from which place she came to Corsicana. For a number of years "Mrs. Gulick's Select School" of Corsicana was one of the first educational institutions of a private kind in this part of the State. It was patronized by many of the best families of Corsicana and neighboring towns, numbering as it did from seventy-five to eighty pupils at a time. The young ladies finishing then from year to year formed no inconsiderable proportion of the well trained intellectual forces of Navarro and adjoining counties.

When the board of management of the North Central and South American Exposition called for educational exhibits from pupils and private schools, Mrs. Gulick's pupils prepared an exhibit by collecting in a large album specimens of work from all grades in the literary department. The work consisted of examination papers, lessons in printing and writing, illuminated copies of short quotations, problems in trigonometry, with drawings and calculations by logarithms, criticisms of characters from Shakespeare, and letters and essays on various subjects.

The city council examined the work February 2, 1886, and decided, "It will be greatly beneficial to the State at large and to our county in particular to have an educational exhibit from Corsicana at the New Orleans Exposition; and whereas Mrs. Gulick has such an exhibit, gotten up by the pupils of her school, which is highly appropriate for the purpose and being in every way a credit to the city as well as the school, these resolutions were passed and the mayor forwarded the exhibit to New Orleans.

The work won the premium, and the diploma awarded by the management was handsomely framed, and his honor, Mayor R. S. Neblett, in behalf of the city council called and delivered a beautiful

address to the school and with many compliments returned the album and presented the diploma.

Dr. Gulick is a member of the Masonic order; in politics a Democrat.

DAWSON

was in 1890 quoted as having 365 inhabitants, although it has more now and thus became the second town of the county. It was a child of the main line of the Cotton Belt, which makes its way to Waco across the southwest part of Navarro county, where the site of Dawson could cover the widest range of Navarro territory untouched by a railway. Its life is counted by the '80s, and it presents a vigorous life for a town of its size. It is of course well supplied with the usual stores and shops. It also has the force to support a bright weekly paper, called the Dawson Times.

BLOOMING GROVE

began its real life of vigor with the opening of the Hillsboro branch of the Cotton Belt from Corsicana. It was quoted in 1880 with seventy-five inhabitants, and in 1890 with 175, and is still growing. Indeed, the young town shows a lively vigor, so that it supports two weekly newspapers. One of them may be typical of the place, as it bears the name The Rustler, while the other bears the genial name of The Sun.

EDUCATIONAL.

When it is known that Texas has a more stupendous school fund than almost any commonwealth the world ever saw, it may be of interest to glance at her general system before noting Navarro county's part in this system. Aside from the State Normal schools and the University, there is what is called the common-school system, which is totally independent of private and denominational schools. The private schools of Texas, like the most of the Southern States, have been, until very recent years, her chief dependence, and these have been extensive and of a high grade. The common school, as it exists now, with county supervision, is a more recent product still. It was in the spring of 1884 that the present system, based on county supervision, was perfected,— a fact which is especially noted because of the general acknowledged necessity of county supervision to make the system effective.

The common-school system embraces, (1) the rural schools; and (2) the independent school districts of the towns or cities. The rural schools are organized in two ways, either by districts or communities. "The districts," says the State Superintendent, writing in 1891, "are formed by the commissioners' courts, have geographical boundaries, and may vote a levy of local school tax not exceeding two mills. One hundred and thirty counties are thus districted, and about three per cent. of the districts levy local taxes. The average school term for the year 1890–'91 was 5.25 months in the districts; the average salary paid teachers was $228.05, and ninety per cent. of the children within scholastic age were enrolled in school some time during the year.

"In seventy-five counties the schools are operated on a peculiar plan called the community system. The community has no geographical boundaries, and enroll-

ment on the community list is a matter of local enterprise. Local taxes can be levied in community counties, but the plan is cumbrous and rather inefficient. The average school term in these counties for 1890–'91 was 4.71 months, the average salary of teachers was $202.76, and the percentage of enrollment on the scholastic population eighty-eight.

"The cities and towns of the State may be constituted independent districts on a majority vote of the people of the municipality. Independent districts may vote a levy of local school tax not exceeding five mills. There are 127 of these districts in the State, including all of the larger and and many of the smaller towns. The average school terms in these districts in 1890–'91 was 7.48 months, the average annual salary $447.97, and the percentage of enrollment 81.3. These districts are independent of the county school affairs, and receive the State apportionment direct from the State Treasurer.

"The State endowment of the common schools is large. About $7,427,808.75 in interest-bearing bonds, more than $14,380,906.37 in interest-bearing land notes, and about 20,000,000 acres of unsold land constitute the State endowment. Of the unsold school lands a large amount is leased at four cents per acre, and the funds thus derived added to the available school fund.

"Besides the State endowment fund, each county has been granted by the State four leagues of land, which constitute the county endowment. As these lands are sold the funds received are invested under the authority of the county commissioners' court, and the interest on the investment is annually applied to the support of the schools. A considerable portion of these lands are leased for varying terms of years, and the rental applied as the rental of the State school lands. These lands are under the exclusive control of the county authorities; 3,896,640 acres have thus been granted to counties, and a reservation has been made from the public domain for the unorganized counties.

"In addition to the interest on bonds and land notes and rental from leases, the State levies an annual ad-valorem school tax of one and one-quarter mills, devotes one-fourth of the occupation taxes, and an annual poll tax of $1 to the available school fund. The entire amount of the available apportioned school fund for the year 1890–'91 was $2,545,524, and the total receipts by local treasurers, including balances from the previous year, were $3,958,316.07. The disbursements for the same year amounted to $3,551,442.53."

Navarro county covers three systems—the district and the independent towns of the common-school plan, the private, and the denominational schools. As the historical order has been the private first, then the district and independent schools, let them be noted in that order.

Mrs. Anderson, of Richland, was one of the first, if not the first teacher to open a school in Navarro county. The most noted early schools, however, were held in Corsicana, and it will be well to let Mrs. C. M. Winkler tell their story.

"The first school held in the courthouse was taught by Mack Elliott. When the academy was built, about 1849 or '50,

Captain William Peck and his wife, from Tennessee, opened a large school. They came with fine recommendations as educators and soon their frame spread abroad, scholars came from distant points, the numbers swelling over 200. Mrs. Peck had great administrative ability, was strict in discipline and painstaking in instruction, their pupils going forth as well educated members of society.

"Mr. Harris Kerr (afterward Judge Kerr) succeeded the Pecks, who in turn was followed by others, chief of whom was a Cumberland Presbyterian minister, known as Parson Moddrall, a man of pure life, lovely character, and a happy faculty of imparting instruction.

"After the war, Major Henry Bishop established a college on the lower end of what was known as Church street, on land donated by Major Beaton, and built by subscriptions of the citizens. He had a fine corps of instructors, his brother and sisters, and being a man of intellect and considerable reputation as an educator, soon gathered together a fine school of over 200 pupils, with boarding department and patronage from this and other counties. He was quite successful until the death of his wife, when, becoming dissatisfied, he closed his school, sold the property and moved to another portion of the State.

"Prof. Townsend and wife, taught a very successful mixed school for several years, and there were several others who made attempts in that direction, among them Rev. Mr. Richardson, a Presbyterian minister, but not securing the desired patronage they moved to other localities.

"Mrs. E. Talley Gulick established a Select Female School in 1879, when Miss Talley, and continued it after her marriage to Dr. J. W. Gulick until 1887. Although a private enterprise, this school numbered seventy pupils, and young ladies educated under Mrs. Gulick have taken their places among the finest colleges in other States, and are now moving in the most cultured society wherever they reside. Mrs. Gulick had been educated in Georgia, her native State, and had taught very successfully in colleges and public schools of Missouri. She was a strict disciplinarian, a thorough scholar, and inspired her pupils to excellence with each day's work, that they might soar above the common herd and bask in the sunlight of a strengthened intellect, surrounded also by the beauties of the best literature of the finest minds. When she retired from the active duties of the school room, it was a matter of universal regret.

"In 1880 was instituted the present efficient system of public schools, which has given much satisfaction to the people, organized first by Prof. John Hand, now of Dallas, and continued by Prof. Carlysle, the present State Superintendent of Public Instruction, Prof. Charles Alexander and Prof. Faust.

"Corsicana is behind her sister cities in not having a chartered institution of learning in her midst, but the public schools and high school prepare pupils for the University of Texas, at Austin, and are considered sufficient for every purpose."

Navarro county has no colleges and has but two private schools of particular note. One of these is the Academy of the Sacred Heart, a Roman Catholic school whose

excellent work and beautiful grounds attract attention; the other is a good business college under the management of Prof. Chambers.

Turning now to the common-school system, let a glance be taken at the development of the smaller schools and those of the independent district. As has been seen from the reminiscences of Mrs. Winkler, the common public schools, even in Corsicana, were slow in their progress, limited largely to the last fifteen or twenty years, and by far the most of that in the last five or six years. As an illustration of this it may be said that in 1888 there were hardly any districts voting extra tax in support of their schools, while now there are over thirty of them doing so. This is the best evidence of popular interest that could be given.

Probably this interest began to show itself first about 1877, and was fostered by the county judges from that time on down to the present. There was Judge S. R. Frost, Judge R. C. Beale, Judge James Autry, Judge J. L. Harle, and finally the present incumbent Judge John H. Rice, under whose administration the greatest changes for the better have been made. It is especially apropos that a county judge should be the motive power back of it, for its care has in the past been thrown upon them, when its claims were enough to occupy his entire attention alone. This was made evident to the people during Judge Rice's incumbency for the first time to permanent results, and a county superintendent's office was created. That there should be general acquiescence in this, is the second step in progress, namely, from that of mere public interest to aggressive intelligent purpose.

The first superintendent selected was Mr. W. D. Love, who began organizing the new office in 1890, and with good results. He was succeeded in 1891 by Mr. M. Howard, who carried the work to still greater efficiency, and in 1892 turned it over to his successor, Mr. Travis Bryant, the present incumbent, of whom equally good things are expected.

Besides the work of the county judges and superintendents in advancing these interests is that of the teachers, especially of the larger towns,—those of Corsicana, for instance, as Mrs. Winkler has mentioned them, and among whom the State found timber for the State superintendency; those of Dawson, where the old Masonic Institute, organized by the people there, made a considerable reputation before it became a public school; those at Blooming Grove, of whom Mr. H. S. Mearler, T. M. Smith and others are representative; and those of Frost, as for example Mr. E. J. L. Wyrick, J. B. Jones, and others; those of Kerens, as Prof. Scruggs, and citizens over the county not teachers now, as Mr. Irwin, Mr. R. E. Prince, Mr. S. Smith, Captain J. A. Townsend and others.

This improvement has been due, too, to no small degree to the county teachers' institute, of which the superintendent is president; and to the summer normals held, for it has led an agitation for greater efficiency in the teaching force, the only real test of the worth of any kind of school system. The standard for teachers is being placed higher every year.

Turn now to some of the actual results in the schools themselves. As has been noticed elsewhere the population of the county is 6,383 colored to 19,986 white, or about as six to twenty. Not counting the three independent districts, which are not under the county superintendent's control, there are thirty-five colored and eighty-five white schools in the county, a fact which shows that the colored people are well provided for, better than the population ratio would warrant. In number of teachers, however, about 100 white and thirty-five colored, the proportion is preserved, while in proportionate number of pupils—about 4,800 white to about 1,200 colored, in a total of 6,143—it is plainly seen that the white schools need a greater teaching force than the ratio of total populations between the two races.

Before noting the distribution of the teaching force and school attendance, the building outfit may be noticed. In this respect a strong showing remains for the future, as far as the country schools are concerned, but even now it is creditable. There is one feature in the county's property that grows out of the growth from private to public systems. This is the comparatively small per cent. of the buildings owned by the county. The superintendent estimates the total value of the county's school property at about $35,000, of which, about $5,000 represents the buildings for colored schools. There are eighty-four white school buildings and thirty-four for colored people. Of the eighty-four for white districts about forty per cent. are owned by the people of the district themselves, built and formerly used for private schools, and many, even now, are so used after the period of public funds closes. These places that do this are almost invariably places that have a high sense of the value of good schools of long terms, and their school building holds the highest point of honor in the hearts of the whole people. This is true of practically all the larger districts where more than one teacher is required, and often true of others.

Now, as to the distribution of the teaching force, which also indicates that of attendance: Not including the three independent districts, there are twenty schools that require more than one teacher. Three of these have four each and are the largest three in the county. These are Dawson, Blooming Grove, and Frost, which all have excellent schools and outfit. Kerens comes next, and is the only one in the county having three teachers, and they have schools, too, which are their pride. The other sixteen districts have two teachers each—Chatfield, Bazette, Rice, Cryer Creek, Spring Hill, Griffin, Raleigh, Prairie Grove, Long Prairie, Zion's Rest, Cade, Angus, Harrisburg, Cook, Lone Oak, and Dresden. Other schools have but one teacher each.

There are three districts, however, that are not under the county superintendent's supervision. These are districts that have become strong enough to require special privileges, namely, Corsicana, under Superintendent E. M. Faust; the State Orphan's Home School under Mrs. Moncrief; and the Odd Fellows', Widows' and Orphans' Home School, under Superintendent C. B. Johnson. As the latter two are special schools, whose excellence is that of a State

institution and not so identified with the county, fuller mention will be limited to the first schools, namely, those of Corsicana.

Corsicana first secured control of her own schools as an independent district in 1881, in response to a direct vote of the people. She secured a superintendent in the person of Mr. John T. Hand, and at once began an erection of new buildings. In 1882 the first of her buildings was erected on the beautiful grounds at the head of Collins street, whose name it bears. This cost $30,000. Three years later, 1885, two other buildings were required, the Eighth street white school structure, erected at a cost of $8,000, and the colored school building whose completion cost $10,000. But two years passed when the First avenue edifice was provided, which was to be the special house of the high school, as well as lower ones. This cost $12,000. All of these are brick structures of tasteful architectural proportions, and well located.

The schools were equally well developed in their organization. The people, who made the school age seven to twenty-one, issued $20,000 in bonds for school purposes, voted 50 cents on a hundred, and paid out annually about $22,000 to teachers, gave themselves good superintendents and required the most efficient and advanced organization. The second superintendent was James M. Carlisle, whose reputation as an organizer and educator took him to the State superintendency. The schools were organized into three main departments—primary, grammar, and high school, the latter of a grade to become part of the university system. Mr. Carlisle was followed in succession by Superintendent Charles T. Alexander and Superintendent E. M. Faust, the present incumbent.

The primary department now has 526 pupils; the grammar department has 379; and the high school, 108. The high school has a force of four teachers, while the grammar schools have seven, and those of the primary department, ten teachers.

One other feature remains to be mentioned, and that is the effort of friends of the high school to found a good working public library. This so far has an excellent foundation, and will no doubt be developed to suit the needs of the schools in which Corsicana takes such just pride.

Mike Howard, late Superintendent of Public Instruction of Navarro county, is a native of the county, having been born near where the town of Blooming Grove now stands, on August 7, 1862. His father, William Howard, was an early settler in that vicinity, locating in the neighborhood of old Dresden in 1848. For twenty years he resided there, dying on his farm near Blooming Grove in 1868. A farmer by occupation, he passed all his mature years in agricultural pursuits, in which he was reasonably successful. He was a volunteer in the late Confederate army service, being a member of the celebrated Fourth Texas Regiment, commanded by Colonel, afterward General, John B. Hood. Our subject's mother, Bettie Welch, was a daughter of another pioneer of the county, Michael Welch, who settled near old Dresden about the date of the organization of the county, 1846. He is remembered by many of the citizens of the county as one of the "old landmarks,"

but recently passed away. Mrs. Howard was a young woman when her parents came to Navarro county. She died at her home near Dresden in 1865, leaving two children besides the subject of this sketch,—Dora, now wife of W. F. Campbell, and Henry Howard, both of whom reside in the vicinity of Blooming Grove.

Mike Howard was reared on a farm in this county. His youth was divided between the labors of the field and his attendance at the local public schools, being mainly engrossed, however, with his duties as a farm hand. He began teaching before he attained his majority, and for ten years he was engaged almost exclusively in school-room work. In the training of the youth of the county, in adding to the efficiency of the public school system and in the general cause of education, he has borne an active part, and the fruits of his labors are to be found on every hand. In 1889 he was appointed Superintendent of Public Instruction of the county to fill the unexpired term of W. D. Love, resigned; was elected to the office in November, 1890, and held it until November, 1892. He made an acceptable public official, and failed to remain longer in office only because he failed to offer for the place.

October 13, 1887, Mr. Howard married Miss Lula Hood, a native of Navarro county, and daughter of W. F. and Lucy (Alcock) Hood. Mr. Hood is a representative farmer residing in the south part of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Howard have two children, Rex and Bula. Mr. Howard is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Elks and the Chosen Friends. He is now principal of the First Ward school, having returned again to his old profession of teaching.

CHURCHES.

Texas has the advantages and disadvantages that attach to a pioneer field: and in all the religious denominations, no branch of the church's work is handled with more difficulty. The work has the instability of a moving population, so that so much of her work has been intermittent and without records. In no branch of the church's work are records so conspicuous by their absence, especially in those churches which have a moving ministry. The difficulty in this matter precludes any extensive treatment of individual churches, for while one church may have complete records the next may have none. Much interesting matter, which would otherwise have been used in some individual churches, must be discarded, and the subject glanced at from a comprehensive and denominational standpoint, with such aids as the but partially published census returns may furnish.

In passing, it may be observed that the apathy evinced by so large a proportion of churches in preserving their individual history, can be accounted for on hardly any other basis than that the struggle for church existence has been so great, in most cases, that there has been no room for thought of recording it.

Probably there are no two of our American institutions in which her people have more sincere pride and earnest concern than her educational and religious appliances; and yet it is a noted fact among statisticians that no two classes of institutions are more careless and lax in preserv-

ing their history than are her churches and schools. Every school or church historian or statistician will readily verify this statement in their own experience.

It is most fortunate that the census of 1890 has drawn attention to this fact, and in itself endeavored to supply the deficiency. Here again a difficulty is encountered in the various forms of organization of the different denominations. Some will pay no attention to county lines, and others again differ in what constitutes church membership. The Baptist Church will have one standard of membership and the Catholic another. With all these difficulties it is probable that no more reliable intermediary, in seeking a common ground from which to view these various bodies, has been furnished than that of the census of 1890. Unfortunately for the purpose of this sketch, the expositions of the largest Texas churches have not yet been published. Enough, however, have been issued to indicate somewhat the extent of church facilities.

In the space assigned to this chapter it would be utterly impossible to give a sketch of each individual church in Navarro county, a fact easily recognized when it is known that there are about a dozen denominations alone in the county, and some of them with numerous individual organizations.

In the State of Texas the State Bureau of Statistics reports twenty denominations; but the commissioner adds: "In every case the information is meager," and "the result was unsatisfactory." However, there are reported 151,533 Methodists of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; 127,377 members of the Baptist Church; 9,982 in the Episcopal Church; 25,739 members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, usually spoken of as the northern branch, 2,270 of the German Lutherans; 2,414 Presbyterians, of what is usually known as the old-school and the Northern branch; and 13,555 of the Southern branch; 24,257 members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church; 157,000 Roman Catholics; 55,000 of the Christian Church, usually known as Disciples or Campbellites; 1,000 Primitive Baptists, which were of old time called by the not very euphonious name of "Hard-Shells;" 300 Adventists; 95 Universalists; 125 Dunkards; 100 Free Methodists; 300 Jews; 6,300 Protestant Methodists; 12,162 Colored Methodists; 12,900 African Methodist Episcopal Church members, a different organization from the preceding, and 100,681 Colored Baptists. This, however, is acknowledged to be but a suggestive list, in general indicating the relative strength only.

When the attention is turned to Navarro county, about a dozen of these bodies are represented in much the same relation.

The Methodists and Baptists have kept along close to each other, both in time and in numbers. It is not yet known which is the largest in membership in the county, but since the Methodists lead in the State in numbers it may be supposed, in lieu of more accurate data, that it leads in Navarro, although that would not necessarily follow. Of course many of the churches began at Corsciana, as they did likewise in other counties, at the county seat. This does not mean that there were not church mem-

bers in the county prior to the organization of Corsciana churches, nor that there was not preaching before that time, for there were both. The church member was the settler, and the pioneer preacher was alongside and sometimes was the guide of the home-seekers, who looked out a place in the broad prairies along the water-courses.

The labors of these pioneer preachers were of that kind that made them fit for any emergency. They could preach the gospel, defend themselves against an Indian attack, if necessary support themselves by farming, and a thousand and one things that any pioneer is called upon to face. They were men of heroic mold, men who loved their fellow men above the comforts of a more settled region. They were men of ability, too.

A service could be held and a congregation gathered with far less ceremony then than is apparently necessary now to most bodies of Christains outside of the Salvation Army. A man who came to these wilds and endured their hardships, not to carve himself a home in the new country, but to reach men with the gospel, could scatter the news that he would preach in some grove, or in the cabin of some central settler, or from a wagon-box on the street, and he had no dearth of hearers. Men heard him gladly—chiefly, oftentimes, because they had nothing else to hear. The courthouse often was not only the seat of justice and school-room, but church building or "meetin'-house" also. The church building, which was both church and school, has come down even to the present; and likewise the "union church," which was built for the community, that any denomination might use it, and, while the lower room was to be devoted to church and school, a second floor hall was to be the meeting place of the pioneer lodge, or other secular society. Thus it was about some central building clustered all the social and religious influences of the community for miles around. Indeed, many a place as well known as a town, was nothing—and is so yet—nothing but this union building above described. This was the real, typical American settlement of our forefathers, and about those old buildings grew up the sturdy American manhood and womanhood that has made America what it is. The modern grocery corners is a sad substitute for the wholesome influences of the old union building.

Those were not the only places that services were held. The old "camp-meetin'" in "God's first temples" was decidedly the pioneer institution, and it has extended down to our time in a modified form. Those were the days when men had more time than anything else, and the present-day cry against long sermons of over a half-hour's length was not heard in the land. Three hours was what might be called "standard gauge" for the fiery train of pioneer pulpit eloquence to run upon. The camp-meeting meant, too, that these liberal qualities should be taken three times a day for many days. People came and camped out—do yet in places, although with far less frequency. This was very natural and suitable to pioneer conditions. Let a few of these conditions be noticed: People were settled a long

distance from each other, as a rule, and there was none of the thousand and one ways of seeing and learning of each other that there is now. Even mails were few and far between, and a letter a rarity. There was no local paper to tell us the local happenings that keep us in touch and reach with each other. There were not a few who could neither read nor write. In these conditions, what craving there was for the society of friends, acquaintances, all of our kind—whoever they might be—can only be realized by those who have been there. The camp-meeting satisfied this want, and he who overlooks the social phase of this institution fails to catch at least half its meaning.

There's another feature that is very important, too. In our day we have speeches, papers and books galore, and, if we include the ubiquitous advertisement, our means of information and entertainment are so profuse and overwhelming that even in these respects we have swung to the other extreme. In those days it was not so. Means of information and entertainment were as rare as they are now plentiful; and the preacher was usually the only man who had sufficient motive to bring them both to the barren frontier. He was then the herald of "good news" in far more senses than one. He was preacher, teacher, newspaper, novel, history, lecturer, post office, schoolbook, magazine, debating-society, street-corner, telephone and what not else of our marvelous list of means of communicating with our fellow creatures! Is it any wonder then that the camp-meeting was hailed with delight as the Mecca of multitudes for many dreary miles away? From these meetings were carried material for fireside conversation for many a day.

This, however, was not all. Those were the days when preachers were full of doctrine of vigorous mold, that stiffened men's moral backbone, and made sturdy characters fit for subduing the wild frontier. Probably in those days a man knew why he was a member of his denomination better than he does now. Conversions were more numerous, for the attention was more easily gained; but all were not converted who went to camp-meeting, nor church, either one. There is no doubt, though, that there was a far more prevalent knowledge of the great religious doctrines than now, even if it did serve for nothing but controversy oftentimes.

In the early days, before the war, the chief pioneer denominations which were first successful were the Methodists, the Baptists and the Presbyterians,—a unique coincidence, as if the monarchical, democratic and republican forms of government were each to be tested together in the pioneer field, where their respective merits could have their due influence. Episcopacy, independency, and presbyterian representation worked hand in hand, and all were the better for it. These may be called the old denominations of the county. Of course there were no colored churches before the war, and yet the old gallery was often filled with the attentive slaves, who listened to the same words that were given to their masters in the pews below.

It was when the war and reconstruction were almost over that the colored churches

arose with their newly gained freedom. They proceeded at once to divide up, too, as their masters had done before them. Far the larger number became Methodists, especially, and Baptists. They did not hesitate to make more than one kind of Methodism; these differences were based chiefly upon their relation to the whites, however. The colored religious life, however, was and is a kind by itself as a rule, and it will one day be written up as one of the most interesting of the phenomena of our country's religious life.

Before noting the comparative strength of the denominations in Navarro county, a glance may be taken at the early settlement of one of the oldest and probably the largest, and let that suffice as an illustion for the planting of all three of the earliest societies. Reference is of course made to the Baptist society. The Methodists and Cumberland Presbyterians came almost equally early; but aside from these nearly all the other denominations that are now in the county came after the war, at least as organized societies. Those now in the county besides the above are the Methodist Protestant, the Presbyterian (O. S.), the Roman Catholic, the Christians or Disciples, the Protestant Episcopal, the Associate Reformed, the Seventh-Day Adventists, the Jewish society, the Methodist Episcopal, and the colored churches. There is also a strong Young Men's Christian Association in Corsicana, begun in 1885.

Now as to the early organization of the Baptists above referred to:

"The clouds that hung so heavily around that region of country adjacent to the falls of the Brazos in 1837," writes Elder T. N. Morrell in his reminiscences of early religious life in Texas, "when I cultivated my first crop in Texas, under a guard of soldiers, and from which I was driven at an early day by the Indians, were now all brushed away by the success of our arms and the advance of civilization. The affections of my heart had always lingered around that spot during all the years of my banishment, and early in 1846 I left the churches organized in 1845, to be cared for by other pastors, and, under a commission from the domestic mission board of the Southern Baptist convention, accepted, as missionary, the field north of the old San Antonio road, between the Brazos and Trinity rivers. The salary agreed upon was $250, to be paid quarterly.

"North of Anderson and Huntsville, in 1846, there was not a Baptist preacher to co-operate with me in the organization of churches, in all the vast territory lying between the Trinity and Brazos rivers, to the farthest limits of Texas, except Elder N. T. Byars, who then lived on Richland creek, in Navarro county, about eighty or ninety miles from where I settled in Milam county. There was a small organization of anti-missionary Baptists in the vicinity of Springfield, with two brothers by the name of Dorsey preaching among them. Elder Byars and I met occasionally, and conferred together with reference to the interests of our Master's cause in the midst of this wide destitution.

"My first trip across the county was made in January, 1846, preaching first at Leona, and then at Springfield, pursuing my old custom of asking, at the close

of the sermon, if there were any Baptists present. This I did to make their acquaintance and prepare for organization. Both at Leona and Springfield I found a few Baptists, where I left appointments for February. On my second trip, without the aid of any minister, I constituted the church at Leona, on the first Sunday in February, with eight or nine members, and the second Sunday in the same month the church at Springfield, with six or seven members. Elder Byars lived in the heart of the territory, now occupied by Richland Association, and in the territory now (1886) covered by the Trinity River Association. There was no ministerial aid given me until the arrival of Elder R. E. B. Baylor.

"Brother Baylor served as judge of the district court under the Republic of Texas; lived first at La Grange; resided later near Independence, where stands Baylor University, that bears his name, and around which his heart's warmest affections have always gathered. He was now elected under the State administration, with a district extending farther east, and embracing the counties of Leon, Limestone, Falls and Robertson. For about twenty years he held the public trust, and no man could be found that could compete with him on election day, when the popular vote was cast for district judge. At all his courts he preached whenever opportunities were given.

"Brother Baylor came to my relief on the Colorado in 1838, and now, in 1846, we entered the same territory. While in his official position he was rendering to Cæsar the things that were Cæsar's I determined to so arrange my appointments as to catch him at our regular meetings, thus giving him a good opportunity to render unto God the things that are God's. He always arrived at the place to hold his courts on Saturday evening, sometimes earlier. This gave us an opportunity to preach together on Sunday, and it was quite common for us to have preaching at night through the week.

"At our first meeting after the organization at Leona, a very remarkable negro boy approached me on Saturday morning, and asked permission to join the church. Upon being asked if he believed that God for Christ's sake had forgiven his sins, he promptly answered in the affirmative; and after giving the clearest evidences of deep conviction and joyful deliverance, I told him to confer with his owner and present himself to the church. Jerry was prompt to the hour, and when an opportunity was given he presented himself for membership. In the hearing of the congregation he told his simple story, in a few but earnest words. There was no dream, no voice and no miraculous manifestation rehearsed; but with plain and heartfelt utterances he convinced the congregation, already in tears, that he not only had a soul, but that his spirit had been moved by the power of God. I baptized him with others, and very soon he expressed an anxiety to learn to read the Bible. In this he was encouraged, and in his aptness to learn soon acquired what he sought. He was granted permission and encouraged by the church to preach to his people. Up to the war, and during the struggle, he deported himself with Christian propriety, and although a quarter of a century has passed since I

baptized him, he still lives to declare the good news of salvation to his race."

It would be most interesting to give his account of the racing sermon to the racers and gamblers that hung around Springfield in 1846, and how this led to the conversion of one of them; but space forbids.

"On Friday," he continues, "before the third Sunday in July, 1848, messengers from six churches—Leona, Society Hill, Springfield, Union Hill, Corsicana, and Providence—met in convention with the Providence Church, Navarro county, to consider the propriety of organizing a new association." This resulted in the Trinity River Baptist Association.

In addition to this let a few reminiscences of the planting of early Corsicana churches from the pen of Mrs. C. M. Winkler be given, for they show the Baptists, with their fellow pioneers, the Methodists and Cumberland Presbyterians, taking part in the first plans for the new county seat.

"The owners of the land, upon which the town was originally laid off, donated to the Baptist, the Cumberland Presbyterian, and Methodist denominations, each half a block of land to be used in erecting houses of worship. The Cumberland Presbyterians were the first to set about utilizing their property, and after using the academy for two or three years, they determined to build on their lot (which was situated on Third avenue, near the Academy), a union church, the funds contributed by the other denominations as well as their own members. Two Sundays were set apart by mutual agreement, for the Presbyterian minister to preach, one for the Methodist, one for the Baptist. A union Sunday-school was also held here. The bell, ringing clear and cheerfully to call worshippers to this sanctuary, where true hearts and Christian souls gathered Sunday after Sunday, continuing this social mixture of denominations until 1871, when, at a meeting in the spring of that year, the Methodists decided to begin the erection of a church upon their property, which was commenced the following fall, resulting in the present house of worship.

"The following year the Cumberland Presbyterians sold their lot and purchased another on Third avenue, where they built a brick church, which became unsafe from cracking, was taken down and the present handsome building was then erected and dedicated January, 1892. The old-school Presbyterians were organized with only five members. Some twenty-one years ago the cornerstone was laid with imposing Masonic ceremonies by Grandmaster John B. Jones, of this county, afterward Adjutant General of the State.

"The Episcopalians built their church, the present edifice, in 18—.

"Both the old-school Presbyterians and Episcopalians used the Methodist church through courtesy, until their buildings were completed.

"The first and only members of the Catholic Church at Corsicana were Mr. John Noonan and his wife. They had a secluded existence, accumulated a fine property and became so anxious for a church of their own, in 1872 he offered to donate a lot if the bishop of the diocese would procure the funds necessary. This was accepted, the lots where stands the

church and priest's home were deeded by this devout man to the Catholic Church, and the building was put up as soon as possible. The old man has been dead a number of years, but had the satisfaction of enjoying his form of religion some years before he passed away. His wife and only son live at San Antonio, but his gift still blesses the people of his faith."

The Baptist society in Navarro county is thought to be the largest, but sufficient notice of that has been given already.

The next in size is undoubtedly the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of the Northwest Conference, whose churches in this county are in the Corsicana district. The census of 1890 gives this denomination twenty-eight organizations in this county, with fourteen buildings, aggregating a value of $17,600. Its membership in the county is quoted at 2,366. This is the largest quotation for Navarro that has yet been published by the census department, the Baptist census being among those not yet made public. Corsicana is the only independent station in the county.

Probably the Methodist Protestants come next in size with fifteen churches, the first one planted in the county being that at Blooming Grove in 1867, and its first building built in 1869. Cryer Creek also is an old one, organized in 1869 by Rev. G. P. Miller. Its fifteen churches are now well distributed over the county in almost all the towns and villages.

The Cumberland Presbyterians come next in size with ten churches and five buildings, valued at $13,000. Its membership in Navarro is quoted at 577.

The Christians or Disciples follow with nearly the same membership, 527, which is distributed among seven societies. These owned five buildings in 1890 that were valued together at $6,300. Its oldest church is that at Blooming Grove, organized in 1874. Rev. T. F. Driskill is one of the oldest workers in this denomination.

The Presbyterians (O. S.) were organized on May 30, 1868, at Corsicana for their first effort in the county. They have but two churches, these belonging to Central Texas Presbytery.

The other denominations have one society each in the county: The Roman Catholic, planted in 1870, and with a convent built in 1879; the Protestant Episcopal, about 1874, by the Northern Texas diocese; the Seventh-Day Adventists; the Associate Reformed Church, and a few others that scarcely have established organizations.

MISCELLANY.

These are days in which no picture of anything is complete without the statistics upon which it is based. Especially is this true of the account of a country. It is for this reason that the States have bureaus of statistics. The Texas bureau's figures of Navarro are given.

Navarro county is one of the group of central Texas counties, and is situated on the west bank of the Trinity river. It was named in honor of Jose Antonio Navarro. It was formed from Robertson county in 1846, and embraced originally a large territory extending from the Trinity to the Brazos rivers. The country is watered by

the Trinity river, Chambers' and Richland creeks, and a number of smaller streams which flows into them.

The surface of the county consists largely of gently rolling open prairies and wide creek valleys, the latter covered with a dense forest of timbers indigenous to the section. The soil is a rich, black, sandy loam on the water-courses, and a black waxy and sandy on the uplands, and is well adapted to the growth of cotton and corn. The smaller grains also grow well, particularly oats.

The Houston & Texas Central Railroad passes through the county from south to north. The St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas runs through the county from east to west. The latter road also has a branch running from Corsicana to Hillsboro, in Hill county. These roads have a mileage in the county of 108 miles, with property assessed at $759,235.

The Methodist (Northern and Southern), Baptist, Presbyterian, Catholic, Episcopal, and Christian Churches are each represented by church organizations.

The county was organized in 1846, and contains an area of 1,055 square miles.

Population.—United States census, 1880, 21,702; 1890, 26,373; increase, 4,671.

Number of votes cast for governor in 1890: Democratic, 4,174; Republican, 1,117; Independent, 27; total, 5,318.

Corsicana is the county seat, population 6,285. The other principal towns in the county are: Kerens, population 503; Dawson, population 365; Blooming Grove, 175; Chatfield, population 100; Dresden, population 151; Pursley, population 180.

Value of Property.—The assessed value of all property in 1890, was $9,580,898; in 1891, $9,864,999; increase, $280,216.

Lands.—Improved lands sell for from $10 to $30 per acre; unimproved for from $3 to $15 per acre. The average taxable value of land in the county is $6.78 per acre. Acres State school land in the county, 160.

Banks.—There are three national banks in the county, with a capital stock of $525,000; and a surplus of $103,510.

Marriages.—Number of marriages in the county during the year, 452; divorces, 29.

Schools.—The county has a total school population of 5,545, with 38 schoolhouses, and gives employment to 77 teachers. Average wages paid teachers: White—males $45, females $37.50; colored—males $45, females $42.25. Total number of pupils enrolled during the year was 5,240; average attendance, 2,686, and the average length of schoolterm 4.3 months. The estimated value of school houses and grounds is $13,550; school apparatus, $3,817,—making a total value of school property $17,367. Total tuition revenue received from the State, $22,180.

Farm and Crop Statistics.—There were 193 mortgages recorded in the county during the year, the amount of such mortgages being $325,205. There were recorded 3,864 chattel mortgages to produce crops, the total amount of such mortgages being $52,117.63. There are 1,479 farms in the county; 941 renters on farms; 782 farm laborers were employed on the farms of the county during the year; average wages paid, $14.20 per month. Value of farm implements, $33,038.

The farmers of this county purchased during the year 212,503 pounds of bacon, 18,122 pounds of lard, 16,717 bushels of corn, 17,113 gallons of molasses.

The products for the year 1890 were:

Cotton—acres, 83,514; product, 31,889 bales; value, $1,384,604. Corn—acres, 40,987; product, 651,145 bushels; value, $468,679. Wheat—acres, 164; product, 2,220 bushels; value, $1,261. Oats—acres, 2,135; product, 43,270 bushels; value, $22,546. Barley—acres, 5; product, 175 bushels; value, $120. Rye—acres, 1; product, 30 bushels; value, $15. Potatoes, sweet—acres, 242; product, 30,348 bushels; value, $16,827. Potatoes, Irish—acres, 8; product, 725 bushels; value, $788. Peas—acres, 23; product, 416 bushels; value, $666. Hay, cultivated—acres, 122; product, 140 tons; value, $999; Hay, prairie—acres, 2,733; product, 2,472 tons; value, $16,180. Millet—acres, 712; product, 804 tons; value, $8,146. Sugar cane—acres, 42; product, 118 barrels syrup; value, $2,515. Sorghum cane—acres, 21; product, 42 barrels molasses; value, $844. Sorghum cane—acres, 5; product, 8 tons: value, $80. Tons cotton seed produced—acres,—; product, 15,944; value, $127,572. Broom corn—acres, 7; product, 3; value, $195.

Fruits and Garden.—Acres in peaches, 451, value, $7,027; in apples, 30, value, $425; in plums, 3½, value, $35; in pears, 4; in melons, 10, value, $1,872; in garden, 14, value, $1,080; in grapevines, 60½, value, $5,400.

Bees.—Stands of bees 1,685; pounds of honey, 20,295; value, $2,461.

Wool.—Number sheep sheared, 1,802; pounds of wool, 8,416, value, $21.04.

Live Stock.—Number of horses and mules, 19,561, value, $672,085; cattle, 38,955, value, $224,795; jacks and jennets, 165, value, $20,250; sheep, 1,755, value, $2,425; goats, 105, value, $85; hogs, 11,178, value, $18,404.

County Finances.—The rate of county tax on the $100 valuation for 1890 was 40 cents. On December 31, 1890, there was a balance in the county treasury of $4,869.90. The indebtedness on December 31, 1890: Outstanding courthouse bonds, $4,500; road and bridge bonds, $9,000; total county indebtedness, $13,500.

The county expended during the year $5,500 for erecting public buildings; $743.43 for repairing public buildings; $20,769.25 for roads and bridges; $7,950.15 for support of paupers; $1,162 for grand jury; $3,543 for petit jury. Total amount expended for the support of the county government, $60,431.52.

Criminal Stastistics.—There were incarcerated in the county jail of the county during the year 263 persons—males 249, females 14: white 108, colored 155—on the following charges: Murder 11, theft 46, arson 1, robbery 6, burglary 4, forgery 2, assault to murder 11, assault and battery 15, rape 8, all other charges and crimes 159.

Miscellaneons.—There are in the county 42 lawyers, 5 dentists, 150 mercantile establishments, 1 wholesale liquor dealer, 11 beer dealers, 2 flour mills, 2 saw mills, 1 ice factory, 1 fire brick and tile manufactory, 18 retail liquor dealers, 1 foundry, 1 bottling establishment, 1 cotton-seed oil mill, 1 gin factory, 1 compress.

HENDERSON COUNTY.

THE Trinity and Neches rivers take a most interestingly parallel course in east Texas in a southeasterly direction, and are so close together that it seems the most natural thing in the world to let the surveyor clip off a piece of the long strip, whenever a county is wanted, by drawing his pencil across from one river to the other. There's Trinity county, Houston, Anderson and Henderson, that this especially applies to,—the counties that may be called the western fringe of eastern Texas. This is the eastern region of sandy land, and Henderson, with its somewhat oblong eastern and western proportions, with a long point extending its northwest corner, has carved out a good-sized lot of it, covering 960 square miles. This makes it one of the larger counties, at least slightly above medium; not like such extremely small ones as Delta with 260, or excessively large ones like Crockett with its 3,510 square miles, almost as large as Montenegro in Europe. It divides the Neches on the east, as a bound, chiefly with Smith and slightly with Cherokee county, and the Trinity on the west almost entirely with Navarro and slightly with Ellis, while the Anderson line on the south, clipped off in the old fashion, diverges to the west from the Van Zandt and Kaufman line on the north lying on a latitude parallel.

Said a local writer recently: "About nineteen-twentieths of the county is timber land, including the following varieties: oak, hickory, blackjack, and pine. About one-twentieth is prairie land. Its soil is sandy loam, red-iron, and black rich bottom lands." Taking this with the fact that its two boundary rivers make a watershed through the county with innumerable creeks, and "a perpetual spring to every square mile in the county," it will be seen that it is not a county that would respond as quickly to a large agricultural settlement as would those of the central prairie region of Texas. That does not mean that it has not superior qualities, for it has; its career has been something like that of the State of Arkansas—or will be—a State that to the superficial observer was of little promise, but with the later scrutiny of the geologist and fruit-grower has proved a veritable mine and garden.

Henderson has shown excellent powers as a fruit county in grapes, pears, apples, peaches, plums, apricots, strawberries, and the like; and in lumber out-put from twenty mills; but her greatest quality has been revealed by the geologist in the ground beneath her forests and cotton-fields—iron, clays and coal. It is of such

importance that geologist William Kennedy's excellent account of it is here given at some length:

GEOLOGY.

Crossing the southeast corner of Van Zandt county, the western boundary of the East Texas iron-ore fields enters Henderson county near its northeast corner. The first deposits found lie upon the north side of Battle Creek, on the Juan M. Martinez headright. On the south side of the creek, and on the same survey of land, another deposit of ore of the same quality occurs. This region consists of high, broad, flat-topped, steep-sided hills, having a general elevation of 140 feet above the level of Battle Creek. The general trend of these hills is northwest and southeast, or in the same direction as the creek. The whole area of this field does not exceed 1,200 acres.

The next deposit of ore found lies in the neighborhood of Brownsboro Station, on the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railway. This deposit occurs in a long, narrow range of flat-topped hills, having a general course of from a few degrees west of north to southeast. The general elevation of these hills does not exceed 140 feet above the level of the bottom lands of Kickapoo creek on the north and of Flat creek on the south. This deposit begins on the south side of the Dickers Parker headright, and the east side runs east of south to near the center of the north side of the J. Carver headright, whence it turns east to the west side of the J. N. Gaines headright, thence south to near the southwest corner of the Gaines headright. From this the line turns west to the east side of the Susan Head headright, and from there turns west of north to the Dickers Parker survey. The area of this field comprises about 1,800 acres.

Crossing the broad, flat bottom lands belonging to the Flat creek drainage area, the next iron-ore field, and by far the most extensive ore region in Henderson county, lies in the district between Mulberry creek on the north and Caddo bayou on the south. Toward the east this field is limited by the broad bottom lands of the Neches river, and on the west by a series of deposits of yellow sand. The boundary of this field, beginning at the southeast corner of the James McDonald headright, passes south through the Maria Trinidad Equis headright to the north side of the Juan Jose Martinez survey, then turns east to near the west side of the Thomas Chaffin headright. From this point the line curves around to the northeast corner of the E. Cazanova headright, and thence with a gentle curve southwesterly to the southeast corner of the A. H. Caldwell headright. From there the ridge turns southeastward and crosses the Anderson county line on the Alfred Benge headright. The western boundary of the field passes northwesterly through the A. Benge and D. M. Dickerson headrights into the east side of the Isaac Burton headright. Turning northeast it reaches the southwest corner of the Juan Jose Martinez headright, and thence southwest to the southwest corner of the W. L. Scott headright. From here the ore boundary passes north along the W. L. Scott and Simon Boon headrights to Boon mountain, on the northwest corner of the

A. K. Jones headright; thence northeast to the southwest corner of and along the south side of the James McDonald headright to the southeast corner. The total area of this field is nearly fourteen square miles.

The region covered by this field presents a series of rounded, oval-shaped and long, narrow, steep-sided hills or ridges, having a general uniform elevation of from 140 to 160 feet (bar.) above the bottoms of the creeks in the neighborhood.

The sides of the ravines cut by the creeks show a complicated series of benches, alternating in number according to the relative position of the hills and streams. Round mountain, so called from its shape —an isolated flat-topped hill on the northwestern corner of the A. K. Jones headright—shows only one bench close up to the summit of the hill; and Pilot hill or Buffalo ridge, on the Alfred Benge headright, shows no less than four within the distance from Caddo bayou to the summit. The intermediate hills, such as Pine hill or Cooper mountain, on the W. H. Watts headright, show four benches, while the hill on the Luke Gauntt headright, behind Mr. James Gauntt's house, shows only two.

The streams flowing through the ravines all have V-shaped bottoms common to water-cut channels.

The deposits within the region and constituting the ridges are comparatively uniform in their positions, the ore deposit being found at a level of 140 feet, and where the elevation of the ridge does not exceed this height the ore covers the surface in the form of a flat cap, broken into large bowlders, frequently measuring from six to ten feet in length and four to six feet in width, and having a thickness equal to the whole depth of the ore deposit. Such points of the ridges as reach the higher elevations of 160 feet are covered with a light gray and yellow-colored sand.

The benches found along the sides of these ridges are altogether due to the action of the streams flowing at their bases and to atmospheric agencies.

The beds underlying the iron-ore deposits are of a yellowish-colored sand, with a sandy clay lying close to the base.

These yellow sands are easily eroded, and by their destruction the iron ore deposit is left unsupported. Blocks of ore are thus detached, fall or slide down the hillside, to accumulate and form a bench at a level lower than where they originated. These ore deposits when in place are covered with a thin deposit of ferruginous sandstone, and the blocks found covering the second and lower benches, besides being tilted and sloping downward, are frequently completely overturned, showing the ferruginous sandstone beneath the ore.

The iron ores found throughout the different ore fields of the county are all of the laminated variety of Dr. Penrose's classification, and belong to that division of the laminated ores known as buff crumbly ore. These ores have all a uniform appearance and thickness, and are overlaid throughout the whole of the region by a soft, brown ferruginous sandstone. This sandstone thickens toward the northeast, and is found in greater quantities in the ore fields around Battle Creek than in the region around Fincastle and Boon mountain, in the southern field.

The analyses of these ores show them to carry phosphorus in greater or less quantities, extending from a mere trace to 0.44 per cent, and sulphur exists only in exceedingly small quantities, all of the analyses made showing only traces of this material.

The local details of the most prominent portions of the southern fields give a thickness of ore about three feet.

At Round mountain, on the Allen K. Jones headright, the hill has an elevation of 140 feet above the level of the creek, and is covered on the summit by large blocks of ferruginous sandstone and buff crumbly iron ore. Some of the blocks measure six feet in length by four feet in width, and are from two to four feet in thickness. The ferruginous sandstone found here in association with the ore does not exceed three or four inches in thickness. A narrow, deep, steep-sided ravine divides Round mountain from Boon mountain. Boon mountain has the same structure as Round mountain, and belongs to the same range of hills. Close to J. M. Gauntt's house, on the Luke Gauntt headright, another hill rises to an elevation of 150 feet above the bottom lands. This hill is a long, narrow, flat-topped ridge, running in a northeasterly and southwesterly direction. The bench around the hill at an elevation of 140 feet is covered with broken fragments of buff crumbly ore and ferruginous sandstone, and the side of the hill is covered with a broken debris of the same character of material. The ore on this hill does not exceed three feet, and the associated sandstone two or three inches. The highest portion of this ridge is covered by a deposit of grayish-colored sand about ten feet in thickness. A well twenty-two feet deep at Mr. Gauntt's house, close to the base of this hill, passed through a red and black clay into lignite.

Another isolated oval-shaped hill, known locally as Pine hill or Cooper mountain, is situated on the south side of the W. H. Watts headright. This hill has an areal extent of about 300 yards in length and 100 yards in width, and an elevation of 110 feet. The summit of the hill is covered with a deposit of buff crumbly ore and ferruginous sandstones, measuring from three to six feet in length, and widths varying from two to five feet. The deposits of ore on this hill does not exceed two and one-half to three feet in thickness. The otherwise precipitous sides of this hill are divided into four benches or steppes. These benches are covered with large blocks of ore which have apparently slipped or fallen down from the summit of the hill. Many of them have been completely turned over in their descent, and now lie in positions showing the sandstone which usually covers this class of ore lying underneath the block.

On the W. J. L. Scott headright the hill forms a broad, level plateau, the highest portion of which, near the Myrtle Head schoolhouse, is covered with a deposit of gray sand about twelve to fifteen feet in thickness. In ascending the hill on the west side, a broad bench is passed over before reaching the schoolhouse. This bench also appears on the road leading southeasterly toward the village of Fincastle. The bench on both sides of the hill is covered with blocks of broken buff

crumbly ore, showing a thickness of a little over two feet. The uniform quality and elevation of these blocks of ore show them to be the broken outcroppings of a similar deposit of iron which passes through the plateau and underneath the gray sandy deposit crowning its highest points.

A series of small hills occurs on the Juan Jose Martinez headright around Fincastle post office. These hills are all rounded in form and rise to sharp peaks. All of them contain iron ore of the same quality and thickness as the other hills already described.

Beginning a little to the south of Fincastle, on the E. Cazanova headright, and extending southwesterly through the southwestern portion of that survey and covering the whole of the A. H. Caldwell headright and part of the D. M. Dickerson and Alfred Benge headrights, the ore is contained in two almost parallel ridges. Near D. M. Dickerson's house the ridges unite and form one high ridge, terminating in Pilot hill or Buffalo ridge on the south side of the Alfred Benge headright, near the Anderson county line. Pilot hill has an elevation of over 180 feet above Caddo bayou, and is covered with a deposit of over thirty feet of gray sand, which also covers the higher portions of these ridges. The ore deposits in these ridges appear in their relative positions of about 140 feet above the creeks which flow at the western and eastern bases.

The ore of this region is all of the buff crumbly variety, and is overlaid with a thin deposit of ferruginous sandstone. Some large blocks surmount the ridges and lie scattered along their sides, but the greater portion of ore deposits in this region exist in the form of broken pieces of small sizes and coarse ferruginous gravel. From its general broken condition it is difficult to estimate the thickness of the ore deposits in this region, but it is probable that about three feet of good workable ore will be found throughout the greater portion of the ridges. On Pilot hill the ore when seen in place has this thickness.

While the quantity of ore found in the region forming this field may not show a thickness of more than three feet, and a great extent of the area may not exceed two and one-half feet, the sides of the hills all show a large quantity of debris from which vast quantities of workable ore may be readily and cheaply obtained. The enormous erosion which this region has undergone has been the means of removing the soft underlying yellow-colored sands and allowed the ore blocks and fragments to fall down along the sides of the hills and ridges, until now these accumulated blocks form deposits of ore many feet in thickness, and which will require years of steady mining to remove before the ore beds now in place will require to be touched. It may be estimated that within this ore field each square mile of ore deposits carries in the neighborhood of seven million tons of ore.

The central or Brownsboro ore field consists of a number of flat-topped ridges, extending in a generally north and south direction, and covers an area of nearly two square miles. This field appears to be a continuation of the southern field, although it is separated from that region by the extensive bottom lands of Kickapoo creek.

The ore found in this area has the same general characteristics. It belongs to the same crumbly class of ore, has the same thickness of between two and four feet, and lies at about the same general elevation of about 140 feet above the creeks.

The northern ore field, lying on the Juan M. Martinez headright along the banks of Battle creek, comprises an area of nearly two square miles. This ore field consists of two flat-topped ridges, lying on both sides of the creek, and having an elevation above it of 150 feet (bar.). The upper portion of the hills is covered with a heavy deposit of grayish-yellow sand, under which the ore deposits appear as outcropping and broken fragments, many of which have fallen farther down the steep sides of the hills, and in numerous places have been the protecting covering of the small benches along the eastern and southern sides of the hills. The ores of this field are similar to those found at Brownsboro and in the southern portion of the county in the neighborhood of Fincastle.

On the south side of the J. M. Martinez survey there is a small ridge of ferruginous sandstone and concretionary ore in small fragments. In passing northwesterly this ridge increases in altitude until it reaches its maximum altitude of 150 feet (bar.) above Battle creek.

Near Mr. Chapman's house, and on Mr. D. Cade's farm on the same headright, the ore is of the buff crumbly variety, covered with the usual ferruginous sandstone.

The ore bed in this field appears to have a general or uniform thickness of two and one-half or three feet. Large quantities of broken fragments of ore are found as debris lying along the bases of the ridges. This debris is mixed to a considerable extent with the ferruginous sandstones overlying the ore.

These sandstones appear to increase in thickness in passing from the southwest to the northeast of the county.

The uniformity of the elevation of these ridges, together with their similarity of structure and general thickness to the ore deposits on the west side of Smith county, as well as those of the adjoining portion of Anderson county, lead to the inference that during the period in which the sand deposits from which these ore beds were afterward derived were being laid down, the surface of this part of the sea bottom had a uniform level, sloping gently toward the southeast with a very uniform degree of dip, not much greater, if any, than the fall of the present stream beds, and that the broad bottom lands of the Kickapoo, Flat and Caddo creeks, as well as the low lying, partially swampy lands along the Neches river, have all been formed by the action of these streams within comparatively modern times.

No faults, breaks, or dislocation of the strata are observable throughout the whole of this region, and all the beds maintain their uniformity of elevation; and the general southerly dip shows these deposits to be comparatively free from the minor undulations observable in many other places in east Texas.

The enormous amount of erosive work performed by these streams may be estimated by the fact that Flat creek, a comparatively small stream, has cut through the ore-bearing ridges to a depth of 150

feet and formed a series of bottom lands nearly six miles in width, while the nearest ore deposit to the Neches river on the Henderson county side is that on Battle creek, and is three miles distant.

The similarity and relative positions on either side of Battle creek show that this creek has divided the northern ore field into two divisions by cutting for itself a channel near the center of the field nearly three-quarters of a mile in width, over a mile long, and 140 feet in depth.

The only building stones found in the county are the soft, friable, yellow and brown indurated glauconitic sands found everywhere throughout east Texas. Deposits of this sandstone occur a few miles north of the town of Athens, and also on the south side of the J. M. Martinez headright, half a mile north of Chandler Station. At this latter place the sandstone is a yellow, soft, easily cut stone, lying in strata from eight inches to two feet in thickness, the whole section presenting a face of about ten feet.

Extensive deposits of clays of widely different characters occur throughout the western and central portions of Henderson county. Some of these deposits are at present being utilized for the manufacture of ordinary building bricks, ornamental and paving bricks, while the finer qualities of the clay deposits in the neighborhood of Athens are being utilized for the manufacture of fire bricks, earthenware, and drain and sewer pipes.

The most extensively developed deposits of clay within Henderson county are found in the immediate vicinity of the town of Athens. In this region alone five deposits of clay of varying characteristics occur, all of which have been worked at one time or another in a more or less desultory manner.

Bed No. 1 occurs on the T. Murchison farm, on the west side of the James B. Attwood headright, about one and a half miles north and a little east of the town. This clay bank lies on the north side of a small stream, and has a thickness of two feet where open, but apparently thickens toward the southeast.

This clay is thinly laminated and of a very pale lead color, drying almost to a white, and contains small crystals of what the potters call "tiff," or gypsum, in its lower division. A section of the bank at Mr. M. K. Miller's pit gives the following: 1. Ferruginous gravel and yellow sand, 2 to 10 feet. 2. Pale lead-colored laminated clay, 2 feet. 3. Lignitic sand or black sandy clay.

From the dip of the beds in the region this clay appears to be the highest in the list of clay deposits in this neighborhood.

Half a mile further west, and on the same headright, Bed No. 2 occurs. This deposit dips slightly toward the east, and has the same light-blue or pale lead color, and is six feet thick. It was worked some years ago for the manufacture of earthenware, but with the exception of a few trial loads obtained by M. K. Miller, it is not now in use. A section of the pit gives the following: 1. Ferruginous sand and gravel, 5 feet. 2. Pale lead-colored clay, 6 feet. 3. Lignitic matter.

From its elevation and its relation to the underlying black lignitic clay or sand,

this deposit appears to be a western extension and outcropping of the deposit found in the Miller pit.

Bed No. 3 occurs in a brook on the Bishop farm, on the Boly C. Walters headright, about a mile north of Athens. This clay is a pale brown and blue color, and underlies a pavement of large ferruginous bowlders and has a thickness of over six feet. A section of the opening gives the following: 1. Yellow sandy clay and sand, 2 feet. 2. Bowlder bed, 6 to 10 inches. 3. Brownish-blue clay, 6 feet.

This deposit appears to underlie the M. K. Miller deposit and overlie the deposits found close to the town of Athens. This clay has never been used for manufacturing purposes.

Bed No. 4 occurs about a quarter of a mile west of the town. This is the most extensively developed deposit of clay known in Henderson county. Outcroppings of this deposit are found in numerous places throughout the Thomas Palmer and B. A. Clark headrights, and underlies the whole of the town of Athens. The western edge of the bed so far as yet known is seen outcropping in two small cuttings on the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railway, about a mile west of Athens. The bed has a slight dip to the east, or a little south of east, and a tendency to thicken in its easterly course. At the pit opened by the Texas Fire Brick and Tile Company's works this bed has a thickness of two feet in the western end of the pit, but rapidly thickens to eleven feet, and at Henry Morrison's pit on the Clark headright, one mile east of the town, it has a thickness of twelve feet. The clay is light, almost white in color, and overlies a fine white, even-grained siliceous sand.

The areal extent of this bed or deposit is not known, but the numerous openings which have been made indicate its having a workable area of nearly two miles in length and over a mile in width. An opening made in this deposit on Mr. B. Wofford's land, about three-quarters of a mile southeast of Athens, is reported as showing the clay to be thirty feet thick and to contain numerous leaf impressions in the lower divisions of the beds.

A deposit of a bright red-colored clay occurs on the top of a hill on the south side of the J. B. Attwood headright. This deposit is four feet thick and is covered with a thin ferruginous gravelly soil, and lies upon a red-colored sand.

A deposit of dark-blue lignitic clay occurs underneath a deposit of lignite on the southwest side of the C. M. Walters headright. This deposit is four feet, and possibly more, in thickness.

The clays of the county may be divided into three divisions, viz.: 1st. Clays suitable for building materials, such as common building bricks, ornamental or front pressed bricks, and terra-cotta ware. 2d. Refractory clays, or clays suitable for the manufacture of furnace and cupola linings, fire bricks, fire backs for grates, etc. 3d. Pottery clays, or those suitable for the manufacture of ordinary earthenware.

SETTLEMENT.

It was over this forest-covered iron region that for long years the Indians ranged as hunters; but as it was a hunting

ground more than a home, this feature of early history will be considered more at length in the sketches of the settlement of Navarro, Anderson and Limestone counties, which should be read in connection with this chapter, in order to get a more complete view of the situation, especially that of Anderson county, in which Fort Houston was located as the base of white operations in the upper Trinity and Neches country, as far as expeditions were concerned. As far as official relations were concerned, Nacogdoches was the base of operations, for this region was in that departmental land district.

It is most unfortunate that old settlers have not taken more pains to have records of their early life, and so, with their death, leaving most of it forever lost to us. It should be the privilege of every county paper to encourage old citizens to preserve these reminiscences in their columns. Fortunately one paper has, in one instance at least, done this, and left us a few side lights on settlements as early as 1845. But before giving this let some of the first indications of interest in this 960 acres of mineral forest lands be noticed.

As has been noticed more fully in the sketch of Anderson county, the empresarios or colony contractors through whom early Texas was settled were the means of settling the region east of the Trinity as well as most other parts of Texas. These grants were made to three different persons and covered territory that was as uncertain in bounds as are the "spheres of influence" of the various European governments now operating in Africa, and some of them were as futile in results as many colonial companies in Africa are now. These three persons were Joseph Vehlein, whose grant was made in the southwest of east Texas on December 21, 1826, on condition that he introduce 300 families, and one on November 17, 1828, for 100 families; the second, in the (then) northwest of east Texas, to David G. Burnett, on December 22, 1826, for 300 families; and the last on March 12, 1829, covering the east part, for 500 families, to Lorenzo de Zavala. For various reasons these did not prosper as they should have done, and in 1835 all three were combined under a corporation of Boston, known as the Galveston Bay Land and Colonization Company. This company began operations by issuing a little well bound duodecimo book with colored maps showing the three tracts of the company, and entitled The Texas Guide. A copy of this is now in the Texas Historical Library at Austin. From an examination of these maps it will be seen that Henderson's territory was claimed under the David G. Burnett tract. During the latter half of that year, under the new company of 1835, a number of grants were made which are the original titles to a large part of Henderson's land. John Ferguson received his grant as early as January 3, 1835; W. J. I. Scott secured his as early as the 8th of July; but most of them were made out in September, October and November of that year. There were J. M. Acosta on the 14th of September, I. W. Burton on the 10th. In October were W. Ferguson on the 10th, Mat. Goliher on the 28th, Thomas Chaffin on the 27th, Simon Boon on the 7th, R.

Hunter on the 10th, and J. Huntingdon on the 7th. The November grants were John Humble on the 20th, and T. Mahan on the 25th, while M. T. Equi and Miguel Cortinez were supplied the same year. It is not probable that any of these settled on their land at that time, and some never did. Whenever any project of those days comes to a mysterious and inexplicable end along in December, 1835, it may be taken for granted that it went up in the smoke of the revolution of 1836, and that, too, with plenty of good company. The land title remained, however.

As a fuller idea of that crash is found in the sketches of the three larger counties considered in this volume, and as information on that period in this territory seems not obtainable, it must suffice to say that the crash drew the whites down into southeast Texas to the denser settlements and let loose the Indians in hostile array in all directions for nearly a decade, when the whites made a slow re-advance in the conquest of the wilderness, by means of fort settlements slowly pushed forward, until the treaties of the '40s and '50 removed all danger.

The earliest information obtained, as remarked above, is that given of 1845 by Mr. James A. Mitcham to an Athens editor a few years since. "When he came here in 1845," it proceeds, "he settled in the southwest corner of the county on Wildcat creek. At that time there were only about a half dozen settlers in the county. It was evident that men had been here years before, from the appearance of four or five pits which were dug in the ground to the depth of about ten feet. These pits were about twelve feet in circumference and walled from bottom to top with rock, which had the appearance of having been severely burned. Near these pits were some post-oak stumps, the trees of which had been cut many years before. Not far from these stumps the ground looked as if it had been dug up. There were a number of post-oak trees that had been dug up close by, which looked to be thirty or forty years old. Tradition says"—and here it may be interrupted to say that this tradition is spread so as to cover almost every old county in Texas,—"that a long time ago some Mexicans, who lived in Nacogdoches, made up a company to go northwest from Nacogdoches to hunt for silver mines. It is said that they went 75 or 100 miles and found a very rich mine. They worked it until they had melted out as much as four mules could carry. They were afraid of an attack from the Comanches and carried their silver off some distance from the mine and buried it about four feet west of a post-oak tree, which was about eighteen inches in diameter. The next day the Indians came down upon them and killed all of the party but one by the name of Sanchez. He went back home and told what had been seen and done and how his party had been killed, and made up a company to go back and get the silver; but a day or two before the party were ready to start Sanchez sickened and died, and no one knew where the silver was. At that time there were no roads and the streams were not named, and they had nothing to guide them to the coveted treasure. But the appearance of these pits, which were

near a wide, boggy marsh, and the finding of some human bones in this marsh by some of the old settlers created the belief that the silver mines were in that neighborhood. Mr. Gatewood, living near the pits, was one of the party that found the bones. About the same time G. Scott and F. Ball found some human bones, together with some guns on a bluff of Cedar creek, about five miles west of this place. A good many years ago men hunted diligently for the buried silver and the mine. I was well acquainted with several men who hunted for it for years: J. R. Gatewood and Mr. Henry were among the number. I suppose there are still some men who think there is a silver mine in that neighborhood."

This shows mere conjecture. The probable actual explanation of the facts are well given in the following words of an old citizen of Anderson county—W. Y. Lacy—a short time before his death: "In doing this," said he, referring to a friend's request to write on Anderson county, "you will please allow me to digress a little from the subject and go back to the first white settlement made in the Indian country, which comprised all of that territory lying east of the Trinity river to the most eastern waters of the Angelina river, the southern boundary being considered to be the old San Antonio or King's highway leading from San Antonio to Red river. The northern boundary was considered to be the Sabine river from its source to a point due north from the most eastern waters of the Angelina river. Within the bounds here given were many tribes of Indians, to-wit: Cherokees, Shawnees, Kickapoos, Delawares, Caddoes, Ionis and Anadarcoes. In about the year 1830 a gentleman by the name of Prather settled about the center of the above mentioned territory at a place then called Bean's Saline for the purpose of making salt for supplying the Indian trade. About the same time two trading houses were established at the same point, one by Chates H. Sims, the other by James Hall, with large quantities of goods adapted to the Indian trade. About the year 1832 an old gentleman by the name of Walker settled near the Saline. His family consisted of a wife, three grown daughters and a little boy. In 1833 Dr. E. J. De Bard, who now lives in this city (Palestine), also settled in the same neighborhood, with his entire family. In 1834 my father, Martin Lacy, bought the salt works and moved his family there, and about the same time perhaps a dozen other families moved into the same settlement, all within a compass of about six miles. This settlement was about forty miles from any other white settlement and about seventy-five miles from Nacogdoches, and in a center, as we might say, of an entire Indian country, and is about thirty miles northeast from this place (Palestine) and in the southwest corner of Smith county."

This being just across the river from east Henderson county makes it altogether probable that these pits were experiments connected with these settlements.

In 1837 this territory had been included under the jurisdiction of Houston and Nacogdoches counties, so that when the county of Henderson was created, a year after the time of which Mr. Mitcham speaks, there were three chief settlements

—Caney creek, Turkey creek and Buffalo —in the present northwest point. There were Joab Scott, M. D. Blue, Mr. Whitehead, Mr. Fancher, Mr. Daniels, James Boggs, William Ware, A. M. Cobb, A. J. Hunter, John Rearson, John Damron and a number of other families, with a large number in the upper part, or what is now the two offspring counties to the north.

Buffalo then being the county seat, a considerable population gathered there or in the neighborhood. Indeed it was such a wide-awake settlement that on the evening of January 28, 1847, at Buffalo, according to an old book in the clerk's office at Athens, a literary society was organized, with John H. Reagan presiding. The first members were A. M. Moore, Jas. Stephenson, F. M. Moore, J. D. Scott, A. B. Gordon, P. T. Burford, J. H. Reagan, Jas. Boggs, B. Graham, I. T. Rayel, Jas. Duncan, J. W. Robinson, W. R. Hughes, L. B. Sanders, Sam Jones, Jas. McCane, N. F. Coburn, J. Williamson, F. L. Brown, S. Kirk, R. V. Carlisle, Z. W. Moore, Peter Hill and H. Moore.

The Mercer colony settlements had somewhat to do in adding to population, but that has been more fully noticed in the sketch of Navarro.

In 1848 there was a considerable influx of settlers, many with slaves, so that by 1850 there were eighty-one slaves in the present territory of Henderson. The increase was still greater after 1850, say to 1855, when the number of slaves owned rose to 411. "At this time," said Mr. T. F. Murchison, who came in that year, "there were what might be called about six settlements. Among others at Athens, which had now become the county seat, John Collins, B. F. Jordan, E. J. Thompson, Joab McManus and a few others; in the Stirman neighborhood, from five to eight miles north, were W. B. Stirman, J. W. Slaughter, S. W. Green, Wm. Richardson, W. D. Ratliff and a few more; about the western or Smith settlement were Eli Smith, Wm. Sullivan, Floyd Goodgame—probably others; in the Wildcat creek neighborhood to the south were James Derden, Rev. Robert Hodge, Dr. W. C. Walker, T. H. Barron and some I do not recall; in the New York settlement to the east were H. D. Morrison, R. S. Hines, John Larkin, Davis Reynolds and others; and about Brownsboro I recall James Carver, Dr. D. M. Wier, Captain Bridges and W. L. McNeil."

At this time Henderson had five post-offices: Buffalo, Brownsboro, Malakoff, Fincastle and Athens.

In March, 1847, Governor J. Pinckney Henderson signed over sixteen labors of land to Henry Jeffrey of Cherokee county.

John H. Reagan surveyed part of the land for Henderson's first town on the east side of Trinity river. This was named Buffalo and was laid out on March 2, 1847. It was to be nine blocks wide by fourteen blocks long at its longest point. The square was on Main and between Sixth and Seventh streets. In fact it presented a fine appearance—on paper. "The town grew to only a store and clerk's office," says Mrs. Avriett, who came in 1847.

When in 1848 the two counties on the north were cut off, Centerville, up near Goshen on twelve-mile prairie, became

county seat and just as extensive a town. But in 1850, when Athens was created, these two "towns" became plain land again. They still had to go to Palestine to mill. Malakoff was only a post office, but Brownsboro had a store and a few houses, and likewise Fincastle. These were the only towns before the war. New York arose soon after and the rest came with the railway.

The greatest emigration came from 1855 to 1860, composed of large slaveowners chiefly, so that by 1859 there were 3,585 people in the county, and 827 slaves. The most dense settlements were over about New York. Here there were several saw and grist mills, for there was much wheat raised before the high price of cotton drove it out.

Of course during the war the county increased some with refugees, but after that it resumed a slow growth until the last five years, during which the Panhandle region has drawn somewhat largely from its population. In 1870 the population was 6,786, and in 1880 it rose to 9,735, of which 21 per cent was colored. In 1890 it was 12,285, an increase of over 26 per cent, even with the Panhandle influence. This gave 9,277 white, 3,005 colored and 3 Indians.

THE COUNTY AS ORGANIZED.

This old salt-mine Indian forest between the Neches and Trinity above Houston county, was settled up so fast on the admission of Texas to the Union, that Anderson county and, above that, a much larger county reaching much beyond its present limits was created on the 13th of July, 1846. This new county's name was made to celebrate the first State governor—that of 1846—James Pinckney Henderson, a North Carolinian by birth, and one of those numerous fighters for Texas who came out from Mississippi, and who rapidly rose in civil, military and diplomatic service in Texas, as one of her most prominent workers for annexation to the United States, in whose senatorial service he closed his career.

Those were the days of Trinity navigation, and it was natural that the county seat should first locate near this public waterway, especially as a large part of the new settlements were in what is now Kaufman and Van Zandt counties. So William Ware's home was temporarily chosen and organization was at once effected.

The earliest record of the county court of Henderson has fortunately been preserved to us as follows: "The State of Texas, County of Henderson: Be it remembered that a special term (it being the first term) of the county court begun and held in conformity with the law at the house of William Ware, on Tuesday, the 4th day of August, A. D. 1846, present and presiding the Hon. John Damron, chief justice; William Peters, James N. Naudain, and Peter Hill, county commissioners; B. Shankle, sheriff, and Albert G. Kimbell, clerk, whereupon the following proceedings were had." Here follow the bonds of the above mentioned men, John E. Chism, assessor; James D. Scott, district clerk; Nathaniel Dougherty, coroner, and a few lesser officers.

The first act of the court was to make James Boggs the election judge for Buffalo, William Lundy for Warsaw beat, A. M. Cobb for Kingsboro beat, T. Throat for Moore's beat, Mr. Forbes for Saline beat, A. J. Hunter for Four Mile Prairie beat, Mr. Harrison for Bois d' Arc beat, and John Rearson for Neches beat. A new beat was created east of Mr. McBee's house. The county seat still being unsettled, it was to be kept at Mr. Ware's temporarily.

In October, '46, precincts were laid off. No. 1 being to the southwest part of the county, No. 2 being to the northwest, No. 3 to the northeast, No. 4 and No. 5, No. 6, No. 7 and No. 8. John P. Moore was allowed to run a ferry at Buffalo, and the first road was laid out from Ware's to Buffalo. In November, '46, the temporary seat of justice was ordered to William Love's and was ordered to be known as Mount Pleasant, but the name was changed to Waresville. Roads were ordered to the Sabine and the county seat of Anderson county. The next term, in '47, was held at Buffalo as temporary seat of justice. It was "ordered by the court that a notice issue" to the Postmaster General of the United States "informing him that the county seat of Henderson county has been located at the town of Buffalo" and a post office is wanted. In July, '48, the chief justice was empowered to organize Kaufman and Van Zandt counties, and Henderson's precints were organized. On July 13 Mr. Damron declared permanent the new site of Centerville, chosen by the commissioners, to be the county seat by virtue of having received the largest number of votes. Andrew F. McCarty offered to the court protest that the election was illegal, but this was not acted upon. A donation of 100 acres of land for the county seat was received from James H. Starr of Nacogdoches. This was from the J. B. Brown league. The first court at Centerville was held in September, 1848. E. Mallard was allowed $50 "for building a cabin" which was to be used as clerk's office and courthouse. C. D. Gibbs, E. Mallard and B. Graham were the locators of this county seat, Gibbs being the surveyor and agent of the land. Road precincts were created about this time. The total sales of the Centerville plat reached $277.85. In 1849, however, the town of Buffalo gets the court again.

On May 20, 1850, the court decided to reorganize the county, because of the action of the legislature in re-arranging the bounds of several counties, including Anderson.

The commissioners of location of county seat, appointed by the legislature, were John Brown, S. Huffer (surveyor), J. B. Luker, Thos. Helm, A. Avant, J. S. Ledbetter, J. U. Sullivan, and Sam. Whitehead. These met in September at Moses Cavett's and arranged for the site of Athens on the Parmer league, owned by Mat. Cartwright, who gave 160 acres of land, and Cavitt and Walters, who gave 100 acres, including Walter's Big Spring. At the election this site received a majority of twenty-seven votes. E. J. Thompson was appointed agent to sell all the lots and get a courthouse built "in one month!" John Loop built it on the south side of the present square, with dirt-and-stick chimney to it.

"On the third Monday in August, 1850," says the account of Mr. Mitcham before referred to, "the district and county courts met at Buffalo. After court was called and the judge had taken his seat, Judge Howard, who was then county judge (having been elected two years before, and that being the last court in his term of office) arose and addressing Judge Roberts (since Governor of Texas) stated that an election had been held to locate the county site and that the center of the county had received a majority of all the votes cast, and asked him if it would be legal to hold court at Buffalo after it had been decided that the courts should be held at the center of the county. Judge Roberts adjourned district court for the term, but the county court moved down to the center of the county, at this place (Athens), but before it had a name. It was some time after this that the name Athens was given it."

The following are the bounds then made for Henderson county: "Beginning at the northwest corner of Anderson county, thence with the upper boundary of said county of Anderson to the northeast corner thereof; thence up the Neches river to the southeast corner of A. Sidney Johnston's twelve hundred and [eighty] acre survey; thence west to the Trinity river; thence down said river, with its meanders to the place of beginning."

"The newly elected county court," says Mr. Mitcham, "opened under the shade of that fine old oak tree that stands on the north side of the present courthouse (the one that burned). That court was composed of the following-named gentlemen: J. B. Luker, chief justice; E. J. Thompson, county clerk; James Ball, sheriff; John Brown, R. R. Powers, Joab McManus, and James A. Mitcham, county commissioners. That court passed various orders, one of which was that the oak tree, under whose shade the court was held, should be preserved and protected for all time to come, and that it should be held sacred for keeping the hot rays of the summer sun off their unprotected heads. At that time there was not a house in less than three miles of this place. But after a while we got strong enough to build a courthouse, so we got up the plans and and specifications of a house and let it to the lowest bidder. I forget the man's name that took the contract, but he furnished all the material himself and built the house for $75. This may sound like an untruth, but it is strictly true, and we passed many orders in that courthouse and had a happy time. Of that court there are only two men—only one now—left to tell of those happy days—Joel McManus and James A. Mitcham, all the rest having gone to their long home."

This first courthouse was near the site of the livery stable, and the second like unto it was on the site of the present jail and was a log cabin. About 1858–'59 a two-story square frame building was built on the square, the present site, with four rooms below and court-room above, and an observatory above. This is the one that was burned during the February term of court in 1885, by catching fire accidentally from the upper fire-place. The loss was chiefly in district court records then in use, as the present clerk's offices were built about 1881 and are fire-proof, costing about

$2,500. The courthouse had cost something like $5,000. The old oak was almost all burned too, but from the remains of it a gold-headed cane was made and presented to ex-Governor Roberts, who highly prized it.

Scott's hall was used until the winter of 1885–'86, when the present fine two-story brick and stone structure was completed by contractor C. H. Hawn at a cost of about $20,000 cash.

Athens has had three jails, all on the same site, one before the war, one after, and the present one, built about 1881, of brick and stone and remodeled a couple of years later, at a total cost of about $25,000, built by Cane Bros., of Tyler. A poor farm was established in 1890.

After the war road improvement began in the middle of the '70s, but it is only in the last few years that the best work has been done, and good wooden bridges constructed over streams.

In finances, the county is in good condition, and now receives and disburses about $15,000 a year. The only bonds it has ever issued have been those placed in the school fund in 1885, to the amount of $17,500 for the courthouse. Only $8,000 remains unpaid. The county's scrip has not been below par since reconstruction days.

In 1885, Henderson had 121,976 acres of assessable land, valued at $197,240; 411 negro slaves, valued at $196,000; 415 horses, at $30,800; and 3,817 cattle, at $23,300. In 1859, she had 827 slaves. In 1890, her valuation, with no slaves, totals the round figures of $2,475,322, of which $365,861 is railway property.

Among the county chief justices, recalled, after Athens began, are J. Luker, S. T. Owen, D. A. Owen, Mr. Bishop, W. L. Faulk, W. B. Stirman, W. R. Dickerson, and J. R. Blades.

There are two county societies—the Confederate Veterans' Association and a medical society.

THE COURTS.

The first district-court records of Henderson county begin in 1849. They are as follows: "Minutes, Fall Term, A. D. 1849. Be it remembered that on the 12th day of November, it being the regular term of the district court to be holden in and for the county of Henderson, and the courthouse thereof, there being no judge present, the sheriff of said county Nicholas H. Gray and William W. Briggs, clerk of said court, by his deputy, James T. Rayel, proceeded to open and adjourn the said court in pursuance of the statute in such case made and provided until to-morrow morning, 9 o'clock, A. M." The next morning Judge Bennett H. Martin was present, and the first grand jury chosen were John Baker, James Duncan, William A. Brown, Julius Barker, J. W. Boone, William Carter, G. B. Mason, Asa Dalton, J. B. White, Isaac Vanhooser, H. T. Moore, Thomas Box, J. L. Gossett, George N. Sanger, Wash. Lovell, G. B. Saunders, with Thomas Box as foreman. The first petit jury was composed of J. T. Carter, E. Fench, James Stephenson, T. M. Trebble, Bledsoe Butler, E. C. Tennin, L. Day, E. Gutherie, Anderson Vanhooser, C. R. Saunders, A. M. Moore

and James T. Scott. Several assault and battery cases and larceny, with a few minor cases, were all at this term.

The practice of a district court assumes importance, or at least a condition of interest to the public, when it bears certain characteristics. Among these characteristics are the value of lands which make hard-fought civil cases where the title has been tampered with, the feudal nature of the citizens which leads to hard-fought criminal cases, and the ability of the judgeship or legal talent which leads frequently to interesting features of law or advocacy, though not always.

Among the judges of the Henderson district court Judge Bennett H. Martin was first; Judge Roberts was another. Senator John H. Reagan in his younger days, in 1855, and thereabout was on the bench. Judge R. A. Reeves, now of Dallas, was another. Judge L. W. Cooper and Judge S. Earle came before the reconstruction judge J. G. Scott. Since the war have followed Judges A. J. Fowler, M. H. Bonner, Felix McCord, F. A. Williams and W. Q. Reeves, the present young judge of Palestine.

The ante-bellum members of the Athens bar have left few representatives. Among those who were here in 1855 were W. H. Martin, L. W. Moore, Rufus T. Dunn, P. T. Tannehill, T. B. Greenwood, and before the war came on were G. D. Marrion, and, it is thought, A. B. Norton—possibly a few others. Among the older ones who began practice after the war, and who are still here, are W. L. Faulk, John S. Jones, Dr. J. B. Bishop, M. E. Richardson, and later Paul Richardson, W. R. Dickerson, A. M. Skaggs, W. T. Eustace, J. N. Starr, E. P. Miller, and Mr. Johnson—a list believed to cover all now in the county—all at Athens.

In the civil and criminal practice the career of the court has been rather uneventful,—a fact that speaks well for the peacefulness of the county, but not so well for the estimate that has been placed upon her land before the days of fruit-raising and mineral discoveries. On account of these the future will probably be different from the past. Certain it is that, even with all this, the chief practice of interest has been almost entirely land cases, and yet these have not been characterized by any cases that stand out with much more striking features than all the rest.

There has never been but one legal execution in the history of Henderson county, and this was a recent one. It was about 1887 and bore some remarkable features. A young negro of not very striking intellect was involved in the killing and burning up of another negro. The horror of the case in its cremation feature aroused public feeling a good deal, but a good many believed the youth deserved the asylum for imbeciles more than the gallows. Indeed after his conviction of the crime all the departments of the court were inclined to a sentence suited to an imbecile, except the jury, and, they decreed his death, which soon followed in legal manner.

THE CIVIL WAR.

As in litigation Henderson county has been comparatively free from trials and tribulation of one sort and another, so war has troubled her but little. Her people

came chiefly after the Indian treaties and were subject to contact only with the more peaceable tribes. It was west of the Trinity chiefly that the later Indian troubles were most prevalent.

A few of her citizens were in the Mexican war, but she only then fairly began to be settled, so that her warfare was reserved for the great struggle of 1861–'65, and in this she had a large share for so small a population and wealth.

It may be of interest to glance at these two features of wealth and population. In those days negroes were often the main wealth of a county, and as early as 1850 there were 81 within its bounds. Five years later there were 411, valued at over $196,000,—nearly $200,000, and nearly as much as her whole taxable land was valued ($197,240). It will be hard to estimate what it would have been in 1859, when the number was more than doubled, up to 827, with one free negro. Estimating it at the same rate and you place the slave wealth of Henderson county at the first rumblings of the on-coming war at not far from $400,000,—more than all the railway property of the county at present. This was owned by a population that scored only 531 voters in 1859, the total population of the county being 3,585. At this time Athens had 43 votes, with 23 slaves in the village. As the war became more imminent lots of refugees with their slaves came into the county and a large number settled right about and in Athens. N. P. Coleman was probably the largest slave-owner, as he had something like 100.

Of course the excitement that arose over the secession of the Southern States, soon become an equal reality in Henderson county, and here as elsewhere in the State General Houston's opposition found a few followers. One Athens lawyer, P. T. Tannehill, was the spokesman of this element, which, it must be remembered, was very small indeed. Major W. H. Martin, Rufus Dunn, and T. B. Greenwood were among the more prominent leaders whose eloquence fired the hearts of the big mass-meeting attendants at Athens, and the vote of the county went overwhelmingly for secession.

Major W. H. Martin at once recruited a company and left for Houston rendezvous on the 21st of July, 1861, and finally went into Hood's brigade in Virginia. A few—Thompson, Jordan, and some others—went out before that and joined a regiment made up at Dallas.

Captain George D. Marrion raised the next company, at Athens, and went into Arkansas. Captain Bridges raised a third company and they soon found their way into the Tennessee army. Another company was raised at Athens, to join General Price, by Captain William Payne. One was raised also to go to Velasco, by Captain Allen Goodgame. In 1862 Athens saw another company formed, by Captain J. Warren, whose first lieutenant was Mr. T. F. Murchison while he served, and this went to Indian Territory. Mr. Murchison was soon made enrolling officer and supply agent at Athens. Of course other recruits were sent out from time to time, but no companies.

The county furnished considerably over her voting population: some have estimated it as high as a thousand men, but

this is no doubt too high, as the number of companies and probable vote, would seem to indicate. The companies of Martin and Marrion suffered the greatest losses; it is thought that not more than one-third of these ever returned. The rest suffered heavily too.

The freedom of the negroes was effected very quietly and but few went away. Some of the older citizens tell how, under reconstruction, there was an armed force of negroes with bayonets at the polls. and voters had to walk to the box between a line of them and remove their hats. The trouble lasted only less than a year, and was by no means so severe as in some counties in the State. People turned their attention to repairing the waste of years, and business was good from 1867 to 1871 on account of it.

A man must be at least thirty years old now to remember those things, except by hearsay; and well it is so that the years do not bear bitterness with them, and new generations north and south may unite to face the issues of a new generation.

The old soldiers, in recent years, have organized themselves into an ex-Confederate Veterans' Association, with headquarters at Athens, and with Captain Marion Morgan as commander.

TOWNS, Etc.

The first post office established in the new county of Henderson was that at the old Trinity river port, Buffalo, in the northwest corner of the present county. The postmaster, Lewis Goddard, received his appointment on March 8, 1847, the same day that the Palestine postmaster obtained his. About ten years later there were five post offices, all of which, except Buffalo, still exist. These were Buffalo, Athens, Fincastle, Brownsboro and Malakoff. Of course Athens was the metropolis, and by 1859 contained a population of 177, with 43 votes. Her slave population was 23. It must be remembered, however, that Waco itself was but 749 at this time, so that Athens was a promising place. Now there are fourteen post offices, with Athens still the metropolis, and the only one large enough to be quoted separately in the census of 1890, which gave her 1,035 at that time. Of the others, an old surveyor estimates Malakoff and Chandler as next in size, the former at 250 and the latter at 200. There are three others, which his estimate places as high as 50; these are Brownsboro, Fincastle and Trinidad. Goshen, New York, Pine Grove and Murchison are placed next, and the list closes with Catfish, Wildcat, Berryville and Payne's Springs. Five of these fourteen are on the railway, and, with one exception, are the largest; these are Athens, Malakoff, Chandler, Brownsboro and Murchison, and of these Athens is estimated by the source above mentioned as high as 1,500; but these are given as mere estimates in all cases, as detailed accounts will be based on the census of 1890.

Malakoff and Trinidad are railway distributing points west of Athens, and Brownsboro, Chandler and Murchison to the east. Fincastle is the largest point off the railway and covers the trade of the southeast, while New York and Pine Grove in the south and Goshen in the north do likewise for those regions.

This total town and village estimate would equal 2,120, out of a population of 12,285, or 1 to 5, which looks suspiciously large for so rural a county as Henderson, and illustrates the uncertainty that attaches to population estimates, even when made by those most able to do so. Still this estimate is probably as accurate as is usually made. There are few Texas counties that have one in towns or villages to every five in the county.

Henderson made great gains in population between 1880 and 1890, and the consideration of this will display the real town-building era in Henderson's whole career. It will not be necessary to say more of the Trinity's efforts to make a town at old Buffalo, which were intermittent and of but shadowy success; nor of the pre-railway location of such post office settlements as were Brownsboro, Malakoff and Fincastle, for these have been considered in the chapter on settlement, to which they really belong. Even Athens, as late as 1880, was but a county seat village of 368, and was by far the largest village in the county. Indeed the whole county had but 9,735 inhabitants, and trade was done chiefly with Palestine, although the Trinity rafts carried the cotton for many years.

What was the cause of this striking change in 1880? "The first construction train to enter Athens over the 'Cotton Belt' Railway between Tyler and Corsicana," said Mr. Murchison recently, "arrived on Christmas eve of 1880, when the town had in it only about 300 people." Therein lies the story.

This well-known trunk line crossed the county with 44.88 miles of track, which is now valued at $365,861. The story of its inception and development has been so fully told in the chapter on the railways and towns of Navarro county in this volume that repetition is unneccessary, as it is instantly accessible to the reader.

The results are that with a population of 9,735, distributed in six precincts, and the largest town in the county having but 368 people, she rose during the '80s to a population of 12,285, with Athens at 1,035, and four other railway points raised to villages of respectable proportions. Her precincts were increased from six to eight. The largest one, that is, No. 1, including Athens, had 4,044 people in it. Precinct No. 4 had 2,814 as second in size, and No. 5 came third with 1,117. One other was above a thousand, No. 7 with 1,092. The rest ranged from No. 3 with 913 down to No. 6 with 641, giving No. 8 a population of 897 and No. 2 a total of 767.

Before turning to an account of the only town given separate mention in the census of 1890, it may be stated that Malakoff was founded by Dr. Collins, who named it in honor of the famous Russian, but only rose to the position of second place in the county when the railway arrived. One of the county's oldest citizens, Oliver Scott, lives here, having come to the new county as a seventeen-year-old youth in 1848, before Athens was located. The other railway points sprang into towns at the touch of the railway.

Athens was a name suggested to Judge Brown, one of the commissioners for the new county seat of Henderson county in

1851, by a young girl of his host's family, Miss Dulholland, who wanted to celebrate the old Alabama home place of the same name. This young girl is now living in the place she named, as the venerable and esteemed Mrs. Avriett, the only citizen of Athens remaining who saw its founding.

The first house built was a log one just north of the present jail, and used as a courthouse. The second was a log one on the north side of the square. The first frame house was that of Mrs. Collins, in 1851, on the northeast corner of the square. The first stores were Carroll's and Meredith's, on the Brown site. Luker and Graham had one on the northeast corner of the square, and Joab McManus one on the east side.

By 1855 there were Dean's Hotel, Collins' store and Wood's store on the southwest corner and south side of the square. In 1858 and 1859 there was some growth. General A. B. Norton, now of Dallas, was a merchant here. But, as has been said, the growth was so slow that even down to 1880 there were but 368 inhabitants in the place.

The citizens gave the railway great encouragement. This took the more material forms of right of way and a bonus of $10,000. The depot grounds were placed on the north side of the town as at present. The first brick blocks were put up by Mr. Murchison in 1882, on the north side of the square, and consequently nearer to the depot, and business began locating on that side and toward the depot. Then 1890 came, with a trebled population in ten years. It kept on too, and has become a tile-manufacturing center of considerable importance. In April, 1890, this stability was witnessed to by the organization of the First National Bank of Athens, with a capital of $50,000, and with T. F. Murchison as president.

The town was incorporated about 1881, with John McDonald as the first mayor. A government was kept up for about four years and then allowed to lapse.

Newspapers had an eye on Athens long before the arrival of the railway, and in 1873 the Athens Bulletin became the pioneer in this line. The Courier was another a little later, of short duration, as was also the Narrow Gauge of a later date. The real predecessor of the present weekly at Athens was the Athenian, founded in 1884. It was in 1886 that George M. Miller and J. B. Bishop established the Athens Review, whose present vigorous management is due to its present proprietor, John H. Walford.

Malakoff is a splendid business point, and Chandler, founded by Mr. Chandler, is a sturdy rival to it. Brownsboro has both a new and old town on account of the railway, the former having several stores. Other places have one or two stores or a mere post office with the usual school and church buildings.

SCHOOLS.

"I moved to Henderson county in January, 1848," said Joab McManus in a recent letter. "At that time there were only about twenty-five families in the county, and they were scattered all over it. There were no schools until the fall of 1849. Mr. E. J. Thompson taught the first school in the northern portion of the

county then." Mr. Thompson taught in several other parts of the county also, and had among his pupils the venerable surveyor, Oliver Scott, now of Malakoff.

The private schools held sway from that time on until in the '80s. The common-school system became really effective. Athens and the more pretentious settlements always aimed to do a little better than the country settlements could, but even Athens had but little to show before the '80s.

In illustration of the growth of the system data will be taken in the middle and at the end of the decade of the '80s.

Take the year closing in '86: there were then 58 white schools and 21 schools for the colored race maintained, making a total of 79 schools in Henderson county. By the year closing in 1890 there were 70 white and 23 colored schools, making a total of 93 organized school communities in Henderson county, and all in operation, this time with one high school at Athens.

In 1886 there were 1,380 in the white and 525 in the colored schools, with 450 paying tuition, a total of 2,355, and the school average length at 3.5 months. By 1890 the average length was raised to 4.2 months for the white and 4 months for the colored schools, while there was a total of 2,900 enrolled in all the schools in actual attendance, 2,286 being white and 614 colored.

The total number of teachers employed in 1886 was 66, while in 1890 the total was 101, or 77 white and 24 colored, with 15 of the white teachers and 1 of the colored bearing college or normal school diplomas.

In the matter of buildings there was no report made in 1886, but in 1890 there were 19 buildings owned by the county and 51 used (belonging to the district chiefly), a total of 70 for the white schools; while there were 4 for the colored people with 19 more used, a total of 23. This made a grand total of 93 buildings used. These were all of wood.

In 1886 the total amount paid teachers was $13,873.32, while the somewhat smaller sum of $13,488.68 was paid them in 1890. It seems that a larger amount than usual was put into buildings instead of teaching force. Her total receipts were $17,949.18, and disbursements $15,540.93.

Of course her improvement continues right along. The schools are still under the county judgeship direction.

CHURCHES.

"There was no religious society in Henderson county until the years '51 or '52," writes the veteran old settler near Athens, Joab McManus, who arrived in January, 1848. "The first was organized at Athens by Rev. Robert Hodge, a Cumberland Presbyterian. Soon after that a Missionary Baptist church was organized, and then a Methodist church. The first settlers of this county were a kind, noble-hearted, and generous people. They followed farming and hunting game; there were plenty of deer, turkey, some wild buffalo, and other wild animals."

The first church building recalled, however, was that of the Baptists at Athens, a house which all denominations used until after the war. Among the early preachers were Rev. McMillan, who used often to

speak at the courthouse of that day. "Parsons" Morrow and M. V. Smith were early Baptists. Rev. H. D. Morrison was another early Cumberland Presbyterian. Revs. Chalk and S. D. Sansom were among the early Methodists.

Excepting one Norwegian Lutheran church and one Christian or Disciple church, both comparatively late arrivals, the white denominations have been limited to the old pioneer societies, with the Baptist, and Methodist far in the lead.

The Baptist churches have exceeded all the others in their multiplication. There are about twenty in number, with local memberships ranging in number from a dozen up to a hundred. Most of these were organized in the '80s. Athens' permanent organization is the oldest and dates back to 1857, and New York to 1865. These are the oldest. All these societies are united with Anderson county's churches in the Saline Association.

The Methodist Episcopal Church South planted its earliest church organizations in this county at Athens, Red Hill, and New York. This denomination has made rapid strides, too, so that in 1890 it had nine churches, all supplied with buildings, aggregating a total value of $6,400, and a large membership of 1,360 persons. In 1892 it had thirteen organizations. The two churches at Athens and Malakoff together constitute one station, the only one in the county. These churches are in Tyler district of the East Texas Conference, and most of them are in New York circuit. This conference is now forty-seven years old.

The Cumberland Presbyterians, though the oldest, have not made such additions. In 1890 they had increased to three organizations, with two buildings and 109 members. Their buildings were valued at $5,000.

The general features of early religious life and the changes that led to the organized religious life of the colored race have been noticed so much at length in the sketch of the religious life of Navarro county in this volume that it will be a complement to all the religious sketches of this volume, which should be read in connection with it.

MISCELLANY.

The following statistical view of Henderson county is the latest issue from the authorized work of the State Statistician at Austin.

Henderson county was formed from Houston and Nacogdoches counties in 1846. It lies between the Trinity and Neches rivers, which form respectively its western and eastern boundaries. It was named in honor of James Pinckney Henderson, the first Governor of Texas after annexation.

Agriculture is the chief industry of the people. Stock-raising is confined to the farms, and the stock raised almost solely for domestic purposes.

The surface of the county is diversified into level upland, high sandy hills and wide river bottoms. The soil of the upland is a gray sandy and that of the river bottoms a rich loam. All the cereals of this section are grown and yield well. The different kinds of vegetables are grown

with marked success. Fruits grow to a large size and fine flavor. Peaches and apples do particularly well.

The Trinity and Neches river, Cedar and Kickapoo creeks and their many tributaries supply abundant water at all seasons of the year.

The uplands are covered with the several varieties of oak and hickory. On the bottom lands are found water oak, white oak, sassafras and many other valuable timbers.

The St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railwaypasses the whole length of the county, from the northeast to the southwest. It has a mileage in the county of forty-four miles, with property assessed at $365,861.

The Baptist, Christian, Methodist and Presbyterian churches are each represented by church organization.

The county was organized in 1846, and and contains an area of 965 square miles.

Population.—United States census 1880, 9,735; 1890, 12,285; increase, 2,550.

Number of votes cast for governor in 1890—Democratic,1,195; Bepublican,487; total, 1,682.

Athens is the county seat: population 1,035. The other principal towns in the county are: Fincastle, population 350; Malakoff, population 239; Brownsboro, population 133; Goshen, population 129.

Value of Property.—The assessed value of all property in 1890, $2,343,099; in 1891, $2,475,322; increase, $132,223.

Lands.—Improved lands sell for from $3 to $12 per acre; unimproved for from $1 to $6 per acre. The average taxable value of land in the county is $2.28 per acre. Acres State school land in county, 8,835.

Banks.—There is one national bank in the county, with a capital stock of $50,000.

Marriages.—Number of marriages in the county during the year, 138; divorces, 7.

Schools.—The county has a total school population of 3,241, with 23 schoolhouses, and gives employment to 101 teachers. Average wages paid teachers: White—males $49.35, females $37; colored—males $43, females 30. Total number of pupils enrolled during the year was 3,611; average attendance 1,803, and the average length of school term 4.15 months. The estimated value of schoolhouses and grounds is $9,400, school apparatus $458, making the total value of school property $9,858. Total tuition revenue received from the State, $12,964.

Farm and Crop Statistics.—There were 17 mortgages recorded in the county during the year, the amount of such mortgages being $20,726.80. There were recorded 944 chattel mortgages to produce crops, the total amount of such mortgages being $47,200. There are 884 farms in the county; 590 renters on farms; 233 farm laborers were employed on the farms of the county during the year; average wages paid, $9.50 per month. Value of farm implements, $11,102.

The farmers of this county purchased during the year 49,571 pounds of bacon, 1,914 pounds of lard, 5,609 bushels of corn, 6,725 gallons of molasses.

Products and value of field crops for 1890:

Cotton—acres, 18,608; product, 6,628 bales; value, $269,903. Corn—acres, 15,-571; product, 198,189 bushels; value, $142,186. Wheat—acres, 60; product,

1,100 bushels; value, $575. Oats—acres, 1,209; product, 15,406 bushels; value, $8,602. Barley—acres, 5; product, 20 bushels; value, $15. Rye—acres, 2; product, 70 bushels; value, $45. Potatoes, sweet—acres, 218; product, 25,626 bushels; value, $12,605. Potatoes, Irish—acres, 26; product, 1,954 bushels; value, $1,736. Peas—acres, 377; product, 1,373 bushels; value, $1,379. Beans—acres, 101; product, 547 bushels; value, $547. Hay, cultivated—acres, 4; product, 29 tons; value, $262. Hay, prairie—acres, 17; product, 117 tons; value, $591. Millet—acres, 3; product, 8 tons; value, $72. Sugar cane—acres, —; product, ¼ hogshead sugar; value, $20. Sugar cane—acres, 197; product, 648 barrels syrup; value, $13,316. Sorghum cane—acres, 29; product, 50 barrels molasses; value, $935. Sorghum cane—acres, 7; product, 7 tons; value, $56. Tons cotton seed produced—acres, —; product, 3,314; value, $26,512.

Fruits and Garden.—Acres in peaches 466, value $120; in apples 88, value $220; in plums 28, value $10; in pears 3, value $35; in melons 71, value $2,963; in garden 189, value $19,798; in grape vines —, value $8.

Bees.—Stands of bees 1,117; pounds of honey 15,347, value $1,631.

Wool.—Number of sheep sheared 1,159, pounds of wool clipped 3,117, value $577.

Live Stock.—Number of horses and mules 4,353, value $167,504; cattle 23,194, value $114,015; jacks and jennets 15, value $1,745; sheep 1,152, value $1,210; goats 2,132, value $1,368; hogs 13,238, value $12,116.

County Finances.—The rate of county tax on the $100 valuation for 1890 was 57½ cents. On December 31, 1890, there was a balance in the county treasury of $7,220.47. The indebtedness on December 31, 1890: Outstanding courthouse bonds $8,000; road and bridge bonds $1,000; total county indebtedness $9,000.

The county expended during the year $290 for erecting public buildings; $16.75 for repairing public buildings; $4,196.06 for roads and bridges; $1,666.65 for support of paupers; $1,000 bonds redeemed; $400 for grand jury; $828 for petit jury. Total amount expended for the support of the county government $8,397.46.

Criminal Statistics.—There were incarcerated in the county jail of the county during the year 37 persons—males 36, females 1; white 16, colored 21—on the following charges: Murder 1, theft 7, burglary 2, assault to murder 5, rape 2, all other charges and crimes 20.

Miscellaneous.—There are in the county 10 lawyers, 3 dentists, 46 mercantile establishments, 4 sawmills, 1 fire brick and tile manufactory, 8 retail liquor dealers, 4 jug factories.

J. Y. GREEN,

the leading farmer of Henderson county, was born in North Carolina in 1832 and was the ninth child born in a family of twelve children to the union of William and Nancy (Porter) Green of North Carolina, Haywood and Buncombe being the counties of their nativity. The Green family are among the oldest in the country, having come from England to America before the war of independence and in that

war the father of William was a soldier. William Green was a farmer by occupation, married in North Carolina and moved to Georgia in 1832, and both he and his wife resided there until death.

Our subject received only a limited education. His parents having died when he was a small boy made quite a difference in his future prospects. At the age of seventeen he was thrown completely upon his own resources and engaged in farming a part of the time and in attending school. For the five following years our subject managed a plantation and a number of negroes, but in 1858 started out to see something of the world and during this time he came to Texas, making the trip by way of New Orleans and Shreveport. He at this time paid a visit to two brothers who were residents of Van Zandt county, but in 1859 he returned to Georgia and was there at the breaking out of the war.

In 1861 Mr. Green joined Company B, Seventh Georgia Volunteers, at Atlanta, with the understanding that he was to be transferred to a Carroll county regiment, which was done as soon as the regiment reached Richmond. He was then transferred to Company F, of the same regiment, commanded by Colonel Lucius J. Cartrell, and was assigned to the Army of Virginia. Mr. Green took part in the battle of Manassas, in that of Williamsburg, and participated in every battle fought by General Longstreet's corps except Antietam. He was in the battle of Chickamauga and was in the army that surrendered to General Grant at Appomattox. In three years of service he was twice wounded, but not badly enough to give him any furlough, and he received only a furlough of thirty days in the whole time.

When the war closed our subject was several hundred miles from home, with but $1 in his pocket, but off he started on foot and walked the most of the way, landing at home in June footsore and weary and completely wrecked financially. If there can be any comfort in the old saying that misery loves company our subject found plenty of comfort, as the country was filled with poor men out of employment, ruined by the fortunes of war. Mr. Green remained with a sister until the winter of 1865, and at that date he with R. F. Taylor came to Texas. The latter now lives in Wood county. Our subject borrowed $10 from Mr. Taylor in order to reach his brothers. For ten years after entering the State he engaged in the sawmill business in partnership with his brother, and at the expiration of that time he removed to his present farm, immediately beginning to improve the place and here he has since resided. He and his brother purchased the place while they were in the milling business and our subject now owns 2,000 acres of land, 600 of which is well fenced and 300 acres in a good state of cultivation. On this farm is one of the finest fruit orchards of fourteen acres in the entire county, consisting of peach, apple, pear and plum trees. One acre of this orchard is devoted to late peaches, having 108 trees upon it that average five bushels per tree, for which Mr. Green receives 90 cents per bushel. Some varieties of pears yield exceedingly well, the preference being given to the Kupher; in apples the Winesap, Shockley

and Bredford varieties; while the Wild Goose is the favorite plum, although Mr. Green raises several other varieties equally as good. On this farm of his he has some Jersey cattle and registered Norman-bred horses from good American mares, which mixture secures a very fine light draft and saddle horse, combining the two good qualities of strength and beauty. Mr. Green also has a good steam cotton gin and mill on his farm, which turns out 350 to 500 bales each season, and of this only from twenty-five to forty bales is raised on his own farm, as he devotes the greater portion of his farm to the raising of stock. He is a man who prides himself on the quality as well as the quantity of his stock. Mr. Green has for several years taken the premium for fruit and fine stock at the county fair.

His marriage occurred December 13, 1866, to Miss Margaret J. Youngblood, of Alabama, daughter of J. and Sarah (Steele) Youngblood, who were natives of South Carolina. They came to Alabama at an early day, later removed to Arkansas, from there to Texas, where both died many years ago. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Green, namely: E. L., W. W. and Gauda Lona. Mr. Green, wife and family are all members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and Mr. Green is a demitted member of A. F. & A. M. from his lodge in Georgia. The family home is one of the prettiest and most artistically arranged of all in this section. It is beautifully furnished, showing the results of cultured taste. The barn is certainly the best in the county and every surrounding is of the most modern and convenient kind. Mr. Green has been more than ordinarily successful in all of his business enterprises, in all of which he has been nobly assisted by his wife, who during early married life sacrificed much that they might enjoy peace and plenty in their old age.

ANDREW J. SPEAR,

one of the leading farmers and prominent citizens of Henderson county, Texas, was born in Kemper county, Mississippi, in 1844, and was the fifth child and eldest son born to the union of William and Amanda (Dearden) Spear, natives of Georgia. They were married in that State and came to Mississippi at an early day. William Spear was a farmer by occupation, and his father was named Nathaniel Spear, who was one of the brave men that did much toward the removal of the Indians from Mississippi, and he was in the Indian war of 1836. William has died, but his wife still survives and lives in Mississippi. They were the parents of eleven children, and of these eight lived to be grown, and bear the following names: Emily, the wife of Isaac Con; Elizabeth, the widow of E. A. Williamson, of Mississippi; Marthy A., the wife of Calvin Waddle, of Mississippi; A. J., our subject; Richard, of Mississippi; William (deceased), of Mississippi, and Catherine, who has passed away.

A. J. Spear was reared to farm life and received but a limited education. In June, 1862, he joined the company of Captain Thomas, Twenty-first regiment, but not being very strong he soon received a discharge; but after that was a member

of the State militia under Captain Thomas. After the war was over he engaged in farming on his own land, and continued to farm in Mississippi until 1871, when he came overland to this State. He settled in this county on a league known as the Coleridge Santiago league. Mr. Spear first purchased 255 acres of this league, unimproved, for which he paid $3 per acre.

This farm Mr. Spear improved and sold in 1884, for $1,500, and then he purchased 406 acres. At present he has 130 acres, upon which he has a steam cotton gin, and also a gristmill, where he grinds 250 bushels a year. Mr. Spear now raises mules and horses as well as cattle of a good breed.

Our subject was married in 1865 to Mrs. Olympia M. Clark, *nee* Walton, who was a daughter of one of the early settlers from one of the Carolinas. To Mr. and Mrs. Spear have been born four children: Mary E., the wife of Pink H. Russan; Leila, the wife of M. F. Lyon; Nannie J., wife of Richard Yarborough, and Charles A., deceased. Previous to this marriage, Mrs. Spear was the mother of five children: Walton A.; Etta, wife of Anderson Phillips; K. W.; Lizzie, wife of Frank French, and Alonzo. She is a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and the family is highly esteemed in Henderson county.

ANDERSON COUNTY.

IT has not yet been the good fortune of many Texas counties to have a thorough study made of their land by expert geologists, but among the few Anderson county has secured the favor. There is probably no State in the Union in which a knowledge of its geology is so necessary for a complete understanding of it, or any part of it, as in Texas; consequently no better foundation can be laid preliminary to the historical or other considerations of a county than an account of its geology. This is especially true for mineral regions, such as the county under consideration; it would not be so true of the more simple geology of the simple black-waxy region, for instance. It is for this reason that the following comprehensive and exhaustive description of the geologic resources of Anderson county, from the able pen of the State geologist of Texas, Mr. E. T. Dumble, is given almost entire, as the best that has been written.

TOPOGRAPHY.

Anderson county comprises the country lying between the Trinity and Neches rivers, bounded by Henderson county on the north and Houston county on the south, —an area of 1,088 square miles.

Of the two rivers the Trinity is the larger, and its drainage system cuts more deeply into the former plateau than that of the Neches, although the tributaries of the latter stream stretch fully half way across the county in places. This causes the drainage divide to lie near the center of the county, which it crosses in an almost north and south direction; but the general elevation of the eastern half is somewhat greater (probably 50 to 100 feet) than that of the west. The county for the most part is generally rolling, but when the ridges of iron-capped hills are reached, they take on all the appearance of mountains, although in fact seldom over 100 feet in height above the surrounding level. This variety of contour is largely due to the combined erosion of the two rivers, and their drainage systems, which has sculptured a topography of diversified character from the ancient table land that formerly occupied this region in common with much the greater part of eastern Texas and portions of Arkansas and Louisiana. Of this table land a few remnants still remain, forming a rude semicircle of iron-capped hills, which has for its diameter the Neches river. Here, as elsewhere in this region, it is only the highest points on which the iron ore deposits are found, and to its protection their present eminence is due. To the south of Palestine the country becomes lower and the hills more scattering.

To the east this plateau breaks into small hills extending to the Neches river; and on the west it gradually disappears in the same way in the water-shed of the Trinity. This iron region thus forms the divide between the Neches and Trinity, just as in Cherokee county the Selman range forms the divide between the waters of the Angelina and the Neches. In this range, as in Cherokee, springs give rise to many creeks, which flow down the steep slopes of the plateau, come together in the lowlands, and finally discharge into the muddy waters of the main rivers.

From the divide a number of streams flow through the county, either southeasterly to the Neches or southwesterly into the Trinity. Among the principal tributaries of the Neches are Caddo, Brushy, Walnut, Hurricane, Still's, and Jones' creeks, while on the Trinity side are Wildcat, Catfish, Springer, Lata, Keechi, Tour or Saline, Camp, Parker's and Box creeks.

From this it will be seen that the county is well watered, and has the usual accompaniment of iron ores of this region; abundant springs are also numerous; consequently there is no scarcity of water anywhere in the county. Well water is secured in almost any portion of the county at depths varying from twelve to forty feet.

In 1888 there was less than fifteen per cent. of the total area of the county under cultivation, the leading products being cotton, corn, oats, peas, sweet potatoes, fruit, etc.

There are some prairie lands in the northern and western parts of the county, aggregating in all perhaps one-fifth of its total area. The remainder of the county is well timbered with short-leaf pine, oak, hickory, etc., the pine greatly predominating in the eastern part of the county.

These prairies doubtless represent the southern extensions of the Basal Clays of the Tertiary and the Ponderosa Marls of the Cretaceous, both of which occur in that region.

GEOLOGY.

The rock formations of Anderson county comprise representatives of at least three systems: The Cretaceous, Tertiary and Quaternary. The details of the entire stratigraphy of each system have not yet been worked out, but the following broader characters have been determined: Quaternary, the sands and sandstones capping the iron-ore hills; Tertiary, timber-belt beds, the iron ores, the greensands and accompanying beds of clays and sands; Upper Cretaceous, saline limestone, Ponderosa marls.

The representatives of this system in Anderson county are confined to the Ponderosa clays and the overlying or included masses of limestone, designated as the "glauconitic" beds. In some places it would appear that the limestone occurs as masses in the clays themselves, while at others their extent seems to prove them the remnants of an overlying deposit of limestone. One of the latter is the deposit which surrounds the Saline, six miles west of Palestine. This limestone, as first stated by Dr. Penrose, is found in a ring of hills reaching sixty feet or more above the level of the saline, not continuously, but outcropping in many places on the north, west, and east sides. A few low outcrops were

also seen on the south side. In appearance it greatly resembles the Austin chalk, except that it contains specks of greensand. On subsequent examination was found just below the top a glauconitic seam with numerous shells, among them an oyster, of distinctly peculiar form. The outcrops are cut irregularly by seams of calcite. These seams vary in width from one-half inch to twelve inches, and many of the fragments which lie scattered over the hillside so closely resemble silicified or agatized wood, that it is readily mistaken for it. Some of the calcite is fibrous, the crystals running at right angles to the crevice. In other instances there is no such regularity of arrangement, but one set of crystals is attached to the next at various angles.

The saline itself is a flat, irregular depression, longest from north to south, being possibly a mile in length, but not more than one-half mile in width. During the winter months it contains some water, but in the summer it is dry, and there are small patches scattered here and there on which an incrustation of salt appears. The soil of the saline has the same appearance as that of the "black waxy" or Ponderosa clay soil. The timber appears to be encroaching on it gradually. The drainage from the surrounding hills builds delta-like formations further and further outward, and the trees push out to the edges of these.

About six miles north of this the Ponderosa clays were observed. They are in the northward extension of the valley, in which the saline occurs. Here the soil has its characteristic black waxy appearance, and the exposed clays their yellow color. They contained yellow calcareous nodules and many fine specimens of *Exogyra ponderosa*, Roemer, accompanied by *Gryphœa vesicularis*, Lamark. The highest beds were found to contain a decided intermixture of limestone in small fragments, below which was an arenaceous bed containing fragments of a small thin-shelled oyster of which no specimens could be secured sufficiently perfect for identification.

The clays themselves are yellow on exposed surfaces, showing lamination in places. Where they are dug into they are of a slaty blue color. The included limestone nodules and bowlders are septarious and semi-crystalline, and often contain fossils. In one place an almost vertical dyke of limestone, some five or six inches in thickness, was observed cutting the clays, and quantities of calcite similar to that occurring in the drift at the Saline were found in the drift at this place also. In addition to this a few fragments of clay ironstone were found. To the north this is overlaid directly by the lignites and clays of the Timber Belt beds in such manner as would suggest the existence of this Cretaceous inlier as an elevated land area at the time of their deposition.

With the exception of the ores the highest bed of the Tertiary which is exposed here is the bed of the greensand immediately underlying the iron-ore beds. This varies in thickness from ten to forty feet, and "is composed of glauconitic grains with more or less green clay, the latter often occurring in the form of interbedded seams or lenticular patches. This bed is usually rusted upon the surface from the combined decomposition of the glauconite and iron pyrites which it contains, but the

interior preserves its green color. It contains many fossils of the Claiborne forms, generally as casts, but sometimes well preserved. Oblong and kidney shaped calcareous nodules, varying in size from one-half inch to three inches in diameter, are sometimes found, but are somewhat rare." This bed forms the divide between the Trinity and Neches rivers, and occupies some of the highest points in the northern part of the county. Immediately underlying this bed there is a series consisting of interbedded and interlaminated sands and clays, often cross-bedded, stained by decomposed iron pyrites, and containing numerous small beds of lignite. "These sands are frequently indurated by a ferruginous or siliceous cement into beds of sandstone, varying very much in hardness, color, and thickness. Such beds vary from one to twenty feet in thickness and are of very limited extent. They generally cap knolls and hills, and form a protecting cover which saves the underlying strata from erosion."

At the base of these sands are found purplish and chocolate colored sands, stratified horizontally, and containing specks of mica and gray sandy clays with fragments of lignite. Crystals of selenite are found in many parts of them. These beds are exposed by erosion of the upper greensands and by various wells that have been dug or bored on the east and south, and correspond in their general features very closely with the beds of the same horizon described in other localities of this east Texas region.

One peculiarity worthy of note in the greensand marl is the occurrence of lines of the material in indurated concentric nodules. These are present in many places, and an analysis shows a much larger percentage of ferric oxide in them than in the massive material in which they occur, and they are seemingly continuations of the processes by which some of the iron ores have been formed.

The following special sections will serve to illustrate more fully the general stratigraphy of the Tertiary.

The Oil Wells Section.—Ten miles east of Palestine, in the neighborhood of Still's creek, several borings were made for oil in 1887. The road from Palestine to the wells shows first the greensand bed, underlaid by the white, red, and other lignitic sands and clays. Below these were found purplish and chocolate colored sands, stratified horizontally, and containing mica. These are partly indurated by bituminous matter on the surface, which is present, however, in too small quantity to burn. The deepest well gives a section of 310 feet.

OIL WELL SECTION.—J. L. MAYO.

1, Soil, 15 feet; 2, red sandstone, some oil, 3 feet; 3, chocolate-colored stone, 6 feet; 4, alternate strata of sand and clay, 34 feet; 5, sand impregnated with oil, 14 feet; 6, clay, 6 feet; 7, hard stone, 1 foot; 8, sand, 8 feet; 9, stone, 1 foot; 10, alternating sand and joint clay, 27 feet; 11, quicksand and water, 6 feet; 12, blue lignitic clay, 159 feet; 13, sand, loose and firm, blue color, 30 feet; 14, blue sandstone; total, 310 feet.

The Elkhart Wells Section.—These wells are one mile southeast of Elkhart and thirteen miles south of Palestine. The surrounding country is very flat, and is fully

100 feet below the railroad level at Palestine. Between the two localities were seen the greensand bed with its underlying sands and clays. Six miles from Palestine the descent begins, and beyond that the hills are rare, and seldom rise high enough to be capped with the yellow indurated greensand. The following section is made from the surrounding exposures and the wells at that place:

ELKHART WELLS SECTION.

1, Brown and black clays, plastic, containing iron pebbles, silicified wood, and calcareous nodules, 10 feet; 2, gray and yellow-brown plastic clays in thin laminæ, 5 feet; 3, dark-brown altered greensand fossil casts, 1 foot; 4, gray laminated plastic clay, 3 feet; 5, greensand, hard. for eight to ten inches and full of shells, interbedded with greenish black clay, 4 feet; 6, gray clay like No. 4; 7, gray and mottled clay, 8 feet; 8, gray and light-chocolate laminated sand, scales of hardpan, gypsum crystals, coating of sulphur sometimes appearing between laminæ and often in the gypsum, 10 feet; 9, gray clayey sand, fine, 5 feet; 10, dark gray stratified with fine mica, 10 feet; 11, gray sand, fine in texture, with much pyrites, 5 feet; 12, black clayey sand, 12 feet; 13, gray sandy clay, with broken fragments of lignite sometimes making up one-half the mass, 10 feet; total, 83 feet.

These two sections, in connection with the various similar sections of the adjoining counties, give an idea of the rock materials of the region. The Elkhart section represents a part of the upper portion of the Oil Wells section, No. 8 of the Elkhart section being possibly the No. 3 of the Oil Wells section.

The amount of dip is very small. In places it appears to be as much as three to five degrees, but this is only local and usually due to sub-erosion. No accurate determination can be made until more detailed work is carried on, lines of levels run, and the various separated beds mapped and correlated.

The extent of the Quaternary modifications of the underlying materials and the deposits directly referable to that period have not yet received sufficient study to enable us to do more than indicate their existence and designate some of the members. A part of the iron ores are possibly of this period, while the overlying quartzitic and quartzose sandstone and gray, yellow, or buff-colored sands, together with some of the mottled sands or sandy clays and gravel, certainly belong to it.

The deposits of iron ore in Anderson county, like those of the entire district, are found capping the highest hills, or, in the case of some of the conglomerate ores, along the water courses, either at their present level or more often at that of some time prior to the erosion of its present channel. As has already been stated, these deposits are found cresting a rude semicircle of hills having for its diameter the Neches river, and are in fact the western extension of the deposits of Cherokee county.

"Going north from Palestine the main iron-bearing range is met at about three miles from the town, and extends in a great plateau, often broken up into separate flat-

topped hills, from here northerly toward Beaver, Brushy creek, Kickapoo, and the Henderson county line.

"The ore found here is continuous over large areas and maintains a very steady thickness of from one to three feet. To the south of Palestine the same ore is found, but here the bed is generally thinner and less continuous, and the ore-bearing hills more scattered." Therefore, the iron range in the great highland region to the north of Palestine comprises most of the ore of the county. What adds still more to its value is its nearness to the pure white limestone in the saline. This is excellently adapted for a flux in smelting iron ore, and on that account of the greatest practical importance.

The ores are of the brown laminated, concretionary and conglomerate varieties found elsewhere in the district, the former greatly predominating. The stratigraphic position of the ores has been described so often as to need no repetition here, where they present no feature differing from those of Cherokee and other counties. The analysis will show that the ores of this county are of excellent quality, some of them being adapted even for the manufacture of steel, on account of the small amounts of sulphur and phosphorus contained in them and their high percentage of metallic iron.

Just northwest of Palestine the first of the great range of iron-bearing hills begins. Its longer axis extends nearly northwest, and it has a length of five miles by a width of about two miles, an area of nearly ten square miles. Its boundary begins in the northern part of the J. Snively survey, runs north through the western part of the S. G. Wells, crossing into the Wm. Kimbro, near the northwest corner of the Wells tract. Following a general northwest course through the Kimbro tract it crosses the southwest portion of the S. Hopkins and G. W. Ford surveys into the M. Salisar tract. Its extreme northern limit is near the center of the tract, where it turns south to near the southern boundary of the survey, and then sharply east to the corner of the George Hanks, at which point it again crosses into the Kimbro tract. From here it follows an irregular line, crossing the J. P. Burnet, G. W. Gatewood, and John Shirley tracts, back into the J. Snively and to the place of beginning. The ore is of the laminated variety, with some concretionary ore in places.

Just east of this a much smaller area of similar ore is found, beginning in the northeast corner of the W. Kimbro, crossing the Peter Hinds and David Faris surveys into the southwest corner of the H. Hunks tract. This deposit has a length of about two miles and is not more than one-half mile in width. The ore is similar to that just described (laminated) and has an average thickness of more than two feet.

The third area of high-grade ore lies to the north of the two just described and is more extensive than either. On its eastern side the headwaters of the Mount Prairie creek have deeply cut into it, giving it a very irregular outline. Its southeast corner is about the southwest corner of the John McCrabb survey, and the line bounding it passes it northward through the western part of that tract into the J. B. McNealy, of which the deposit covers

probably about one third (the western) part. The line is very irregular here, and crosses into the Elizabeth Grace league, of which it covers an area of about one square mile in the southwestern corner. The line then passes north and northwest through the J. Hendry, F. D. Hanks, and P. O. Lumpkins tracts to its most northern points, on the John Chase survey. From here it passes south through the Lumpkin tract and the eastern edge of the George Andring league to its southeast corner, where it turns east through the Levi Hopkins, Daniel Parker, John Wright, and S. A. Mays tracts to the place of beginning. Its area is nearly fifteen square miles. The ore is similar to that of the other localities mentioned.

Massive iron ore from Anderson county, Texas: Specimen collected by E. T. Dumble north of Palestine. Analysis by L. E. Magnenat. Ferric oxide, 69.50; silica, 11.35; alumina, 8.00; phosphoric acid, .55; loss by ignition, 10.50; lime and magnesia, traces. Total, 99.90; metallic iron, 48.65.

Lying to the northeast of this are found two areas, forming divides on the waters of Walnut creek. One of these is on the James Hall survey, the other on the Adolph D. Latlin. The two together may aggregate one square mile.

Six miles east we find another series of hills, in the neighborhood of Kickapoo. The largest of these has probably an area of three to three and one-half square miles, lying principally in the Jose Peneda grant, but covering also the southern portion of the Jose Chireno.

South of Kickapoo, on the W. F. Pool survey, is a large hill capped with laminated ore. Northeast of that town are two others on the Goss survey and one on the Timmins, and three miles east another hill is found, also on the Goss survey.

Just north of Nechesville are two small hills containing excellent ore. With the exception of a few areas too small to be of economic value, these are all the localities at which high-grade ores exists north of the railway. South of the railway two areas of similar ore are mapped. These are, however, not very extensive. One of them is on the W. S. McDonald tract, the other on the H. Anglin.

There is, however, good ore on the high divide between Still's and Ioni creeks. It has a length of thirteen miles and an average width of a mile and a half, giving an area of say nineteen square miles. The ore on this is of a good quality, but it is not as thick nor as continuons as the beds north of the railroad. The boundary of this bed, beginning in the western part of W. Frost league, passes in a direction northeast by east through the northern portions of the P. Martin, R. Erwin, and Geo. Clewis surveys, crosses the Fien Roberts, G. Killion, W. C. Carter, W. Foreman, and S. Yarborough tracts to the T. Pate survey, where it has its eastern point. From here it returns to the place of beginning by a line passing west through the Yarborough league, the Webb and Bennett surveys, and thence southwest through the W. E. Huddlestone, Neville, Killion, Webb, Thomas Hill, J. E. Palmer, John Swearingen, J. W. Humy, T. H. Hamilton, J. H. Gillespie, and Wm. Frost surveys.

In addition to the areas described there are several others which, on account of the thinness and siliceous character of the ore, are not of as great economic importance. One of the largest of these areas is of rectangular shape and lies between the greater high-grade ore areas at the head of Mount Prairie creek and those of Walnut creek, and forming the divide between these creeks. It embraces parts of four surveys, —the Elizabeth Grace, James Hall, J. B. McNealy, and John Little. Two other similar areas occur between the first two high-grade areas described and the third lying east and west of Beaver post office respectively.

On the Stephen Crist survey, south of Palestine, there is another area of this siliceous ore, covering more than a square mile; and just south of Ioni creek are two other hills capped with similar ore. The most westerly of these covers parts of the Wm. R. Wilson, A. Killough, J. Gibson, C. Grigsby, and Jose M. Mora surveys; and the other, beginning in the southeastern portion of the Mora survey, covers parts of the Kennedy, John Blair, C. Adams, R. Walker, B. H. Adams, and W. W. Pharr tracts. It is hardly probable that these ores, if they can be called such, will be utilized at present.

The scarcity of limestone existing in the counties of eastern Texas tends greatly to the enhancement of the value of deposits of even limited extent, and the siliceous character of those of Tertiary age still further limits the supply really suitable for lime. For these reasons, the limestone which has been mentioned in the description of the Saline in Anderson county has an exceptional value. It is of a yellowish white color and is cut by numerous seams of pure calc spar or carbonate of lime. Although no analysis has been made of it as yet, it is certainly suited to the manufacture of lime of good quality, and as a flux for the rich iron ores of the region, so soon as smelters are erected for their utilization. It is probable, if we may judge from the extent of the outcrop of this stratum, that there is a considerable body of it,—enough for the supply of the immediate vicinity for many years.

The greensand marls, as has been shown in the general section, are usually from thirty to forty feet in thickness, underlying the iron ores and overlying the gray clays and white sands. In many places, however, the bed has not its average thickness, owing to the great amount of erosion which has taken place. Thus, east of Palestine, on the road between that city and the oil wells, it is in places not more than one foot in thickness. It is found here, as at many other places in the county, as the yellow indurated variety, which is used in places for building stone.

South of Palestine the greensand marls are of similar character, although the undecomposed material, with many shells, is found in the Elkhart section below the upper indurated variety.

North of Palestine the same greensands occur for a distance of three miles, while on the west unaltered greensands with calcareous shells are found.

The soils resulting from the decomposition of these greensand marls, where they form the surface of the ground, are of red or brownish red or mulatto color,

and are the most productive of all the soils of the region except those of the river bottoms.

The value of the greensands as fertilizers for the more sandy soils of the region has been stated. Even the yellow or altered greensands contain sometimes as much as four per cent. of potash and ten per cent. of lime, both of which are valuable ingredients for the sandy soils; the first supplying available plant food, while the lime acts upon the other mineral matters and prepares them for the use of the plant.

The special adaptability of the soil and climate of Anderson county for the raising of fruits, melons, and vegetables has been most fully proven by actual experiment. To this success the greensand soils have contributed largely, and the great extent of this formation over the county, which renders it easy of access to almost every section, and its perfect applicability as a fertilizer for the sandy fruit soils, renders the future of agriculture and fruit-raising in this county one of the most magnificent possibilities. All that is required to develop this great field is the intelligent use of the materials provided so lavishly by nature.

The building stones of this county are confined to the indurated altered greensand marls and other sandstones. "The greensand bed is from thirty to forty feet thick, but it is only in parts of it that the hardening process has gone on to a sufficient extent to make it available for building purposes. These indurated places vary from one to ten feet thick. It is of a chalky or waxy consistency, dense and compact in structure, and easily shaped into the desired form. On the ease with which it can be cut, and also a certain toughness which it preserves in spite of its softness, depends its universal use wherever it can be found. It is locally known as "yellow rock," "yellow sandstone," or "gumstone." Sometimes the greensand has become hardend without losing its green color, and in such cases we have a green rock of very similar nature to the yellow one just described. Such a material is found in Doyle's Gap and on the slope of the Mount Selman iron range in Cherokee county. The glauconite in this green rock is generally mixed with a a large amount of clay of the same color, and in some places the clay almost entirely replaces that mineral. This presence of clay probably accounts for the hardening of the bed, as it has acted as a cement in indurating the glauconite. Sometimes also finely disseminated carbonate of lime is the cementing material in such rock.

"The other sandstones are more limited in extent and only locally valuable, being due to the action of ferruginous solutions on the loose sands which covered the beds of ore and lie along the hillsides."

"Ten miles east of Palestine is seen a series of black and chocolate colored sands, lying horizontally and containing specks of mica. They are impregnated with bituminous matter, sometimes in the form of stiff sticky asphalt and at others as mineral oil. In this neighborhood six wells were bored for oil by a Palestine syndicate in 1887, but little or no oil was found. The following two sections of

borings from data collected by Mr. J. L. Mayo, contractor, show the associations of the oil-bearing strata:

"1, Soil, 15 feet; 2, rusty sand (some oil), 3 feet; 3, chocolate colored hardened sand, 6 feet; 4, alternate strata of sand and clay, 34 feet; 5, sand impregnated with oil, 14 feet; 6, clay and sand, 43 feet; 7, quicksand and water, 6 feet; 8, blue lignitic clay, 159 feet; 9, loose sand, 30 feet. 1, rusty clay, 15 feet; 2, quicksand, 15 feet; 3, light colored clay, 22 feet; 4, sand impregnated with oil, 36 feet.

"Oil-bearing sands were passed through in all the borings, and oil is occasionally seen in the creeks and springs of the neighborhood, but in none of the borings was it found to flow in any quantity. The reason of this is doubtless due to the fact that the oil-bearing stratum has been cut through by numerous creeks, and the oil, if indeed it ever did exist in any quantity, has been drained off.

"The asphalt is probably due to the oxidation of the residuum of oil left in the sand. In many places the summer heat has softened it and caused it to run out of the sand, forming small pools on the hillsides.

"This is especially true where the bitumen-bearing bed has been exposed on the surface (as it often is) and subjected to all the atmospheric influences. The amount of asphalt which could be obtained in this locality is not very large, and the asphalt-bearing sand is apt to run into oil-bearing sand, so that the quantity in any one spot is very uncertain. There is, however, enough of the material to be used for paving in the surrounding towns of Palestine, Jacksonville, New Birmingham, Rusk, and other places, and if the asphalt sand was used in its natural state on the streets and pavements it would greatly increase the welfare and comfort of these towns."

These materials exist in quantity and of excellent quality in Anderson county, but the survey has not yet made any detailed investigation of them.

"Elkhart Wells are situated one mile southeast of the town of Elkhart, in Anderson county. They vary from thirty to sixty feet in depth, and have been sunk for the sake of the mineral waters they contain. A hotel is being built here and a health resort started. Some of the waters are comparatively free from mineral matter, while others are strongly impregnated with iron, alum, and sulphur. Some of the old wells here are said to have smelled so strongly of sulphur as to have been obnoxious, and were filled up. The surrounding country is flat, low, and underlaid by sand and clay. These are brown from the presence of vegetable matter, and contain iron pyrites, lime, gypsum, and sulphur. It is doubtless to the mutual decomposition of these materials that the mineral matter in the water owes its origin. Some of the waters have a strong sulphur taste and others have the pungent effects of alum and iron salts." The Anderson county saline is only one of a series of these deposits of salt which seems to extend in two or more lines from northeast Texas in a southeasterly direction toward the gulf.

The existence of other salines at different localities in eastern Texas has been noted several times in the publications of

this survey and of those which have preceded it, as well as elsewhere.

The principal salines so far described in east Texas are:

Grand saline, Van Zandt county; Steen saline, Smith county; Brooks saline, Smith county; saline, Anderson county; saline, Freestone county, two miles east of Butler.

The conditions surrounding these salines are very nearly the same in all instances. There is generally a depression surrounded by wooded hills in which are found limestones of white or gray color. The depression is sometimes marshy, or during the winter months holds a body of water of greater or less extent, which evaporates as the summer approaches and leaves an incrustation of salt on the ground.

The limestones are white to gray in color and are sometimes quite siliceous, and sometimes they are glauconitic. They are characterized especially by the seams of calcite they contain, and are proved by their fossil contents to be the equivalents of the Ripley group (Cretaceous) of Mississippi. The underlying clays belong to the Ponderosa marls, numbers of this oyster being found at different places in them.

Surrounding these salines on every side we find strata of Tertiary age, and the salines themselves are therefore in the nature of Cretaceous inliers in that formation. They represent islands in the Tertiary sea formed by projecting eminences of the underlying strata of Cretaceous age.

These salines occur also in Louisiana, where they have been studied by E. W. Hilgard and F. V. Hopkins. "The only known exposures of the limestones are at Winfield and near Chicot, in St. Landry's parish. The same strata, however, come very near the surface at all the various salt wells in Bienville and Winn parishes, and is the formation to which the sulphur of Calcasieu and the rock salt of Petit Anse belong."

Hilgard regards the series of Cretaceous inliers "which traverse Louisiana from the head of Lake Bistenau in a south-southeast direction, terminating probably in the great rock salt mass of Petit Anse" as representing "summits of an (more or less interrupted) ancient ridge, a kind of backbone to the State of Louisiana, whose resistance to denudation has measurably influenced the nature and conformation of subsequent deposits." The connection between these salines and the strata containing them and the deposits of oil, sulphur, and gypsum existing in southwestern Louisiana is well worthy of notice.

At the sulphur mine in Calcasieu parish the boring of a well 1,230 feet deep showed oil for the first 383 feet.

"The evidence of oil consists in a number of black banks of hardened bitumen on the northern border of the marsh prairie and on its surface; also quite a number of babbling springs, emitting an inflammable gas; and crude petroleum may be found by walking over the marsh. So abundant is this natural discharge of crude oil that the log haulers for miles around obtain their only supply of lubricating material from these springs. And yet the boring made in one of the most promising spots, to obtain a more abundant flow of oil, was almost entirely unsuc-

cessful. The oil was at one stage of the boring obtained in considerable quantity, but was soon exhausted. The well was continued still further down into the bowels of the earth, and instead of more oil the marvelous deposits of sulphur now so well known throughout the State was discovered."* The sulphur is of unequaled thickness and purity, and the gypsum, which is over 500 feet thick, is also pure.

The existence of similar areas and conditions in east Texas, and the discovery of rock salt underlying Grand Saline, in a deposit nearly a mile in length and over 200 feet thick, are ample encouragement for the expenditure of the money necessary to sink trial wells in every such location known in the State.

This geological structure, so graphically described by Mr. Dumble, has its effect on the surface products. The dark-gray or red sandy uplands and the black bottoms grow cotton, corn, fruits, flowers, timber and vegetables of good quality and quantity. Cotton is of course the first, and corn follows. Tobacco does well and the grasses. "The timber," says a local writer, "consists of varieties of the oak, hickory, ash, gum, black jack, pine, pecan, walnut, linden, sassafras, persimmon, chinquapin, and other varieties common to this latitude. Of the valuable timbers in this county, a great abundance are found on the Trinity river, on the western boundary of the county and on the Neches in the east, white oak, burr oak, overcup oak, pin oak, water oak, white hickory and walnut in almost exhaustless quantities. In the eastern and southeastern portions of the county are large bodies of yellow-heart pine forests, from which millions of feet of excellent lumber are marketed annually at good profits to the producer."

The county is, like Henderson, one of that Trinity-Neches ribbon of Texans counties so convenient to mark out by drawing a line across from river to river. Anderson has been clipped off between Henderson and Houston counties, and divides the Neches with Cherokee, and the Trinity with Freestone and a small part of Leon county. It is about half way between the city of Houston and the Territory line, and only three counties from the Louisiana line, about half way between that and Waco, while only one county intervenes between it and the one containing the comparatively ancient city of Nacogdoches.

SETTLEMENT.

It was this same Nacogdoches, which like a Mexican watch-dog standing glaring and growling across the Sabine fence at Natchitoches, the equally glaring and more aggressive watch-dog of the Americans, that gave Anderson's territory some of its earliest attention in history. On March 4, 1801, when there was so much rumor of American filibustering attempts to secure Spanish territory west of the Sabine and Red rivers, it was reported to the commandant at Nacogdoches that a force under an American named Philip Nolan had left Natchez, on the Mississippi river, and were then in the Brazos falls region ostensibly on an expedition after wild horses. Lieutenant M. Muzquiz, with a force of sixty-eight regulars and

*Louisiana Geological Survey.

me the spot where Nolan was. The warrior refused to furnish me with the information desired. Continued traveling west. About noon passed a lagoon and between it and the Keechi settlement I camped for the night.

"13. Continued traveling west. Passed about 9 A. M. and abandoned settlement of the Keechi Indians. About 3 P. M. arrived at Santa Maria de Gracia creek.

"14. Traveled from morning until 1 P. M., when I arrived at Los Piedros creek and camped.

"15. Traveled north till 12 P. M., when I turned west. About 4 P. M. I arrived at La Vibora creek, where I spent the night.

"16. Started at sunrise, course south. Passed through an abandoned settlement of Tehuacana Indians, whence I wended my way west. About 3 P. M. I arrived at the head of the Navasota.

"17. At daybreak I started, course west. About 8 A. M. I was informed by the sergeant commanding the vanguard that two persons on horseback had been seen and that they had suddenly hidden themselves in the thicket. I sent after them and they were soon after found and brought before me. They proved to be two Indians. After some questions I asked them, they informed me that there were in that region about twenty-five men with Nolan; that all of them had long beards; that if I traveled fast, course west, I would get to the place where they were about sundown. The Indians told me they would guide me a route between north and west so that I could get without being seen to the place where Nolan was. They said that the place was between the Monte

thirty-two volunteers, was ordered in pursuit on the date above mentioned. On his way he kept a diary of his travel, a part of which is here given, as translated in Baker's sketches:

"March 4. Left Nacogdoches early in the morning. Took the road leading to San Antonio and camped at the Rancho de la Botija.

"5. Continued my march on the same road. Camped on La Rais creek.

"6. Arrived at Terroros creek.

"7. Continued my march on the same road. About 9 A. M. arrived at the Angelina river, which having risen I ordered some rafts to be made to cross it. Camped on its banks.

"8. At daybreak sent a corporal and six men to repair a wooden bridge on the Neches river, so as to facilitate our march. Left with the troops at 8 A. M. At 1 P. M. reached the Neches, and the bridge being repaired I crossed.

"9. Left the Neches at 7 A. M. About 9 A. M. I quitted the San Antonio road and taking a course between north and west I arrived at San Pedro creek, where I camped for the night.

"10. Started early in the morning and camped for the night at La Laguna.

"11. Left at 7 A. M., traveling west. About 10 A. M. arrived at Trinity river, which having risen, I ordered rafts to be made to cross it. At sundown six Texas Indians joined us.

"12. At daybreak I sent four volunteers to the settlement of the Tehuacana Indians on the Brazos river, in order that they might bring with them a captain of the Texas Indians called El Blanco, to show

Grande and the Brazos river. I camped for the night at the Arroyo del Atole.

"18. Started at daybreak, course between north and west. Traveled till 2 P. M., when I camped close to a spring.

"19. Traveled, course north, till about 6 P. M. Then I took course west and stopped on the banks of the Blanco river. I sent seventeen men with the interpreter, Mr. Barr, to explore the place where Nolan was. They returned before daybreak and informed me that they had found a wooden intrenchment and a pasture ground, with some horses on the banks of the Blanco. I immediately started wending my way between west and south.

"20. At daybreak I arrived at the wooden intrenchment. Detained two Indians, who informed me that Nolan and his men were at a place between a creek and some hills, and that they had a house without a roof. As soon as night closed, I started, guided by the Tahuaya Indians, and traveling all night I arrived before daylight at the place where Nolan was, and concealing our men behind a hill waited for the morning to act."

Of course the surrender of Nolan's men and Nolan's death are matters of general history and need not be detailed, the itinerary being all that is of interest, as showing something of what such a body of travelers in 1801 might find in what are now the counties of Anderson, Leon, Freestone and Limestone, as well as the relation which this territory held to that international episode.

From 1801 on for nearly three decades the Indians, with little interference, no doubt, held possession of these solitudes together with the game they hunted. It was not that long, however, before plans were begun leading to their expulsion and the capture of their woodlands and prairies. The Mexican government, like many other short-sighted governments, began to encourage immigration, to its lands above the Great River del Norte, in a way which was destined to be too great for her powers of assimilation. This was by the empresario or colony contractor system, which will be more fully described in the sketch of Limestone county than is necessary here. It was four years less than three decades that two contractors, who became beloved leaders in Texas affairs, received grants of territory radiating from Nacogdoches; one of these was Joseph Vehlein, whose tract extended to the southwest, cornering in its northeast point at Nacogdoches, with the King's Highway to San Antonio as its northern border; this was granted on December 21, 1826, on consideration that he introduce 300 families. On the next day a New Jersey man, David G. Burnett, was granted a large tract above the old road and having its southeast corner at Nacogdoches, and claiming most of the territory considered in this volume, except that west of the Navasota. He also was to introduce 300 families. The colonies did not prosper for several reasons, although three years later, nearly, on March 12, 1829, the land east of there was granted to Lorenzo de Zavala for 500 families. The strain between the Mexican and American nations, however, culminated in 1830, when a law was passed making null and void the American contracts. This lasted four or five years in

its influence in cutting off these colony movements. And it was not until 1835 that these three interests were restored to their original force, and then were united under a new company to whom they were sold, called the Galveston Bay Land and Colonization Company, who still advertised their immense tract under the head of Burnett's, Vehlein's and Zavala's colonies. Before noticing the results of the work of this company, a glance at what was going on in this territory between the time of the first grant in 1826 to Mr. Burnett, and in 1835 when the Galveston Bay Company began to locate claims. In this respect this sketch is fortunate in having an excellent account from an eye-witness and participator in the event, written a short time before his death, by Mr. W. Y. Lacy, a well-known old citizen of Palestine, for a friend who had requested it of him.

Says Mr. Lacy: "In accordance with a promise I made you, on our first acquaintance, I will now endeavor to give you such information as I am in possession of touching the early settlement of this county, its Indian troubles, organization, etc. In doing this you will please allow me to digress a little from the subject, and go back to the first white settlement made in the Indian country, which comprised all of that territory lying east of the Trinity river, to the most eastern waters of the Angelina river, the southern boundary being considered to be the old San Antonio road or King's Highway leading from San Antonio to Red river. The northern boundary was considered to be the Sabine river from its source to a point due north from the most eastern waters of the Angelina river. Within the bounds here given were many tribes of Indians, to-wit: Cherokees, Shawnees, Kickapoos, Delawares, Caddoes, Ionis and Anadarcoes. About the year 1830, a gentleman by the name of Prather settled about the center of the above mentioned territory, at a place then called Bean's Saline, for the purpose of making salt for supplying the Indian trade. About the same time two trading houses were established at the same point, one by Chates H. Sims, the other by James Hall, with large quantities of goods adapted to the Indian trade. About the year 1832, an old gentleman by the name of Walker settled near the saline. His family consisted of a wife, three grown daughters and a little boy. In 1833 Dr. E. J. De Bard, who now lives in this city, also settled in the same neighborhood, with his entire family. In 1834 my father, Martin Lacy, bought the salt-works and moved his family there, and about the same time perhaps a dozen other families moved into the same settlement, all within a compass of about six miles. This settlement was about forty miles from any other white settlement and about seventy-five miles from Nacogdoches, and in a center, as we might say, of an entire Indian country, and is about thirty miles northeast from this place, and in the southwest corner of Smith county. In 1834 James Hall moved his stock of goods from the saline to a point on the west side of Trinity river, then called Hall's Bluff (now West Point), thirteen miles west of this place, for the purpose of trading with the prairie Indians, viz., the Comanches, Wacos, Tehuacanas and the Kechis. The

Trinity river at that time was considered a line of demarkation for hostilities between the white and red man. Indeed it was the Rubicon of Texas. I never heard of an outrage by the Indians until after hostilities commenced in 1838. In August, 1835, I. W. Burton with four others, I being of the party, started from the saline before spoken of on a surveying tour. We passed through this country, stopping in two villages, the Caddo sand the Kickapoos, for the purpose of buying dried buffalo meat and other articles of food as might be wanted. We crossed the Trinity at Hall's Bluff, stayed with Hall two or three days and then started up the river and commenced our work about eight miles above Hall's Bluff. We made two surveys and were on the third when we were surrounded by about 100 Kechi Indians. We had stopped to get dinner when they came up. They informed us that they had come to kill us; that the Brazos people had come into their village two days before, had killed three of their men, two or three women and a child or two, had burned their town and driven off all their horses, and that we had to pay the penalty! Burton called for the chief, told him that he wanted to talk a little before we were killed; that we were not the Brazos people; that we belonged to Nacogdoches; that we had crossed the river to steal some of that good land that the Brazos people claimed; that we had the land-stealer along with us, pointing to the compass. He also explained the use of the chain to measure the land, his field-book to write it all down, the hatchet to mark the trees, and that we had no guns; did not want to hunt any and had just come over there to steal the land only, and would give Jim Hall as security for the truth of what we then told them. They held a council among themselves for about an hour, which seemed to me much longer. I thought that our time had come, as we could see no possible chance for escape. Finally we were told that we must go with them to Hall, and that if he would tell them that we had told the truth, then we might go. Of course we went, got to the trading-post about sundown, but were not permitted to see Hall first. Perhaps thirty minutes had elapsed when the chief came to us giving us his hand and the balance of the whole tribe followed suit. Then the chief told us that we were free and could stay with them as long as we pleased, or go. We remained two or three days at the trading house and then left for home. We did not want any more land on that side of the river. I mention this particular circumstance only to show that at that time there were no hostilities existing between the white and red man within the territory spoken of."

As Mr. Lacy indicates here, the Galveston Bay Company had begun its surveys on the Burnett colony tract. A few surveys had been made in 1833, but the great mass were in 1835, with one or two the the year before. The grant to Jose Maria Mora, within what is now Anderson county, was made on October 30, 1833; that to Jose de Jesus Grand on December 17 of the same year; that to Juan N. Acosta on November 21; also that to Mariano R. Palacios; that to Manuel Rivonda on November 26; to Juan Y. Aguilera on the same date, while that of San Simon San-

chez was in July—the tract covering the site of old Magnolia. That to John Durst was the earliest one granted to one bearing a foreign name, one of but two grants in 1834, this one being on April 3, and the other on the day following, to Jose Pineda

The rest—a numerous lot indeed—were laid out and deeded in 1835, the only really successful year of these colonies: that to John Ferguson on January 3; J. Huntington on October 7; Isaac Lindsey on August 10; Joseph Ferguson on January 5; J. F. Timmons on October 22: Thomas Goss on October 15; Walter F. Pool on November 7, a tract covering the Indian village; Adolph D. Lattin on July 7; Elizabeth Groce on July 8; James Hall on January 3, a man to be referred to further on; S. Bowlin on January 9; J. B. McNealy on January 8; John Little on January 5; William Elliot on January 12; W. E. Kimbro on September 7; S. G. Wells on June 7; J. W. Bryan on July 17; J. Snively on July 25; J. Arthur on June 18; Micam Main on July 6; W. S. McDonald on June 20; Eli A. Bowen on the same date; S. Crist on May 21; A. B. Davis on July 24; William Frost on June 8; Philip Martin on May 26; Jesse Gibson on June 10; Wash. Lewis on October 22; Jacob Fitch on July 12; William R. Wilson on July 12; John Parker on May 21; Joseph Hertz on May 2; Reuben Brown on May 20: all in the east half of the county's present territory.

In the west half were the surveys of Polly Scritchfield of July 18; George Anding of the same date; Isaac Simpson of July 3; R. C. McDaniel of July 6; W. K. Melton of July 18; Bernardo Pantaleon of July 7; A. G. Monroe of September 18; E. C. Harris of January 26; Isaac Barnett of October 16; E. G. Myer of July 13; James Madden of October 13; Daniel Parker of October 14; Edley Ewing of October 15; John Adams of October 14; John A. Box of May 3, and Rollin W. and S. C. Box on the 12th and 13th respectively; Williston Ewing, and finally Joseph Jordan on June 10, 1835, secured a tract a few miles below the present site of Palestine, the home of Senator John A. Reagan, at present, but which was then soon to be the most noted place within its present territory, as the site of one of those early forts—like steps which the mountain-climber cuts for his feet one by one—forts which were the steps, often the bloody steps, of civilization as she reached out to subdue the savage and replace his hunting-grounds with farms, mines, cities and iron roads. It was to be one of the earliest, too, if not the first fort to be erected after the hero of San Jacinto had decided the fate of Santa Ana's hold on Texas, and consequently it was given his name—Fort Houston. But not to anticipate too much, let Mr. Lacy recount how it was done and some of the events that made it necessary, as well as some of those that flowed from it. Unlike Fort Boggy in Leon county's territory or Fort Parker in that of Limestone, which were family forts, this of Fort Houston was a fortification—one of the earliest—of the young Texas republic as she now turned from the subdued Mexicans to their Indian allies, or those others who were her natural enemies.

It was abandoned as a fort in 1841-'42. Returning to the subject of the Saline settlements, Mr. Lacy goes on:

"In March, 1836, the entire settlement left the Saline country, between thirty and forty persons, men, women and children, passing forty miles through the Cherokee nation before we reached any white settlement, which was on the San Antonio road. There we found hundreds of people traveling east in every conceivable manner getting out of the country and away from Santa Ana's army. This is known and well described as the 'run-away scrape.' When we left the Saline country I know that there was not a white settlement within the bounds of this county. Hence it is reasonable to suppose that the first settlement could not have been made until late in the year 1836. I was not in the country from May, 1836, until the army was disbanded in 1837. When I came home I understood that a settlement had been formed at Fort Houston, and that Major J. W. Jewel was ordered there with a company of men to guard this frontier. I cannot give you the names of the first settlers. These you can obtain from Judge Fowler, Daniel Parker, Benjamin Parker, Miles Bennett and the Crist families, that now live in the county and are among the oldest settlers in it."

If Mr. Lacy's certainty about there being no Fort Houston in March when they left the Saline country above, can be relied on, the fort was built some time in April, probably, of 1836, for its part, played in the famous Fort Parker tragedy, was acted in the latter half of May. As the owner of the tract on which it was placed was one of the founders of old Fort Houston, it is probable that the fort was built immediately after San Jacinto, and may even have been begun by Mr. Jordan and his friends soon after the land was surveyed on June 10, 1835, though on account of the prevalent troubles not completed until later. The succor to the remnants of the Parker massacre was probably one of the first duties Major Jewel had to perform.

As Fort Houston and afterward what is now Anderson county was so closely connected with that unfortunate affair, and became the residence of many of them, one of the oldest of whom, now living, is Elder Ben Parker, of Elkhart, it will be well to let him give some inner facts about it that bear somewhat on this county, and are not given in the detailed history of the affair to be found in the sketch of the settlement of Limestone county in this volume:

"I see an article in the Houston Telegraph," writes Mr. Parker, on May 10, 1875, from Elkhart, Texas, "written by Major John Henry Brown, of Dallas, headed 'The Parkers of Texas,' and in which he has made some mistakes, which by your permission I wish to correct, as I am well acquainted with Major Brown and am certain he did not misrepresent anything wilfully, but was honestly mistaken. I shall adopt the principal part of the Major's sketch, and only attempt to correct errors. His reasons for writing about the Parker family are given in his introductory paragraph, which is as follows: 'The events connected with the present narrative possess far more interest from the

time and location of the place and the captivity of the unfortunate victims, than from the number of persons massacred on the occasion by the Indians. More persons have repeatedly been killed in a single family on our long-bleeding frontier than fell with the little log fort on the Navasota, twenty days after the battle of San Jacinto. The name of Parker is not only associated with this episode in our history, but through three others of the same family who had no connection with the fort; it is honorably connected with the pioneer and legislative history of the Republic and State; and hence a few words will be devoted to it, prior to its immigration to Texas.'

"Mr. John Parker, the ancestor of all the family that located in Texas, was a native of Virginia, but moved to Georgia at an early day, where the most of his children were born. In 1802 he removed to Tennessee, and in 1818 to Illinois. He was a licensed minister in the old Baptist Church. His son Daniel (who was my father) was a regular ordained minister of the old Baptist Church, and was perhaps the first man that ever raised his pen against 'missionism,' as in 1821 he wrote his first article, entitled 'The Baptist Board of Foreign Missions;' and in 1826 he wrote his 'Views on the Two Seeds,' and was perhaps the first that wrote on that subject. But there never was a division of the old Baptists in Illinois on account of the Two-Seed doctrine, as stated by my friend Major Brown; so that Daniel Parker never was a leader of any party of Baptists, but lived and died in full fellowship with the old Hardshell or Predestinarian Baptists; and on his death bed, but a few hours before the breath left his mortal body, with uplifted eyes, said he was willing to risk eternity on the doctrine he had written and preached.

"In 1833, Daniel Parker, with some of his brothers and friends, concluded to move to Texas; and it being a wilderness country, and no organized old Baptist churches here at that time, they thought best to organize a church, and in August Pilgrim church was constituted in Crawford county, Illinois, with Daniel Parker as its pastor; and on the road they would stop, pitch their tents and hold their meetings. Several persons joined the church on the road, having fallen in with the little band of pilgrims on their way to Texas; among them was Garrison Greenwood, an ordained minister, and Joseph Jordan, one of the founders of old Fort Houston. They first stopped near where Anderson, in Grimes county, now stands, and in 1834 held their meetings in that neighborhood. In the fall of that year Daniel Parker, with some others of the church, moved to San Pedro bayou, then in the municipality of Nacogdoches, and in 1835 he was elected from there a member of the Provisional Government (consultation) of Texas, but was not a member of the convention that framed the constitution of Texas in 1836; but in 1836 he removed to Shelby county, where he was elected to Congress, but was refused a seat, being an ordained minister of the gospel, and, as stated by Major Brown, 'he preferred allegiance to his religious vows to a seat in Congress, returned home, cultivated his farm, preached to his people, enjoying general esteem,

having removed to (the present) Anderson county, and died the good man's death in 1844. His remains rest in the cemetery of Pilgrim Church. His son, Benjamin Parker, was elected to the legislature in 1855, 1859 and 1866; was a Confederate soldier, and is now his father's successor as pastor of Pilgrim Church, an honest man, and in every sense a valued citizen.'

"J. W. Parker and J. A. Parker (who died in the city of Houston in 1840) had come to Texas in 1832, and in 1833 Isaac Parker and Silas M. Parker also came, first stopping in Grimes county.

"James W. Parker was elected a member of the Provisional Government, and also to the convention that framed the constitution in 1836, from the municipality of Viesca.

"In the fall of 1835 Benjamin Parker came with his father, John Parker (who was also the father of those above named), to Texas and went to the fort on the Navasota, Benjamin leaving the principal part of his family in Illinois. And I would here state that another son of the old man, to wit, John Parker, was killed by the Indians in Louisiana in 1817.

"I quote from Major Brown: 'In the fall and winter of 1834–'35 the foundation was laid for the settlement at Parker's fort. This place is two and a half miles northwest of Groesbeck, and about the same distance southwest of Springfield, in Limestone county. It is at the margin of a prairie, a mile or two from the Navasota creek. In its incipiency, among its first settlers were James W. Parker, Silas M. Parker, and some others. In 1835 the log fort was built.

"In the general breaking up of the settlements west of the Trinity during the invasion of Santa Ana, in the spring of 1836, these people, so far removed from the field of operations, remained at home, subject only to Indian hostilities. Some families lived in the fort, with farms near by; others had small farms two or three miles distant, the owners working them only when necessary, while some of their families yet remained in the Houston county settlements.

"I herewith give a statement of those at and about the fort when it was taken: John Parker and wife; Silas M. Parker, wife and four children; J. W. Parker, wife and four children; Mr. Nixon and wife (daughter of J. W. Parker); L. T. M. Plummer, wife (also a daughter of J. W. Parker) and son; Samuel M. Frost, wife and six children; besides Robert B., G. E. Dwight, wife and child; Benjamin F. Parker, Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg and David Faulkenberry, who had lived near the fort, but had moved his family to Fort Houston and had returned back with his son Evan to cultivate his farm; and also Abraham Anglin had taken his family to Fort Houston and returned to cultivate his farm (he was a son-in-law of Faulkenberry); and Silas Bates, a young man whose father had moved his family to Fort Houston, and Silas had gone back to work out their corn. The four last named stayed in the fort of nights and worked their farms in daytime.

"The above named were all in the fort on the morning of the 19th of May, 1836; but early in the morning J. W. Parker, his son and two sons-in-law, Nixon and Plummer, went to the farm, about one and

a half miles from the fort, to work, and had become so careless that they failed to take their guns with them. Faulkenberry and son and Anglin and Bates were working together in a field about four miles from the fort, and had their guns with them. When the Indians made their appearance Mrs. Nixon started to where her husband and father were at work and informed them of the fact, when Plummer took the only horse they had at the farm and went in haste to give information to Faulkenberry's party. J. W. Parker and Nixon started immediately for the fort, but had not proceeded far when they met Parker's family, when he turned back with them to some hiding place, Nixon still going on toward the fort; but before he reached it he met Silas Parker's wife just as the Indians had overtaken her, and she put two of her children, Cynthia Ann and John, up behind the Indians, and she and Nixon took the other two and went with the Indians back to the fort. Nixon went through the fort and saw Frost and his son both dead, and saw that all was lost. As he passed out of the fort, and just as Silas Parker's wife and children were coming up, Faulkenberry arrived (having got on Plummer's horse, being old), and, with his gun presented, asked if the Indians were friendly. The savages now having killed all that remained at the fort, were somewhat scattered, and those that were near by fell back behind the fort. Faulkenberry, having dismounted, told Mrs. Parker to follow him. The Indians made several attempts to charge upon him, but he still reserved his fire and kept calm. At length he saw his boys coming up and beckoned to them, and they met him, all reserving their fire, and took Mrs. Parker to a safe hiding place in the bottom.

"About dark Abram Anglin and Silas Bates went back near the fort to reconnoiter. They went to old Elisha Anglin's house (which is yet standing) and found the old lady Parker, wife of John Parker, as stated by Major Brown.

"Nixon, being without a gun, left the fort after the Faulkenberry party came up and went to hunt J. W. Parker and Mrs. Nixon, and found G. E. Dwight, who had left the fort with Mrs. Frost (his mother-in-law) and her family, and told him that all was lost and the fort taken. J. W. Parker, after concealing his family in the Navasota bottom, was returning to the fort when he met Dwight, from whom he heard the sad news of its fall. They then made their way to the settlements as stated by Major Brown.

"I will now return to Major Brown's more general narrative of the fall of the fort, says Mr. Parker, and the story is practically the same as given above. He concludes, however, with the following: It is due David Faulkenberry and those brave boys that were with him to say that after they had reached Fort Houston with those whom they had relieved and released, that some time during the next fall he and his son Evan and Abram Anglin and a young man named Columbus Anderson had crossed the Trinity river, perhaps in search of some hogs, and were somewhat bothered in crossing back, the canoe having been taken away, and while they were under the hill near where Bonner's ferry now is the Indians fired on them while,

perhaps, they were asleep. But at the firing they all jumped up, but Anderson fell again immediately, exclaiming, 'I'm a dead man!' However, he partially recovered and swam the river, and was found dead the next day some two miles this side of the fatal spot. The old man Faulkenberry also swam the river and got out about 300 yards, pulled up grass and made a bed, and was found dead upon it the next day. Evan Faulkenberry was never seen again; it is supposed he was killed and sank in the river. Abram Anglin was the only one that escaped, and he was shot through the thigh. He was shot at again the next spring, at Brown's fort, on the San Pedro bayou, in the present Houston county, by the Indians, and the hem of his shirt bosom cut off and a hole cut through the arm gusset of his shirt. He and Silas Bates are still living and residing near Groesbeck, as Major Brown says, and honored and esteemed by all who know them."

Another writer has given an account of this Anglin episode as gained from Mr. Anglin himself. It is in almost the exact words of Mr. Anglin, as a comparison with the latter's account given to R. F. Mattinson, of Groesbeck, will indicate.

"On the 28th day of January, 1837," says Mr. J. T. De Shields in the United Service Magazine, "Mr. Abram Anglin, accompanied by David and Evans Faulkenbury, Douthet, Hunter and Anderson, left Fort Houston in Anderson county, for the purpose of gathering up some horses that had strayed. Finding some of them on the east side of the Trinity, they sent them back by Douthet and Hunter, who promised to return on the following day, and bring a canoe for the purpose of crossing the river. Being impatient to accomplish their mission, the remaining four men constructed a raft of logs and crossed the river. After searching all the afternoon without success, they repaired to the place where they were to meet the parties with the canoe. Arriving at the river, they found no canoe but plenty of Indian signs, and, supposing the tracks to have been made by friendly Indians, they went near the river where the bank shielded them from the wind and lay down to await the coming of their comrades. Being considerably fatigued by their day's tramp, all now fell asleep, but were soon awakened by the war-whoop and firing of Indians.

"About thirty sneaking red-skins had crept up within five or six yards of them, some armed with guns, who now opened a heavy fire upon the sleeping men. David Faulkenbury received a severe wound, and at once arose with his gun in hand. Anderson had already received a wound, and just as Anglin arose a ball struck him in the thigh, inflicting a severe wound. David Faulkenbury now handed Anglin a gun and called out, 'Come on boys: it's time to go,' at the same time throwing his gun into the river and plunging into the water, followed by Anderson. Evans Faulkenbury and Anglin sprang behind an ash tree, intending to shoot at the Indians, but they had concealed themselves behind a bluff; and, knowing it to be folly for two to fight against so many Indians, who now had every advantage, Mr. Anglin jumped into

the river and swam to the opposite side, leaving poor Faulkenbury to his fate. As Anglin was swimming across the Indians were discharging their arrows in rapid succession at him, and just as he was making his way out on the opposite bank, which was steep and difficult of ascent, he received several slight wounds. Weak and exhausted, however, as he was, he finally succeeded in making his way out, where he found David Faulkenbury too badly wounded to travel. Faulkenbury informed Anglin that he was unable to travel, and that it would be best to leave him and make his way to the fort as soon as possible for assistance.

"Anglin had gone only about 400 yards when he met the man Hunter with the canoe. Leaving the canoe, Hunter now took Anglin up behind him on his horse and traveled at a rapid gait toward the fort. They soon overtook Anderson, who, being severely wounded and almost entirely exhausted, insisted on being left until they should return from the fort with assistance. The two men soon reached the fort, where Anglin, whose wounds were paining him considerably, received attention. A company of men went back the same night to look after the remainder of the party, who had been left behind, but did not succeed in finding them until the next day. They found the lifeless body of David Faulkenbury near a water hole. He was lying upon a bed of grass, which he had evidently prepared to breath his last upon. Some two miles further on they found the corpse of Anderson with two arrows sticking through his back. Poor Evans Faulkenbury was never seen or heard of afterward. His footsteps were followed some distance down the river near the edge of the water, when suddenly they could be traced no farther. The river was sounded for his body but it was never found. Thus all the men on this occasion perished, with the exception of Mr. Anglin, who alone was left to tell the tale of their sufferings."

This shows the condition of things while Mr. Lacy was away from the county until the disbanding of the army in 1837. It will be of interest now to let him take up the course of events and show how more severe Indian troubles arose the following year—1838:

"The Indian troubles began some time in September, 1838, brought on by a rebellious clan of Mexicans in the county of Nacogdoches, led by a few influential men, to-wit: Vicente Cordaway, Nat. Morris, Antonio Manchaca, the two Cruz brothers, Juan Santos Coy and others, all citizens, and some of them wealthy. This rebellion culminated about the middle of July with perhaps 250 well armed and well mounted Mexicans, Vicente Cordaway, colonel commanding. These leaders evidently had a promise of co-operation from different tribes of Indians or it would not have commenced. Their first acts of outrage were the killing of Mr. Finley, a citizen of Nacogdoches county, then the Roberts brothers of the same county, and one or two others whose names are not remembered. These outrages commenced before they were fully prepared, which gave us time to raise an army of double their number in less time than a week, commanded by Kelsey H. Douglass.

When they found that we were prepared for them they left for the Cherokee nation and we in close pursuit. The Mexicans made a halt at Bowles' village, supposing that he (Bowles, the chief) would join and co-operate with them; but by the interposition of a kind Providence or the good management on our part their plans were defeated. This was mainly due to Leonard H. Williams and William Goins (a mulatto), who dressed themselves in Indian costume, passed through the Mexican lines after dark, went to the chief's house, interviewed him until just before day and obtained a promise from him that he and his people would occupy neutral ground. The next day Chief Bowles informed the Mexican colonel that he would have nothing to do with the matter, and that he had better get out of his country; that there were 500 or 600 white men within three miles, and the sooner he got away the better. Cordaway's camp broke up in confusion and left on a double quick. We pursued him about forty miles, found his men had scattered, and, supposing that they had left the country and gone to Mexico, we returned home, disbanded our forces with the exception of two companies of cavalry, commanded by L. H. Mabbitt, and sent to Fort Houston for the protection of that frontier. Some of the Mexicans—perhaps twenty—came back to Nacogdoches county, surrendered themselves as prisoners of war, and about the same number went into Louisiana, leaving the remainder disaffected. Cordaway did not go to Mexico, but made a stand on Kickapoo creek, two or three miles north of the Kickapoo village, now in the northeast corner of this county, twenty-three miles from this city. He succeeded in getting the Kickapoos, Caddos and Ionis to join him. In September he commenced his work of carnage and bloodshed, first on the Kelough families that had settled in the Cherokee nation five or six miles east of the Kickapoo village. Of this much has been written and the history proper belongs to Cherokee county. The news of the Kelough massacre soon reached the settlements and within ten days we had an army of about 600 men commanded by General Thomas J. Rusk, our place of rendezvous being on the southern boundary of the Cherokee nation, between the Angelina and Neches rivers at Fort Lacy. We took up the line of march to meet the enemy about the 8th day of October, 1838; crossed the Neches river late at night, and camped at McLean's, six miles from our starting point. This night movement was for the purpose of deluding the enemy, should there be any spies in that vicinity. The next night brought us to a point eight miles east of this city, known then as the Jack Still place. Jack Still, although a Cherokee Indian, was a thrifty farmer. We found at his place plenty of corn, beeves and hogs enough for several days' rations. That night we were re-inforced by Colonel Mabbitt's command from Fort Houston. On his march to join us his rear guard was attacked by Cordaway's force and a sharp little fight ensued in which Mabbitt lost three men, namely Carpenter, Bullock and Wright, and several wounded. This was about the 11th day of October. The next day, in looking over the battle-ground, we found a

Caddo chief evidently killed by Carpenter, as they were lying within thirty yards of each other and fully half a mile from the main battle-field. This was the first blood shed in the limits of this county that I have any knowledge of. That night we reached Fort Houston, remained a day, reorganized and the next day took up the line of march for the Kickapoo village, about 600 or 700 strong. On the night of the 15th we reached the village and camped about sundown, saw a few of their spies late that evening, and knew that the enemy was close at hand. Next morning, the 16th, we were attacked by Cordaway's combined forces of Mexicans and Indians, variously estimated at from 600 to 800. The fight lasted until a little after sun-up, sharply contested on both sides. Some of the enemy were killed within thirty feet of our lines. A charge was ordered by our commander, General Rusk, and in less than ten minutes we cleared the field. Mexicans and Indians fight splendidly at long range, but neither were ever known to stand a charge. Our loss, twenty-two wounded, James Hall mortally; their loss not known. We found eight or ten dead on the battle ground. Their wounded were carried off. Thus ended the Cordaway rebellion. He and his Mexicans went to Mexico, with a few Kickapoo Indians. The remainder were scattered over the western prairies, only to come in small bands to do mischief. Early in 1839 Major Bailey C. Walters was stationed at the Kickapoo village with two companies, for frontier protection and remained there until the Cherokee fight of the same year. From the time of the Kickapoo fight until the year 1841 the Fort Houston people were visited by these savage people for the purpose of killing and stealing. The Campbell family, living within a mile of the fort, were nearly all killed. William Frost, Samuel McLean and John Sheridan lost their lives within the limits of this county by Indians, and perhaps others that I do not remember. It was not at all uncommon to hear of some one being killed on this line of frontier during those years. The organization of the county was I think in July, 1846. It was first called Burnett, the county seat located at Fort Houston and cut off from Houston county; afterward named for K. L. Anderson, a member of our Texas Congress."

As suggested by Mr. Lacy, the decade of the '40s witnessed the removal of the Indians so much farther out that settlement was rapid, and diffused, until finally the necessary number of votes enabled it to be cut off as a new county, while Fort Houston became a mere settlement, and Palestine arose in 1846. The more prominent settlers of this date will be noted in the officers and jurymen of the county given in the two succeeding sketches.

By 1850 the settlement was so large that 600 slaves were owned within the county's limits, and in 1855 the number arose to 1,917. At that date there were twelve post offices in the county—Elkhart, Magnolia, Tennessee Colony, Mound Prairie, Beaver, Bethel, Hendersonville, Kickapoo, Louis, Roadville, Palestine, Plenitude and Marlow's Mills—this at a time when there were but five in Limestone, two in Bell county, five in McLennan, and but six in Falls. By this time,

too there were 285,000 acres of taxable land, valued at $651,600, and the 1,917 slaves reaching the princely figures of $1,085,760. Its horse and cattle property was large too; 1,709 horses at $122,180, and 13,250 cattle at $70,180.

Among the more prominent settlers by this time were: down at the old early settlemen of Elkhart, the Parkers—Elder Ben, Isaac J. W. and others, a large family; Evan Douthit, with a large family; that of Miles Bennett, and that of Dan. Kennedy and others.

At beautiful old Mound Prairie were Colonel and Dr. Laurence, Joseph Pinson, James Reynolds, Dr. Joseph Lester and sons, David Akin and other large families.

In the Tennessee Colony there were several very large families, among them the Wolvertons, the Tuckers, the Sheltons, Vannoys and others.

At Palestine were a goodly number, such as Ira Pruitt; A. E. McClure, the district clerk; Dr. Henry Link; the sheriff, W. R. Rogers; Dr. Jowers; Dr. Jordan, not far off; Judge R. A. Reeves, now of Dallas; John E. Cravens, a lawyer; editor Ewing; Branthy Cox, a merchant; J. D. C. Hunter, the first hotel-keeper; Dr. J. E. De Bard; the probate judge, John B. Mallard, and others.

Colonel Fred Jackson, a wealthy planter, came in about 1850. Hon. John H. Reagan, Colonel G. R. Howard, a merchant, Ira Green, a planter, John G. Gooch, a lawyer, Roger Q. Mills, a young student of law under Judge Reeves, Major R. L. Prigden, of Elkhart, John F. Taylor, a farmer, County Judge Wm. Alexander, and others too numerous to mention were among the representative men who located at the close of the '40s or early in the '50s.

In those days transportation depended to a very large degree upon the waters of the Trinity river. These river steamers indeed were the main outlet until the advent of the railway. Among the early boats were The Mustang, Captain Peacock; The Texas Ranger was another; and the Belle of Texas was about the last one to succumb to the superiority of the iron rails. Boats quit running about 1873. Their trips were often as high as old Buffalo in the northwest corner of Henderson county. Indeed one of the old river captains was Captain Stubblefield of Chatfield Point, in Navarro county. In Anderson county, however, Magnolia was the young New Orleans of the county and Parker's Bluff was a sort of St. Louis, so to speak. Indeed Magnolia with Wm. Haygood as its leader, was long a cotton point even for the Waco and Corsicana regions before the war, and in consequence became easily the second town in size of those days. It has since given away largely to its railway point—Tucker. Under the leadership of Fitzhugh Ward at Parker's Bluff, where the leading ferry was located, that was a locally strong point for a quarter of a century from 1850, and gave way for Elkhart. Mound Prairie was another antebellum village, off the river however, but known for its good schools, beautiful situation and society, the home, too, of Colonel J. Hanks, who also became the sponsor of the railroad town of Neches-ville, to which that settlement afterward gravitated somewhat. Fosterville arose a

little before the war but never expanded much. Tennessee Colony was both a settlement and village, and like Palestine has survived with more vigor than the rest, most of whom have returned to their original dust as farms. Kickapoo began before the war and so famous for that purpose that it took the name Camp Meeting Springs.

This is not the place to consider how the advent of the railway has re-arranged the county and its interests, and made the history of the county a history of its towns for a score of years past: that will be given in a separate sketch.

Anderson has been nearly three-score years in actual settlement, showing near the begining of the last score a population of 9,229 in 1870, near the middle of the score 17,395 in 1880, with 45 per cent colored; and near the close of that score 20,923 in 1890, distributed between the two races, 11,359 white to 9,563 colored.

It took her a score and a quarter years to reach the war, and of that a half score or about a decade to reach a point in population sufficient to warrant her admission as a county.

William Young Lacy, now deceased, from whom we quote so liberally in preceding pages, was an old Texan and for many years an honored citizen of Anderson county. He was the son of Martin and Dorothy Young Lacy and both parents were natives of Kentucky, descendants of early settlers on Kentucky soil. The father's people came from Virginia and the mother's from South Carolina to Kentucky, where both were reared and married. Martin Lacy was a soldier of the war of 1812, and in 1815-'16 he removed with his family to Louisiana, settling about twenty miles from Baton Rouge, on the Amite river and resided there until 1830, when he came to Texas, making his first stop in San Augustine. In 1834 he removed to what was then Bean's Saline in what is now the southwest part of Smith county, being among the earliest settlers of this section of the State. In 1836 he settled at what was then Fort Lacy, near Alto, Cherokee county, where he located a league of land.

At this place Mr. Lacy lived until a few years prior to his death, which occurred in 1843, in Houston county. He was thus an early settler of Texas, an Indian trader and served in a number of Indian skirmishes and in some larger engagements, among the latter being the battle of Nacogdoches against the Mexicans and Indians in 1832. He was also in the war for Texan independence, but died in middle life. The mother of our subject was Dorothy Young, a daughter of William Young, and a descendant of a large and influential family of western Kentucky. She was born in 1789, and made her home with our subject after the death of her husband, where her own demise occurred in 1862.

There were six children in the family to which our subject belonged, and of which he was the oldest. The others were, Martha, who became the wife of I. W. Burson, who figured conspicuously in Texan history at an early day; Mary, who married William Sims of Cherokee county; Nancy, who became the wife of G. W. G. Jewers, a former well known citizen of

Palestine; William N., who died young, and Hilery R., who now resides in Anderson county and who is the only one of the six now living.

William Young Lacy was born in Caldwell county, Kentucky, March 20, 1814, and was an infant when his parents moved to Louisiana. He was reared in that State and educated in the locality where he grew up. He was at Transylvania University at Lexington, Kentucky, when his parents decided to move to Texas, and he was sent for that he might accompany the family. This was in 1830, and his school days ended with this event, the removal to Texas, and was then a lad of sixteen. His youth was spent in San Augustine, and he accompanied the family in its removal to Bean's saline, as stated above.

Mr. Lacy studied surveying in the meantime and spent considerable time on the frontier. When the war for Texan independence came on he raised a company from among his associates and acquaintances, and entered the service of the struggling settlers. He was taken sick before the battle of San Jacinto and therefore did not participate in the battle, which is regarded as a memorable one. After Texan independence was won he was engaged in the frontier service, warding off the Indians in their marauding expeditions through the country. He was in one noted Indian battle, which took place in what is now Anderson county,—the Kickapoo fight, which occurred in the northeast part of the county.

An account of this fight, as well as several of his experiences and adventures, is given in the historical portion of this work. He served as deputy surveyor of east Texas by appointment from President Houston. He married in Houston county, near Crockett, July 30, 1845, Miss Eliza Lindsay, and settled at old Fort Lacy, in Cherokee county, where he was engaged in farming and stock-raising, surveying and merchandising and in general trading until his removal to Palestine, in 1859. Following that date he was engaged mostly in farming, merchandising and trading. He was three times mayor of Palestine and one of the most public-spirited of citizens the place ever had. He was no politician and never permitted his name to be used as an aspirant for office, but never refused to serve his people when he could.

When the war between the North and the South broke out he opposed secession, but when Texas withdrew from the Union he went with it, espoused the cause of the Confederacy, and being too old for military service gave liberally of his possessions and exerted himself in every way to secure the success of the Southern arms. Mr. Lacy was always alive to the duties required of him as a citizen. Proud of his State and country, he missed no opportunity to do what he could toward forwarding their interests and welfare. He was a man of the strongest domestic tastes, and toward the evening of life found his chief pleasures with his family. His good wife, who still survives him, was a lady fitted in every way to make home life pleasant. Beginning their journey together in troublesome days in Texas history, she bore him a faithful companionship for more than forty years. Mrs. Lacy is an old Texan herself and has seen

much of Texan history. She was the daughter of Robert and Jane (Beason) Lindsay, reared and married in North Carolina, whence they removed to Alabama in 1836, where they died, in Talladega county, the mother in October, 1836, the father, December, 1838. Mrs. Lacy was left an orphan and only child and was taken by her maternal grandmother and an uncle, Dr. Jehu Beason, and by them brought to Texas when but a child. She was reared in Houston county and there met and married our subject. Mr. and Mrs. Lacy had nine children, but only three of these became grown, namely: Robert H., died in Palestine, in 1868, a successful physician of the place; William Martin and Frank are business men of this city.

Being a surveyor Mr. Lacy became thoroughly familiar with eastern Texas at an early day, and spending much time on the frontier met with many thrilling adventures. He led an active life until quite advanced in years, and was a man of great bodily strength with remarkable powers of endurance. Few men were more adept in woodcraft than he, and few knew how to defeat the crafty Indian as he. Possessing an ardent temperament, he was exceedingly adventurous, and never failed to engage in any enterprise promising to benefit mankind. His genial, pleasant manners and large fund of reminiscences made him a delightful story-teller and companion. He was personally acquainted with all of the distinguished men of that time, Houston, Pinckney Henderson, Ochiltree, Rusk, Jennings and their compatriots, with all of whom he stood in the relation of friendship, claiming as his comrades the bravest and best. His life was well spent, and he died an honored, gray-haired veteran who had seen much and known much of Texas and her glorious history.

James L. McMeans is an old settler of Anderson county, Texas. The first ancestor of the name on American soil was his paternal grandfather, who was a native of north Ireland, but of Scotch origin, who came to America toward the latter part of the last century. He was then a young man about nineteen years of age, and settled in Virginia, and became a volunteer in the war for independence, fighting for the colonies. At the close of that struggle he returned to Virginia and there married a Miss Smith, and some time about 1785 he moved to east Tennessee. There he spent the remainder of his life. He was a sturdy pioneer and patriotic soldier as well as a good citizen. He had four sons, three of whom became grown, married and became the heads of families. These sons were, Isaac S., Thomas and James R.

The first of these sons was the father of our subject; the second, Thomas, went North when a young man and was lost sight of, while the youngest, James R., became a distinguished lawyer of Paris, Tennessee. Later he served in the State Legislature and was a well-known public man. All three brothers were born in Tennessee. Isaac, the father of James L. was born and reared not far from Knoxville, East Tennessee and married Miss Drusilla Allen at Kingston in that State, a niece of the noted Methodist preacher, Beverly Allen of Kentucky, and a daughter of Reuben Allen of Georgia, the lady

being a native of Milledgeville in that State. Her parents had started to move from Georgia to Kentucky and were delayed at Kingston, Tennessee, by the breaking down of a carriage. The young people became acquainted in the meantime, and as their marriage was opposed by the parents of the young lady they ran away and were married. This is a pleasant bit of family history and throws a veil of romance over those early days when youth was youth and lads and lasses made of very much the same material as at the present time.

Just after the war of 1812, or in 1815, Isaac McMeans removed with his family to Alabama and settled on Will's creek on the north line of the State, in what was then a comparatively wild country. He subsequently lived in St. Clair, Cahawba and Talladega counties, dying in the last named in 1847, at the age of seventy-seven. He was a lawyer by profession and achieved considerable success. He became a member of the first Constitutional Convention of Alabama and served several terms in the State Legislature, was a Democrat in his political views and an active partisan. He was a member of no church but adhered to the Presbyterian faith.

Our subject's mother accompanied her husband to Alabama at an early day and shared his fortune on the frontier and his early struggles as a lawyer. She survived him for some years, coming with her son, our subject, to Texas in 1852, and dying at his home in March, 1865, at the age of seventy-seven. She was a good and worthy lady, for many years a member of the Church of the Disciples.

James L. McMeans is one of ten children, seven of whom became grown, these being: Selden A., a physician who went to California during the "flush times" on the Pacific coast and died some years later in Nevada; Permelia, who was married to Hubbard Price, of Talladega county, Alabama, and is now deceased; Matilda, who became the wife of Dr. W. A. Cary of Montgomery county, Alabama; Eliza, wife of Dr. James Reece, of Chillicothe; Drusilla, widow of Louis Bowden, residing in Palestine; DeWitt Clinton, who died in Anderson county when a young man.

Our subject was born in St. Clair county, Alabama, February 21, 1819, but was reared mainly in Butler county in that State. June 12, 1844, he was married to Miss Alexina Ricks, daughter of Isaac Ricks of Franklin county, Alabama. In 1852 Mr. McMeans came to Texas, and December of that year settled four miles south of Palestine on the north half of the William H. Smith 640-acre tract of land, on which he resided three years, and then moved to the place which he now owns and on which he has since resided. At that time all this country was but sparsely settled, and his purchase of 500 acres of wholly unimproved land seemed to be in a wilderness. The principal business of our subject has been farming, although at an early day he taught school and did some clerking at various places, and was so occupied in some of the mercantile houses in Palestine.

Mr. McMeans had a family of ten children, six of whom he reared, and they are as follows: Julia, who married Thomas J. Johnson in 1865, but died in 1883;

Walter P., a merchant of Palestine; Amirald, a farmer on the old home place; James L.; Selden A., an attorney of Palestine, and Robert Lee, a physician at Plano, Texas. Mr. McMeans joined the Christian church in Lowndes county, Alabama, in 1838, and his wife in Talladega county in 1845, and both have been active and consistent members of it ever since.

Mrs. McMeans was born in North Carolina, but was reared mainly in Alabama, her parents having lived during her childhood in Tennessee, Louisiana and Alabama. Her father was a planter who died in Louisiana in 1832.

Selden A. McMeans, one of the prominent young business men of Palestine, Texas, is the subject of whom the present brief notice is written. He is a son of James L. McMeans, and was born on the home place two miles west of Palestine, February 18. 1858. He was educated in the schools of Palestine and for four or five years was variously employed, a part of the time on the plains. During this time he had considerable experience "roughing it," but from 1879 to 1885 he served in the office of the District Clerk as Deputy. In the meantime he was reading law, and was admitted to the bar in November, 1885. He entered into practice at once, and was elected City Attorney of Palestine in 1886. The proof of his fitness for the office and his popularity with his fellow-citizens was shown by his re-election in April, 1888. After serving two terms in the office he was appointed in December, 1891, and elected in April, 1892.

Mr. McMeans has taken an active part in politics, attending all the county, district and State conventions as a delegate. He is a prominent Democrat, and has served one term on the State executive committee. Mr. McMeans is a leading spirit in all local enterprises and public movements. As a member of the Masonic order he is well-known, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

Our subject was married in October, 1883, to Miss Nellie M. Howard, a niece of Colonel George R. Howard, an old citizen of Palestine.

Hon. Adolphus Sterne, deceased.—This memorial sketch is written of a distinguished old Texan, a native of Germany, born in the city of Cologne, April 5, 1801. He left his native place at the age of sixteen, running away to escape military service. He came to the United States, stopping first at New Orleans, where he remained in the city and locality until 1824, when he came into Texas. He was then an adventurous, rollicking young fellow, full of fun and delighting in the dangerous life which then prevailed in this State. He had been very well educated up to the time of leaving home, and, possessing a bright mind he picked up a large fund of information, becoming especially proficient in the languages. He spoke French, German, Spanish and English fluently, and after coming to Texas he learned various Indian dialects. These accomplishments rendered him a useful man to have around in those days when the population of the country was divided between French, Spanish, English and Indians, with a pretty good scattering of Germans.

With the impulsiveness characteristic of his nature our subject joined the English settlers in their early struggles in this State against the Mexicans and took part in the Fredonian war. He shared to some extent the fate of the other insurgents. The particular act for which he was called to account was that of supplying flint and powder, the implements of war in those days, to the insurgents. He was sentenced to be shot by Mexican authority, and pending the time between the date of sentence and execution (two weeks) he was chained in an old building in Nacogdoches. The staple to which he was chained remained in the old stone house for many years afterwards, and there are men now living who remember having seen it.

After taking the oath of allegiance to the Mexican government, he became a trusted employe, and was awarded the contract to furnish clothing to the Mexican soldiers. Later he engaged in the mercantile business at Nacogdoches, where he continued for a long time, and there he was living when took place the fight known as the Nacogdoches battle in August, 1832. The oath of allegiance which he had taken prevented him taking part against Mexico in that fight, but his sympathies were all with the settlers and he offered no objection to the use they chose to make of his premises or property.

Mr. Sterne became one of the public characters of eastern Texas and his name was known even through the scattered settlements. He studied law so that he could give legal counsel to those around him, and was Alcalde for a considerable time at Nacogdoches. He served as interpreter for the government and the citizens for years. After Texas won her independence he was called upon to serve in both upper and lower houses of Congress in the days of the Republic. He was an eminent Mason, a member of the first Grand Lodge of the Republic of Texas.

The marriage of our subject was to Miss Rosine Ruff, a native of Eslinger, Wurtemburg, Germany, who was born July 23, 1810, and brought to this country when she was a child. She was reared in the family of a distinguished French gentleman, a Louisiana planter, and the marriage took place June 2, 1828, at Natchitoches, Louisiana. Mr. Sterne brought his wife at once to Nacogdoches, and this attractive lady is still living, hale and hearty, at the age of eighty-two years. She is a woman of superior intelligence and an exceedingly beautiful old lady, retaining many of those graces of person which must have been of extreme attractiveness in youth. Her mind is as clear as ever, and her memory wonderful, making her companionship delightful.

Adolphus Sterne was a genial companion and a universal favorite. Full of life, with a fine sense of humor and was a fluent talker. One of his ways of amusing his friends was that of imitating an auctioneer and of bidding off the articles at a public sale in English, German, French, Spanish, Mexican and Choctaw. Once, while he was serving in the Legislature of the Republic, when the House had been bored with long-winded harangues over some inconsequential matters, he arose and delivered a very solemn address of a few minutes' length in Choctaw. The effect,

as may be imagined, awoke the sleepers and relieved the monotony, bringing the members back to business. He was the life of the lobbies and the wayside taverns and stage-coach parties, and knew all of the old-timers, many of whom were frequently his guests at his home. General Sam Houston made his home with our subject both before and after his marriage. Mrs. Sterne has a beautiful diamond ring presented her by General Houston.

In personal appearance, Mr. Sterne was a gentleman, about five feet nine inches in height and weighed abont 160 pounds, dark complexion and of a quick, nervous temperament. He had a pleasant address, and was always fond of good company. His death occurred March 27, 1852, while on a visit to New Orleans. His remains were brought to Nacogdoches where they were interred with Masonic honors. As stated, he was an eminent Mason, having become a member of the fraternity at the age of twenty-one, in New Orleans. He had taken all of the degrees, even the thirty-second of the Scottish rite. He left surviving him a widow and six children, as follows: Mrs. Eugenia Barrett of Austin; Charles Adolphus of Palestine; Joseph Commodore, who died in Mariposa county, California, in March, 1892, he having moved to the Pacific coast in 1854; Placide Rusk, now a resident of New York city; Mrs. Laura Cave, wife of E. W. Cave, treasurer of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad at Houston; and Rosine, the wife of William A. Bryan, of Austin.

C. A. Sterne, son of the preceding, is the proprietor of Burkitt Hotel and the veteran hotel-keeper of Palestine, Texas. He was born in Nacogdoches, Texas, October 10, 1830. The advantages of education in the early days of the Republic of Texas was limited. Mr. Sterne, after two years' schooling, at the age of fourteen, engaged in clerking and so continued until his majority, when he went to Rusk in Cherokee county, and engaged in the mercantile business; in 1856 moved to Angelina county, and engaged in farming and stock-raising; in 1860 he entered the Confederate army, resigning his position as brigade commissary with rank of major in the Third Brigade Texas State Militia, and enlisted in the Thirteenth Texas Cavalry. When his regiment was dismounted in Arkansas he transferred to the First Texas Independent Cavalry, commanded by Colonel John P. Border. Mr. Sterne served until the close of the war, doing valuable service as a bonded quartermaster's agent in General Magruder's department, and was honorably discharged May 23, 1865.

After the close of the war, Mr. Sterne, finding his slaves were freed, returned to his former business, and began a successful mercantile business at Milligan and Bryan, the then terminus of the Texas Central Railroad, suffering a severe loss by fire at Bryan. In 1872 he moved to Palestine, where after two years in his favorite business he entered his present calling, a hotel keeper, in which he has made a success, accumulating some valuable property, and now stands at the head of social and political matters in Palestine. Mr. Sterne is especially prominent in public school matters: he has filled the position of trustee and secretary of board for ten years. He is an enthusiastic Mason and received the thirty-

second degree, Scottish rite, conferred upon him in 1878, by General Albert Pike. Mr. Sterne has served as Recorder of Palestine Commandery, No. 3, Knights Templar, for six years. He is also a Knight of Honor, and formerly an active member of Knights of Pythias and Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in him the Methodist Church has an active member and faithful steward. Mr. Sterne married a daughter of Hon. E. Mallard, an old settler of Cherokee county. Mr. and Mrs. Sterne have ten children, one son and nine daughters.

ANDERSON COUNTY ORGANIZED.

When the people of Fort Houston and its surrounding settlements, then a part of Houston county, found that the annexation of Texas was in 1845 and 1846 increasing their numbers so rapidly, they were among that vast number of similar communities—thirty-one in number—who petitioned for a county. It was acted favorably upon, as were the other thirty, and on July 13, 1846—midsummer—the new county was erected.

In looking about for a name it was not unnatural that attention should be attracted to that of its old colonizer, David G. Burnett, and certainly Fort Houston would be the temporary capital. Mr. Burnett was born in New Jersey. His New York counting-house life did not prove attractive enough to prevent his joining the General Miranda expedition of 1806, and he finally located at Natchitoches, Louisiana. His health led to his living with the Indians for awhile, but he was at Cincinnati when in 1826 he became interested in colonizing Texas—a venture not so successful, because of the failure of the company to which he intrusted his interests. He advanced rapidly in civil favor in Texas, however, and had been president (*pro tempore*), vice-president, and was now secretary of State when the county was organized.

It was but a short time before this, however, that an incident occurred calculated to arouse a desire to perpetuate and honor the name of another great Texan instead.

Kenneth Lewis Anderson was a North Carolinian, who had come to Texas in 1837 from Tennessee, and became prominent as a member of the Texan Congress, and as vice-president in 1844. He was on his way home from Congress at Washington, Texas, July 3, 1845, when he died. He was buried at Fanthorp's (now Anderson) in Grimes county; and it was him that the Fort Houston people chose to celebrate in naming their new county Anderson. The site of the county seat chosen was named with the familiar old title of the land of the Bible, Palestine, in a manner elsewhere explained, and almost immediately the Houston county court put the organization on foot, and a called session of the new county's court was at once ordered.

Anderson's first county court record begins with the July term of 1846, the first term held in the new county. It reads: "The State of Texas, Anderson county: County court called session, July term, A. D. 1846. At a called session of the county court of Anderson county held at the county seat of said county, on Thursday, the 30th day of July, A. D. 1846; present, the Hon. D. H. Edens, chief justice; and William Might, James W. Gardner, Allen Killough, gentlemen, commissioners; John

Grigsby, clerk, and Payton Parker, sheriff," proclamation being made by the sheriff. William Gibson gave his bond as assessor as the only business of the first day. Later James E. Box was authorized to sell the county seat land, and the treasurer elected was Thomas Hanks. V. S. Anglin appeared as commissioner at this session. In October the justice precincts arranged by the Houston county court in organizing, were adopted, and election precincts were arranged as follows: At Camp Ground, H. Weberville; at Joseph Parker's schoolhouse; at Palestine, J. W. Gardner; at William Wolverton's, E. D. Hanks; at James Hanks' schoolhouse, A. K. W. Jones.

The first road ordered was from Palestine to the Neches river at Ledbetter's crossing; next from Palestine to Fort Houston and Parker's Bluff; the next to Cannon's ferry, and the next to Kingsboro in Henderson. One or two lesser ones were ordered.

James E. Box and D. H. Edens were authorized to build court quarters, the former being superintendent and the latter representing the court. A jail was ordered, "20 feet square," to be part dungeon underground. Houston Shelton was to lay off the town, and reserve a lot for a temporary courthouse.

A joint session of Anderson and Houston courts was held in December, 1846, to apportion the old debt of Houston county.

The first ferry license issued was to John Shipler, for the Magnolia crossing of Trinity river.

In January, 1847, a courthouse 20x32 feet one story high, was ordered to be completed before the following May. The rest of the business for many years was chiefly road business.

The first map of Palestine was drafted by Johnston Shelton, the surveyor, under the direction of the commissioners of location —M. Main, J. E. Box and John Parker— was laid ont about the courthouse square, about six blocks square, and is what is known now as "Old Town."

The chief improvements effected by the county in roads and bridges have been made in the last six or eight years; good wooden bridges have been put up on Coperas, Catfish, Beaver, Keechi, Box's, Elkhart, Ioni, and other creeks.

The first courthouse, a frame on the northeast corner of the square, opposite Hunter's Hotel, gave way to a brick structure, on the site of the present one, in 1855–'56, costing about $6,000. The next important move of the county was in 1872, when $150,000 in bonds was voted as a subsidy to secure the railway. The last of these bonds were paid off in 1892. The decade of the '80s had just begun when a new jail was ordered—the present one—at a cost of about $22,000. It was in 1885–'86 that the present beautiful courthouse was erected, at a total cost of $40,500, which led to that amount being issued in bonds on May 15, 1885, with part in 1886. Up to the present writing about $7,000 of these have been paid, leaving the county with a bonded debt of but a little over $33,000.

The total valuation on which the county bases her taxes is $4,142,455, with but $261,085—the value of nearly eighteen miles—of railway property counted in, as

the main bulk of it is exempt. The county receives and expends annually something over $25,000. Her total railway property would probably reach about $700,000 or more.

Among Anderson's county judges have been D. H. Edens, A. G. Cantley, J. B. Mallard, G. W. Tuggle, J. W. Gardner, W. Alexander, Elisha Pettit, I. N. Garner, W. G. W. Jowers, J. N. Link, T. L. Rogers and Z. A. McReynolds.

The county's exact boundaries are described as follows:

"Beginning at a place in the county of Houston, known as Houston's mound, about one mile north of Murchison's prairie; thence westwardly, by a direct line running through old Ionia village on the North Elkhart creek, to the east boundary line of Samuel C. Box's headright league; thence south with said line to the southeast corner of said league; thence westwardly with the south boundary line of said league, to the Trinity river; thence beginning again at Houston's mound, continuing said line eastwardly to the Neches river; thence up said river, with the meanderings thereof, to the northeast corner of John Ferguson's league of land; thence by a direct line parallel to the first above-named line to the Trinity river; thence down said river, with the meanders thereof, to the intersection of said first-named line with the Trinity river."

The county has furnished a goodly number of citizens to prominent positions above that of representative. There is national Senator Reagan, Supreme Court Judge Reeves, and four State senators, J. Y. Gooch, A. W. Gregg, Colonel T. J. Word and E. Pettit.

Dr. M. B. Welborn, who came to Anderson county in 1879, and is one of her most representative men, was born in South Carolina in 1836, a son of Joel E. and Martha A. (Bowen) Welborn.

The Welborn family came to America long before the war of Independence and were among the early settlers of the State of South Carolina. Joel Welborn was born in 1810 and married Miss Bowen in 1832. Moved to Mississippi in 1842 and settled in Jones county, and from there moved to Clark county, where he now resides. He has filled the offices of justice of the peace, county surveyor, county clerk, district clerk, and was in official life before the war. Since that time he has devoted himself principally to agriculture, and now resides in the town of Shubuta in Clark county. At this place he has filled the position as mayor and as justice of the peace for four years, and was re-elected in November, 1891, to the same position. This is remarkable as he is in his eighty-third year.

Mr. Joel Welborn has been married twice; the first marriage was to the mother of our subject and to this union were born nine children, all of whom lived to be grown. Thomas is deceased; M. B. is our subject; Martha A., deceased, was the wife of D. C. Welborn; Susan E., deceased, of Churchville; Deason; Mary J., wife of E. M. Devall; Nancy C., widow of Dr. H. S. Pounds; Cevilla C., wife of Abner Bass; Julia, the wife of Judge Johnson; and William P., who resides in Pales-

tine, Texas. Mrs. Welborn died in 1881, and then Mr. Welborn married Miss Buffington. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. For eighteen months he served in the Confederate army, entering the service in 1861 as First Lieutenant, but after a short time resigned and came home. By request he was then elected Major of the Seventh Mississippi Battalion, and took part in the battles of Iuka and Corinth, and then resigned and came home on account of poor health. He had eleven negroes liberated at the close of the war. He owned quite a great deal of pine land, but had to begin his farming operations under great disadvantages. In the main he has been very successful.

Our subject, M. B. Welborn, received only a common education, and at the age of twenty-four years entered the medical school at Mobile, Alabama, from which he graduated in the spring of 1861. Locating in Jones county he opened practice, remaining a short time, with every reason to suppose that a successful medical career was opening up before him. However, the war came and he left his quiet home and entered Company C, Seventh Mississippi Battalion, and he was elected lieutenant of this company and attached to the Army of the Tennessee. Dr. Welborn saw some hard service, taking part in the battles of Iuka, Corinth, siege of Vicksburg, where he was captured and sent to Parole Camp at Enterprise, Misissippi, with his command after being paroled. He was then sent to north Georgia, under General Johnson, and took part in the campaign from Adairsville to Atlanta, and took part in the struggles around that city. He was wounded in the left arm on August 19, 1864,—by this accident of war losing a great portion of the bone of the arm which is now sustained only by the flesh and skin, being only a useless member.

Dr. Welborn was in command of the company from March, 1864, to the time when he was wounded. He returned home, and as soon as able resumed the practice of medicine, although his arm did not get into any condition for him to use it until the fall of 1865. However, under all of these discouragements, our subject continued the practice of his profession until January, 1879, in Jones county, Mississippi, and then he came to this State, locating first in Bradford, in this county, where he remained for two years, and in 1881 he removed to Fosterville and there continued in practice until 1891, when he was obliged to give up the work in which he had been so successful, on account of rheumatism. The Doctor cultivates a small farm and owns some timber land.

In the spring of 1892 our subject received the nomination of the Democratic party for county clerk and was elected at the November election to succeed Mr. Z. A. McReynolds, a man who had held the office for five consecutive terms, and has been one of the most popular men in the county.

Dr. Welborn was married in 1867 to Miss Melvener L. Pool, a native of Mississippi, a daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Lyon) Pool, natives of Mississippi and South Carolina. Mr. Pool was one of the earliest settlers of Mississippi and he reared a family of seven children, as

follows: Mary, deceased, wife of Dr. A. M. Dozier; Nancy, deceased, first married J. C. Moot, and after his death she married Eli McCrory; Melvener L. became the wife of our subject; Alfred G. resides in Mississippi; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of Herndon McCrory; Samuel is a physician in Green county, Mississippi; Joseph; and Josephine is the wife of Henry Allen, of New Orleans. Both Mr. and Mrs. Pool are deceased, dying in 1860 and 1888, respectively.

Dr. and Mrs. Welborn have become the parents of six children, the following five surviving: Magnus B., Melvener, Leona, Mary Alla, Martha Elizabeth and Joel J. The Doctor and family are members of the Christian Church, and since his twenty-second year he has been a member of the A. F. & A. M. He is now a demitted member of William Foster Lodge.

B. F. Durham (deceased), at one time a farmer and public officer of Anderson county, Texas, immigrated to the country from Kentucky in 1852. He settled in the place now owned by James Hamlett, and here he resided and bartered in stock in addition to his successful agricultural interests for a number of years. The ability and true worth of our subject soon became apparent to the populace of Anderson county and in recognition of these gifts, in 1858, he was elected to the office of sheriff of the county, and in 1860 he was re-elected. He was no less popular as an official than as a private citizen, and when he had served faithfully four years as sheriff he was called upon to qualify for the office of county clerk.

In 1864 our subject retired from public life and for the remainder of his days he carried on the business of auctioneer in Palestine. His death occurred in 1882. He had been born in Kentucky in 1822, and was the son of one of the five brothers who emigrated here from England to Virginia and North Carolina before the Revolutionary war. Thomas, his father, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and the old flint lock carried by him during those years is now in possession of the family of our subject.

B. F. Durham married Miss Nannie, daughter of Samuel Hacker, a large farmer of the "Corn-cracker" State. The fruits of this union are: B. A., born in 1851 at Danville, Ky.; T. D., died; S. H., died; B. F., died; W. J. and E. E. are engaged in clerking in Palestine, and E. F. is a bricklayer by trade. The eldest son, B. A., received the most of his education in a printing office, which he entered just after the war. From the office of the Trinity News he went into the office of the Advocate, his services upon bothpapers covering a period of three years. He was employed upon the official organ, a paper doing the printing for both Anderson and Henderson counties. He then kept bar for a man until 1874, when he went on the police force of Palestine as patrolman, where he remained until April 5, 1892, when he became a candidate for and was elected to the office of city marshal, a position which he fills admirably. He succeeded W. J. Pierce, now the nominee for sheriff of the county.

Mr. Durham is yet a single man and has not at the present fraternized with any order.

THE COURTS.

It was with the fall term that the Anderson district court began its existence in 1846; so wrote the clerk in a fine feminine hand, saying: "Be it remembered that on the 9th day of November, 1846, at the district court begun and held in and for Anderson county, State of Texas, at Palestine, the legally constituted county seat of said county, on the second Monday in November, A. D. 1846, present the Hon. William B. Ochiltree, Judge Sixth Judicial District of the State of Texas, presiding. Alexander E. McClure this day produced in open court a certificate from D. H. Edens, Chief Justice," to the effect that he was clerk of the court, and Peyton Parker showed in a similar manner that he was manager of the jail. Then the grand jurors were chosen on the next day, resulting in the selection of Thomas Wolverton, foreman, Isaiah Barty, Ransom Rucker, Hansford Hanks, John Morgan, James Knox, P. W. Hanks, Martin Pruit, Daniel M. Crist, John Murchison, David R. Woods, George Galloway, M. Main, Lasa McKinzie and B. W. Douthit. Wolverton proved to be not a citizen: so Murchison was chosen. Then a petit jury was selected: Lewis B. Jones, G. H. Duncan, W. P. Smith, Jacob S. Morrow, W. H. Fitzgerald, John Hofil, Jr., Mark Roberts, S. M. Warden, W. Holt, Henry Wright, W. Hopkins, Solomon Hopkins and W. T. Marshall. The first cases were nearly all civil cases in regard to land or slaves. The first bill brought in by the grand jury was against G. H. Duncan for assault and battery. Three other cases were brought in of the same nature. At the next term Hon. Amos Clark was judge.

Although the first two judges were not Anderson county men, the first one to serve any length of time—a regular term—is said to have been Judge Bennet H. Martin. The county continued then to furnish her own district judges down to war times, in the persons of Hon. John H. Reagan, whose public career is now so well known, especially as national senator, and Supreme Court Judge R. A. Reeves, now of Dallas, who has also served in the supreme court of New Mexico. Judge Reeves served two terms, and was one of those numerous judges that the military government of reconstruction days removed. It was this veteran judge, who now lives in retirement at Dallas, that has been called the Nestor of the Anderson bar, of which he was its oldest Anderson lawyer up to the time in recent years of his removal to the Texan metropolis. This is not to say that Judge Reeves was the first lawyer to arrive in the new county, for he was not; that honor belongs to an attorney who located in the country near Fort Houston in 1846, namely, John B. Mallard. Mallard was but a few months ahead of the time in the same year when Judge Reeves located at Fort Houston as Anderson's second lawyer, while the location of the county seat was being made and the Parkers were celebrating their old home village of Palestine in Crawford county, Illinois, in its naming.

From this judge onward the county waited a long while for an Anderson man, and he came only in the person of Judge Reeves' nephew, the present young occu-

pant of the bench, Judge W. I. Reeves, although it is said that Judge Scott was at one time a resident of Anderson. The other judges, as recalled by one of the veterans, were W. M. Taylor and L. W. Cooper in war times, S. L. Earle, John W. Scott, A. J. Fowler, M. H. Bonner, R. S. Walker, Jas. I. Perkins, Peyton F. Edwards, now of El Paso, Frank A. Williams down to the present judgeship.

After the two lawyers before mentioned located in the county a host of young lawyers came and went, both before and since the war. Among those who became more permanent or prominent were Judge Reagan, who bought and now owns the historic old site of Fort Houston; two brothers—Ferd and Fred Fauntleroy; A. I. Nix; Thomas J. Word, a Mississippian, who had been a congressman from that State with the famous brilliant orator S. S. Prentiss, and who became one of Anderson's most prominent citizens, and died a few years since at Palestine; A. T. Raney, who became a senator; J. S. Porter, now of North Texas; Thomas B. Greenwood in later years removed from Athens to Palestine; and Judge A. J. Fowler of the district bench became one of her well-known legal veterans.

The present bar embraces twenty members: W. I. Reeves, W. H. Gill, T. B. Greenwood, A. G. Greenwood, T. T. Gammage, E. L. Gammage, J. J. Word, T. S. Word, A. W. Gregg, S. A. Mc Means, J. N. Garner, Milton O'Quinn, W. H. Holliday, J. L. Fletcher, P. W. Brown, A. W. Ewing, J. R. Burnett, B. H. Gardner and Arthur Webb. The colored people have one representative also—T. T. Murchison.

According to the estimate of some of the most prominent members of the Anderson bench and bar, the practice of the district court has been of a remarkably mild and mixed nature. No line of practice has been of sufficiently striking interest to make it a characteristic of the county's practice. This has been thought to be due to the somewhat notable homogeneous feature of the population, which was made up of people largely from the eastern south, of similar purposes and customs. The criminal features of the practice have attracted less public attention than in most counties, and that prolific mother of litigation—Texas land titles—seems to have been far less of her usual reputation in Anderson county. Most of the titles were settled before the war; indeed the settlement of them was so quiet that probably none but the Anding league attracted any particular attention. Probably the only sort of practice that assumed noticeable proportions was that on contracts in their various forms, but probably this has not been sufficiently prominent to be worthy of special mention.

Probably the most striking feature of the legal history of Anderson county is the absence or removal of most of the older located lawyers, and the arrival of an almost entirely new bar in recent years.

Hon. B. H. Gardner, a lawyer and citizen of Palestine, Texas, member of the firm of Burnett, Gardner & Webb, was born in Montgomery, Alabama, June 10, 1854. He is a grandson of the Rev. Thomas Gardner, an able divine of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, who was for many years a prominent figure in church

circles in the State of Georgia. The father of the subject of this sketch was a prominent lawyer of Alabama, and a stanch Whig in politics. Previous to the late war, he owned and edited the Southern Shield, of Eufaula, for a number of years, and was subsequently one of the proprietors and editors of the Alabama Journal, the leading Whig paper of that State. He was also a member of the Legislature for several terms. He served in the late civil war as Captain of the Quitman Guards, of Troy, Alabama. In 1872 and 1873 he was Attorney General of his State. He still survives, at the age of seventy-eight years, but is almost blind from cataract, and, after many good and useful years, now rests from his labors. He possesses great intellectual force, is independent and clear-cut in his views, and yet of kindly, gentle manners, a broad charity, pure life and conversation. As a sequence of the possession of these cardinal qualities, he has extended a wide influence for good in the localities in which he has lived. He has been for many years an earnest and useful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He has been married several times and has a large family of children. His wife, Mrs. Harriet L. Gardner, the mother of the subject of this sketch, who died in 1861, at the age of thirty-eight years, was a lady of unusual spiritual strength, with a rare gift of good influence over young and old. Her presence brought healing to the stricken heart, and to all an inspiration of goodness and love. She also was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

Mr. Gardner, whose name heads this sketch, was reared and educated in Alabama. He read law under his brother, John D. Gardner, of Troy, and also pursued his studies with his father, being admitted to the bar of Alabama in 1875. He at once commenced practice with his brother, with whom he remained one year. He then, in 1876, removed to Fairfield, Texas, where he was successfully engaged in the practice of his profession for a number of years. He was their appointed County Attorney by the Commissioners' Court, and afterward elected to the same office. He served ably in that capacity for three years. During the last eighteen months of his residence in Fairfield he was also engaged in the banking business. In January, 1892, he came to Palestine and formed the present partnership. His firm have a large general practice, extending over several counties.

Mr. Gardner was married in 1881, to Miss Carrie Bonner, daughter of Rev. T. J. Bonner, now of Palestine but formerly of Bonner, Freestone county, Texas, which town is named in his honor. William Bonner, Mrs. Gardner's grandfather, and his brother, Dr. John Bonner, were two wealthy planters who came out from Wilcox county, Alabama, before the last war, to Texas and settled in Freestone county. The two brothers had several grown sons and daughters, with families. Among them was Rev. T. J. Bonner, who also came out about the same time. Both William and John Bonner died about 1876. William was a very influential member of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. They have six children: Harriet Lucile, deceased at the age of nineteen months; Annie-Joe; Carrie-Lou; Flossie Belle; Mat-

tie-Cad, and Willie Pearl. Both Mr. and Mrs. Gardner are church members, the former of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and the latter of the Reformed Presbyterian Church.

Politically, Mr. Gardner is Democratic, and takes a lively interest in public affairs, but in a quiet way. Socially, he is a member of the Masonic order and of the Knights of Honor.

Of unusual legal acumen and untiring energy, Mr. Gardner has gained an enviable position in his profession, while his thorough integrity and great fidelity of character, have gained for him the confidence and esteem of his fellow men.

Waltus H. Gill, attorney at law in Palestine, Texas, is a man well and favorably known in this city and although a man young in years he has already made for himself a name. He was born in Todd county, Kentucky, November 25, 1860, and he was reared and educated in the select schools of that locality and finished his general education with a course in Eastman's Business college at Poughkeepsie, New York, and he then selected law as a profession and read under Judge James H. Bowden of Russellville, Kentucky, afterward Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Kentucky.

Mr. Gill attended the law lectures at Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee, graduating there in the law department in the spring of 1882. He came at once to Texas and locating at Palestine entered at once upon the practice of his profession. In April, 1884, he was elected City Attorney of Palestine, which office he held for two years. In November, 1886, he was elected County Attorney of Anderson county, which office he held for two years. In November, 1888, he was called upon by his fellow citizens to become District Attorney for the judicial district composed of the counties of Henderson, Anderson and Houston. To this office he was re-elected, which was the best proof of his qualifications. The place he filled until December, 1892, refusing to become a candidate for the position again.

The marriage of our subject took place in Palestine, Texas, August 28, 1890, to Mrs. Callie Mangum. Mr. Gill is regarded as one of the most promising young men of the bar in eastern Texas. There has been much legal talent in this part of the State and no slight knowledge will be recognized in the young aspirants. The rise of our subject at the bar has not been rapid, nor marked by any startling displays of wit, eloquence or dramatic qualities. What success he has attained has been reached by perseverance and energy, joined to a fair measure of natural aptitude for his calling, and by a conscientious discharge of his professional and official duties. In accepting cases he is deliberate, exacting sincerity from his clients; in the preparation and conduct of causes on trial he is diligent and painstaking, courteous to adverse counsel, respectful to the court, logical, clear, compact and convincing to the jury, possessing that skillful generalization which readily seizes upon the strong points of a subject, that happy condensation of thought, which at once extracts the substance of an opponent's arguments, and that clear foresight and compre-

hension which immediately grasp the angularities of the most intricate cases. Our subject is plain in speech and easy of understanding, making manner subservient to matter and subduing that manner to pleasant speech. His mind is vigorous and active; its researches rich and varied and constantly at his command. Although making no pretentions as an orator he is yet a most entertaining speaker and a splendid conversationalist, possessing a copious flow of language and a style that is chaste, unique and spirited. He enjoys great popularity and as a social, or as a business man he is to be admired.

THE LATE WAR.

Men who have that comprehensiveness of view and organizing ability that make them acknowledged leaders in civil and commercial life are generally to be seen in a similar capacity when the exigencies of war arise. In glancing over the list of leaders in Anderson county's life and affairs, one will find a large number of those who took the initiative when Texas made calls on her citizens for the conflicts of the civil war of 1861–'65.

Before taking note of these, however, let a cursory view of the county's condition as affecting that great question during the decade preceding the opening conflict be taken. In the first place, Anderson was a wealthy county, and especially a plantation county, and in any struggle the wealthy are always powerful. In the next place, this wealth was largely in slaves, indeed, these were the great bulk of the wealth; it was so even in 1850, and it was doubly so even in the middle of the decade before the war opened, when there were 1,917, nearly 2,000, slaves,—valued at over $1,000,000, more exactly, $1,085,760,—not very much less than double the entire land, horse and cattle wealth of the county combined! In the third place, this wealth was yearly increasing at marvelous strides, with comparatively small increase of population, that is, compared with the ratio that now exists between wealth and increase of population; for all these eastern counties that were back a little from the Sabine were, even more than old Mexico, a sort of asylum in which the owner of large slave properties sought to preserve the great bulk of his wealth, the right to which was the heart and kernel of the impending conflict which these far-seeing men saw afar off. This influx continued far into the later years of the war, resulting often in the negroes staying and their former owners leaving—a very pregnant secret of the present large negro population of the county.

These conditions indicate that there was but little of the Sam Houston sentiment in Anderson county, as in many other counties, —so little that it need scarcely be taken into account. The Trinity Advocate, published by Ewing & Dale, was more in the attitude of a ways and means committee than a committee of the whole, as were such public speakers as Colonel Rainey, J. B. Stewart, Mr. McClure, Colonel Laurence, and many others. No persuasion was needed; they all began to get their ballots ready, and clean up their guns almost at one and the same time. The vote showed it, for out of about 1,500 votes cast in the entire county, only seven were cast against se-

cession. It is most unfortunate that Advocate files of those exciting hours have not been preserved; they should have been, so that the younger generation could know what war means.

Now, there arise the leaders. Captain J. W. Gardner was the first to form a company and leave for the field; this was made up of cavalry and was soon on the way to Arizona. Cherokee united with Anderson to supply men for a second company of cavalry, under Captain Aycock, later succeeded by Captain Glenn. Then came a battalion under Colonel Rainey and Captain Bedford Parks, which went East to the battle-fields of Virginia. This was soon followed to the same scenes of operations by a company under Captain Woodward, the last, it is believed, to leave during 1861. These Virginia companies were in the famous Hood's Texas brigade, which bore so much of the brunt of battle and suffered so great loss, probably the greatest of all in which Anderson county soldiers took part.

The next year was equally generous in its supply for companies. The first to go out was that under Captain B. F. Park, of which Mr. Ewing, of the Advocate, became first lieutenant—a large company. These recruits operated in Louisiana and Arkansas. Captain W. H. Tucker raised another company, for the coast service, and still another was raised, for the Louisiana campaign, by Captain J. S. Hanks. Captain John Bussey's company went out that year. Its first lieutenant was J. Connoway. Two other cavalry companies for the Missouri service completed the list of organized companies, it is believed; these were made up by Judge R. A. Reeves, as captain of one, and County Judge W. G. W. Jowers, as captain of the other. Of course, there were many scattered recruits furnished by Anderson county, of which no account will ever be obtained probably. It has been estimated by editor Ewing and others that the entire number furnished was not far from between 700 and 1,000 men, many of the companies not being full companies. There is no means of reaching any more accurate estimate of it.

To those companies that first went off to Virginia, the county itself voted them money and supplies; but that procedure was limited to the Virginia companies. Supplies of all kinds, however, were constantly voted to all parts of the service during the entire war.

In any such numbers of men entering on war service there generally arise among them certain ones which the fierceness of conflict brings to the higher and more responsible positions. Some of these may have gone out as mere privates, or in some subordinate office, or as captain. Of the Anderson recruits there were three that rose to positions above that of captain, namely, Colonel Rainey, who succeeded to that title, Major B. F. Park, who went out as captain, and Major Mat. Dale, of the Advocate, who went out in a subordinate position in Captain Woodward's company.

The large number of negroes that were brought in during the war and, so to speak, let loose in a strange country, led to their becoming very excited, although not harmful. They would gather at Palestine by the thousands. This gradually quieted

down, however, and no trouble of any amount has ever been had between the races.

Reconstruction, too, came and aroused a good deal of warmth, but there was no bloodshed and open riot, and it finally settled itself, and attention was directed with more than usual vigor to developing and repairing the waste and decay of war. This county was especially vigorous in leading off in agitation for a railway, and "there was no more war."

The old soldiers are fast dying off, and the old veterans who remain—a numerous body in Anderson county—recently, in 1891, formed themselves, about 100 strong, into a camp of the United Confederate Veterans, of which Captain Ewing, of the Advocate, has been the post commander from the first.

James W. Ewing, senior editor of the Palestine Advocate, of Palestine, Texas, an able man and cultured scholar, was born in Memphis, Tennessee, April 4, 1830. His parents were Wilson E. and Hannah (Dispain) Ewing, both natives of Tennessee, where the former was born in 1800 and the latter in 1802. All the Ewings in this country are members of this family, the descendants of which now number 300 persons. Prominent among these are General Tom Ewing and Andrew Ewing, the latter residing in Nashville, who is a cousin of Wilson E., father of the subject of this sketch. Wilson E. Ewing, a farmer by occupation, was a good and worthy man, such a person as gives character to a community. His father, Edley Ewing, was the first Sheriff of Davidson county, Tennessee, of which county Nashville is the county seat, and served efficiently in the Indian wars of the times. In 1834, he removed to San Augustine county, Texas, where he made his home until his death in 1846, at the age of sixty-nine years. Wilson E. Ewing came to Texas in 1835, and was well acquainted with frontier life. He lost his worthy wife in 1865, who died at the age of sixty-three years. They had fifteen children, fourteen of whom attained maturity and five now living. All of the surviving reside in Texas and are as follows: The subject of this sketch, the oldest of those living and sixth in order of birth; Emily, the next oldest, resides in Vernon; Henry, the next, lives in Floyd; Thaddeus, in Cooper; and Edley, residing near Vernon.

James W. Ewing, of this biography, is one of the oldest residents of Anderson county, having come here in 1849. He came to Texas with his parents in 1835 and was reared on a farm in San Augustine county. He afterward went to Nacogdoches county, where he worked on a farm until 1845, then removing to the Red river, in what is now, Titus county, where he worked three years. He then went to Bonham, where he learned the printer's trade, remaining there until 1848, at which time he went to Rusk. Here he was employed by his uncle on the Cherokee Sentinel, the first newspaper published in that county, which was started by his uncle. In the fall of 1849, Mr. Ewing of this sketch went with his uncle to Palestine, where the latter started the first paper ever published in Anderson county. In January, 1851, the subject of this notice took possession of this paper, and, excepting a few

years spent in the war, has ever since continued its publication. Mr. Ewing enlisted in the war in March, 1862, and served for three years. He was seriously wounded in the battle of Mansfield, where he was shot through the ankle. From this wound fifty pieces of bones were at various times extracted. This injury rendered him unfit for further service in the war and he is still slightly crippled from its effects. On the close of the conflict, he resumed his editorial duties, in which he has ever since been successfully engaged. He is a man of ability and upright character, of wide experience and strong convictions, and exerts, in his responsible position, an extended and beneficial influence.

Mr. Ewing was married in 1854 to Miss Eliza J. Rogers, an intelligent lady, daughter of W. R. and Joicey (Hanks) Rogers. Mr. Rogers, a farmer by occupation, came from Mississippi to Texas in 1846. He was the second sheriff of Anderson county, in which position he did effective service. He died in that county in 1882, aged about seventy-two years, having been bereft of this wife by death in 1861. Of several children, only two now survive, of whom Mrs. Ewing is the older; Mrs. S. H. Neal, the other one, resides in Ellis county, this State. Mr. and Mrs. Ewing have one child, A. W., now the county attorney of Anderson county.

Politically, Mr. Ewing has always upheld the principles of the Democratic party, in the welfare of which he takes a deep interest. Socially, he belongs to the A. F. & A. M. and to the I. O. O. F., being Past Senior Warden of the former and having held all the chairs in the latter. Mrs. Ewing is an earnest and useful member of the Christian Church.

The great influence wielded by the press, renders it exceedingly desirable that only responsible men should be in charge of the various departments. Among the many who fail to uphold a high standard, it is gratifying to note an exception in favor of the gentleman whose name heads this sketch.

TOWNS AND RAILROADS.

PALESTINE.

As far as the town history of Anderson county is concerned, there are few counties that show a greater transformation from a a single cause. The arrival of the International Railway early in the '70s has divided the career of the county into two periods so widely separate, with one so thoroughly taking the place of the other that scarcely a vestige of the old order of things remains except the reminiscences of "Old Town" about the public square in Palestine. The first period is so thoroughly past and of the past that it has been considered a part of the chapter on settlement in this volume, and the old towns have been laid away there among the Indian tales and Trinity navigation days of the past.

The present period is the period of the International Railway and of Palestine. As France has been said to be Paris, so Anderson county may be said to be Palestine. The census of 1890 gave no separate mention of any other towns or villages in Anderson county, which means that there were

none large enough to receive separate mention—not that there were none at all. The people are proud of Palestine; it is spoken of as "our town," as though there was none other in the county. It is not strange that they should, for it is the eighteenth city in size in Texas. Dallas comes first with a population of 38,067 in 1890; then followed San Antonio, Galveston, Houston, Fort Worth, Austin, Waco, Laredo, Denison and El Paso, all above 10,000; then came Paris, Sherman, Marshall, Tyler, Gainesville, Corsicana, Brownsville, and Palestine, the last but one to have above 5,000, her's then being 5,838, a gain of nearly 95 per cent. over her census of ten years before. This makes her population over one-fourth that of the entire country, which the census gave 20,923, a proportion that is unusually large, and abundantly accounts for the esteem with which Palestine is held by the people of the county.

"In 1843," writes Colonel James S. Hanks in a recent letter, "James R. Fulton and Charles Shelton sold goods in an old worn-out field. Their storehouse was made of small black-jack poles. They hauled their goods from Shreveport, and sold them for deer-hides, buffalo hides, etc. Levi Hopkins, Major J. I. Pinson, C. T. McKinzie, Holman Duncan, Buck Hiffin, Thomas Berry, George Hanks, Thomas Hanks, Wm. Wright and myself, lived near by this pole storehouse. This stood where Palestine now is."

In 1846 this site was chosen for the new county seat, as has been elsewhere described, and the people about Fort Houston, at least those located there temporarily, moved to it. By 1852 the stores were in full blast about the square with such old veteran merchants in charge as A. Joost, the first old Fort Houston merchant, J. W. Scott, old John Murchison, Brantley Cox, Colonel Howard, E. M. Stackpole, and others, chiefly on the north and west sides of the square. In what is now West Palestine, there was only a few residences, as those of Judge Reeves, and a few others. The trade was good because Palestine got all that came from the large cotton shipment at Magnolia. Of course all her buildings were then of wood. The little town spread slightly in all directions except toward the ravine. During the war and for about a decade thereafter nearly all sides were burned; the town has had more than its share of fires, and that accounts for the large amount of brick in that old quarter.

The war had hardly well closed when the Anderson county leaders, prompted no doubt by the prospects before the Houston & Texas Central Railroad made plans to the west of them, began making arrangements with leaders of other counties to secure the new form of commercial outlet that so surpassed the old Trinity's boats.

The oldest copy of an Anderson paper now known to be in existence is Mr. Ewing's copy of the Trinity Advocate, of August 8, 1866, at Palestine. In this is a call for a railroad convention at Tyler, in which is plainly seen the beginnings of the Great Northern. Among those who call the convention are: E. F. Swann, George Yarbrough, J. C. Robertson, S. H. Boren, J. M. Douglas, O. M. Roberts, M. A. Long, J. L. Earl, W. Roberts, T. B. Erwin, R. B.

Hubbard and others. On the 25th, at a public meeting in Palestine, presided over by John H. Reagan, the following representatives to this convention were chosen: W. F. Hamilton, A. E. McClure, John H. Reagan, J. M. Perry, W. R. Miller, E. W. Smith, Dr. J. H. Decherd, R. M. Mynatt, W. H. Lawrence, J. G. Caldwell, T. J. Word, B. F. Durham, J. M. McKnight, W. S. Wilkinson, I. N. Green, E. S. Jennison, E. H. Howell, J. G. Stuart, D. A. Akin, and A. G. Cantley.

Says the Advocate again in 1866: "There are twelve dry-goods stores in the place, and all doing a good business; six grocery stores, where anything may be had from a stick of candy to a barrel of Bourbon; and three saloons; there are three drug stores, one hotel, one cabinet shop, one wood shop, one watchmaker's shop, three blacksmith shops, shoe shop, barber shop, saddler's shop, tailor's shop, two printing shops, any number of doctor's and lawyer's shops, etc. We can't boast of any very fine brick buildings as yet, except the courthouse and the clerk's office, and three or four other brick buildings."

In 1875 the editor said: "Our's has been a one-horse town long enough, and now it is about time to become a four-in-hand team. In less than eighteen months from date the population of Palestine will have doubled, and instead of having a population of 2,500, as at present, we will have 5,000 or 6,000." Then he pleads for larger plans and united action.

In May ('75), he says: "That the International headquarters are to be removed from Houston to this place is a fixed fact, and preparations to do so are now under way. This removal will take place as soon as the required buildings can be constructed, and in their construction there will be no delay." This he gives as the explanation of his prophecy above mentioned.

In 1875 again the Advocate says: "Located as we are on the southwest corner of the public square and Avenue A, which leads to the depot and what may probably be called 'West Palestine,' we go west and take our way down Avenue A toward the depot of the International & Great Northern Railroad Company. The avenue leading from the public square, where business men do congregate, to the depot, is in fine condition. Wagons of all sorts and sizes, loaded or unloaded, and pedestrians have ingress and egress there at all times and hours. This avenue is an institution. It cements and links the two hills and all other hills together, so far as relates to Palestine and its present and prospective prosperity. The mill men on the Neches —and they control more than fifteen mills —say they sell more lumber to Palestine people than to any town on the road."

How did this change come about?

On October 22, 1866, the Houston & Great Northern Railroad was chartered, and the main line opened to Palestine in 1872. Meanwhile its Huntsville branch, chartered on April 4, 1871, when the Houston Tap & Brazoria Railroad Company (organized September 1, 1856, and completed in 1860) was purchased, was now completed also in 1872. Two years before, on August 17, 1870, the International Railroad Company had been organized, and by December, 1872, this road also was completed from Hearne to Long-

view also. The year 1874 saw these interests tending to unite, and on September 22, 1873, the two were consolidated under the name of The International & Great Northern Railway. This was the real beginning of Palestine's awakening. The line went on improving. In January, 1874, it was extended to Rockdale, and in April from Troupe to Mineola. In 1876 in was extended from Rockdale to Austin, and in 1882 to Laredo. The Georgetown line was chartered on May 31, 1878, and completed on December 11; and the Henderson & Overton road, which had been chartered April 6, 1874, was opened May 8, 1877. This makes a total of 826 miles operated by the road, all but fifty of which is owned by it. The mileage is distributed as follows: Longview (via Palestine) to Houston, 232 miles; Palestine to Laredo, 415 miles; Houston to Columbia, 50 miles; Phelps to Huntsville, 8 miles; Troupe to Mineola, 45 miles; Round Rock to Georgetown, 10 miles; and Overton to Henderson, 16 miles; and the leased road, Galveston, Houston & Henderson, 50 miles.

"The legislature had granted to the Houston & Great Northern the usual land subsidy," said Mr. A. R. Howard, the secretary and treasurer of the present company, and the oldest in service of the company's employes, recently, "and to the International it first gave a bond subsidy of $10,000 per mile, but afterward substituted for this the land granted with twenty-five years of freedom from taxation. The total grant was not less than 5,000,000 acres and was vested by purchase in the New York & Texas Land Company. In April, 1878, at the suit of the second mortgage bond-holders the road was placed in the hands of receivers and sold to a committee of bond-holders by whom it was reorganized. During the year 1881 the road was purchased by the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway Company, the shareholders of the International & Great Northern receiving two shares of the stock of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas in exchange for each share held by them. Since the reorganization of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas in 1890 one-half of their stock was sold to the Missouri Pacific. The Galveston, Houston & Henderson is leased for interest on its bonds and any surplus over interest, taxes and expenses. Possession was taken January 1, 1883. On May 1, 1888, default was made in payment of interest of first-mortgage bonds, and this was followed by default of payment of the interest of second-mortgage bonds. In each case, however, the coupons were subsequently purchased for account of the company or parties in interest. On May 2, 1888, the lease of the International & Great Northern to the Missouri, Kansas & Texas was canceled, and the International & Great Northern and the Galveston, Houston & Henderson were operated by the International & Great Northern with headquarters at Palestine. On February 21, 1889, the road was placed in the hands of receivers. Suit was brought in 1889 by the Farmers' Loan & Trust Company in the district court of Smith county to foreclose the second mortgage. The company was reorganized in 1892 without foreclosure under the plan of January 27, all suits being withdrawn.

"According to the general balance sheet of December 31, 1890, the cost of the road and equipment is given as $28,544,348.47; real estate, $5,774; and stocks and bonds, $244,922.

"The first superintendent of the Houston & Great Northern was S. H. Shock. The first superintendent of the International was H. M. Hoxie. On the consolidation of the roads Mr. Hoxie became the general manager and was superintendent of the road for many years. He was succeeded by J. Herrin, and he by Henry Fleming, and he by J. W. Eddy, who returned with the company, as its general manager, when the headquarters were reestablished at Palestine in 1888. In 1889 J. W. Eddy and T. R. Bonner were made joint receivers of the road, and both died while connected with the road in this capacity, Eddy in January, 1891, and Bonner in September of the same year. Mr. Eddy was succeeded by T. M. Campbell, who co-operated with Colonel Bonner in the management of the road until the latter's death, when he was made sole receiver and continued as such until the road went into the hands of the stockholders in 1892, at which time he was made general manager and so continues now.

"The first auditor of the road was George Pollock, now of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas. He held the position until the offices were removed to St. Louis. When the offices were brought back to Palestine W. L. Maury became auditor, and is the present incumbent. A. L. Bowers has been the superintendent of bridges and buildings since the consolidation in September, 1873. The first general freight agent was Allen McCoy, who was succeeded by his chief clerk, J. E. Galbraith, the present incumbent. The first general passenger agent was named Page. He was succeeded by B. W. McCulloch, who was the general passenger agent of the Texas & Pacific and the International & Great Northern at the same time. The offices of the general passenger and general freight agent have been consolidated and are now held by J. E. Galbraith. D. J. Price, who has been with the road for a number of years, is the assistant general passenger agent. The present general claim agent of the road is Henry King, who is also its vice-president. J. J. Huffsmith is the present master mechanic; W. P. Siddons the present master car-builder, and J. D. Trammell the resident engineer.

It is no wonder in the least that the Palestine public should grow enthusiastic when speaking of the plant of the International road within her borders, for, if it is not the father, it is the mother of the thriving county seat of Anderson. After a score of years with the railway's aid to growth, it may be well to let a local writer picture it, not as it is now, when all can see it, nor as it was twenty years ago when it was first located here as to its headquarters, but a date midway, when it was fully established with a broad foundation for its later improvement.

"The interests of Palestine," said a writer about Christmas, 1882, "are so thoroughly interwoven with those of the I. & G. N. R. Company that no sketch of the city would be perfect without a review of the present condition of the railroad

business and property here. How many of our merchants there are who remember and talk over the old days of ox teams and kindred transportation, when the departure or arrival of one of those slow-moving caravans was the single topic of conversation for weeks before and after. What an unwelcome change it would be even to the most conservative and unprogressive amongst us to turn back now from the quick-pulsating, wide-awake energy that characterizes the business and business men of our city to the quiet monotony of those pleasant, sleepy days. Happy and jovial recollections haunt the memories of those years; and though they yet find a place in the quiet corners of the hearts of many of us, none wish for their return, no one calls them back from the dead past. Through the calm air of the summer morning, through the bracing air of winter's early sunlight, from year's end to year's end, the sharp, shrill sound of the shop whistle, ringing out and reaching all over our city, awakes sturdy workers from the solid homes of 'old town,' from the newer dwellings about the depot, and from the pleasant, cosy cottages that dot the surroundings of West Palestine. That whistle is not only the evidence of the progress we have made but it is the daily reminder of the prosperity that has grown up and increased in our midst. More than 300 men, mechanics, laborers, etc., answer its loud summons daily, and probably 1,000 of our people, young and old, depend for their ordinary wants on the labor thus called, and the wages thus obtained. And so the International shops have come to be a very component, a very essential, part of the daily life and business success of Palestine, and everything that affects them favorably is a matter of congratulation, not alone to the business view of the city but to every citizen in looking to the present thriving condition and promising future of our town. Nor is this matter viewed from a money standpoint only. True, every month when the pay-car swings over the Neches bridge, its bell-ringing seems caught up by the hurrying breezes and before the panting engine has rolled over Sugg's switch the air all through Palestine seems echoing with the pleasant jingling of that coming train bringing monthly into our midst an average of at least $25,000, and the face of every merchant in town glows with quiet satisfaction—every one of them—from the solid, sober-sided square of Old Town to the tiniest green grocery that nestles under the shadow of the stand-pipe. And, yet, as stated, this is not the only nor the most pregnant reason why these works are a source of pleasant solicitude to our people, but they are so principally because they have brought and continue to bring to us an industrious, thriving and intelligent population, quick and apt at their various occupations, building up their homes with and around us, and becoming with us one people, as anxious as the oldest inhabitant here for the well-being of the city and the State.

"Here is a list, hastily compiled, which may serve to give our readers some idea of the work and men who manage it: In the dispatcher's office you will find J. W. Egan, local dispatcher; J. E. Walters, chief dispatcher; J. M. Daniel and A. M. Clark,

assistants. In the baggage department, F. M. Taylor, who never sleeps, presides," and thus he goes on with multitudes of the officers of the various departments, too detailed for service in so limited a space. He tells also of the round-house capacity, the boiler works, machine shops, round-house and the like in their many multiplied details, the car department, and all the scores of squads of workmen, and their leaders.

"The I. & G. N. Company have established at Palestine and maintain a comfortable home for emigrants, who are looking for homes in Texas." "The International general office building is conceded to be the best railroad building in the State, solid, substantial, roomy and comfortable. It was built under the personal supervision of Captain Hayes and Major H. M. Hoxie, and is an ornament to the city," and he closes with tracing a visit to the scores of offices that the building contains.

Of course, ten years have added multitudes of developments, not the least of which is the splendid proportions of the cream-brick depot whose lofty tower overlooks one of the finest rock-paved grounds of which any railway can boast, or the beautiful elevated lawns of the general offices and residences that overlook the vast bustle of the busy armies of the shop and yards.

The effect of all this on Palestine was to make the years 1875–'76 and the latter part of the '80s the banner growing years, with a growth from that on to the present that shows no lagging.

In 1881 the Advocate tells of a two-block fire in West Palestine, saying: "This is the third great conflagration Palestine has known," and indicates how the wooden buildings were burned out and replaced by brick.

Business started down the avenue from "Old Town" to the depot, and spread itself along Spring street, which has so far been the leading street. It shows vigorous signs, of late, of its intention to also spread to Main street, and even to Palmer.

Note the contrasts: On the 8th of March, 1847, the first post office in the county was established here at Palestine, in that old black-jack-pole store-house of Charles Shelton, who became its first postmaster. Thirty-three years pass, and the census of 1880 shows it with 2,997 population. Then a decade passes and it doubles itself, the census of 1890 showing 5,838, and the increase has gone on ever since.

The railway's arrival in 1872 necessitated a city government, and Levi Hurbaugh was made its first mayor. Among those that followed him were G. J. Gooch, S. N. Pickens, W. Y. Lacy, J. F. Watts, G. R. Howard, W. M. Lacy, J. J. Word and George A. Wright, the present incumbent, a list believed to be complete. Of course one of the first things needed was provision against fire, especially for the large railway property, and when they undertook it, it was carried out on broad lines.

"Early in the summer of 1871," says the Advocate in 1882, "Mr. Carroll E. Gray, of St. Louis, Missouri, by request of

several of the leading citizens, visited Palestine with a view to building waterworks. Being favorably impressed with the situation and prospects of the city, on his return to St. Louis he sent his engineer and assistant, Mr. J. T. Jones, now so well known to our citizens, to further investigate.

"On June 7, 1881, the city council granted to Mr. Gray the necessary franchises for building the works, and contracted for the hydrants for the protection of the citizens' property against fire. Leading merchants subscribed for fifteen other hydrants. Through Mr. Gray's efforts a company of St. Louis capitalists was formed, who furnished the funds for the construction, and August 5, 1881, work was commenced, with Prof. C. A. Smith, of Washington University, St. Louis, as consulting, and J. T. Jones as constructing, engineer. Soon after the commencement, Mr. J. T. Jones' attention being required in other works being built by Mr. Gray, Mr. J. A. Jones took charge as superintendent of construction.

"The works, as originally designed, consisted in corraling, by tile-pipe lines, the waters of nearly 100 large springs, situated in two valleys, about one mile and a quarter west of the city. These tile-pipe lines joined each other and delivered their water into a brick receiving well, near the pump house.

"The pump house, of brick, comprises, under one roof, boiler room, engine room and dwelling rooms for the engineers. Two large steam boilers and two Wortham pumps, each independent of the other and each capable of pumping 750,000 gallons of water per day, take water from the well and force in through cast-iron pipes of different sizes to the city, where it is distributed to the consumers. There are about eight miles of these iron pipes now laid, and midway between the pumps and the city, on an elevation of some thirty-eight feet above the city, is a stand-pipe of boiler iron, 2 feet in diameter and 150 feet high, which, in connection with the pumps, furnishes the 'head' or pressure necessary for the delivery of fire streams, etc.

"A telephone line connects the pumping station with the fire company's house and with the offices of the water company, to enable the engineers at the pumping station to be immediately informed of a fire in town, so that they may increase the pressure in the mains. This system, costing nearly $100,000, was successfully completed and in operation on April 1, 1882.

"Mr. Gray, however, before turning the works over to the company for which he had built them, having felt some little fear that in future years the tile-pipe lines might not furnish water sufficient for the needs of the fast-growing city, decided to build, at his own expense, a large dam across the valleys, so as to form an impounding reservoir, to store up a quantity of water as a reserve.

"This dam was begun in June, 1882, under the charge of Mr. K. P. Corbyn, and was finished in September, at a cost of about $15,000, and has proved itself a complete success, already over 20,000,000 gallons of water being stored up.

"On October 23 the city council at a special meeting formally approved and

accepted the works. There are already 125 consumers." This was in 1882.

With all the supply that they had in 1882, by 1886 they put in a new 1,000,000 gallon reservoir, and in the fall of 1890 they prepared for greater facilities still by selling the whole outfit to the Palestine Water and Power Company, which they did in February, 1892. This company put in a new power plant of two eighty-horse-power boilers and a Dean compound duplex pump of a daily capacity of 1,500,000 gallons. They now have over seventeen miles of mains. The president of the company is C. S. Greeley.

Contemporary with this work was the organization of the present fire department, to replace the old hand-engine companies of the '70s. The new department was organized by Chief C. A. Sterne, and his successors have gradually developed it. These are Joseph Amson, Martin Himzie, G. W. Burkitt, and the present incumbent, Chief A. L. Bowers. The companies are three in number, and are so thoroughly public-spirited and devoted to their work that they own the most of their outfit themselves. The assistant chief is Daniel McGowan, and the recorder I. W. Trelford. Palestine Hose, No. 1, with C. Bowdon as foreman, has two hose carts, building and furniture; Hope Hook and Ladder Company, of which John Kelley is foreman, has its truck with outfit for horses, and building and furniture; and Burkitt Hose, No. 2, is outfitted with hose cart and mule. By their system of service they now have one member exempt, the only one so far, —O. B. Sawyers. Of course this force does not include the railway shop hose company, which is a private affair of the railway management. The city owns about 1,600 feet of hose and forty-four hydrants, while there are half as many more private hydrants.

The city has no city hall of its own.

"One of the most important, perhaps the greatest, recent improvement taking place in Palestine," said a local writer in 1882, "is the Howard Oil Works, which involves an immense outlay of capital, and will prove a highly beneficial enterprise. The land was bought from Mr. A. R. Howard, of the I. & G. N. Railroad. The seed house is of frame, 500 feet long by 100 wide; the press-room is 85 feet long by 45 feet wide; the engine-room is of brick, 40 x 22 feet; and lint room 100 x 55 feet. The machinery is all in the house, and will be ready for operation by January 1, 1883." It was to employ as high as seventy-five hands, and did a big business for several years, until the oil combine led it to rest somewhat from its larger labors by absorbing it.

This shows on what a scale the new enterprises of the '80s began, and how vigorous and hopeful capital was of the prospects of the new railway city even at that date.

At present the more characteristic enterprises of Palestine are allied in some way to the railway, the cotton, the lumber and the mineral interests. The railway shops and headquarters and the large number of supply stores they require would undoubtedly take the lead. Closely allied to these come the water and power company and the electric-light plant, and possibly the ice factory. In another line is

the Dibley's foundry, and the cotton-gin factory; also a mattress factory, all doing a large business. Then again there is the cotton compress and the large oil mill, depending upon the cotton interests, while the large lumber production is well represented by a lumber and planing mill. Of course there are other smaller factories, but these are representative.

This point of railway outlet in three directions also makes Palestine a good supply, wholesale and jobbing city, while retail supplies and professional service is like that of other cities of like size.

Palestine's financial strength is well represented by three banks, two of them national. The First National Bank of Palestine began in May, 1887, with a capital of $75,000 and with deposits from time to time ranging from $120,000 to $175,000. Its president is George A. Wright. The Palestine National Bank commenced business in October, 1890, under the presidency of J.W. Ozment. It has a capital of $50,000 and a surplus of $2,500. The third bank is a private one, by Robinson Bros.

The '50s had scarcely begun with its pioneer commerce pushing itself up the Trinity river when the printing press made its way into Palestine. In view of the importance of the river navigation of that day the newly established paper was given the name the Trinity Advocate, a name which it bore from that time down to railway days, when it took the name it now bears,—The Palestine Advocate. This was established by A. E. McClure and J. W. Ewing, the latter then a young printer. Among the many changes from the old days to railway times—changes that have removed almost all the old land-marks—the Advocate and Mr. Ewing, like Avenue A, have served to join the new and old, and that too with such pleasant persistency that one may exclaim, "Men may come and men may go, but" Ewing and the Advocate keep right on forever. The Advocate has always been a weekly, and its old files should be highly prized by the people of Palestine. It is now in the hands of Deming & Ewing.

The Advocate has two friendly rivals of vigorous force, established in recent years. The East Texas News sought out a place for itself and succeeded in the weekly field. In 1890 the Semi-Weekly Times was established, and the nearest approach to a daily that Palestine possesses. D. McNaughton, its proprietor, has also added to this the publication of two religious monthlies—The Church News and The Endeavor.

Among the secret societies of Palestine the venerable commandery, No. 3, K. T., has a striking corner that is worthy of notice. "On the 6th day of July, 1853," wrote Mr. S. P. Allen in 1879, "there assembled in the Masonic Hall in Palestine nine Knight Templars. Sir Sam Houston was called to the chair and stated the object of the assemblage to be the organization of an Encampment, and a dispensation from Sir William B. Hubbard, of Ohio, Grand Master of the Grand Encampment of the United States, was read, authorizing such organization, with Sir William M. Taylor as first C. E.; James M. Hall, Gen.; John E. Cranus, C. G.; James Sorley, Prelate; W. G. W. Jowers, Recorder; W. H. Laurence, S. W.; Sam Randall, J. W.;

Sam Houston, Warder; John S. Finley, Sen.:" of whom all but Mr. Jowers was dead at the time the above was written in 1879. Besides, there are several others besides the Masonic orders: the Odd Fellows have a good lodge, and the Knights of Pythias have two. There are also represented the Knights and Ladies of Honor and the Woodman of the World, while among the railway employes all their various brotherhoods are well and fully established. The Confederate Veterans' society has been mentioned. A poultry and pet-stock association headquarters here.

Palestine has set an advanced pace for herself in the line of residences. No city of her size has more and finer ones, while of the middle-class homes few places of like size can show a more general atmosphere of prosperity.

We give in this connection the biographical sketches of a number of the leading citizens of Palestine, while those of others are given elsewhere, and may be found by the index.

J. W. Ozment, President of the Palestine National Bank and the head of a dozen other important enterprises in Palestine, is the subject of the present sketch. It is with a feeling of depression that the biographer takes up the sketch of some of the subjects submitted to his hands, but when such a fine opportunity is given as that afforded by the present subject he gladly undertakes the task.

J. W. Ozment was the son of Varnum Ozment, a native of North Carolina, whose grandfather was a French Huguenot who sought refuge from religious persecutions by coming to this country about the middle of the last century. He settled in Guilford county, North Carolina, which point has since been looked upon as the family seat. The father of our subject, Varnum Ozment, ran away from home when but a lad, adopting this method of "getting even" for a severe whipping that his father had thought it necessary to administer. Varnum went to Ohio, subsequently drifting to Tennessee, where he was twice married.

He first married Mrs. Harriet Sawyers, a widow (with two sons, C. F. and R. P. Sawyers). By this marriage two sons were born: I. W. O. and John Ozment. A few days after the birth of the son John Mrs. Ozment died. Her maiden name had been Harriet Kincaid, and she had descended from an old McNary county (Tennessee) family. After her death he married Mrs. Emily Henderson, of Oakland, Tennessee. She was also a widow, with two girls. By this marriage a daughter was born, Emily, now the wife of E. E. Taylor, of Georgetown, Texas. After this marriage Varnum Ozment and wife settled in Memphis, Tennessee, and kept the old "Farmers' Inn," a noted tavern of that day and locality. In 1849 Mrs. Ozment died, in a few weeks after the birth of her daughter Emily. Old "Grandma" Mays, of Oakland, Tennessee, took the infant to raise, and Varnum Ozment, with his son, J. W. Ozment, moved to Texas.

After the death of his second wife he settled at Rusk, Cherokee county, Texas, engaging in mercantile and other business. At this place Varnum Ozment married for the third time, choosing a daughter of Colonel E. Mallard, of that place. This

man, of whom we have been writing, died in Rich Hill, Missouri, in 1871, and the mother of our subject died in Tennessee, leaving two surviving sons, James W. and also John, who is a resident of Palestine. Of the two sons by a former marriage, R. P. Sawyers lives in Washington, District of Columbia, and C. F. Sawyers in Palestine.

Our subject was born in Purdy, Tennessee, August 4, 1842. Coming to Texas at the age of seven years, in 1849, he was reared mainly in Rusk, Cherokee county. Entering the Confederate army in 1862, he remained in the service until the close of the war, enlisting in Company A, Second Texas Cavalry, and spending the most of the time on the coast and in frontier service. The principal engagements in which he participated were the battles with General Dick Taylor and Tom Green's army in Louisiana and Banks' Red river campaign, and skirmishes with the Lipan Indians in an expedition against them on the frontier of the State. He was also in the fight at Galveston and in one at La Fourche Crossing, Louisiana, where over one-half of the regiment was lost. He went into the service as a private, was promoted to be First Sergeant, Acting Adjutant and ex officio Provost Marshal, at Fort Duncan, Texas.

When the war was over, our subject returned to Rusk, in 1865, and that same year he took up his residence in Palestine. Here he began in the mercantile line on a small scale, and this business grew until in a few years he was enjoying a good trade. He was successfully engaged in this business until 1875, when, having accumulated considerable property he branched out in some real-estate deals in which he was unfortunate, losing heavily and consequently for a short time was out of business. However, his friends stood by him and he was soon on his feet again, and a few months later had commenced the selling of goods again, this time in the hardware line.

In this latter enterprise our subject had first for a partner N. B. Barnes, and later Dr. J. M. Silliman, under the firm name of J. M. Silliman & Co. This firm did a very large business, of $75,000 annually. Later, J. W. K. Bryan and John Silliman became interested in the business, and to these gentlemen, with W. C. Gorman, Mr. Ozment sold his interest in 1889 and invested the greater part of his funds in the Palestine National Bank, which was started about that time, and the Edison Illuminating Company. He was one of the prime movers in organizing this bank. As there was but one bank in the town it was felt among the business men that the size of the place demanded better banking facilities. Several of the leading business men of Palestine, chief among whom were Mr. Ozment, John R. Hearne, George E. Dilley, W. P. Savage, W. C. Gorman and B. F. Broyles, obtained a charter and opened the Palestine National Bank in October, 1890, with a capital of $50,000, with an accumulation since then of $3,000. The average deposits are about $60,000 annually. Dividends of four per cent. declared annually. The first president of the bank was our subject, and he has been since then; the first vice-president was and is John R. Hearne. John A. Davis was the first cashier, but he resigned, and his place was taken by V. F. Du Bose, Jan-

uary 1, 1892. Among the stockholders besides those above named are Fox and Lucas, merchants of Palestine; Barney Pearlstone, of the firm of Pearlstone & Son, merchants at Waco and Buffalo; O. B. Sawyer, of Palestine; H. Kempner, M. Lasker, Fenn Cameron, George Seligson, George Hodson and E. L. Combs, of Sweeney & Combs, the last six being leading business men and capitalists of Galveston and Houston.

The bank is located in a central part of the town and is supplied with all modern conveniences and improvements for the successful transactions of banking, such as suitable furniture fixtures, burglar and fire proof vault, Diebold's time lock, and is one of the business centers of the place. Our subject has had charge of the business since it was first started and his management has been successful and satisfactory. In addition to being at the head of this institution he is the manager of a half dozen more business concerns of the place, among them being the following: president of the Edison Illuminating Company: president of the Palestine Loan Association; president of the Palestine Real Estate and Investment Association; president of the People's Co-operative Loan Association; president of the Eureka Manufacturing Company; manager of John Weiler & Co., and manager of the largest insurance agency in the city, the last named representing sixteen of the largest companies doing business in Texas. It has a capitalization of over $113,000,000, taking $15,000 in premiums annually and writing against all classes of hazards. This agency has been in successful operation for twenty-five years and has never had any serious losses, having issued policies for seven years before it sustained a loss at all.

Mr. Ozment organized the Palestine Electric Light Company in January, 1886, putting in the present plant, which was the first of the central station incandescent system put in in Texas. In 1888 he organized the Palestine Loan Company and had previously organized the Mutual Benefit Loan Association, which ran with stock to par and dissolved in 1891, having paid out and secured homes to over 200 citizens of Palestine. In 1883, he organized the People's Co-operative Association to furnish homes on the installment plan, which will pay out in 1892. In 1891, he organized the Palestine Real Estate and Investment Company, which is intended to build homes for home-seekers and furnish a permanent means of investment. The three building associations here mentioned are putting $7,000 a month in homes in Palestine, and have, as stated already, furnished homes for some of the city's most industrious citizens. Mr. Ozment assisted in organizing the Eureka Manufacturing Company, in 1886, which began business with a capital of from $18,000 to $20,000, and the purpose of which was to manufacture gin and mill machinery. It built a good plant, which was put into operation and turned out very superior articles, but it was not able to compete with Eastern factories and had to close. It will soon be turned to other and it is believed profitable purposes in the manufacturing line. Our subject became manager of the Palestine Water Works, rebuilt the plant and put the concern on a paying basis, but is not

now connected officially with it. He has always been foremost among the leading men of Palestine in advocating every measure for the improvement of the place, and has contributed liberally, both money and personal effort, in this direction. Except that of alderman, Mr. Ozment has never held any office, as he is neither office-seeker nor politician, but is one of the hardest workers among the business men of the State.

He is a charter member of the Knights of Honor, local lodge at Palestine, is now and has been financial reporter of the same for fifteen years. He was made a Mason at Palestine in 1869, and is now a member of Palestine Lodge, No. 31. A year or so later he was made a Knight Templar and became Eminent Commander of Palestine Commandery at the age of twenty-seven, the youngest commander the commandery ever had. He also is a member of the K. of P.; Chosen Friends, A. O. U. W.; Modern Woodmen of America; Knights and Ladies of Honor. He is also a member of the Methodist Church, in which he is an important and influential factor.

Mr. Ozment was married, in January, 1867, to Miss Eva L. Martin, a daughter of John S. Martin, of Palestine, she belonging to an old family that had settled early in Texas. She was born and reared in Anderson county. Our subject and wife have had the following family: Pearl, now the wife of R. A. Jenkins, of Palestine; Jewell, who died at the age of nineteen, unmarried; Ruby; Coral and Garnett. The last three are under the parental roof.

George A. Wright, president of the First National Bank of Palestine, is the subject of the present sketch. Men of intelligence, force of character and business capacity, need no factitious introduction to public favor. They win that favor by their own merit and by the same they hold it. It sometimes happens that unworthy individuals are thrust into positions of prominence by fortune and for awhile they disport themselves in the cobweb of circumstances with marked elegance and much feigned superiority, but time tries all things we are told, and soon they are shorn of their false glory and borrowed honors. Then they silently drop to the rear, where they take the place which in reality belongs to them.

There is no better test of genuine merit, of solid attainments, of positive superiority than the ease and steadiness with which the man sustains himself in positions of public trust and honor and in the confidence of those by whom he is surrounded and to whom his daily private life, is well known.

The subject of this brief notice, George A. Wright, a native of Anderson county, and for more than twenty years past a representative business man of Palestine, where he has been foremost in all that he has undertaken and where to-day he occupies a place in the esteem and confidence of the people of that county second to none, is one to whom the foregoing observations apply with especial force and significance.

Our subject was the son of William Wright, one of the pioneers of Anderson county. He was born on the old Wright homestead, a mile and one-half north of Palestine, August 9, 1846, on which place he was also reared. His education was

restricted to a few months' attendance at the local schools up to his seventeenth year. At that time, 1863, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company A, Second Texas Cavalry. His command being assigned to the department of the Rio Grande, he served until the close of the war on the frontier of Texas.

Returning home he spent nine or ten months more in school and then began solving the problem of a future employment. His first employment was that of a cotton-buyer along the Trinity river. Later he traveled for a commission house at Galveston, and then, having saved something from his earnings and being successful in some small speculations, he opened a mercantile and commission house of his own at Hall's Bluff, in Houston county. Here he prospered, but was burned out the second year, and having no insurance he lost all that he had. He returned to the farm and in something like a year succeeded in scraping together a little money and a few ragged-edged ponies, and with this outfit he started into the livery business in Palestine. It was not long before he was again able to start into the mercantile business, following it actively for a number of years. During the time that he gave his attention exclusively to mercantile pursuits he controlled a large trade, the volumes of business done by him running to $125,000 annually.

In 1886, the banking facilities of the place having become inadequate, a number of the leading men of the place began discussing the advisability of starting an institution that would meet the wants of the public in this respect. Mr. Wright took a leading part in the movement, and, assisted by George W. Burkitt, George M. Dilley, M. Lavo, P. A. Kolstead, Henry Ash, S. A. McMeans, and P. W. Ezell, formed the First National Bank of Palestine, which opened its doors to business April 11, 1887. It began operations on a capital of $50,000, George A. Wright becoming its president, George W. Burkitt its vice-president, and Lucius Gooch, cashier. The Board of Directors was composed of the gentlemen above named as the prime movers in the organization. Its affairs prospered from the day it began business, and in July, 1889, its capital was increased to $75,000 and remains that at the present time. It has accumulated a surplus of $18,000, and has declared a regular semi-annual dividend varying from 5 to 10 per cent. It numbers among its patrons a fair share of the business men of Palestine, and men of means living in other parts of Anderson county. Its annual deposits run from $150,000 to $200,000, having reached as high as $500,000 in exceptionally good business times. It is officered exclusively by residents of Palestine, but its list of stockholders embraces a number of men of wealth residing in other places, the chief of these being W. L. Moody of Galveston.

Mr. Wright as head of the institution has had the active management of its affairs since it began operations, and much of the success it has attained has been due to his judgment, skill and reputation as a financier. Of course he has been ably assisted in his labors by his associates in office, and is willing to accord to the business men of Palestine a fair share of the praise for the

confidence they have at all times placed in the institution, and for the liberal patronage which they have extended to it. The bank will soon remove into the property recently purchased by it on the corner of Spring and John streets, where it will occupy commodious quarters and be fitted up with all fixtures and appurtenances necessary to the successful transaction of its increasing business. Mr. Wright is a director in two other national banks and stockholder in six.

In addition to his banking interests Mr. Wright owns a large amount of valuable real estate, some of it well improved and yielding a good revenue, and some of it purchased on speculation rising in value with the settlement and development of the country. He owns well improved farm property in Johnson and Hill counties, and unimproved lands in Baylor and Knox counties, valued at $50,000, and city property in Dallas to the amount of $35,000, besides some farms in Anderson county and city property in Palestine, the latter including one of the handsomest, costliest and most desirable residences in east Texas.

Mr. Wright has supported and educated quite a number of orphan children, many of whom have grown up and stand high in business and social circles. This seems to be the proudest act of his life. He is very liberal in support of the ministry and was one of the first to organize the public free-school system in Palestine, his home.

There is but little to be said about Mr. Wright's public career: his life being much occupied with business pursuits he has had no time to choose the *ignis fatuus* of public office. He has persistently refused official position all his life, but as has sometimes been the case with others, his wishes have not always been respected. It has been brought to his attention in a way that he could not gainsay the truth of it, that a man cannot always discharge his whole duty to his fellow citizens regularly, voting and doing occasional jury service. The citizens of Palestine, after wrestling for some time with a growing and what promised to be an unmanageable deficit in the finances, and being desirous of having a general turning over in their municipal affairs, held a mass meeting in May, 1891, for the purpose of determining on some man to be elected mayor who would bring order out of chaos and place the finances of the city on a solid footing. Those who participated in the meeting pledged themselves at the outset to abide by the action of the majority.

Mr. Wright was the choice and of course under this pledge he accepted. He was elected in the April following, and he has held the office ever since. He has given the citizens a good, clean administration, and they have shown their appreciation of his efforts in behalf of a good local government by co-operating with him and giving him such aid as all good citizens should be willing to extend in furthering the common welfare.

Mr. Wright was married to Miss Mamie H. Swanson, a daughter of H. C. Swanson, one of the oldest merchants of Palestine and one of the first and best citizens of Anderson county.

Mrs. Wright was born in this county, her father marrying after his removal here. Mr. and Mrs. Wright have but one child, a

son, George A., Jr. Our subject and wife are both members of the Christian Church, to which church their parents all belonged and in which they were reared.

Dr. H. H. Link, deceased.—The present sketch is written of one who for many years was one of the leading physicians of Palestine, Texas, an exceptionally good man, and is yet spoken of by the citizens of his home as one of the best men who ever lived.

Our subject was a son of John Link, and was born in Washington county, Tennessee, November 20, 1820, and he was educated in the schools of that locality and mainly under the tutorship of Professor Samuel Doak, a noted educator of that day and vicinity. He read medicine, and came to Texas when a young man in 1846, settling in Palestine, in this (Anderson) county, and here continued his education in medicine, graduating in this profession at Louisville, Kentucky, in 1850.

In 1851 Dr. Link was married, at Rushville, Indiana, to Miss Hypatia McGee, a native of Indiana and a daughter of John McGee. Returning to Texas he took up the practice of his profession at Palestine, where he followed it uninterruptedly and most successfully until his death, which occurred February 20, 1890. As a physician he was acknowledged to be one of the best in east Texas, strictly attentive to his duties as such, and thoroughly up in all of the branches of his profession. He was painstaking and conscientious in all that he undertook to do. As a citizen, his name stood pledged to all that was for the public good. As a husband and father he was fully sensible of his obligations, and met his responsibilities faithfully and intelligently. Four children have grown up at his hearthstone and have become honored members of society. These are: John N. Link, the present County Judge of Anderson county; Mary Jewell, the wife of Rev. S. M. Luckett, an eminent Presbyterian minister, now president of the Austin College at Sherman, this State; and Drs. Edwin W. and Henry R., leading physicians of Palestine.

Dr. Edwin W. Link, one of the prosperous and popular young physicians of Palestine, Texas, was born in this city, March 31, 1858. He was reared in Palestine and received his education in the schools of this city, and later took a collegiate course in Hampden-Sidney College, Prince Edward county, Virginia, remaining there from 1876 to 1880, graduating with the degree of A. B. in the latter year. He read medicine with his father and attended lectures during the winters of 1881–'82–'83 at Bellevue Hospital Medical College of New York city, graduating in 1883. He immediately began practice in this city and has followed it ever since. In 1892 he took a course in the Polyclinic College, New York. Ever since beginning his life work, Dr. Link has had a large and lucrative practice. He possesses all the attributes of the true physician, and in the homes where duty calls him he is welcomed as a friend as well as a physician.

Dr. Link is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, and also of the American Medical Association.

Dr. Thomas Colley, a retired physician and surgeon of Palestine, Texas, is the gentleman whose sketch we now consider. Few, perhaps none, save those who have

trodden the arduous paths of the profession, can picture to themselves the array of attributes, physical, mental and moral, the host of minor graces of manner and person, essential to the making of a truly great physician. His constitution must be of the hardiest to withstand the shock of wind and weather, the wearing loss of sleep and rest, the ever gathering load of care, the insidious approach of every form of fell disease to which his daily round of duties expose him. Liberal and broad should be his mental powers to enable him to seek in every department of human knowledge some truth to guide his hand; keen and delicate must be the well trained sense to draw from nature her most treasured secrets and to unlock the gates where ignorance and doubt have stood as sentinels for ages.

The subject of this sketch possesses these attributes and fulfills these conditions and in the exercise of them in his chosen profession has reaped honor and wealth. He is now the oldest physician in point of residence in the city of Palestine, the acknowledged head of the profession, enjoying a State reputation, and he may survey his past labors with much pride and satisfaction. Dr. Colley is a native of Georgia, born in the historic old county of Wilkes, March 14, 1836. In this county his people had lived for many years, his father, Spain Colley, having been born and reared there. The grandfather, John Colley, migrated from Virginia to Georgia, settling in Wilkes county some time toward the close of the last century. Both the father and grandfather of our subject were planters, not wealthy as the opinion of the world now is, but substantial, well-to-do people. Their tastes and the tastes of their ancestors ran to agricultural pursuits, not many of its members going to the professions and still fewer into public life. In Virginia they took rank among the better class of land-owners, and always were independent, self-sustaining and self-respecting citizens. The date of their settlement in Virginia is not known, but it is thought that the first representatives came into the country before the American Revolution, and came from England. The name, though not common in this country, is met with in localities there and the family is known to be an old one. Those familiar with the Duke of Wellington will remember that he was a son of Richard Colley, of county Meath, a name running back in that county to the time of Henry the Second. From similarity or rather identity of names, and the tradition that the American representatives of the name came from England to this country, it is probable that the whole family is an offspring from the old county Meath stock.

Our subject was reared in his native county and received his literary education in the schools of the same. He read medicine with Dr. Walton of that county and during the session of 1857-'58 he attended lectures at the Georgia Medical College at Augusta. His intention was to finish at Philadelphia, but agitation of the slavery question became so strong about that date and the future so uncertain that this idea was abandoned, and he took his second course of lectures at the University at Nashville, graduating in the spring of 1859. He began the practice of his pro-

fession at Wrightsborough, in Columbia county, Georgia, and remained there about one year, but in April, 1860, he came to Texas, still a young man, unmarried and in search of his fortunes.

After deciding upon Texas as a place of future residence he located at Mt. Enterprise in Rusk county and followed his profession there until March, 1861. At that date he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Captain Young's company, which was one of the first that went from Panola county. He went at once to the field and was soon assigned to duty as surgeon and served from that date on until the close of the war, partly in field and partly in hospital service in different localities and in different capacities, a considerable portion of the time being brigade surgeon.

When the war was over he returned to Texas, and in October, 1865, he settled at Mound Prairie, near Palestine, where he at once took up the practice of his profession, and in 1867 located in Palestine, Texas. In common with his old comrades and fellow-citizens he passed safely through the trying times of that date, and began life anew with nothing. It was a life of combat at every turn for many years, with many discouragements, but he gradually gained ground with passing years. He devoted himself strictly to his profession, never allowing any interest, pursuit or pleasure to divert his mind from his professional labors. Every duty, however arduous, connected with his physician's life was faithfully attended to at the right time and in the right way.

Dr. Colley remained actively in practice up to a recent date, having now retired and at the present time devotes his attention to his investments and business interests. For many years he enjoyed a large and a fairly lucrative practice. He was the first local surgeon of the International and Great Northern Railroad Company, appointed in 1871, and held the position at intervals for twelve or fifteen years. He matriculated in the Medical College of the University of New York, in September, 1881, and remained several months visiting surgical departments of hospitals. He was appointed consulting surgeon of the Missouri Pacific Hospital at Palestine in July, 1886, and held that position until August, 1888, at which time the International & Great Northern Railroad went out of the Missouri system and the offices of the International & Great Northern were brought back from St. Louis and placed at Palestine, and the doctor was appointed chief surgeon of the International & Great Northern, and this position he held until September, 1892, when he resigned. He was a member of the County Medical Society as long as the organization was kept up, and also was a member of the State Medical Association.

Dr. Colley has always taken a great interest in his profession and pursued his studies with the ardor of former days. At the meeting of the Texas State Medical Association, at Galveston, in April, 1877, the Doctor was appointed alternate delegate to the American Medical Association, which met at Chicago in June the following year. In 1870 the Doctor married Miss Mary E. Word, a daughter of Colonel Word, an eminent lawyer of Palestine and a representative of a distinguished Mis-

sissippi family. One child, a son, Paul Simms, has been born of this union. Dr. Colley is of the financially solid men of Palestine. He began investing his means in real estate in this city, improving it from time to time, and as his investments have been fortunate he now ranks as one of the largest freeholders, all of his holdings being inside property and yield handsome revenues. In personal appearance our subject would attract notice in any congregation of distinguished men. He is full six feet high, weighs nearly 200 pounds, and with brown eyes, dark hair and swarthy complexion might well be taken for a representative of the Spanish race. Dr. Colley is quick in action and his abruptness of speech might impress one at a first meeting as somewhat cynical, but this disappears on closer acquaintance. He is a man of strong likes and dislikes, and, being one who cannot conceal his feelings, gives vigorous expression to them, and is therefore one whose friendships and enmities are of that ardent kind that characterize persons of his temperament; however, he is a man who has won and still retains the respect and esteem of the best people in Palestine, where he has resided for so many years.

John R. Hearne, one of the leading business men of Palestine, Texas, was a son of Columbus C. and Mary Ellen Hearne, natives of Georgia, the father born in 1812 and the mother in 1820. They were married in Shreveport, Louisiana, where both were brought when they were yet in their youth. The mother was a sister of Thomas Gilmer, a well known surveyor at an earlier date in Louisiana. He laid out the town of Shreveport and was one of the first settlers there and became a man of wealth.

The parents of our subject resided successively at Shreveport, New Orleans, and Greenwood, Louisiana, before coming to Texas, in all of which places the father was engaged during his residence in them in the mercantile business, his trade being that of a commission merchant. Mr. and Mrs. Hearne moved to Texas in 1852, settling at old Wheelock in Robertson county. At that place for some years and later at Houston, the father was interested in the mercantile business. He accumulated considerable means and invested largely in lands, particularly in Robertson county and along the Brazos river bottoms. Buying there when the land could be had cheap, he held the farms until the settlement and development of the country made them very valuable. He also improved, himself, placing a great deal of his holdings under cultivation. When the Houston & Central Texas Railroad was prospected through Robertson county he donated a tract of 400 acres where the town of Hearne now stands to that company and to citizens for public and private purposes, and in this way assisted in building up the town at that point. Hence it was named in his honor. He made his home at Wheelock from the date of his settlement here in 1852 until his death, which occurred in 1867, and was at all times prominently identified with the material progress of Robertson county. He was the wealthiest man in the county at the time of his death. He had always been enterprising and public-spirited, and

was a judicious investor and a clear and level-headed business man, and was devoted to business. Mr. Hearne was an eminent Mason, a public benefactor and for many years he was a member of the Methodist church. He always was a strong moral factor wherever he lived.

The mother of our subject died in Robertson county, in 1873, aged fifty-three years. She was a member of the Methodist church. Our subject is one of eight children born to his parents, only four of whom became grown, these being Ellen, the wife of William Cheek, of Robertson county; Charles C., residing in New York city; Selby W., who died in Hamilton, Hamilton county, this State, in 1883, leaving two daughters.

John R. Hearne was born in Wheelock, Robertson county, July 15, 1854, was reared there and received his earlier education in the schools of that place. Later he took a collegiate course in Washington and Lee University at Lexington, Virginia, leaving this institution in 1871, at which date he returned to Texas. He took up his residence on the farm near Wheelock and engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1876; at that date he went to Palestine, engaging in the drug business there, and to this he has devoted his time ever since. Besides this, however, he has been interested in a number of enterprises, having invested in fact quite extensively in nearly all of the best business enterprises of the place. He owns valuable real estate in the city, holds stock in several building and loan associations, assisted in organizing the Palestine National Bank, of which he was elected vice president at the date of its organization, and has so remained ever since. He has been alderman of the city and chairman of the Democratic committee of Anderson county, being one of the progressive, public-spirited men, standing ready at all times to do his part in any movement tending toward the development of his town and county. Mr. Hearne has been a prominent worker in the Knights of Pythias, holding the position of adjutant to the colonel of the First Regiment of Uniformed Rank. He is a member of the Methodist Church, in which he holds the position of steward, and belongs to the board of trustees.

Mr. Hearne first married Miss Albina Reagon, a niece of Judge Reagon, October 13, 1875, but this lady died in 1880. October 11, 1883, Mr. Hearne married Miss Emma Howard, daughter of Colonel George R. Howard, an old citizen of Palestine. One daughter, Emma Howard, and two sons, John R. and Ben. W., have been born of this marriage.

William J. Pierce, one of the old settlers and leading men of Anderson county and a pioneer of Texas, was born in Westernia, Tennessee, in 1852, and was the son of E. C. and Mary A. (Sawyers) Pierce, natives of West Tennessee, who removed to Arkansas in 1859 and settled in LaFayette county, where they engaged in farming and stock-raising. Here the father remained until his death, which occurred in 1865. His wife afterward married R. L. Stark and came to Texas, where she died in 1887. Mr. and Mrs. Pierce were the parents of five children, namely: John F., a resident of Tennessee; W. J., our subject; Mary A., wife of J. H. Goad, of this county; I. N.,

deceased; A. C., of this county. By the last marriage Mrs. Stark had two children, namely: R. L. and C. C., both of this county.

Our subject commenced life for himself at the early age of eleven years, having run away from home. The plucky little fellow landed in Anderson county in 1863, and worked on a farm for three years, although he received no compensation for his labors. In 1866 he accepted a position in a dry-goods store owned by J. F. McElroy, at the salary of $5 per month. He only remained in this position one year, and then from the time of leaving this business until 1871 he engaged in wagoning and handling of stock. He then engaged in farming and stock-raising, on a farm he had purchased. In 1888 he removed to Palestine and soon after was made Deputy Sheriff, which position he filled for three years and then was made City Marshal and held that office for five months. In 1892 Mr. Pierce was nominated by the Democratic party as their candidate for Sheriff of Anderson county for 1892–'94.

Mr. Pierce was married in 1871, to Miss Fannie Wallace, a native of the same county as Mr. Pierce, a daughter of J. R. and Matilda (McKinnie) Wallace, natives of Mississippi, although the family came from Scotland in an early day. Mr. Wallace was among the very early pioneers of Texas, some time in the '40s, and settled in this county, where he engaged in farming. Mr. Wallace was engaged for four years in the late war and died in Anderson county, Texas, in 1870. His wife died when Mrs. Pierce was a little girl. They were the parents of three children, namely: Eli, deceased in 1871; Fannie, wife of subject; and J. E. of this county.

Mr. and Mrs. Pierce have five children, namely: Dora, at home; Enla, at home; Oliver, deceased; Edna, at home; and an infant who died. Mr. Pierce is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and of the K. of H., Palestine Lodge, No. 473. Both he and his estimable wife are prominent among their circle of acquaintances and are highly respected.

N. R. Royall a member of the firm of Royall & Murchison, of Palestine, Texas, is the subject of the present sketch. He is a popular, progressive and enterprising business man and was born in Polk county, Georgia, in 1846. His father, John Royall, was born, reared and received his education in Virginia, his birth dating in 1803 and grew into a quiet, unassuming man, fairly successful, in no sense a public man nor even an office-seeker. In Virginia he married Miss Lucy A. Walton and became the father of eight children, as follows: R. H., who died at the age of thirty-one; Mary, who died the wife of T. F. Murchison, she dying in 1883, leaving four children; Lucy, wife of W. F. Neff of Henderson county; W. W., of Henderson county; Mittie, the wife of M. M. Baker of Houston county, and at her death she left seven children; J. D. of Palestine; and John P., living in Gilmer, Upshur county, where he keeps a hotel.

Our subject was the third child from the last and was eight years of age when he came with his father in 1854 to Texas. The latter settled in Henderson county and there engaged in farming until 1881, when he passed out of life. Our subject went

into clerking after he left the farm where he was reared. He had received only a moderate English education, but he was bright and studious and soon made himself very useful to his employers, Messrs. Murchison & Marrion. When he became of age he entered into business as a clerk for his present partner and thus continued until 1873, at which time there seemed to be an opening for another mercantile line in this city. Mr. Royall went into it with Mr. Coleman and the firm name was Royall, Coleman & Company, but in 1887 Mr. Coleman went out and Royall & Murchison purchased his interest.

With the exception of handling dry goods and hardware, the firm now does a general merchandise and commission business, also buying cotton, in 1891 getting 3,000 bales, the amount varying, sometimes falling as low as 1,500 and again climbing as high as 4,000 bales. A few small farms have accumulated on the hands of the firm, aggregating 1,000 acres.

In 1864 Mr. Royall enlisted in Colonel Hardman's regiment, Sibley's brigade, of Confederate troops, and succeeded in being converted into a soldier for a period of eight months. The command under which he served operated in Arkansas, Texas, and finally disbanded in the latter State, and our subject returned home with added experience. In his business affairs he has been very successful. Hence the people of his district have insisted upon him becoming the Treasurer of the school district. He has served his ward as Alderman a number of terms and was a member of the finance committee, and in all the positions to which he has been elected or appointed he has done his whole duty, and efficiently performed every duty required of him.

In 1872 our subject was married to Miss Annie, the daughter of William Richardson, a farmer of Henderson county, and four children have been born of this marriage. These are, Maggie, wife of C. W. Fish of Laredo, Texas; Lucy, wife of John W. Wright of Palestine; Tucker, attending school in Smith county; and Bessie, attending school in Palestine.

P. W. Ezell, a prominent business man of Palestine, Texas, was the son of Frederick and Matilda (Claud) Ezell. The father was born near Petersburg, Virginia, and was reared in Middle Tennessee, whither his parents moved when he was eight years old. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Philip Claud, and a native of Williamson county, Tennessee, in which county the parents were married late in the '20s, and in 1832 removed to Kentucky, settling near Farmington, in Graves county. From there, in 1849, they came to Texas, and settled in Kaufman county, and were among the earliest settlers of the county. They then moved from Kaufman to Van Zandt county in 1856–'57, where the mother died in 1858.

After this sad event the father broke up housekeeping and went to live with one of his daughters in Henderson county, where he died in 1862, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. He was a farmer through life, a man of some means, quiet, unassuming and pleasant in his ways. He was a life-long member of the Methodist Church. He possessed many of the qualities that go to make up the pioneer, being fond of the freedom of the frontier, adventurous, and

self-reliant. He took an active part in public matters, both in Kaufman and Van Zandt counties, at an early day, and was regarded as a leading citizen of the county while a resident there. He built the first courthouse in Van Zandt county.

The subject of this sketch is the second of six children born to his parents. The eldest, Herbert, died in Henderson county in this State, at about the age of forty-one, leaving a family; Frank W. is a farmer of Cherokee county; Catherine Frances is the wife of John Box, residing in Kaufman county; Cassendenny T. is the widow of L. D. Suggs, of Anderson county; Calphronia is the wife of Thomas Shannon, of Kaufman county. Our subject was born near Franklin, in Williamson county, Tennessee, March 26, 1830. His childhood and the most of his youth were spent in Graves county, Kentucky, whither his parents moved two years later. At the age of eighteen his father had decided to move to Texas, and he was sent ahead with some negroes and brood mares to make a start. He made the trip overland after the manner of that day, and stopped in Kaufman county, but three years later he went to Anderson county (1852), and engaged in farming. Later he engaged in the gin business, also in merchandising and sawmilling, doing an extensive business just after the war in Millburg, in the northeast part of the county. This was conducted under the firm name of Ezell, Posey & Suggs, and here was where the town of Neches now stands. Our subject built the first substantial house in that place after the advent of the railroad.

In 1882 our subject removed to Palestine, and now owns a considerable interest in the Palestine Hardware Company, and is a stockholder in the First National Bank, which he helped to organize. He owns considerable mercantile interest at Neches, and also has several farms, but has made all that he has since the close of the war, as that struggle completely destroyed his previous possessions.

The marriage of Mr. Ezell took place January 28, 1858, to Miss Mary Valentine, a daughter of Solomon Valentine, who moved to Texas from Obion county, Tennessee, some time in the '50s, and settled in Kaufman county. The lady was born near Fort Donelson.

Mr. and Mrs. Ezell had a family of seven children, as follows: Freddie, who died young; Henry Gibson, Philip Burette, Lallie Lee, Mittie, Eula and Trudie. Mr. Ezell has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for many years, now being a member of the Knights Templars. He joined the Methodist Church in 1848, and has been a consistent member since that time, for thirty-five years having been a steward.

In summing up the above sketch we can truthfully say that our subject through life has shown himself a man of fine character, a good substantial citizen. He has never aspired to public life, although he has served as County Commissioner, and was on the board at the time of the building of the present courthouse, being at the head of the building committee, and he also attended to the laying out and superintending of the county farm. Mr. Ezell is one of the most prominent and useful men in the county.

W. C. Kendall, assistant postmaster at Palestine, Anderson county, Texas.—Although our subject ranks only as assistant postmaster, he is in fact the postmaster, as he has entire charge of the office and draws all the salary. He has held his present position for eleven years, through three administrations, and has become a fixture in the office, one that the people of Palestine would not willingly see exchanged for another. His long retention in office has made him very skillful in the discharge of his duties, which, combined with his attentive, obliging manner, make him very popular among the patrons of the post office. Since he has been in office all business of the office has received prompt attention, and no complaint could be lodged against so competent and capable an official. In an office as large as Palestine there is a necessity for clear-headed, systematic and efficient service, and when these qualities are combined in one man the people are fortunate indeed to secure him for such a position.

Mr. Kendall was born March 6, 1853, in Reading, Massachusetts, where he was reared and educated, receiving very fair advantages for obtaining good instruction in his studies. He resided in his native place until December, 1876, employed at the cabinetmakers' trade. At the latter date he removed to Texas, locating at Palestine, and August, 1881, took the place of delivery clerk under J. F. Pells. So efficient did he become in his work that he was made assistant postmaster under him: later was given the same office under Alexander Ferguson, and finally under George E. Dilley, the present incumbent. For eleven years he has given his entire attention to the duties of his office, and is thoroughly familiar with the same. This office is a second-class one, and gives employment to two clerks besides Mr. Kendall. There are four star routes and fifteen post offices under the supervision of this office, and he makes a visit to each once a year at his own expense, there being no appropriation to pay for such service. The affairs of the office at Palestine are conducted with as little friction and irregularity as any office of its size in the State, and the public in general speak in highest praise of its management. Since the present management came in, the office has been overhauled, and new fixtures and furniture to the value of $2,000 have been added. Mr. Kendall is one of the oldest assistant postmasters in Texas, as well as one of the most efficient.

The marriage of our subject occurred January 21, 1885, to Tennie Endel, daughter of George Endel. Mrs. Kendall was born in Ohio, where she was reared until removing to Illinois. The family removed to Texas in November, 1876, where she met Mr. Kendall. Mr. Kendall belongs to the Woodmen of the World; the A. O. U. W., of which he is a Select Knight; also a member of the Uniformed Rank of Knight of Pythias; Past Chancellor in Ivanhoe Lodge, No. 15, K. of P.; and Hope Hook & Ladder Company, secretary for the same; and is Recording Secretary for the Board of Directors of the Palestine Young Men's Christian Association; a member of the auditing committee of the Board of Directors in both Palestine Loan and Mutual Loan Benefit Loan Associa-

tion. Mr. Kendall is as faithful in his performace of social duties as in business affairs, and is as popular outside of his office as he is in official life. The Congregational Church, one of its Trustees, is the one in which he has a membership, and all the fellow members unite in praise of his liberality and disinterested work among them.

Mrs. Narcissa Michaux.—One of the oldest and best known families of Anderson county, Texas, is the Michaux of Palestine, of which our subject is now the oldest representative. The State of Virginia was the birthplace of the family and in tracing the genealogy it develops as follows: Jacob Michaux was born in Virginia, October 30, 1739. He was a patriot during the infantile struggles of our country and by occupation he was a farmer. He married Judith Woodson, born in 1747, and their children were: Jacob, Betsy, John, Joseph, Jesse, Daniel, Richard, Henrietta, Obadiah, and Judith.

Richard W. Michaux was born in Virginia in 1779, February 18, and died September 30, 1843. He, like his father, was a tiller of the soil. Richard was twice married, his first wife being Miss Mary Mason, and the second one being Mrs. Mackey. The children were: Joseph, born February 7, 1805; Sallie W., born September 30, 1806, and married Charles Galloway; Richard B., born October 5, 1807; Judith, born October 23, 1809, and died young; Virginia, born January 28, 1812, and married Peter Hamlin; Mary M., born April 8, 1814, but lived only one day; W. M., born May 22, 1816; Betsy, born December 29, 1817, and two children died in infancy.

W. M. Michaux was given a home by his father, R. W., in Calloway county, Kentucky. He was always successful in business and became a leader and man of prominence in his county. He was very much interested in the subject of Masonry before coming to Texas, having taken advanced work in the order, and was a consistent member of the Christian Church. In 1839, Mr. Michaux was married to his cousin, our subject. She is a daughter of Obadiah Michaux and was born in South Carolina in 1820. When a boy Obadiah was given three black boys, after the custom of those ante-bellum days, and they all learned the trade of carpenter, and this the master followed during his young and more vigorous days, becoming a contractor and builder in Florida, to which State he moved in 1829, but when age began to overtake him he engaged in planting, and thus continued until the time of his death, in 1855. In 18—, the father of the present Mrs. Michaux, Obadiah Michaux, married Miss Elizabeth Swan, and they were the parents of Joseph, deceased; Elizabeth, deceased; Judith, who married James Sweet, deceased; Narcissa, our subject; Epponina, who married Wesley Kyle; John, deceased; Eliza and Jackson, deceased; William; and Harriet, married to Mr. Rodgers; and Josephine, who married Neely Nash.

In 1840, our subject removed to Kentucky with her husband and resided there until coming to Texas. This removal was made ten years later and the family settled in Anderson county, buying a section of land near Palestine, the most of which is now in the city limits. In December, 1853, Mr. Michaux, in company with about a

dozen, started out West to explore the country. They camped the first evening on the Trinity river, and while there a gun was accidentally discharged, the ball inflicting a wound in Mr. Michaux, which proved fatal, and he died the day before Christmas.

Mr. and Mrs. Michaux were the parents of the following named children: Elizabeth, deceased, married Henry C. Swanson; Ann Eliza, married Aaron Robinson; Epponina married Ben. A. Campbell, who was killed at Gettysburg in 1863. He was born in Alabama in 1841, and there followed the occupation of farmer. They had two children, both of whom died young; Julia married James Whittle; Josephine married James Langston, and the youngest of the family bears the name of Macon.

Mrs. Michaux has seen many changes since her residence in the State, and has gone through with many sad experiences, but she is still a lady of charm of manner and her reminiscences of the early life here are very interesting.

ELKHART

is the railway village of the old Parker settlement, and is the largest place outside of the county seat. This has become the distributing and trading point for the south part of the county, and it arose as the first of the railway villages of the county, and was on the Houston line. It was not, however, large enough to be given a separate quotation in the census of 1890.

NECHESVILLE

is situated about ten and a half miles northeast from Palestine, and within four or five miles of the Neches river. This village owes its origin to the International & Great Northern Railway. The depot and express office is known as Neches, but the post office is Nechesville. The authorities at Washington refused to establish a post office here named Neches, because there was already one in the State by that name. Being situated on a hillside the place is comparatively high. It has a population of about twenty families, mostly white. It contains a cotton gin and corn-mill manufactory, a tan yard, drug store, dry-goods store, two or three groceries, a bar-room, hotel, school and church. This is the distributing point for the east side of the county, and is a large lumbering point.

Claudius R. Bell, a prominent merchant of Nechesville, Texas, was the son of Nathan Bell, who was born in Green county, Alabama, where he became an eminent physician. In October, 1843, the latter married Miss Nancy E. Hutcheson, but she died June 8, 1844. He married Lonezer Dial May 4, 1848, and died April 17, 1856, in Kaufman county, Texas, leaving a wife and family of two sons, both of these quite small. Mrs. Bell married a second time, selecting Colonel James S. Hanks, of Anderson county, as her second husband, this marriage taking place July 19, 1859, and she is now living in Nechesville, Texas.

Colonel Hanks was born in Maury county, Tennessee, September 23, 1809, and on September 4, 1836, he married Isabel McLeod. She was of Scotch descent, and the names of her parents were Daniel and Rachel McLeod, who came from Scot-

land to North Carolina and from there to Tennessee. Colonel Hanks, by his first marriage, had a family of seven children, all of whom but the youngest, Isabel, have passed away. Isabel is now the wife of T. J. Posey, of Nechesville, Texas. Mrs. Hanks died in Anderson county June 18, 1858, aged forty years, eleven months and three days. Until he was sixteen years of age, Colonel Hanks lived in Tennessee and lived in different counties in the western part of the State. From the time he was twenty-one years of age he held military offices, being first made captain, then adjutant and finally colonel commanding.

In 1844 Colonel Hanks moved to Texas, coming to Anderson county, where he has remained ever since, a period of nearly forty-eight years. Nearly all of this time he has filled some important position in the gift of the people. In 1845 he was deputy surveyor and has been county surveyor almost ever since. Many times has he served his fellow-citizens in the office of justice of the peace. In 1866 he was a member of the State Legislature. In 1861 he was a Union man, but when he found that his neighbors differed with him he raised the largest company that ever went from Anderson county and joined the Confederate army in Colonel John H. Burnett's regiment, Thirteenth Texas Cavalry.

At the present time Colonel Hanks can look back with pleasure over a well-spent life of eighty-three years. He is proud of his ancestry and present family. His father was Rev. Thomas Hanks, a minister in the Primitive Baptist Church, who was a preacher in Texas while yet a Territory. The mother of Colonel Hanks was named Sarah Hill Hanks, of Virginia, and his parents reared some seven sons to manhood. Of these Colonel Bird L. was a colonel of militia during the war of 1836, and W. W. was a captain. All have passed away except Colonel Hanks of this sketch, who was the third son, and Joshua B., living near Tennessee Colony. The political faith of the Hanks family was always Whig, but in later years they have voted with the Democratic party. The religious connection of the family has been with the Missionary Baptist Church.

The subject of the present sketch, Claudius R. Bell, was the son of Nathan R. and Lonezer (Dial) Bell. He lost his father in 1856. His mother was a native of South Carolina, a daughter of Isaac and Permelia (Cunningham) Dial, who were also natives of Laurens county, South Carolina. Dr. and Mrs. Bell were married in 1848, and four children were born of this marriage, as follows: Hudson, died when young; the second child died in infancy; the third was our subject, and the fourth was Nathan P., now connected with our subject in business.

Claudius R. Bell was born in Talladega county, Alabama, in 1854, and at the age of two years accompanied his parents to Kaufman county, Texas, and remained with his mother and stepfather until 1877, when he rented a farm and continued to do so for several years. Later he began teaching, and for three years was a successful pedagogue. For the next three years he engaged in clerking for Shumatte, Weidermeyer and Co., and then engaged in the general merchandise business under the

firm name of Ezell, McClure & Bell, which continued for two years, when the firm was changed to Ezell, Bell & Co., which remained for two years longer, and then was changed to Ezell & Bell.

When our subject started out in life it was with an empty pocket-book, but he was possessed of those attributes which always ensure success, and he has kept right along and now has accumulated a comfortable fortune. He carries a mercantile stock of $8,000, and is part owner in the firm of 490 acres of land and one farm of his own of 160 acres, of which he has seventy-five under cultivation, and 225 acres of the firm. He also owns twenty-five head of cattle, ten mules, and in addition to this he owns his house and lot, where the business is carried on. The firm owns a half interest in the mill and gin, while his outstanding accounts will amount to $6,000.

In politics our subject is a Democrat, a member of the Masonic order, Nechesville Lodge, No. 535, of which he is Master. He is also a member of the K. of H. Lodge, No. 2,644, of which he is Dictator.

Rufus W. Freeman, M. D., a prominent physician of Anderson county, Texas, is the subject of whom we write. He was born in Anderson county, Texas, in 1863, a son of William F. Freeman, who was a native of Alabama, born December, 1827. William grew to manhood in that State, and soon after marrying he came to Texas and first located two miles south of Kickapoo, where he remained until his death, which occurred May 4, 1892. By occupation he was a very successful farmer. His educational advantages were somewhat meager, but by close application, reading and observation he became well informed on general topics. At the age of eighteen years he began the battle of life for himself with nothing but a wife. His father was a poor man and could not assist him, as he had a large family of his own to care for. During his whole life he was engaged in farming, and at the time of his death owned about 3,000 acres of land, and stock to the amount of $2,000, besides gin property and good implements pertaining to the farm. In politics our subject was a Democrat. In 1876 he was prevailed upon to accept the office of County Commissioner. For many years he was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of which he was a liberal supporter, and served as class-leader and steward until the time of his death. While he was denied the advantages of a good education, he not only encouraged but sent his family of children to the best schools, and willingly furnished the funds to take as extended a course as they desired. He was very positive and firm in character, although kind. He was a man of excellent habits. His parents were John and Susanna. The Freeman family are of Irish descent. The first marriage of our subject was to Miss Elizabeth Davis, and they had a family of four children, as follows: Martha, now the wife of J. F. Cely, a merchant of Brushy Creek; Susanna, the wife of A. L. Herrington, the present County Commissioner of precinct No. 6; Robert F., a prosperous farmer of Anderson county; and Kittie, who is the wife of B. C. Cely, a merchant in partnership with J. F. Cely. The second mar-

riage of Mr. Freeman was to Miss Bethena Oldham, a native of Mississippi, who came from there to Texas. She was the daughter of Frank and Jane Oldham, natives of her State. Eleven children were born to Mr. Freeman by this marriage, as follows: Georgie, at home; William F., a teacher by profession: he is a graduate of the Southwestern University at Georgetown, Texas, and is now serving his first term as a member of the Legislature; Ella, the wife of Joseph Miller, of Athens, who is now engaged in the livery business; Abner W. was educated at Kilgore, Texas, and is now running the old farm; Ida, Pierce, Benjamin, Louetta, Eva and Lillie.

Our subject remained with his parents until 1886, when he was thirteen years old, and then began his literary course at the Southwestern University at Georgetown, where he completed his course. When but eighteen years of age he began the study of medicine, and one year later he commenced a course of lectures. The following year he taught and pursued his medical studies, and in the fall of 1885 he graduated with first honor. The following spring he returned home, and soon after began the practice of medicine at Neches, where he has since remained, now attending to a practice which extends over a country having a radius of at least twelve miles. He is universally recognized as a competent and successful practitioner.

In 1887 Dr. Freeman was married to Miss Lillie I. Dunn, but she died the following year. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and was known as a kind, consistent Christian woman. In 1889 he married Miss Ella Charlton, a native of Texas, a daughter of James and Grabella Charlton, and to them two children were born, Francis C. and Lillie. Dr. Freeman affiliates with the Democratic party, and is a member of the K. of H., of which he is Examining Physician. Both our subject and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of which he is steward. He is a man so universally esteemed, that this brief notice will be read with pleasure.

TUCKER,

the smallest of the three towns, arose on the west side of the county, on the International road, as a distributing point for that region. What it drew from on the river has already been noted in the chapter on the settlement of the county.

Many others of these post offices are surrounded by settlements of various sizes, but these are the only ones of appreciable size, unless Kickapoo should be included, which is an old settlement off the railway.

B. Y. Milam, one of the early settlers of this county, was born in Tennessee in 1844, a son of W. B. and Elizabeth (Harless) Milam, natives of Alabama who removed to Tennessee, from which State they came to Texas in 1851, spending the first year in Upshur county, and came to this county in 1852. They first located two miles north of Palestine, where they resided for one year, then for two years still nearer Palestine, and in 1855 settled on the farm where our subject now lives. At that time the land was covered with heavy timber and few people lived within neigh-

boring distance. Shelton Hemby, Jesse Parker and Mr. McDonald formed the settlement for several miles. Game of all kinds was plentiful except buffalo. Deer, bears and turkey were as easily obtained as cattle and chickens now are. Jacob Criss, six miles north on the Trinity river, was the nearest miller, and Palestine, then a small village, was the nearest trading point. Immediately upon settling Mr. Milam engaged in opening a farm, clearing and putting into cultivation 40 acres of the 520 acres, which he had purchased for $4 an acre. Mr. Milam died in 1865, but his wife survived until 1873. She had been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and they had had a family of twelve children, nine of whom have lived to be grown, as follows: Nancy A., widow of William Tubberville; Lucinda, widow of William Raney; John, of this county; Mary, deceased, first married William McDonald, then Jesse R. Parker; B. Y., our subject; William B. and James, deceased; Elizabeth first married William Morris and after his death W. B. Sargeant; Marthy is the wife of John La Rue, and the others died young.

Our subject received his education at a country school of the county in which he resided and at Palestine. At the age of eighteen he entered the Confederate army, joining Company G of the First Texas Infantry under Captain John Woodward and Colonel Rainey. He participated in the battles of Gettysburg, Cold Harbor, Newmarket Heights, Chickamanga, Knoxville, second battle of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, besides a number of minor engagements, and surrendered with the army at Appomattox. Here he was paroled and started for home, walking all the way from Little Rock, Arkansas, to this place. He left Little Rock with $2 in his pocket, given him by his aunt while at her house in Tennessee. He reached home in good physical condition, although he had been wounded at Gettysburg in the shoulder. On reaching home he found himself twenty-one years old, with neither money nor a trade to commence with, so he remained with his father until his death in 1866, when he commenced farming on his father's farm and assumed control of his mother's affairs. He remained on this place until 1868, when he removed to Dallas county and engaged in farming until the spring of 1872, when he returned to the old homestead, having purchased the interest of the other heirs. He now owns 520 acres and has seventy-five acres under cultivation. He raises some cattle and horses upon this land.

Mr. Milam was married in 1871, to Miss Joicie Parker of this county, daughter of Jesse R. Parker, and to this union six children were born, four of whom died when small, those living being Nancy A. and Charles H. Mrs. Milam died in 1881, and the same year Mr. Milam married Miss Nancy A. Cleveland, a native of Mississippi, daughter of William Cleveland; but she died in 1888. She had been a member of the Baptist Church. In 1889, Mr. Milam was married to Mrs. Fannie (Cannon) Cleveland, a native of Georgia, and a daughter of J. H. Cannon. Mrs. Milam had been the mother of eight children by her former marriage, three of whom are

named Otis F., Katie and Bessie. Mr. Milam and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, and are worthy, good people.

TENNESSEE COLONY.

At this point reside the following named honored citizens, besides others, sketched elsewhere.

M. S. Avant, one of the most enterprising and successful men of the county, came here in 1836, with his parents. He was born in Alabama, August 18, 1834, a son of Dnrham and Susan (Winsatt) Avant, he a native of North Carolina and she of Alabama. They came early to Texas and took part in the Cherokee Indian campaigns. Mr. Avant served his country long and well, but finally settled in this county. When the late war broke out he could not stay at home and entered the Confederate service in 1863. Soon after he was taken sick and died in Arkansas, at the age of sixty-seven years. His wife survived him until 1889, when she passed away, at the age of eighty-four years, a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and left a family of eleven children, nine of whom grew to maturity. W. P. died in the army; Wyland died at the age of three years; our subject; L. W., a stockman in Uvalde county, Texas; James died in the army; J. L., a stockman in Uvalde county; Lysander is also in Uvalde county; Mary became the widow of Mr. Anderson and married Mr. Musgrave; Jane became the widow of J. Corvan and then married William Shores of New Mexico; Susan married H. Alexander, a farmer of Uvalde county, and Fanny died an infant.

Although our subject was reared on a farm he never followed farming as an occupation. When Mr. Avant came to the State his parents settled at Nacogdoches on a farm and then moved to what was then Houston county, and settled for a time at old Fort Houston. Afterward the county of Anderson was cut off and our subject's place was left in Anderson county, and here has been his home ever since. He lives at Tennessee Colony, a place settled by a colony of Tennessee people, and the place took its name from that. It is located about fifteen miles from old Fort Honston and about the same from Palestine. Here he grew to manhood, obtaining such education as the place afforded.

In 1859 our subject entered into the mercantile business with a partner, but at the opening of the war he sold out. In 1860 he married, and in 1862 he enlisted in Company F, Crump's battalion, and sent to the Department of the Mississippi and saw service in Arkansas: was at the battle of Elkhorn. After the battle of Pea Ridge he was detailed to the Post Sergeant's office and was at Little Rock until the place was taken by the Federals, and he was a prisoner for eight days. At that time he with two others made their escape and finally reached Arkadelphia, 150 miles away; from there went to Washington, Arkansas, and thence to the Post Sergeant's office, when, on account of ill health he was transferred to the Second Texas Cavalry and stationed at Eagle Pass, where the regiment remained until the close of the war. After the surrender our subject returned to Tennesse Colony.

This little town was fonnded in 1847,

and a post office was opened in 1850, of which our subject was made Postmaster in 1875, and he has held the office ever since. After his return from the war he again entered into the mercantile business, another party furnishing the capital. In this way he became well established and three years later he bought out his partner and has successfully carried on the business ever since. He carried a stock of about $10,000, and his sales average some $18,000 annually. He buys cotton and produce from customers and carries a general assortment of goods. Now Mr. Avant owns several farms, which he rents, and also a cotton gin and gristmill, being in very prosperous circumstances.

Our subject married Miss N. E. Shelton, a daughter of G. F. Shelton of Tennessee, who came to Texas in 1850, settling on a farm in this county, where he died in 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Avant had a family of five children, but J. W. died at the age of fifteen years, and two little ones in infancy. The living are, M. M., who has been engaged in business in Grayson county, and M. E., who is connected with his father in his business.

Mr. Avant is well known through the county, and has been called upon to serve as County Commissioner and as Notary Public some three years. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. His political principles are in accordance with the Democratic party.

John R. Kendrick, an early settler of Texas and a resident of this county for over twenty years, came to Texas in 1854 and settled in Anderson county, living here one year and employed as overseer. The second year of his residence in the State he went to Freestone county, where he was engaged in the same way and also assisted his father, who had removed to the State. In 1858 he returned to this county and remained at the same business another year, but he then married and bought a farm in Freestone county, which he farmed until 1862.

At the above date our subject enlisted as a soldier in Company H, Twenty-eighth Dismounted Cavalry, and was assigned to Walker's division, seeing service in Arkansas and Louisiana. He took part in the battle of Mansfield and Milliken's Bend and all of the important battles of the above two States, but was never wounded or captured. At the close of the war he was with his regiment at Hempstead, and they were there disbanded and returned home. Then he rented his farm and came to this county, and here rented land until 1870, when he bought the farm upon which he now lives, consisting of 427 acres. There were some improvements here, and he has since cleared sixty acres and put it into cultivation. Since his first purchase he has bought another farm, of 320 acres, and at the home farm he has 150 acres under cultivation, which he mostly rents, and raises cotton, corn, oats and the usual vegetables. He has fine orchards, with plenty of fruit, and also gives attention to cattle and mules and has been very successful in the raising of stock.

The farm of our subject is located fourteen miles northwest of Palestine, on the site of the old Tennessee colony, and this section of the county was among the

earliest parts settled. Mr. Kendrick was born in York district, South Carolina, April 10, 1834, was raised on a farm and given a good common-school education only. He lived under the parental roof until he was twenty years old and then began his business of overseeing, and soon after came to Texas as above stated. He is the son of Thomas and Mary (Fuller) Kendrick, of South Carolina, of Scotch Irish descent, who followed the business of farming. The mother of our subject was Mary Fuller, a native of South Carolina, and her family there were well known leaders in society, her father a prominent farmer and stock-man. Our subject's parents came to Texas in 1855 and settled in Freestone county, where his father engaged in farming and lived until his death in 1863. His family consisted of twelve children, all of whom grew to maturity except one, and ten of them coming to this State. Alsa F. died in 1858; W. H. yet lives in Alabama; our subject; Joseph I., a farmer of Limestone county; Sarah E. married Rans. Scarborough, but both are now deceased; Mary J. married R. H. Foreman, a farmer of Freestone county; Martha married L. T. Epps, a farmer of Freestone county; Harriet married B. Webb of Freestone county, but she is now deceased; Marion F. died in 1865, at his home, from the effects of army service; Thomas B. is a farmer of Limestone county; and Annie married W. Weaver, a farmer of Limestone county. The mother of this family died November 25, 1885, aged seventy-six. Both parents were members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Our subject married Miss Eliza A. Seagler, in 1859, daughter of George and Ann J. Seagler, of Alabama, who came to Texas in 1856. Mr. Seagler became a prominent and hard-working farmer and was very successful in life. From this marriage three children were born: Walter L., who now is a farmer of Anderson county; Willie, who died at the age of three years; and John S., who is yet at home. The mother of these children was born December 2, 1840, and died June 6, 1892. She had been a faithful Christian, being for over thirty years a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Kendrick takes no active part in politics and does not aspire to office. He believes in the principles of Democracy and is a member of the Grange and the Farmers' Alliance. He is also one of the most respected members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

G. W. Hudson, a prominent farmer, now filling the office of Justice of the Peace of Tennessee Colony, came to Texas in 1845 with his parents, settling in this county, where he grew to manhood. Here he received a good education for those times, and attended the public schools of his county. Living on the farm until manhood he remained under the parental roof until the breaking out of the Civil war. At that time our subject enlisted in Company D, Thirteenth Texas Cavalry, dismounted, and was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi department, Walker's division, and took part in some battles, serving as First Lieutenant in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. He took part until the close of the war, never being either wounded or captured, although he had some narrow escapes. At the time of the surrender he

had fallen back to Texas with his regiment, and it was disbanded at Hempstead.

For fifteen months our subject taught school, and in 1866 he bought some land and settled down to farming. His first purchase was of 250 acres in the valley of the Trinity river, but on account of his health he bought a higher place, near Tennessee Colony, in 1874, containing seventy acres. He now has 320 acres under cultivation in both farms, which he rents. He raises cotton and corn, raising home supplies of pork, lard etc., and enough stock for use on the farm. Mr. Hudson was elected Justice of the Peace and served for twelve successive years, having the nomination for re-election.

Our subject was born in Birmingham, Pickens county, Alabama, November 23, 1839. He is the son of Thomas and Sarah (Crowder) Hudson, he a native of South Carolina and she of Alabama. He came to Texas, as above stated, after leaving the army. His health had been delicate up to the time of entering the service, but that seemed to build him up. The father of our subject was one of those men who enjoy the life of a pioneer. To him hunting was a pleasant pastime, and he varied his farm life and the raising of cattle with grand hunts out on the frontier. His death occurred 1868. His wife was named Sarah Crowder, a relative of the Killoughs, who were pioneers of the State, several of which family were killed at the Killough massacre in Cherokee county. She died in 1871.

Our subject is the oldest in a family of six children, whose names are as follows: G. W., our subject; Mary, married J. L. Tucker, but both are now deceased; Margaret L., married W. L. Duren, but now resides in Houston county; W. H. died here in 1867; J. T. is now in Erath county, engaged in farming; and S. Helen, now deceased, who married W. T. Collins, living near here.

Mr. Hudson has been twice married. The first wife was Mary E. Vannoy, a daughter of Jesse and Elizabeth Vannoy of Tennessee, who came to the State in 1845, settling in Rusk county, afterward moved to this county where they both died. By this marriage three children were born, but they died young, and the wife and mother passed away in 1881. In 1886, Mr. Hudson married the agreeable daughter of Rev. W. J. Collins, a Baptist minister who came to Texas from Georgia, in 1872, settling first in Navarro county, and coming to this county in 1873, but is now living in Frio county, engaged exclusively in preaching the gospel. This lady's name was Miss Eva D., a beautiful and intelligent companion. Mr. Hudson is a member of the Masonic fraternity, a Royal Arch Mason. He is a Democrat in his political belief, and Mrs. Hudson is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church

BRADFORD

is a new post office in a good community, named in honor of the first and present postmaster there, sketch as follows:

P. L. Bradford, a prominent and successful farmer of this county, was born in Louisiana, March 2, 1845, and came to Texas with his parents in 1861. At this time our subject was sixteen years old and he soon entered the army, enlisting in

Company E, Burnett's regiment of cavalry, Captain Payne in command. After one year of service he was discharged, as he was under age, but in 1863 he re-enlisted, in a consolidated company from Henderson and Ellis counties, Terrell's regiment, and served in Texas and Louisiana. He was on the Banks raid and engaged in the battles of Pleasant Hill and Marksville, besides skirmishes. At Marksville he was wounded and his leg was broken by the shot. This, of course, disabled him and he returned to Red Bluff, and from there to his home, where he remained until the surrender. After that occurrence, which blasted the hopes of so many Southerners, he began to farm for his widowed mother and remained in Henderson county until 1870, when he went to Fosterville and engaged in mercantile pursuits for three years.

Our subject is the son of P. L. and Rebecca (Freeland) Bradford, of East Feliciana parish, Louisiana. The father was a farmer and he and his wife had a family of five children, of whom our subject was the youngest. The father died in 1845, in Louisiana, and his widowed wife removed from East Feliciana parish, that State, to De Soto parish, same State, and lived in and around Mansfield until 1861, when she came to Texas. Here she remained and was tenderly cared for by her children until her death in Henderson county, March 19, 1868.

Mr. Bradford was married on December 12, 1872, to Miss Scott, a daughter of G. W. Brown, an early settler and a well-known pioneer of this county. By this marriage Mr. Bradford has had four children, namely: John P., Ada L., Ila and Homer, all at home.

After his marriage our subject commenced farming again and has continued in this occupation ever since. In 1879 he purchased a small farm and has added more to it until he now owns 400 acres, sixty-five of which is in a fine state of cultivation, and carries on the farm work himself. He has also given his attention to stock-raising and horses. He was the prime mover in the establishment of a post office at this place, and he received the appointment of postmaster in 1882, being the first one appointed to that office in Bradford. The post office bears the name of its honored incumbent, who has continued in office since its establishment. In addition to this office he holds that of notary public. He is a member of the Masonic order and is a Knight of Honor. Mr. Bradford and his family are all members of the Missionary Baptist Church and they are prominent members of society in their section of the country.

POPULATION.

When it is known that the chief increase in Anderson's population in the last decade has been due to Palestine, it will readily be seen why it has absorbed most of the town-building tendencies, and assumes so much prominence. The population of the county in 1880 was 17,395, and in 1890 it reached 20,923, a gain of 3,528, most of which was Palestine gain; for that city was 2,997 in 1880 and 5,838 in 1890, a gain of 2,841, an amount covering all the county's gain except 687, and most of that could probably be accounted

for in the three new railway villages that have arisen. This shows plainly that Anderson's future is to be in manufacturing, lumbering and mining towns as well as otherwise. And therein is strength.

This is further illustrated by the distribution of the population in the various precincts: Precinct No. 1, containing Palestine, had 6,149 in 1880 and 9,021 in 1890, the latter being distributed in her four wards as follows: 2,034, the largest number, in ward 2; 1,943 in ward 3; 1,325 in ward 1, and 536 in ward 4. The next county precinct in size was No. 5, with 2,746 in 1880 and 3,792 in 1890. Then follows precinct No. 4, with 2,365 in 1880 and 2,688 in 1890. No. 3 had 2,316 in 1880 and 2,029 in 1890, while No. 2 had 1,855 in 1880 and 1,866 in 1890, and No. 6 had 1,964 in 1880 and 1,527 in 1890.

It is also illustrated by the fact that even in 1856 Anderson county had thirteen post offices, while she now has seventeen, a gain of four. Those in 1856 were Palestine, Magnolia, Mound Prairie, Tennessee Colony, Kickapoo, Beaver, Bethel, Elkhart, Hendersonville, Louis, Roadville, Plenitude and Marlowe's Mill. Those of 1892 are Palestine, Elkhart, Nechesville, Tucker, Alder Branch, Bethel, Blackfoot, Bradford, Brushy Creek, Fitzgerald, Fosterville, Goodsonville, Ioni, Kickapoo, Montalba, Tennessee Colony and Stulboro.

SCHOOLS.

"The Masonic fraternity of that place," says a writer in the Prairie Blade of June, 1855, the first newspaper published in Corsicana, in reference to the schools of its sister town of Palestine, "has erected a large, commodious, and well finished house for the male, and one for the female, school. These two schools, united, constitute Franklin College. They are both under the supervision of the Rev. J. V. E. Covey." The male school was located in "Old Town," and was the first school of note in the county before the war. The female academy stood on the site of the present public-school buildings, and this became the leading school after the other had collapsed. It was here that in 1866 Colonel J. G. Scott opened an excellent academy, with four teachers. This continued to be the leading school down to the time the public system was introduced, and Professor Bailey was the last teacher in it before the transfer.

It must not be taken for granted that the Palestine private schools were the only ones in the county before the war to acquire a considerable local reputation, for they were not. There was one place in Anderson's borders that came to rival the county seat schools by a pretty close margin, and that was the beautiful village called Mound Prairie. They also had a male and female academy of an excellent grade. This acquired its great success under the administration of Prof. Malone.

But the Palestine schools were destined to surpass all others in the county. It was about 1880 that they first became a subject of serious controversy between those who wanted to reach out to more advanced work and those who were contented with the old regime. It is probable that Mr. Sterne was as aggressive in this as any one, and the agitation was to have a vote for an

independent district and additional tax. The first effort was a failure, chiefly because the railway people did not vote; but a new trial was made and the railway employes were given opportunity and success crowned the independent district cause. A superintendent was at once secured in the person of Prof. W. C. Coleman, who proceeded to bring the school up to a proper grade, and the course has been developed until it now includes a high school. Prof. E. M. Pace is the present superintendent, and he has a force of twelve white and four colored teachers. The old academy building was long used, and about 1884 a frame building was erected on the same lot, at a cost of $1,000. A house on the lot opposite was also impressed into service, and this was valued at about $1,500. The progress was so continuous that by 1889 the old academy building had to go, and was replaced by a fine two-story brick, at a cost of $25,000. This gives the white schools excellent accommodation. The colored people are well cared for in a $2,000 frame building in "Old Town." During the year of the first occupation of the new main building, the total enrollment in all the schools was 783, divided between the two races in the proportion of 580 for the white schools and 203 for the colored. At that time there were ten white and three colored teachers, and the school property was valued at $32,700, while $6,500 a year was being paid for teachers. Of course the increase since that has been all along the line, and the schools are at their highest point of efficiency. This iswell indicated by the fact that night schools have recently been opened by two of the leading teachers.

This is the only independent district in Anderson county.

The general public-school system of the county made their first start about 1872, but the growth was slow; indeed it was not until the '80s that interest began to be general; but since about 1887–'88 there has been no doubt of the popular enthusiasm and confidence back of the system. It would be hard to do justice to those who have been most effective in this work of educational improvement over the county, but as illustrations of the manner of men in and back of it are such citizens as Profs. Pace, Burns and Smith of Palestine; Prof. Childress, of Blackfoot; Messrs. Ewing, Sterne, Grant, Teamer, and others, of Palestine; Mr. Miller, of Brushy Creek, and the various county judges.

The agitation succeeded in 1890 in securing the county-superintending system, but it was, for some reason, not well supported, and was allowed to lapse. It has been resuscitated, however, in 1892, and the new superintendent-elect is Prof. J. A. Childress of Blackfoot.

The results are that in a white population of 11,359 whites and 9,563 colored adults there are, outside of Palestine, about 3,200 pupils, of whom about 1,800 are white and probably 1,400 colored. For these there are 55 white schools and about 43 colored, and but one of these, the white district of Brushy Creek, requires more than one teacher. This one has two. This makes a teaching force of 56 white and 43 colored, a total of 99 pedagogues in the county's service, outside of the county seat.

These schools are all supplied with wooden buildings, but, as in many other Texan counties, most of these buildings are the property of the people of the district themselves. Out of nearly a hundred buildings used, probably no more than twenty-five are the property of the county.

The whole system of the county is acquiring additional momentum each year, and is now in better condition than ever before.

CHURCHES.

There are few counties in Texas or any other State, whose oldest church has had so romantic a career as has Anderson's oldest religious organization. This is the Primitive Baptist Church in the south part of the county, called Pilgrim Church, now presided over as pastor by the aged Elder Ben Parker. It is a strange pioneer story, connected with the famous frontier massacre of the Parker family in Limestone county, and, from its peculiar beginning, fitly named the "Pilgrim" Church. Some time since its present pastor wrote of it: "In 1833, Daniel Parker, with some of his brothers and friends, concluded to move to Texas; and, it being a wilderness country and no organized old Baptist churches here at that time, they thought best to organize a church, and, in August, Pilgrim Church was constituted in Crawford county, Illinois, with Daniel Parker as its pastor; and, on the road, they would stop, pitch their tents, and hold their meetings. Several persons joined the church on the road, having fallen in with the little band of pilgrims on their way to Texas; among them was Garrison Greenwood, an ordained minister, and Joseph Jordan, one of the founders of old Fort Houston. They first stopped near where Anderson, in Grimes county, now stands, and, in 1834, held their meetings in that neighborhood. In the fall of that year, Daniel Parker, with some others of the church, moved to San Pedro bayou, then in the municipality of Nacogdoches, and, in 1835, he was elected from there a member of the Provisional Government (Consultation) of Texas, but was not a member of the convention that framed the Constitution of Texas in 1836; but in 1836 he removed to Shelby county, where he was elected to Congress, but was refused a seat, being an ordained minister of the gospel, and, as stated by Major Brown, 'he preferred allegiance to his religious vows to a seat in Congress, returned home, cultivated his farm, preached to his people, enjoying general esteem, having removed to the present Anderson county; and died the good man's death, in 1844. His remains rest in the cemetery of Pilgrim Church. His son, Benjamin Parker, was elected to the legislature in 1855, 1859 and 1866, was a Confederate soldier, and is now his father's successor as pastor of Pilgrim Church—an honest man and in every sense a valued citizen.'"

The Missionary Baptists were very early on the ground also, and, as in most counties, have become one of the three strongest denominations.

In November, 1849, the old East Texas Association was organized. "At Larissa, Cherokee county," writes Elder Z. N. Morrell, "the Judson Association was found in November, 1853, with seventeen churches, containing about 800 members. Elder I.

H. Lane was the first moderator, and James E. Teague the first clerk. This is the largest number of churches that we have yet noticed represented in the organization of any association. As evidence of their aggression, at the fifth session, in 1857, held at Crockett, Houston county, there were thirty-six churches, with about 1,400 members, scattered over the territory embraced by Anderson, Houston, Cherokee, Rusk, Henderson, Nacogdoches, and Trinity counties." It will be noticed that in this list the veteran Baptist missionary gives Anderson first mention. This denomination now comes a close rival in number of societies to the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and to the Christian or Disciple Church. Its societies are in almost every settlement over the county.

The Methodist Episcopal Church South began its pioneer efforts about the same time, but no accounts of their earliest efforts in detail have been obtainable. There is no doubt that they began as soon as the county was organized, in 1846, at least. They have also kept up their reputation for growth, here as elsewhere, and the census of 1890 shows them to be probably the largest denomination in the county. Although in number of organizations they do not exceed that of the Christian Church much, in point of members they are double any other white denomination in Anderson county, if the Missionary Baptists be excepted. The census of 1890 quotes them with twelve organizations, all with good buildings, aggregating the value of $15,600, while the membership supporting them is 1,369. These are members of the Palestine district of the East Texas Conference, which is forty-seven years old. Palestine is the only station in the county and has 451 members.

The Texas Christian Missionary Society has been very successful since it began its work in Anderson county. It began first at Palestine, whose church is not only the oldest, but also the largest in this county, as it now has about 300 members. Fosterville was its second point, then Liberty, Nechesville, and other places, until 1890 the census gave it ten organizations, a little over half of which had buildings of their own, aggregating a value of $7,750, and a total membership of 651.

Three of the other denominations have two churches each, and one of these, the "old-school" Presbyterians, was among the pioneers. Its Palestine church was established as early as November, 1849, by Rev. Daniel Baker, D. D., and others of Brazos Presbytery. The Cumberland Presbyterians have also two organizations, but of a later date. The census of 1890 gives them a membership of 61, with but one building, which is valued at $500. The Methodist Episcopal Church is quoted with two also, and a membership of 133, with a good building, valued at $2,500.

There are five other societies, with one church each, i. e., one organization, most of these being at Palestine, the exception being the society of Latter-Day Saints at Elkhart. These are the Congregational, the Protestant Episcopal, the Roman Catholic and the Jewish societies, all post-bellum arrivals. The Congregational, which, for example, began in 1881, is quoted by the census with 79 members, and a church worth $2,000. The Roman Catholics are

quoted with the largest membership of all of the societies, having four organizations, namely 500. The Episcopal Church has a prosperous organization, but its figures have not been published.

There has recently been organized at Palestine a Young Men's Christian Association.

In every settlement no more prominent feature of it can be shown than its church or school structures, and there is no other feature of which the people are so justly proud. A citizen, in describing his village, is sure to put the greatest emphasis on these two features, which, indeed, constitute the main community life of most of them. Their growth to this importance has many features of especial interest that are common to all parts of Texas; and, as it would be useless to repeat this in every church sketch in this volume, these features have been described in the first one in order, namely, that of Navarro county, which is instantly accessible to the reader.

The religious life of the colored people, also, in its main features, are considered in that connection.

STATISTICAL.

However interesting and valuable extensive travel in a country is, there is always a peculiar interest and instruction in a bird's-eye view of it. It is with that in view that the following epitome of Anderson county, issued from the statistical bureau at Austin, is given.

Anderson county was created from Houston county in 1846, and named in honor of one of the vice-presidents of the Texas Republic, Kenneth L. Anderson. It was organized in 1846, and contains an area of 1,088 square miles.

It is one of the northeastern counties of the State. The Neches and Trinity rivers form respectively its eastern and western boundaries. There are a number of smaller streams which flow through the county, some in a southeast and others in a southwesterly direction. Springs are found in many portions of the county, and well water can be obtained at a depth varying from twelve to forty feet.

The surface of the county is about one-third level and the balance undulating. The soil of the uplands varies from a red clay to a light and black sand, while along the borders of the streams is a black loam.

Agriculture is the chief industry of the people, though the breeding of improved live stock of all kinds is becoming general. The soil of the county is well adapted to the growth of fruits, vegetables and field crops. Fruit culture for the market is becoming an important industry.

The county is well wooded: the most prominent varieties of timber are pine, oak, hickory, and black-jack.

The International & Great Northern Railway runs through the center of the county, one branch running to Houston and one to Laredo, there being eighteen miles of the former and twenty-nine miles of the latter. The value of its property in this county is $660,032.

The Methodist, Catholic, Episcopal, Baptist, Presbyterian, Congregational and Christian churches have church organizations in the county.

Elkhart Mineral Wells, located one and one-half miles from Elkhart Station, on

the Houston branch of the International & Great Northern Railroad, are highly appreciated as a health resort, the water being recommended for enfeebled health, dyspepsia, malaria, biliousness, etc.

CENSUS OF 1890.

Population.—United States census,1880, 17,395; 1890, 20,921; increase 3,526.

Number of votes cast for Governor in 1890, Democratic, 1,594; Republican, 903; total, 2,497.

Palestine is the county seat: population, 5,834. The other principal towns in the county are: Elkhart, population, 110; Nechesville, population, 265; Fosterville, population, 731; Kickapoo, population, 82; Tennessee Colony, population, 87.

Value of property.—The assessed value of all property in 1890, $3,964,646; in 1891, $4,142,625; increase, $177,979.

Lands.—Improved lands sell for from $3 to $10 per acre; unimproved for from $1 to $5 per acre. The average taxable value of land in the county is $2.12 per acre. Acres State school land in the county, 960.

Banks.—There is one private bank in the county, with a capital stock of $25,000; one national bank, capital stock of $75,000 and a surplus of $10,000, making two banks in the county, with a total capital of $100,000.

Marriages.—Number of marriages in the county during the year, 236; divorces, 13.

Schools.—The county has a total school population of 4,143, with 21 schoolhouses, and gives employment to 84 teachers. Average wages paid teachers: White—males, $48.25; females, $30. Colored—males, $52.85; females, $28. Total number of pupils enrolled during the year was 3,524; average attendance, 1,842, and the average length of school term 3.73 months. The estimated value of schoolhouses and grounds is $4,100. Total tuition revenue received from the State, $16,572.

Farm and Crop Statistics.—There were 75 mortgages recorded in the county during the year, the amount of such mortgages being $92,498.51. There were recorded 1,261 chattel mortgages to produce crops. There are 1,349 farms in the county; 662 renters on farms; 439 farm laborers were employed on the farms of the county during the year; average wages paid, $13.16 per month. Value of farming implements, $19,642.

The farmers of this county purchased during the year 298,957 pounds of bacon, 10,072 pounds of lard, 12,450 bushels of corn, 11,496 gallons of molasses.

The products and value of crops for the year 1890 were as follows:

Cotton—32,266 acres, 11,718 bales, $469,730; cotton seed—5,859 tons, $46,872; corn—28,332 acres, 300,386 bushels, $180,494; oats—231 acres, 34,965 bushels, $17,439; sweet potatoes—455 acres, 52,649 bushels, $26,130; Irish potatoes—29 acres, 2,667 bushels, $2,667; peas—712 acres, 5,268 bushels, $5,268; cultivated hay—19 acres, 35 tons, $360; prairie hay—none; millet—3 acres, 8 tons, $160; cane syrup—none reported; sorghum molasses—225 acres, 784 barrels, $16,225; sorghum cane—122 acres, 187 tons, $3,755; tobacco—$\frac{1}{4}$ acre, 200 pounds, $50; peanuts—$\frac{1}{4}$ acre, 72 bushels, $75.

Fruits and Garden.—Fruit crop a total failure. Acres in melons 69, value $4,837;

in garden 280¾, value $25,049; in grape vines 28¼ acres, value $300.

Bees.—Stands of bees 973, pounds of honey 16,996, value $81,784.

Live Stock.—Number of horses and mules 5,589, value $245,277; cattle, 22,706, value $133,649; jacks and jennets 39, value $5,155; sheep 1,085, value $1,388; goats 2,171, value $2,154; hogs 14,017, value $15,547.

Wool.—Number of sheep sheared, 90; pounds of wool clipped, 295; value of wool clipped, $55.

County Finances.—The rate of county tax on the $100 valuation for 1890 was 50 cents. On December 31, 1890, there was a balance in the county treasury of $35,521.74. The indebtedness on December 31, 1890: Outstanding courthouse bonds, $35,500; road and bridge bonds, $2,000; all other bonds, $2,000. Total bonded indebtedness, $39,500.

The county expended during the year $104.60 for repairing public buildings, $2,181.42 for roads and bridges, $3,857.91 for support of paupers, $2,000 bonds redeemed, $810 for grand jury, $3,224 for petit jury. Total amount expended for the support of the county government, $24,191.52.

Criminal Statistics.—There were incarcerated in the county jail of the county during the year 254 persons—males 234, females, 20; white 84, colored 170—on the following charges: Murder 8, theft 34, arson 1, robbery 1, burglary 10, forgery 3, assault to murder 10, assault and battery 5, rape 2; all other charges and crimes 180.

Miscellaneous.—There are in the county 15 lawyers, 2 dentists, 75 mercantile establishments, 1 wholesale liquor dealer, 4 beer dealers, 1 flour mill, several sawmills, 1 ice factory, 12 retail liquor dealers.

LIMESTONE COUNTY.

GEOLOGY.

THE economic value of these chalky clay marls, says the geologist, Robert T. Hill, in referring to the *Exogyra ponderosa* marls,—so called from a large fossil oyster found in them at certain points, and which are so characteristic of the section in which this chapter is concerned,—"is that they are the foundation and source of the rich soil of the main black waxy prairie of Texas, the largest continuous area of residual agricultural soil in the United States, apparently inexhaustible in fertility; for as the farmer plows deeper and deeper he constantly turns to light the fertile marls which renew the vitality."

Here is his description of it: "The surface of most of the black prairie region is a deep-black clay soil, which when wet becomes excessively tenacious, from which fact it is locally called 'black waxy.' It in general is the residuum of the underlying clays, and contains an excess of lime, which, acting upon the vegetation by complicated chemical changes, causes the black color. It is exceedingly productive, and nearly every foot of its area is susceptible of a high state of cultivation, constituting one of the largest continuous agricultural regions in the United States. Large crops of cotton, corn and minor crops are annually raised upon its fertile lands, and if there were facilities for proper transportation it would soon be one of the leading districts of our country."

As this almost covers the entire area of Limestone county, it will be of interest to note Mr. Hill's divisions of it. "The black prairie is subdivided longitudinally," he writes, "into four parallel strips of country, differing slightly, and distinguishable only by slight differences in topography and in the underlying rocks. The easternmost of these divisions north of the Brazos river is distingnishable by the occurrence of sand in its black soil, and occasionally purer belts of sand. Between the Brazos and Colorado rivers, however, the sand is hardly perceptible. Immediately interior of this is located the largest and most characteristic area, which is marked by the stiffest of the black, waxy, calcareous clay soils. Upon digging through this area the substructure is found to consist of a light blue or yellow calcareous clay, called by residents 'soapstone' and 'joint clay,' from its jointed and laminated structure. The surface, especially of the high, undrained divides, is also accompanied in many places by minute depressions, known as hog-wallows, which are produced by the drying, cracking and disintegrating character of these excessive calcareous clays in poorly

drained places. This, the main portion of the black prairie, constitutes fully two-thirds of its total area. The cities of Greenville, Terrell, Corsicana and Kaufman are situated near the border of the sandy and black waxy strips. Manor, Clarksville, Taylor and Temple are all situated in the main black waxy belt."

Of the four divisions of it he mentions, this sketch is most interested in the fourth, or marls above mentioned, and the eastern outcrop of it, or glauconitic division. And before giving the well-borings of Marlin, the geologist's account of the marls may be noticed. "The eastward continuation of the Austin-Dallas chalk is covered by what is the most extensive and valuable, but least appreciated, geological formation in the United States—a remarkable deposit of chalky clays, aggregating some 1,200 feet in thickness, according to reported well-borings and estimates of the normal dip. In fact these clays are so little known that no popular name has been found for them, and hence they are called after the immense fossil oyster which is found in them. These clays occupy the whole of the main black prairie region east of the Austin-Dallas chalk, and form the basis of the rich black waxy soil. Notwithstanding their areal extent, good outcrops of the unaltered structure are seldom seen, owing to their rapid disintegration. Usually they are seen only in ravines, creeks or fresh diggings. However, at the Blue Bluffs of the Colorado, six miles east of Austin, a good exposure is afforded, where these clays can be readily studied and diagnosed. They are of a fine consistency, unconsolidated, and apparently unlaminated until exposed to weathering, when their laminated character is developed. They are light blue before atmospheric exposure, but rapidly change to a dull yellow, owing to the oxidation of the contained pyrites of iron. Their chief accessory constituent is lime in a chalky condition, and they are more calcareous at their base than at their top. Near the top of these and other exposures there is to be seen a rapid transition into the black calcareous clay soil, characteristic of chalk and chalky clays, whenever their excess of lime comes in contact with vegetation. The minute details of these clays have not yet been ascertained, and from the nature of the problem it is not evident that they can be discovered speedily; but it is apparent that they are calcareous and fossiliferous at their base, where they probably graduate into the Austin chalk. Their middle portion is apparently void of well-preserved fossils, yet impressions are abundant in places. Toward the top, as seen one mile north of Webberville, ten miles east of Austin, they become slightly arenaceous and concretionary and very fossiliferous, indicating a gradation into the glauconitic division." Of the latter he says: "This division is of the upper continuation of the Ponderosa marls, its chief difference being that the clays graduate into sands and glauconite as we ascend, and there are conspicuous changes in the fossils, which become more plentiful, and the species partake of the same formal characteristics that distinguish the Cretaceous of the New Jersey and Alabama regions. * * Like the black waxy prairie lands, from which they are hardly distinguishable, they are fine agricultural lands, possessing an advantage in being

less sticky and tenacious. The glauconite or greensand will no doubt be found in greater and purer quantities in some localities than others, and will prove of great local value as a fertilizer."

The water conditions of the Cretaceous period, to which this belongs, are neatly summed up by Mr. Hill thus: "A question of great importance to the Cretaceous region is that of water conditions, and much attention has been given to it. The ascertainment, utilization and improvement of these, instead of being a matter entirely of rainfall, as is usually supposed, is more a question of structural conditions of the rock that underlie the region. It may strike the reader as a bold proposition to state that a fall of fifteen inches of rain in proper season per annum upon one field may be of more value than a hundred inches upon an adjacent one, if they be of two different formations. One formation may imbibe nearly all the rain that falls upon it; another may imbibe less than one per cent. of it. Another stratum may become saturated and slowly yield its moisture to agriculture, as in the case of the Ponderosa clay marls underlying the main black waxy area; while another, like the upper cross timber sands, may give up its moisture so rapidly, owing to its porosity, that it is poorly adapted to stand drouth and heat. Again, as has been said, one rock sheet may drink in much of the rainfall and convey it through pores to a lower region, where by boring from above they may be tapped and come forth as abundant artesian waters for a streamless and springless region. By the study of the dip and extent of such a sheet, we have been enabled to accurately predict the extent and importance of an artesian area, the value of which, when fully appreciated, to the people in the region in which it lies, will be greater in dollars than the cost of the survey; for by the simple knowledge of this fact artesian water can be supplied to an area of 30,000 square miles of one of the most fertile districts in America."

In view of the fact that underlying layers dip so rapidly to the south, it has been with some hesitancy that the borings have been attempted to the southward, on account of the increasingly greater depth that seems almost certain to be met in sinking wells for the layer of Trinity sands, in which the real artesian supply is to be found. The city of Marlin, however, has undertaken the experiment, and at the present writing the borings measure as follows and in the order given from the surface down: first, 1,160 feet of blue Ponderosa marl; next down to a depth of 1,260 from the surface, chalk; from there down to 1,325 feet from the surface, blue marl again; then to 1,375 feet, limestone; then to 1,660 feet, blue marl with streaks of limestone; then to 2,050 feet, hard, white limestone; then to 2,230 feet, blue marl again and streaked with limestone; then to 2,630, the depth at this writing, white, hard limestone. The Trinity sands, it is thought, will be reached between 2,700 and 2,900 feet. A flow of 86,400 gallons a day has already been reached, however, having a higher temperature and increasing with depth. The first flow of importance in this well was struck at a depth of 2,390 feet. This temperature is much higher than that of the Waco wells. There is no doubt that Limestone

county can be equally successful in this line, as she covers the artesian latitude of both Waco and Marlin.

Turning now to the surface drainage of the territory under consideration, as Limestone county alone, its distance somewhat midway between the Brazos and the Trinity rivers gives it a unique drainage of its own, namely, the supply for the head waters of the Navasota river. This river is but a little to the east of a middle course through the county southward and does the great bulk of the county's drainage, and with its bottom and the elevations like Tehuacana Hills serve to give the prairies a beautiful diversity of landscape.

The county is of a somewhat regular form, surrounded by Hill, Navarro, Freestone, Leon, Robertson, Falls and McLennan counties, and with an area of 974 square miles. While its crops are diversified and rich it leads the middle Trinity valley in cotton, with 27,274 bales in 1889. Its cotton record has been quite remarkable for the past four decades, in that it has about trebled its production in every succeeding decade. In 1859 it raised 1,303 bales, and advanced this to 3,414 in 1869. Ten years more and these figures were nearly multiplied by three, for 1879 showed a product of 9,037 bales. The decade of the '80s was still more positive in its multiplication and raised the product of 1889 to more than three times that of 1879, giving a round total of 27,274 bales of cotton, raised on 64,868 acres of Limestone's farms in 1889. This places her among the two dozen Texas counties that raised over 20,000 bales in that year, and in the list of nineteen that raised over 25,000 bales.

This made her rank fourteenth as a Texas cotton county in 1889, the record being: Ellis, 42,701 bales; Hill, 38,175 bales; Fayette, 37,559 bales; Bell, 37,473 bales; Collin, 37,094 bales; Williamson, 33,945 bales; Robertson, 32,307 bales; McLennan, 30,383 bales; Travis, 29,744 bales; Washington, 29,158 bales; Milam, 28,891 bales; Grayson, 28,669 bales; Falls, 28,228 bales; and Limestone, 27,274 bales in 1889. The fourteenth place in 226 counties of the greatest cotton State in the Union is an enviable position. As the entire product of 1889 was 1,470,353 bales for the State, and these first fourteen counties totaled 461,601, it will be seen that these counties raised but little below a third of the State's entire crop. When one-sixteenth of the counties of a State can raise practically one-third of the entire crop they are right royal counties, and such a county is Limestone.

INDIANS.

"The whole Indian population of Texas, when Austin colony was planted," says Mr. Kennedy in his excellent work on Texas published in 1841, "may be estimated at 30,000 souls, of which, however, but a small portion ranged in the immediate neighborhood of the settlements, or resided within the bounds of Texas proper." This was in the early '20s; and, judging from the large amount of hostile attention of the white settlers that the Indians required in the whole early career of Texas, these figures seem surprising in these days of great populations; but the estimate is no doubt accurate.

There are really two periods of Indian life in Texas; that of the native tribes at a somewhat indefinite time previous to the '30s, before what were known as "the Cherokees and their twelve associate bands" had entered, an entry extending back as far as 1822 and '24, and the period since. About five-sixths of the native tribes were in the western half of the State. The chief of these were the wild and vigorous Comanches, a powerful and well trained nation on the look out for large enterprises, and, unlike some of their offshoots, the Tehuacanas, the Wacos, and a few other tribes, who later became petty farmers and still more petty thieves. In early days the Tehuacanas were chiefly on the upper Colorado river, later in Limestone and McLennan counties, and the Wacos on the upper Brazos, with a village headquarters at Waco Springs. In alliance with the Wacos were the Towashes or Pawnee Picts toward the Red river. Still farther up in the northwest were the Tonkawas. The Keechis were in Freestone. The Bidais and Anadarcos were weak, roving tribes also. These are the only early native tribes, with which this chapter need have any concern, and that only with the offshoot tribes who were in later days very degenerate, and all enemies of the main Comanche nation in the west and southwest.

Into this situation, in the middle and later '20s, came from the East about 4,000 of "the Cherokees and their Twelve Associate Bands,"—"Kickapoos, Coushattas, Delawares, Shawnees, Beluxis, Cherokees, Ionis, Alabamas, Choctaws, Unataquas, Quapaws, Tohooktookies, and Caddos,"—tribes considerably stronger and more intelligible than the offshoot native tribes, and with considerable property in negro slaves and a more or less civilized form of agriculture. They had some money, too, from sale of their lands in the East. This made them somewhat aggressive and independent toward both the whites in east Texas and the Wacos, Tehuacanas, Keechis and others in central and west Texas. They were all the more successful because of the distracted condition of the government of that time. So between the whites and the Cherokees, the Wacos and their allies were driven from their village at the spring and the Cherokees took their places, in the woodland opposite the Waco Spring after they had ruined the Tehuacan council house at Tehuacana Springs in Limstone's territory.

At this point the relations of the Tehuacana Indians to the Wacos may be noticed, and the account is given in the words of a Texas pioneer writer in "Indian Depredations in Texas," the facts having been received from a Spaniard who had lived much with these Indians, and who proved his faithfulness to Texas by a fearful death at the hands of Mexicans in 1843. "During the year 1829," says the writer, "the Cherokees who had crossed Red river from the Cherokee nation into Texas, determined to remain in that portion of the State until they could make a crop and then move to a more suitable locality the next spring. They settled in two villages a short distance apart, planted their crops, and everything was going on prosperously, when a body of Wacos who were on a robbing excursion

discovered the new settlement, and also noticed the fact that there was a large number of fine horses corraled in the vicinity. They determined to appropriate these fine horses for their own use and benefit, and they therefore concealed themselves in the vicinity until night, when they slipped up and succeeded in stealing the whole drove. As the Cherokees could not well leave their crops, and the Wacos besides had carried off their best horses, they thought best to postpone following the thieves to a more favorable opportunity. It was resolved in council, however, that as soon as their crops were laid by they would visit their red brethren, recapture their stolen horses, and inflict such punishment on the Wacos as would teach them a lesson they would not soon forget.

"Accordingly, in April, 1829, fifty-five well armed Cherokees left on foot to visit and punish the Wacos, whose principal village was at the place where the city of Waco is now situated. Close by their village they had built a kind of fortification by scooping out the ground and raising a circular embankment around the depression thus formed, several feet high. The remains of this fortress were still visible a few years since on the outskirts of the city of Waco.

"The Cherokees came to the Brazos river, about forty miles above the Waco village. Finding no signs of the enemy at that point, they continued down the river until they discovered that they were in close proximity to the village. They then concealed themselves in the brush until night, and sent out scouts to ascertain its exact position.

"About daybreak the spies came back, having obtained the desired information, and the chief told his men that the time had come to wreak vengeance upon the thieving Wacos and to recover from them the horses they had stolen. In order to take them by surprise the Cherokee chief led his men quietly and cautiously down the bank of the river to a point about 400 yards from the village. This was done a little before daylight, when the Wacos were asleep, and the Cherokees were thus enabled to approach very near them without being discovered. They were halted until daylight.

"As soon as it was light enough to see distinctly, the Cherokees moved forward as noiselessly as possible, each one with his rifle in his hand. But one of the Waco warriors, it seems, was an early riser, and while in the act of building his camp-fire his keen Indian ear detected the sounds of approaching footsteps. Rising to look, he discovered the Cherokees advancing within rifle-shot of the village. He gave one loud, shrill yell, which brought every Waco to his feet and ready for action.

"At this juncture the Cherokees fired a volley in their midst which laid many a Waco on the ground. The Wacos, however, greatly outnumbered the Cherokees, and for some time they made a stubborn resistance. The fight lasted for several hours without intermission. At length, however, the Wacos, finding that their bows and arrows availed but little against the deadly rifles of the Cherokees, and a considerable number of their warriors having already fallen, they retreated to the fortress before mentioned, where they had

a great advantage over their assailants. They could lie down behind the embankments and shoot their arrows at the Cherokees without being exposed to the fire of their rifles. The Cherokees held a council of war as to what was best to be done. One proposition was to strip themselves naked, rush to the fort, discharge their guns, and then with their tomahawks in hand kill every man, woman and child inside of it. The Cherokee brave who made this proposition, in order to incite his comrades, did actually strip himself, and, fastening several belts he had found in the Waco village around his body, he boldly charged up to the breastwork surrounding the fortress, sprang on top and cursed the Wacos for being a cowardly set of thieves. After performing this act of bravado he jumped down and returned unhurt to his comrades, amid a shower of arrows that were hurled at him.

"Just as the Cherokees had brought their council to a close, they heard the clattering of horses' feet on the opposite side of the river, and to their astonishment they discovered a large body of mounted Indians rapidly approaching. It seems that the Wacos, at the commencement of the fight, had dispatched a runner to the camp of the Tehuacanas, who were their allies, to tell them to come as speedily as possible to their assistance. The Tehuacanas promptly responded to the call and dispatched 200 warriors to the assistance of their allies. These were the Indians the Cherokees saw approaching. The Wacos, being now reinforced by these 200 Tehuacana warriors, fresh and ready for the fray, changed the aspect of affairs considerably; and as there was no possibility of fighting with any hopes of success the combined forces of the Wacos and Tehuacanas, there was no alternative left the Cherokees but to retreat. The Tehuacanas immediately crossed the river and took up their position in some post-oak timber, where they kept up a continuous yelling, but prudently did not venture within range of the Cherokee rifles.

"Just before they had taken position in the post oaks they had captured a young Cherokee lad, about twelve years old, and killed him. They then scalped him, and tying the scalp to the end of a spear they held it up in view of the Cherokees. This boy was the only son of one of the Cherokee warriors, and when he beheld the scalp of his murdered boy he was frantic with rage. His eyes flashed fire, and without a moment's hesitation he threw off his apparel and seized a knife in one hand and a tomahawk in the other. The chief, who noticed this, said to him, 'What are you going to do?' 'Die,' replied the Indian, 'with my brave boy,—die slaying the cowardly thieves who have killed the only one that was left to me of all my kindred!' and saying this, and without heeding the remonstrances of the chief, he rushed solitary and alone upon the 200 Tehuacana warriors! His onset was so sudden and unexpected that he succeeded in killing and wounding several before he was killed himself!

"The Cherokees, having lost two men and a boy, before mentioned, retreated to a cedar brake, remaining there until night, when they crossed the river and traveled down it a mile or two. They then turned

into the river, which was quite low, and waded up it six or seven miles, thus effectually hiding their trail from the Wacos and Tehuacanas. Although they failed to recapture their stolen horses, as they had anticipated doing, they carried back with them to their villages on Red river fifty-five scalps taken from the heads of Wacos slain in battle.

"The Cherokees, chagrined at failing to whip the Wacos for stealing their horses, attributed their defeat to the arrival of the Tehuacana reinforcements, and they determined to whip the latter for their interference. Accordingly, in the early part of the summer of 1830, they fitted up a party of about 120 effective warriors for this express purpose.

"The Tehuacanas were divided, living in different villages, one of their finest being situated in what is now Limestone county, and where the residences of Messrs. Lloyd and Moore now stand. There are some springs at this place, around which there is quite an amount of loose limestone on the surface as well as in the ground. The entire country around is one of great beauty. Here these Tehuacanas had erected small enclosures of these stones, about three feet in height, leaving occasional spaces about two feet square resembling the mouths of furnaces. These they rudely covered with buffalo skins and poles. The enclosure served as a place of retreat in time of attack.

"The Cherokees, having learned the situation of this place, and the great estimate the Tehuacanas placed upon it, determined to attack it. The Cherokees were led by an Indian well acquainted with the country, and soon reached the place.

When the Cherokees first discovered the Tehuacanas, they were playing ball around the fortress. The Cherokees prepared for action, while the Tehuacanas rushed the women and children into their retreat and prepared for defense. They greatly outnumbered the Cherokees, but this did not check the latter. The shooting now began, the Cherokees taking position behind trees and advancing from tree to tree. They took good aim, resting their guns against the trees. Their shots told with deadly effect, and one by one the Tehuacanas were melting away beneath their unerring aim. Whenever one was wounded he would take refuge among the women and children.

"The Tehuacanas becoming sick of this, all rushed into their place of retreat behind the breastworks. The Cherokees now rushed forward to complete their work of destruction. The besieged party were lying flat on the ground, and, as the Cherokees advanced, the Tehuacanas let them have a number of arrows, which laid many of them low.

"The Cherokees now fell back and drew off a short distance. One of their old warriors advised that they hold a consultation before they proceeded further. Accordingly they held a council, whereupon one of their leaders said that their business was revenge, and have it they must, and as long as there was a live Cherokee left they would continue their efforts; that it would never do to return and report a defeat: it would be a lasting disgrace.

"The old warrior who advised holding the consultation made the following propo-

sition: That a party of them go a short distance off and cut some dry grass; that they load themselves with this grass, which would be a good shield, and then approach each hole in the fortress from the sides, and stop up the port holes with the grass. This they would set on fire, and they would in this way roast the inmates alive. The plan was agreed upon and carried out. The smoke and flames rolled into the fortress in such quantities as to produce complete strangulation, and the inmates were forced to unroof the fortress and leap out amid the blinding columns of smoke. The Cherokees were stationed around, and slew them as they leaped out. The Cherokees would rush on the frightened and smothered Tehuacanas, and with their tomahawks and scalping knives they dealt death on every hand. A great number of warriors, women and children were suffocated to death on the inside. Many of the women and children were prisoners, and but few of the men escaped. All the horses, buffalo skins, camp equipage, etc., fell into the hands of the Cherokees, who returned to their camp, making a wonderful display of their booty."

Thus revenged, the Cherokees were destined later to live in harmony with the Tehuacanas in McLennan territory, under the eye of the Indian agent of the Government. The Tehuacanas gave their name to the creek springs and hills about which they lived.

At this time and on to the time of the revolution in 1836, the Tehuacanas had headquarters at Tehuacana Springs, in the present territory of Limestone, for they rebuilt their council house, and the Keechis were to the eastward along the west bank of the Trinity, and these two were friendly. Across the Trinity in east Texas there were the Cherokees' headquarters, Shawnees, Kickapoos, Delawares, Caddos, Ionis and Anadarcoes. The nearest and first Indian trading house west of the Trinity was set up at Hall's Bluff (West Point), in Freestone county, in 1834, by James Hall.

This was the situation into which the pioneers of the upper Navasota were to come, and be the victims of one of the greatest and most famous tragedies in the annals of Texas. It will be well to take a glance at the character of such pioneers.

SETTLEMENT BY THE WHITES.

In 1841 an English historian and traveler in the young Republic of the Lone Star wrote of the American frontiersman, interestingly, these words: "That portion of the moneyed aristocracy of Europe who in sumptuous drawing-rooms and spacious halls indulge in the luxury of ostentatious sympathy for all races but their own, do not appreciate the character of the Anglo-American, who has made his home in solitudes unbroken by any human sound save the whoop of an invisible foe. Accustomed to hear him denounced as a man-slayer and a land-robber, they take no thought of the spirit which has impelled him onward, the qualities he is constrained to display, and the social ameliorations of which he is the pioneer. He loves the wilderness for the independence it confers; for the sovereignty which it enables him to wield by dint of his personal energies. The forest is subject to his ax, its inhabitants to his rifle. Had the same man

drawn his first breath in the land of his forefathers, he might have been a stunted and starving hand-loom weaver, or at the best a laborer, faring sumptuously, with a wife and six children, on an uncertain weekly stipend of eight British shillings. In the grand old woods where rises the smoke of his log house, he is lord of an untrammeled mind and iron frame. The roof that shelters his litte ones is the work of his own hands; the venison that smokes upon the board, and the deer-skin that furnishes his hunting-gear, are the spoil of his practiced eye and untiring step. Alone he ventures on the Indian's hunting-ground, and, in defiance of the law of the red man, bears away a share of the prey. Perhaps the chase absorbs too much of his time, perhaps he falls a victim to the jealousy of the savage, still his career has not been in vain; he has made a lodgment in the waste; he has opened a track for the vanguard of civilization, the ranks of which will expand for the reception of his posterity. In a few years, where the short, sharp crack of the out-settler's rifle startled the silence of the pine forest, the voice of Christian worship is heard in the language of old England; institutions kindred to our own predominate; industry, in its varied branches, prospers; and a fresh accession is made to the extending empire of morality and knowledge."

The picture of the pioneer he portrays still more vividly: "The American frontiersman may be said to exist in a state of continual warfare; he experiences the toils of active service in clearing and cultivating his ground, its anxieties in guarding against a treacherous enemy, and its perils in encountering that enemy and the beasts of prey. Confident in what he dares do and can endure, with all the feelings of his nature roused to vengeance by some sanguinary Indian outrage, he sallies forth in pursuit of the exulting savage. Following unweariedly on his trail, he traverses the prairies, swimming streams, noting every impression on grass, sand, twig and tuft, reckless of fatigue, hunger and cold, until he overtakes the remorseless foe, whom, at great numerical disadvantage, he is almost certain to defeat. To men of this class a campaign is a party of pleasure, and they require only the exercise and discipline of the regular soldier to make the best troops in the world. Mounted on a favorite horse, armed with the trusty rifle and accompanied by their dogs, they can explore their way through the woods by the sun and the bark of trees, clad in their usual homely dress. An otter skin cunningly folded and sewed is the depository of tobacco, ammunition and means of kindling a fire; a wallet slung behind the saddle contains sustenance for man and horse. On the march, a small daily allowance of maize suffices the latter, which, at the evening encampment, is stripped of his furniture and 'hobbled' (two of his legs fastened together), and thus left to indulge his appetite on the abundant herbage. It is of such materials that the active militia of Texas is composed."

So it was composed long before 1841. In fact it began to be so composed when on March 24, 1825, the colonization laws were passed that allowed Austin and others to introduce American families by the hundreds.

In that year began the more vigorous efforts of Americans to take advantage of the new colonization laws of the States of Coahuila and Texas, and on April 15, 1825, Robert Leftwich (sometimes spelled Leftwick) made a contract as agent for a Tennessee corporation — the Nashville Company — to introduce 800 families within six years, under the empresario system, a contract which would terminate in 1831. "The trouble this company had with its first agent, Robert Leftwick," said Sterling C. Robertson, writing to the Government in 1834,* "is too well known to the supreme government to be referred to here. It suffices to state that they were great and costly. Afterward when Hosea H. League was appointed agent of this company, and made manager of the same by the government, the association, animated with renewed hopes, made great preparations to fulfill its contract with the government. But another misfortune soon befell it. The agent was accused in Austin's Colony with being an accomplice to a homicide, was imprisoned and guarded for the long space of sixteen months, suffering bitter and rigid persecution, until the people, outraged at the violation of the law and justice, presented the alcalde with a petition with 600 or 700 signatures, asking his release from prison. This persecution was so bitter and unreasonable that the alcalde could do no less than look upon it as a strange and notable thing. Meanwhile the association, in the autumn of the year 1829, dispatched your humble servant to your honorable body with a number of families. On entering the country he encountered great difficulties, the military commandant at once demanding their passports, which, unfortunately, some of the families did not have, the Mexican Colony being nearly 300 leagues distant from the point from which they started. Others did not consider passports necessary, thinking our contract sufficient, having observed that a simple certificate from Colonel Austin sufficed to admit persons coming into his colony. And was it not natural to conclude that the laws of the country were open alike to all? I procured a license from the military commandant at Tenoxtitlan to remain on the boundary of our grant while I explored the country and selected the most favorable point for a settlement, hoping to receive a resolution from his Excellency, General Teran, and from the government that I flattered myself would be favorable. On my return I found the response from the government, stating that they hoped our colony would remain, and that they were desirous of having it do so. Thus favored with the protection of the government and the good will of the commandant at that point, I arranged everything for the comfort of the familes that I had introduced into the country and returned to the United States of North America in December of that year (1829) in order to bring other families. Early next year I introduced, directly or indirectly, into the country over 300 families. I also contracted with many families living near our frontier to transfer them to our colony, so that if no impediment had been thrown in the way we would have established at our own

* Translated from the Spanish of the original archives by Henry Austin, of Belton.

cost and expense almost the total 800 families, being the number stipulated in our contract. But shortly before my arrival I received notice for the first time given in the law of April 8, 1830. Many families had already arrived and all of them had sold their effects and disposed of their homes and left their friends and native land. What could they do? To return was ruinous. Confiding in the kindness and good faith of the government in the contract they had made with us and in the important principle in the constitution prohibiting the passage of a retroactive law violating the obligation of contracts, they came to this country with all their property and their hopes. It is difficult to express the surprise, confusion and desperation of these families, when, after arriving, they learned that they were expelled from the country and would not be permitted to settle in it. It was utterly incomprehensible to me. Having returned to Tennessee to bring out other families, assured by the authorities of the country of the protection of the government, believing and knowing that we had a contract with it in almost exactly the same words as the one made with Colonel S. F. Austin, and that new settlers from the United States of North America were admitted almost daily into the colony of that gentleman, under the principle that the contract made with him was made previous to the passage of the act of April 8, 1830, and knowing also that ours was made drior to his, and that we had commenced the settlement as early as 1826, I was confounded; and not until long afterward did I know that all this was occasioned by false information given to the government in this business. In a visit made me by his Excellency, General Teran, he informed me that notice had been given the government that we had introduced only eight families into the country. In this state of affairs, with such a great number of families introduced and denied the right of settlement in conformity with our contract, sustaining immense expenses, scattered and terrorized by false rumors, set afloat to induce the settlers or immigrants to deny that they were from Tennesse, I presented myself to Mr. Austin, soliciting his intervention and kindly offices with the government in our favor, ignorant of the language of the country or of the fact that he was the cause of all our misfortune. This gentleman, pursuing the same insidious policy that had ever characterized his nefarious and perfidious designs, received me with smiling countenance and promised me upon his word of honor, before witnesses, to use all his influence to obtain from the government permission for the settlement of said families in our colony, and a prolongation of the time in which to fulfill our contract occasioned by the difficulties we had before labored under with the government and authorities of the country.

"Knowing that he had just been elected a deputy by the sovereign Congress of the State, and informed of his great and almost infallible influence with the government (a thing which made him so despotic with these unfortunate people), we consoled ourselves with the hope of being able to obtain the protection of the government by the means of his interposition. But

what was his conduct after having compromised his honor? Before the expiration of the time given for the fulfillment of our contract, he succeeded in engrafting our colony with the one he had obtained himself! His friends denied this perfidy, and he himself on his return also denied it until the fact was made public by the parties who had seen his contract with the government."

At this point Mr. Robertson's story may be interrupted to give such parts of his application and contract as are pertinent. Mr. Austin states in his request for contract: "Part of the lands above marked out are comprised in the colonization contracts of the managers Stephen F. Austin of June 4, 1825, and 20th November, 1827, and parts are in the contracts of Robert Leftwick for the Nashville Company, concluded or made April 25, 1825, which contracts terminate six years from the dates thereof; so that I ask that this new contract to Stephen F. Austin and Samuel M. Williams may take effect twenty days from the termination of the aforementioned contracts, and endure six years from that day for the respective parts." This was written on February 4, 1831. The contract signed by Governor Jose Maria Viesca on February 25th following, states: "Art. 2d. Although in the above demarcation there are comprised other contracted lands made by the government with Austin and Robert Leftwick, yet there is no obstacle in the way of confirming this, as said Austin excepts anything that may interfere with his former contract; and although Leftwick was to fulfill the terms of his contract by the 15th of April of the present year, he has not complied up to this time with his agreement, nor any part of it."

Returning to Mr. Robertson's statements made in 1834, after Austin and Williams had had control for about three years, and had sold large surveys to Mexicans and others in the disputed territory, it reads: "After he confessed that he had denied it on account of the difficulties of the position in which he was placed, and that he had hoped that I would meanwhile leave the country, disgusted with so many obstacles (see the declaration), using every artifice to cause me to flee the country, menacing me with disgrace and punishment from the government, that he had an order for my expulsion, that if I went away he would provide for the necessities of the unfortunate families, and receive them into his own colony (see the declarations). Thus has Mr. Austin ever advanced his own interests by the labor of others and prospered by their misfortunes. We had introduced about 300 families in the country within the time, allowed by our contract, commencing as early as the year 1826, undergoing immense expense and fulfilling both the spirit and letter of the colonization laws of 1824 and March, 1825. But we were not permitted to settle them in our own colony (see order No. 1 from the political chief), and we have had no reward whatever.

"Mr. Austin never introduced a single family into Texas at his own expense, and settled his colonies with families excluded from the contracts of the empresarios by Art. 16 of the aforesaid law, and with those introduced by us and other empresarios, thus failing to comply with articles 8 and

12 of aforesaid law (see declaration No. 9). But it is notorious that Mr. Austin was allowed to receive families that we were prohibited from introducing, as can be proven by letters seen by various persons written by General Teran about this matter."

Omitting some further contrasts, Mr. Robertson recapitulates, and asks that the Austin and Williams contract of February 25, 1831, be void as far as the Leftwick contract was concerned, and to extend his time. In his appeal he had numerous depositions taken from the colonists who had joined Austin's colony, and on these he bases his statements. The Austin municipality council examined his case and sent a memorial to the government approving his claims, saying: "That this council, in accordance with the facts laid before it by S. C. Robertson, relating to the said Nashville Company, is of the opinion that said contract was not forfeited or violated by said company, but that prior to the passage of the law of April 6, 1830, the said Robertson had introduced, with the object of colonizing on the lands of said Nashville Company, at least 100 families, who, according to the opinion of this body, under Art. 8 of the colonization law of March 24, 1825, of the State, was a fulfillment of the contract as far as said 100 families were concerned. That this body is of the opinion that when the law abolishing Art. 11 of the law of April 1830 took effect, said Nashville Company possessed the privilege or right of having one year in which to fulfill their contract from the date of the abolishment of said Art. 11; since the effect and operation of said law was opposed to said contract, said S. C. Robertson was prohibited positively by an order from his Excellency Generals Manuel de Alier and Teran from settling the families he had introduced. That by the industry, perseverance and indefatigable labors of said S. C. Robertson in his efforts to establish said Nashville Colony, he had gained the general and universal admiration not only of the public, but also of this body, and we are well satisfied that a very great majority of the people of Texas anxiously desire that he be recognized as the head of said colony." After speaking of the strained situation of the county, R. M. Williamson and W. B. Travis, respectively president and secretary of the council, signed it.

The government granted the appeal in full, saying among other things: "Knowing that the contract with the partners of Austin & Williams made with the government February 25, 1831, was merely conditional, nor could it be otherwise in regard to the lands set apart for the Nashville Company, and in virtue of the information furnished by the council of San Felipe de Austin, to the effect that said company had introduced at least 100 families prior to April, 1830," the appeal is granted on May 22, 1834, and William H. Steele is appointed commissioner. Robertson Colony was again ready for settlement.

But before passing from this unfortunate affair between two public leaders, both held in so high esteem, it will be just and fair to listen to Mr. Austin's defense, of which an abstract is given in the Texas Almanac of 1857, as follows: "A highly interesting letter was addressed to the Senate of Texas, by Stephen F. Austin, dated Columbia,

December 5, 1836, which throws much light on some important matters connected with his labors in colonizing Texas, and the breaking out of the revolution. General Austin fully explains, in this letter, the difficulties attending the colonization contract at first given to R. Leftwich, and afterward transferred by him to the Nashville (Tennessee) Company. It seems, however, that this transfer to foreigners was considered illegal by the governor of Texas, on the ground that the contract gave no such right to the empresarios without the consent of the government; but General Austin procured the sanction of the transfer at Saltillo, by a decree dated October 15, 1827. The Nashville Company, however, did nothing to settle the country for six years, to 1830, except to make locations for persons not in the country. But they adopted the plan of selling land scrip, in the United States, by advertisement and publication, which example was followed by other companies and empresarios, and caused the first great alarm in Mexico as to Texas, leading to the prohibition of immigrants from the United States, and all the restrictive measures against Texas.

"Major Sterling C. Robertson and Mr. Alexander Thompson arrived in Austin's colony in November, 1830, about five months after the expiration of the above contract, with a few families. But having some difficulty with Piedras, the military commandant of Nacogdoches, as they passed through the place, orders were issued by General Teran to expel them from the country. General Austin afterward procured a counter order from Teran, with permission to receive him himself as colonist. General Austin says this caused him a great deal of trouble, and jeopardized the interests of his own colony. Afterward, when attending the legislature of Saltillo, in January, 1831, General Austin applied for an extension of time to the Nashville Company, or a new contract to Robertson; but this application produced great offense, as the governor (Viesca) said it would be in direct violation of the law of 1830, forbidding all contracts with citizens of the United States, and would involve him in trouble with both State and general governments, especially as Robertson had made himself so obnoxious. General Austin says that by this activity in behalf of Robertson he lost sight of his duty to his own colonists, insomuch as this application tended to destroy his influence with the government at a time when that influence was essential to secure the best interests of his colonists. He says application to colonize that section of country had been made by several foreigners, and that Governor Viesca expressed a preference for them, and would not interfere with the prohibitory law of 1830. General Austin says he was alarmed at the ruinous consequences that would ensue to Texas should the contracts be granted, as these foreign contractors had uniformly made their contracts a matter of speculation by selling land scrip and imposing upon the ignorant and credulous, and thus bringing great discredit upon Texas, and deterring instead of promoting immigration. It was under these circumstances that he applied for a contract in the name of himself and Samuel M. Williams, who had both become

Mexican citizens, and were not under the prohibitory law of 1830, against citizens of the United States. This contract was granted with some difficulty, and embraced all the vacant land of his former colony except the coast and extended over the country above the San Antonio road. General Austin considers that the obtaining of this contract and thereby keeping out foreign companies, was among the most valuable services he had rendered Texas. Instead of having done anything to the injury of the Nashville Company of Robertson, he says he did all he could to serve them. He says he foresaw in 1830 that a break with Mexico was inevitable, but that it was of the greatest importance to keep it off as long as possible to gain time and strength for the contest.

"He says the contract of Austin and Williams was essentially necessary to the best interests of his colonies below, as by settling the upper colony the lower colony would be protected. General Austin alludes to the grants he had made in the upper colony, which he considered valid, though disputed, and it appears that the same land was afterward claimed by others as having been granted under Robertson. General Austin concludes by saying that this exposition is made to elucidate a question then (1836) before Congress as to what should be done with Robertson's colony."

The present and succeeding generations should bear in mind that those were the times that try men's souls to the utmost, and should deal gently with apparent infirmities in honor of the heritage they have left. These struggles are given only to illustrate the stupendous difficulties of that complicated time, and to show with what travail central Texas civilization was born.

Retracing the story to where, in 1834, Mr. Robertson deserted old Nashville, and made his colony capital at Viesca, near the Brazos falls, we find that the settlers were pushed up the river in 1834–'35.

But before taking up the settlers, let the old surveyor and Indian hunter, Major George B. Erath, say a word about old Nashville:

"At the time of which I write, Nashville was the county seat of Milam county up to 1847. It is now abandoned, and its place is identified by the International Railroad crossing the Brazos river where it stood. It was then the outpost, and the nucleus and the theater of the war on the Brazos till 1840 or 1841. All the country west, within ten or twelve miles of the Colorado, was tributary to it. There the preacher and his congregation held meetings on Sundays with their guns by their sides, and school was carried on in the same way on week days, in the same house. It was a school where young ladies and young men alike were taught, not only literary attainments, but also how to track Indians, how to become inured to hardships and fitted for stalwart men and women, and how to make their land a flourishing country, with all the conveniences and good society of which Bosque (and other counties) can now boast. The man I have just named (Judge L. H. Crutchfield) as the first settler of Bosque county, went to school at Nashville with Neil McLennan, Jr., who had, at the time of which I speak, already followed me for years (as a surveyor) from the time of his

father's settlement on the Bosque, in what is now McLennan county. Nashville, too, was the asylum of widows and orphans whose husbands and fathers were killed by Indians.

"It may be well that Nashville is wiped from the map; and could its scenes be entirely forgotten and the vapors of the international engines carry the stench of bloody barbarism to the four winds of heaven, it would be well! Certainly there is no spot on the globe where Texas frontier scenes and history can be repeated."

He was there and through it all. Let him also speak of what the settlers could expect, in a few pen pictures from his unpublished autobiography now in the possession of his daughter, Miss Lucy Erath, of Waco. "I have spoken of the wagon transportation as carried on then, and, in fact, with little deviation for ten or twelve years after until annexation, and now it may be well to mention the class of men I found among the wagoners and over the country generally. They were, for the most part, Americans, and a greater number from Tennessee, Mississippi and Arkansas. All stages of intelligence were to be found among them, and at least two-thirds could read and write. Farming and stock-raising formed the chief industries of the country, of course, but the farming was carried on in a very primitive way indeed, excepting perhaps near the coast ,where there were slave-owners. Families were to be found very comfortably established, however, in double log cabins with stone chimneys and plank floors—the planks sawed by hand. Then again you saw cabins of logs with bark on, with one room for the whole family, comers and goers, and for the Texas wind which found the cracks between the logs, and often helped the fire to set its wooden chimney to burning. In the latter case—that of the log-built fireplace conspiring with the fire to roast you on a cold day—you had nothing for it but to climb up and throw your chimney down, thus leaving your small room more at the mercy of the roaring norther.

"Schoolhouses of logs were found in the thicker settlements, but seldom was school kept continuously in them for a year. The same houses, or the shade of a tree, were used for religious services, and preachers of all denominations were passing and repassing. With the exception of the Mexican element, I must say there were very few Catholics.

"Much trade was done by way of exchange of property, and a cow and a calf had got to be used somewhat as legal tender for $10. If a man wished to say he had paid $50 for a yoke of steers, very probably he declared, although he might have paid the money down, that he gave five cows and calves for them. I heard it said repeatedly in those days that cows and calves were ten-dollar bills, and hogs and chickens were the change."

This was the life into which Mr. Robertson's settlers came, and in the following list of grants his settlers may be distinguished by the date being later than May 22, 1834, when his appeal for the nullification of Austin and Williams' grant was made. Those before that were grants of the latter. This applies only to those west of the Navasota, for that river was the boundary between the colony of Rob-

ertson on the west and Burnett on the east. So that it will be seen that the big Austin and Williams survey of 1833 extended into the territory of both these colonies. In the northeast part of the county were those of John Boyd, given on July 13, 1835, and covering Tehuacana Hills; Robert B. Longbotham on July 24, of that year, and extending into both Navarro and Freestone; Sarah McAnulty on July 7, and partly in Freestone; L. Norvett on July 13, and J. A. Head on March 18, 1835.

The big ones extending on both sides of the Navasota covered the larger part of the county. That of Pedro Varela, given on November 23, 1833, with Mexia on its eastern part, was overlaid in 1835 by several: J. W. Parker on April 1; M. P. Sanchez on October 13; Robert Foot on October 15; C. S. Engledow on July 23; W. F. Gibbon on March 29; L. Robertson on November 5; J. Vasquez on March 29; and W. Hawkins on March 13.

The next large one was that of Andrew Varela on November 22, 1833, on which were overlaid claims in 1835 as follows: S. M. Parker on April 1; M. Herrin on October 13, covering the site of Springfield; Elisha Anglin on February 23, covering a part of the site of Groesbeck; L. T. M. Plummer on April 1; R. B. Frost on May 25; David Faulkenberry on March 18; and J. Hadley on February 25, 1835.

Other large ones are those of J. N. Acosta on November 21, 1833; M. R. Palacios on November 2, 1833, on part of which is that of B. Davis of March 15, 1835; J. L. Chavert on November 19, 1833, on which is W. Young of February 12, 1835; and M. C. Rejon on November 18, 1833.

The rest are smaller: W. L. Moss on February 15; J. Young on February 25; A. Powell on August 31 (below Kosse); Richard Eaton on September 17; and Eli Zeal on March 18, 1835, covering Thornton.

It was the Parkers and their friends that became actual settlers, and the story has been so well gathered up from all available sources in an excellent collection of Indian tales, bearing the name Indian Depredations, that its account is the best accessible:

"The following graphic account of the Parker fort massacre has been gathered from several reliable sources, but the greatest portion of them has been by the kind consent of James T. DeShield, copied from a little book published by him entitled 'Cynthia Ann Parker.' In fact everything from the conclusion of the extract from Mrs. Plummer's diary to the conclusion of the history of Quanah Parker, is intended to be a literal copy from said book.

"Among the many tragedies that have occurred in Texas the massacre at Parker's fort holds a conspicuous place. Nothing that has ever happened exhibits savage duplicity and cruelty more plainly than the massacre of helpless women and children.

"In 1833 a small colony was organized in the State of Illinois for the purpose of forming a settlement in Texas. After their arrival in the country they selected for a place of residence a beautiful region on the Navasota, a small tributary of the Brazos. To secure themselves against the various tribes of roving savages was the first thing to be attended to; and, having

chosen a commanding eminence adjacent to a large timbered bottom of the Navasota, about three miles from where the town of Springfield formerly stood and about two miles from the present town of Groesbeck, they by their joint labor soon had a fortification erected. It consisted of a stockade of split cedar timbers planted deep in the ground, extending fifteen feet above the surface, touching each other and confined at the top by transverse timbers which rendered them almost as immovable as a solid wall. At convenient distances there were port-holes, through which, in case of an emergency, fire-arms could be used. The entire fort covered nearly an acre of ground. There were also attached to the stockade two log cabins at diagonal corners, constituting a part of the enclosure. They were really block houses, the greater portion of each standing outside of the main stockade, the upper story jutting out over the lower, with openings in the floor allowing perpendicular shooting from above. There were also port-holes out in the upper story so as to admit of horizontal shooting when necessary. This enabled the inmates to rake every side of the stockade. The fort was situated near a fine spring of water. As soon as it was completed the little colony moved into it. Parker's colony at this time consisted of only some eight or nine families, viz.: Elder John Parker, the patriarch of the colony, and his wife; his son, James W. Parker, wife, four single children, and his daughter, Mrs. Rachel Plummer, her husband, L. M. S. Plummer, an infant son fifteen months old; Mrs. Sarah Nixon, another daughter, and her husband, L. D. Nixon; Silas M. Parker (another son of Elder John), his wife and four children; Benjamin F. Parker, an unmarried son of the elder; Mrs. Nixon, Sr., mother of Mrs. James W. Parker; Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg, daughter of Mrs. Nixon; Mrs. Duty; Samuel M. Frost, wife and two children; G. E. Dwight, wife and two children—in all, thirty-four persons. Besides those above mentioned, old man Lunn, David Faulkenberry and his son Evan, Silas Bates and Abram Anglin had erected cabins a mile or two distant from the fort, where they resided. These families were truly the advance guard of civilization in that part of our frontier, Fort Houston in Anderson county being the nearest protection except their own trusty rifles. Here the struggling colonists remained, engaged in the avocations of a rural life, tilling the soil, hunting buffalo, bear, deer, turkey and smaller game, which served abundantly to supply their larder at all times with fresh meat, in the enjoyment of a life of Arcadian simplicity, virtue and contentment, until the latter part of the year 1835, when the Indians and Mexicans forced the little band of compatriots to abandon their homes and flee with many others before the invading army from Mexico. On arriving at the Trinity river they were compelled to halt in consequence of an overflow. Before they could cross the swollen stream the sudden and unexpected news reached them that Santa Ana and his vandal hordes had been confronted and defeated at San Jacinto, that sanguinary engagement which gave birth to the new sovereignty of Texas, and that Texas was free from Mexican tyranny.

"On receipt of this news the fleeing settlers were overjoyed and at once returned to their abandoned homes. The Parker colonists now retraced their steps, first going to Fort Houston, where they remained a few days in order to procure supplies, after which they made their way back to Fort Parker to look after their stock and prepare for a crop. These hardy sons of toil spent their nights in the fort, repairing to their farms early each morning. The strictest discipline was maintained for awhile, but as time wore on and no hostile demonstrations had been made by the Indians, they became somewhat careless and restive under confinement. However, it was absolutely necessary that they should cultivate their farms to insure substance for their families. They usually went to work in a body, with their farming implements in one hand and their weapons of defense in the other. Some of them built cabins on their farms, hoping that the government would give them protection, or that a sufficient number of other colonists would soon move in to render them secure from the attacks of Indians.

"On the 18th of May, 1836, all slept at the fort, James W. Parker, Nixon and Plummer, repairing to their field, a mile distant on the Navasota, early the next morning, little thinking of the great calamity that was soon to befall them. They had scarcely left when several hundred Indians (accounts of the number of Indians vary from 300 to 700—probably there were about 500), Comanches and Kiowas made their appearance on an eminence within 300 yards of the fort. Those who remained in the fort were not prepared for an attack, so careless had they become in their fancied security. The Indians hoisted a white flag as a token of their friendly intentions, and upon the exhibition of the white flag Mr. Benjamin Parker went out to have a talk with them. The Indians artfully feigned the treacherous semblance of friendship, pretending they were looking for a suitable camping place, and inquired as to the exact locality of a waterhole in the immediate vicinity, at the same time asking for a beef, as they said they were very hungry. Not daring to refuse the request of such a formidable body of savages, Mr. Benjamin F. Parker told them they should have what they wanted. Returning to the fort he stated to the inmates that in his opinion the Indians were hostile and intended to fight, but added he would go back to them and he would try to avert it. His brother Silas remonstrated, but he persisted in going, and was immediately surrounded and killed; whereupon the whole force—their savage instincts aroused by the sight of blood—charged upon the fort, uttering the most terrific and unearthly yells that ever greeted the ears of mortals. The sickening and bloody tragedy was soon enacted. Brave Silas M. Parker fell outside the fort, while he was gallantly fighting to save Mrs. Plummer. Mrs. Plummer made a desperate resistance, but was soon overpowered, knocked down with a hoe and made captive. Samuel M. Frost and his son, Robert, met their fate while heroically defending the women and children inside the stockade. Old 'Granny' Parker was stabbed and left for dead. Elder John Parker, wife, and Mrs. Kellogg attempted to make their escape, and in this effort had

gone about three-fourths of a mile, when they were overtaken and driven back to the fort, when the old gentleman was stripped, murdered, scalped and horribly mutilated. Mrs. Parker was stripped, speared and left for dead, but by feigning death, escaped, as will be seen further on. Mrs. Kellogg was spared as a captive. The result summed up as follows: Killed—Elder John Parker, aged seventy-nine; Silas M. and Benjamin F. Parker; Samuel M. and his son Robert Frost. Wounded dangerously—Mrs. John Parker, old Granny Parker, and Mrs. Duty. Captured—Mrs. Rachel Plummer,daughter of James W. Parker, and her son, James Pratt Plummer, two years of age; Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg; Cynthia Ann Parker, nine years old, and her little brother John Parker, aged six – children of Silas M. Parker. The remainder made their escape, as we shall now narrate.

"When the attack on the fort first commenced, Mrs. Sarah Nixon made her escape and hastened to the field to advise her father, husband and Plummer of what had occurred. On her arrival Plummer hurried off on horseback to inform Faulkenberry, Bates and Anglin, who were at work in the fields. Parker and Nixon started to the fort, but the former met his family on the way and carried them some four or five miles down the Navasota, secreting them in the bottom. Nixon, though unarmed, continued on toward the fort, and met Mrs. Lucy, wife of Silas Parker (killed), with her four children, just as they were interrupted by a small party of mounted and foot Indians. They compelled the mother to lift her daughter Cynthia Ann, and her little son, John, behind two of the mounted warriors. The foot Indians then took Mrs. Parker, her two youngest children and Nixon on toward the fort. As they were about to kill Nixon, David Faulkenberry appeared with his rifle and caused them to fall back. Nixon, after his narrow escape from death, seemed very much excited and immediately went in search of his wife, soon falling in with Dwight, his own and Frosts's families. Dwight and family soon overtook J. W. Parker and went with him to his hiding place in the bottom. Faulkenberry, thus left with Mrs. Parker and her two children, bade her follow him. With the infant in her arm and leading the other child, she obeyed. Seeing them leave the fort, the Indians made several attempts to intercept them; but were held in check by the brave man's rifle. Several mounted warriors, armed with bows and arrows, strung and drawn, and with terrific yells, would charge them, but as Faulkenberry would present his gun, they would halt, throw up their shields, sight about, wheel and retire to a safe distance. This continued for some distance, until they had passed through a prairie of some forty or fifty acres. Just as they were entering the woods the Indians made a furious charge, when one warrior, more daring than the others, dashed up so near that Mrs. Parker's faithful dog seized his horse by the nose, whereupon horse and rider summersaulted, alighting on their backs in the ravine. At this moment Silas Bates, Abram Anglin, and Evan Faulkenberry, armed, and Plummer, unarmed, came up, causing the Indians to retire, after which the party made their way unmolested.

"As they were passing through the field where the men were at work in the morning, Plummer, as if aroused from a dream, demanded to know what had become of his wife and child. Armed only with a butcher-knife he left the party, in search of his loved ones, and was seen no more for six days. The Faulkenberrys, Lunn and Mrs. Parker secreted themselves in a small creek bottom, some distance from the first party, each unconscious of the others' whereabouts. At twilight Abram Anglin and Evan Faulkenberry started back to the fort to succor the wounded and those who might have escaped. On their way and just as they were passing Faulkenberry's cabin, Anglin saw his first and only ghost. He says: 'It was dressed in white with long white hair streaming down its back. I admit that I was more scared at this moment than when the Indians were yelling and charging on us. Seeing me hesitate my ghost now beckoned me to come on. Approaching the object, it proved to be old 'Granny' Parker, whom the Indians had wounded and stripped, with the exception of her under-garments. She had made her way to the house from the fort by crawling the entire distance. I took her some bed-clothing and carried her some rods from the house, made her a bed, covered her up, and left her until we should return from the fort. On arriving at the fort we could not see a single human being alive, or hear a human sound. But the dogs were barking, the cattle lowing, horses neighing, and the hogs equally making a hideous and strange medley of sounds. Mrs. Parker had told me where she had left some silver—$160.50. This I found under a hickory bush by moonlight. Finding no one at the fort, we returned to where I had laid 'Granny' Parker. On taking her up behind me, we made our way back to the hiding place in the bottom, where we found Nixon, whom we had not seen since his cowardly flight, at the time he was rescued by Faulkenberry from the Indians.

"In the book published by James W. Parker, he states that Nixon liberated Mrs. Parker from the Indians and rescued old Granny Parker. Mr. Anglin in his account contradicts or rather corrects this statement. He says: 'I positively assert that this is a mistake, and I am willing to be qualified to the statement I here make, and can prove the same by Silas Bates, now living near Groesbeck.'

"The next morning Bates, Anglin and E. Faulkenberry, went back to the fort to get provisions and horses, and look after the dead. On reaching the fort they found five or six horses, a few saddles and some meat, bacon, and honey. Fearing an attack from the Indians who might still be lurking around, they left without burying the dead. Returning to their comrades in the bottom they all concealed themselves until they set out for Fort Houston. Fort Houston, an asylum, on this, as on many other occasions, stood on what has been for many years a farm of a wise statesman, a chivalrous soldier and true patriot, John H. Reagan, two miles south of Palestine.

"After wandering around and traveling for six days and nights, during which they suffered much from hunger and thirst, their clothing torn to shreds, their bodies lacerated with briars and thorns, the women and children with unshod and bleed-

ing feet, the party with James W. Parker reached Fort Houston.

"An account of this wearisome and perilous journey through the wilderness, given substantially in Parker's own words, will enable the reader to more fully realize the hardships they had to undergo and the dangers they encountered. The bulk of the party were composed of women and children, principally the latter, and ranging from one to twelve years old. 'We started from the fort,' said Mr. Parker, 'the party consisting of eighteen in all, for Fort Houston, a distance of ninety miles by the route we had to travel. The feelings of the party can be better imagined than described. We were truly a forlorn set, many of us bareheaded and barefooted, a relentless foe on the one hand and on the other a trackless and uninhabited wilderness infested with reptiles and wild beasts, entirely destitute of food and no means of procuring it.' Add to this the agonizing grief of the party over the death and capture of dear relatives; that we were momentarily in expectation of meeting a like fate, and some idea may be formed of our pitiable condition. Utter despair almost took possession of us, for the chance of escaping seemed almost an impossibility under the circumstances. * * * I took one of my children on my shoulder and led another. The grown persons followed my example and we began our journey through the thickly tangled underbrush in the direction of Fort Houston. My wife was in bad health; Mrs. Frost was in deep distress for the loss of her husband and son; and all being barefooted except my wife and Mrs. Frost our progress was slow. Many of the children had nothing on them but their shirts, and their sufferings from the briars tearing their little legs and feet were almost beyond human endurance.

"We traveled until about three o'clock in the morning, when, the women and children being worn out with hunger and fatigue, we laid down on the grass and slept until the dawn of day, when we resumed our perilous journey. Here we left the river bottom in order to avoid the briars and underbrush, but from the tracks of the Indians on the highlands it was evident they were hunting us, and, like the fox in the fable, we concluded to take the river bottom again, for though the brambles might tear our flesh they might at the same time save our lives by hiding us from the cruel savages who were in pursuit of us. The briars did, in fact, tear the legs and feet of the children until they could have been tracked by the blood that flowed from their wounds.

"It was the night of the second day after leaving the fort that all, and especially the women who were nursing their infants, began to suffer intensely from hunger. We were then immediately on the bank of the river, and through the mercy of Providence a pole-cat came near us. I immediately pursued and caught it just as it jumped in the river. The only way that I could kill it was by holding it under the water until it was drowned. Fortunately we had the means of striking a fire, and we soon had it cooked and equally divided among the party, the share of each being small indeed. This was all we had to eat until the fourth day, when we were

lucky enough to catch another skunk and two small terrapins, which were also cooked and divided between us. On the evening of the fifth day I found that the women and children were so exhausted from fatigue and hunger that it would be impossible for them to travel much further. After holding a consultation it was agreed that I should hurry on to Fort Houston for aid, leaving Mr. Dwight in charge of the women and children. Accordingly the next morning I started for the fort (about thirty-five miles distant), which I reached early in the afternoon. I have often looked back and wondered how I was able to accomplish this extraordinary feat. I had not eaten a mouthful for six days, having always given my share of the animals mentioned to the children, and yet I walked thirty-five miles in about eight hours. But the thought of the unfortunate sufferers I had left behind dependent on my efforts, gave me strength and perseverance that can be realized only by those who have been placed in similar situations. God in His bountiful mercy upheld me in this trying hour and enabled me to perform my task.

"The first person I met was Captain Carter of the Fort Houston settlement, who received me kindly and promptly offered me all the aid in his power. He soon had five horses saddled, and he and Mr. Jeremiah Courtney went with me to meet our little band of fugitives. We met them just at dark, and placing the women and children on the horses we reached Captain Carter's about midnight. There we received all the kind attention and relief that our conditions required and all was done for our comfort that sympathetic and benevolent hearts could do. We arrived at Captain Carter's on the 25th of May. The following day my son-in-law, Mr. Plummer, reached there also. He had given us up for lost and had started to the same settlement that we had.

"In due time the members of the party located temporarily as best suited the respective families, most of them returning to Fort Parker soon afterward. A burial party of twelve men from Fort Houston went up and buried the dead. Their remains now repose near the site of old Fort Parker. Peace to their ashes. Unadorned are their graves; not even a slab of marble or a memento of any kind has been erected to tell the traveler where rest the remains of this brave little band of pioneer heroes who wrestled with the savage for the mastery of his broad domain.

"Of the captives we will briefly trace their checkered career. After leaving the fort the two tribes, the Comanches and Kiowas, remained and traveled together until midnight. They then halted on open prairie, staked out their horses, placed their pickets and pitched their camp. Bringing all their prisoners together for the first time, they tied their hands behind them with raw-hide thongs so tight as to cut the flesh, tied their feet close together and threw them upon their faces. Then the braves gathering round with their yet bloody-dripping scalps, commenced their usual war-dance. They danced, screamed, yelled, stamping upon their prisoners, beating them with blows until their own blood came near strangling them. The remainder of the night these frail women suffered and

had to listen to the cries and groans of their tender little children.

"Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg soon fell into the hands of the Keechis, from whom, six months after she was captured, she was purchased by a party of Delawares, who carried her to Nacogdoches and delivered her to General Houston, who paid them $150, the amount they had paid and all they asked.

"Mrs. Rachel Plummer remained a captive about eighteen months, and to give the reader an idea of her suffering during that period, we will give an extract from her dairy: 'In July and a portion of August we were among some very high mountains on which the snow remains for the greater portion of the year, and I suffered more than I had ever done before in my life. It was very seldom I had any covering for my feet, and but very little clothing for my body. I had a certain number of buffalo skins to dress every day, and had to mind the horses at night. This kept me employed pretty much all the time, and often I would take my buffalo skins with me to finish them while I was minding the horses. My feet would often be frost-bitten while I was dressing the skins, but I dared not complain for fear of being punished. In October I gave birth to my second son. I say October, but it was all guess work with me, as I had no means of keeping a record of the days as they passed. It was a beautiful and healthy baby, but it was impossible for me to procure suitable comforts for myself and infant. The Indians were not as harsh in their treatment toward me as I feared they would be, but I was apprehensive for the safety of my child. I had been with them six months and had learned their language, and I would often beseech my mistress to advise me what to do to save my child, but she turned a deaf ear to all my supplications. My child was six months old when my master, thinking I suppose, that it interfered too much with my work, determined to put it out of the way. One cold morning five or six Indians came where I was suckling my babe. As soon as they came I felt sick at heart, for my fears were aroused for the safety of my child. My fears were not ill-grounded. One of the Indians caught my child by the throat and strangled it until to all appearance it was dead. I exerted all my feeble strength to save my child, but the other Indians held me fast. The Indian who had strangled the child then threw it up in the air repeatedly and let it fall upon the frozen ground until life seemed to be extinct. They then gave it back to me. I had been weeping incessantly whilst they had been murdering my child, but now my grief was so great that the fountain of my tears were dried up. As I gazed on the cheeks of my darling infant I discovered some symptoms of returning life. I hoped that if it could be resuscitated they would allow me to keep it. I washed the blood from its face and after a time it began to breathe again. But a more heart-rending scene ensued. As soon as the Indians ascertained that the child was still alive, they tore it from my arms and knocked me down. They tied a plaited rope around its neck and threw it into a bunch of prickly pears and then pulled it backward and forward until its tender flesh was literally torn from its body.

One of the Indians who was mounted on a horse then tied the end of the rope to his saddle and galloped around in a circle until my little innocent was not only dead but torn to pieces. One of them untied the rope and threw the remains of the child into my lap, and I dug a hole in the earth and buried them.

"'After performing the last sad rites for the lifeless remains of my dear babe, I sat down and gazed with a feeling of relief upon the little grave I had made for it in the wilderness, and could say with David of old, "You can not come to me, but I must go to you;" and then, and even now, as I record the dreadful scene I witnessed, I rejoiced that my babe had passed from the sorrows and sufferings of this world. I shall hear its dying cries no more, and fully believing in and relying on the imputed righteousness of God in Christ Jesus, I feel that my innocent babe is now with kindred spirits in the eternal world of joys. Oh, that my dear Savior may keep me through life's short journey, and bring me to dwell with my children in realms of eternal bliss!'

"Mrs. Plummer has gone to rest, and no doubt her hopes have been realized.

"After this she was given as a servant to a very cruel old squaw, who treated her in a most brutal manner. Her son had been carried off by another party to the far West, and she supposed her husband and father had been killed in the massacre. Her infant was dead and death to her would have been a sweet relief. Life was a burden, and driven almost to desperation she resolved no longer to submit to the intolerant old squaw. One day when the two were some distance from, although still in sight of, the camp, her mistress attempted to beat her with a club. Determined not to submit to this, she wrenched the club from the hands of the squaw and knocked her down. The Indians, who had witnessed the whole proceedings from their camp, now came running up, shouting at the top of their voice. She fully expected to be killed, but they patted her on the shoulder, crying: *Bueno! Bueno!!* (Good! Good!! or Well done!). She now fared much better, and soon became a great favorite, and was known as the 'Fighting Squaw.' She was eventually ransomed through the intervention of some Mexican Santa Fé traders, by a noble-hearted American merchant of that place, Mr. William Donahue. She was purchased in the Rocky Mountains so far north of Santa Fé that seventeen days were consumed in reaching that place. She was at once made a member of her benefactor's family, where she received the kindest of care and attention. Ere long she accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Donahue on a visit to Independence, Missouri, where she had the pleasure of meeting and embracing her brother-in-law, L. D. Nixon, and by him was escorted back to her people in Texas.

"During her stay with the Indians, Mrs. Plummer had many thrilling adventures, which she often recounted after her reclamation. In narrating her reminiscences, she said that in one of her rambles, after she had been with the Indians some time, she discovered a cave in the mountains, and, in company with the old squaw that guarded her, she explored it and found a large diamond, but her mistress immedi-

ately demanded it, and she was forced to give it up. She said also she saw here in these mountains a bush which had thorns on it resembling fish-hooks, which the Indians used to catch fish with and she herself has often caught trout with them in the little mountain streams.

"On the 19th of February, 1838, she reached her father's house, exactly twenty-one months after her capture. She had never seen her little son, James Pratt, since soon after their capture and knew nothing of his fate. She wrote or dictated a thrilling and graphic history of her capture and the horrors of her captivity, the tortures and hardships she endured, and all the incidents of her life with her captors and observations among the savages. This valuable and little book is now rare, and out of print. The full title of the volume is: 'Narration of the perilous adventures, miraculous escapes and sufferings of Rev. James W. Parker, during a frontier residence in Texas of fifteen years. With an important geographical description of the climate, soil, timber, water, etc. of Texas. To which is appended the narration of the captnre and subsequent sufferings of Mrs. Rachel Plummer, his daughter, during a captivity of twenty-one months among the Comanche Indians, etc. (18mo., pp. 95–35; boards. Louisville, 1844).'

"In this book she tells the last she saw of Cynthia Ann and John Parker. She died on the 19th of February, 1839, just one year after reaching home. As a remarkable coincidence it may be stated that she was born on the nineteenth, married on the nineteenth, captured on the nineteenth, released on the nineteenth, reached Independence on the nineteenth, arrived at home on the nineteenth, and died on the nineteenth of the month!

"Her son, James Plummer, after six long and weary years of captivity and suffering, during which time he had lived among many different tribes, and traveled several thousand miles, was ransomed and taken to Fort Gibson late in 1842, and reached home in 1843, in charge of his grandfather. He became a respected citizen of Anderson county. Both he and his father are now dead.

"This still left in captivity Cynthia and John Parker, as subsequently heard, were held by separate bands. The brother and sister thus separated gradually forgot the language, manners and customs of their own people, and became thorough Comanches as the long years stole slowly away. How long the camera of their brains retained the impressions of the old home within the old fort, and the loved faces of their pale kindred, no one knows; though it would appear that the fearful massacre should have stamped an impress indelible while life continued. But the young mind, as the twig, is inclined by present circumstances, and often forced in a way wholly foreign to its native and original bent.

"John grew up with the semi-nude Comanche boys of his own age, and played at hunter and warrior with the pop-gun, made of elder-stems, or bows and arrows, and often flushed the chapparal for hare and grouse, or entrapped the finny denizens of the mountain brook with the many peculiar and ingenious devices of the wild man for securing for his repast the toothsome trout

which abounds so plentifully in the elevated and delightful region so long inhabited by the lordly Comanches.

"When John arrived at manhood he accompanied a raiding party down the Rio Grande and into Mexico. Among the captives taken was a young Mexican girl of great beauty, to whom the young warrior felt his heart go out. The affection was reciprocated on the part of the fair Dona Juanita, and the two were engaged to be married so soon as they should arrive at the Comanche village. Each day, as the cavalcade moved leisurely but steadily along, the lovers could be seen riding together and discussing the anticipated pleasures of connubial life, when suddenly John was prostrated by a violent attack of smallpox. The cavalcade could not tarry, and so it was decided that the poor fellow should be left all alone, in the vast Llano Estacado to die or recover as fate decreed. But the little Aztec beauty refused to leave her lover, insisting on her captors allowing her to remain and take care of him. To this the Indians reluctantly consented. With Juanita to nurse and cheer him up, John lingered, lived and ultimately recovered, when, with as little ceremony, perhaps, as consummated the nuptials of the first pair in Eden, they assumed the matrimonial relation, and Dona Juanita's predilection for the customs and comforts of civilization were sufficiently strong to induce her lord to abandon the wild and nomadic life of a savage for the comforts to be found in a straw-thatched jackal. 'They settled in Texas,' says Mr. Thrall, the historian, of Texas, 'on a stock ranch in the far West.' When the Civil war broke out John Parker joined a Mexican company in the Confederate service and was noted for his gallantry and daring. He, however, refused to leave the soil of Texas, and would, under no circumstances, cross the Sabine into Louisiana. He was still on his ranch across the Rio Grande a few years ago, but up to that time had never visited any of his relatives in Texas.

"Of Cynthia Ann Parker, to return. Four long years have elapsed since she was cruelly torn from a mother's embrace and carried into captivity. During this time no tidings have been received of her. Many efforts have been made to find her whereabouts, but without success; when, in 1840, Colonel Len. Williams, an old and honored Texan, Mr. Stoat, a trader, and an Indian guide, named Jack Harry, packed mules with goods and engaged in an expedition of private traffic with the Indians.

"On the Canadian river they fell in with Pa-ha-u-ka's band of Comanches, with whom they were peacefully conversant. And with this tribe was Cynthia Ann Parker, who, from the day of her capture, had never seen a white person. She was then about fourteen years of age and had been with the Indians about five years.

"Colonel Williams found the Indians into whose family she had been adopted and proposed to redeem her, but the Comanche told him all the goods he had would not ransom her, and at the same time 'the firmness of his countenance,' says Colonel Williams, 'warned me of the danger of further mention of the subject.' But old Pa-ha-u-ka prevailed upon him to let them see her. She came and sat down by the root of a tree, and while their

presence was doubtless a happy event to the poor, stricken captive, who in her doleful captivity had endured everything but death, she refused to speak a word. As she sat there, musing, perhaps, of distant relatives and friends, and the bereavements at the beginnings and progress of her distress, they employed every persuasive art to evoke some expression. They told her of her playmates and relatives, and asked what message she would send to them, but she had doubtless been commanded to silence, and, with no hope or prospect to return, was afraid to appear sad or dejected, and, by a stoical effort in order to prevent future bad treatment, put the best face possible on the matter. But the anxiety of her mind was betrayed by a perceptible opinion on her lip, showing that she was not insensible to the common feelings of humanity.

"As the years rolled by Cynthia Ann speedily developed the charms of womanhood, as with the dusky maidens of her companionship she performed the menial offices of drudgery to which savage custom consigns woman, or practiced those little arts of coquetry natural to the female heart, whether she be a belle of Madison Square, attired in the most elaborate toilet from the elite bazaars of Paris, or the half naked savages, with matted locks and claw-like nails.

"Doubtless the heart of more than one warrior was pierced by the Ulyssian darts from the laughing eyes, or cheered by the silvery ripple of her joyous laughter, and laid at her feet the game taken after a long and arduous chase among the antelope hills. Among the number whom her budding charms brought to her shrine was Peta Nocona, a Comanche war chief, in prowess and renown the peer of the famous and redoubtable Big Foot, who fell in a desperately contested hand-to-hand encounter with the veteran ranger and Indian fighter, Captain S. P. Ross, now living at Waco; and whose wonderful exploits and deeds of daring furnished theme for song and story at the war dance, the council and the camp fire.

"Cynthia Ann, stranger now to every word of her mother tongue save her own name, became the bride of Peta Nocona, performing for her imperious lord all the slavish offices which savagism and Indian custom assigns as the duty of a wife. She bore him children, and, we are assured, loved him with a fierce passion and wifely devotion. 'For some fifteen years after her capture,' says Victor M. Rose, 'a party of white hunters, including some friends of her family, visited the Comanche encampment, and recognizing Cynthia Ann—probably through the medium of her name alone—sounded her as to the disagreeableness of a return to her people and the haunts of civilization. She shook her head in a sorrowful negative, and pointed to her little naked barbarians sporting at her feet, and to the great, greasy, lazy buck sleeping in the shade near at hand, the locks of a score of scalps dangling at his belt, and whose first utterance on arousing would be a stern command to his meek, pale-faced wife, though, in truth, exposure to the sun and air had browned the complexion of Cynthia Ann almost as intensely as those of the native daughters of the plains and forest.'

"She retained but the vaguest remembrance of her people—as dim and flitting as the phantom of a dream; she was accustomed now to the wild life she led, and found in its repulsive features charms in which 'upper-tendom' would have proven totally deficient. 'I am happily wedded,' she said to these visitors. 'I love my husband, who is good and kind, and my little ones, who, too, are his, and I cannot forsake them.'"

This incident, in all its bearings, is so unique an one that it seems highly warrantable to follow Cynthia's career to the end. About a score of years passed and young Ross, of Waco, had seemingly silenced the Comanches at Antelope hills and Wichita mountains, but it was a false silence, as the writer above quoted shows below:

"For some time after Ross' victory at the Wichita mountains the Comanches were less hostile, seldom penetrating far down into the settlements. But in 1859–'60 the condition of the frontier was truly deplorable. The people were obliged to stand in a continued posture of defense, and were in continual alarmed hazard of their lives, never daring to stir abroad unarmed, for small bodies of savages, quick-sighted and accustomed to perpetual watchfulness, hovered on the outskirts, and, springing from behind bush or rock, surprised his enemy before he was aware of danger, and sent tidings of his presence in the fatal blow, and after execution of the bloody work, by superior knowledge of the country and rapid movements, safely retired to their inaccessible deserts.

"In the autumn of 1860 the indomitable and fearless Peta Nocona led a raiding party of Comanches through Parker county, so named in honor of the family of his wife, Cynthia Ann, committing great depredations as they passed through. The venerable Isaac Parker was at that time a resident of Weatherford, the county seat; and little did he imagine that the chief of the ruthless savages who spread desolation and death on every side as far as their arms could reach, was the husband of his long lost niece, and that the commingled blood of the murdered Parkers and the atrocious Comanche now coursed in the veins of a second generation — bound equally by the ties of consanguinity to murderer and murdered; that the son of Peta Nocona and Cynthia Ann Parker would become the chief of the proud Comanches, whose boast it is that their constitutional settlement of government is the purest democracy ever originated or administered among men. It certainly conserved the object of its institution—the protection and happiness of the people—for a longer period and much more satisfactorily than has that of any other Indian tribe. The Comanches claimed a superiority over the other Texan tribes; and they unquestionably were more intelligent and courageous. The reservation policy—necessary though it be—brings them all to an abject level, the plane of lazy beggars and thieves. The Comanche is most qualified by nature to receive education and for adapting himself to the requirements of civilization of all the Southern tribes, not excepting even the Cherokees, with their churches, schoolhouses and farms. The Comanches, after waging an unceasing war

for over fifty years against the United States, Texas, and Mexico, still number 16,000 souls,—a far better showing than any other tribe can make, though not one but has enjoyed privileges to which the Comanche was a stranger. It is a shame to the civilization of the age that a people so susceptible of a high degree of development should be allowed to grovel in the depths of heathenism and savagery. But we are digressing.

"The loud and clamorous cries of the settlers along the frontier for protection induced the Government to organize and send out a regiment under Colonel M. T. Johnson, to take the field for public defense. But these efforts proved of small service. The expedition, though at great expense to the State, failed to find an Indian until, returning, the command was followed by the wily Comanches, their horses stampeded at night, and most of the men compelled to reach the settlements on foot, under great suffering and exposure.

"Captain 'Sul' Ross, who had just graduated from Florence Wesleyan University, of Alabama, and returned to Texas, was commissioned a captain of rangers by Governor Sam Houston, and directed to organize a company of sixty men, with orders to repair to Fort Belknap, receive from Colonel Johnson all government property, as his regiment was disbanded, and take the field against the redoubtable Captain Peta Nocona, and afford the frontier such protection as was possible with his small force. The necessity of vigorous measures soon became so pressing that Captain Ross soon determined to attempt to curb the insolence of these implacable enemies of Texas by following them into their fastnesses and carry the war into their own homes. In his graphic narration of this campaign, General L. S. Ross says: 'As I could take but forty of my men from my post, I requested Captain N. G. Evans, in command of the United States troops at Camp Cooper, to send me a detachment of the Second Cavalry. We had been intimately connected on the Van Dorn campaign, during which I was the recipient of much kindness from Captain Evans, while I was suffering from a severe wound received from an Indian in the battle of the Wichita. He promptly sent me a sergeant and twenty men well mounted. My force was still further augmented by some seventy volunteer citizens, under the command of the brave old frontiersman, Captain Jack Cureton, of Bosque county. These self-sacrificing patriots, without the hope of pay or regard, left their defenseless homes and families to avenge the sufferings of the frontier people. With pack mules laden down with necessary supplies, the expedidition marched for the Indian country.

"On the 18th of December, 1860, while marching up Pease river, I had suspicions that Indians were in the vicinity, by reason of the buffalo that came running in great numbers from the north toward us, and while my command moved in the low ground I visited all neighboring high points to make discoveries. On one of these sand hills I found four fresh pony tracks, and, being satisfied that Indian videttes had just gone, I galloped forward about a mile to a higher point, and, riding to the top, to my inexpressible surprise, found myself within 200 yards of a Co-

manche village, located on a small stream winding aronnd the base of the hill. It was a most happy circumstance that a piercing north wind was blowing, bearing with it a cloud of sand, and my presence was unobserved and the surprise complete. By signaling my men as I stood concealed, they reached me without being discovered by the Indians, who were bnsy packing up preparatory to a move. By this time the Indians mounted and moved off north across the level of the plain. My command, with the detachment of the Second Cavalry, had outmarched and become separated from the citizen command, which left me about sixty men. In making disposition for attack, the sergeant and his twenty men were sent at a gallop, behind a chain of sand hills, to encompass them in and cut off their retreat, while with fifty men I charged. The attack was so sudden that a considerable number were killed before they could prepare for defense. They fled precipitately right into the presence of the sergeant and his men. Here they met with a warm reception, and finding themselves completely encompassed, every one fled his own way, and was hotly pursued and hard-pressed.

"The chief of the party, Peta Nocona, a noted warrior of great repute, with a yonng girl about fifteen years of age, mounted on his horse behind him, and Cynthia Ann Parker, with a girl child about two years of age in her arms, and mounted on a fleet pony, fled together, while Lieutenant Tom Kelliheir and I pnrsned them. After running about a mile Kelliheir ran up by the side of Cynthia's horse, and I was in the act of shooting when she held up her child and stopped. I kept on after the chief, and about half a mile further, when in about twenty yards of him, I fired my pistol, striking the girl (whom I supposed to be a man, as she rode like one, and only her head was visible above the buffalo robe with which she was wrapped) near the heart, killing her instantly, and the same ball would have killed both but for the shield of the chief, which hung down covering his back. When the girl fell from the horse she pulled him off also, but he caught on his feet, and before steadying himself my horse, running at full speed, was very nearly on top of him, when he was struck with an arrow, which caused him to fall to pitching or 'bucking,' and it was with great difficulty that I kept my saddle, and in the meantime narrowly escaped several arrows coming in quick succession from the chief's bow. Being at such disadvantage he would have killed me in a few minutes but for a random shot from my pistol (while I was clinging with my left hand to the pommel of my saddle) which broke his right arm at the elbow, completely disabling him. My horse then became quiet, and I shot the chief twice through the body, whereupon he deliberately walked to a small tree, the only one in sight, and leaning against it began to sing a wild, weird song. At this time my Mexican servant, who had once been a captive with the Comanches and spoke their language fluently as his mother tongue, came up in company with two of my men. I then summoned the chief to surrender, but he promptly treated every overture with contempt, and signalized this declaration with a savage attempt to thrnst me

with his lance which he held in his left hand. I could only look upon him with pity and admiration. For, deplorable as was his situation, with no chance of escape, his party utterly destroyed, his wife and child captured in his sight, he was undaunted by the fate that awaited him, and as he seemed to prefer death to life, I directed the Mexican to end his misery by a charge of buckshot from the gun which he carried. Taking up his accouterments, which I subsequently sent to Governor Houston, to be deposited in the archives at Austin, we rode back to Cynthia Ann and Kelliheir, and found him bitterly cursing himself for having run his pet horse so hard after an 'old squaw.' She was very dirty, both in her scanty garments and person. But as soon as I looked on her face, I said: 'Why, Tom, this is a white woman: Indians do not have blue eyes.' On the way to the village, where my men were assembling with the spoils, and a large caballada of 'Indian ponies,' I discovered an Indian boy about nine years of age, secreted in the grass. Expecting to be killed he began crying, but I made him mount behind me and carried him along. And when in after years I frequently proposed to send him to his people, he steadily refused to go, and died in McLennan county last year.

"After camping for the night Cynthia Ann kept crying, and thinking it was caused from fear of death at our hands, I had the Mexican tell her that we recognized her as one of our own people, and would not harm her. She said two of her boys were with her when the fight began, and she was distressed by the fear that they had been killed. It so happened, however, both escaped, and one of them, 'Quanah,' is now a chief. The other died some years ago on the plains. I then asked her to give me the history of her life among the the Indians, and the circumstances attending her capture by them, which she promptly did, in a very sensible manner. And as the facts detailed corresponded with the massacre at Parker's Fort, I was impressed with the belief that she was Cynthia Ann Parker. Returning to my post, I sent her and child to the ladies at Cooper, where she could receive the attention her situation demanded, and at the same time dispatched a messenger to Colonel Parker, her uncle, near Weatherford; and as I was called to Waco to meet Governor Houston, I left directions for the Mexican to accompany Colonel Parker to Cooper as interpreter. When he reached there her identity was soon discovered to Colonel Parker's entire satisfaction and great happiness." This battle broke the spirit of the Comanches for Texas.

"Upon the arrival of Colonel Parker at Fort Cooper interrogations were made her through the Mexican interpreter, for she remembered not one word of English, respecting her identity; but she had forgotten absolutely everything apparently at all connected with her family or past history.

"In despair of being able to reach a conclusion, Colonel Parker was about to leave when he said, 'The name of my niece was Cynthia Ann.' The sound of the once familiar name, doubtless the last lingering memento of the old home at the fort, seemed to touch a responsive chord in

her nature, when a sign of intelligence lighted up her countenance, as memory by some mystic inspiration resumed its cunning as she looked up and patting her breast, said: 'Cynthia Ann! Cynthia Ann!' At the wakening of this single spark of reminiscence, the sole gleam in the mental gloom of many years, her countenance brightened with a pleasant smile in place of the sullen expression which habitually characterizes the looks of an Indian restrained of freedom. There was no longer any doubt as to her identity with the little girl lost and mourned so long. It was in reality Cynthia Ann Parker, but oh, so changed!

"But as savage like and dark of complexion as she was, Cynthia Ann was still dear to her overjoyed uncle, and was welcomed home by relatives with all the joyous transports with which the prodigal son was hailed upon his miserable return to the parental roof.

"A thorough Indian in manner and looks as if she had been so born, she sought every opportunity to escape and had to be closely watched for some time. Her uncle carried herself and child to his home, then took them to Austin, where the secession convention was in session. Mrs. John Henry Brown and Mrs. N. C. Raymond, interested themselves in her, dressed her neatly, and on one occasion took her into the gallery of the hall while the convention was in session. They soon realized that she was greatly alarmed by the belief that the assemblage was a council of chiefs, sitting in judgment on her life. Mrs. Brown beckoned to her husband, Hon. John Henry Brown, who was a member of the convention, who appeared and succeeded in reassuring her that she was among friends.

"Gradually her mother tongue came back, and with it occasional incidents of her childhood, including a recognition of the venerable Mr. Anglin, and perhaps one or two others.

"The Civil war coming on soon after, which necessitated the resumption of such primitive arts, she learned to spin, weave and perform the domestic duties. She proved quite an adept in such work and became a very useful member of the household. The ruling passion of her bosom seemed to be the maternal instinct, and cherished the hope that when the war was concluded she would at last succeed in reclaiming her two children, who were still with the Indians. But it was written otherwise and Cynthia Ann and her little barbarians were called hence ere the cruel war was over. She died at her brother's in Anderson county, Texas, in 1864, preceded a short time by her sprightly little daughter, Prairie Flower. Thus ended the sad story of a woman far famed along the border."

Only one of her sons, Quanah, lived to manhood. He became one of the four chiefs of the Cohoite Comanches, who were placed on a reservation in Indian Territory in 1874, and became the most advanced of Comanche tribes in the arts of civilized life. Quanah learned English and soon conformed to American customs. A letter written in 1886 thus described his surroundings: "We visited Quanah in his teepe. He is a fine specimen of physical manhood, tall, muscular, straight as an arrow, gray, look-you-straight-through-the

eyes, very dark skin, perfect teeth, and heavy raven-black hair—the envy of feminine hearts—he wears hanging in two rolls wrapped around with red cloth. His hair is parted in the middle; the scalp lock is a portion of hair the size of a dollar, plaited and tangled, signifying: 'If you want fight you can have it.'

"Quanah is now camped with a thousand of his subjects at the foot of some hills near Anadarko, Indian Territory. Their white teepes, and the inmates dressed in their bright blankets and feathers, cattle grazing, children playing, lent a weird charm to the lonely desolate hills, lately devastated by prairie fire.

"He has three squaws, his favorite being the daughter of Yellow Bear, who met his death by asphyxiation at Fort Worth in December last. He said he gave seventeen horses for her. His daughter Cynthia, named for her grandmother, Cynthia Parker, is an inmate of the agent's house. Quanah was attired in a full suit of buckskin, tunic, leggings and moccasins elaborately trimmed in beads, a red breech cloth with ornamental end hanging down. A very handsome and expensive Mexican blanket was thrown around his body; in his ears were little stuffed birds. His hair was done with the feathers of bright plumaged birds. He was handsomer by far than any Ingomar the writer has ever seen, but there was no squaw fair enough to personate his Parthenia. His general aspect, manner, bearing, education, natural intelligence, show plainly that white blood trickles through his veins. When traveling he assumes a complete civilian's outfit —dude collar, watch and chain, takes out his ear rings. He, of course, cannot cut off his long hair, saying that he would no longer be 'big chief.' He has a handsome carriage, drives a pair of matched greys, always traveling with one of his squaws (to do the chores). Minna-a-ton-cha is with him now. She knows no English, but while her lord is conversing gazes dumb with admiration at 'my lord,' ready to obey his slightest wish or command."

It will be with some difficulty that the reader will turn from so thrilling and romantic a tale, extending as it does far beyond those middle May days of 1836, and look back to those days to see not only Limestone deserted, but all central Texas making helter-skelter movements eastward to escape the Mexicans and the aroused Indians.

When the war-storm that culminated in San Jacinto broke upon the frontier the confusion and terror was "beyond the power of pen to give anything but a faint idea," says W. B. Dewees in his "Letters on Texas," describing the now famous "runaway scrape." "Tongue cannot tell nor words reveal the horrors of that period. It seemed as though the whole country was panic-stricken. Every family in the country immediately left their homes as soon as the army commenced its retreat. Those who lived farther east, and who were of course in the least danger, seemed to be the most alarmed, and fled with the greatest haste. Here we saw the old saying 'It grows as it goes' verified. Those who were the most easily frightened, and the first to fly without knowing the truth of the situation, had gone on and in their flight had given exaggerated accounts of

the danger, which passed from mouth to mouth till the people of eastern Texas believed the whole force of the enemy were close upon them. The panic and fear increased; the roads were literally crowded with wagons, men, women and children hurrying on with the greatest speed to a place of safety. On they went one after another, through woods and across prairies, seeming to have nothing in view but to go eastward. Here might be seen delicate ladies wading through mud and dirt trying to hasten their footsteps and free themselves from the marshes; but at every step bogging deeper and deeper, till at last after toiling long they would succeed in getting out tired and wearied; yet still they would press on, hoping to reach a place of safety. Again, loaded wagons rolled on one after another in the greatest haste, till they came near the crossing of a stream. * * * So great was the alarm that families, seated in happiness at their meals, on hearing that the Mexican army were approaching, wildly rushed from their houses, and, leaving all their property exposed to the incursions of the enemy, fled from their homes to save themselves from the approaching danger. Every manner of crossing rivers was resorted to at the time, there being but few ferries and the water-courses very high. We were frequently obliged to tax our inventive faculties to find methods of crossing."

The revolution finally settled down into permanent government of the republic of Texas, with no more trouble from the Mexicans direct, but the Indians still held sway above the old King's Highway to San Antonio. "Fort Parker was never rebuilt," said John Karner recently, as he told how in 1839 minute companies or rangers began to be organized down in Leon at old Fort Boggy, and at old Franklin to cover the Brazos-Navasota-Trinity region above the old road and win it back from the now hostile savages; also how these gave place to one command organized in 1841 at old Franklin under Captain Eli Chandler, the captain of the last of the rangers in this region, and how the Indians were fully cleaned out or tamed down by 1844; but all this is fully told in the settlement sketch of Freestone county, which was so long the home of Mr. Karner, that there need be no repetition of it here. That, however, should be glanced at by the reader of this sketch, that he may see with how much difficulty the territory was recovered.

These rangers, many of whom were veterans of San Jacinto, scattered about in the territory they had recovered, and among those of both kinds who settled in Limestone's territory were Alfonso Steel and John Karner, who are still here, in and near Mexia, two of that small band of about forty remaining veterans of San Jacinto, and the latter the only remaining survivor of Millard's Battalion.

By 1844, when the Indian treaty made it safe to do so, settlers had located about the site of old Springfield—many of the old Parker settlers, such as the Anglins, the Bates, Davis, Polk, Love, Wolverton, Henry and many others.

And at Tehuacana Springs there located the Whites, the Caruthers and a numerous settlement, these two being the main ones in the county.

In 1845 and 1846, the period of annexation, the influx was so great that there were far more than the necessary 100 petitioners to get a new county cut off from old Robertson, in whose territory this now lay, and had laid since 1838. There was no more Indian trouble and the people just came in, although they did not take so fully to the prairies as they do now, but clung closer to the old "Navasot," as local parlance has it, and the sparse woodland. Of course until 1850 Freestone was a part of the new county, but reference here is had only to Limestone's later limits.

By 1855 she had five settlements with post offices; there was Springfield, the county seat, and really the only town in the county, for a long time, practically down to past the war's close; then there was Tehuacana Springs, that may be said to have always been a sort of settlement-village, for no one knows when it first became an Indian village, and no wonder, either, that it should be an easy first choice for any who came within hearing of the beauty of its scenery and the excellence of its springs. Then there were the post offices of Piersonville, Mount Vernon and Alta Springs. All of the present villages, outside of the old capital and the "Springs," are railway post-bellum creations of the last quarter century, and will be mentioned in their appropriate chapter.

By this time—1855—also, there was a fair amount of taxable land—100,246 acres, that was valued at $232,280; its horses numbered 1,799, valued at $90,420, and its cattle property much larger, totalling 21,360 head, covering a total value of $142,560. Its slave property, while nothing like so great as that of Freestone, which ran up above a million dollars, was still Limestone's greatest single property, almost as much as her two next great properties—land and cattle—combined. They numbered only 680 negroes of all ages, not a third of the number held in Freestone, but they were valued at the round sum of $385,000. This branch of her property had not increased much, for but five years before—1850—she had 618, which in five years had now become but 680, while every other county, in the Trinity star of counties about Freestone, had trebled or even more greatly multiplied this feature of its wealth.

By 1859 the increase was still not very marked in comparison with the other counties. She then had a slave population of but 953, while her entire population then scored 4,043, with a vote of 721. She then had but 17,641 acres under cultivation, chiefly in the bottom and woodlands. The black, waxy soil of the prairies were still largely a mystery—good enough for pasture, but not like the reliable old bottoms.

The war decade is generally a decade of loss of both population and wealth to a southern county, but Limestone found that decade to be the real beginning of her greatness in all lines. The first great inland railway of Texas made for her prairies, and her prairies began to show what a mine of wealth lay on their black surface with proper treatment, and with it all a good, strong population, so that by 1870 her numbers had doubled up to 8,591 in 1870, when the railway terminus had reached her territory. Her total wealth then rose to $1,468,856.

The '70s had hardly well started until the railways had traversed the entire length of the county, and the splendid black, waxy prairies proceeded to again double the population up to 16,240, with only nineteen per cent. colored, and to more than double her total assessed wealth up to the rich, round figures of $3,419,853.

During the past decade of the '80s she was loth to give up her doubling habit in the population and scored 21,678 as a compromise; but in her wealth she has been less willing to compromise, and now scores a total assessed valuation of $6,-681,160.

This increase is an explanation, somewhat, and an assurance, too, of her ability to build a courthouse almost every decade, if she wants to; and her experience has made her want to. It will be interesting to trace her civil career in this and other respects.

Two of the well-known pioneers are referred to in the following sketches:

A. Barry, an honored old citizen of Tehuacana Hills, Limestone county, Texas, is the subject of this sketch. He is of Irish descent, his great-grandfather having been born in Ireland. The latter was a rebel against the English government and on account of political troubles had to leave his native country. He made his escape with his four-year-old boy, came to this country and settled in Newbern, North Carolina. That four-year-old boy was his son James, and he became the grandfather of our subject, and always lived in North Carolina, near Newbern. There his son, Bryan Buckner Barry, was born and became the father of our subject. The mother was named Mary Murrill, and both parents lived and died in their native State, North Carolina. They had a number of children, but only four came to Texas: the subject of this notice; "Buck" Barry, who now resides in Bosque county; Claudius, and Bryan, deceased. Our subject was born in Onslow county, North Carolina, April 4, 1820, was reared and resided there until 1848, when he came to Texas.

In 1840 he was married to Miss Susan A. Ambrose, a daughter of Peter Ambrose, a native of North Carolina. He started for Texas with wagons, teams, negroes and goods and progressed on his journey overland in this way as far as Montgomery, Alabama, where he sold his horses and shipped the remainder of his possessions by boat to New Orleans and from thence to Houston. At the latter city he bought three yoke of oxen, paying $25 for each yoke, including chains. He fixed up a conveyance, and, loading his household goods, implements of husbandry, wife, children and negroes, he struck out for the frontier. He headed for Navarro county, then recently organized (in 1846), and came through as best he could, making roads through the woods, swimming streams and crossing on rude rafts made of poles and grapevines. He settled at old Dresden, Navarro county, in April, 1848. At that time there were only about 100 families in the county, these being in settlements at Dresden, Chatfield and Corsicana. He engaged first in farming in the vicinity of Dresden, and later, in connection with farming, engaged in the mercantile business. In

1860 he erected a steam flouring mill on his farm, which he ran for a number of years. He left there in 1870 and removed to where he now lives, at Tehuacana Hills, being attracted to that place on account of its healthfulness and school advantages, as it is the site of Trinity University. In recent years he has been engaged in farming and lives somewhat in retirement. He is an old Texan and full of reminiscences. He used to trade extensively with the Indians, the Iron Eyes, Anadarkoes and the Caddos—being then stationed at old Fort Graham on the Brazos river, seventy-five miles to the north. They brought their pelts to him and traded for bed-ticking and blue calico and trinkets of one kind and another. He was elected justice of the peace for all the territory now embraced in the counties of Ellis, Johnson, Hill, Tarrant, Parker and the Dresden district of Navarro county, and tried cases of all kinds and from all quarters in this area. He was an important official in those days, and was consulted on all matters of public note and performed all kinds of duties of an official and semi-official nature. He once went as far as Johnson station, in Tarrant county, to hold a trial in a case of murder growing out of a dispute between a young fellow and an old lady over a pair of ox-bows. The case lasted a week; and the defendant, a young man named Robinson, was held over to answer to the district court. All the witnesses at the time were on their way to west Texas and the defendant gave bond for his appearance: but the State's witnesses, being emigrants, moved on and never could be secured again. Our subject did considerable collecting business in those days, and gave a great deal of gratuitous information, legal and otherwise. For sixteen years he was justice of the peace in Navarro county and eight years in Limestone county; was also county commissioner of the former county at an early day and was serving as such when the first frame courthouse of any note was built in that county.

Major Barry was married, as was stated, in North Carolina, January 4, 1840, and his wife died in 1849, in Navarro county. He married a second time, Mrs. Margaret E. Allen, who was the widow of Sterling B. Allen. This lady was a native of Tennessee, but was reared in Greene county, Missouri, where she married and lost her husband. She accompanied her father, Alexander Younger, to Texas in 1846 and settled shortly afterward in Navarro county. Mr. Barry and his present wife have reared fifteen children, four of whom were by his former marriage, two by her first marriage, and nine by their present marriage. The children of his first marriage were Ambrose, a farmer and physician now living at Raleigh, Texas; Murrill, a contractor and builder, living at Marlin, Falls county; Victoria, wife of W. L. Church, of Corsicana; and Peter, a jeweler of Meridian, Bosque county. Mrs. Barry's children by her first marriage were John A. Allen, a physician, residing at Wortham, Freestone county, a sketch of whom appears in this work; Sterling B. Allen, cashier of the Farmers & Merchants' National Bank at Cleburne, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Barry's children are Bryan T., attorney at law, of Dallas; Janie, wife of

Dr. S. A. Greenwell, of Cleburne, Texas; Rachel, wife of W. A. Chestnut; Lucinda, wife of H. C. Talbut, district clerk of Corsicana, both sisters residing in Corsicana; Robert E. Lee, of Montana; David lives in Galveston, Texas: Augusta, wife of Wyatt J. Roseborough, of Marshall, Texas; Luther, telegraph operator at Mexia; and Ford Ernest is still with his parents. To all of these Mr. Barry has given a good education, and as will be seen most of them are filling positions of usefulness.

Mr. Barry is a member of the Masonic order, and in politics is a Democrat.

L. R. Person, a son of one of Limestone county's oldest settlers, was born in Shelby county, Texas, in 1844. His father, B. D. Person, was a native of North Carolina, born in 1820, but when a small boy his father emigrated to Shelby county, Tennessee, where he was reared to farm life. About 1838 he located in Shelby county, Texas, and two years later married Amanda, a daughter of W. A. Corder, of North Carolina. In 1851 Mr. Person removed to Navarro county, near Pisgah, and three years later took up his abode near the village which bears his name in Limestone county, where he died in 1860. No one of the early pioneers of this county was better known or liked than B. D. Person. He was honest, brave and courageous, was in many skirmishes with the Indians, but always came off unhurt. Upon one occasion a squad were trailing a band of Indians with stolen horses, the theft being made known by a minister, who dreamed that the Indians stole all the horses but eleven belonging to the camp, and that they were followed, the horses recovered, but he (the minister) was killed. The Indians were overtaken at Parker's bluff, on the Trinity river, the horses recovered, but the preacher was killed by an Indian, who fired from across the river, whither he had been sent to secure the stock after its landing. Mr. Person was not a public man, preferring private life to the emolnments of office. He served a short time in the Mexican war. Mrs. Person died, and was buried in Navarro county, and Mr. Person afterward married Leetha Pickett. The children of the first marriage were: Alfred T., deceased; William Franklin, deceased; L. R., our subject; George Ann, deceased; Susie, wife of Wesley McKinley, of McLennan county; E. H., deceased; and Martha L., deceased. By the second marriage there were four children, namely: William F., deceased; B. D. was the next in order of birth; R. B., deceased; and Tabitha Leon, wife of Samuel McKinney.

At the age of seventeen years L. R. Person, our subject, enlisted in Colonel Sweet's Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, under Captain Tyas, and the command was taken prisoners at the fall of Arkansas Post, confined three months at Camp Douglas, Chicago, and were exchanged at City Point, Virginia. They were then placed in the army of Tennessee, and saw some of the hardest fighting of the war, participating in the battles of Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain, the Atlanta Campaign, then back to Franklin and Nashville, and fought the last general engagement near Raleigh, North Carolina. Mr. Person walked from Greenville, South Carolina, to Greenville, Tennessee, where

he took train for Texas, but was badly injured in a wreck, and was removed to the home of an uncle near by. Three months later he again started for Texas, but did not reach home until Christmas Eve, 1865. Not being able to do farm work, he followed teaming fifteen months, next drove beef cattle to Alexandria, Louisiana, one year, and then began farming, having only one pony, worth $37. Mr. Person first bought fifty acres of land, to which he has since added until he now owns 604 acres, 200 acres of which is cultivated. He also handles stock in a small way. In politics he is a Democrat, as was his father.

Our subject was married in 1867, to Carry E., a daughter of Dr. J. H. Reaves. They have had the following children: L. L., J. J. (deceased), Rosa L., Annie, Alton, Pearl, and five deceased in infancy.

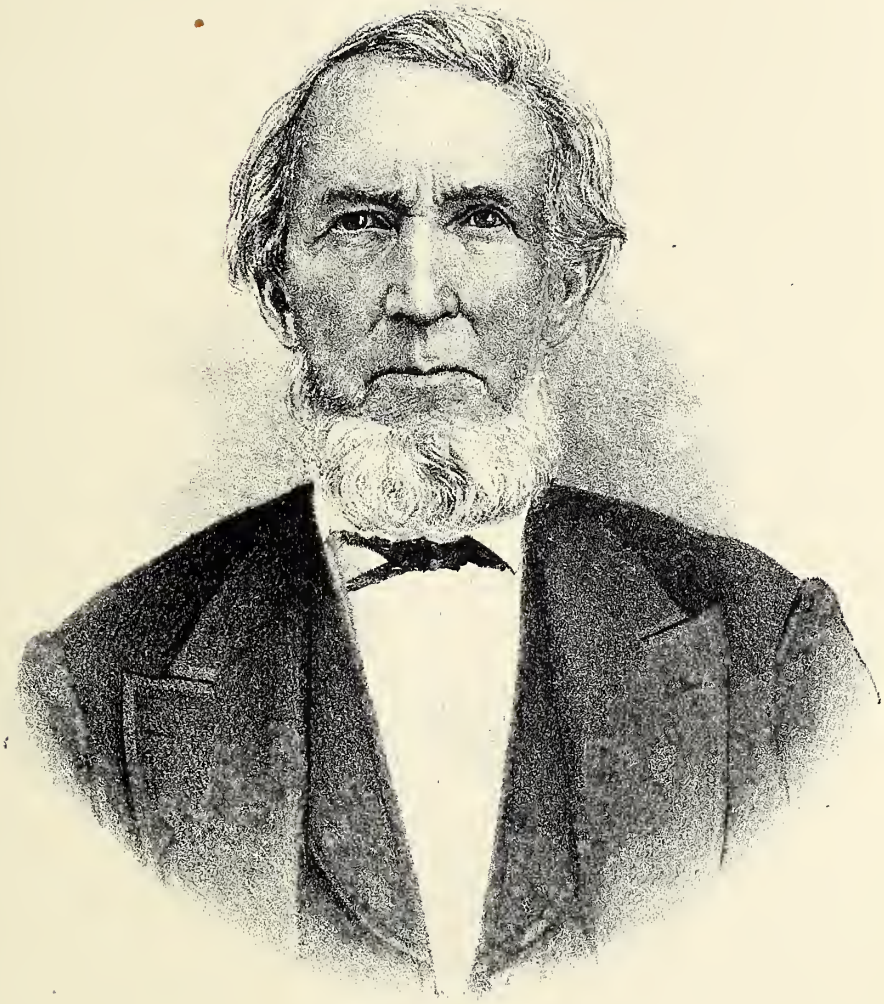
H. A. Boyd, the subject of this sketch, was the son of John Boyd, an old Texan, who was a son of Abram Boyd. The latter was born in South Carolina and went to Tennessee when a young man and settled near Nashville, where he married and later moved to what is now Trigg county, Kentucky, when that country was a wilderness, where he subsequently lived and died.

John Boyd, the father of our subject, was born near Nashville, Tennessee, in 1796, and there was partly reared and went with his father to Kentucky when he was a youth. Returning to Tennessee, he married, in Maury county, but settled in Trigg county, and resided there until 1835, when he came to Texas, reaching Sabine county, in this State, in October or November of that year.

In 1835, our subject entered the service of Texas in the war against Mexico, and served in that struggle by which Texas won her independence. He lived in Sabine county until 1845, when he moved to what was then Robertson county, but now Limestone county, having located a claim near Tehuacana Hills, on which he settled, his claim embracing the larger part of the land lying around that picturesque and historic spot. He took up his residence on this claim in October, 1845, having visited it in the spring of the previous year, which was the first time he was ever in the county. At that time the only other settlements were near old Fort Parker. The nearest one to the north was at Dresden, in Navarro county, and the nearest to the west was at Waco, forty miles away. There may have been one or two families living to the east of him between his place and the Trinity river.

Our subject took part in the organization of the county, being an active, public-spirited citizen. He was too old to enter the late war, but was an ardent States' rights man, and gave the Confederacy his earnest support. During the war he represented his Senatorial district in the State legislature and made an efficient representative.

In the early days of the Republic he represented the Sabine district (east Texas) in Congress, when the Lone Star was an independent sovereignty. He served in the first session. His pursuits through life were those of a farmer, and having come from a distinguished family he was himself a very able man. He had three brothers, who were men of ability, and two of them were men of note. His oldest



Jno. Boyd

brother, Hon. Linn Boyd, was a congressman for a number of years from Kentucky, and was one of the Speakers of the House of Representatives. Alfred Boyd, another brother, was in public life a long time in Kentucky, serving in both the upper and lower branches of the State legislature. Still another brother, Rufus, was a prominent and wealthy planter of western Kentucky. All of them were reared in Trigg county, Kentucky, where their father settled at an early day.

The wife of John Boyd was Elizabeth McLean, and she was a native of Kentucky, her father being a pioneer of that State and of Tennessee. She died at the old homestead in 1867, and John Boyd died there in 1873, aged seventy-seven years. He accumulated property during his life, mostly in lands, and gave a large part of this to the founding of a school at Tehuacana, Trinity University, a denominational institution under the auspices of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. This school has grown to be one of the best denominational schools in Texas, and it owes its origin unquestionably to the foresight of John Boyd. He gave to it over 1,100 acres of land, including the beautiful and picturesque site on which the building stands, and as long as he lived he labored earnestly for its success.

John Boyd was the father of nine children, but only three of them grew to maturity: a daughter, Martha, now a widow of Samuel B. Campbell, residing in Tehuacana, Limestone county; Horace A., whose name heads this sketch; and James Putnam, who was in the Mexican war (1846–'47) and in the Indian service on the frontier of Texas, and died in Limestone county in 1850, while still a young man. John Boyd and his wife were for many years members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Horace A. Boyd was born in Trigg county, Kentucky, July 7, 1823, and was about twelve years old when his father came to Texas. His youth was spent in Sabine county, where his parents first settled. He grew up on the frontier and his first visit to Limestone county was in the fall of 1844, when he accompanied his father to this county to look after this claim, and came with the family to Tehuacana in 1845. In 1846, he enlisted in Captain Tom I. Smith's company to go to Mexico in the service, but, further recruits not being needed, he entered the frontier service and spent that period covered by the war with Mexico (1846) on the western frontier.

The marriage of Mr. Boyd took place February 9, 1848: he married Mrs. Sarah A. Dollahite, of Limestone county, whose maiden name was Teague, a daughter of James Teague, who moved from Alabama to Texas at an early day. In the fall of 1861 he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Captain William Peck's company, and served a short time in that company, when an order was made by the Confederate government, exempting all men over a certain age from military service, and our subject, being over that age, was released. He returned home, but shortly after he re-enlisted, in Company E, Thirty-fifth Texas Cavalry, with which he served in Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas, taking part in the series of engagements which

followed Banks' expedition up the Red river until the close of the war. He was a first lieutenant in his company, and he was in active service until the war closed, and was never either captured or wounded.

Our subject has been a farmer and stock-raiser all of his life. He now lives on a part of the old homestead, where his father settled nearly fifty years ago. He owns only a part of it, having sold the greater portion. He is now serving his second term as county commissioner, but has never been an aspirant for political honors. He assisted his father in selecting the site for the university and has donated to its support, and for years has served as one of the board of trustees. He is a zealous member of the Presbyterian Church and has been a Mason for years. The death of his wife, March 10, 1892, was deeply felt, and but one child, a daughter, remains to comfort his declining years.

ORGANIC HISTORY.

Land is still measured in not only these counties, but also in the whole State, as the old empresarios or colony contractors measured it back in the '30s, that is, by the vara, or $33\frac{1}{3}$ inches; the acre, or 4,840 square yards; the labor, or 177 acres; and the league, or 4,428 acres. But it is measured with a good deal more care for the acre and vara than in those days, when an empresario was given almost *carte blanche* for indefinite slices of the entire province now the great State of Texas. In 1830 about fourteen or fifteen of these colony contractors covered the greater part of the State.

After the Revolution in 1836 and the State was reorganized, the first county to be organized was Milam, during that year. During 1837 twenty-five counties were reorganized, and in 1838 two more—Fannin and Robertson. Milam and Robertson both began where the old Bexar and Nacogdoches road crosses the Brazos, and stretched far beyond the present limits of the counties bearing these names now, Milam covering nearly all the vast space of land between the courses of the Brazos and Colorado rivers above that road, and Robertson county covering an equally great expanse between the courses of the Brazos and Trinity rivers above that road. Of course that placed all of the counties under consideration, except Anderson and Henderson, in Robertson, and the only signs to be seen on a map of 1841 that look very familiar in this region are the river names.

Not more than seven other counties were organized in the time of the Republic—Bowie, Galveston, Lamar, Harrison, Brazos, Rusk and Travis. But no sooner had Texas joined the Union as a State than such a flood of population poured in that in the single year of 1846 alone the remarkable number of thirty-one counties were formed, and those now among the wealthiest in the State, chiefly to the north, east and south of Waco, from the Red river even to Lavaca county; and in 1848 eight more were cut out in the same region. Only one was formed in 1849. Old Robertson county had been well cut up by 1848, and among those counties east of the Brazos was Limestone.

On the 18th day of August, 1846, the bill was passed creating Limestone county,

and as Freestone and some little more was included in her limits before 1850, it will be seen that she was much larger than her present bounds which are given below.

"Beginning at the east corner of Falls county, thence with the northeast boundaries of Falls and McLennan counties north 30° west, thirty-eight and one-half miles; thence north 60° east to a point bearing south 30° east from the southwest corner of Ellis county, and continuing the same course three miles to the southwest corner of Navarro county, the southeast corner of Hill county and north corner of Limestone county; thence in a direct line to the west corner of Freestone county; thence with the line of said county south 30° east to the northwest line of Leon county, being south 61½° west twenty-nine miles from Trinity river; thence with the line of Leon county south 61½° west to the Navasota river; thence up said river to the north corner of Robertson county; thence south 60° west with the northwest boundary of Robertson county to the place of beginning."

Although the county was organized so early, the fact that it has no commissioners' court record previous to 1874 now in existence will be a little surprising as information to the younger generation, and serve to lead this sketch into one of the most striking features of the history of the "county fathers'" court. The district court has fared well in the preservation of its records, but the county court has not fared so well as that of the district, in preservation of records, by four years; the earliest now preserved at Groesbeck is that of 1874: "Police court, January term, 1874. Be it remembered that on this the 26th day of January, A. D. 1874, there was begun and holden a regular term of the Police Court in and for Limestone county, at the courthouse thereof in the town of Groesbeck, where the following proceedings were had. Present, O. Wiley, presiding; B. R. Tyus, Justice of the Peace, precinct No. 1; J. C. Morton, Justice of the Peace, precinct No. 3; J. P. Brown, Justice of the Peace, precinct No. 5; Peyton Parker, Sheriff; J. B. Vallandingham, Clerk.

"Whereas the records of this court were burned with the courthouse in October, 1873 (it was on the 24th—Ed.), and whereas the minutes of the court were kept on legal cap paper and are liable to be lost," it was ordered that they be transcribed. The records previous to this were destroyed.

The courthouse story runs thus:

Old Springfield was chosen as the county seat and a small temporary plank courthouse was built, about 20 feet by 30 feet in size. This was moved off about 1853, it is said, and a good brick structure built, at a cost variously estimated from $10,000 to $15,000, and about a score of years later it was burned, in August, 1873, during the reconstruction period, in which Limestone had an unusually severe experience. A store building of Captain Tyus was then rented as a temporary seat of justice, and on October 24, 1873, this was burned and the records, as above indicated.

Then the movement of the railway terminus northward, and the founding of Groesbeck by that company led to a vote on moving the county seat there. This was

a bitter fight and Groesbeck, or Groesbeeck as it was originally spelled, won. Here a store was rented for county purposes until about 1877–'78, when a $20,000 courthouse was erected, as the first of what may be called the "Groesbeck series" of courthouses. This building lasted several years and was condemned by the county court, and a new one of brick was ordered about 1887 and completed at a cost of probably $24,000. This building was the second of the "Groesbeck series," in which the county, through long practice, was gaining great skill as a builder of seats of justice. This, too, seemed to settle the county seat question in which both Mexia and Thornton bid hard for a chance to be the site of so much courthouse erection. This courthouse was destroyed by fire on February 1, 1891.

Experience with all of these courthouses had taught the county some severe lessons, and they at once proceeded to lay plans for a building that should be fire-proof from foundation to weather-vane, that should be large, roomy and convenient, and fitted with all the latest improvements in courthouse architecture. These were drawn up by Architect Ulrich, of Dallas, and R. H. Stucky was awarded the contract. The building cost $68,000, and is not only fireproof in all its parts, fitted with all the latest conveniences, and tastefully, even luxuriously, decorated, but is the most ornamental and striking piece of brick and stone architecture in all the counties under consideration in this volume, and certainly comparing favorably with any of its style in the entire State. It belongs to the newest school of courthouse architecture.

The present jail, near by, was erected late in the last decade, at a cost of $13,000.

In 1889 the county issued its first bonds of $12,500 for courthouse purposes and $2,755 for roads and bridges, and in 1890 there was issued for the latter purpose $11,000 more, whereby the county now has good bridges, of which four are of iron. In 1891 the new courthouse led to the issue of $50,000 more in bonds and $2,000 more in 1892, giving a grand total of $64,500 in courthouse bonds and $13,755 in road and bridge bonds, as the county's present bonded debt, excepting $5,000 of the courthouse bonds redeemed in 1892.

The county valuation is $6,681,160, of which $405,780 is Houston & Texas Central railway property, representing 34.3 miles of track and $12,890 for 1.2 miles of the Cotton Belt Railway in the northwest corner.

Among the county judges, recalled by old citizens, are David Prendergast, L. B. Prendergast, J. M. Davis, A. G. Wood, Mr. Ellis, J. L. Burney, A. G. Moore, John A. Harrington, R. M. Faucher, L. B. Cobb and W. G. Rucker.

The county has furnished three prominent citizens for high civil positions: Judge D. M. Prendergast of Mexia as circuit judge; Major L. J. Farrar, a brief appointment to the Supreme Court and a term in the senate of Texas; and Hon. John R. Henry as senator also. Judge Prendergast was also the recent gubernatorial candidate on the Prohibition ticket.

Limestone has its social and commercial co-operative societies too. The Limestone County Fair Association, of which J. W.

Stuart, of Groesbeck, is president, was organized in 1892 and has just conducted a successful fair on its new grounds near the county seat.

THE COURTS.

In her judicial life Limestone county has some eventful experiences, although the practice of her district court has been characterized by more than usual mildness, a feature that is largely due to the conciliatory disposition of her two most prominent attorneys, who have wisely sought to prevent useless litigation. Few counties have had two so prominent and wise legal careers so long continued—almost coincident with the county's own career—as Limestone has had in those of Judge D. M. Prendergast, now of Mexia, and Major L. J. Farrar, of Groesbeck. Judge Prendergast is the oldest living lawyer of the county, and was only preceded at old Springfield's founding by Attorney Sam. Perry, who is now dead. J. H. McCutcheon, also now deceased, followed, and only preceded Major Farrar. John E. Thornton, now of Austin, was here also, and H. D. and A. D. Prendergast practiced some. A Mr. Sorrel did some also, and Stephens and Jones. The others came since the war—Mr. Burrows, deceased, W. H. Frisbie, W. A. Kincaid, Jos. B. and James Kimbell, L. B. Cobb, W. H. Jackson, Kennedy & Bradly, of Groesbeck; Doyle & Gibson, of Mexia; and Mr. Durham, of Thornton.

But the two old legal veterans still remain and in active life. Judge Prendergast has been the only district judge furnished by his own county, and his sense of fairness, as that also of his veteran companion, led to the settlement of a vast amount of Robertson colony and land titles between 1848 and 1860, so that there has been little land litigation since, and that merely over uncertain boundaries incident to prairie surveys, where there are few or no natural features to mark them. This was due largely to the fact that an examination of the titles of the eleven-leaguers gave evidence that they would succeed, and the clients were advised to settle the matter by compromise, and this was done in most cases, giving Limestone unusual freedom from defective titles at an early date. So there is no striking legal fights over land to chronicle in the annals of her legal contests, as there is in some of her sister counties.

Neither has her criminal practice been very marked by legal fighting that involved much public attention. About the only murder case of any interest that came up before the war was that of Wise K. Cook, who killed a man in a drinking bout at old Springfield, where he was visiting relatives about 1859; but he was acquitted.

Another, acquitted for a similar charge, was still more curiously interesting, but it happened about ten years later, about 1867 –'68. A man named Quinby was charged with hanging a man about three miles west of Mexia, for being a general thief, as it was said. Although he afterward confessed that he did do it, and for the good of the community, as he believed, the evidence brought before the court could not prove the charge and his acquittal resulted.

The only case of legal execution that ever happened in the county was for that most intolerable of crimes, the raping of a young girl, done by a negro near Groesbeck about 1875 or 1876.

About a year or so later another murder came up, in which one —— Eubanks was charged with killing a man, but as it was satisfactorily shown that Eubanks believed he was acting in self-defense, thinking the other party was armed, he was acquitted.

The last case of this kind of much interest was in 1885, in which 'Lije McCullough, a negro, killed another negro, of whom he was afraid as a sort of bully, who, it was said, was liable to take his life at any time. This happened about three miles from Mexia, and McCullough was sentenced to State prison for life. The bullying character of the victim, however, was a sufficiently extenuating circumstance to secure his pardon after four years' confinement.

If these two lines of practice have been mild and uneventful, the relations of the members of the bench, however, have, in at least one case, been of an interest almost, if not quite, second only to that of the Parker Fort massacre itself. Of course this has nothing to do with Judge R. E. B. Baylor, Judge Henry J. Jewett, Judge John Gregg or James C. Walker, but it begins with the election of the successor of Judge Walker, after the war's close. This election seemed to result in the choice of Hon. C. M. Winkler, of Corsicana, but the friends of his rival, R. S. Gould, claimed to have found an error in the footings of the election returns, and Judge Winkler resigned after a few sessions. Judge Gould, however, was removed by General Grainger, and Judge F. P. Wood, of Washington county, was appointed. It is the record of the court he held that just missed destruction in one of the numerous courthouse fires so lavishly indulged in by the upper Navasota country.

The earliest preserved record of the district court of Limestone is that of 1870. "Be it remembered that on Monday, the twenty-eighth (28th) day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy, it being the time appointed by law, there was begun and holden in the town of Springfield, at the courthouse in and for the county of Limestone, a term of the honorable District Court: Present and presiding the Hon. F. P. Wood, judge of the thirty-fifth judicial district in and for the State of Texas, and S. C. Upshaw, district attorney in and for the thirty-fifth judicial district in and for the State of Texas. John B. Vallandingham, clerk of the district court, and Peyton Parker, sheriff, both of said county of Limestone;" then follow the proceedings, which are of no particular interest to this sketch. All records preceding this were destroyed by fire.

Judge J. W. Oliver soon succeeded Judge Wood and a congressional election soon occured which was bitterly contested and mixed with all the evils of the worst phases of the reconstruction period. The trouble was precipitated on Saturday, September 30, 1871, in Groesbeck, which was then the terminus of the Houston & Texas Central Railway, by an attempt to arrest an auctioneer named D. C. Applewhite, who was pursued and shot; whereupon the ex-

citement became so great that the mayor called upon the people to organize and two of the police were arrested themselve, and quiet restored just in time to prevent a serious riot. Judge Oliver deemed this circumstance a ground for calling on Governor Davis to establish martial law in Limestone and Freestone counties. This was done and an effort made to levy a tax to support a military court, whereupon the people began preparing articles of impeachment against the judge, which induced him to resign. He was succeeded by Judge Blanton, who died in office.

Quiet was by this time restored and one of Limestone's own citizens was appointed to the bench in 1873; this was Judge D. M. Prendergast. Since that the career of the court has passed uneventfully under the successive judgeships of Hons. L. D. Bradley, S. R. Frost and the present incumbent, Judge Rufus Hardy.

We conclude this chapter with a sketch of a prominent resident of Groesbeck, as follows:

R. M. Love, a resident of Groesbeck, Texas, and formerly sheriff, is of Scotch extraction on the paternal side and of Irish on his mother's side of the family. The Loves came to America during the reign of "Bloody" Mary, being Protestants, and they settled in Virginia. The great-grandfather of our subject served in the war of the Revolution and after the close of the struggle moved from Virginia to Kentucky, where Joseph Love, the grandfather of our subject was born. The great-grandfather later moved to the vicinity of Nashville, Tennessee, where the grandfather was reared. In the early history of Robertson county, Tennessee, frequent mention is made of the Loves, the Whites and the Wilsons all of whom were prominent in that State.

Joseph Love married in the vicinity of Nashville and lived there a number of years prior to his removal to Texas in 1839. His sons had preceded him to this State, he having previously paid two visits to it and took up his residence here in 1839, settling first on the Brazos river and later in Robertson county, and passed the closing years of his life among his children in Robertson county, Limestone, Freestone and Navarro counties. He had five sons who were distiugnished men in the early history of the State, these being, James M., who settled at Tehuacana Hills in Limestone county; William, who settled near Richland in Navarro county; David and Andrew C., who settled in Freestone county; and Gilbert H., who settled in Robertson county. There were also two daughters who were, Elizabeth, who married L. B. Prendergast and now resides in Limestone county, and Mary D., who married a Mr. Webb and died in Tennessee before the removal of the family to Texas. There were two sons also, John W. and Joseph B., who died in Tennessee before the family came to this State. The sons and daughters were all born in middle Tennessee, and all but one were grown when the family left there. The five sons already mentioned as having taken a prominent part in the making of Texas history were mainly distinguished for their services as Indian fighters and frontiersmen, some of them serving in the war with Mexico for independence in 1836. David took part in the battle of San Jacinto.

James M. Love, the father of our subject, and one of the five sons mentioned, was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, in 1805, was reared there and married Theresa Eveline Braden, of Irish extraction and a Virginian by birth, Mrs. Love being a native of Madison county, Tennessee. James M. came to Texas in 1836 and settled in Robertson county, at the town of old Franklin, where he resided until 1848, engaged the most of the time in his trade of blacksmithing. In 1848 he removed to Limestone county and settled at Tehuacana Hills, being one of the first settlers at that place, and there he resided until the date of his death, which occurred December 21, 1876. While residing in Tennessee he was the Sheriff of Madison county, and was made Sheriff of Robertson county in this State, and later of Limestone county. He was engaged in the latter county in farming and stock-raising, at which he met with fair success. He was a highly respected citizen, a zealous member of the Masonic fraternity, and for a number of years a prominent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His wife died at the old homestead, at the age of sixty-four years, November 26, 1871. She was a member of the same religious body as her husband. They had a family of eleven children, of whom our subject is the youngest but one, and the full list being as follows: Joseph, deceased; Cyrus, deceased; Martha, the wife of David Smith, deceased; Mary Elizabeth was the wife of John Karner, deceased; Margaret Jane was the wife of L. J. Crowly, deceased; James A., deceased; Samuel Braden, living on the old homestead in Tehuacana Hills; John, deceased; Theresa Eveline, the widow of D. W. Crowmarthy, residing now in Floyd county, Texas; our subject; and Tennessee A., the wife of C. F. Ramsay, of Floyd county.

Robert M. was born in the town of Franklin, Robertson county, Texas, January 11, 1847. He was an infant when his father moved to Limestone county, and was reared on the old home place at Tehuacana Hills. He was educated in the common schools of the time, and in the fall of 1862 he entered the Confederate army, at the age of seventeen years. He enlisted in Company G, commanded by Captain James Wilson, Sixth Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Pete Ross, and served in the Army of the Tennessee, beginning his service at Rome, Georgia, from which point he took part in the remainder of the engagements of the Georgia campaign down to Atlanta, and after the reorganization of the army under Hood before Atlanta he was with that General on the campaign into Tennessee, being in active service until the surrender. He received his discharge in May, 1865, at Corinth, Mississippi, where he remained for a year, going also into Tennessee, and returned to Texas in the spring of 1866. He then began farming, and so continued until 1872, and from that date to 1876 he was Deputy Sheriff of Limestone county under his brother, John W. In November, 1884, he was elected Sheriff, to which office he was re-elected four times. He has served as president of the Texas Sheriff Association five years, and is probably one of the most popular sheriffs the State has ever

had. He is a fearless and faithful public official, and a most efficient officer.

Our subject was married in Hickman county, Kentucky, January 12, 1870, to Miss Lucy T. Morgan, a native of that county, who was born December 10, 1848, and was a daughter of James F. Morgan, a prominent physician of the same place. To this union have been born the following children: W. Emma, wife of E. Hawkin; James M., Joseph Cyrus, Robert M., Jr., John W., Lucy B., Calla, Ruth and Esther.

In 1871 Mr. Love became a Mason, and has been a zealous member of the order ever since. He is a member of the Knights of Honor, Knights of Pythias, and of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In this connection he has been an Elder for the past twenty-five years. The family name is known over the State, and there is none more highly respected than our subject, as its representative.

THE GREAT WAR.

The evils of the days of reconstruction in Limestone county were not confined to the incidents in relation to the district judge and his martial law alone. There were other events connected with the freed negroes that were far more bloody; but before turning in detail to them it will be best to review Limestone's action in the Confederate service.

As early as 1853 a paper was started in old Springfield, the county seat and center of all public interest, and this was known as the "Pioneer." It was edited by J. L. Caldwell when the war came on, and it freely advocated secession as the exponent of public sentiment throughout the county. There was a conservative Houston element at the time of the presidential election, that stood with General Houston and the Union party, but these covered probably not more than one-tenth, as it has been estimated by prominent citizens. At least nine-tenths of the vote went for Breckenridge.

The population of 1859 was 4,043, of which 953 were slaves, and the vote but 721.

The most conspicuous leaders were Judge John Gregg of Freestone, Judge Prendergast of Springfield, and Captain Aycock of Marlin. Otherwise there was but little speaking or leading, as there was no necessity for it, except in organizing companies. The first company organized was by Captain L. J. Farrar, with First Lieutenant W. P. Brown, but this was finally disbanded and Captain Farrar and some others went into General Parsons' regiment, in which Mr. Farrar gained his title of Major, the only Limestone officer that rose above the rank of Captain. The most of this company went East, and were otherwise distributed.

The first to go from the county as a company was that raised by Captain D. M. Prendergast, the judge of later years. This went East. Then came that of Captain B. R. Tyus, which also went East. The next two were in the West, one was that of Captain McGee, of which his lieutenant W. P. Brown became captain, and the other was one raised about the Kosse region by Captain J. P. Brown. Altogether it has been estimated by several of those who went that about three-fourths of the voting strength went from the county.

The losses of these companies were very evenly distributed, as it has been estimated.

When the war closed and the soldiers returned to resume civil life the negroes were freed and one of the earliest movements of reconstruction was the establishment of a freedmen's bureau over this territory, with headquarters in Freestone, where there was the bulk of the negroes and with which county Limestone had been and still was closely identified. In 1867 the officer in charge of this was a man named Culver, whose headquarters were at Cotton Gin. A dispute arose between a negro and a white man named Stuart near Springfield and Culver came over to settle it. In the altercation that ensued Culver shot at Stuart and hit the latter's wife, not injuring her much, however, but again shot Stuart in the shoulder, when Stuart succeeded in killing both Culver and his colored sergeant. This occurred about two and a half miles from Springfield, the county seat. The body of Culver was brought to the courthouse. The negroes became wildly excited and called for the revenge of Culver's death; large numbers of them assembled and laid siege to Springfield for several days, but it was finally settled without any fighting.

This was not the end of the race conflict, however, and early in the '70s, some time after the burning of the courthouse, an attempt was made by the (white) deputy sheriff to arrest a negro who was charged with being the incendiary, whereupon the deputy was killed. This set aflame a fierce race riot and large numbers of negroes were killed. This seemed to end the race difficulties, at least as far as anything violent was concerned. The negroes did not leave old Springfield, as the whites did when the county seat went to Groesbeck, and the people went both there and to Mexia.

The railway and an increased population have solved all these difficulties, and all that remains of war is the society of old veterans whose county organization of United Confederate Veterans is presided over by Captain C. L. Watson.

But the entrance of a younger generation into affairs and the busy interests of the older one in agriculture, commerce and her growing railway towns make even the memory of those days dim and indistinct, as any one can testify who tries to gather up its remembrance for preservation in a more reliable memory of ink and paper. "Oh, I haven't thought of those things for so long,"—says the old citizen, "this busy life of railways, newspapers, and cities leaves no time for that."

TOWNS.

Nothing is more deceptive to the average judgment of men than the number of individuals in any sort of a collection of people.

There is something in the make-up of an aggregation of individuals that nine cases out of ten make them seem many-fold larger than they really number. One reason for this must be that an aggregation of men have immensely more power in them than the same number individually, so in estimating their number we think of the power and measure the numbers accordingly. Another reason is that nothing so impresses us as a collection of our own

kind, and not least among the reasons is the effect of our desire to see it as large as possible—a reason that often affects the most honest judgment. As an experiment in this line, a young man once attended a meeting of city news boys and girls, which the papers were accustomed to describe as having an attendence of 2,000 or 2,500 of the little gamins. Indeed, this very meeting was so described the next day. An actual count was made by four different persons, while they were all in line, each person counting independently, and when notes were compared none of the counters varied a half dozen from 600! Those counting were astonished as any one else; so they went among the crowd of spectators getting estimates, and among scores of estimates nearly all were from 1,000 to 3,000! Although the census of 1890, like all human efforts, was imperfect, yet it was as reliable as any census that was ever made, as has been admitted by General Francis A. Walker, who had charge of the census of 1880. The objections to it have come almost altogether from cities and towns—a feature that tends to throw large suspicion on the basis of the objection, for the world never saw a decade of greater effort by each to "boom" his respective town than the great railway decade of the '80s. Then, too, the common estimate of a town has been that which includes the surrounding settlement, while census counting includes only that inside corporate limits. Then again, growth is so constant and rapid that the place may increase considerably between the time of counting and the time of publication.

Then again, if history is worth anything it must be accurate—based on something generally accepted as the most nearly accurate at least, that there is accessible, and mere estimates are not of that nature usually. Still more, if old places have waited nearly forty years to have their history written, certainly younger towns should wait decades enough to become of such a size that the census gives them a separate notice from the population of the precinct.

Limestone, however, has more towns of sufficient size to receive separate mention by the last census than any other county in the scope of this volume's consideration. This is due to the fact that she is a county of small towns rather than an urban county like Anderson, that is, a county whose one city so overshadows and absorbs town building tendencies that it remains practically the only real town in the county. Of course, the urban county gives a more complex social and commercial development, but on the other hand the county of small towns has larger independence and simplicity of life: that, in itself, is no small thing, by any means. These four towns are Mexia, which the census gave as 1,674 in population; Groesbeck, quoted with 663 inhabitants; Kosse, a close third with 647 people; and Thornton, the smallest of the four, with 466,—all due to the Houston & Texas Central Railway. There are other settlements much smaller, the most notable one being Tehuacana, which has been such a historic point, rather than place, and now is an educational town whose existence and success is due to her fine Cumberland Presbyterian University, and whose inhabitants are almost entirely people connected with either the institution or the denomi-

nation that supports it. This place, however, receives sufficient attention in both the chapters on settlement and that on schools.

Besides these five larger places, there are eleven other settlements sufficiently dense to have a post office, making sixteen post offices in all in the county. These eleven are: Armour, Billington, Farrar, Frosa, Hancock, Hornhill, Kirk, Oletha, Personville, Prairie Grove and Prairie Hill.

In order to get a clearer idea of the distribution of Limestone's population—a fact always determining largely the location of a county's towns—let a glance be taken at the precincts, which are eight in number. The largest one in population is of course the one containing Mexia with its 1,674 inhabitants; this is No. 4, with 5,472, which is the largest, when compared with others, even with the town populations of both subtracted. The next precinct in population is No. 1, containing Groesbeck's 663 people; this has 3,844. These two are the only ones rising above 3,000. There are three others that rise above 2,000; the largest of these is No. 8, including Thornton's 466 inhabitants, making a total of 2,846 in the precinct; then comes No. 5 with Kosse's 647, giving 2,531; and finally No. 2, with 2,277 people. The three other precincts have less than 2,000; No. 3 has 1,836; No. 7 has 1,550, and No. 6 has 1,316. This covers the total (21,678) inhabitants of the county. Of this amount probably 4,000 are in towns and villages, counting those given by the census and allowing 550 for all others, which would be fairly liberal. This would leave about 17,678 for the country, making the ratio about 4 to 18, or 1 to 4½, in favor of the country. This makes a healthy and strong agricultural showing for Limestone county, and indicates why she has four vigorous towns, that stand about the depots of the Houston & Texas Central Railway, as it cuts a diagonal course across her bounds, and carries to market all her produce.

But the chief feature in the town building of Limestone county, is that her towns are post-bellum railway products almost without exception. This has already been alluded to in previous chapters, which show how the advent of the railway and the cultivation of the black, waxy soil were the real sources of not only town-building but country development, and were almost contemporaneous after the war.

The only town worthy of note before the railway's arrival was the county seat, Springfield, now not even numbered among the post offices; but its story has been so fully told in connection with the movement of the county seats, that it need not be repeated here. Suffice to say that its demise began with the establishment of Groesbeck, to which the most of the town moved bodily and instanter.

The Houston & Texas Central, the great pioneer of Texas railways from the coast to the interior, made the transformation. This road now has in the county 34.3 miles of track, which the assessment rolls quote at $405,780. Of course the Cotton Belt Railway has a mile and a fraction in the northwest corner, and furnishes an outlet for a limited territory in that part of the county, but the bulk of it throughout the county goes to the Central road, which draws also about two-thirds of the

trade of Freestone county. This latter element is the real cause of the prosperity of Limestone's metropolis—Mexia. This railway was begun in ante-bellum days, but the war crippled it and stopped everything else, for that matter. A paper in a neighboring county tells of its struggles in moving onward to the central prairies. "The Central's trade alone," says the writer of March, 1868, "has extended it from Hempstead to its present terminus. Prior to that it was constructed principally by the indomitable energy of Paul Bremond, aided by liberal contributions of planters on the Brazos and all the upper country between the Brazos and Trinity rivers. Many of the notes of men in this county paid for grading and ties below Hempstead. The road was subsequently sold out for debt, and purchased by its present manager, W. J. Hutchins, Esq., who generously proffered to reinstate the original stockholders, upon payment to the treasurer of ten per cent. on amount of their respective stocks. Many availed themselves of this privilege and everything went on harmoniously. The progress of the war, however, set the road back at least ten years, but since the 'break up' it has undergone thorough repairs and has been in running order for some time to Bryan, with a contract out for an additional thirty miles, and considerable of the grading done.

"No one who has not witnessed the operations of this road can have the least idea of the immense amount of cotton that has been transported on the road since the termination of the war. Very frequently the cars would be behind its transportation for more than two months. The revenue from this freight alone was almost incredible, and was sufficient of itself to support and extend the road for some time. But, alas! unfortunately for the road, and the country also, this freight is fast falling off. Planters and farmers, owing to the heavy taxation upon cotton, and the destruction of the labor that produced it, have almost abandoned its culture; the sagacious stockholders and managers of the Central road are aware of this, and are now determined to reach the wheat region as soon as possible to compensate for the loss of cotton freights." This was March, 1868, it must be remembered, and is colored by the gloom that the political situation cast over men's minds, but it gives the main facts. It was pushed during that year and 1869 to Calvert and Bremond. Late in 1869 it came into Limestone, and 1870 saw it terminate at a point where a new town was created, called, after the chief civil engineer of the road, Kosse. Then after a few months it pushed its way to another point farther north, where another town was built and named in honor of a director—Groesbeeck, or Groesbeck, as it is generally spelled. Here it stayed until, in 1871, it was pushed through to Corsicana, and midway another town was laid out, to bear the name of a Mexican general,—Mexia,—who owned the land on which it was located, and by whom some of its site was donated. Mexia was not a terminus, however, as the other two were, and consequently did not have the striking booms with which a railway terminus is always accompanied. The terminus periods of Kosse and Groesbeck were characterized by all the influx of what may be called

"portable terminus merchants," who moved as the terminus moved, eager to supply the great trade that gravitated to it for scores and scores of miles in all directions. This brought a motley and mixed population along with it, so that in both places, while the terminus feature lasted, they were cities, —overgrown and unwieldy to be sure, but cities nevertheless. In most cases the surplus population distributed itself along the route as the road advanced. Motley as much of it seemed at the time, it was also mixed in large proportion with men of enterprising mold, many of whom are now prominent commercial and social leaders in these places. They were young men in 1870–'71, while now a score of years have made them conservative, settled citizens, and frequently leaders. As soon as the terminus feature was removed from Kosse and Groesbeck they became small towns of a size fitted to supply the country back of them, while Mexia, being nearer to Freestone territory, rose gradually to the position of the county's metropolis.

With this general and comprehensive view of Limestone's leading towns, a more particular account may be given of each in the order of size according to census quotations, although it must be understood in every case that the three years that have elapsed since 1890 began have added materially to the population of each one. While considering this, it will be well to remember that the first post office established in Limestone county after its organization was that of Alta Springs, which had for its first postmaster De Witt C. Vary, who received his appointment the 22d of May, 1846. This was the earliest appointment in any of these six counties, except that of Melton, in Navarro, which was on the same date. Ten years later there were but four others besides this, namely, Springfield, Tehuacana Springs, Piersonville (Personville?), and Mount Vernon, all but the last of which still exist. Forty-six years later there are sixteen.

MEXIA,

as has been said, is Limestone's metropolis. It was not so, however, until recent years. General Mexia, of Mexico, owned much of the land about the site decided upon by the Central railroad people for a new town, and as the general gave land for the site it was decided to let it bear his name. The name causes many a tongue to trip up in pronouncing it, as does the name of the famous German poet Goethe, and for the same reason, namely, that a letter has a different enunciation in the two nations. In Mexia's case the Mexican "x" is pronounced like the Scotch "ch" in "loch," a sound to which it is hard for an American mouth to conform itself. The accent is on the second sylable—*Me-xí-a*, and sounds as if spelled *Me-ché-a*, giving the Scotch guttural sound to the "ch." The new orthography of Mexicans uses the "j" for the "x" where it is so sounded, thus giving the town the name *Mejia*, which would be pronounced with a sound more like "he," as *Me-hé-a*. This last is the pronounciation it usually gets from the surrounding country, although the rest of the United States gives it a straight English "x," with the accent as follows: Mex'-ia.

It was laid out in 1871, in a plat somewhat regular in form about the depot

grounds. The first house was built on the corner of Commerce and Sherman streets, on the site of the present Phillips store, by Simmons, Foster & Love. Following this came a hotel, erected by Mrs. Smith, on the present site of the cotton office, where it was later on burned. Other buildings sprang up rapidly on Commerce street and erected by John J. Kerley, L. Daniels, H. C. Wayland and others. These earliest buildings were of wood, and in 1873 Kamsler & Brothers began the movement of replacing with brick, which has gone on so steadily that Mexia gives a stranger the impression of a brick-built place. The gradual pace of growth, as opposed to the boom pace, was taken by Mexia at a very early period, and is still kept up. Her business has clung well to Commerce street until its development necessitated its extension off on Sherman, Main, and somewhat on other streets. The chief business is on blocks 23, 24, 55, 56 and 57, and these are well in brick. Residences started out east first, and north, then to the south, and finally toward the west in more recent years. One addition has been made on the south and east.

The town has good cotton gins, and covers a large field of cotton production, shipping from 25,000 to 28,000 bales per year. This is Freestone's main trading point. Its population in the last three years has risen considerably above the 1,674 of 1890.

Its corporation began about 1872, with J. C. Yarbro as the first mayor. He has been succeeded by W. J. Gibbs and W. E. Doyle, the latter of whom has served the remarkably long period of a dozen years. One of the principal works undertaken by the city government, aside from its schools, which will be considered in the appropriate chapter, is the establishment of waterworks. These were put in about 1888, and cost in the region of $20,000. It embraces an artificial lake of twenty-five acres, a stand-pipe of 86,000 gallons capacity, and duplex pump of a daily capacity of 750,000 gallons. There are sixteen hydrants and five miles of mains. A fire department, well-equipped, is, of course, the fitting counter-part of this system. This is composed of two companies, one, a hose company of twenty-five men, and the other a hook and ladder of like size. These are supplied with two hose carts, a ladder truck and a thousand feet of hose. The chief of the department is S. P. Denning, with P. S. Parks and L. Kohn as foremen, respectively of the hose and the ladder companies. The first chief of the new department was G. B. Shipman. Of course, there had been old companies before that.

The financial strength of Mexia is well indicated by two banks, one is the First National Bank of Mexia, and the other the private bank of Prendergast, Smith & Company.

In its newspaper press Mexia has been well and fully supplied from the first. Its pioneer has been the vigorous Ledger, which was founded in 1869, in Fairfield, by Captain Jacob Willis Fishburn, now deceased. When, in 1871, Mexia began to absorb so much of Fairfield, the people called for the Ledger to come too, and it responded in 1872. Since 1891 it has been owned by James O. Jones.

It was not until the past half decade

that the old paper gained some new rivals, but when they did come they came in force. First came the Democrat, as a rival of similar political views; then came the organ of the Alliance movement, bearing the name The Herald-Echo; and recently another vigorous arrival began to carve itself a place under the name of The Banner, and, what speaks well for Mexia, they are all doing well.

The fraternity and mutual-aid spirit is expressed with rather more vigor than usual. Of course, the old-time Masons and the Odd Fellows are expected; but there are several others. There are the Knights of Pythias, the American Legion of Honor, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Knights of Honor, the Knights and Ladies of Honor, and finally an excellent military society, bearing the title the Minute Men of Mexia, which began recently under Captain Smith.

Sketches of a few of the citizens of Mexia may be given here, while others are given elsewhere, according to convenience; and all may be found by the index.

M. W. Kemp, M. D., a retired physician and surgeon, of Mexia, was born in Cobb county, Georgia, November 23, 1832. His parents moved to Alabama in 1836, settling in what was then Benton, but since has been changed into Cleburne county, where he was reared. He was brought up on a farm, educated in the country schools, and began reading medicine in 1856, under Dr. H. C. Ghent, then of Chulafinnee, Alabama, but now of Belton, Texas. Our subject took his first course of lectures at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and left there in the spring of 1859, and settled to practice as a first-course student in Wedowee, Randolph county, and was there when the war broke out. He entered the Confederate army in July, 1861, enlisting in Company D, Thirteenth Alabama Regiment, and became First Lieutenant. He served subsequently as Surgeon and Assistant Surgeon of this regiment, but was not regularly commissioned as such. He was with the army of Virginia, and was present and did duty in all the campaigns and engagements that his regiment took part in, from the time it became part of that army until the battle of Gettysburg, except the seven days' fight around Richmond. He was wounded at Gettysburg, captured and taken to Johnston's Island, where he was held in imprisonment until March, 1865. He was on his way to be exchanged when the surrender took place, and he was discharged at Fort Delaware, May, 1865. After this he returned home to Randolph county, Alabama, in July, 1865, and resumed the practice of medicine at Chulafinnee, where he remained until 1868, when he came to Texas and settled in Springfield, Limestone county. In the winter of 1868–'69 he attended lectures at Tulane University, New Orleans, receiving his diploma in the spring of the latter year. He took up practice at Springfield, where he followed it until 1872. At that time he removed to Mexia, then recently started, and began the drug business, keeping up his practice for a few years, but finally gave it up and a year or so ago he also sold out his drug store. Since that time he has not been actively engaged in any professional or business pursuits. He has accumulated considerable means and is now living in

retirement. While in the profession of medicine he gave his attention energetically to it and met with a fair degree of success. He was a member of the various medical associations within his reach, which he attended, to the success of which he contributed his share. Dr. Kemp has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for many years and also a member of the K. of H., and the Knights and Ladies of Honor. He has served as Alderman of the town of Mexia and takes an active interest in all matters of public consequence.

The Doctor was married, in Limestone county, in 1872, to Mary I. MacKenzie, a daughter of Dr. R. D. MacKenzie, she being a native of Summit, Alabama.

Dr. Kemp is a son of James and Winnie Kemp. His father was born in South Carolina and went to Georgia and married, moved thence to Alabama in 1836, where he died in 1887, at the age of eighty-four years. The Doctor's mother bore the maiden name of Winnie Lott, and was a daughter of Mark Lott. She was born in Georgia and died in Alabama in 1864, at the age of sixty-five. The Doctor is one of ten children, and his sisters and brothers are as follows: Mary, wife of John W. Powell, of Randolph county, Alabama; Moses, a farmer, resides on the old homestead, in Randolph county, Alabama; John E. died of typhoid fever at Richmond, Virginia, just after the fight at Seven Pines: he was in the Confederate army; Nancy R., wife of J. I. Burgess, of Cleburne county, Alabama; Mark W., subject; James H. is a dentist of Edwardsville, Cleburne county, Alabama; Solomon A. lives in Clay county, Alabama; Meredith was killed in the Confederate army at Gettysburg in 1863; Thomas, who was killed in the same fight; the youngest one, Berry J., died at Stanton, Virginia, while on his way home on a sick furlough, of measles, which disease was contracted in the Confederate service.

M. Herring, a merchant of Mexia, Limestone county, is a son of Stephen and Margaret (Ray) Herring. The father was a native of Pendleton district, South Carolina, but was reared as a planter in Alabama. He died in Tuscaloosa county, that State, in 1854, aged sixty years. The mother, a native of Alabama, died in the same county in 1872. Both were members of the Baptist Church.

Mr. Herring, one in a family of seven children, was born in Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, in 1833, and was educated in the common and select schools at Green Pond, that county. He received his instructions from Dr. Merriweather, an excellent and at that time somewhat distinguished educator. After leaving school he began teaching, and followed that occupation twelve years in his native county. At the opening of the war he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in April, 1861, in the First Alabama Battery, and, beginning at Shiloh, was in active service until the close of the war. He participated in the engagements in Mississippi, then in the campaign into Kentucky and Tennessee, in all the battles of the Georgia campaign with Hood on the return into Tennessee, and finally surrendered at Greensboro, North Carolina, as a sergeant. In November, 1866, Mr. Herring came to Texas, settling near Springfield, Limestone

county. Six months later he bought a farm four miles southeast of Mexia, where he took up his permanent residence and engaged in agricultural pursuits. After a year it became known that he had been engaged in teaching in Alabama, and he was prevailed on to resume school-room work. In 1868 he engaged to teach a school at Prairie Grove, beginning in February, that year, with an attendance of twenty scholars. The schools of the community had heretofore been running about two or three months in the year, and each school had its own book and each book differed from every other, necessitating as many classes as there were scholars. Mr. Herring sent out regular invitations to the parents to visit the schools, for the purpose of instructing them in their duties and awakening an enthusiasm on the subject of education. The interest once started continued, and in time our subject built up a good school, having had seventy scholars at the end of the first term. He taught three and a half years, at the end of which time he had 140 scholars enrolled. A new building was erected, two assistants were employed, and he gave an impetus to education which is still doing good. During this time Mr. Herring also carried on his farming operations, and after giving up the school devoted his entire time to that industry. In 1884 he came to Mexia and entered the mercantile business, which he has ever since followed. He now stands high in mercantile reports, and is a most excellent citizen.

Mr. Herring was married in January, 1866, to Miss Lizzie Robertson, a native of Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, and a daughter of John and Elizabeth Robertson, also of that county. Our subject and wife have four children: Ernest, John S., Lola and Pradie. Mr. Herring takes an active interest in everything relating to the good of his county, has been a Mason since twenty-one years of age, and the family are members of the Baptist Church.

J. A. Arvin, the veteran photographer of Mexia, Limestone county, Texas, settled there about November 1, 1873. He was a native of Lunenburg county, Virginia, born in 1838, and was a descendant of an old family of that State. He is the son of John Arvin and Catherine Johns, both of whom were natives of the same place. He was of Irish descent on his father's side, three brothers having come to this country at an early day and founded the family on this side of the water. Their names were John, Jamison and William. The latter settled in Virginia and was the grandfather of our subject, while John and Jamison went into Henderson county, Kentucky. The family descended from these three and is widely scattered. Our subject's parents belonged to a farming community, and were a plain, unpretentious people, and both were members of the Christian Church. The mother died in her native county in 1856, at the age of forty, and the father lived and died in the same place, in 1892, aged eighty-three. They had eight children, of whom our subject was the fourth. The eldest was a daughter named Margaret, who married Leonard Crymes, and resides in Lunenburg county, Virginia; Martha Frances died at the age of eighteen; Lucy married Peter Sturdevant and died at Mason, Ten-

nessee, in 1887, of yellow fever; Samuel Thomas belonged to the Confederate service and was killed at Rich Mountain, Virginia, in one of the first engagements of the late war; Lankton served in the Confederate army during the late war, came to Texas in 1867 and died in the western part of the State; Robert died in Arkansas, unmarried; Annette is the wife of Buck Crymes and is now living in Lunenburg county, Virginia.

Our subject grew up on a farm and entered the Confederate army September, 1862, in Company H, Ninth Virginia Infantry, Stewart's Brigade, Pickett's Division, Longstreet's Corps. He served in all the campaigns and engagements on up to the close of the war, was never wounded and but once captured, at Farmville, Virginia, but was held for only a short time. When he left the army he was financially a bankrupt, so in 1867 he went to Texas and rustled for two years. In 1869 he learned the photographers' trade at Waco, and immediately engaged in it as a means of livelihood. He followed it as an itinerant all over central Texas until 1873, when, about November 1 of that year, he located at Mexia, which had just then been started, on the newly completed line of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad. He there built a small shanty on Main street, in the rear of which Nussbaum's store now stands, and went to work. At that time there were only about 200 persons in the town, two residences and six business houses. Four years later he removed to the place now occupied by him on North Main street. He has been steadily engaged in making pictures for the past twenty years, and has turned out thousands, drawing for his patronage from the counties of Limestone, Freestone and Navarro. He does good work, enjoys an excellent reputation as an artist and has a liberal patronage.

Our subject was married May, 1879, to Miss Sallie Womack, a daughter of Judge Noland Womack, of Freestone. This lady is a native of Freestone county, her parents being early settlers of same. Mr. and Mrs. Arvin have five children, namely: Catherine Jane, Cecil, Noland, Leslie and Hubert Earl. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and his wife is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Arvin has belonged to the Masonic fraternity since 1870, and is also a member of the Knights of Honor. He is an excellent citizen, affable gentleman and good workman.

M. L. McDonald, one of the substantial and influential men of Limestone county, was born in Madison county, Mississippi, in 1838, a son of David S. McDonald, who was born in Mississippi in 1812. He was a mechanic by trade, and was somewhat of a public man, having held the office of county commissioner in Mississippi a number of years, and prior to the outbreak of the Civil war was a member of the secession convention of his State. He died in November, 1888. Mr. McDonald married Mary Powell, a native of North Carolina, and they had the following children: M. L., our subject; Thomas, deceased; Harmon, deceased; Sarah, Mary, David and Lizzie. The McDonald family came originally from South Carolina, and belong to the Scotch Highlanders.

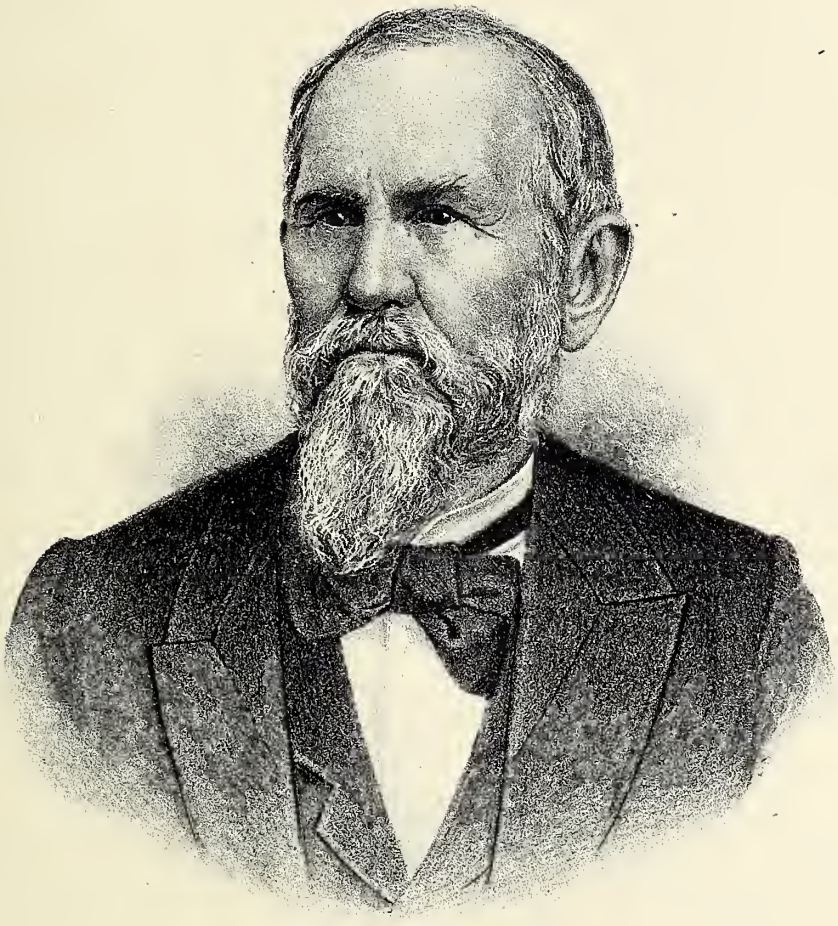
M. L., the subject of this sketch, learned

the carpenter's trade in early youth, and in 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army, Sixth Mississippi Regiment, under Colonel Thornton, in the Army of Tennessee. He participated in the battle of Shiloh, Atlanta campaign, siege of Vicksburg, was paroled and rejoined the army at Demopolis, Alabama, and took part in the defense of Atlanta. Our subject was elected Third Lieutenant of the Sixth Mississippi Regiment, but in 1862 he joined Wood's cavalry regiment, Adam's Brigade, surrendered to General Canby, and then returned to Mississippi. In 1870 Mr. McDonald came to Groesbeck, Texas, twelve months later removed to Corsicana, and in 1872 came to Limestone county, locating in Mexia. He pursued carpentering six years, and during that time erected many of the best houses in the city, among which may be mentioned those belonging to William Kamshlers, Vickers, John Griffith and Charles Green. Being a wheelwright, he engaged in wagon-making, and soon afterward bought out the gentleman doing the iron works, since which time he has conducted the business with good results. When Mr. McDonald arrived in this city $30 was all the cash he could produce, and this he had saved from his labors in Corsicana. He is now engaged in the carriage, blacksmith and livery business. The factory has grown from a mere cross-road establishment to a business employing several men, and is located in a large two-story brick building. They do $6,000 worth of work annually. During the winter months Mr. McDonald furnishes the city with coal.

He was married in 1863, to Miss Lucy, a daughter of William O'Neal, and they have had five children, namely: Annie, wife of Thomas A. Kindred; Q. L.; Marcus L.; Katie, wife of C. A. Beckham; and Myrtle. Socially, Mr. McDonald is a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has taken the Chapter degree.

Judge D. M. Prendergast, senior member of the banking firm of Prendergast, Smith & Company, of Mexia, Limestone county, Texas, is the oldest lawyer at the Limestone county bar, and one of the wealthiest and most highly respected citizens of the county. As such, it is eminently fitting that some personal mention of him be made in this work, and the facts in regard to his life are herewith presented.

Judge Prendergast is a descendant of Irish ancestors. His great-grandfather Prendergast came from the old country to America in colonial times and settled in North Carolina, where John Baker Prendergast, the father of the Judge, was born. John B. Prendergast went to Tennessee when a young man and there married Miss Rhoda King, of Sumner county, that State. She died in Madison county, west Tennessee, when the subject of this sketch was a boy. Years afterward Mr. Prendergast came to Texas, and his death occurred in Limestone county in 1846, about a month after his arrival here. He was a plain, substantial farmer, a man of good judgment and of quiet, unassuming ways. They had a family of four children that reached maturity, the gentleman under consideration being the only one of that number now living. An older brother,



D. W. Prendergast

Judge Luke Baker Prendergast, an early settler of Limestone county, died here some years ago. A younger brother died in this county in 1846, shortly after moving to it, and an older one, Samuel, died in Tennessee before the father's removal to Texas.

Judge D. M. Prendergast was born in Shelbyville, Bedford county, Tennessee, December 26, 1816, and was reared in Madison county, that State, from his eighth year. He received his preliminary education in local select schools and took a collegiate course at the East Tennessee University at Knoxville, graduating in the spring of 1841 with the degree of A. B. In the fall of that same year he came to Texas and began reading law at old Franklin, Robertson county, under the instruction of James Raymond. He was admitted to the bar at Booneville, Brazos county, before Judge R. E. B. Baylor, in 1845, having read law, taught school and hunted Indians during the preceding four years. He was elected Chief Justice of Brazos county under the old regime and held the office for one year. In the spring of 1846 he returned to Tennessee and brought his father to Texas, settling, in December of that year, in Springfield, then the county seat of Limestone county, and then and there entered upon the practice of his profession. He was elected Chief Justice of Limestone county in 1848 and filled the office one term. He continued in active practice until the opening of the war.

In the fall of 1861 he raised a company in Limestone county, was elected its captain, and as a part of the Tenth Texas Infantry entered the Confederate army, serving until the fall of 1862, when, on account of an injury received, he was compelled to resign and come home. He was discharged on account of disability.

Resuming the practice of his profession, he became deeply engrossed in the same, also giving some attention to farming, until 1873, when he was appointed by Governor Coke to fill a vacancy in the office of district judge of the Thirteenth Judicial District, which vacancy was caused by the death of Judge Banton. He completed this term, about three years, at the end of which time the district was changed, a new one being created out of the counties of Navarro, Limestone and Freestone, of which he was elected judge, and served as such four years.

At the close of this term of office Judge Prendergast retired from public life and gave up the practice of the profession to which he had been such an ornament. Previous to this event he had been interested in the banking business with Jester Brothers at Corsicana, and in February, 1882, in company with L. P. and J. L. Smith, J. W. Blake and W. B. Gibbs, he bought out the banking interest of Oliver & Griggs at Mexia and entered actively into this business, becoming the senior member of the firm of the private banking house of Prendergast, Smith & Company. He has since this time given almost his exclusive attention to this business. He owns considerable property in Mexia and some in Groesbeck. He has taken an active interest in all local enterprises in Mexia and is looked upon as one of the public-spirited men of the place.

At an earlier day Judge Prendergast was somewhat active in politics in Limestone county, being a prominent Democrat. He was a member of the Secession Convention in 1861, and was in the Tenth and Thirteenth legislatures of Texas. He left the Democratic party, however, in 1887, on account of its position in reference to the whisky question, and cast his fortunes in the political line with the Prohibitionists. He is an ardent friend of temperance, and in 1892 was the nominee of the Prohibition party for Governor of Texas.

Judge Prendergast was married May 16, 1848, to Miss Mary E. Collins, who was born in Lincoln county, Tennessee, in November, 1829, daughter of George and Mary (Hudspeth) Collins, natives of Tennessee. Her mother, left a widow, came with her family to Texas in November, 1841, and settled on the Little Brazos river, in Brazos county. She had nine children, two sons and seven daughters. Six of the number reached adult years. In order to educate her children, she removed to Wheelock, Robertson county, where she spent the residue of her life. Mrs. Prendergast was the third daughter of this family, and her sisters have all passed away. Her brother, C. C., is a farmer in Harrison county, and T. B. is a farmer in Bryan, Brazos county. The Judge and his wife have had seven children, five of whom survive, as follows: Ada R., widow of Dr. J. H. McCain, of Mexia; Fannie, wife of Dr. R. C. Nettles, of Marlin, Texas; Albert C., a leading attorney of Waco; Mary, wife of S. H. Kelley, of Mexia, and Annie, wife of J. R. Neece, of Mexia.

Judge Prendergast was made a Mason at Springfield twenty-odd years ago, and has been a zealous member of the order ever since. He is a prominent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and was one of the founders of Trinity University at Tehuacana Hills, the educational institution of this church in Texas, and has been a member of the Board of Trustees ever since it was founded.

GROESBECK,

as the post office department has it, or Groesbeeck, as the Central Railway has it spelled, is a railway town and county seat, founded by the Houston & Texas Central Railway in 1870–'71. The road bought about 965 acres of land on both sides of the track and laid out a town plat, also including both sides, with the main streets intended to be those on each side the depot grounds parallel with the track, and then named it after a director of the road —Mr. Groesbeeck. The postal department's rules providing for simple forms of spelling and the public's general disregard for the fine points in a public name have contributed to have it spelled with one less letter in the last syllable as a rule.

The railway's intention regarding the main streets was promptly frustrated by the people, who determined not to pay the prices which they claimed were exorbitant for lots on those streets, and the first business block was built on the corner of Navasota and Ellis streets. Of course, Groesbeck was now a terminus, and traders from below and the population of north Texas even up beyond Dallas flocked to it with produce and for supplies. The build-

ings that went up on West Navasota street are too numerous to mention, but among them were A. M. Perry & Co., Block Brothers, G. A. Wheat & Co., Clark & Key, and others. Among the new-comers were a large number of Germans, and the place began to assume city proportions. Indeed, the first mayor was a German.

Of course this terminus feature lasted but a few months, and when it moved to Corsicana large numbers moved with it, and when Mexia was established some located there. Then again the reconstruction troubles and martial law conspired to cause some to leave that would not have done so otherwise. All these things caused Groesbeck to really begin over again on a more solid foundation, and it has done so, with success.

The arrival of the courthouse in 1874 and the consequent depletion of old Springfield, which divided itself up between Groesbeck and Mexia, with the larger part to Groesbeck, was a material impulse in the new direction, and by 1880 the census gave it 402 inside to corporate city limits; for it retained its city form of government. Business has clung to West Navasota chiefly with extensions in the direction of the courthouse and depot, and on some other cross streets. The town began building in brick about 1881 with the erection of the old Frisbie block, now rebuilt, and many others have followed it since. The establishment in 1890 of the National Bank and the execution of its fine building, gave both business and brick building a considerable impetus, for it showed that capital, in its most conservative form, had confidence in the future development of the place. The population given by the census of that year was 663. The last two years, however, have shown the greatest activity and increase in business, and the organization of the Building & Loan Association has made a revival of home building that has become quite remarkable. The population would show a marked increase over the last census now. The establishment of the new fair grounds this year (1892) and the holding of a largely attended and successful fair has tended to give Groesbeck a greater place in the attention of the public and increased her business. The place has two steam gins.

The Groesbeck National Bank, as has been said, was established in 1890, and has for its president, Major L. J. Farrar. This is the only bank of the place.

The first newspaper started here was begun by T. J. Gibson of Mexia. Groesbeck now has two strong local papers. The oldest of these is The New Era, whose editorial pen is wielded by Mr. House. The other well-edited paper bears the name Journal, and its destinies are presided over by Mr. Morris.

Groesbeck's fraternal instincts show themselves in several societies of an excellent order. The old Masonic order was first represented here, and an Independent Order of Odd Fellows also. The Knights of Pythias have a good lodge, and the Knights of Honor. Besides these are the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Woodmen of the World.

Groesbeck secured a city incorporation as early as 1871, with Mayor Zadek as its first executive, who has been for some time past posmaster at Corsicana. He was suc-

ceeded by D. M. D. Barkley and O. Wiley, and then the city council and the rest collapsed. In later years it was revived again, under Mayor Bradley. The present mayor is J. T. Street. The incorporation's chief work has been the control of its schools, and the recent undertaking of water-works, which are now in course of preparation.

Major L. J. Farrar, the oldest attorney now in active practice in Limestone county, was born in De Kalb county, Georgia, December 27, 1837. He was reared there and educated in the best select schools of Atlanta, and came to Texas in 1858. He settled at Austin, where he began reading law with Judge G. W. Paschal, who was the author of Paschal's Digest. He was admitted to the bar January 4, 1859, in the Supreme Court at Austin before Judge O. M. Roberts, James H. Bell and R. T. Wheeler, General Tom Green being clerk.

Major Farrar was the son of Jesse C. and Nancy Johnson Farrar, natives of Virginia and Georgia respectively. He came to Limestone county, Texas, in 1859, settling in Springfield, then the county seat, on February 14 of that year, and has since been a practitioner of this bar. He has had various partnerships, among the more important being that with Judge Jo Abbott, Congressman, who read law under him, and Judge Prendergast, who settled in the county in 1846, and is in point of age and residence the Nestor of the bar, but is not now in active practice.

The subject entered the Confederate army early in 1861, raising a company, the first one raised in Limestone county, which was, however, disbanded in a short time on account of the impatience of the men to get into the field. He then entered Parsons' Brigade as a private and was shortly afterward appoint sergeant-major, becoming major of the brigade upon the re-organization at Little Rock. He served with this brigade until the close of the war, being paroled at Hempstead, Texas in 1865.

At the close of the war our subject returned to Limestone county and began teaching school, following this until 1866, when he was elected district attorney of the district composed of the counties of Hill, Navarro, Limestone, Freestone, Leon, Madison, Robertson and Falls, and served in this capacity until he was removed by General Granger in 1867, being deemed an impediment to reconstruction.

Our subject pursued a general practice during the period of reconstruction, which lasted until 1874, and then he was elected to the legislature for the counties of Limestone, Freestone and Navarro, and served in the Fourteenth legislature. This was the session which overhauled and regulated the previous six or seven years of misrule under carpet-bag administration, and was an important one, and before this session came up the International & Great Northern Railroad, a question which attracted much attention at the time.

Mr. Farrar was elected to the State Senate in 1882, representing Limestone, Freestone and Navarro counties in the Eighteenth and Nineteenth legislatures. He took an active part in the proceedings during both sessions. He has confined himself to the practice of law for a livelihood, and has not been interested in outside interests, except in the First National Bank

of Groesbeck, which he assisted in organizing, being elected president of it at the time of the organization, which position he has since held. He is a progressive citizen and a man who commands the unbounded confidence and respect of the people of Limestone county.

Major Farrar was married in Freestone county, July, 1869, to Miss Mattie Starley, a daughter of Dr. S. F. Starley, then of that county, a physician widely known and highly esteemed in central Texas. Her birth took place in Freestone county, and two children have been born to Major and Mrs. Farrar, John F. and Irene.

Sidney S. Walker.—The Walkers of Limestone county, of whom the subject of this sketch is the oldest living representative, were among the first settlers of the county and have furnished some of the best citizens the State has ever had. The pioneer of the family in the county and State was the Rev. Gideon Walker, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who came to the State in 1835 and settled in Brazos county. He was from Kentucky, in which State his people had been early settlers, moving there toward the close of the last century. They were a pioneer class and were enured to all the hardships of a pioneer life, skilled in woodcraft and expert in the use of fire-arms, they were at home in the forests and the equal of the Indian in perception, skill and endurance. It was not the savage pleasures of border life, however, that kept them on the frontier, for they were home-seekers and home-builders and the westward progress was made with a view of securing homes for the rising generations.

The Rev. Gideon Walker was well advanced in years when he came to Texas and took but little part in the making of Texas history; but his son, Sanders Walker, bore a faithful if not conspicuous part in the war of 1835–'36, and was an early settler, both of Brazos and Limestone counties. He was present at the siege of San Antonio and fought in the battle of San Jacinto. He was but a youth of eighteen, but proved himself a stalwart actor on the stage where true heroes trod. Returning to Brazos county at the close of the Revolution, he engaged in farming and stock-raising and married there, in 1840. Six years later he removed to Limestone county and settled near old Springfield, the then recently located county seat, and here he resided for over forty years, dying there April 13, 1887, aged sixty-nine. He was a quiet farmer, entirely devoted to his personal affairs. Being industrious and capable in management, he met with reasonable success, in a worldly way. He was well informed and public-spirited, but never possessed any taste for public life, his participation in public affairs being restricted to doing jury service and acting as Commissioner, Justice of the Peace and the like. He died as he had tried to live, an honest and a law-abiding citizen, carrying with him to the grave the esteem and friendship of those who had known him longest and best. His wife, whose maiden name was Lucretia Middleton, a native of East Feliciana parish, Louisiana, died some years before he did, in 1862, when she was thirty-seven. Both she and her husband were members of the Method-

ist Episcopal Church. They were the parents of three sons, only one of whom, Sidney, is now living. The eldest, Stephen D., was a citizen for almost all of his life of Limestone, county, and died here December 13, 1891. William A., the youngest son died in this county, in 1871, just as he was reaching manhood. The widow of Stephen and a family of six children are residents of this county.

Our subject is a citizen of Groesbeck, being one of the representative business men of that place. He is a native Texan, having been born in Brazos county, September 5, 1844. He was an infant when his parents moved to Limestone county, and his early years were passed on the old homestead, in the vicinity of Springfield, where his youth was taken up with duties as a farm hand. The schools, as almost all of the old settlers know, were not very good in those days, but such advantages as were enjoyed by other children in the community where he grew up were his, and he managed, by attendance in a desultory sort of way during the winter sessions to master the rudiments of the common English branches. With his natural quickness of mind and independent habits of thought he might have done better, had not the war come on and turned his attention in another direction; but his is the history of thousands of boys of his age. He was just entering his seventeenth year when the war feeling swept over this part of the State. The youths of Limestone county, particularly the sons of Texan veterans, like himself, who had heard from their infancy the story of San Jacinto, could not be lacking in patriotic ardor and devotion to the cause which all of them believed to be just. In fact they were too willing to testify that the blood of their heroic sires still ran in their veins and fired their hearts to deeds of honor and renown. Young Walker, actuated by this feeling, entered the service of the Confederacy, before he was eligible, enlisting April, 1862, in Company I, Second Partisan Rangers, commanded by Colonel B. Warren Stone. His command was composed of free lancers, who were subject only to the rules and usuages of civilized warfare. The regiment took part in many of the hardest-fought battles west of the Mississippi river, including the series of fights following Banks' expedition up the Red river, and was in all the engagements carried on under the supervision of the Trans-Mississippi Department, after it was created. Mr. Walker was with it throughout its entire term of service and shared its fortunes wherever it was placed. He had the good luck to escape being captured or wounded during his three years' service, but was taken with a malignant fever at Hempstead, in May, 1865, just before the surrender, which was the most trying ordeal he was subjected to. When he recovered he accepted the results of the war with becoming grace and went to work to do something for himself and country in a peaceful way.

Millican was then the terminus of Houston & Texas Central Railway, and the business point of that portion of Texas. Mr. Walker went down to that place and hired as clerk in a mercantile establishment, where he remained until the yellow-fever scourge two years later

caused a temporary suspension of business, when he moved to Bryan, but shortly afterward returned to his home in Limestone county. He resided on the farm, until 1874, when, the Central railroad having been completed through the country, and the town of Mexia started, he again turned his attention to business pursuits, taking a position with H. M. Munger in the lumber business at that place, which he held until 1881. At that date he began business for himself, opening a lumber yard at Groesbeeck, where he has since continued. The firm of S. S. Walker & Son is the only one of the kind at Groesbeck; the son of the firm is Jackson L., who was admitted to partnership in 1888. The firm does a large business, and is one of the financially solid enterprises of the city. In addition to this interest, Mr. Walker owns considerable real estate, consisting mostly of farms and ranches in Limestone county, between which and his lumber business he divides his time.

On December 6, 1867, Mr. Walker married Mary A. Crabb, daughter of Rev. J. L. Crabb, who moved from Alabama to Texas in 1845. Mrs. Walker was born in Walker county, this State, where her parents first settled, and here and in Limestone county was this lady reared. Her father was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church and will be remembered by many of the old citizens of Limestone county in connection with his church work in the county. He died here in 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Walker have a family of two sons, J. L. and Saunders, Jr.

Mr. Walker's career has been that of a business man, strictly. He has never sought public office nor attempted to figure in politics in any manner. Perhaps he has succeeded financially all the better for this fact. He is in comfortable circumstances and to himself is due the credit of making the bulk of what he owns. One of the handsomest residences and most pleasant homes in Groesbeck claims him for an owner, and he is surrounded by an interesting family. His life is all that could be reasonably asked of or expected by a prosperous man of business.

He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of the Knights of Labor, has been a member since 1878; also a member of the Legion of Honor and of the Woodmen of the World.

Jonas Dudley Whitcomb, one of the financially solid men of the town of Groesbeck, Limestone county, Texas, was the son of Cornelius S. Whitcomb, who was born in New York, went South when a young man and settled in Holmes county, Mississippi. Here he married Parmelia Ship and engaged in business and became wealthy. He was conducting a bank at Canton, Mississippi, when the war came on and was broken up by that unhappy struggle. He then went to New Orleans, where he engaged in the cotton brokerage business, and continued to reside there the most of his life. He died in Florida in 1877, well advanced in years. The subject's mother died in 1878.

Our subject was born in Yazoo county, Mississippi, May 1, 1848, and was reared mainly in Madison county of that State. He received a fair education and went to

New Orleans in December, 1866, and began his business career as a clerk with his father. He remained there until 1871, when he came to Texas, locating at Galveston, and there he clerked for Winter, Walker & Company until 1874. He then came to Groesbeck, Limestone county, where he engaged in the mercantile business on his own account, and has continued at this place ever since. Beginning in a humble way, his fortunes have steadily risen from year to year until he is now one of the most prosperous men in Limestone county. He not only has a large mercantile business, but he possesses large tracts of valuable land in the county. Mr. Whitcomb is a sharp, shrewd trader, an energetic business man, industrious and economical, and while he keeps an eye on the main chance he is honorable and upright in all his dealings, and a man who commands the esteem and respect of all who know him. His paper is worth 100 cents on the dollar all the year around. He is progressive in his ideas and can generally be counted on to lend a helping hand to every worthy enterprise. He has improved two handsome places in Groesbeck, thus testifying his confidence in the stability of the place, and owns one of the most elegant homes in the town.

Mr. Whitcomb was married to Miss Mary E. Thurmond, of Washington county, Arkansas. She is a native of Davidson county, Tennessee. They have two children, James Dudley and Walter Earl. Our subject joined the Presbyterian Church in 1874, and has been a zealous member of it ever since. He is a pleasant, genial gentleman.

Frank C. Oliver, a leading merchant of Groesbeck, Limestone county, is a son of Roderick and Tampe (Durley) Oliver, both born near Nashville, Tennessee, where they were married. After marriage they moved to Marshall county, Mississippi, in 1846, came to Texas and settled in Freestone county, where the mother died in 1852, aged fifty-one. The father also died there, November, 1857, at the age of fifty-seven. He was a farmer and stock-raiser and both he and his wife were people of modest, unassuming ways. For many years they were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The family of these two parents consisted of eight children, namely: John E., who died a few years since, at Weatherford, this State; Frank C., our subject; William W., who died some years since, in Limestone county; Thomas J., now a resident of Dallas; Martha Ann, wife of Thomas Harper, of Freestone county; Narcissa, wife of M. Stroud, of Hill county; Lucy, wife of M. N. Miller, of Groesbeck, Limestone county, and Rosena, who was married to L. B. Boyd, of Freestone county, but is now deceased.

The eldest of these children now living and the subject of this sketch was born in Hardeman county, Tennessee, March 21, 1827, and was reared in that county and in Marshall county, Mississippi, whither his parents moved during his youth. He was brought up on a farm and came to Texas, with his parents, at the age of nineteen, and took up his residence with them in Freestone county. In September, 1850, he married Lucretia Miller, a daughter of Andrew Miller of that county, but a native of Washington county, that State. Her

parents were formerly from Louisiana.

Shortly after his marriage he engaged in the merchandise trade, at Fairfield, Freestone county, as a member of the firm of Oliver & Robertson, and continued in this same business until the outbreak of the war. He then closed out his interest and engaged in farming and stock-raising in Freestone county, during the war. In 1866 he removed to Limestone county, where he continued in the same business until January, 1885, at which time he again embarked in the mercantile business, in partnership with his son, John E., in Groesbeck, under the firm name of F. C. Oliver & Son. They handle furniture, hardware and all kinds of agricultural implements. This is a large establishment and the firm does a large and prosperous business.

Mr. Oliver reared five children, namely: T. W.; John E., who is a successful stock-grower of Limestone county and interested in the mercantile business, as already stated; "D," who is the assistant cashier of the First National Bank, of Groesbeck; Walter W., a stock trader and real-estate dealer of northwestern Texas; Mary, a young lady yet with her parents; and Thomas W., the oldest child, who died in Limestone county a few years ago, leaving a family.

Mr. Oliver is not only an old citizen of the counties of Limestone and Freestone, but is one of the solid, substantial men of the latter, a representative of an honored name and a most excellent man in every way.

Captain W. P. Brown, our present subject, is the son of William A. and Margaret (Tubbeville) Brown, the former a native of Pendleton district, South Carolina, who accompanied his father, David Brown, to Lauderdale county, Alabama, when a young man, and thence to Wilkinson county, Mississippi, where he married in 1834. He moved then to Tallahatchie county, Mississippi, thence to De Soto county in the same State, and in 1849 to Texas, settling in December of that year on a farm one mile north of old Springfield, the county seat of Limestone county, and resided the rest of his life there, dying in October, 1875, in the sixty-ninth year of his age. Although he had followed an agricultural life he had found time to attend to the demands made upon him by his fellow-citizens, filling the office of County Treasurer of Limestone county at an early day.

The mother of our subject is still living, and W. P. is one of her family of eight children. The record is as follows: Mary A., the wife of J. J. Cullison, now resides at Fairfield; our subject; Laura C., who died unmarried; Elizabeth, who married L. Steele, and is now deceased; Albert G., deceased; and Joseph is also deceased. The subject was born in Tallahatchie county, Mississippi, December 12, 1837, was reared in this county until the age of twelve, at that time coming to Texas with his parents. His youth was spent on his father's farm, one mile north of Springfield, in Limestone county. He received a meager, common-school education, attending school about three months in the winter season, as was the custom. In the summer of 1861 he entered the Confederate service, helping raise a company of which he was made First Lieutenant; but after a

few months this company was disbanded, and he returned to Limestone county, where he joined a party of five persons and went to Galveston and entered the coast service, in which he remained about six months, and then returned home and entered into a company which was being organized at that time by M. McGee, our subject becoming second lieutenant of this company. He went at once to the front and was assigned to duty in Arkansas, under General Hindman. At Fort Smith, Arkansas, Captain McGee died, and the first lieutenant, Jesse P. Alford resigned, and the command of the company devolved upon our subject, he succeeding to the position both by promotion and election. He commanded the company from that on until the close of the war, taking part in a number of skirmishes in the Indian Territory and in the second campaign in Missouri, being active until the surrender.

When the war was over he returned home and began trading in stock and land until the spring of 1866, when he and Captain J. W. Stevens engaged in the mercantile business at Springfield, and he was so engaged there until 1873, when Captain Brown moved to Mexia still in the same business. In 1875 he moved to Groesbeck, and in 1876 he was elected Treasurer of Limestone county, and was successively re-elected until 1882, when he was elected County Clerk, and is now serving as such, having been re-elected every two years. He is one of the oldest public officials in the county, and is a man who stands high in the esteem of the citizens of Limestone.

In 1890 our subject entered the mercantile business as a member of the firm of W. P. and W. W. Brown at Groesbeck, dealers in a general line of drugs. Captain Brown was married in Limestone county, in May, 1864, while on a leave of absence home during the war. The lady of his choice was Miss Mary Stephens, a daughter of J. W. and R. E. Stephens. Mrs. Brown is a sister of John W. Stephens, well known in the county. Captain and Mrs. Brown have had ten children.

For a number of years he has been a member of the Masonic fraternity, has the respect and confidence of the whole community.

Dr. J. D. Rankin, Sr., a prominent physician and surgeon of Groesbeck, Texas, is our subject. He was born in Purdy, McNary county, Tennessee, September 11, 1825. He was reared there and received a preliminary education in the schools of his native place, and entered the practice of medicine as a licentiate in his native place in 1845. In the fall of that year he came to Texas and settled at Henderson, Rusk county, where he remained in the practice of his profession until 1849, when he removed to Palestine, Anderson county.

In 1862 our subject was appointed assistant surgeon in the Confederate army, Colonel B. Warren Stone's regiment, under General Richard Taylor, in Morton's division. Toward the latter part of the war he was surgeon in charge of the division hospital of General Morton, at Iberia. After the war, our subject practiced his profession at Palestine until 1869, when he moved to Springfield, Limestone county. He has since resided in this county, and has followed his profession, first at Springfield,

and, after the removal of the county seat to Grosbeck, at the latter place.

Dr. Rankin has been an active practitioner, and is well known to the medical fraternity throughout the State. For a number of years he has practiced at this place in the summer, and at Galveston during the winter, and was professor of Theory and Practice in the Texas Medical College and Hospital at Galveston. He is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, and has contributed largely to the literature of the profession. For some time he was the editor of the Texas Medical Journal, and is the author of a number of important papers, among them the following: "Miasmatic Haemogastric and Haematuric Fever;" "Acute and Chronic Dysentery;" "Organic and Inorganic matter contrasted philosophically, physiologically and anatomically;" "Is there a vital principal in man or not?" "The proof that Chloral is not converted into Chloroform before it produces its therapeutic effects, considered from a physiological and therapeutical standpoint." All of these valuable contributions have been published in Texas medical journals. Since 1869 Dr. Rankin has held the chair of Theory and Practice of Medicine in the Texas Medical College at Galveston. From 1869 to 1873 the Doctor was professor pro tem. of Therapeutics in, and has been president and dean of, the same institution.

Dr. Rankin has made a considerable political record also. He has been a candidate for Congress twice against Hon Roger Q. Mills, in 1882–'86, on the Greenback ticket, and was an elector in his Congressional district for Weaver, later for Butler and still later for Streeter. He was chairman of the State Executive Committee of the Greenback party in 1880.

He was the founder of the Renters' Homes Association, and was elected president of it in August, 1889, the date of its foundation. Three years later he was re-elected to the same position, and at all times he has been recognized as its head and chief. The purpose of this association is to secure the passage of a bill by Congress directing the Secretary of the Treasury to issue full legal tender paper money and coin gold and silver without limit, and loan to homeless persons to pay for homes and material to improve said homes, and to pay for unpaid homes in the country, in towns or cities, on twenty years' time, at one per cent. per annum, the interest and one-twentieth part of the principal to be paid annually, the loans to be continued by the Government until fifty per cent. per capita is put in circulation, the Government retaining a lien upon the real estate so purchased and the material as a security for the money so lent. The association is regularly organized, holds the meetings at stated times, has a plan of operation formulated, distributes literature and is pushing its claims before the public. Its supporters are unalterably opposed to communism, socialism, nihilism, Georgeism and similar isms. They believe in doing things according to law, and allow every man to hold all he has heretofore obtained, but insist that theirs is the only feasible plan of meeting the contest between capital and labor and of putting the worthy poor on anything like an equal footing with the rich in the contest for bread and butter.

The Doctor is an enthusiastic advocate of the plan and has contributed a number of articles to the public prints on the subject.

Dr. Rankin was married to Miss Margaret A. Mabry, a daughter of David Mabry, in 1847, at Palestine, Texas. This lady died in 1862, and in 1872 he married Miss T. J. Stronde, a daughter of Logan A. Stronde, an old citizen of Limestone county. By his first marriage the Doctor was the father of one son, Dr. J. D. Rankin, Jr., his associate in practice, and one daughter, Emma Jackson; and by his last marriage he has one son, Dake, thirteen years of age, and one daughter, Tinkie, yet at school.

KOSSE,

named in honor of the Houston & Texas Central Railway's chief engineer, was the terminus of a part of 1869–'70, and went through the same sort of over-growth and congestion at first that Groesbeck did, and with practically the same people, as far as those are concerned who followed the terminus. Indeed, by 1880 it was larger, slightly, than Groesbeck, having, as it did, a population of 476. It was laid out and business located on the west side of the track. Among those of its earliest citizens who became permanent ones may be mentioned Dr. B. F. Ousts, J. L. Markham, H. C. Markham, W. R. Hammond, A. J. Burleson, and a few others. By 1890 it had a population of 647. It is incorporated.

It has a good bank—the Merchants and Farmers', and has several secret societies—the Masons, the Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, and the Knights of Honor.

Its press began with the News, and several equally unsuccessful efforts followed, until in August, 1885, Mr. J. O. Jones established the Cyclone. This is now owned and successfully conducted by Mr. J. T. Robison.

Kosse, of course, has charge of her own schools, of which she is justly proud.

Thomas L. Curry, a prominent citizen of the above village, is the son of a Georgian by the name of Thomas Curry, who was born in that State in 1799, went thence to Tennessee with his parents, thence to Mississippi, and from there to Texas in 1834. He first located in what was then Robertson county, moved thence to Falls county in 1852, and there bought a farm. When he first landed in Texas his horses were stolen by the Indians and he was compelled to return East and buy oxen. He became a very successful stockman, but lost everything by the war. He was a self-made, well informed man, of good habits, chaste in his talk, very charitable, and a member of the Democratic party. He belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in which he was a consistent member. His death occurred in 1885. His father was Thomas Curry, a native of Georgia, and a farmer, who after the death of his wife emigrated to Texas. The Curry family are of Irish descent, who came to America in colonial times and settled in Georgia. The mother of our subject was Matilda (Rogers) Curry, a native of Tennessee. She died in 1881, and was the daughter of Larkin Rogers, whose ancestors were natives of Ireland. The marriage of our subject's parents took place in 1823, and twelve children were

the result of this union, as follows: Eliza Jane, deceased, wife of W. C. Powers, of Tennessee; Martha and Mary were twins, the former the wife of Captain G. H. Love, of Tennessee, and Mary was the wife of Noah McChustian, of Brazos county, Texas; Rebecca was the wife of Green B. Duncan, of Texas; Elizabeth was the wife of F. M. Powers, of Texas; our subject; Susan, wife of Robert Lampbert, of Ellis county; Joseph was killed at Valverde, Mexico, in the late war, in which he was a member of Sibley's Brigade, under Captain Lang, of Falls county; Minerva is the wife of A. J. Erwin, of Honey Grove, Texas; Matilda was the wife of G. T. Gentry, of Falls county; Sarah was the wife of John Taylor, of Falls county; and John W., who died young.

Our subject was born in Mississippi in 1833, and came to Texas when but a few months old, and remained with his parents until 1862. He then enlisted in the Confederate service. He had but a limited education, as his life had been spent with the stock. He belonged to Company F, Captain Bennett, Elmore's regiment, and was in Galveston the most of the time, on account of sickness. In 1863 he returned to his father's home, and then received a beef detail, and drove cattle until the close of the war. He then returned home, and remained here until 1868, when he located in Falls county, on his own farm, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. Here he resided until 1880, when he removed to Bremond, on account of the school advantages. After two years he removed to Kosse, where he has since resided.

He was married, in 1861, to Miss Elizabeth Ethridge, a native of Louisiana, who came from there to Texas with her parents. She died in 1866, a good Christian woman. Three children were born to her: Joseph L., mail agent on the Cotton Belt from Waco to Texarkana, who resides at Waco; William G. resides at Wheelock, Robertson county, and is a bookkeeper for Mitchel Brothers; and Thomas G. is in the drug business at Bremond. Mr. Curry was married again, in 1871, to Miss Florence E. Brown, a native of Louisiana, a daughter of Dr. A. Foy and Caroline Brown, and five children have been added to the family, namely: Maggie, E. A. Foy, Hardy P., Callie L. and Duke B.

Our subject began for himself in 1856, and now has 1,100 acres, 250 of which is under cultivation, fifty cattle, fifty horses, as many mules, and also possesses town property. In politics he is a Democrat, and is a solid, thrifty man, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church.

A. W. McDaniel, a prosperous farmer near Kosse, Limestone county, was born in Attala county, Mississippi, in 1835. His father was born in South Carolina, in 1790, but when a mere boy emigrated to Georgia, then a new country. There he married Sophia Williams, after which they moved to Mississippi. The children born to this union are: J. W.; J. H.; Jonas, deceased; Augustus, deceased; James, who died in Arkansas during the war; Emily, deceased; A. W., our subject; Amanda; Charlie, Martha and an infant, deceased; and J. A.

A. W. McDaniel was reared and received his education in his native county, but, being desirous of seeing the West and

finding a home in that new country, he joined A. W. Brown's company at twenty years of age, and came by wagon to Shelby county, Texas. Mr. Brown still resides in that county. Our subject then continued his journey on foot, requiring three weeks to make the trip to old Utah, in Limestone county; $35 was the extent of his earthly possessions. He made two crops with his brother, J. H. McDaniel, now deceased, but added nothing to his short supply of funds. Trading in those days offered some remuneration for labor, and Mr. McDaniel engaged in that occupation one year, going from interior points to Houston. He drove on the shares, and made $3 per day. In 1860 he married and contracted for a farm of 200 acres south of Kosse, which he improved, but disposed of when he came to his present farm, in 1885. He now owns 460 acres of fine black land, all under fence and eighty acres cultivated. The place is well stocked, and is a convenient and comfortable home. After the call for more troops, Mr. McDaniel enlisted in Colonel Bass' regiment, and served in Indian Territory, Arkansas and Missouri. They participated in many hard-fought battles, were in many skirmishes, and in the spring of 1865 the command returned to Texas and disbanded near Houston. The horrors of the war had reduced our subject's resources to only a few cattle, a neglected farm, and a wife and two children almost destitute. He made a crop during the year of 1866 with a half shovel plow and a pony team, one of which was borrowed. Five bales of cotton were gathered and sold, to be paid for when the broker received returns from his shipment, but the returns never came, and Mr. Mc Daniel lost it all. The following year he was more fortunate, and began prospering.

He has never sought public preferment, desiring to remain quietly at home with his family and his private business. He is a warm friend of public education, and has served many years as Trustee of his school district. He was married in January, 1860, to Adeline, a daughter of Charles McKinley, a native of Georgia. Our subject and wife have had twelve children, viz.: Jennie (deceased), James, Lillie, Albert, Burris (deceased), Isa (deceased), Henry (deceased), Zachary, Annie, Preston, William and Tommie. Religiously, the family are Methodists, and socially, Mr. McDaniel affiliates with the A. F. & A. M.

THORNTON

arose between Kosse and Groesbeck, on the railway about a decade later than those two places. It had so vigorous a growth, too, that in 1880 it was even then quoted with having 182 inhabitants. It grew slowly but steadily so that in 1890 the census gave it 466, and it still continues to push forward.

J. E. Barron, the leading merchant of Thornton, and a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Limestone county, was born in San Augustine county, Texas, in 1838, a son of David and S. C. (Mayfield) Barron, natives of Alabama and Tennessee. The parents came to Texas in 1836, locating in San Augustine county, where the father followed farming. In 1837–'38 he was engaged with the rangers in driving the Indians further west, and was a soldier in the

Mexican war, but took no part in the late war. He came to Texas with some of its most famous men, among them being Benjamin McCullough and a number of the Burleson family. Mr. Barron removed from San Augustine county to Angelina county, this State, and in 1854 located near Steel's creek, Limestone county, where he engaged in stock-raising. He afterward secured 1,280 acres of land in Van Zandt and Henderson counties, next settled ten miles north of Marlin, Falls county, where he died in 1868, aged fifty-six years. His wife survived him until 1889, dying at the home of our subject, in her sixty-ninth year. Mr. and Mrs. Barron were the parents of four children: J. E., our subject; G. B., a stock-raiser of McLennan county; W. P., deceased, and his family reside in that county; and Mary J., who died at the age of ten years.

J. E. Barron, whose name heads this sketch, began life for himself at the age of twenty-one years. In the spring of 1861 he joined Company K, Twelfth Cavalry Regiment, under Colonel Parsons, and participated in the battles of Langley, Crosby Ridge and Searcy, Arkansas. He was afterward engaged in securing arms for the army during the battles of Yellow Bayou and Mansfield; was in the remainder of the engagements until General Banks was completely housed behind his gun boats; after the campaign of Louisiana, remained on the Red river and at Shreveport several months; and then went into winter quarters in Grimes county, for about six weeks. At the close of the war Mr. Barron was at Sterling, Robertson county. He was then obliged to commence life anew. His father gave him twenty-five acres of land, which he placed under cultivation, and engaged in stock-raising. In 1871 he purchased 100 acres of land in Limestone county, where he immediately took up his residence. He now owns 4,100 acres, with 200 acres cultivated and the remainder in pasture, where he has about 800 head of cattle and a drove of horses. He also has landed interests in Robertson county, and a beautiful home in Thornton. In 1883 Mr. Barron engaged in the mercantile business in this city, and he now carries a general stock of from $8,000 to $10,000, doing an annual business of about $30,000. He employs from two to four men the year around.

Our subject was married in 1859, to Miss Elizabeth Chisum, a native of Cherokee county, Texas, and a daughter of John and Polly (George) Chisum, natives of Illinois. They came to this State in 1833, and the father was a soldier in the war for its independence. Mr. and Mrs. Barron have had six children, viz.: Frances, wife of G. W. Woodley, of this county; Mary J., now Mrs. J. W. Woodley, of Thornton; J. M., who married Miss Addie Brooks; Dervilla A., wife of E. C. Moody, of Limestone county; and W. C. and B. B., at home. Mr. Barron is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Thornton Lodge, No. 486.

TEHUACANA

is situated near the Houston & Central Texas Railroad, five miles from Mexia station, and is the seat of Trinity University, Cumberland Presbyterian, which was founded in 1870, and now has about 300 students. There are several churches in

the place, a manufactory of cotton presses, etc. The population is about 500.

See a subsequent chapter on schools for a more extended account, with illustration, of the university; also the sketch of H. A. Boyd for the part taken by him in the founding of that institution.

It will be in place here to notice at length one of Tehuacana's prominent citizens,—Captain Wade.

Captain T. W. Wade, a leading citizen of Tehuacana, Limestone county, Texas, was the son of Noble and Margaret Wade. The elder Mr. Wade was a native of Logan county, Kentucky, born in 1808, and was reared and married in that county. Margaret Weir, whom he first married, was also a native of that county, born about 1810. Noble removed from Logan county, Kentucky, to the vicinity of Griggsville, Pike county, Illinois, about 1834, and resided there until 1846, when he came to Texas and settled at Chatfield, Navarro county. He purchased a piece of land there from Robert Porter and took up his residence on it, becoming one of the first settlers of the locality, and there he remained until 1872, when, in company with his son, the subject of this sketch, he removed to Tehuacana, where he died in 1887. He had lived an active life as farmer and stock-raiser and was a plain, unassuming, Christian gentleman, having professed religion at an early age, during the great revival that swept over Kentucky under the auspices of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he then united with the Cumberland Presbyterian, of which he was ever after a consistent member, and for twenty years or more prior to his death he was an elder. His wife, the mother of our subject, died in Navarro county, in 1858, and he married Mrs. S. A. Myers, of that county. He was the father of seven children, five by his first marriage and two by his second, and they are: Telemachus Weir, subject of this sketch; William, now deceased; Fanny, widow of J. W. Smith, resides at Tehuacana; Richard Harrison, of Wootan Wells, Robertson county; McGrady, died in the Confederate service. The only survivor of the second marriage, Newton J., an attorney at Corsicana.

Our subject was born in Logan county, Kentucky, January 3, 1833, and was reared to the age of fourteen near Griggsville, Pike county, Illinois, whither his parents moved in 1834. He was only a youth when his parents came to Texas. Captain Wade engaged in the mercantile business at Chatfield and Porter's Bluff in Navarro county, when a young man, and afterward he was engaged in the same business at what was then called Wadeville, a village named for him, twenty miles east of Corsicana, but now it bears the name of Kereus.

He was married in 1859 to Trudie Sherrill, a daughter of D. W. Sherrill, of Navarro county. She died in 1861, leaving no children. Our subject entered the Confederate army in the fall of 1861, enlisting in Captain Marion Martin's company, Bass' regiment, as a private. At the re-organization, which followed in a few months, he was elected captain and served as such in Arkansas and Indian Territory, until his health failed and he resigned and came home, in 1863. He regained his health and re-entered the service, going back into

B. F. Wade

his old company as a private. He was soon elected lieutenant and shortly after appointed quartermaster, at Boggy depot, in the Choctaw Nation, Indian Territory, where he served until the close of the war.

When the war was over he returned to Navarro county and resumed his mercantile pursuits there. In March, 1867, he married Miss Nannie Dollamite, of Tehuacana, where he still resides, being attracted to that place by the healthfulness of the locality, the morality of the community, school facilities, etc., etc. He entered into mercantile business there, and later at Mexia, six miles distant, and was so engaged until 1882. His brother, Richard Harrison, was interested with him. In 1882 they purchased an interest in Wootan Wells, in Robertson county, which is now a watering place of some repute; and, finding that to improve it as they wished would require all their funds, they sold their mercantile business and placed the proceeds in improvements at the Wells. He and his brother, R. H., now own a half interest, and Wootan Wells is one of the chief summer resorts of Texas. The grounds are well improved and in the large hotel everything is conducted with good taste. The waters possess pronounced curative properties and are noted far and wide. The place is liberally patronized by Texans throughout the State.

Soon after moving to Tehuacana, Captain Wade became connected with the Trinity University, of that place, being elected to a place in the board of trustees, which position he has since held. He has for a number of years been treasurer of the school, is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and is a man of great integrity and great morality. He is a great lover of home and a believer of all that tends to build up home influences. He is both a Mason and an Oddfellow and is zealous in the support of both orders. Three sons bear his name, Guy, Ray and Roy.

SCHOOLS.

Educational facilities in Limestone county before the war were confined to the private schools here and there where a settlement chose to call in some teacher from a distance, or some teacher established one of his own motive. The large planters frequently sent their children away to favorite academies and colleges, in Texas as well as in other States. Old Springfield, of course, had her schools of a private character. The present educational facilities, however, have all sprung up since the war, and represent the new order of things. In considering them let the great denominational school, which is the representative of the private schools, the county common schools under the jurisdiction of the county judge, and finally the several independent town districts, be noticed in the order given.

The first real movement for better educational facilities after the war closed and life again became settled, was destined to be about the beautiful hills and springs made famous in early days by the Tehuacana Indians, whose name they bear. The place has been variously known as Tehuacana, Tehuacana Hills, and Tehuacana Springs, and its beauty, elevation and healthfulness has been known since the earliest days of Texas, when it was one of

the few well known landmarks on its trackless prairie expanse. From its heights a vast and beautiful array of scenery is beheld, the eye covering by its glance a radius of from twenty to twenty-five miles or more. Among those who made their homes in these beautiful surroundings in 1869 was Major John Boyd, whose vast acres included some of the famous springs. It was he who at that time conceived it possible for such a year as 1892 to witness the arrival each autumn at Mexia of about 300 young men and women, who, in groups or singly, might take the daily hack out over the six-mile avenue to the northwest, past telephone and telegraph poles, and finally alighting at the end of their journey at the campus, whose park-like proportions extended over acres and acres, dotted here and there with university buildings, whose chief was the great stone college building itself, with its tower standing like a sentinel over it all. So he did, and it is realized.

It came about in this manner:

In the fall of 1866 three synods of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, those of Brazos, Colorado and Texas, began an agitation for a denominational institution of higher education in Texas, especially with a view of securing to the denomination a greater number of well equipped candidates for its ministry. Large bodies move slowly, and the committees appointed by these three Texan synods finally met at Waco on April 26, 1869, to effect the location of the institution, now fully decided upon and provided for. After considering the various offers made by as various communities of the State seeking its location among them, they finally decided on the large real-estate offer made chiefly by Major John Boyd, of Tehuacana Hills. This offer was the donation of 130 acres, where

TRINITY UNIVERSITY—ACADEMIC BUILDING.
(Property of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Texas.)

the campus and town now stand, and 1,400 acres a short distance removed from it, which was to be sold in 20-acre lots, whose proceeds were to erect the main building. This was accepted and the new school was christened Trinity University and given the motto, "*E tribus unum*," which so well suits its name. Its name is appropriate from whatever point it may be viewed, whether indicative of the river valley which has given so many societies a name, or typifying the union of the three synods in erecting it, or as emphatic of the character of the Godhead for whom the church exists. A company was organized, composed of friends of the university, who bought a large tract of land near the grounds and donated fifty acres and a large frame building to the new institution. Forthwith, in September of that year, the first session opened with but four or five students. It began to grow immediately and very soon required more room. In 1871 the main building was begun and finished two years later at a cost of $25,000.

The institution was now thoroughly established, and in 1871 its first graduates were Revs. J. Sanford Groves, A. B., and Rev. J. L. Modrall, A. B., the former now of Mexia, and the latter deceased. In 1872 they had two more, five in 1873, seven in 1874, sixteen in 1875, the highest number ever graduated. Every succeeding year has shown a goodly number suited to the facilities of the school. These have been drawn chiefly from Texas but also from New York, Indian Territory, Colorado, Missouri, Kentucky and Tennessee, and number 175. Of course, a school's attendance is always far above the proportions indicated by the number in a graduating class, for large numbers attend all schools who do not graduate, so that there is no surpise when it is known that the current attendance ranges about 300 students.

The university's course has been slowly developed and extended until now it has four main departments: the preparatory, the college, the special schools, and the post-graduate work. The preparatory department has its primary grammar and high schools; the collegiate department its school of mathematics and astronomy, natural and physical science, English and history, ancient languages and philosophy; the special department, its schools of normal work, biblical or theological work, commercial work, music and needle-work; while its post-graduate department gives advanced courses in mathematics, civil engineering, English and history, science, philosophy, and the ancient languages.

These are now under the direction of a large faculty, composed of President B. D. Cockrill, who is Aston Lecturer and Professor of Philosophy; D. S. Bodenhamer, A. M., Ph. D., in the Johnson chair of Mathematics; L. A. Johnson, A. M., Ph. D., in the chair of English and History; Jesse Anderson, A. M., Professor of Ancient Languages; S. L. Hornbeak, A. M., holding the professorship of Natural and Physical Science; Miss Kate Spencer, Principal of the Grammar School; Miss M. Reed, instructor in the same; Miss Mary A. Boyd, A. B., assistant in Mathematics; Mrs. Paralee G. Johnson, Principal of the Primary School; Prof. V. S. Nelson, in

charge of the Commercial School: Miss M. Blanton, Principal, and Miss M. L. Kincannon, assistant in the Musical School; Miss Roxie Harris, in charge of Stenography and Typewriting; and Miss M. Dysart, in the Art School,—making a faculty of fourteen.

To whose management is this due?

The first president elected was Rev. T. B. Wilson, but on his refusal to serve W. E. Beeson, D. D., was chosen, and it was under his guidance that the school grew, up to the time of his death on September 5, 1882, except the short period of one year. From that time until 1885 Dr. B. G. McCleskey's presidency was fruitful in awakening the church to complete the present main building, which was begun in 1886, and completed only in 1892, and is now by far the leading structure on the campus, and contains twenty-eight rooms. Since the death of Dr. McCleskey, in 1885, and while these extensive improvements have been made, the presidency has been ably and enthusisastically filled by Rev. B. D. Cockrill, to whose skillful management, broad scholarship and executive ability all bear willing witness.

Beginning in 1869 with nothing, the endowment has, in 1892, become $30,000; the buildings are valued at $75,000; other property in lands, etc., is valued at $25,000; there is a special fund for young ministerial students; its boarding hall is quoted at $1,000; and besides exemption from taxes, a State law forbids the sale of liquor within two miles of its buildings. In addition to this the school is in a prosperous condition and out of all debt. The president of the board of trustees is Hon. D. M. Prendergast, of Mexia.

The public school system had a beginning and slow growth here as well as elsewhere. The story is nearly the same in all communities. It has been taken hold of with interest and vigor more effectively so that results were evident since 1880. Indeed the progress since that time has laid such excellent foundation that since 1890 it has grown into as great enthusiastic and able financial support as could be desired or expected. The last three years have shown remarkable increase in public interest, so that four places have become independent districts, the largest number of such districts that any county covered by the scope of this volume can show. These four are Mexia, Groesbeck, Kosse, and Thornton.

It would be very difficult to name those who have been most influential in promoting this interest; probably the schools and the children themselves have been the best witnesses. Certainly the presence of Trinity University has been no small influence, not to speak of the active interest of its professors. Then again the leaders of the schools at Mexia, Groesbeck, Kosse, and Thornton have had a good deal to do in the matter, such as the present principal, R. B. Cousins of Mexia, W. W. Wyatt of Groesbeck, J. T. Hall of Kosse, and H. P. Davis of Thornton; among teachers otherwise, Professor Chambers, now of Corsicana, Parks of Mexia; Morris, now of the Groesbeck Journal; Overby, now of Mart, and many others; while among the promoters outside of the profession are such men as Oliver, Walker and

others of Groesbeck; Blake, Besling, Ross and others of Mexia; Dr. Poindexter and others of Kosse; and a goodly number at Thornton, who have done good work, of whom this is intended for merely an illustrative, not a complete, list.

Not least among these influences has been the Teachers and Trustees' Educational Association, which has met twice a year since its organization about 1887, under Judge Cobb. The president is now Mr. J. G. Walling. In addition to this were two general movements begun in 1890. One, a most effective power in this line, was the Teachers' Institute, of which Professor J. Thomas Hall, of Kosse, is president; and the other, due chiefly to Dr. L. A. Johnson of the University, was the Summer Normal, which has been held ever since. The next movement will no doubt be for the establishment of the county superintendency, which always comes when the system begins to show such vigor as that of Limestone now exhibits.

What are the results?

Not counting the independent districts, which will receive special mention further on, the funds are in good condition; in 1891 about $27,000 was received and about $25,000 disbursed. The population of the county, 21,687, is 17,199 white to 4,479 colored, about 4 to 1 in ratio. The schools are 101 in number, giving the whites 79 and the colored people 22, with a teaching force of 88 white and 25 colored. The pupils number 3,383 for the whites and 905 for the colored people, making a total of 4,288. For this work there are buildings of wood amply sufficient, owned chiefly by the communities themselves, as the county owns only about $1,100 worth.

It is always interesting to see how these pupils are distributed, and since these figures do not include the four large independent districts, which draw largely from the county, that must be allowed liberally for when the statement is made that there are but eight white and three colored schools having more than one teacher. The only one of these having more than two is that at Pleasant Grove, a white school, with three teachers. Those of the white schools having two teachers are Prairie Grove, Shiloh, Kirk, Utah, Independence, Pottersville, and Tiger Prairie. The three colored schools having more than one teacher are Springfield, Woodland and Shady Grove, each having two teachers The other ninety schools, both white and colored, have each one teacher.

The Mexia public schools were assumed control of about 1883 by her own people as an independent district. At first the old Masonic hall was used and General Moore became their first principal. They very soon prepared a large and picturesque building for the white school, that cost about $10,000 or more. The colored schools were also provided with quarters, equally suitable, for about $1,000. Various improvements have been made from time to time, such as additional rooms, the foundation of a library, and the like. The school attendance increased so that by 1890 there were a total of 452 enrolled, 350 of which were in the white and 102 in the colored schools. This was considerably larger than the scholastic population, so that it is seen that a goodly number are

drawn from the surrounding country. Of course its attendance is much increased now. The schools have long had a high school department that fits for college. These improvements have been made largely under the long superintendency of Professor R. B. Cousins.

Groesbeck's public schools have had an equally pleasant growth. One of the principals that gave the schools their earliest strong impulses was Professor W. C. Morris, the present editor of the Journal. When the town took charge of her schools she began the erection of suitable buildings, one for the whites and one for the negroes. The white schoolhouse is an excellent structure, valued at about $2,500; the colored people have a neat building, costing about $150. The white pupils number 350 in all and are under the care of five teachers; while there are but about forty in the negroes' school, all under one teacher. This makes a total school force of about 400 and a staff of six teachers, and the schools under the skillful care of Superintendent W. W. Wyatt. The white schools have a course whose high school features enable a student to prepare himself for entrance to college.

Kosse had for many years two separate schools, but about a year ago it was voted to make it an independent district and Professor J. Thomas Hall was secured as superintendent. During the first year there was at once an attendance of 225, and the people immediately showed their purpose by voting an additional tax of 50 cents on the $100. They now have six teachers. The colored schools have an attendance of 80. The course is keeping pace with the vigor shown in other lines.

The Thornton schools have also recently become an independent district. These schools have long had a good reputation, and have furnished an unusual number of leaders in the promotion of the school interests of the county. Their present superintendent is Professor H. P. Davis.

CHURCHES.

Early church history in these counties of the middle Trinity valley had much the same comprehensiveness of movement in it that characterized the operations of Colonel Chandler's ranging company. When the Baptists put their work in the vast Brazos-Trinity region in the hands of Elder Z. N. Morrell to develop it, he planted in what is now Leon county in one week, and the next in Limestone or Navarro, as though the county were all one. But this has been told in his own words in the denominational sketch of Navarro county, in this volume, in which is also given the general characteristics of the growth of religious work in all these parts of the middle Trinity valley, so that no repetition is necessary at this point. In that sketch will also be found reference to the very unfortunate condition of present records of pioneer work, which, while good in one denomination, is so faulty in another that to do anything like justice to them all becomes impossible. The best that can be done is to take some one denomination as an illustration of a progress that is much like those of its sister societies who began at the same time. This is especially true of the Baptists, Methodists and Presbyterian (Cumber-

land), for these are aggressive bodies that are continually expanding their borders, and, as in the case of Limestone, have become the leading denominations of the present. This would not be true of the Primitive Baptists, or "Hard-Shell," or "Anti-Missionary, Baptists," as they have been more commonly known; for while they were practically first in the field in the persons of the Parker family, their numbers comparatively are now but few.

As an illustration of the planting of the three old denominations, let the career of the Cumberland Presbyterians be taken, and this will be especially appropriate for Limestone, since this body has honored her with its State university. "Limestone county in early days," writes Rev. R. E. Sanders, an old veteran and pioneer Texan in this faith, "was not like it is now. All of Freestone and a part of Falls belonged to it then. So Cotton Gin Cumberland Presbyterian church, now of Freestone, then in Limestone, was the first and was organized in May, 1848. Blue Ridge church, then in Limestone, now in Falls, was next organized, in August, 1848. Steele's Creek, now Pottersville, began in September, 1850, and Navasota church in the summer of 1853. Fairfield church was established in 1852, and Spring Grove church in 1856." Then there seems to have been none planted after that before 1870. "Bethel church was begun in July, 1871," he continues; "and Tehuacana church in July, 1870, with Horn Hill in July, 1875. Mexia church was begun in April, 1871, Kosse in the summer of 1876, Thornton in the same year, and Groesbeck's date I have forgotten. The Methodists and Baptists have churches at the four last mentioned places, of about the same age." The records of this presbytery previous to 1860 have been destroyed.

As the Methodists, Baptists and Cumberland Presbyterians were earliest on the field, so they are now the largest, and, in relative size, probably they would range in the order above given. There is no common standard of measurement, as has been indicated in the Navarro church chapter, except that of the census of 1890, and of the figures not so far issued there are those of the Baptist, Presbyterian and Episcopal denominations, so that these cannot be compared with the others except in estimate. It is believed, however, that the Methodists are the more numerous, and the Baptists a close second, while the Cumberland Presbyterians are third, but not a close third. Besides these there are four other denominations among the white people, and among the colored people the Methodist and Baptist faiths prevail. The other four white denominations are the Presbyterian (old-school), Episcopal, Catholic and Christian, with scattered members of other communions in various parts of the county.

The Methodist Episcopal Church South, as the largest, has twenty-three organizations in the county (census of '90) and fifteen buildings, valued at $17,400. Supporting this is a membership of 1,519. No other denomination whose figures are so far issued compares with this. Its churches are in the Corsicana district of the Northern Texas Conference, which was organized twenty-seven years ago. Mexia is the only station.

The Baptists began in Limestone, as has been described in the Navarro sketch, by Elder Z. N. Morrell. They are now united with Freestone county in the Prairie Grove Association, which was organized twelve years ago, 1880. It has eleven churches in Limestone, the largest of which is at Mexia, with those of New Salem, Prairie Grove, and Groesbeck coming next in size. The larger number of the churches are in Freestone.

The Cumberland Presbyterians have the churches already described. They are eight in number, with five buildings, valued in the aggregate at $7,200. The county membership in 1890 was 463.

The other denominations range in membership from probably 200 down and have their scattered membership gathered together, as a rule, in one organization. These are the Presbyterian (old-school), Roman Catholic, Episcopalian, and Christian or Disciple churches, which center in the larger towns. All these societies are, as a rule, well supplied with good buildings. These denominations have generally come in, as far as organization is concerned, since the close of the war, and are now doing well.

STATISTICAL.

As a summary or general footing up of the Limestone county figures, there has been nothing issued more excellent than the latest issue from the office of Commissioner of Statistics, J. E. Hollingsworth, of Austin. It is a tale of totals.

Limestone county was formed in 1846 from Robertson county. In 1848 its northern limits were extended and took in its bounds a small strip of Navarro county.

The Navasota river takes its rise in the northwestern portion of the county, and flows through the county in a southeasterly direction. Steel, Christmas and Big creeks, with several small running streams, furnish ample water supply. Wells and cisterns are largely used for domestic purposes. Well water is obtained at a depth varying from fifteen to forty feet.

About two-thirds of the area of the county is rolling prairie land. The remainder is covered with different growths of timber indigenous to this section of the State. That along the water courses is especially dense and of a superior quality.

The soil of the prairie land varies from a black waxy to a sandy loam; that in the river and creek bottoms a rich alluvial and very fertile, and produces abundantly all the cereals commonly grown in the State.

Kennedy (sulphur) Spring, about three miles west of Groesbeck, is a popular resort for pleasure-seekers and invalids during the summer season.

The Houston & Texas Central Railroad passes through the county from the south to the north, having an extent in the county of 34.30 miles. The St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railroad crosses the northwestern corner of the county, having an extent of 3.35 miles. The combined extent of these two roads is 37.65 miles, with property assessed at $422,970.

The Methodist, Baptist, Primitive Baptist, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Catholic and Christian Churches are each represented by church organization.

The county was organized in 1846, and contains an area of 974 square miles.

Population. — United States census, 1880, 16,246; 1890, 21,678; increase, 5,432.

Number of votes cast for governor in 1890 — Democratic, 2,416; Republican, 369; Independent, 19; total, 2,804.

Groesbeck is the county seat; population, 663. The other principal towns in the county are: Mexia, population 1,674; Kosse, population 647; Thornton, population 466; Frosa, population 109; Tehuacana, population 268.

Value of Property.—The assessed value of all property in 1890 was $5,972,481; in 1891, $6,493,040; increase, $520,559.

Lands.—Improved lands sell for from $5 to $25 per acre; unimproved for from $2 to $10 per acre. The average taxable value of land in the county is $5.61 per acre. Acres State school land in the county, 70.

Banks.—There are two private banks in the county, with a capital stock of $100,000 and a surplus of $25,000; two national banks, capital stock of $100,000 and a surplus of $15,117.30, making four banks in the county, with a total capital of $200,000.

Marriages.—Number of marriages in the county during the year, 275; divorces, records burned.

Schools.—The county has a total school population of 4,797, with 34 schoolhouses, and gives employment to 99 teachers. Average wages paid teachers: White—males, $48.74; females, $38.53; colored—males, $47.22; females, $30.35. Total number of pupils enrolled during the year was 4,320; average attendance, 2,163; and the average length of school term, 4.4 months. The estimated value of schoolhouses and grounds is $14,020; school apparatus, $1,390, making the total value of school property $15,410. Total tuition revenue received from the State, $19,188.

Farm and Crop Statistics.—There were 77 mortgages recorded in the county during the year, the amount of such mortgages being $219,921.04. There were recorded 1,238 chattel mortgages to produce crops, the total amount of such mortgages being $100,000. There are 1,695 farms in the county; 1,211 renters on farms; 724 farm laborers were employed on the farms of the county during the year; average wages paid, $13.74 per month.

The farmers of this county purchased during the year 97,519 pounds of bacon, 19,036 pounds of lard, 24,203 bushels of corn, 21,216 gallons of molasses.

The products and value of the field crops for 1890 were as follows:

Cotton—63,416 acres, 26,021 bales, $1,095,436; corn—33,352 acres, 485,480 bushels, $388,384; wheat—35 acres, 275 bushels, $275; oats—2,239 acres, 40,221 bushels, $30,166; rye—3-4 acre, 5 bushels, $5; sweet potatoes—341 acres, 46,945 bushels, $23,473; Irish potatoes—53 acres, 6,153 bushels, $6,153; peas—106 acres, 798 bushels, $1,596; beans—1-2 acre, 6 bushels, $18; raised hay—105 acres, 134 tons, $799; prairie hay—1,110 acres, 991 tons, $4,955; millet—586 acres, 613 tons, $4,900; cane syrup—86 acres, 269 barrels, $5,374; sorghum molasses—32 acres, 63 barrels, $1,264; sorghum cane—8 acres, 18 tons, $180; cotton seed—$3,010 tons, $104,080.

Fruits and Garden.—Acres in peaches 835; acres in apples 71, value $370; in plums 45 1-2, value $25; in pears 21 1-3, value $105; in melons 40 2-3, value $2,264; in garden 466 3-4, value $58,592; in grapevines 1 3-4, value $145.

Bees.—Stands of bees 1,789; pounds of honey 18,967, value $1,896.

Wool.—Number of sheep sheared 1,489; pounds of wool clipped 8,780, value $1,780.

Live Stock.—Number of horses and mules 14,438, value $509,621; cattle 39,734, value $234,190; jacks and jennets 52, value $8,050; sheep 2,081, value $2,081; goats 720, value $814; hogs 11,505, value $13,549.

County Finance.—The rate of county tax on the $100 valuation for 1890 was 77 1-2 cents. On December 31, 1890, there was a balance in the county treasury of $4,340.82. The indebtedness on December 31, 1890: Outstanding court-house bonds $15,500; road and bridge bonds $14,755; total county indebtedness $30,255.

The county expended during the year $9,038 for roads and bridges; $300 for support of paupers; $578 for grand jury; $2,967 for petit jury. Total amount expended for the support of the county government $22,719.

Criminal Statistics.—There were incarcerated in the county jail of the county during the year 97 persons; males 92, females 5; white 27, colored 70,—on the following charges: Murder 6, theft 8, burglary 4, forgery 1, assault to murder 7, assault and battery 17, rape 2, all other charges and crimes 52.

Miscellaneous.—There are in the county 22 lawyers, 6 dentists, 114 mercantile establishments, 1 beer dealer, 1 ice factory, 1 fire brick and tile manufactory, 12 retail liquor dealers, 1 pottery.

FREESTONE COUNTY.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

THE average reader forgets that the earth's surface is properly rock, and that its soils are mere air-and-water disintegrations from the rocks at that place or from distant rocks and carried there, and, as time went on, became mixed up in various degrees with vegetable matter of one kind and another, and even this in after years was changed back by similar processes into rock again. Air, water, life and heat untangle rock and then work up the results in other forms back into rocks of various kinds again. It is going on yet, all around every person, and so accustomed to it has he become that he forgets it, and some one observes it all over to him, dignifying the operation by a big Greek word, geology, whereupon he makes his obeisance to his old friend in Greek costume, and, nine cases out of ten, holds him at a distance, never allowing the old friendly familiarity.

But removing the Greek costume, and observing this part of the earth called Texas, we might infer from the evidences of the rock that, upon the first cooled crust of the planet, there were overlaid in successive ages, layers upon layers of various kinds, now sandy rock, now shales, now lime-shell rock, now one kind and now another, including coal layers, until the top layers, becoming disintegrated by the air, water, life and heat, became our soil, which we see being slowly washed off the higher points to the lower lands. But suppose the surface had at first been so high at one point that successive layers showed their edges, radiating off from that point; or suppose in later ages, that some great upheaval pushed the original crust in one region to the top, then the edges of all the layers could be seen for miles around, showing the various layers dipping off in various directions. If all these layers can be seen in a region, or even a large number, it is said to be a rich geological section, because, naturally, it is only the later layers that can be seen in most regions.

Now Texas is rich in this respect, but her riches have not even been fully explored yet. Beginning with the original rock in Burnett and Llano counties, above Austin, the layers of almost every successive age can be seen in various parts of the State. If these layers are divided into thirteen different periods, the Burnettan being the first, according to Texan geologists, and the coast clays belonging to the thirteenth, the rock layers of the Grand prairie that covers Coryell county would be the eleventh. This shows the Burnett region to be immensely more aged than the comparatively youthful limestones or

chalks of the prairies of Coryell. The Latin word for chalk being *creta*, this period of rock-forming has been called by scientists Cretaceous, our scientists preferring to distinguish systematized information by a Latin or Greek dress, as an ordinary man, when becoming a soldier, dons a uniform. So it may be said Coryell county is only three periods old.

The chalk-period is, of course, subdivided for convenience, the earlier series of layers being called locally the Comanche series. "The name prairie," says the State geologist's report of 1889, "covers a multitude of diverse geographic features in Texas, of which the absence of timber growth is, to the casual observer, the most conspicuous; and hence the fact that west of the Black Prairie region (and its basal Lower Cross Timbers) there is another entirely distinct geographic and geologic region, which, until recently, has been confused with it. This is the beautiful prairie country surrounding Fort Worth, which lies between the Cross Timbers. It is the so-called "mountain country" in western Williamson, Travis, Hays, Comal and other counties of the southwest, and it extends across the State immediately west of and parallel to the Black Prairie region. South of Austin the edge of this plain, which forms an eastwardly facing escarpment, is known as the Balcones. North of the Brazos the Balcones scarp disappears, and the narrow forest region of the Lower Cross Timbers marks the eastern border of the Grand Prairie."

But if the great prairie region is only three periods old, born, so to speak, in the third period back, not counting ours as the first, the region of the middle Trinity valley is still younger by one period. Instead of being born in the Cretaceous, it was created in the next later period, which the old geologists gave the Latin name of the Third or Tertiary period, which was then supposed to contain the third grade of fossil life.

It is on the borders of these two periods, however, where they mix and blend their products, that this county is located, and, interestingly enough, this border has been celebrated in the names of this—Freestone—county, and her Cretaceous sister county—Limestone—on the western side.

"East Texas proper," says Geologist Penrose in 1889, "*i. e.*, the region east of the Brazos, is underlaid mostly by Tertiary strata, though to the northwest we come to Cretaceous beds, and on the crests we meet Post-Tertiary clays. The line separating the Tertiary and Cretaceous strata, has not yet been accurately run, but points along it have been determined and are sufficient to allow a general line to be drawn. This line runs in a general southwest and northeast direction; crosses the Red river west of Texarkana; thence proceeding southwest it intersects the Texas & Pacific Railway near Elmo, nine miles west of Wills Point, and the Missouri, Kansas & Texas between Corsicana and the Trinity river; it crosses the Brazos in the northeast corner of Milam county; the Colorado ten miles below Austin. * * * The uppermost part of the Cretaceous, and the base of the Tertiary strata, are both composed of soft clay and sand beds, which succumb readily to the weathering action of the atmosphere, and consequently the

line of separation is often impossible to locate exactly. The uppermost beds of the Cretaceous in Texas and Arkansas, are composed of sandy and 'glauconitic' strata, sometimes reaching a maximum thickness of 300 feet. These have been termed the 'glauconitic' division by Hill. They vary in composition from beds of pure silicious sand to beds composed entirely of glauconite, and between these two extremes are to be found all gradations in the relative proportions of the two materials."

Farther on he says: "The glauconitic strata have, in east Texas at least, been almost entirely eroded, and the underlying 'Ponderosa Marls' now form almost everywhere in this portion of the State the Upper Cretaceous division." Again: "The Tertiary deposits of east Texas, overlying these Cretaceous strata, consist of a vast thickness of sand, clay and glauconite beds, in some places characterized by great quantities of lignite, and in others by beds of littoral fossils. In fact, the whole series represents a succession of coastal, subcoastal, or brackish-water deposits, alternating with marine deposits of a littoral character, and between these two extremes we find all gradations."

As nothing more definite than this has been prepared by geologists, it will suffice to say that Freestone tends more to the Tertiary, while Limestone is dominated by the Upper Cretaceous, which even spreads a little of its prairie into Freestone's borders.

Freestone is almost entirely drained into the Trinity by the Tehuacana and Keechi creeks, the former in the north doing the larger part. She has abundance of good spring water, and on her eastern side has salines that attracted some of her earliest visitors, who also found her rich bottom lands of mixed Cretaceous and tertiary earth a veritable garden, while her mixed uplands, both prairie and woodland, became rich plantations long before the black-waxy belt to the west was deemed fit for anything but Indians and cyclones. It was this very position, high up on the Trinity river's navigation, near the edge of the cool and healthy western prairies, that gave Freestone an early prestige far beyond that of her prairie sisters, who are so much older as counties.

Freestone is now about forty-three years old, lying on the west bank of the Trinity, surrounded by Navarro, Henderson, Anderson, Leon and Limestone, her sisters, who are older by four years, thus making her the pet of this family of counties, as she certainly was in ante-bellum days, or, speaking more accurately, in ante-railway days,—although both war and the iron-horse have conspired against her comparative glory.

As Freestone was once the queen of these counties, the Trinity star, whose center is Freestone, and whose five points are Navarro, Henderson, Anderson, Leon and Limestone, and as she was once one of the seven leading cotton and slave counties of Texas, the counties of this star may produce their cotton record for the past four decades, to show their position in the banner product of the chief cotton State in the nation.

Freestone has 883 square miles of territory, making her from 100 to 200 square

miles less than her other five sister counties.

Take the product of 1859 to begin with. In that year Anderson had the greatest crop of all six counties—7,517 bales; but Anderson had over 200 square miles more of territory, and even then Freestone came a close second with 6,913 bales. The only other county that compared with Freestone was Leon, with 6,675 bales, but Leon had 166 square miles more of territory, the third county in area in this Trinity star. The other three counties were scarcely a third of these, or, all three combined did not equal the product of any one of the above counties, as Navarro only had 2,329 bales; Henderson but 2,105 bales, and Limestone the insignificant number of 1,303 bales.

The year 1869 showed far more of an equality, but Freestone sprang to the front by nearly 2,000 bales more than any one of her five surrounding sisters; her product was 6,465 bales. Leon came next with 4,877 bales; Navarro with 4,077 bales; Anderson with 4,016 bales; Limestone with 3,414 bales, and Henderson with 2,967 bales. Thus the smallest of the counties led the rest by nearly 2,000 bales in 1869.

The year 1879 began to show the stuff the prairies were made of, and how much a railway could do for cotton production. In that year the record was considerably disarranged, but Freestone held well to the front, as a good third, next only to the prairie counties; Navarro took a tremendous stride up to 12,958 bales; Limestone began to show signs of her present leadership in 9,037 bales; and Freestone gave 8,182 bales. The other three counties—all much larger than Freestone—ranged below her with 7,548 for Anderson, 7,360 for Leon, and 6,159 for Henderson.

The year 1889 showed the prairies way ahead of the rest, but Freestone showed an equally advanced third position still, with a product of 15,816 bales. Limestone and Navarro had become close rivals—27,274 to 27,100 for the latter. The others ranged from Leon with 11,601, and Anderson 10,241, down to Henderson with 7,949. This record was made with Freestone as fourth in population—about 10,000 less than Navarro, and over 5,000 less than Limestone or Anderson.

It will be of interest to note the history of such a cotton-producing population.

SETTLEMENT.

"The Indian country," wrote an old settler of Palestine some years ago in the best account of that period in the middle Trinity valley, with which it deals, "comprised all of that territory lying east of the Trinity river to the easternmost waters of the Angelina river, the southern boundary being considered to be the old San Antonio road to Red river. The northern boundary was considered to be the Sabine river, from its source to a point due north from the most eastern waters of the Angelina river. Within the bounds here given were many tribes of Indians, to-wit: Cherokees, Shawnees, Kickapoos, Delawares, Caddoes, Ionis and Anadarcoes. About the year 1830 a gentleman by the name of Prather settled about the center of the above mentioned territory, at a place then called Bean's Saline, for the purpose of

making salt for supplying the Indian trade. About the same time two trading houses were established at the same point, one by Chates H. Sims, the other by James Hall, with large quantities of goods adapted to the Indian trade. About the year 1832 an old gentleman by the name of Walker settled near the Saline. His family consisted of a wife, three grown daughters and a little boy. In 1833 Dr. E. J. De Bard, that now lives in this city (Palestine when this was written), also settled in the same neighborhood with his entire family. In 1834 my father, Martin Lacy, bought the salt-works and moved his family there, and about the same time perhaps a dozen other families moved into the same settlement, all within a compass of about six miles. This settlement was about forty miles from any other white settlement and about seventy-five miles from Nacogdoches, and in a center, as we might say, of an entire Indian country, and is about thirty miles northeast from this place (Palestine) and in the southwest corner of Smith county.

"In 1834 James Hall moved his stock of goods from the Saline to a point on the west side of Trinity river, then called Hall's Bluff (now West Point), thirteen miles west of this place (Palestine) for the purpose of trading with the prairie Indians, viz.: the Comanches, Wacos, Tehuacanas and the Keechis," the last mentioned of which were the lords of Freestone county, as will be seen farther on.

"The Trinity river," continues Mr. Lacy, "at that time was considered a line of demarkation for hostilities between the white and red man. Indeed, it was the Rubicon of Texas. I never heard of an outrage by the Indians until after hostilities commenced in 1836."

Some of this land had been surveyed the year before Hall located (1834), and they surveyed large slices, too, as independent surveys, although the territory had been granted to the Burnett colony before this, but that colony was not effective until 1835. These surveys, made in 1833, were from Jose de Jesus Grande on December 11; J. N. Acosta and M. R. Palacios, both on November 21; Man. Monda and J. Y. Aquilera, both on the day before—the 20th; and Simon Sanchez with several tracts in the east, the earliest being the first of all, on July 12, 1833.

But Hall had not been settled a year when the Burnett colonists began to have their claims laid out, and, as this colony has been described so fully in the settlement sketches of Navarro and Anderson counties, repetition will be unnecessary here, as those sketches are instantly accessible to the reader. Hall's trading-house was a sort of way station for the surveying companies, and among the followers of the chain and compass was Mr. W. Y. Lacy, above quoted. Let his account be resumed:

"In August, 1835, I. W. Burton, with four others, I being of the party, started from the Saline before spoken of on a surveying tour. We passed through this (Anderson) county, stopping in two villages, viz., the Caddos and the Kickapoos, for the purpose of buying dried buffalo meat and other articles of food as might be wanted. We crossed the Trinity at Hall's Bluff, stayed with Hall two or three days, and then started up the river and

commenced our work about eight miles above Hall's Bluff.

"We made two surveys, and were on the third when we were surrounded by about 100 Keechi Indians. We had stopped to get dinner when they came up. They informed us that they had come to kill us; that the Brazos people had come into their village two days before, had killed three of their men, two or three women and a child or two, had burned their town and driven off all their horses, and that we had to pay the penalty!" This story of the Keechis undoubtedly refers, according to Mr. Karner, of Mexia, to the raids of Colonel Coleman, which has been noticed in the Limestone sketch of settlement.

"Burton called for the chief," Mr. Lacy proceeds, "told him that he wanted to talk a little before we were killed; that we were not Brazos people; that we belonged to Nacogdoches; that we had crossed the river to steal some of that good land that the Brazos people claimed; that we had the land-stealer along with us, pointing to the compass. He also explained the use of the chain to measure the land, his field-book to write it all down, the hatchet to mark the trees, and that we had no guns; did not want to hunt any; had just come over there to steal the land only, and would give Jim Hall as security of the truth of what we had told them. They held a council among themselves for about an hour, which seemed to me much longer. I thought that our time had come, as we could see no possible chance for escape. Finally we were told that we must go with them to Hall, and that if he would tell them that we had told the truth that we might go. Of course we went, got to the trading-post about sun-down, but were not permitted to see Hall first. Perhaps thirty minutes had elapsed, when the chief came to us, giving his hand, and the balance of the whole tribe followed suit. Then the chief told us that we were free and could stay with them as long as we pleased or go. We remained two or three days at the trading-house, and then left for our home. We did not want any more land on that side of the river. I only mention this particular circumstance to show that at that time there were no hostilities existing between the white and red man within the territory spoken of."

Very few surveys were made after that, and the most of the Burnett surveys were made during the previous month, July, 1835. In that month were made those of Robert R. Longbotham on the 24th, Sarah McAnalty on the 7th, Willie Curry on the 13th, S. A. Sweet on the 9th, G. W. Price on the 10th, James Sparks on the 8th, Hugh Shepherd on the 19th, W. M. C. Jones on the 17th, W. B. Reed on the 9th, William Skinner on the 13th, J. M. Sanchez on the 16th, J. M. Lyon on the 16th, C. Chainar on the 15th, Jesse Korn on the 23d, Redin Gainer, covering the Fairfield site, on the 9th, I. H. Reed on the 15th, Gertrude Luna on the 25th, and M. de Canturn on the 19th. One, for Isaac Holliman, was made in August—on the 5th. The rest were in October and comprised only a few: Eli Russel on the 15th, G. B. Brewer on the 26th, D. Avant on the 26th, Henry Avant on the 11th, and Hopson Burleson on the 16th, October, 1835.

"At that time," said Mr. John Karner, the old Indian fighter, now of Mexia, "the Keechis had a large village down near the Trinity, opposite Centerville, a smaller one near Butler, in what is now Freestone. The Tehuacanas, friends of the Keechis, had a good village about the Tehuacana Springs in Limestone, now, with a good council-house, a round place about thirty feet across, made of cedar posts, and thatched with mesquite-grass. These Indians were friendly with the whites up to this time, and in the early part of 1836 Colonel Coleman came up here and made a raid on them, and that set everything wrong. It was this that started them in revenge on Fort Parker in May, and they all joined the Mexicans to fight us. That was a bad thing. The Tehuacanas were too cute for Coleman's people, though," and Mr. Karner described the trench fight in his vivid style and quaint German accent that he has never been able to throw off.

Of course, in 1836, with the Parker massacre, the whites made a complete exodus from this region, and it was three years before they began to push back. Captain Smith was organizing a company to cover the advance west of the Navasota in 1839, and Mr. Karner organized one for the region east of that river to the Trinity. They began by building a fort in Leon county, called Fort Boggy. Among those that built it were Mr. Karner, Mr. Irwin and three sons, Mr. Burns, the Middletons, the Staleys and Jones. The company organized by Mr. Karner at this point was placed under the command of Captain Greer.

A better organization was made in 1841, at old Franklin, to cover the ground of both the other companies, and it was the last of the rangers in this region, closing its career in 1844, after the Indian treaties. As Freestone is the central of those counties which are both in the list under consideration in this volume and were all but a part of the territory covered by the last of the rangers, as well as from the fact that Mr. Karner long made Fairfield his home, it seems fitting that the story of these rangers should be told in Freestone's sketch, although many of the company—now nearly all dead—were scattered in all these counties afterward, as her leading citizens, and many of its actions were in other than Freestone territory, and with other than Freestone Indians; for by this time the Keechis and Tehuacanas were both greatly reduced in numbers and had withdrawn farther to the northwest.

The company referred to was commanded by Captain Eli Chandler, with William M. Love as first lieutenant, and frequently officer in command. Among its fifty members recalled by Mr. Karner are C. M. Winkler, then a young man, as they all were, and since so well known a resident of Corsicana; R. Harvey Matthews, one of the few still alive, also a resident of Navarro county; John Karner, now of Mexia; the Duncans; Galbreath; two other Loves, besides the lieutenant; McGee, Heard, Sibert, Drumgool and Hardesty.

"Among the Indians we fought," said Mr. Karner, "were the Shawnees, Cherokees, Delawares, Kickapoos, Ionis and Anadarcos. Jose Maria, of the Anadarcos, was

the main leader of them, and the Anadarcos and Ionis were the most desperate; they wouldn't give up—even the women. I gave Jose Maria the wound that he afterward died from, while I was up on the Brazos. Some of the Indians had lots of supplies, as the Cherokees did when we fought them up near Corsicana; we burned up a houseful of meat and a half-dozen or so of barrels of hominy they had, after that fight. The Kickapoos were the best armed, though, and the Shawnees and Cherokees had as good guns as we had."

Mr. Karner's accounts have been so well told by Texas' historian, Colonel Brown, some time since, that his narrative is given: "John Karner, who yet lives in Fairfield, Freestone county," writes Mr. Brown, "from whom I obtained many of the facts embraced in these sketches thirty-two years ago, was born near Strasburg, in the French Netherlands, on the 17th of September, 1818; came to New York in 1829, and to Texas in the spring of 1835; was a soldier at San Jacinto and a pillar of strength on the frontier in the days partly chronicled in these sketches. I was glad to once more grasp his honest and patriotic hand at the veteran reunion, San Jacinto day, 1886. R. Harvey Matthews, another gallant veteran, yet living in Navarro county, came from Tennessee in 1835, when but twenty years of age."

"In the summer or autumn of 1840," he proceeds, "a family named Gregg, or Gragg, was moving west on the old San Antonio and Nacogdoches road, Mr. Gregg himself being several days behind. Some miles east of the Navasota they met a man named Jones, hauling corn. Neither party, strange as it may seem, had a gun. While talking, they were suddenly attacked by fifteen Indians, who killed Mrs. Gregg and an infant daughter in the wagon, and two of her sons near it. Her two youthful daughters, while the Indians were plundering the wagon, fled and made their escape. Jones, the teamster, was shot in the ear, but took advantage of the same love for plunder to run for his life. The Indians pursued him on foot, but providentially one of the mules escaped, and in its fright followed Jones, who mounted it, and, as he expressed it afterward, 'made it travel to the air of Hail, Columbia!' A small son of Mr. Gregg was carried into captivity, to be recovered at Caffee's trading-house, on Red river, in 1842.

"In the spring of 1841, young Stephen Rogers was bathing in a pool near his father's house, on Rogers' prairie, Leon county. Discovering a party of Indians encircling him, he ran for the house, but was overtaken and killed with war clubs. As soon as the murderers disappeared, a messenger was sent to Captain Eli Chandler, commanding a local company of minute men at old Franklin. Eight men immediately started in pursuit, viz.: Dr. Love, Charles Raymond (afterward secretary of the Texan legation at Washington), Captain Matthews (a brother of R. H.), Dr. Sealey, —— McMurray, John Karner, Charles Sevier, and one whose name is forgotten. Chandler, with a larger number, took a different route an hour or so later.

"The party of eight hurried up to Horn Hill, and lay in wait for the enemy. They soon discovered three Indians chasing buffalo. They charged upon them, killing

one and wounding another. They next discovered two other Indians, who, on seeing them, galloped to the summit of a ridge and made that peculiar circle on horseback which is a signal for help and a rally. In a few minutes a large party of savages were seen advancing at full speed, admonishing them of the necessity of retreating, which they did slowly, keeping compactly together. The enemy, evidently believing they belonged to a large body close by, failed to charge them. In about twenty-five miles they fell in with Captain Chandler, and learned that he had overhauled the murderers of young Rogers and pressed them so closely that they had abandoned everything, and escaped in the thickets. Chandler secured all their horses and effects, and nine horses they had stolen in the settlement. Several Indians were wounded, but none were known to have been killed.

"In May, 1841, while old Franklin was still the outpost and headquarters of the frontier between the Brazos and Trinity, Captain Thomas I. Smith and Benj. J. Chambers (now of Cleburne), while surveying in the country above, discovered that one or more large parties of Indians were in that vicinity. They at once sent a runner with the news to Captain Eli Chandler, of Franklin, commanding a local company of minute men. Chandler promptly responded, having forty-two men all told, including Wm. M. Love as first lieutenant. He traveled rapidly, and on the second day, on a ridge near Tehuacana Hills, discovered an Indian scout, who fled toward his camp with such rapidity as to kill the fine stolen mare upon which he was riding. Instead of camping, though this was about sunset, Chandler traveled all night and at daylight reached the hastily abandoned camp of the enemy. The Indians had moved and taken a position elsewhere. Fourteen mounted savages appeared and sought to decoy Chandler to the opposite direction. Love, John Karner (now of Fairfield). and Major Hurd, were sent in one direction as scouts, Smith and Chambers in another. The first named soon found the trail of the main body of the Indians, and the company promptly followed it. Very soon the fourteen Indians fired on them from ambush. Chandler charged and dispersed them, twelve running in one direction while two rushed off on the trail to notify the main body. Chandler pursued for about eight miles and found the Indians in a strong position, protected by a grove of oaks, in the forks of Chambers and School creeks. As Chandler advanced upon the position the Indians fell back into the bottom. Love, with eight men, was left in charge of the camp and horses, Chandler pursued, with heavy skirmishing. The Indians made a short stand, in which three warriors were killed. They then retreated, and were being pursued through the bottom, when heavy firing was heard back at Love's position. Chandler hastened back and found Love engaged with a portion of the warriors, who had countermarched, hidden by the timber, and attacked him. A random fight was kept up for an hour or two, in which our only causality was a shot in the hand of Captain Smith.

"The Indians were finally charged, and again driven into the bottom, when night

came on and firing ceased. Love had gallantly held his position and the booty of the camp, including nearly all the Indians' horses, saddles, baggage, a thousand pounds of lead and a goodly supply of powder. The Indians, afterward, acknowledged that they numbered eighty-four warriors, besides women and children, and that they lost eight in killed, and ten or twelve wounded.

"The victors, on reaching Franklin, sold their trophies at auction, and realized $3,100 in cash.

"In the succeeding month of June, 1841, Captain Chandler made another expedition in search of the hostiles. He had forty-six men, and moved up the country to a point on the east side of the Cross Timbers, between the head waters of Aquilla creek of the Brazos, and Mountain creek of the Trinity. Hearing the report of several guns, Major Hurd, Dr. George W. Hill and E. Leroy Patton were sent out to reconnoiter. They discovered a half breed Mexican, and, after a chase of two miles, captured and conveyed him back to Chandler. He was threatened with death if he did not conduct them to the Indian camp, but readily promised to do so. On the way they discovered some warriors and squaws and chased them into camp, where they captured three squaws and one child, the squaws being Choctaws and the men chiefly Ionies. The squaws told them that the son of Mr. Gregg was a prisoner in that encampment. The Indians having fled before the charge, Chandler left seven as a guard at the edge of the prairie, and Lieutenant Love, with ten men, in charge of the camp, and pursued the enemy at half speed. In about two miles he came upon them and a brisk fight ensued for a short time, in which three warriors were killed, several wounded, and two squaws and two children captured. They drove the Indians into a creek bottom, and, when almost within reach of the boy, Gregg, heard firing back at the camp occupied by Love, or at the guard. They hastened back and found Love back in the edge of the prairie skirmishing with about a hundred warriors. The latter had first assaulted the guard of seven men left on the prairie, viz.: Leroy Van Zandt, James Van Zandt, John Strother, Kitchell, Spooner, P. C. Whitaker and one whose name is forgotten. They fought manfully, killing a chief and several warriors. The grass, being several feet high, was set on fire by the Indians, and, to escape destruction, these seven men sought refuge and escape in a creek bottom. Hearing the firing Love hastened to their relief to find the whole surface denuded of vegetation, the men missing and the savages in view. When Chandler reached the scene, between the smoke, the unexpected attack and the missing guard, much confusion ensued.

"It was near night. He selected a good position in the timber, about a mile distant, and encamped. The enemy prowled round the encampment all night, but made no attack, and on the return of day they were not to be seen. Diligent search was made for the seven missing men, but in vain.

"With sad hearts they took up the line of march for home, with eight prisoners, a considerable number of captured horses and other booty. In due time they ar-

rived at old Franklin to find no tidings of their lost comrades. Gloom, saddened by the wails of women, enshrouded the little community. Two hours thus passed, when wild shouts were heard at the outer edge of the village. Every man, woman and child rushed out and the air rang with the joyful acclaim, 'They've come! They're safe!' and so they were, but sore of foot, denuded of clothing and well nigh perished of hunger. The warm-hearted Dr. George W. Hill, in the exuberance of his joy, seized his saddle-bags, lying across a fence and containing all the medicine there was in that community, and struck them on a log, breaking every vial and destroying his stock in trade. A general jollification followed.

"It became known afterwards that at this time there were three large villages and several hundred warriors on and near Village creek, and they were to have started on a raid down the country in a day or two. The Indians subsequently stated that they believed there was a much larger force of white men near by; otherwise they were strong enough to have destroyed Chandler's party.

"In August, 1841, Captain Thomas I. Smith headed a small party in an expedition up the east side of the Brazos. When up in Johnson county, where the broken highlands border that river, he became satisfied of the proximity of a large body of Indians and determined to return for reinforcements, but before doing so five Indians chased two of his men into camp. Twenty-two men under Captain George B. Erath and Lieut. Love made pursuit. The trail ran to the foot of a high rocky hill. Erath went to the left and Love to the right. The trail was on the left for a short distance and then up the acclivity As Erath came near a ledge of projecting rocks, his party was fired upon by five Indians, and Abram Smith killed. John Karner, R. Harvey Matthews, Wilson N. P. Marlin and Hugh Henry, halted to protect Smith's body, secreting themselves and horses in a ravine near by, while Erath and others continued around the hill. Very soon Jose Maria, the famed Anadarco chief, ejaculating oaths in broken English, began descending the hill to scalp Smith. All four of the concealed persons rose up and fired at him. He fired at the same moment, but he was badly wounded, fell forward, caught his horse by the neck and rode up beyond sight, then fell between large rocks. The savages near him on the hill seemed greatly exasperated. A Shawnee appeared behind the only tree on the hill, vehemently cursing the white men below. He fired at them and was rapidly succeeded by the others, one at a time, for some twenty minutes, in which time one was killed. Matthews shot one in the breast and only one escaped unhurt. Erath and Love, having united, now came up, ascended the hill and put all able to run to flight.

"They buried Abram Smith four feet under ground in the trail, carefully replaced the earth and then rode back and forth over the grave till all resemblance was obliterated. The Indians, as Jose Maria afterwards stated, searched in vain to find it.

"After this episode, Captain Smith moved homeward, but not without apprehension of an attack by large numbers; but none was made."

Such vigorous treatment made matters less difficult for the rangers between that time and their disbanding in 1844, and they became at once leaders in the peaceful pursuits of peopling the region they had fought for.

The settlers began to come in rapidly, too. In what is now Freestone,—then, in 1846, Limestone,—the chief settlement was down about Troy and Butler, the former now only known as past. In this region there were B. F. Edwards, P. S. Black, Mr. Clapp, L. Walker, R. M. Tyus, M. Bateman, Mr. Goins, Dan Potter, Mr. Prater, John Claypool; and, near Fairfield, Mr. Hobbes. These are all recalled by Mr. Hobbes, in 1846. Pine Bluff, or Troy, was established about 1847, by M. Bateman, and for a long time it was the main town in the county. In 1850 McDaniel, Gill and Manning started Butler, and the settlement about the present site of Fairfield began to be known as Mount Pleasant. About the only ones now living of the days of '46 are Daniel Potter, W. A. Cobb and Elisha Hobbes. There were no lack of bear, deer, buffalo, panther, turkey, and the like in those days.

When the '50s began, or were fairly under way with a county organization, the influx of settlers was the most remarkable that the county has ever seen since. It especially attracted the eyes of large planters and slave owners—in fact, no county of the Middle Trinity Valley was so remarkable in this respect. Freestone at once took rank among the wealthy counties of Texas, and Fairfield was, in reputation, like a modern Waco or Austin. By 1852 there were in the Avant prairie region such large planters as Rev. W. S. Compton, a Methodist, Major J. H. Blain, Major High, Colonel B. A. Philpot, who recently died and was a prominent senator; also Colonel Moreland, a relative of Hon. L. Q. C. Lamar, Charles Kilgore and others. Fairfield was full of able lawyers, and others equally able—W. T. Watson, W. M. Peck, Frank Oliver, Dr. W. L. Moody, George Roller, J. H. Collet, a merchant, J. C. Yarbro, Dr. Milner, Bragg & Clough, D. H. Love and others. At that time Cotton Gin was a rival of Fairfield and had a good population about it. Dr. J. S. Wills, Dr. T. L. C. Means, J. W. Strong, a merchant, G. R. Patton, John Manning, Reub Kennedy, the Steel family, Colonel Busby, the Robinson family and others. About Woodland, too, a community grew up, gaining for itself a fame for love of excellent education; there were Colonel Wortham, the John Burleson family, the Carter family, the Kirvens, the Sessions and others. Colonel Johnson was another some distance off. General Bradbury was the leading spirit at Troy, and Bragg & Clough were big merchants there for a time, as was McLain, also.

By 1855 the county had seven post offices—Avant, Butler, Cotton Gin, Fairfield, Flowerdale, Keechi and Troy. At this time she had 261,771 acres of taxable land, assessed at $579,000—twice as much as Limestone; and her 2,167 slaves covered the round sum of $1,089,900, making her in 1855 the wealthiest county of all under consideration in this volume. Anderson, alone, approached her in slave wealth. She had $118,140 in horses and $96,260 in cattle.

By 1859 her slaves had risen in number to 2,961 and her population to 6,017, and Fairfield was two-thirds as large as Waco was, and considerable larger than Belton. Her vote was nearly 100 more than that of Navarro.

But the war was the turning point. Freestone's strength had lain in her slaves and her cotton, alongside the navigation of the Trinity river. It is true the war little affected the navigation of the Trinity, but the slaves were freed and the great planters ruined. By 1870 her population had risen to only 8,139.

Prospects of railway communication had a great influence in the '70s, and the new railway outlet at Mexia near her western border, with that of the International near the boundary on the south, made it spring up in population by the close of the decade to 14,921, of which, however, 45 per cent. were colored.

The decade of the '80s, however, showed the prairies and closer proximity to railway communication conspiring against her by attracting immigration to them; from this cause the increase of that decade was scarcely more than 1,000, most of which was white, leaving a larger proportion of white than before. The total population of 1890 was 15,987, of which 9,224 was white and 6,763 colored. This is practically her present condition.

Her valuation shows a somewhat similar course of development. The value of all assessed property in 1870 was but $984,188, while ten years later it had risen to $2,311,323, in 1880. During the decade of the '80s the rise was comparatively slight—$2,661,538—or a little over $300,000.

There is one feature about Freestone that is of considerable interest. She is an American county, composed very largely of the descendants of the old planter families and but little intermixed with foreign stock. To a traveler the features that spring from this quality are very noticeable, and one realizes more vividly the excellencies of the old American stock with the American ideas that go with them. It is an atmosphere far different from that of an Illinois county of foreign farmers, for instance. It is a good illustration of the value of good stock in humanity, as well as in our animal possession of good blood.

In this connection it may be appropriate to insert the biographical sketches of two or three old settlers.

G. A. Sessions, one of the earliest settlers and leading men of Freestone county, Texas, was born in Lowndes county, Alabama, in 1829, and he was the son of John and Elizabeth (May, *nee* Browning) Sessions, natives of South Carolina and Georgia. They came to Alabama just after marriage and engaged in farming, and later he engaged in the war of 1812. The Sesssions family is an old one in this country, as it came from England to this country in 1630, coming over with Governor Dudley, of Massachusetts, and from this family have scattered representatives all over the country. The members of this family were among the patriots who engaged in the destruction of the tea in the Boston harbor, and many of them have taken part in political and national affairs, and also are well represented in the financial world. Francis D. Sessions, of Cin-

cinnati, has written a history of the family since its advent into the country, as far as he has been able to collect facts.

The father of our subject died when the latter was only four years of age, consequently his knowledge of the family is more limited than that of many others in the older States. The family was well represented in the war for independence, also in the war of 1812, and also in the war of the Rebellion, in both armies. The parents of our subject had only two children, and G. A. was the only one who grew to maturity. His father was twice married and by his wife he had two boys and three girls: James J., who became a minister of some note in the Missionary Baptist Church, mostly in Mobile, and his death occurred in Monroe county, Alabama, in 18—; Jarrett W. became a farmer and lived in Wilcox county, Alabama, where he died, in 1891; Ellen married Thomas Watts, and later married John Watts, of Alabama; and Sarah, who died in early life. Mrs. Sessions' first husband was the Rev. William S. May, of South Carolina, a prominent minister in the Missionary Baptist Church. He died in Alabama, but to this marriage seven children were born, namely: Nancy married Eli Harrison, of Alabama; John, a farmer; Asa died in this State; William S., deceased, became an active politician and represented Lowndes county in the legislature; he also filled other important offices in the county; Carrie is deceased; David F. died in this State in 1890, and Nathan was killed in the battle of the Wilderness, in Virginia. Mr. Sessions died in Alabama, July 8, 1835, and Mrs. Sessions was left with a family of two small children. She remained in Alabama until 1849, and came by way of Galveston to Polk county, this State, in 1850, where she remained one year. On the way to this State, and while in the city of New Orleans, the family encountered cholera, which was raging at that time, and from the effects of coming through the infected district Mrs. Sessions and her son by a former marriage died, soon after landing in Polk county. Thus our subject was left by himsel as far as relatives were concerned.

G. A. Sessions received a common-school education. He had some slaves, with which he farmed in Polk county, on rented land for one year. The first year he worked Judge Jones' farm on Trinity river. The next year he purchased, and in 1853, made his last crop in Polk county, selling his property, and then, coming to this county, he located close to where Bonner now stands. He purchased 1,000 acres of land, became a farmer and raised stock, and remained there until the breaking out of the late war. In 1862, he joined Captain Bradley's company of Wall's Legion and immediately went to Vicksburg, Mississippi, and participated in the siege of Fort Pemberton and then in the siege of Vicksburg. During the latter siege he was captured, but was paroled, July 4, 1863, returned home and after being exchanged he went to Velasco, and was on the coast under Colonel A. Smith. After the war was over he returned home and immediately resumed those occupations he had laid down previous to entering the army. For many years Mr. Sessions was the largest farmer in Freestone county, and was also

the largest land-owner, who made agricultural pursuits his occupation, and was by far the largest cotton planter. Mr. Sessions still owns over 1,000 acres of land after giving his children homes. He has under cultivation, at this time, some 600 or 700 acres of land in this county.

In 1875, Mr. Sessions was elected to the Constitutional Convention from this county to form the present constitution of the State of Texas.

Mr. Sessions was married, in 1857, to Miss Martha Carter, of Alabama, a daughter of William and Lucinda (Luckey) Carter, natives of Georgia. Mr. Carter came to this county, in 1853, although he had brought some negroes here in 1852, and made some corn for the support of his family and stock. He erected the palatial residence in which our subject now resides, and from which residence he was married, in 1857. Mr. Carter died in 1857, and his wife survived him until 1864. They were the parents of six children, namely: William F., deceased, left one daughter, who is now the wife of Judge Kirven, of Fairfield; Permelia, deceased, was the wife of Thomas Jefferson, and left a large family; Margaret, deceased, was the wife of Thomas Carter, and she left one daughter, who is now the wife of A. H. Carter, of this county; Martha, deceased, was the wife of our subject; W. D., deceased, left one son, W. D., of this county, and two daughters died in Alabama, previous to coming to this State. To Mr. and Mrs. Sessions four children were born: Elizabeth, wife of W. E. Bonner, of this county; Zora, wife of T. J. Parker, of this county; Fannie, wife of John L. Wortham, of Mexia; and Carter, of this county. Mrs. Sessions died in 1885, at the age of forty-five, a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, in which he is a Deacon.

William Anderson, one of the oldest Texans in the county of Freestone, was born in San Augustine county, Texas, February 22, 1825, and was the eighth child born in a family of eleven. He was the son of Bailey and Elizabeth (Mc Fadden) Anderson, natives of South Carolina, who were married in Kentucky. Bailey Anderson was the son of Bailey, and he in turn was the son of John, who came from Scotland, when a boy and settled in South Carolina. He became a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and his son, Bailey, who was the grandfather of our subject, served through the same war with him. The latter was one of the pioneers of Kentucky, going there in 1795 or 1796. He left that State about 1809 or 1810 and settled in Indiana, and in the winter of 1816 moved to Arkansas Territory, before that section was ceded to the Indians. From there, in 1821, he removed to San Augustine county, Texas, which was then the Republic of Mexico. He remained in this place from 1821 to 1837, and then moved to Harrison county, Texas, where he died, August, 1840, at the age of eighty-five. They reared a family of nine children, as follows: Wyatt, who died in San Augustine county; Joshua died in Arkansas; Bailey is the father of our subject; Pickney died in Indiana; Sarah married Joe English and died in this State; Delilah married Ratcliffe Boone, a man of considerable note, who was at one time a Congressman from Kentucky and they resided in Boone

county, Missouri; Visa married John Lout and died in this State; the two remaining sisters married in Kentucky two brothers by the name of Kirby. Bailey Anderson, the father of our subject, received a common-school education, following his father's meanderings until he landed in San Augustine county, Texas, in 1821. Concerning the maternal side of our subject's family he knows very little, as few of them went to Texas. They were of Irish parentage. The mother of our subject was a niece of his family.

While living in San Augustine county, during the existence of the Republic, he took little interest in political affairs. In the fall of 1837 he left that county, after a residence of sixteen years, when he settled in Harrison county, residing there for sixteen years, removing then to McLennan county, where he died July 14, 1865, aged seventy-seven years. His wife died the following year, December 4, 1866, aged seventy-six years. They were the parents of eleven children, nine of whom lived to adult years, two girls dying young. The names were: Felix G., deceased; O. H., deceased; the latter was in the battle of Nacogdoches and was out again for a short time in 1836; Hampton, deceased, also served in the war of 1836; Bailey, deceased; Ratliff, deceased, August 1, 1846, while with the army in the war with Mexico; William, our subject; Sallie, deceased, wife of T. M. Hill; Pickney, resides in Leon county, Texas; A. J. Anderson, deceased. Both Mr. and Mrs. Anderson were members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

William Anderson received only a limited education, his father being a typical frontiersman, always seeking the outskirts of civilization: consequently his children had but little chance to attend school. The father was financially able to give his children education, but the opportunities did not present themselves. Our subject began life for himself at the age of twenty-one, as a farmer in Harrison county, where he resided with his parents until 1854.

In 1846 he joined Captain Bird Holland's company of cavalry and proceeded with him to Mexico, but his services as a soldier ended under Captain E. J. Thompson. He was out but six months, but during that time was in the battle of Monterey. Returning soon after to his father's home, he remained until his parents removed to McLennan county, when he accompanied a niece of Ben Hampton and of the same family as Senator Wade Hampton, of South Carolina. Bailey Anderson upon reaching San Augustine county engaged in farming. In August, 1832, he commanded a company of Texas troops at old Nacogdoches, where he fought the first battle of the Texas Revolution. After this he returned home, but in 1835 again cast his fortune with the patriots, being at San Antonio for several days, skirmishing almost constantly and for four days was in a constant fight. He, with twenty or thirty men, ten of his own company, ten of Captain English's and the remainder of the New Orleans Grey were piloted through the enemy's lines into the heart of the city, where they secured possession of old Colonel Navarro's house. This house proved of great service to the patriot army, it being a stone structure and located close to and almost within the enemy's lines. Captain Anderson was in

command of these men, who were all a picked crowd, noted for their bravery. They went to their task with the full impression, that should the stone house be captured they would forfeit their lives. In gaining access to the structure they passed within a few yards of a Mexican battery, planted in the street of the city, and on one occasion the guide became lost in the darkness of the night, but for the timely aid of a Mexican woman they would undoubtedly have been killed, as they were marching single file upon the enemy's cannon. Warned by the woman they beat a silent but hasty retreat, when they soon came up with their guide. Captain Anderson assured him that if he attempted to pass beyond reach of his gun he would shoot him. No further mishap occurred. Soon after entering their retreat the Mexicans trained their cannon upon it, but being of small calibre and the walls very thick little damage was done. After the battle Captain Anderson returned home to them and remained with them until their death, as previously stated. Mr. Anderson has always been a farmer. During the fall of 1863 he was out for a short time, with the State militia, but was not engaged in any battle. At the close of the war he resumed the occupation that had been partially neglected during the war. In the year 1868 he removed to this county, where he rented a farm for two years, near where the post office of Winkler now stands. In 1870 he removed to his present place of residence, which he had bought in 1861, consisting of 750 acres, and which he bought at $2.50 a half an acre. He has sold all this land except 200 acres, sixty-five of which are under cultivation.

Mr. Anderson was married, in 1859, to Miss Hannah English, a native of Louisiana and daughter of William and Myra (Anderson) English. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson being second cousins. Mr. English was a very early settler of Louisiana, where he engaged in farming. He died in San Augustine county. His wife died in Panola county, in 1863. Mr. and Mrs. English had a family of nine children, namely: John; Marina, wife of Joshua Epps; Elizabeth, wife of Holand Anderson; Hannah, wife of William Anderson; Salina, wife of W. Whetstone ; Permelia, wife of William Fite ; Selena died young; Bailey. To Mr. and Mrs. Anderson five children have been born, namely: Bailey H., deceased; Myra E., wife of Charles W. Gregory; R. B., resident of Corsicana; William H., deceased; and Cora, wife of E. L. Nunley, of this county. Mrs. Anderson is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and both she and her husband are highly respected throughout the entire county where they reside.

John Burleson, one of the oldest and most prominent settlers of Freestone county, was born in Blount county, Alabama, the seventh child in a family of thirteen children born to David and Sally (Hobson) Burleson. The parents of our subject were natives of North Carolina, where they married, but emigrated to Tennessee at an early day, then removed to Blount county, Alabama, where our subject was born in 1817. The father of our subject, soon after the birth of his son, removed to Missouri, living in that State for one year and then returned to Alabama. The Burleson family of this State became very prominent in many ways,

a full account of which may be found in the history of McLennan county. Of the thirteen children born to this marriage twelve lived to be grown, eight brothers coming to this State and rearing families. Hobson came in 1834 and settled near Nacogdoches and died in this county, having served in the war with Mexico in 1836. The next members of the family to come in the State were four of the brothers, who came in 1847, namely: James, Isaac, M. W. and Benjamin, settling in Leon county, the three older ones dying in that county, and Benjamin in Tarrant county. All except Benjamin left families in Leon county. In 1848, the father of our subject, with him, and accompanied by Nathaniel and D. F., came to Leon county, where all have died except our subject. Of his sisters, Naomi became the widow of John Mathews; Elizabeth, widow of Gideon Green; Rebecca, unmarried at that time, came with her father to Texas, but afterward married Isaac Whitley, of Washington county. All of the sisters have passed away except Elizabeth.

Our subject received a limited education. Upon locating in Leon county in 1848, he rented land, and in January, 1850, removed to the farm where he now resides, eleven miles west of the county seat. At that time there were not more than twenty men in what now comprises Freestone county. The nearest neighbor, except a brother who lived close to him, was W. B. Nettles, and he resided across a league, or three Spanish miles. Milling was done for two or three years almost exclusively on a steel mill, although one man, a Mr. Claypool, had a horse mill within six miles of Mr. Burleson, where he had some few bags of corn ground. Buffalo were still in the county at the time Mr. Burleson came; wild duck, deer and turkey and bear were plentiful, while occasionally wild horses would be seen. Mr. Burleson says that his gun was his smoke-house, and frequently Mrs. Burleson would place the meat on the table and would say, "This is the last meat on the ranch." Mr. Burleson would say in reply, "All right;" and as he returned to work would take his gun with him, and a half hour before sundown would start out with it, and that night for supper they would have a fine deer or turkey, as he wished. They were still some Indians in the county, but as far as he was concerned they were peaceable. The city of Fairfield was located in April, 1851, and as late as this a large bunch of buffalo invaded the town during August. The settlers took their guns and started after them, but failed to get any meat, and this was the last appearance of buffaloes in Freestone county. Mr. Burleson engaged in farming, purchasing 320 acres of timber land, proceeding at once to clear up a farm. He obtained the lumber for his first floor and porch in Leon county. During the war he was not in the service, being in bad health, but had one son, C. R., who entered the Confederate army. Like a great many of his neighbors at the beginning of the war, Mr. Burleson had considerable property, but by the time the struggle was over he had lost a great part of it. Since that time he has devoted himself to farming on his original tract of land.

Mr. Burleson was married in 1842 to Miss Nancy Pope, a native of South Carolina, who was reared in North Carolina, a

daughter of David and Nancy (Johnson) Pope, natives of Virginia. Mrs. Burleson had two sisters and seven brothers, as follows: Mills, Bennett and David, died in Alabama; Licia, deceased, was the wife of Berry Cantrell, of Alabama; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of H. B. Hunley; Nancy, wife of subject; and Jesse, Ira and Jackson, are deceased. All of these except David have died in Alabama, the latter dying in North Carolina, in which two States the family still lives. The following family was born to Mr. and Mrs. Burleson: Almarinda, deceased, wife of B. D. Loper, of Navarro county; C. R., deceased; Nancy E. is the wife of R. M. Davies, of Jones county; David P., deceased, and Sallie, wife of H. B. Miller, of this county. Mrs. Burleson died in 1886, at the age of seventy-seven. She had been a devoted member of the Primitive Baptist church. For about fifty years Mr. Burleson served his county as commissioner and thus became well known and highly esteemed throughout Freestone county.

ORGANIZATION, Etc.

County-making has been already described in another sketch in this volume, covering the time previous to 1850. Seventy-five counties had been made in this vast State up to 1850. It has been seen that 1837 and 1846 were the banner years for county organization in the entire career of the State. The period from 1850 to the present has no year in any way approaching those two. County organization has been more continuous and gradual in this period, except during the '60s, when there was only an average of one county in two years. The other decades are very even, the '80s being the highest with forty-two organized, the '50s coming next with forty-one, and the '70s showing well with thirty-four, while the present decade gives fair evidence of doing equally well. In these decades, from '50 to the present, however, the year that has scored the largest number is that of 1856, when twelve counties were organized; '58 comes next to that with ten, and '50 and '89 next with seven each. The seven organized in 1850 were Bell, Falls and McLennan, in the Brazos region; Tarrant, Ellis and Wood, in the northeast; and Trinity, in the southeast. The next year but one county was organized, and that was the Tertiary region of Limestone, which was created, however, on September 6, 1850, and named Freestone, in contrast to the Cretaceous, black waxy region of the upper Navasota prairies. These were the bounds of the new Freestone county: "Beginning at the northeast corner of Leon county, thence running with the northwest boundary of said county twenty-nine miles; thence north 30° west to the southeast boundary of Navarro county; thence with the same north 60° east to the Trinity river; thence down the channel of the same to the place of beginning."

The representatives who were most active in securing the passage of the bill creating it, were Isaac Parker, of Anderson, General Tarrant, of Ellis, and Colonel C. M. Winkler, of Navarro. The commissioners of location—Elisha Hobbes and John Claypool—secured its name, Freestone, and located the county seat, which they named Fairfield, as an appropriate descriptive

name, better than Mound Prairie, by which the settlement had been known before. The vote of the new county, although giving a few to Troy, went largely for Mound Prairie, and it was thus settled for all time, and the first court of the county fathers held there in February, 1851.

Freestone has for her earliest record that of February 4, 1851. It reads: "February Term: Chief Justice Tarver, Comissioners P. S. Black, John N. Claypool, Elisha Hobbes, B. F. Tyler, and Emanuel Clements, clerk of the county court, and William Clements, sheriff, present." The first order was for the laying off of beats, four in number, the election place in No. 1 being at Wm. B. Nettle's, in No. 2, at the town of Troy; in No. 3, at "old man Self's on Alligator;" and at No. 4 not decided. Wm. Clements, P. S. Black, and Martin Kolb were the respective presiding officers of the three settled upon. This was all the business done at that term. At the November term provision was made for the Fairfield-Palestine road, by way of Wortham's ferry on the Trinity, which, by the way, was the first ferry licensed—to John Boyd and J. B. Wortham. Roads were ordered from Troy to Centerville, Fairfield to Navarro, also from Navarro to Parker's ferry, and from Fairfield to Troy. James Montgomery's resignation as assessor was received, and S. H. Wills appointed. B. F. Linn was given $2.50 for auctioning off the town lots at Fairfield. The survey of the line between Freestone and Limestone was made by county surveyor B. P. Hammet. At the February term, 1852, arrangements were made for a jail.

Thus the new county was put in order, and settled down into routine business, which is so large a part of the duties of that court. A temporary courthouse was erected on the southeast corner of the square, an old building now moved back and used by Dr. Sneed as a buggy-shed. The first permanent courthouse was erected in 1855, on the square itself, at a cost of $12,000. It was a neat, two-story brick, after the usual old style courthouse form. The present beautiful structure, of a more modern type of architecture, was planned in 1891, by a Dallas architect, and the building completed in 1892, at a total cost of $23,120. It is a striking edifice of three stories, finished in brick and stone, and with a clock tower surmounting it, from which a Seth Thomas thousand-dollar clock clangs the passing hours, and shows its dial to a wide range of country.

In the matter of jails the county has made a rather unique arrangement by which a square in Fairfield has been chosen to contain both the prison and also a small pauper house. The present jail was built upon it in 1881 and cost about $5,000. Its predecessor, built on the same site about 1859, cost probably $3,000.

The main highways are those radiating from Fairfield to Mexia, Buffalo and Corsicana. It was not until about 1889 that much money was spent on roads, and especially on bridges. Then about $11,000 was put into a new form of wooden bridge, and during the last two years about $3,000 a year has been spent on them.

The general finances of the county are in good condition. An average of from $10,000 to $15,000 is annually received and expended. The first bonds issued

were the courthouse bonds of November 10, 1891, of $23,000, and funding bonds to the amount of $7,000, making a total of $30,000 of one year's standing, all but $8,000 of which is invested in the county's school fund. This is a fair showing in view of the fact that the total assessed valuation of the county is $2,254,573, and only $36,775 of it railway property — merely 4.4 miles in the northwest corner.

The successive chief justices have been Nilson Tarver, W. W. Dickson, D. H. Love, William S. Grayson, John Waldrum, D. Bragg, A. L. Reed, J. C. Yarbro, E. A. McCracken, N. L. Womack, O. C. Kirven, T. W. Simms, R. J. Hatcher and the present incumbent, Judge A. G. Anderson. Of these Judge Kirven served the longest and began with the county judge system. Judge Anderson is in his second term.

JUDICIAL.

The district court usually prospers most where there is a large population, great wealth and high land values. Slave values did not seem to be so much of a source of litigation as other property, so that the career of the Freestone district court has been that of a fairly mixed character, not dominated by any one particular branch of practice.

This court did not get to work so early as the commissoner's court for some reason, so that its earliest record reads as follows:

"Spring Term, A. D. 1852.—Be it remembered that on Monday, the third day of May, A. D. 1852, it being the sixth Monday after the fourth Monday in March of said year, there was begun and holden at Fairfield, the county seat of Freestone county, at the courthouse there, of a district court in and for said county of Freestone. Present the Hon. R. E. B. Baylor, judge of the third judicial district; I. M. Henderson, clerk of the district court of Freestone county, and William Clements, sheriff of said county, when the following proceedings were had: Then came the venire facias, and these were chosen for grand jurors: John W. Blackman, foreman; W. T. Harris, M. Bateman, R. M. Gorden, Wm. Colton, W. Stewart, Hugh Toney, Benj. Mayo, S. W. Cheek, James McCreigh, T. A. Gaston, W. Weaver, Robert Hunt, J. B. Young and T. G. Mayes, The attorney licensed was John Whit, Esq."

Judge Baylor and his successors soon found Fairfield remarkably full of lawyers of more than ordinary ability during the entire period previous to the war. There was General John Gregg, who himself became district judge and finally rose to Congressional ranks; John Whit; Ed. Gregg; J. L. Graves; James C. Walker, who also occupied the district bench, and also became a State senator; S. C. Simmons; L. D. Bradley, a third district judge that Freestone was called on to furnish; W. C. Wilson; Mr. Thomas; Mr. Rakestraw; W. L. Moody; Jos. Abbott, who became a Congressman, and possibly a few others before the war came on.

Among Baylor's successors were John H. Reagan, John Gregg, Jas. C. Walker, R. S. Gould, N. H. Davis, J. B. Rector, D. M. Prendergast, L. D. Bradley and Rufus Hardy, the present incumbent of this bench.

There were two ante-bellum cases that attracted considerable interest locally—both cases of murder. One was about 1857, and the trial resulted in probably the first life sentence to the penitentiary from the new county. In the southwest part of the county was a man named William Self, who had his brother-in-law, John Cochran, spending Sunday with him. The visit was characterized by hard drinking, and in the drunken bout Cochran killed his host. Cochran died while in prison.

The other case was the first case of capital punishment—hanging. This was the execution of one of Dr. Grayson's slaves for killing an overseer.

The first case of legal execution since the war was about 1871. This was the hanging of George Solomon, a negro, for the murder of his wife. The murder occurred at Fairfield.

The next execution was the hanging of a white man,—an old man named Holt, in the south part of the county,—for the rape of his daughter. This was about 1875.

The last case of hanging occurred in 1879. Before the war Judge Anderson had a slave named Allen Towls, who became an industrious freedman, and was much attached to his wife. He had fits of jealousy, however, that finally ended in the death of his wife, and his own execution.

The increased population of the '70s had its effects on land values, and some interesting cases of land litigation arose. The two most interesting cases involved the land on which the two leading towns were located. The first case was brought up about 1875, against 117 residents on the Fairfield tract, and was a sort of bombshell in the legal camp. The citizens secured the services of attorneys Bradley, Prendergast and Farrar, and this able trio won for them.

About six or seven years later the Cotton Gin residents had a similar trial and met similar success.

In 1883 occurred another life sentence, to a negro, for the killing of a white man.

In 1888 occurred the only leading case that has been recalled. The point involved was responsibility for an act in which one may be the unconscious cause through carelessness.

The most notable recent case is still in the courts in one form or another, although the main defendants won. This is the litigation over the W. M. C. Jones league.

The old members of the bar of Freestone recall with pride the legal status she had in ante-bellum days, and how they, in many cases, went down because of the very leading part they took in the war itself, a matter that may well occupy a sketch by itself, given under the next head.

With the war, both the practice and the membership of the bar changed greatly, so that there is now no ante-bellum practitioner in the county. O. C. Kirven began practice after the war, and he is the oldest attorney of the present bar. A. G. Anderson began next. J. P. and L. C. Cooper, C. H. Graves, B. H. and B. S. Gardner were other early arrivals. The present bar, all of Fairfield, embraces O. C. Kirven, A. G. Anderson, W. R. Boyd, J. R. and G. A. Bell, W. M. White, Lloyd Johnson, Marion Edwards, J. A. Tucker, H. B. Davis, T. H. Bonner, and J. D. Childs.

Judge A. G. Anderson, County Judge of

Freestone county, was a son of James and Elizabeth (Noland) Anderson. The father was a native of Kentucky, but spent the most of his life in Mississippi, dying in Hinds county, that State, in 1849. He was a man of diversified pursuits and varied accomplishments, being planter, carpenter, blacksmith, shoemaker, and although never following it possessing a good knowledge of the profession of medicine. The mother of our subject was the daughter of William Noland, and was a native of Mississippi. His parents were married in Rankin county, in that State.

After the death of Mr. Anderson, Mrs. Anderson came to this State and settled in Freestone county with her children, and there she died in 1855. The children of this union were: Mary, who became the wife of William Colton; Sarah Ann, who was married to Jesse Holcomb; John Q.; Susan, who was married to Jesse Weaver; James I.; Fannie, who was married to Isaac Steen; Asa G. and his twin brother Jesse C. were the seventh birth in the family; Zachariah J.; Emma E., who was married to R. F. Chandler; and William. Of the sons, all except the youngest, William, were in the late war, and all were wounded except J. C. and John Q. John was in the frontier service; Asa G. and Zachariah J. were in Company G, Seventh Texas regiment, and James and Jesse C. were in Company H, Randall's regiment..

Asa G. Anderson, of whom this sketch is written, was born in Raymond, Hinds county, Mississippi, March 20, 1838. He was reared in that vicinity and lived there until he came with his mother to Texas. He was aged eleven when his father died, and three years later, in 1852, his mother took her large family of eleven children, and moved to Texas, settling in Freestone county. His educational advantages were thus limited, but he received the best within reach. In 1857 he apprenticed himself to H. P. Davis to learn the cabinet-maker trade, continuing until he had mastered it and was ready to enter it as a pursuit when the Civil war broke out. He then abandonded all thought of anything except entering the Confederate service, which he did in October 1861, enlisting in Company G, Seventh Texas Regiment, and saw his first service at Fort Donelson, in February, 1862. There both he and his brother Zachariah were captured and taken to Camp Douglas, Chicago, where they were held until the fall of 1863, when they were exchanged at Vicksburg, each having had a spell of sickness in the meantime.

After exchange, our subject went to Raymond and there was in an engagement with his regiment against Grant, and at that place he was wounded and his brother Zachariah was shot in six different places. Shortly after this our subject obtained a furlough and returned home, but remained only a short time and then rejoined his command at Dalton, Georgia, and was in the remainder of the Atlanta campaign, and was severely wounded before Atlanta, July 22, 1864, on account of which he was compelled to quit the service. This last wound was in the left shoulder and from it he lost five inches of the bone of his left arm. For a time he was at Griffin, Georgia, and then went to Jackson, Mississippi, and appeared before the examining board, obtained his retired papers and then spent

several months in Mississippi among relatives, being unable on account of his wound to return to his home in Texas. He endured great pain during this time, having to submit to a second operation, when the balance of the arm bone was taken out to the elbow,—in all eleven inches. However, he finally recovered sufficiently by the spring of 1866 to return home to Texas, and did so in April of that year.

The friends of our subject at Fairfield had previously written to him and had obtained his consent to the use of his name as a candidate for County Clerk of Freestone county, and on his return he entered actively into the race for that office. On his formally announcing himself for the position, the three candidates who were out for the office at that time withdrew and gave him a clear field. He was elected without opposition and held the office until removal under reconstruction measures. When the Federal authorities were displaced, the offices of county and district clerk were consolidated under the new constitution, and our subject was elected to the new office, defeating Judge N. L. Womack, a Democrat, and Sam Morehead, a bitter Republican, and he was elected to the same office four years without opposition; but, the constitution being changed and the two offices again separated, he did not hold it but two years, making R. F. Chanler, who lost his leg in the Confederate army, his deputy four years; and the second term, while the two offices were united, he made T. W. Sims his deputy, who lost his arm in the Confederate army, making six years that he held the office while the two were united. Then the offices were again separated and he was elected District Clerk, holding that office for two years. In the meantime he read law, and at the expiration of his term of office as District Clerk he was licensed to practice. He was shortly afterward elected Justice of the Peace, which office he held two years, and was then elected County Attorney, there being no District Attorney at that time, and he held the office for two years. During this time he sent thirty-three men to the penitentiary on charges of felony, besides securing conviction in many cases where the charges were of less gravity. In all this time he never had but two indictments quashed.

Judge Anderson declined to run for County Attorney again, but later became a candidate for County Judge, and sustained two defeats while a candidate for this office, but was elected upon his putting his name before the people for the third time, in 1890, and is now holding that office. He has made a good officer, giving good satisfaction. Among the notable acts of his administration has been the building of the new courthouse. He was an advocate of the measure and engineered the business through, and now Freestone has one of the neatest and most compact little courthouses in the State for the money, $23,120.40 being its cost.

Since entering upon the law the Judge has confined himself to his law practice as a profession, and to his official duties while holding office. Our subject was married May 11, 1869, to Miss Fannie Noland, a daughter of H. H. Noland, an old citizen of Fairfield, his wife being a native of Mississippi, but reared principally in Freestone county in this State. He has three

children: Arthur Lee, Ina Louton, the wife of W. B. Moses, and Willie Davis.

Since he reached years of maturity, the Judge has been a Democrat. As long as there was a lodge in Fairfield, he was an Odd Fellow, and now is a member of the Knights of Honor. He and all of his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is a man much respected through the county which he has so faithfully served for so many years.

W. A. Cobb, Collector of Freestone county and an old citizen of the same, was a son of James A. and Maria Cobb. The father was a native of Georgia and a representative of the distinguished Cobb family of that State. The mother was a daughter of John Pillow and a native of Virginia. The parents were married in Giles county, Tennessee, and in that county our subject was born, February 17, 1829, and is the third in a family of eight children, only two of whom are now living, these being the subject, and Mary A., the wife of J. W. Tacker, of Freestone county. Two brothers, Wilson A. and Mack, were killed in the Confederate service in the late war.

Our subject was reared in his native county, growing up on a farm, and married in that county September 16, 1847, Arry Ann Edmonson, a daughter of Thomas and Martha Edmonson. Mrs. Cobb was a native of North Carolina, but was reared in Tennessee, to which State her parents moved when she was young. In 1851, in company with R. F. Buchannan and George R. Beaver of Giles county, Mr. Cobb came to Texas and settled in Freestone county, taking up his residence on the farm of Mrs. Catherine Williams, near Cotton Gin.

A year or two later Mr. Buchannan returned to Tennessee, Beaver moved on west to Palo Pinto county, where he afterward became a wealthy man, and Mr. Cobb resided on the farm of Mrs. Williams for three years. At the end of this time he purchased 320 acres of land on Cedar creek in the southwest part of Freestone county, on which he settled and improved. After a residence there of four years he sold and bought another tract, consisting of 213 acres in the George Lamb survey, south of his first purchase, and moved to this place and improved it. All of this was open country and without any improvement whatever. He resided here and engaged in farming until the opening of the war, and then entered the Confederate service, enlisting in February, 1862, in Company H, Twenty-eighth Texas Cavalry. On the organization of his company he was elected Second Lieutenant, was subsequently promoted to be First Lieutenant, and during the greater part of the war commanded his company. He served in the Trans-Mississippi department and was in most of the campaigns and engagements in Arkansas and Louisiana, notably those following the expeditions of Steele and Banks into these States. He was actively in the service from the date of his enlistment until the surrender, and was discharged at Hempstead, Texas, in May, 1865, and immediately returned home, where he took up his pursuits on the farm and followed them uninterruptedly until 1882.

At the date above mentioned our subject was elected Collector of Freestone

county, which office he has since held by re-election. At an earlier date, as far back as 1858, Mr. Cobb was elected Justice of the Peace and CountyCommissioner, which offices he held at the opening of the war. He was re-elected to the office of Commissioner in 1866 and held that office until he was removed under reconstruction measures. Being elected Justice again in 1873, he held that office until 1880, when he was elected Collector, having served as Justice in all sixteen years in the county.

Although Mr. Cobb has thus had much to do with the law, it has always been as an official administrator of it not as a party litigant. He never instituted but one suit against any one himself,and was never sued but once, and that was as a suit in which he confessed judgment, etc., as soon as notified of its being filed. He was never under arrest in his life either by civil or military authority. His life has been a blameless one in this respect and a very correct one in other respects. No criticism has ever been made either upon his private or public record, he being spoken of in terms only of highest praise.

Mr. Cobb was married, as above stated, in Tennessee, four years prior to his removal to Texas. There were two children in the family, when they came to this State, and seven have been born since, the names of the children being: Ellen, who now is the widow of Joseph Betts and resides in Freestone county; Cap, a farmer of this county; Mary, who is the wife of Charles Archer of this county; Lafayette Monroe, a farmer of this county; Martha was the wife of Willing Radford, but is now deceased; Emma J., who is the wife of John L. Lambert; and Parmelia, who was the wife of Sidney Jones, but is now deceased; Nora, who became the wife of J. P. Archer; and Della who is yet at home with her parents.

Mr. Cobb and family are members of the Christian Church, and he has for more than thirty years been a member of the Masonic fraternity.

THE LATE CIVIL WAR.

In 1859 Freestone county had a population of 6,017, with 2,961 slaves. Her vote was 702. Of this 89 votes were cast at Fairfield, which had a population of 472, with 177 slaves. Of course by 1861 these figures were increased, especially the slave figures, for refugees came in rapidly, until Freestone is said to have been the fifth county in slaves and cotton together. Certainly her slave wealth alone eclipsed all the counties considered in this volume. Some of the largest slave-owners were Frank Bradley, the Bonners, Dr. Moore, the Robinsons, Dr. Owens, the Strouds, Olivers, Blains, and others. Her slave wealth alone rose considerably above $1,000,000, even in 1855.

So much ability and wealth were bound to result in some pretty vigorous action, and it is not surprising to learn that the presidential vote went almost solid for Breckenridge. There was little need of spokesmen for his cause, but such as were needed was forthcoming in the persons of General Gregg, W. C. Wilson, W. L. Moody, John Manning, Colonel Johnson, and a few others. Indeed Mr. Moody was so vigorous that he was called "the Fairfield Yancey," and planter John Manning

even wanted to reopen the slave trade. Vigor was so considerably shown that there were Freestone soldiers in the field before the vote on secession was taken.

There was one vote cast against secession, however, by a strong supporter of General Houston and the Union party, who stood out with vigor, single and alone. This was Dr. Moore. Otherwise it is thought the entire county went for secession.

The companies then began rapidly to form, with the "Fairfield Yancey," Captain Moody, taking the first infantry company, and Captain A. M. Maddox the first cavalry company. Judge Anderson was lieutenant in Moody's company, which went to Tennessee; Maddox's company remained in the Trans-Mississippi department. Captain W. C. Wilson then took a company to Tennessee, of which his first lieutenant, Captain J. Watson, soon became head. Then came Captain W. M. Peck's company, Captain J. C. Means', of which Mr. Cobb was lieutenant, and again Captain L. D. Bradley's, and lastly a company of quite young fellows under Captain Joseph Davis.

Of course there were others who went out in scattered companies. General Gregg went out as a private in Moody's company, and soon became colonel, and finally general, the most notable advance of the Freestone recruits. Captain Moody became colonel of his own regiment, the Seventh Texas.

It is estimated that Freestone furnished probably 1,000 men, and only about 300 lived to get back. Moody's company suffered such loss that only twenty-six lived to see the end, and but few are now left of these. Bradley's company suffered badly, especially in the siege of Vicksburg. Watson's company was also fearfully torn up. Peck's also came in for large losses, in Louisiana and Arkansas.

So many refugees had come in, from Louisiana especially, that when the soldiers returned the store-rooms about the square at Fairfield were filled with families. Most of them went back, but lots of negroes were left.

One incident of the return has given Freestone some fame, and like all such incidents the versions of it are numerous, and, it may be added, varied. The version here given is that given by County Commissioner Dunagan, who had his leg shot off in the action at Val Verde, with which the incident is connected. Captain W. B. Waldrom's company was the immediate command that took a Federal battery of four pieces, two of brass and two of steel. The two steel pieces were turned over to Captain Nettles, whose little body of men determined to not surrender, but come back and visit Freestone and then go to old Mexico. After arriving at Freestone they decided to remain, and buried the field pieces. These were lying in the ground, it is said, until Cleveland's first election, at which time they were taken up and used for celebration, one being placed in the court-yard at Fairfield, where it now does campaign duty, and the other taken to Oakwoods, Leon county, where Captain Waldrom lives.

The returned soldiers began county reorganization again, but no sooner were the officers elected than they were removed by the military government which was to

effect the civil reconstruction of the State. New elections were ordered and carried out in the presence of bayonets, with the voters in single file marching to the polls, white voters alternating with colored ones in the long line. There were only two elections of this kind, and each one took four days. Reconstruction finally got itself over, however, and that without any riots; and now a quarter of a century has passed and the busy industries of a new generation gives no evidence of such a past, except the sight of an old man here and there, with crutches or the stump of a leg or arm. The old veterans are rapidly growing fewer, and in recent years they have banded together to renew the old ties and memories of camp life. This organization is the United Confederate Veterans of Freestone county.

TOWNS AND RAILROADS.

As the Trinity river, the old-time town-maker, is on one side of Freestone county, and the Houston & Texas Central Railway, the modern town-maker, is on the other side, and the county seat midway between them, there will be no difficulty in seeing that the towns first began in the east and then swung over to the west, with a corresponding influence on the seat of justice in the center.

It has already been seen that while this territory was still a part of Limestone, the town of Troy sprang up near the Trinity river about 1846–'47. About two years later, probably 1849, its inland counterpart arose about a prominent old gin, and bore the name Cotton Gin, probably the oldest town, of which there is still a considerable village remaining, many of whose houses are old-time veterans. But these were the days of Limestone's jurisdiction.

FAIRFIELD.

In 1851 the new county's seat of justice was located, and Fairfield began. On November 17, 1851, the first new post office was established there under the new county, with Dunbar Bragg as the first postmaster. As the '50s moved on a village was established at Butler by the Mannings, Gills, Mobleys, Waldroms, and others, and these constituted the ante-bellum places of any appreciable size. The decade had but about half passed, in 1856, when there were seven post offices in the county; these were Troy, Cotton Gin, Fairfield, Butler, Avant, Flowerdale and Keechi, of which names but three are now used. Of course Fairfield outstripped them all before the decade closed, and became one of the best known places in Texas. It is true it did not require a very great population, as populations go now, to make a famous frontier town. The population of the entire county in 1859 was but 6,017, considerably less than half of what it is now, and nearly half of this slaves—the unusually large number of 2,961, by far the largest in any of these counties. The voting strength of the whole county was but 702, so that as well known a place as Fairfield, the metropolis of the county, was at that time, it had but 472 inhabitants, 177 being slaves, and its voting strength but 89. But that was large for those days, for Waco itself had but 749 and only 155 votes, and Belton's figures fell even below Fairfield's, for Bell county's capital had but 305, with but

60 votes. These small voting numbers, however, represented a good deal more power than they do now, for behind each, especially in Freestone county, was a large slave wealth. Besides, those were the days of great plantations rather than towns, and a town usually meant a centering place for great planters in whom there was great influence and power.

By 1870 the county had gained something over 2,000 and registered a population of 8,139, but this meant a county increase rather than an enlargement of towns. At that time, with the ruin that surrounded them on every hand, and the indications of a new and superior line of transportation to be opened to the West outside of its borders, it is doubtful if it was generally thought that by the time another score of years had passed the county would have doubled its population, but that is what it was destined to do. This doubling was not going to show itself in towns, however, as in Anderson county, but largely in the county itself; for its best and only real town had already dropped down below its figures of 1859, and, while the county was doubling was destined to scarcely more than recover its old numbers with a mere dozen or so additional.

The new Houston & Texas Central Railway was destined to overturn all the new plans for rejuvenating Fairfield which obtained from the close of the war up to 1871. Its track was laid up through Limestone county and allowed to cut a meager course of 4.4 miles across Freestone's western corner. First the new town of Mexia drew largely from it; then not many years afterward Colonel Wortham undertook to plant a railway point inside of the Freestone lines, so that Freestone should have her own railway outlet, and it met with greater success then could have been expected, so near as it was to Mexia. But the year 1872 found another railway, on another side, doing its share to draw across her southern boundary such town-builders as that part of the county might have. This was the International Railway in Leon county.

What were the results at the end of the '70s? These: that she had added nearly 7,000 to the county's population, but that her largest town, Fairfield, had fallen in numbers to only 358, and that her new railway town of Wortham had risen right under the eaves of Mexia, so to speak, to a population of 245, and these were the only places large enough to be quoted in the census of 1880.

What were the results at the close of the '80s? These: that, where in 1880 the county's population was 14,921, the year 1890 showed that there was scarcely more of an increase in the entire county than 1,000, making a total population of 15,987; that Fairfield had increased from 358 to 499, say 500; that Wortham has risen from 245 to 401, approximately doubled; that the little village of Sunshine had two or three stores; that Cotton Gin, Luna and Brewer had become villages, of appreciable size; and that Bonner, Butler, Dew, Mills, Young, and Steward's Mill boasted a population of village proportion; and that there were these eleven post offices, with Fairfield and Wortham large enough to receive separate quotation in the census of that year. Indeed it looked as if the '80s had

made their entire contribution to the towns and villages, and certainly the last several years have shown a quiet but steady and solid development in these places, more particularly in Fairfield and Wortham. The reaction, though not striking, has begun, and now the turning from wooden buildings to brick in these places are a certain indication of it; and it will be more marked when Freestone gets a cross-line railway, which she undoubtedly will get before many years. Of course this increase in all the places that has been the result of the years since 1890 has been considerable, but there is no way of stating it except by estimates, and those are as variable as the persons who make them. One estimate, from an official whose office usually indicates careful judgment, gives the entire town population of the county at 1,900—nearly 2,000, out of the county's approximate 16,000, a proportion of 1 to 8. This is a smaller town proportion than usual, but it is large for a practically non-railway county, which is rarely other than rural as opposed to urban. This estimate makes Cotton Gin the third place in size, in its half-way position on the main road to Mexia, the depot for Fairfield, and Brewer and Luna next in size, the one toward Groesbeck, and the other on the way to Jewett.

Before turning to a more detailed notice of the two towns quoted in the census of 1890, it will be well to note the general distribution of population over the county and its relation to the towns. The most populous precinct in 1890 was No. 1, containing Fairfield, having 3,452 as against 3,010 in the previous census. The next in size is precinct No. 6, with 2,858, a little less than its figures of 1880, which were 2,975. A close third is the Wortham precinct, that is, No. 5, containing 2,811, a gain over its 1880 population, which was 2,105. Precinct No. 2, with 2,312 is the only other above 2,000, and this had but 1,947 in 1880. Two other precincts range above 1,000, No. 3, with 1,523 as against its larger figures of 2,084 in 1880, and No. 8, with 1,486 as a gain on the 1,379 of 1880. Two precincts have less than 1,000, No. 4, with 931 against 897 of '80 and No. 7 with 614 against 524 of ten years before, in both cases the smallest precinct.

Fairfield's site was given by D. H. Love for the purposes of the new county seat of 1851, and before a year various stores were in full operation on each side of the square. George Roller was established on the east side of the square, and Captain Peck held forth on the opposite side, while Dr. Milner on the north and Collit's store on the south, with Moody's & Watson's (then by Oliver) were among the strong stores of those big plantation days. There was the Starr hotel and the present brick hotel, the first one in brick, which was in charge of J. P. Whit. From this time on until the war the increase was very great and many buildings were erected. These buildings fell largely into decay during the war, so that the present buildings are almost all recent. The effect of the railway lasted for about two years and then a slow reaction took place, that has been gathering increased momentum recently, for in six months of 1892 five brick stores were built, and that is not done by a town which has given up in despair of all growth.

Fairfield has two fraternities, one of the Masons and one of Knights of Honor.

In the newspaper line the county seat people began well before the war with a live weekly called the Pioneer, and edited by James Colwell. It had one paper before that for a time. Cotton Gin afforded a rival at that time in the Herald. After the war the Ledger, now of Mexia, began at Fairfield, but went to the depot town with the railway exodus of the early '70s. The present weekly is a live newspaper published by L. D. Lillard and bears the name, The Fairfield Recorder. This is one of the best two papers in the county.

Fairfield is connected with Mexia by a daily hack line, leaving in the morning and returning in the evening; and regular freight trains carry her supplies.

Her situation is very picturesque, and the homes are spread about in full view of the new and interesting courthouse, whose tower-clock counts off the hours, and whose quaint architecture has aroused a new pride in building.

A. M. Miller, of Fairfield, Freestone county, is one of its old and substantial business men, and possessing every talent to ensure success. He was born near Berlin, Germany, in 1838, and was educated in America. In 1851 he came to the United States with his parents, on the sailing vessel Magnet, and landed at Galveston, Texas. His father, John Miller, was a mechanic and was inspector of the machinery of rolling mills in the old country. This had been very remunerative, and he had been very economical, so that when he came to America he brought with him a good deal of money. His life as a German citizen and soldier in the war of 1848, had not fully prepared him for dealing with the land agents and speculators, who greeted him so warmly. He bought property in Houston and Galveston, without proper investigation of title, and afterward lost it all by litigation. He resided in Walker county a few years, and came from there to Freestone, in 1857. Mr. Miller married Miss Dora Herdgets, a lady of some distinction in regard to birth, being of the blood of the prince of Poland. She was a lady of culture and training, and the transmission of her distinction to her grandchildren is quite perceptible. The children of this marriage were: Jacob; Deauvaut, who died; subject; J. L., deceased; Carrie, deceased; T. T. lives in Oakland, Oregon; Charles R. lives in Gonzales county, Texas; and Mary, deceased.

When the Civil war broke out our subject volunteered in Captain Wilson's company, Colonel Nelson's regiment, and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, on detail in the Ordnance Department, stationed at Little Rock and then at Arkadelphia, and finally at Marshall. Since the war he has followed his trade in Fairfield. In the spring of 1886 he opened a small stock of hardware and farm implements, and his surplus profits have been invested in the business, until now his stock will average $4,000, with an annual business of $10,000. The firm name is now changed to A. M. Miller & Sons, he having taken in his two sons with him.

In 1863 Mr. Miller married Aminda, the daughter of Quincy Schockley, of Georgia, and his children are: W. H.; Addie, who is the wife of R. M. Edwards; and J.

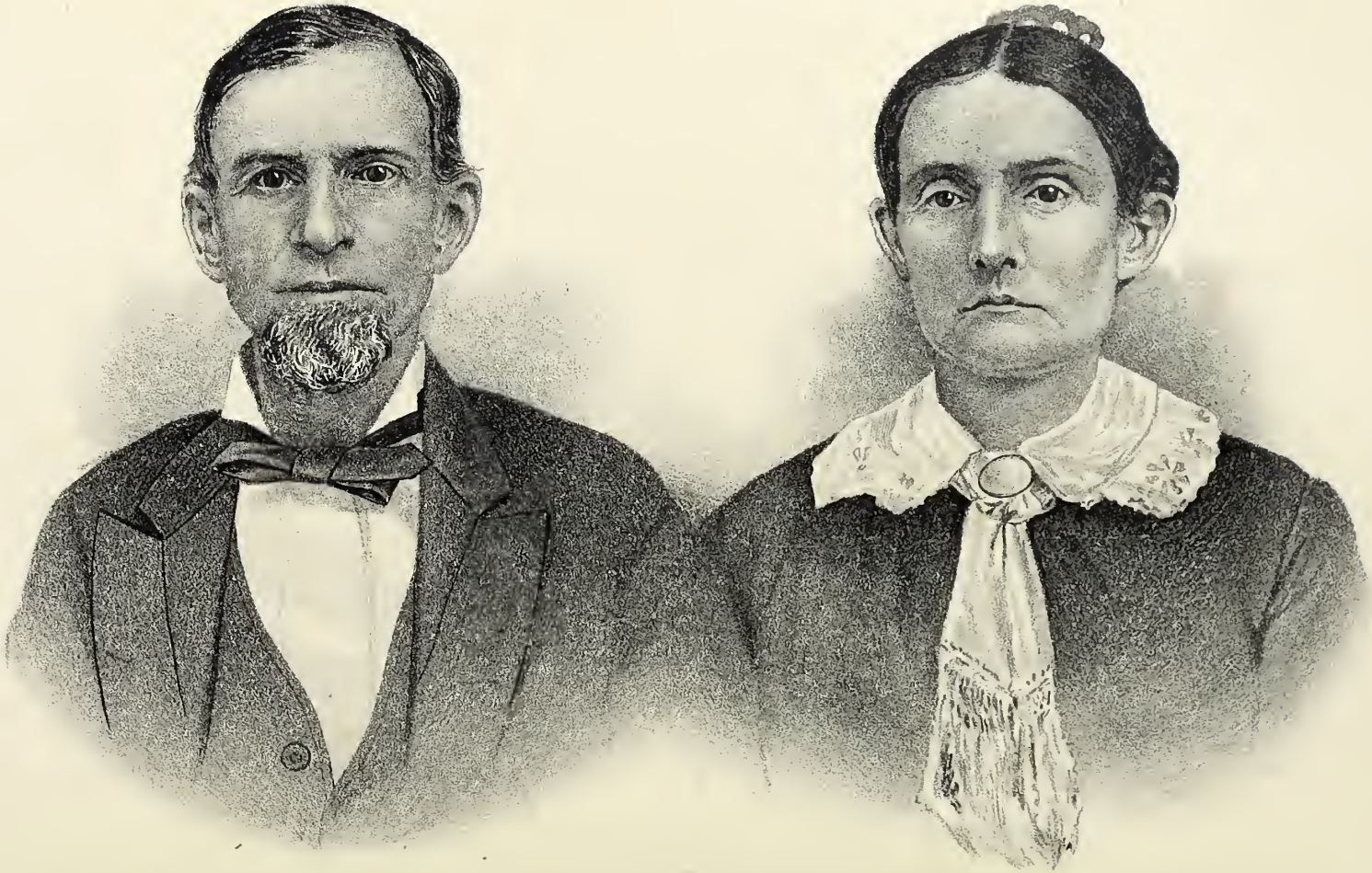
D., who received his commercial education in Kentucky principally. Mr. Miller and his three children are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, while the wife and mother still clings to the church of her childhood, the Methodist Church, South. This is a brief sketch of one of the representative families of Texas.

J. B. Chamblee, a prosperous and intelligent farmer of Fairfield, Freestone county, Texas, was born in Pendleton district, South Carolina, in 1825. His father, Lewis Chamblee, emigrated to that State from North Carolina, where he was born in 1785. He was an orphan boy, and grew to maturity on a farm. He married at this place Mary Buriss, and became the father of ten children. He became a large and wealthy planter, working 100 slaves, and did military service in the war of 1812. His father was a British immigrant named Isaac Chamblee, who served through the Revolutionary war, and his son Lewis died in 1855, and his family were: Jane married A. Gilmore, and both are deceased; John, deceased; Jacob; Malinda married Strickland, and both are deceased; Elizabeth married H. Brooks, and both are deceased; Marina married Pleasant Morehead, both deceased, and three others are also deceased, and our subject.

The latter remained with his father until he had attained his majority. At this time he became a farmer on his own account, and upon the death of his father he managed the settlement of the estate to the full satisfaction of all the heirs. In 1862 he enlisted in the Second Alabama Cavalry, and had for his Colonels at different times, Hunter, Earls and Carpenter. His first service was in Florida, then he went to Holly Springs, Mississippi, next on the Atlanta campaign, then to Nashville, then to North Carolina, and from there to Georgia, where his command surrendered to Sherman.

After the war Mr. Chamblee returned home and began rebuilding his fortunes, having nothing left but a three-year-old colt. Things seemed to move very slowly in the old State, and, having a brother-in-law in Texas, our subject concluded to try his fortune here. In 1870 he landed in Freestone county, bought land and prepared to make him a home, but just then another misfortune assailed him. In 1871 his wife died, to whom he had been married in 1847. She was Elizabeth, the daughter of John Cockerell, of Alabama, and her children were: William A., who died; Laura, the wife of Pink Bennett; Marietta, wife of Addison Crockerell, deceased; Annie, wife of M. M. Mosteller; Tempy, wife J. W. Weaver; Alice, wife of Monroe Driver; Ophelia, wife of Joseph Burnett, deceased; J. L. and seven others deceased.

Mr. Chamblee owns 159 acres of timber in the county, and since his bereavement he has resided with his children until within the last two years, when, October 8, 1890, he married Mrs. Julia Ann Talley, the widow of Colman Talley, born in Tennessee in 1826. Mr. Talley was a son of James Talley, a prosperous farmer and a native of Tennessee, as was his father, Martin Talley. Mr. Talley married Jane Whitehead, by whom he had six children, namely: Henry, Betsy, Mary Ann, Colman, June, Nancy and William. Colman was



Thos Longbotham

Mrs. Thos. Longbotham

reared by an aunt, being an orphan. At the age of five he began to support himself, and made a good living for himself and family, and was in possession of some property when the war came on. He enlisted in the Confederate army and fought through various engagements, but was taken sick and became so very ill that he was left for dead in 1863. His wife heard of it, and taking her own team drove to the hospital and demanded his body, that she might give it proper interment. Owing to the devotion of this good woman, Mr. Talley recovered from his illness, but not sufficiently to return to the army. In 1872 he came to Texas and located in Freestone county, taking up 380 acres, which he improved and added to, until, at his death, in 1888, he owned 1,100. In 1846 he had married Miss Julia Ann Arrand, who was yet a school girl. She was the daughter of Alexander Arrand, of North Carolina, who was the father of nine children, two of whom are yet living. Mr. and Mrs. Colman were the parents of the following children: William; James I; Helen, who is the wife of Isaac Wharton; Hainey; Tom P.; Margaret, deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Talley were both stanch members of the Baptist Church.

WORTHAM.

Wortham's site was chosen by Colonel Wortham, and certainly the line of the Houston & Texas Central railway presents no more beautiful prairie site for a town along its route. Unlike Fairfield, whose old trees give her an old-time look, Wortham's more bare prairie and newer frame houses present a fresh appearance, such as to a westerner is most familiar. Her main street fronts the railway and depot, and her public buildings stand out in bold prominence on the prairie. This vigorous town has its societies, schools and churches and until recently has had two live newspapers, the Vindicator and Signal, which are now combined.

Wortham's business draws as largely from Navarro county as from the other counties and covers a very considerable territory off toward the Trinity river.

Thomas Longbotham of Wortham, Texas.—There are few, if any, of the citizens of Freestone county more deserving a place in history than the one whose name stands at the head of this biography, Thomas Longbotham, one of the pioneers of this county. He was born in Bibb county, Alabama, February 21, 1832, the youngest son and sixth child of a family of ten children born to Robert B. and Lucy (Haggard) Longbotham. The elder Longbotham was a native of Durham, England, where he was born December 29, 1797. As Robert grew up he became convinced that his environments were not such as responded happily to his ambitious mind, nor did they meet the necessary conditions to a young man who had a desire to make his own way in the world, and establish a home for himself. With this view of the conditions that surrounded him, he came to the conclusion that there was a better place for him than England, and that place was America. Accordingly he took leave of his parental roof and native soil, and embarked on board of a ship bound for the land of freedom, doing service as a cabin-boy for his passage. Arriving in the

United States, he located in South Carolina, and was apprenticed to the carpenters' trade, serving three years. After leaving his trade, he worked as a journeyman for a time, when, having improved his finances, he started for the borders of civilization, then in Alabama. There he was engaged at his trade and in farming pursuits. Here he met and married Lucy Haggard, who was the daughter of Rev. Joel Haggard, of Tennessee, a minister of the Baptist church, who had moved to Alabama when Lucy was a young girl.

Mr. Longbotham followed farming and building until he removed to Texas in 1833, locating in Nacogdoches county, where he remained one year, when he removed to what is now Madison county, territory then under the jurisdiction of Montgomery county. Mr. Longbotham had obtained a land certificate for a league and *labor* and made his location of the *labor* and settled down to farming. The political affairs of Texas were then in a very unsettled condition, and it was not long before the people were in open rebellion against the home government on account of its oppression and the enforcement of unjust laws. The people of Texas rose in rebellion to throw off the yoke of tyranny, and Mr. Longbotham was among the first to join the army to free Texas from the misrule of Mexico, and his first service was assisting in the removal of families to the East for safety. Arriving as far as Nacogdoches, they concluded they might as well stop there and take their chances, as there was but little difference between death by the sword or death by famine.

After Texas had secured her independence, Mr. Longbotham returned to his home and resumed farming in connection with his trade. At one time he went as far as Houston to obtain work in order to secure a load of corn. He was gone six weeks, his family being without bread in the meantime. In 1837 he located a part of his league of land at the present site of Wortham, and the balance on Grindstone creek, near the county seat, then embraced in the territory of Limestone county.

The Mexican troubles had been settled, but other enemies now arose to harass the people: these were the Indians. Mr. Longbotham had built him what was then considered a comfortable log-cabin, and it was a little superior to the ordinary cabin, for it had a floor not of earth but a real puncheon floor. The logs of the cabin being up, the house was finished with timber split and hewed out. Holes were left in the walls, which were closed at night or in cold weather, by solid blinds. Glass panes were a luxury. A fireplace built on the outside of the wall mounted by a chimney, usually built of dirt and sticks, completed the structure. The windows, or port-holes, as the early settlers were wont to call them, served a double purpose, as they were a protection against the arrows and bullets of the stealthy, wily savage. For the better protection of the community against these dreaded foes, Mr. Longbotham, Robert Rogers, Stephen Rogers, Thomas Lam, Sam Brenbury and other settlers concluded to build a fort, or what they called a block-house, which was erected on Rogers' prairie, to which place the families gathered and made their home during those troub-

lous times. There was one family, by the name of Robinett, that did not go in: they regarded themselves too brave to seek such shelter. The fort was not attacked by the Indians at that time, but the settlers had several fights with them. They lived in the fort about twelve months, when the condition seemed more peaceful, and the settlers returned to their respective homes. Mr. Longbotham opened up a part of his land for cultivation, and began work at his trade, getting work at Houston and other small towns, leaving his family in charge of his farm. The Indians, however, began to be very troublesome again, and he was obliged to return home to his family to protect them from the savage foe. He and his wife would stand guard by turns, one guarding while the other slept. An incident occurred here at this time among the settlers worthy of a place in this work. The Robinett family, before mentioned, contained among others, three sons who stood six and a half feet high. They refused to go into the fort, saying with a good deal of bravado that they could whip all the Indians that would attack them. The Indians were again about, and an attack was anticipated. One time these boys practiced all one day shooting at a mark, the result of which was that they concluded that they could hold their hand with the savages; but they had shot away all their amunition and it was too far then to go for more. That night, about 12 o'clock, while Mr. Longbotham was looking out from his port-hole, he saw two persons approaching the house up the road. At first he supposed they were Indians, but they called to him. "Who is that?" he called. "Robinetts," they cried; "twenty-five shots have been fired at us to-night; Smithy has been shot in the breast, Jimmy in the arm, the old man and Enoch are killed, and we crawled out under the floor, and have come to tell you of the sad news." This was all a mistake. They had tied their horses close to the house to keep the Indians from stealing them. When they made the attack some of the Indians kept up their firing at the door, while others cut the horses loose. During the shooting a splinter struck one of the women on the breast and all the family fell under the bed, each one thinking the other was killed except himself.

The mills that the settlers used in those days to grind their corn were made of steel, were run by hand, and nearly every family had one. A very sad event happened one day on Rogers' prairie. Mr. Longbotham and a son of Mr. Rogers were out a short distance from the house, and while young Rogers was in bathing the Indians came suddenly upon them, cut off the latter's retreat and killed him before he could reach the house, and directly in sight of his mother and sisters. This sad affair cast a gloom over the entire community, as he was beloved by all who knew him. In 1848, Mr. Longbotham, accompanied by his sons, went to Limestone, now Freestone, county, and erected two log cabins on his league of land, one 16 x 16 and the other 14 x 16 feet, and the following year the family moved in, and thus they began the formation of the settlement. When one would put up a log cabin the neighbors would gather in and give their help. The lumber used for flooring, doors and window-shutters was

gotten out with a whipsaw which was used in the community. The two cabins mentioned made a comfortable home for the whole family. At this time there were eight families within a distance of eight miles, and the nearest mill was five miles away, and the grinding was done by horse power, or rather ox power. Mr. and Mrs. Longbotham were the parents of nine children: Susan, now the widow of Mathew Yarbrough, residing at Wortham; Dorothy, the wife of J. S. Bays, of Limestone county; John, who was murdered March 6, 1867, by a gang of out-laws; Mary, the wife of G. N. Green, of California; Jonathan, who died July 4, 1890, aged sixty-two years; Thomas; Hannah, who was married to D. F. Strickland, now deceased; Lucy, who became the wife of C. P. Grizzard, of Limestone county; Margaret, the wife of E. D. Crouch, same county.

Mr. and Mrs. Longbotham were active and devout members of the Primitive Baptist Church. The latter died at the age of eighty years. Mr. Longbotham was married the second time, to Louisa Harnes. He cultivated his farm until about the time of his death, which took place August 6, 1883. He was a man of sterling worth, and much respected by all who knew him. To him and men of like metal Texas owes her growth and present development.

The subject of this memoir, as above stated, came to Texas when about a year old: he was reared at home amid the trials, struggles, hardships and dangers of pioneer life. His was the training, however, that make sturdy men, men of character and endurance, on whom the State depends to bring out and develop her resources. The facilities for education in those days were limited, and the days young Thomas spent in the school-room did not probably exceed a year. His hand and brain were needed in labor for the family and to assist in bringing out the resources of the country for future benefits; his school-room was the broad fields and the woods, and nature was his tutor. He remained with his father until he attained his majority, when he settled on 200 acres of land, which he purchased from his father, and began his career as a farmer and stock-raiser. He continued in this occupation until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in the Confederate cause and entered the Commissary Department and engaged in furnishing the army with beef, which he drove across the Mississippi river. He served in this capacity until the winter of 1864, when he returned home and engaged in the stock business, which he has principally followed since. He has, by industry and good management, acquired a landed estate of 2,300 acres, 2,000 of which is in Navarro county, and mostly in the black belt. Four hundred acres of this land is in a high state of cultivation.

Mr. Longbotham was married, December 10, 1857, to Miss Mary J., daughter of William and Lucretia (Williams) Bennett, who were from Missouri, and who came to Texas in 1855, settling in Limestone county. Eleven children were born to this union, six of whom are now living: Robert, a farmer in Freestone county; John, a farmer and stock-raiser in Na-

varro county; Thomas E., a merchant at Wortham; Townsend, at home; Lucinda, the wife of A. N. Weaver, of Navarro county; and Oscar, at home. The other children died in childhood. The parents are members of the Protestant Methodist Church. In politics, Mr. Longbotham is a Democrat, having been rocked in the cradle of Democracy. He is a member of the Masonic order, and belongs now to the Mexia Chapter, No. 131. Mr. Longbotham is prominent among that class of citizens that do credit to a State. He has reared a large family of children who are now useful men and women and are ornaments to society; he has been a devoted and affectionate husband and father, a generous and charitable neighbor, and a public-spirited, progressive citizen. Though eminently successful in his life pursuits, his success has been accomplished by honorable methods and the strictest integrity. In the evening of his days, Mr. Longbotham, surrounded by his kindred and friends, enjoys that quiet peace and happiness which comes from a well spent life, a life devoted to the welfare of his family and to the best interests of his country.

James Cooper, deceased, was born in Mississippi in 1836, upon the 3d of August, and was the fourth in a family of thirteen children born to Joseph and Winnie (Dias) Cooper, who were natives of Alabama, and came to Mississippi at an early day. Joseph Cooper was one of the pioneers who assisted in the removal of the Indians from the territory north of Arkansas, and assisted in reclaiming Mississippi from a wilderness and making of it the prosperous State of to-day. In 1848 he removed from that State overland to this and located in Freestone county upon land near to where the town of Bonner now is. At this place he engaged in farming and in handling stock. The country was very lonely at that time, as there were few settlers in what is now comprised in Freestone county: probably there were no more than twenty families. These were from ten to twenty miles apart, and all the necessities of life had to be hauled to Houston.

Mr. Cooper had considerable property, consisting of cattle, horses, and a great land interest. His family was as follows: Christopher, whose family resided in Colorado at the time of his death; Jonathan, also deceased, resided in Navarro county; George, deceased, in this county; James, deceased, the subject; Emily, deceased, was the wife of David Self; Rachel, deceased; Winnie, deceased, was the wife of Tilford Self; Joseph, deceased, died at Cotton Plant, Arkansas, during the war, while in the Confederate army; Cornelius resides in Hamilton county, Texas; and Reuben H. resides in Coleman county, Texas. Mr. Cooper himself died in 1850, and his wife in 1852.

The subject of this sketch received only a common-school education, and at the age of twenty-one years began the battle of life for himself as a farmer and a stockman. He had a few hundred dollars, which he invested in stock and in land, and was in a very prosperous condition at the opening of the war in 1861. At this time our subject joined the company of Captain Wright at Spring Hill, Navarro county, and was attached to General Bur-

ford's regiment, and served in the command along the Mississippi river, and participated in almost all of the battles fought by Parsons' brigade, principally along the Red river, at Mansfield and Yellow bayou, and for twenty-seven days or longer, in which he was continuously in danger, Mr. Cooper was neither wounded nor captured. The surrender was made at Moscow, Texas, and after the cessation of hostilities Mr. Cooper returned home and re-engaged in those industries which he had laid down at the call of his country.

The marriage of our subject took place in 1862, when Miss Julia A. Hill became his wife. She was the amiable daughter of W. B. and Margaret J. (Coleman) Hill. (See sketch of W. B. Hill.) After marriage Mr. Cooper lost in the war some valuable cattle which he owned, but in 1865 he purchased some land, consisting of 250 acres, for which he paid $2.50 per acre, being mostly in timber and unimproved. Previous to death, Mr. Cooper owned 1,400 acres of fine land. The 200-acre tract upon which he erected his residence he had paid $1 per acre for. He devoted his time in general to stock-raising, and at this he was very successful; and at his demise he had several hundred head of cattle, and for years had been engaged in shipping to St. Louis and Chicago, and drove cattle to the mouth of Red river and shipped to New Orleans.

When Mr. Cooper and his wife were first married, Mrs. Cooper frequently made trips on horseback to McLennan, Hill and Hamilton counties, which she says did not tire her at all, as she could ride forty or fifty miles with ease a day, and would feel fresh when night came. Their family consisted of three interesting children: Joseph B., born June 27, 1866, and was married October 20, 1886, to Miss G. E. DuBoise, the daughter of John and Sarah (Palmer) DuBoise, natives of Alabama, and Joseph B. and wife have two little ones: Zura C., born September 9, 1887; and George C., born April 8, 1892. James W., the second son of our subject, was born August 2, 1870, and is in business at Wortham. Emma C., the daughter, is the wife of W. J. Ward, and was born January 27, 1872; and one little daughter, named Julia, has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ward.

Mr. Cooper was a man of prominence in the lodge of A. F. & A. M., Birdston Lodge, No. 333, and Mrs. Cooper is also a member of the ladies' department of the Masonic order, namely, the Eastern Star.

Christopher Cooper was known as Kit Cooper, and at one time he was known as one of the most successful stockmen in the State. He drove the first herd of cattle into Ratoun mountains, New Mexico, that was taken across the plains, and passed fourteen days without water for his stock, and for five days his men had none. They survived by drinking the blood of the cattle, which they would kill as necessity required. At one time Mr. Cooper was accounted worth $500,000, and he put it all into a mercantile business at Weatherford, Texas, and lost it all. His wife died in 1870, and he married again in 1874, and with 100 head of horses and 500 head of cattle went to Colorado, and succeeded so well that he got to be worth $75,000.

T. A. Bounds & Bro., merchants of Wortham, Freestone county.—The former

was born in Mississippi in 1844, a son of James H. and Margaret (Woolf) Bounds, natives of North Carolina and Alabama. The father came to Mississippi with his father, Thomas Bounds, in 1839, locating in Limestone county. The parents were married in Kemper county, Mississippi, and reared a family of ten children, namely: T. A., our subject; J. E., a resident of this State; Martha J., widow of John Longbotham; J. V., engaged in business with our subject; Sarah A., widow of William Anderson; Mary M., wife of J. P. Lindley, of Limestone county; Amanda A., wife of J. W. Mallard, of Wortham; John S., of Hillsboro, Texas; and T. W., a physician of this city. Both Mr. and Mrs. Bounds still reside in Limestone county, where the former is engaged in farming and stock-raising. He has been a minister of the Methodist Protestant Church for forty-five years a steadfast veteran in the cause of his Master.

T. A. Bounds was educated in the subscription schools of Mississippi. In March, 1863, he joined Company B, Second Mississippi Cavalry, under Colonel McCarty, and participated in all the battles from the retreat from Jackson, Mississippi. He was one of the twenty-four men who had charge of the rear guard of Johnston's army; was engaged in conscript duty through Mississippi until General Sherman made his raid through to Meridian, Mississippi; took part in the battles of Rome, Atlanta and Jonesboro; then returned with Hood on his Tennessee raid; served in the battles of Franklin and Murfreesboro, which were his last engagements, except in covering the retreat of the army. Mr. Bounds was one of the twenty men who set fire to the Richland bridge, near Pulaski, Tennessee, and was also one of six left to keep it burning. He was caught by the Yankees, and had considerable trouble in reaching his command, having lost his cartridge-box, but was carried about 300 yards on a friend's horse. He was afterward one of two men selected to hunt the Yankees.

Mr. Bounds surrendered at Montomery, Alabama, and was then engaged in farming in Mississippi until 1865. In that year, in company with his father's family, he came to Texas. He purchased 100 acres of raw land, paying $4 per acre, in this county, and the first year resided in his smokehouse. He then erected a small dwelling, and has since added to his original purchase until he now owns 4,000 acres, with 1,200 acres under a fine state of cultivation. In 1874, in company with his father, he embarked in the mercantile business in Wortham, which was then the third dry-goods house of the city. In company with his brother he now carries a stock amounting to about $8,000, and does an annual business of $30,000. In addition to this, Mr. Bounds also has about 1,000 head of cattle, and a fine grade of horses and mules.

He was married, in 1865, to Miss Margaret J. Clark, a native of Mississippi, and a daughter of Hugh and Laura (Henson) Clark. To this union have been born ten children, eight now living: Willis H., John T., Jesse V. and Allin H. (twins), Laura E., M. S., E. S. and R. G. The mother died in 1885, aged thirty-seven years, having been a member of the Methodist Protestant Church for many years.

In 1886 our subject was united in marriage with Miss R. V. Bledsoe, also a native of Mississippi and a daughter of George E. and Helen (Moore) Bledsoe. Mr. and Mrs. Bounds have three children: George P., W. O. and an infant. Both our subject and wife are members of the Methodist Protestant Church. Mr. Bounds arrived in this State with less than $50 in cash: from that he has amassed a fortune by his industry and energy, thus showing to the rising generation of men what can be accomplished by a little perseverance, coupled with steady habits. His success is entirely due to his own exertions, has been liberal to a fault, is the poor man's friend, and is always willing to assist those who help themselves.

John J. Stubbs, a merchant, farmer and stock-raiser of Wortham, Freestone county, was born in Mississippi in 1847, the eldest child of P. L. and Caroline (Dunagan) Stubbs, natives of South Carolina. Our subject came to this State with his father when only three years of age, and received his education at the little town of Fairfield, Freestone county. At the age of eighteen years he joined Captain Oliver's company, Bradford's regiment, and was stationed for a short time at Galveston Island. He commenced life independent of his father at the age of twenty-two years, first farming on rented land two years, but at the age of twenty-four years purchased a farm in this county. In 1874, in company with his father, Mr. Stubbs embarked in the grocery and dry-goods business in this city, and now carries a stock of $8,000, doing an annual business of from $35,000 to $40,000. He employs two salesmen besides himself and brother, Hiram. In addition to this, our subject also owns 4,500 acres of land, with 1,300 acres cultivated, has about 600 head of cattle of different classes, and is extensively engaged in the raising of mules and horses, jacks and jennets. He is one of the principal stockmen in this section of the country.

Mr. Stubbs has twice been married, first in 1868 to Miss Amanda Robertson, of this county, and a daughter of William M. Robertson, a native of Tennessee. To this union was born five children, only two of whom now survive—Mary and Margaret, twins. The former is the wife of Charles E. Jones, of Houston, Texas, and the latter of George M. Barnes, of Ennis. The mother died in 1875, at the age of twenty-eight years, and in 1879 our subject married Miss Mary E. Van Hook, a daughter of Solomon and Anna E. (Sallard) Van Hook, natives of North Carolina, and of German nativity. Mr. and Mrs. Stubbs have four children: Minnie, Lee, George D. and Nellie Ruth. The parents are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which the father is a deacon. He is also senior warden of the A. F. & A. M., Longbotham Lodge, No. 428, and a member of the K. of H. In his political views he is a Democrat, and was appointed by Governor Richard Coke Cattle Inspector, which position he held eight years. Mr. Stubbs is the architect of his own fortune, commencing life as he did with comparatively little, and has amassed considerable property, in addition to the $10,000 which his present wife had at the time of marriage. He does the largest retail mercantile business in the city; is one of

the best business men to be found in the county, is a leading member in society and the church, and takes an active interest in Sunday-school work.

BONNER

is an enterprising little village of Freestone county, where reside the following two gentlemen, along with others whose sketches may be found by the index.

William Edward Bonner, a merchant, farmer and stock-raiser of Freestone county, was born in Wilcox county, Alabama, in September, 1848, a son of Rev. T. J. and H. A. (Posey) Bonner, natives of Alabama and South Carolina. They were married in the latter State. The father received a classical education, having graduated at Erskin College, South Carolina, and at the age of twenty-one years engaged in ministerial duties. He was a minister of the Associate Reformed Church, a branch of the Presbyterian Church, formerly known as the Seceder Church. During the first year he traveled principally through Georgia and Alabama, and in December, 1859, settled where our subject now lives, where he resided several years. Mr. Bonner was a local minister in this county, and his first charge was County Line Church, located on the line between Navarro and Freestone counties. He was the first minister of his faith in Freestone county, if not in several counties, and during his residence here was one of the most prominent men, both as a citizen and minister. He took no active part in the late war, yet his sympathies were with his people, and, like all true Southern men, his property was cheerfully given to the cause. In July, 1891, he moved to Palestine, Anderson county, where, on account of ill health, he has retired to private life. Mr. and Mrs. Bonner had seven children: Euphema A., widow of Dr. W. A. Campbell, of Palestine; Rosa, deceased; W. E., our subject; Harriet M., widow of W. R. Anderson, of Mexia; Margaret P., deceased, was the wife of J. J. Dunbar; Walter B., of this county; Carrie C., wife of B. H. Gardner, of Palestine; and James W., of Freestone county. Rev. Bonner served as County Treasurer for two terms, of two years each, and was a Democrat in his political views. The paternal grandfather of our subject, William Bonner, was a captain under Jackson in the Indian war of 1812, and his father came from Ireland and settled near Abbeville, South Carolina. William Bonner was of a high type of Christian manhood, distinguished in patriotism, charity and in the use of kind words. Beginning independent life with no means, he at length accumulated considerable property; by honest and industrious efforts, besides educating his brothers and sisters. At the close of the late Civil war he turned loose a large number of slaves, among them the first negro he ever owned, "old Jo." All his slaves loved him. He lived as a widower a long time, with his widowed daughter, Mrs. Mary McCrery, his eldest child. The maternal grandfather died when Mrs. Bonner was small, leaving two children besides herself: J. W. and Margaret. His father, John Calhoun, was of Scotch-Irish descent, and a captain in the Revolutionary war.

William E. Bonner received an ordinary education in the county schools, but in after life acquired a good business or practical

training. He commenced life for himself at the age of twenty years, a clerk in the dry-goods store of Colonel Wortham, receiving $12 per month. In his twenty-third year, and in company with his father, he started a small business in this city; later formed a partnership with W. A. Simmons in the mercantile trade; and four years afterward purchased his partner's interest, since which he has continued alone. Mr. Bonner began life with but little property, and has accumulated what he now has by his own exertions. He owns 4,500 acres of land, with 1,000 acres under a fine state of cultivation. He is also a large dealer in beef cattle, handling several hundred head yearly, besides having horses, mules and other stock. In addition to his other interests, he owns a steam cotton gin and gristmill. For several years he has done a mercantile business amounting to $20,000 or $30,000 annually.

Our subject married, March 3, 1878, Miss Elizabeth B. Sessions, a native of this county, and a daughter of Gustavus A. and Martha (Carter) Sessions, a sketch of whom appears in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Bonner have had ten children, viz.: Lillian B., Mattie C., Joel A., William E., John S., George (deceased), Louise A., Annie Z., and twins, Edwin P. and Fannie Kate. Both Mr. and Mrs. Bonner are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Politically, he is identified with the Democratic party.

M. H. Harriss, a merchant, farmer and stockman, of Freestone county, Texas, was born in Coosa county, Alabama, October 8, 1846, and was the youngest of ten children born to Braddock and Avie D. (Handley) Harriss, natives of South Carolina, who were married in that State. After this ceremony the young couple removed to Georgia and from there to Alabama, at an early date, where Mr. Harriss became a merchant and farmer and served as County Treasurer of Coosa county for several years. He was the founder of the post office of Equality, of which he was postmaster for twenty years. He left Alabama in 1880, and came to this State, where he died, in the village of Wortham, in 1887, at the age of seventy-seven. The family is of English descent. On the maternal side Mrs. Harriss was born in 1805, and her death occurred in Wortham, in 1892, at the age of eighty-seven years. Her father, Jarrett Handley, was in the Revolutionary war, and that family also was of English extraction, having come to this country in very early times. All of the children born to this family lived to maturity, namely: Stephen now resides in Hopkins county, Texas; Nancy is the widow of Clark Teakle, of Montague county; Louisa, widow of Robert Longbotham, of Wortham; Missouri, deceased, was the wife of Isaac F. Jackson; Indiana, deceased, was the wife of Joseph T. Blake; Louisiana T., deceased, was the second wife of Joseph T. Blake; Georgia is the wife of S. M. Haynie, of Handley, Texas; Virginia, deceased, was the wife of T. J. Chancillor, of Alabama; Dr. John T. Harriss, of Hillsboro, Texas, and our subject.

Our subject received a common-school education and at the age of sixteen commenced life for himself, by joining Major Tom Hubbard's Battalion of Cavalry, of Montgomery, Alabama, but was called upon

to partake in no regular engagements. He was in some serious skirmishes and almost all of his companions were captured at Lafayette, Alabama. He was paroled at Montgomery, Alabama, in May, 1865. He returned home and attended school for some time, but left it at the age of nineteen and engaged in farming, which occupation he followed in connection with the mercantile business, which he followed until coming to this State, in 1873. He located at the place where he now resides, then known as Woodland, now as Bonner post office, and for four years he rented land; but in 1877 he purchased 155 acres, a portion of his present farm. This was slightly improved, and about this time he opened up his present mercantile business, in which he has been moderately successful, having a general trade, amounting to some $12,000 to $15,000 annually.

He now owns 1,365 acres of land, and 850 of it is under a fine state of cultivation. It is partially prairie and timber, and on his ranch he handles some 200 head of cattle, of all sorts. He also raises splendid horses and mules, of which he has some eighty head, and is also breeding some throughbred horses. Mr. Harriss has also bred some runners, short distance.

Mr. Harriss was married, in 1872, to Miss Kate Lennard, of Alabama, a daughter of Major John B. and Eliza (Townsand) Lennard, natives of South Carolina and Georgia, where Major Lennard was a planter. Major Lennard had four children by his last wife, namely: Tom, killed in the Confederate army; Kate, wife of our subject; Alice, wife of W. P. Oden, an attorney of Childersburg, Alabama, who served for two terms as State Senator from that section; and Ellen, who is the wife of Albert Oden, of Childersburg, Alabama. Major Lennard has been married three times and the mother of Mrs. Harriss is by his last wife. He died at this place in 1870, having come to the State about 1865, and after his death his wife returned to Alabama, but after the marriage of our subject to her daughter she returned to this State with them, where she died in 1886. Mr. and Mrs. Harriss have had seven children, but only four are living, as follows: Jewell, Lennard, Katie May and Clifton. Mrs. Harriss is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and he is a member of K. of H., Mexia Lodge, and has been a life-long Democrat.

EDUCATIONAL.

Since there are so many things of common proprietorship in the happenings of the career of the various parts of the middle Trinity valley, it is especially appropriate to consider the story embraced by this volume as all one in those particular features referred to, and treat them in one place, as the sketch of the county first in order, and have that suffice for the whole. This has been done for most features in the sketches of the counties of larger population, and all these sketches presuppose in the reader a perusal of all the others. No one can understand the history of Freestone county without the history of all its surrounding counties, unless, possibly, Henderson be excepted; but these, even the history of its salines, gave Freestone her first settler and Indian trader.

This is also true of the various sketches

of the same county. All the sketches of any county are dependent on those that precede them. How little is the settlement understood without a knowledge of the geology and topography! or again, how little are the stories of the courts and towns understood without the character of the settlement as a foundation for it! So it is with the educational events.

It is but natural, from what has been seen in the preceding chapter, to expect that, although there were small private schools in various neighborhoods of the county before the war, the chief school should be in Fairfield, and so it was. The young sons of the planters were more frequently sent abroad in other States to college, but the daughters were generally provided with excellent colleges nearer home. So the later '50s saw a female college in Fairfield under Professor Henry L. Graves, now deceased, but an able man under whose presidency there was an attendance in 1859 of about 150 young ladies. After the war this again arose as a male and female school of good reputation in the hands of Dr. W. B. Moore, under whose instruction many a young man of to-day gained his chief learning. The school was for about four years under the direction of the conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Its property finally became involved in private litigation and the building was vacated about 1888–'89.

Of course the public schools had secured something of a footing before this, but it has only been recently that Fairfield has become an independent district and equipped herself with good buildings and teachers. She now has three teachers and the work is at present under the principalship of Professor D. A. McAskill. The course is being constantly improved.

Wortham public schools, of course, have no such ancient past, so to speak, as Fairfield's have. These belong to the public-school era, although there have been private schools there. Wortham was earlier in getting her schools on the new basis, and her building is one of the main features of the landscape. This has, like Fairfield, been late in making itself an independent district. It now has a full force of three teachers, and the development of its course is under the superintendence of Professor L. F. Cooper. These two are the only independent districts in Freestone county.

Including these districts, the county has a total of 55 white and 48 colored schools, in which are 2,000 white pupils, and 2,043 in those of the colored districts,—a total school population of 4,043 for Freestone county. There is one of these districts—an old one too—that shows a force of teachers quite as large as the Fairfield and Wortham schools; this is Cotton Gin, which has a force of three teachers also, and is the only one of those under the jurisdiction of the county judge which has that many. Under the judges' control are also a goodly number of schools requiring two teachers. There are ten of these districts, five of which are white and five belong to the colored people. The white districts are Mount Zion, St. Elmo, Sunshine, Brewer and Hopell; those under colored control are Tabernacle, Avant, Gibson Chapel, Salem, and Rocky Branch. This makes a total, of all schools having more

than one teacher, of thirteen out of 103 schools. The rest all have one teacher each, although they vary greatly in attendance.

In the matter of buildings they are well supplied, but they are all of wood, and, as in many other counties, they are largely owned by the districts themselves. The number thus owned in Freestone is exceptionally large, being all but about twenty-five. The buildings are estimated to aggregate a value of $5,000, with furniture to the amount of $2,000.

The public system first became really effective about 1875, but its growth was very slow, although it was a real growth. Real hearty support with some degree of enthusiasm has been apparent only in the last few years, but it has come in considerable force now, and with plenty of indications boding still better for the future. Financial support is voted with a tendency toward liberality that always means a great deal, and is indicative of the foundation on which future development in other lines shall rest. Probably in the last three or four years the greatest interest and effectiveness has been manifested that has ever been shown before.

It would be useless to attempt to name all who have been effective in Freestone's educational movements both past and present, and no attempt will be made; such men, however, as the school officers and traders, and Captain W. M. Peck—that promoter of all good things,—Judge A. G. Anderson, H. P. Davis. Judge T. W. Sims, Prof. Coleman (now of Austin), J. P. Cooper, and others may serve as illustrative of a much larger number.

The normal and institute work and the idea of county supervision have not found the public recognition that they will in time to come, but the ground-work now being done in preliminary lines plainly indicate that these are but a matter of time, and not a long time at that.

RELIGIOUS.

The following from an old resident of Freestone county, in whose borders he has lived for forty-two years, is a good illustration of the futility of most attempts to recover local religious history.

"The oldest churches in Freestone county," he writes, "are, first, the Oak Island church, near Cotton Gin, built about 1850. All the oldest citizens are dead; I don't know who to recommend to you for information. This was an old-school Presbyterian Church. The next church was one near Bonner, a Missionary Baptist Church. All the old citizens are dead and gone."

This is also a good illustration of the care that must be exercised in what little information can be gained. For instance, it is very probable that the old Presbyterian church building, near Cotton Gin, erected by the Pattons, Archibalds and others, was the first church edifice erected; and possibly the Baptist church referred to was the next *building;* but it is not probable that it was the first Baptist *society*, as Elder Z. N. Morrell's account of his own planting of Fairfield as the first society organized would indicate. Cotton Gin, and Butler too, however, were along with Fairfield the earliest Baptist organizations in the county. The Methodists had such representatives as Rev. "Andy"

Davis, and the Cumberland Presbyterians such an one as Rev. Reuben Sanders, as early as the Baptists and Presbyterians. Mr. Sanders' account of it in the religious sketch of Limestone county witnesses to this. There were others, too, in the various denominations mentioned, such as Rev. H. L. Graves, Rev. Philpot, Rev. Compton, Rev. Murray (at Cotton Gin), Rev. George Harrison, down about Avant, and even old Judge R. E. B. Baylor, on his judicial tours, made quite as excellent a Baptist preacher as he did a just judge.

There are but two other denominations besides these older ones, namely, the Christian or Disciples, and the Associate Reformed Church, and these have been more recent arrivals. Of course this refers to the white race; the colored people are almost entirely Methodists and Baptists.

The two denominations which have multiplied the most rapidly, by far the most rapidly, are the Baptists and Methodists, who have been close rivals for first place in numbers from the earliest foot-hold here. The Baptists, however, seem to have a little the greater number, both of organizations and members, there being about twenty societies and above 600 members. These are in the old Prairie Grove Association, which has for many years included the churches of both Limestone and Freestone counties. The Methodist Episcopal Church, South, comes a close second, however, and even in 1890 scored thirteen organizations and 530 members, and may now equal or even surpass the Baptist members. These are in the Northwest Conference and Corsicana District.

The next two denominations in size in the county are the Cumberland Presbyterians and Christians, both with four societies each, although the former had at the last census a few more in membership, being 212, to 185 for the latter. The Christians were quoted with three buildings, valued at $900, and the Presbyterians with two, rated at $2,000.

The "old-school" Presbyterians would come next in size, and the Associate Reformed denomination have one society at Bonner.

A great feature of these country churches is that of having a union church for two or more denominations and a school and often a Masonic lodge. In the towns, however, each denomination has a separate building, and this is second, in the buildings of the county, only to the courthouse itself, or the public schools of the largest towns. These are usually of frame, though often of brick, and are the pride of the community.

This is especially true of a rural county like Freestone, where the absence of much that arises to distract and attract attention in urban counties allows the greater part of the social life to center more easily and effectively about the church services and those of the Sabbath-school. These are also generally the centers for lectures, debates and literary events of the neighborhood, all in the good old American style of our forefathers. This is the healthful, free life in which the most of our strongest and most American leaders have been trained, and many of its features will yet be reverted to as a sane reaction from the rush and bustle of our nerve-exhausting life of to-day.

CENSUS ITEMS.

The best statistical epitome of Freestone county that has been issued recently is from the office of the Texas State Statistician at Austin, and is here given.

Freestone county was formed from Limestone county, in 1850. It is situated on the Trinity river, which forms its eastern boundary. Leon county joins it on the south, Limestone on the west, and Navarro on the north.

The general surface of the county is level; the southern and eastern portions, however, are gently rolling. The larger portion of the county is covered with the leading varieties of timber. The different varieties of oaks grow on the upland, while in the bottoms, in addition, grow pecan, walnut, hackberry, elm, cottonwood, etc.

The soil, both of the upland and bottoms, is productive. That of the upland is a gray sandy and chocolate. The river and creek bottom soil is mostly alluvial.

Cotton and corn are grown in great abundance, which yield especially well in the bottoms. The other cereals common to the State do well, and fruits and vegetables are raised with moderate success.

The county is watered by the Trinity river, Richland, Tehuacana and Keechi creeks, and other smaller streams.

The Houston & Texas Central Railroad passes across the northwest corner, and the International & Great Northern its southeast corner. These two roads have a mileage in the county of nine miles, with property valued at $71,457.

The Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian and Christian churches are each represented by church organization.

The county was organized in 1851, and contains an area of 883 square miles.

Population.—United States census 1880, 14,921; 1890, 15,987; increase 1,066.

Fairfield is the county seat: population 499. The other principal towns in the county are: Cotton Gin, population 125; Wortham, population 401; Butler, population 115.

Value of Property.—The assessed value of all property in 1890, $2,661,538; in 1891, $2,863,651; increase $202,113.

Lands.—Improved lands sell for from $5 to $12 per acre, unimproved for from $2 to $5 per acre. The average taxable value of land in the county is $3.05 per acre. Acres State school land in county 6,103.

Banks.—There is in the county 1 national bank, with a capital stock of $50,000.

Marriages.—Number of marriages in the county during the year 187; divorces 21.

Schools.—The county has a total school population of 4,501, with 26 schoolhouses, and gives employment to 93 teachers. Average wages paid teachers: White—males $57, females $36; colored—males $40, females $27. Total number of pupils enrolled during the year was 4,384, average attendance 1,950, and the average length of school term 3.78 months. The estimated value of schoolhouses and grounds is $859. Total tuition revenue received from the State $18,004.

Farm and Crop Statistics.—There were 31 mortgages recorded in the county during the year, the amount of such mortgages being $37,603.90. There were recorded 1,076 chattel mortgages to produce

crops, the total amount of such mortgages being $105,721.57. There are 1,177 farms in the county; 921 renters on farms; 301 farm laborers were employed on the farms of the county during the year; average wages paid $9.50 per month. Value of farm implements $15,274.

The farmers of this county purchased during the year 162,427 pounds of bacon, 7,463 pounds of lard, 13,968 bushels of corn, 7,080 gallons of molasses.

The products and value of the field crops for 1890 were:

Cotton—43,190 acres, 15,369 bales, $652,688; cotton seed—7,684 tons, $61,-472; corn—27,116 acres, 302,167 bushels, $223,712; wheat—36 acres, 640 bushels, $473; oats—1,398 acres, 23,525 bushels, $15,445; sweet potatoes—301 acres, 35,-173 bushels, $17,580; Irish potatoes—17 acres, 225 bushels, $217; peas—64 acres, 274 bushels, $264; cultivated hay—33 acres, 74 tons, $720; prairie hay—56 acres, 171 tons, $1,711; millet—118 acres, 218 tons, $1,368; cane sugar—1 acre, 1 hogshead, $82; cane syrup—206 acres, 254 barrels, $13,708; sorghum molasses—90 acres, 97 barrels, $1,842; sorghum cane—6 acres, 15 tons, $150.

Fruits and Garden.—Acres in peaches 310, value $550; in apples 53⅓, value $73; in plums 9, value $58; in pears 3½, value ——; in melons 2½, value $81; in garden 168½, value $12,657; number of grape vines 250, value $25.

Bees.—Stands of bees 899; pounds of honey 8,850, value $1,170.

Wool.—Number of sheep sheared 303; pounds of wool clipped 1,578, value $299.

Live Stock.—Number of horses and mules 7,200, value $291,875; cattle 25,-768, value $135,721; jacks and jennets 76, value $8,010; sheep 1,229, value $1,-267; goats 865, value $782; hogs 10,614, value $12,733.

County Finances.—The rate of county tax on the $100 valuation for 1890 was 72½ cents. On December 31, 1890, the total county indebtedness was $5,000.

The county expended during the year $50 for repairing public buildings; $4,-082.50 for roads and bridges; $806.25 for support of paupers; $711 for grand jury; $1,060 for petit jury. Total amount expended for the support of the county government $6,709.75.

Criminal Statistics.—There were incarcerated in the county jail of the county during the year 46 persons—males 43, females 3; white 6, colored, 40,—on the following charges: Murder 2, theft 12, arson 1, forgery 1, assault to murder 9, assault and battery 17, rape 1, all other charges and crimes 3.

Miscellaneous.—There are in the county 11 lawyers, 1 dentist, 20 mercantile establishments, 1 sawmill, 2 fire brick and tile manufactories, 4 retail liquor dealers.

LEON COUNTY.

NATURAL FEATURES.

IF one will consider Freestone—the beautiful, elevated lake county of Texas—as the center of a star, whose five points are Anderson, Henderson, Navarro, Limestone and Leon counties, the Tertiary star of the middle Trinity valley, Leon will be the one pointing to the south, the one which touched the old king's highway from Nacogdoches to San Antonio, the great Texas thoroughfare of the times of the Republic, the great international road that prefigured its great successor of iron which was decades later to cross this county from end to end and join the great Mexican and American commercial capitals. Thus Leon is an especially interesting county from its position on the great national thoroughfare, the nearest of these counties of the Trinity star to the scenes of early Texas centers of population.

Travelers along the old highway beheld the edge of a woodland of post oak, black jack, pine and hickory, growing on a white sandy and red loamy soil almost all along the road from the time it emerged from the Trinity bottoms on the east until it struck the Navasota to the westward. It was much the same all between these two rivers northward, at least to the extent of covering 1,049 square miles,—a big region. It was found a region of good creek supply, draining—if any draining could be needed in such a sandy-loamy region—into the two mentioned rivers; they found springs, too,—lots of them,—and a few small spring-fed lakes, in a region of very simple topography. It is diversified but not strikingly so, just enough to make a pretty woodland landscape, especially if it was seen draped in the many-colored foliage of November days. If sand roads were found a little heavy in July, certainly no trouble was experienced with mud in October.

It became from the first a stock-raising and farming county, to have, in later years, a lumber interest, and, possibly, when the geologist has made known his more exhaustive investigations of this Tertiary region, still other new industries may be aroused. So far, however, it has attracted a population of a dozen or so thousand, of which considerably over a third are colored cotton-farmers, and about 8,000 or more quiet, intelligent, agricultural Americans, chiefly descendants of the early settlers.

Leon is a large county—third in size among the counties of the Trinity star; Anderson is the largest with 1,088 square miles, Navarro is second by thirty-three square miles less, or 1,055, and makes Leon follow a close third by only six square miles

less, or 1,049 square miles. It is considerably larger than Limestone, Freestone or Henderson, and is touched by seven counties—Limestone and Freestone making its northern boundary, Anderson and Houston dividing the Trinity with it on the east, Madison dividing the old San Antonio road with it on the south, while Robertson and a slight touch of Brazos stand with it on the banks of the "Navasot," as popular parlance dubs the historic river.

Such is sylvan, sandy Leon, with her occasional praires and rich bottom lands.

INDIANS AND PIONEER TIMES.

"Of the numerous Indian tribes that once inhabited the territory of Texas," said a writer in the Texas Almanac of 1869, "some have become entirely extinct, others are almost so, and those which are still respectable in numbers are passing away. The Alabamas, Coshatties and Caddos, were once inhabitants of Louisiana, but have been for many years sojourners in Texas. The first two tribes live in the southeastern part of the State; and are engaged in cultivating the soil and in raising stock. The State has granted them a small amount of land, and has made a limited provision for an agent to act as a friend and protector of them. It is understood that they number less than 500 of all ages.

"Several years since, the Caddos were settled upon lands granted to them on the Brazos river. They were afterward moved to a new reservation on the Wichita river in the Chickasaw nation. These Indians have made considerable progress in civilization. They cultivate the soil, and raise horses, hogs and cattle. They entered into treaty stipulations with the Confederate government, and with other bands remained during the Civil war of 1861–'65, in the Indian Territory, near Fort Arbuckle. They now, with other tribes, reside on the reservation known as the Wichita Agency. The Wichitas were once a powerful tribe, inhabitating the country on the Red river, above and contignous to the Upper Cross Timbers. They are a warlike and athletic people, once the greatest scourge of northern Texas, but are now nearly extinct.

"The Wacoes, Anadarkoes and Kechis," the last mentioned one being of most interest to this sketch, "have but few if any representatives," this being said in 1869. "If any number of these tribes still survive, they have become incorporated with other tribes. The Tonkawas once inhabited the country on the lower Colorado and its tributaries. They have receded toward the plains as the white settlements have advanced. It is said of this tribe, and it is believed with truth, that they have always remained steadfast in their friendship to the people of Texas. They were moved with the Caddos and others to the Wichita, and entered into treaty stipulations with the other branches and tribes of that agency, with the Confederate authorities as above stated. Shortly after these relations were established, disaffected Indians attempted to frustrate the alliance, at which time the Tonkawas seemed to be singled out for destruction. In the attack made upon them, many of their warriors, and children as well as women were killed. Among the victims was the gallant old chief, Placido, who had enjoyed the confi-

dence of General Ed. Burleson during the lifetime of the latter, and had also been regarded with friendship by General Sam Houston, as well as by other eminent men of Texas. After the attack upon the Tonkawas, the survivors fled for refuge to Texas. They assisted the frontier troops during the war against the hostile Indians. They were subsisted by the people and the State authorities until 1867, when they were taken in charge by the officers of the United States Army, and are now on the frontier near Fort Richardson. They number about 160 souls. The Lipans were once quite numerous, inhabiting western Texas. The tribe is now divided, one part living on the Mexican side of the Rio Grande. These Indians, together with a band of Kickapoos, 'a nation who had a village on the Garza leagues in Leon county,' commit most of the depredations on the western frontier. The remainder of the tribes live upon the Staked Plains, and in the Pan-handle region of Texas. They are and have generally been hostile to the people of our State. The Comanches, so long the terror of our frontier counties, are the most numerous of the Texas Indians. They roam over the whole extent of the Staked Plains, between the Canadian and the Rio Grande. During the summer they follow the buffalo still farther north, and some of the band claim the valley of the Arkansas as their home. The western limit of the territory occupied by them extends to the regions inhabited by the Navajoes, Utes and Apaches. Frequent efforts have been made by the government to reclaim them from their wandering mode of life. Through the efforts of the late Major R. S. Neighbors, the legislature of Texas made ample donations of lands for Indian reservations. Four leagues were to be selected on the Pecos for southern Comanches and Lipans; four on the Clear fork of the Brazos, where a portion of the northern Comanches were induced to settle; and an equal quantity on the main Brazos, below Fort Belknap, where were located the Caddos, Kechis and Tonkawas. But the constant invasion of Kiowas and other wild bands and the jealousy of the frontier settlers toward these reserve Indians frustrated this well intended policy, and previous to 1860 the Indians were moved to a new reservation on the Wichita, near old Fort Cobb."

Says J. H. Kuykendall in the Almanac of '72: "Both history and tradition preserve the names of several tribes of Indians, which had become extinct or blended with other tribes, before the State was colonized by Anglo-Americans in 1821, at which time the tribes with which the settlers came in contact were the Comanches, Wacoes, Tehuacanas, Ionies, Kechis, Lipans, Tonkawas and Carankawas."

From these outlines there may be seen the position which the Kechi and Kickapoo Indians held in the general life and career of the Texas Indians, and, in a measure, it will suggest how the Kechis and Kickapoos removed from the woodlands of Leon territory before the white advance.

Of course, no effort was made to permanently oust the Keechis—now spelled with a double letter in the first syllable—and Kickapoos until the lands were surveyed. This was done for the first time from

1831 to '35, inclusive, under the much tangled operations of the Robertson colony grant, beginning in 1825, and the countergrant of Austin and Williams in 1831, the tortuous course of which need not be considered here, since it is fully dealt with in the settlement sketch of Limestone county. Let it suffice to say here that the first surveys were made on May 7, 1831, near the Kickapoo village, a tract of twelve leagues made over to Ramon de la Garza, and another—an eleven-league tract—made over to Jose M. Musquiz. On the next day, the 8th, another eleven-league grant was made to Fernando del Valle. One more grant was made before 1835—when most were made—namely, that to Simon Sanchez, near Commerce Crossing on July 20, 1833, and one to Fr. Ramirez on November 30 of that year.

Before giving the surveys of 1835, it will be of interest to see what the Keechis thought about these men with "land-stealers," as they called the compass, for the Kickapoos seem to have withdrawn except for hunting before this time. Fortunately an old citizen of Anderson county—W. Y. Lacy, now deceased—has left us an excellent picture of the situation, it is believed, heretofore unpublished. After telling of the old salt-works settlements near the Neches river just across the river from Henderson county, from 1830 on to the "runaway scrape" of 1836, for the purpose of trading with the Cherokees, Shawnees, Kickapoos, Delawares, Caddos, Ionies and Anadarcoes, he speaks of one trader there named James Hall. "In 1834," he continues, "James Hall moved his stock of goods from the Saline to a point on the west side of Trinity river, then called Hall's Bluff (now West Point), thirteen miles west of this place (Palestine), for the purpose of trading with the prairie Indians, viz., the Comanches, Wacoes, Tehuacanas and the Kechis. The Trinity river was considered a line of demarkation for hostilities between the white and red man. Indeed, it was the Rubicon of Texas. I never heard of an outrage by the Indians until after hostilities commenced in 1838," of course referring to Anderson county.

Now, as early as April, 1835, the surveyors were at work in Leon territory: grants were made to Jose M. Sanchez on July 16, 1835; to S. M. Marshall on October 2; to K. Midkiff on April 21; to Isaac J. Midkiff on the same date; to Shelton Alphin on June 27; to Adeline Jaques on May 6; to William Johnson on April 24; to N. S. Allen on April 20; to Allen Dimery on the same date; to Manuel Skinner on July 13; and to Alse Garret on April 20.

Other surveys were Manuel C. Rejon, an eleven-league tract on November 18, 1833; Maria de la C. Marquez, an eleven-league grant, about the site of the present town bearing this name, on December 15, 1833; an eleven-league grant on the 17th of that month to Pedro Pereira, Jose de Jesus and Mariano Grande; another of like size to Jose M. Viesca, on June 3, 1835; a grant to John Scritchfield, on July 24, 1835; one on July 8 before, to Thomas H. Garner; on July 6, to Elam W. Gilliland; one on March 21, to Allen C. Bullock; on the 19th, to James Riley; on July 10, to M. B. Thomas; on the 23d, to Mark Cope-

land; on May 23, to Robert Rogers; on June 4, of the same year, to Benjamin F. Whitaker, and one other. Of course some of the latter were on parts of the large tracts, for Leon's land did not escape the early miasma of shady titles with the rest of Texas.

"In August, 1835," continues Mr. Lacy, "I. W. Burton, with four others, I being of the party, started from the Saline, before spoken of, on a surveying tour. We passed through this county [referring to Anderson county], stopping in two villages, viz., the Caddoes and the Kickapoos, for the purpose of buying dried buffalo meat and other articles of food as might be wanted. We crossed the Trinity at Hall's Bluff, stayed with Hall two or three days, and then started up the river and commenced our work about eight miles above Hall's Bluff," in what is now Freestone county, of course. "We made two surveys, and were on the third when we were surrounded by about 100 Kechi Indians. We had stopped to eat dinner when they came up. They informed us that they had come to kill us; that the Brazos people [probably the Robertson colonists from Viesca at the Brazos falls] had come into their village two days before, had killed three of their men, two or three women and a child or two, had burned their town and driven off all their horses, and that we had to pay the penalty. Burton called for the chief, told him that he wanted to talk a little before we were killed; that we were not Brazos people; that we belonged to Nacogdoches; that we had crossed the river to steal some of that good land that the Brazos people claimed; that we had the land-stealer along with us, pointing to the compass. He also explained the use of the chain to measure the land; his field-book, to write it all down; the hatchet, to mark the trees; and that we had no guns; did not want to hunt any, and had just come over there only to steal the land, and would refer them to Jim Hall as security for the truth of what we then told them. They held a council among themselves for about an hour, which seemed to me much longer. I thought that our time had come, as we could see no possible chance for escape. Finally we were told that we must go with them to Hall, and that if he would tell them that we had told the truth we might go. Of course we went, but were not permitted to see Hall first. Perhaps thirty minutes had elapsed when the chief came to us, giving us his hand, and the balance of the whole tribe followed suit. Then the chief told us that we were free, and could stay with them as long as we pleased, or we could go. We remained two or three days at the trading-house, and then left for home. We did not want any more land on that side of the river."

The Keechis are not seen in so gentle a guise in their operations of 1835, by another writer, whose account of Colonels Coleman and Moore chasing them out of Leon's territory is given in "Indian Depredations in Texas," in the following caustic style:

"Colonel Coleman was one of the early settlers in Texas, and was well known in the section of country where he lived. Whenever Indians or Mexicans made their raids in his vicinity he was always ready to

lead where any dared follow. In the summer of 1835 the Keechi nation were living on the Navasota river. They pretended great friendship for the whites, but they were in fact most consummate thieves, and were constantly depredating upon them. They kept up their robberies for years on the credit of other tribes, but at length the settlers became satisfied of their guilt, and Colonel Coleman was authorized, in the year 1835, to raise a company to go to the Keechi village and induce them, if possible, to discontinue their thefts. The Indians had notice of Colonel Coleman's approach, and, knowing they were guilty, they took it for granted that his intentions were hostile. They therefore selected a strong position and fortified it by digging pits in the ground, to which they could retreat when attacked.

"When Colonel Coleman and his men came in sight, without waiting to have a talk with him, they opened fire upon them as soon as they were within range. Colonel Coleman and his men were in open ground, and much exposed to the fire from the Indians' guns, whilst they were well protected in their pits. They made every effort to dislodge the Indians, and fought them for several hours, but their position was too strong to be taken without great sacrifice of life.

"At length, after one of his men had been killed and several wounded, the Colonel withdrew and sent for reinforcements. In a few days he was reinforced by a party of men under Colonel John H. Moore, and as soon as the Keechis were informed by their spies of Colonel Moore's approach they abandoned their fortifications and fled. The Texans followed them out beyond the head of the Trinity river, where they discovered their camp. Supposing the Indians were all there, the Texans charged upon it, but found only two warriors and the women and children, the rest of the men having gone off on a hunting expedition. The two warriors were killed, and the women and children taken prisoners and afterward sold to the settlers."

It is not probable that there were any Indians located in Leon's territory in the winter of 1835–'36, and early in 1836, Mr. Lacy says, when their party reached the San Antonio road, "we found hundreds of people traveling east in every conceivable manner, getting out of the county and away from Santa Ana's army. This is known and well described as the 'runaway scrape.'" At that time he says there was not a white settlement within what is now Anderson county, and it is fair to suppose that Leon's territory fared no better. Indeed, there is reason to believe it fared no better in that decade. Meanwhile, of course, in 1838, it had become a part of Robertson county—the southeastern corner of that vast Colorado-Brazos-Trinity county.

It was in 1840–'41 that confidence began to be sufficiently restored to allow the settlers to take up advanced positions on such a frontier as this was then, but it was a confidence that fortified itself with log block-houses even then. It was in this manner that the Middletons, Burns, Taylors and a few others ventured off the old King's Highway into the woodland until they came to a prairie on what is now the Robert Rogers' track on Boggy creek, a

few miles south of the present site of Centerville, a region generally known as Rogers' Prairie. Here on the north side of the creek they erected a typical blockhouse of those days, made of post-oak, with those overhanging projections above the ground for shooting at enemies who would try to get close enough to the stockade to set fire to it. Some remains of the building are there yet. They dubbed it Fort Boggy, a name that the creek bottom was abundantly able to furnish. Mr. Nixon owns the place now.

Of course this Fort Boggy inspired confidence in new settlers, who came in in small squads in the next few years of the '40s. The Indians had gone. Major John Durst came in with about fifty or sixty slaves. James Fowler and W. Evans located down about the site of Leona. The Marshalltons and Sam Davis took land near the site of old Keechi village, about three miles northeast of the present site of Centerville. Elisha Whitten came in and built a mill on the Keechi. The first sawmill was soon erected about ten miles east of the site of Centerville by Thomas H. Garner, and the first lumber sawed in it was cut up by the sawyer, Sebastian Stroud, for William Pruitt's house, and his son, the present venerable Judge Pruitt, of Centerville, helped haul it away. This was about 1844.

Sam Ewing came in as early as 1841–'42 on the San Antonio road, west of the Leona site; and D. C. Carrington, also one of the most prominent merchants of the county, long of Leona. Thomas Thorn, of Arkansas, was a big slave-owner arrival. James Riley and S. Rogers located on the old road, southwest of Leona's site.

About the fort others came—McKay Ball, W. Anthony and W. and R. Wallace, the last mentioned erecting the first gristmill and securing the first post office for the county.

The creation of the county in 1846 brought in a great many in the latter part of the '40s and early '50s. Among them were Henry J. Jewett, long a district judge and one of the most prominent citizens of the county; Abner Proctor; R. S. Gould, now professor at Austin; Colonel John Gregg; Judge Childress, a large slave-owner; Jacob S. Horn; Austin McDaniel; W. D. Wood, now of Centerville; Joseph Evans and W. and Ed. Evans. Colonel D. D. Alston, another leader; Captain J. J. McBride also; John J. Goodman; a large planter named D. O. Warren; Mark Holleman to the east, and a big slave-owner named Charles Hunter.

Later in the '50s large numbers of refugees came in from Louisiana with their slaves. And, although some new settlers came in during the period of the war, probably the greatest increase came during the first eight or ten years immediately after the war's close. Most of this increase was in the southern two-thirds of the county before the railway's arrival, and after that event the increase was for some time along the railway route through the north part of the county, where, heretofore, there had been but few settlers. Since that the increase has not been marked.

By 1850 Leon county had 621 negroes, and by 1855 this number had more than

doubled up to the remarkable one of 1,455 slaves, valued at the round sum of $757,296, nearly half the present valuation of the county's property, and nearly $300,000 more than the value of the whole taxable land in 1855. By five years after the war closed—1870—the population had risen to 6,523, and by 1880 it had doubled to 12,817, with forty per cent. negroes. The increase from that time to 1890 was only a thousand, raising it to 13,841, of which 5,480 are colored and 8,361 white. Property, too, has shown a corresponding increase; the total valuation in 1870 was but little above a million dollars,—$1,065,-823,—while by 1880 it had nearly doubled, and the railway property was not counted in either, as it is exempt, and the figures reached $1,733,673. The valuation of 1890 is but a comparatively slight increase on this,—enough, however, to show growth, namely, a total valuation of $1,804,275. If the railway property was embraced it would undoubtedly raise it above $2,000,-000.

The early settlers, while almost altogether rural in their occupation, located in communities sufficiently large to be called villages, and towns in a few cases. The first store was established by Moses Campbell, just north of the site of Leona, about 1845. Of course Leona, being the county seat, it was eminently proper that a store should be there, and so thought Taylor & Tevo, who started one. There have been others there—Dr. Boggs, for example. Then came Centerville in 1851 to surpass its young rival, and for a long time indeed threatened its existence, for many were the inducements offered to move Leona business men to the new seat of justice,—even to the extent of offering choice lots about the courthouse square; but mostly in vain.

Of course Houston was the early trading point for the county, and later Navasota, whence supplies were secured by a slow-freight ox team, with a round-trip lasting three weeks.

But in 1847 the Trinity was made to do this work, in its season, by small steamboats. The first recalled by Judge Pruitt was the steamer Reliance, Captain Webb. The planters themselves formed a stock company and operated a couple of steamers about 1848–'49, among which were the Jack Haynes and the Magnolia. These led to there being river ports, Cairo, Commerce, Navarro and Brookfield's Bluff, but they were mere points of shipment and receipt of cotton and supplies, except Navarro, which became something of a village for a time before the war. There were one or two "corners," like Bowling, also, before the war, but other towns than these mentioned, except Raymond village, are the railroad towns of these latter days of the International, all of which will be further noticed in an appropriate sketch.

These old days of woodland settlement have been quiet, happy days to those engaged in it, and many features of this daily life, common to all pioneer life in this region, are given fuller notice in the sketches of the settlement of the larger counties of Limestone, Anderson and Navarro, to which reference should be made in connection with this sketch.

Dr. J. H. McDaniel is one of the oldest native-born citizens of Leon county, resid-

ing in Centerville. He was born in 1849, a son of Orson McDaniel, who was born in Milford, Otsego county, New York, May 15, 1808. He remained in his native state until 1833, when he moved to Edgecomb county, North Carolina, where he taught school for about six years, and then moved to Sumter county, Alabama. At sixteen years of age he began clerking in his native State, and continued in that occupation until he was about twenty-three years of age, when he commenced trading, which he continued until he was about twenty-five, when he moved to North Carolina. After moving to Alabama he followed school-teaching for a livelihood as long as he remained in that State. He was a fine business man, as his accumulation of a fortune of $40,000 testifies. Further evidence of his ripe business judgment lies in the fact of his being chosen county commissioner and later on county treasurer of Leon county, offices requiring rare tact and ability to fill efficiently. In 1844 Mr. McDaniel married Zilla, daughter of W. H. and Mary Horn, born in Edgecomb county, North Carolina, July 15, 1815, and died February 4, 1876, having outlived her worthy husband over six years. Our subject's grandfather was probably a native of Scotland and married a Miss Murry, and died in 1811. After his death, in 1817, she married a Mr. John Squires and spent the remaining years of her life in Canada. The children of Orsen McDaniel were William H., deceased; Orsen, deceased; Dr. J. H.; Mary; A. G. Jerry; Jacob; Isaac and Annie. In 1845 Orsen McDaniel and wife, with their eldest child, moved to Walker county, Texas, where they remained only a year, when they moved to Leon county, where they resided until the time of their death.

There is nothing in the career of Dr. J. H. McDaniel during his boyhood days that deserves special comment. He was merely a farmer boy attending to the duties of a humdrum life, getting the rudiments of an education as afforded by the common schools of a quarter of a century ago. He conceived the idea of reading medicine, and at twenty-one did begin a systematic course of study under the direction of Dr. Boggs, now of Marquez, this county. During his two years of preparatory work, the doctor discovered the true vastness of his subject, and that an ambitious student could be satisfied with nothing short of its complete familiarity; and to make himself familiar with all of its departments, a student must spend years of time and energy in its prosecution. The doctor desired success above all things. He wished to be able, if he pursued his subject, to cope with the best of his profession. He recognized the tolerance of the country and the extent to which researches were being made. He had the ambition of Napoleon, but it was medicine, instead of the world, that he desired to master. In his selection of a suitable college, he chose the one offering the best facilities, and that he found the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia. He remained there three years, and during the summer session he took up special work. The first year he studied diseases of the eye and ear, the second year diseases of women, and the third, general practice. He graduated in the spring of 1875, and it was his intention to accept an

assistant surgeon's position in the hospital, and put into practice all the work gone over in the university, and at the same time build up a practice in the city, and in eighteen months he hoped he could step into a living and soon a money-making business; but his mother decided otherwise, She wished him to return home when his course was finished, and informed him that if he had any different notion he should abandon it at once. In deference to this request the doctor did so. He did not begin practice at once on coming home, thinking that he might yet return and pursue his desired course. The death of his mother changed matters so completely that in June he opened an office. The doctor became acquainted with Dr. Leidy, Dr. Agnew and many of national reputation, and was a great admirer of the two named gentlemen. The diseases coming most frequently under the doctor's treatment in his locality, are intermittent and remittent fever, malarial troubles, pneumonia and an occasional epidemic of dysentery.

Dr. McDaniel was married in 1887, to Miss M. L. Lograne, a native of Mississippi, and two children, little Mary, now two and a half years old, and Josiah Horn McDaniel, Jr., three months old, have been added to their family.

Among the families whom we may term ancient as well as modern in Leon county, Texas, is that of the Durst family. None had an earlier advent into the county and none have been so closely identified with its material and social progress.

The founder of this family was John Durst, born in Arkansas county, then Missouri territory. Not much of his history is known, as when he was small he was left in charge of a godfather, and the Darst, since changed to Durst, family took up its line of march westward, and moved from Missouri to Texas. This orphan boy, for such we may call him, by some means became associated with a syndicate from New Orleans having for its object trade with the Indians and Mexicans. This syndicate was established at Nacogdoches, and owned sections of land on which have since been built New Birmingham, Alto, Cherokee and Douglass.

This syndicate, one of whom was Major Davenport, educated young Durst in Spanish and prepared him to take charge of their large Texas business, which he did in 1823. Prior to this, when a boy, he had carried messages from the county to the Mexican government at Monclova. Mr. Durst was the first American citizen who settled in Nacogdoches, and his familiarity with Mexican matters in Texas, soon secured for him a public reputation, and when the district of Coahuila and Texas was organized for governmental purposes and given a representative, Mr. Durst was elected to Congress for the same. There were two other districts in the province, and they were represented by Burr and Jones. The entire distance over the district, 960 miles, was made on horseback. While on attendance at a session of Congress, Santa Anna declared war on Texas and intended to imprison the Texas representatives to prevent them from warning their constituents of the intended invasion; but this part of the Mexican programme was frustrated by Mr. Durst's hostess. Upon his arrival at the dinner hour, she had his

luggage all packed and strapped, and when he asked the reason he was shocked to hear the revelation. Mr. Durst at once consulted his colleagues and immediately left the city, riding the whole distance in twelve and one-half days. This was the last session of Congress he ever attended. The Texas revolution ensued and at the famous battle of San Jacinto Santa Anna was captured.

Mr. Durst was not a soldier in the regular army of Texas, but was captain of a company and operated with Rusk against the Kickapoo Indians, and was in a fight with Bowles and the Cherokee tribe. He lived on the Angelina river, in a large house protected by block houses, which were refuges for the entire neighborhood. When the country now embracing Leon county became safe for settlement Mr. Durst moved his family hither in 1844 and bought a 2,000-acre tract of land near Leon prairie. The original owner was named Dimery, a free negro, and the country then was in the Robertson Land District.

Mr. Durst at once engaged in farming and stock-raising and so continued until his death, which occurred in 1851. He never again served the people except at one time, when he was Government agent, and received as agent Government supplies at Robbins' ferry on the Trinity to supply the troops then en route against Mexico in 1846. In 1821, at the age of twenty-four years, Mr. Durst married Harriet M., daughter of John Jamison, an officer in the United States Army, and who was then Post Commandant and Indian agent at Fort Jessup, Louisana, then a United States outpost. Mrs. Durst was born near Harper's Ferry, Virginia. A brother of Mrs. H. M. Durst was Indian agent and army officer at Fort Dearborn, now Chicago, and obtained while there large tracts of real estate, much of which is now owned by the city. He died without making a transfer of the property, and eight heirs are now suing for possession with good prospects of success.

The oldest of the living children of Mr. and Mrs. Durst is our subject, Hon. Bruno Durst, who was born in Nacogdoches county, in 1832. Being reared in a new country his opportunities for equipping himself with a good education were very poor. At the outbreak of hostilities between the two sections of the United States Mr. Durst joined the company of Captain J. N. Black, under Colonel Burnett. They fought Banks at Mansfield and Steele at Saline river. They made a feint on Vicksburg just before its fall and participated in many battles, and were finally disbanded at Hempstead with the office of Second Lieutenant.

Politically Mr. Durst is a Democrat and his ability and fitness for public life have been recognized, and he was sent as a member of the Eleventh State Legislature. While there he took quite a conspicuous part, and was the author of a bill vitiating the title to all locations of land until 1870 aiming to protect the original settlers. The first marriage of Mr. Durst was in 1856, to Miss Neelanna Shaw, and the children born of this marriage were: James H. and two others who died young. Mrs. Durst died in 1860, and February 5, 1868, Mr. Durst married Miss Texanna, daugh-

ter of Colonel R. C. Lusk, an officer in the Texan Revolution. The children are: Mary, wife of J. W. Powell; Hattie, wife of J. W. McKinnie; Bruno, Jr.; Robert, Jennie, Charles, Jessie, and Jim.

Mr. Durst is a most entertaining conversationalist. One could listen long to him, as he is so thoroughly conversant with the history of Texas and of Leon county. He is very popular, and it is said that every baby born in the county is named Bruno Durst. He calls all men his friends.

Another of the popular families of Leon county, Texas, is that of Horatio Durst. His birth occurred in the fort on Nacogdoches only about four months before his father, John Durst, came to Leon county, which makes him forty-eight years of age.

The family were as follows: Our subject; an infant, that died; Lewis, deceased; Mrs. Blake, who became the mother of Hon. J. W. Blake; Mrs. Harriet Hopkins, deceased; John, who resides in Limestone county; and B. Durst.

Our subject was reared and educated and still is living on the old homestead. Judge Reagan was once the family tutor when a surveyor and young lawyer getting a start in life. The attractions of farm life have held Mr. Durst and he has pursued no other vocation. To indicate the success that has attended him we may mention that his real estate consists of 1,300 acres of land, 250 of which are under cultivation. It is well stocked and he has 400 head of cattle.

In 1861 Mr. Durst enlisted in Company A, Captain Nash, Thirteenth Texas Cavalry, and soldiered through Missouri, Arkansas and Louisiana, through the campaign with Banks, and participated in the battle of Saline river and then returned to Louisiana and finally to Texas, doing no more serious fighting, as the company was separated from the regiment, although they kept their organization until they reached Leon county. Mr. Durst rose to be a second lieutenant and as such he left the service.

Mr. Durst takes an active part in political matters, being regularly chosen to represent the wishes of the people in the county conventions and also in the State. He has had no office and aspires to none, his own private interests requiring his personal supervision.

In November, 1865, Mr. Durst married the daughter of M. D. Barkley of Centerville and had the following family: Maggie, who graduated from the Sam Houston Normal School, of Huntsville, and now is a teacher in the public schools of Crockett; Gould, Horatio and Mable.

Mrs. Durst died in October, 1880, and Mr. Durst married Miss Benigna, the daughter of Judge Robinson, a pioneer and once Chief Justice of Leon county. This lady died soon after marriage. Mr. Durst's third wife also died. His fourth marriage took place in 1884, to Miss Estelle, the daughter of M. Wynne of Calvert, and his children are, Mildred, Estelle and Lewis. (For further history see sketch of Bruno Durst).

In discoursing upon the prominent pioneer families of Leon county, Texas, the Hollemans are among the first to present themselves from the region of Guy's store. The subject of this sketch is a worthy representative of this family. They came into Leon county in 1847, one year after its

organization, from Houston, Texas, where they had resided only one year, moving from Shelby county, Texas, to that point in 1846. The family made its original settlement in San Augustine county in 1839, remaining there only one year before going to Shelby.

Our subject was born in Henry county, Tennessee, in 1834, his father, M. P., soon after moving his family to Holly Springs, Mississippi, where he continued to pursue his favorite calling, that of farming. In making the trip to Texas Mr. Holleman went by boat down the Mississippi river to New Orleans, and then to Natchitoches on the Red river, thence by team through almost a wilderness to the point above mentioned in Texas. In this State he was successful and prosperous, and when the war came on he had made a good property, some of which was in slaves and of course was lost during that conflict. Mr. Holleman was born in Kentucky, in 1807, and was a son of Thomas Holleman, who died in Tennessee.

M. P. Holleman married Eliza A. Thornton, by whom the following children were born: Elizabeth, who married George A. Floyd and died, leaving one child, now living in Madison county; T. Y., our subject; Alfred, deceased; Virginia, who married C. M. Thomason. The first husband of Mrs. Holleman was Mr. Boyd, by whom she had two children, one now living, Mrs. Dr. Merriweather, of Leon county; the deceased one was Richard Boyd. Mrs. Holleman died in June, 1870, and her husband in 1885.

T. Y. Holleman had few educational advantages in his youth, merely learning to read and write, and the most useful knowledge, which has been of the greatest commercial value has been obtained by his various dealings in the commercial world. At the outbreak of the Civil war he enlisted as sergeant in Captain Wood's company, Burnett's regiment, Gould's battalion but did not participate in any regular engagement, being sick a good portion of his time, and when the break-up came his command was stationed on the Rio Grande; but he did not reach home until June, 1865.

Mr. Holleman has been a faithful farmer ever since and has made agriculture pay. He bought his present place in 186–, and it contains 300 acres, 100 of which he has under a fine state of cultivation and well improved, and has besides an undivided interest in 1,000 acres on the Trinity river. He has no public record, but has efficiently served on the board of education in his district, where he thought he could do good.

In 1857 our subject married Miss Nancy Ann Thompson, and there were born of this union, William Edward, deceased; Mark P. who married Miss Maggie Potts and has two children; and Mary E., who married James Fleming, and they have one child.

THE COUNTY AS ORGANIZED.

Early in 1846, when the annexation to the United States brought such a flood of young Americans to Texas, the requisite 100 votes was soon obtained in the woodlands of the "Navasot" and Trinity, above the old road, and they came before the

legislature that began the work of cutting up vast old Robertson county into those of more modest proportions. This one, Anderson, Navarro and Henderson were cut out on the 13th of July, 1846. In the discussion of the matter within the county, however, the center of population being near the old Campbell store, there was a strong fight made to leave it down there below the center of the county, a fight that temporarily succeeded in planting it to the south. It was this fierce feeling on the subject that led to the naming of the county and its first county seat, by virtue of a good example of grim American humor. Captain McKay Ball, of Fort Boggy, was in the legislature at the time the county was erected, and at his suggestion the lion-like ferocity of the fight, it was concluded, should be celebrated in the Spanish names for lion and lioness, the lion to represent the county and the lioness the seat of justice. Possibly he intended that the well known fierceness of the female lion should be labeled in the name of Leona, and that the county of Leon would stand by her in the fray like a powerful mate. So it was that Leon was created, her county seat located, and organization begun.

Unfortunately no records of the commissioners' court remains to us back of 1873, as all previous to that were destroyed by the fire of 1885. William B. Middleton was the first sheriff, and his first work was on some manslaughter cases of prominent citizens, on account of killing due to the bitter feud growing out of the county-seat fight; but this will be noticed in another place. A log courthouse was built and both county and district court were held there for about five years. As it is now recalled, the first representatives of the new county were Judges Adams and Jewett.

Unfortunately the courthouse fight would not down; a strong element were determined that the county's capital should be nowhere else than the center of the county; and they were destined to win. In 1850 the campaign was vigorously prosecuted for it, and the center was chosen. The old lioness,—Leona,—however, was true to her name, and the fight was carried to the supreme court of the State. The law proved to be against the vigorous little fighter, and Leona had to give in to a central point, which was located in 1851 and given the appropriate name of Centreville, the present capital.

A number at once moved to the new town which was laid out, and the contract for a new courthouse was let out to the present venerable county judge, Mr. Pruitt, then a young man who had just reached his majority. He took the contract for a square two-story frame structure, forty feet each way, and with projections on each side, for the sum of $2,200. This was used until the winter of 1857–'58, when it was decided to build one just like it in brick, as more likely to resist destruction by fire. This was built by a Mr. Jones for $8,000.

It would be natural that the on-coming war of the nation should have quieted the smaller war over the county seat, in which the later question seems to have been buried.

That new courthouse lasted about twenty-seven years, when, from some undis-

coverable course, it was burned during the year 1885. Preparations were at once made to replace it with the present strong brick and stone structure, which was completed during the winter of 1886–'87, at a cost of $28,000, in bonds, sold to the school fund now, and are being steadily taken up year by year. The brick jail is a remodeled private building and cost the county $2,500.

Other county business has been largely routine work. Her valuation is now $1,804,275, and she receives and disburses about $12,000 a year.

In presenting to the readers of this volume an unbiased and impartial history of the worthy representatives of the counties named herein, our attention is early directed to R. W. Stevens, Clerk of Leon county, a gentleman whose acts, public and private, are open to inspection, and naught can be said derogatory to his career as soldier, citizen or public official. He is one of those men who, though not born here, knows no place but Leon county. He came to it in 1848, being then only four years of age. His father was a farmer and stockman of Washington, Texas, where our subject was born. The latter found employment for his youthful hands in looking after various and sundry details necessary to a well regulated plantation. Because of the newness of the country, facilities for the education of the young were very poor, and our subject was one of the sufferers in consequence. The log-cabin schoolhouse, with mud-and-stick chimney, served as kindergarten, academy and college, but there have been instances of success without a college, or even commercial training, and we point to Mr. Stevens as one of them.

When the Civil war burst upon the country, with all its horrors, our subject enlisted in Captain Dupree's company, Colonel DeBray's regiment of cavalry, and saw service on the coast of Texas, at the recapture of Galveston. Thence they were sent into Louisiana, participating in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Marksville and Yellow Bayou, and returned to Texas in the spring of 1865, and were disbanded at Hempstead, after four years of hard soldiering. Mr. Stevens accepted the surrender of Lee as finally deciding the issues between the North and South, and returning home he substituted a yeoman's garb for his soldier uniform and reenlisted in the cause of husbandry.

In 1873, desiring a change of occupation, Mr. Stevens embarked in merchandising, at Marquez, that promising better profits for the same labor. This he continued until 1878, when he became a candidate for and was elected to the office of Tax Assessor of the county, being the second incumbent of that office. He was twice re-elected to that office, and after five years of faithful, efficient service he again sought the commercial field, having as partners Messrs. McLendon, Lawrence and Fowler, respectively. In 1886, Mr. Stevens was again sought to stand for office, and, as in his former candidacy, he was again successful, and, in November of that year, was installed in the office of County Clerk, beating his opponent by 300 votes. In 1888 and 1890 he was re-elected without opposition, but in 1892 came some opposition, which he disposed of in the same manner as in 1886. Mr. Stevens is thor-

oughly conversant with the duties of his office and performs them with marked ability. The interests of his constituents are first and foremost, and all these things combine to make him one of the most popular clerks that Leon county has ever had, and his numerous re-elections are fitting testimonials of the esteem in which he is held by the public. The social side of Mr. Stevens' nature displays itself and finds pleasure in being connected with two of the most popular fraternal societies, Masonry and Oddfellowship. Of the former he has been a member eighteen years and of the latter for fifteen years.

Our subject's father, J. J. Stevens, was born in Georgia, in 1800. In early life he emigrated to Missouri, where he married and resided until 1836, when the attractions and struggle of Texas drew him hither. He made a stop in Brazoria county, but only to rest his family, while he hastened on and joined the Texan army and a few months later shared in the glories of Texan independence. He removed his family to Washington county and engaged in farming, and in 1848 he came to Leon county and pursued the same vocation until his death. He was a successful business man, amassing a competency of $20,000. Mr. Stevens married Miss Nancy Kigans, and her family came to Texas with him. By this marriage there were: Mary A., deceased, wife of W. E. Love; Elizabeth T., deceased, wife of H. H. Jones; Sarah E., wife of J. E. Springer, deceased; W. C., deceased; C. C., died in the Confederate army, in Texas; John D., deceased; James D.; subject; and Mack, deceased. After Mr. Stevens' death his widow married G. W. Watson, and one child resulted from this marriage, who is Frank P. Watson, of Texas.

Our subject married, in 1869, Miss M. E. Hargraves, the daughter of Joseph Hargraves, and seven children have been born of this union, namely: Jennie, deceased; J. D.; F. E.; A. D.; Willie O.; Pruitt and Eula. Mr. Stevens' family are identified with the Presbyterian Church.

W. P. St. John, the present Tax Collector of Leon county, was born in Franklin county, Tennessee, in 1848. Four years later his parents removed to Texas and settled in this county, where our subject was reared and educated. His father, Harmon St. John, was born in Tennessee, in 1824, and died in Leon county, in 1874. He was a farmer by profession and the country schools offered our subject the only opportunity for an education. This advantage he accepted and made use of, in the absence of something better. He has always followed farming as an occupation and has never missed making a crop until elevated to his present office.

Harmon St. John was a popular man in Leon county, being Chief Justice of the county when he died. He served four years in the Confederate army, in Major's brigade, in the Transportation Department, of the Army of the Mississippi. He participated in Banks' campaign. The grandfather of subject, Martin St. John, also was a farmer and an early settler in Tennessee. The mother of subject was Martha, the daughter of William Bates, of Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and there were born of this union: W. P.; Sophia, who married

J. G. Burleson; Horace, who resides at Dallas, Texas; Ulysses; Frank Harmon and Susan.

In 1888 Mr. St. John was elected Collector, receiving nearly as many votes as both his opponents. In 1890 he had no opponents, but in 1892 two candidates developed some strength, but not enough to prevent his beating them both, 240 votes. Mr. St. John has connected himself with the Masonic fraternity, being a member of the blue lodge.

In 1869 Mr. St. John married Miss Annie, the daughter of Willis Selman of Cherokee county, Texas, and his children are: Sophia, Willis, Eugene, Berta, Jeff, Charles and Frank. He and his wife are prominent members of society in the place in which they reside.

JUDICIAL.

Leon county has been much more fortunate in preserving the early records of her district court than in saving those of her legislative court. All are preserved from the first down to the present, thanks to a good vault able to resist fire!

More than usual interest attaches to the story of this district court, because it began its first duties at Leona, on a manslaughter case due to the "lioness" fight over the "lion's" county seat. The record reads in these words: "Be it remembered that on the second Monday in October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty-six, the twelfth day of said month, there was begun and holden at the district court for the said county of Leon at the courthouse thereof in the town of Leona. Present the Hon. R. E. B. Baylor, Judge of said court, William Keigwin, Clerk of said court, William B. Middleton, Sheriff. On motion of Thomas Johnson, Esq., District Attorney, and it appearing that the *venire facias* returnable to the court was issued without the seal of said court or the private seal of the clerk of the same, it is ordered by the court that the same be quested; and it was further ordered by the court that a *venire facias* issue returnable instanter;" and it was done. The first grand jury was chosen as follows: Thomas Middleton, Thomas Thorn, Granville Nelson, Madison Langham, Albert Rogers, George Allen, George Service, James Johnson, Jacob Langston, Onesimus Evans, John Copeland, Marvel McFarland, Willis Wallace, George Toby, Zoroaster Robinson, Joseph Copeland, Thomas R. Thurman, Christopher T. Dotson, Robert Rogers and Stokely Choat. Mr. Evans was chosen foreman. The only bills they brought in were two—one for manslaughter against William Pruitt and one against Ambrose G. Grayson for assault and battery,—and a few cases of card playing, illegal slave burying, and a challenge to fight a duel.

The first petit jury was composed of Aaron Kitchell, Clay Cobb, James Bloodworth, John Kinney, William Murrahly, Jackson N. Jones, William King, Washington C. Barfield, Paschal C. Langham, James M. Langham, Samuel Duckworth, and Martin D. Taylor.

Of course the court was held at Leona as long as that was the county seat, and in 1851 was removed with it to Centreville, where it has since been held. Those were

the days when the court and the lawyers almost lived on horseback, the limited number of lawyers and the comparatively small number of cases in a county.

For the most part the occupants of the bench have been able and well-known men, some of them furnished by Leon county. The first one was that far-seeing Baptist educator, or promoter of education, Judge R. E. B. Baylor, in whose honor two large Texas Baptist educational institutions are named. Judge Jewett, a most able judge, furnished by the lion-hearted county itself, who has honored one of her towns with his name, was another. That well-known ante-bellum congressman, John Gregg, whom Leon gave to the State, and whose gallant service in the earliest actions in the Virginia campaign of 1861 cost him his life, was another. Then followed James C. Walker, General Shields, of Falls county, J. C. Thurman, and N. Hart Davis. Then Leon again brought forward some excellent judicial timber in the person of Judge R. S. Gould, whose ability took him to the State's chief-justiceship. C. M. Winkler, of Corsicana, came next, followed by John B. Rector, when Leon again furnished a man—Judge W. D. Wood, of Centerville. Others have been John B. Kennard, Benton Randolph, and N. G. Kittrell, whose resignation has, at this writing, been handed in, and returns indicate the election of Judge J. M. Smithers as his successor.

Among these judges furnished by Leon county, Judge Gould has been advanced to the highest State judicial position; Judge Gregg to the national legislative body; and Judge Wood to the highest State legislative office—that of senator. Of course both bench and bar have furnished representative timber, as they do in all counties.

The legal talent resident in the county has not been so remarkable in number of members as in the excellence above noted. Among those who became residents before the war are Judge Gregg, Judge Henry J. Jewett, Judge R. S. Gould, and Judge W. D. Wood, already mentioned, besides whom there were John Homan, J. W. Durant and A. H. Wier. Among those who began practice here soon after or during the war were Henry Wier, Aaron Barnes, N. R. Barnes, and W. M. Johnston, the last mentioned being now the senior member of the bar, and living at Centreville. The present bar of the county includes, besides Mr. Johnston, at Centreville, S. W. Dean, John A. Newson, Robert Reeves and W. B. Durant; at Jewett, J. J. Dotson, B. D. Dashiel, L. T. Dashiel and W. B. Moses; at Oakwood, F. B. Looney; and at Middleton, W. M. Watson.

The court's practice began, as has been indicated, with one of the most important cases before the war,—that growing out of the county-seat fight, in which William Pruitt, the father of the present honored county judge, was led to shoot one man and wound another. He was honorably acquitted, however, of all blame. Mr. Pruitt stood among the most honored and respected citizens Leon had.

There has never yet been a case of capital punishment inflicted by the court in Leon county, and few cases of life sentence. Like other parts of Texas, the early days

of the occasional courts of "Judge Lynch" did not make Leon county conspicuous by their absolute absence; still they were not numerous. There is one sort of practice, however, that would make Leon county decidedly conspicuous if its absence was to be chronicled, and that is cases of land-title litigation. A Texan county of earlier days without a liberal supply of this sort of practice would be a decided curiosity in the legal annals of the State. Leon, however, has had fewer cases of this kind than a great many counties.

One of the first of this kind to attract public attention locally, came up about 1865–'66, over the title of some land of the Del Valle, eleven-league tract. The case had several features of interest, but the essential feature was over the question of the forgery of a deed. This is one of the best known tracts in the county, and was granted to Fernando del Valle on the 8th of May, 1831, one of the first three tracts in the county ever surveyed.

A few years later another case arose over the occupancy of alleged squatters on the old Viesca tract, brought against the occupants by the Texas Land Company in 1872. This case has been fought with a good deal of vigor, and in certain forms is still pending in the higher courts.

In the year 1877, a good deal of public attention was drawn to the attack upon the validity of a will in connection with the Warren estate. The will was vigorously attacked on the ground that the complainants alleged it to be a forgery. After a closely fought trial, however, it was confirmed as a legal will.

It was during the '70s, that a man named Thomas, was arrested on the charge of killing his son-in-law, and was released under bonds. The case, however, never came to trial, because the defendant sacrificed his bondsman by making for parts unknown.

During the decade of the '80s, occurred one of the very life sentences, if not the only one, in the whole career of the court, covering within three years of a half century. It was a case of alleged assassination of a man near Buffalo by several parties in conspiracy. A case was made against several parties, but only one, a man named Hughes, was brought to conviction, and given a sentence of imprisonment in the penitentiary for life.

What promises to be one of the most notable cases ever tried in this court is a case of killing, involving prominent and respected citizens of the county at Centreville, over the vote of a negro at the recent National and State election. It is not far enough progressed, at the present writing, to enter into its details with propriety, as its results must be left to pens of future chroniclers.

J. W. Powell, District Clerk of Leon county, is by birth a native of Tennessee, having been born in Maury county, in 1860. When only seven years of age, his father, E. A. Powell, located on a farm near Centreville. The country school afforded about the only educational facilities, and here Mr. Powell attended during childhood. He then went to the Jewett high school, under Captain Anderson, and prepared himself for the life of a teacher. He taught school from 1882 to 1888, at which

time he became a candidate for and was elected to the office he now holds, without opposition. He was installed into office the same year, succeeding J. B. Botter. In 1890 some opposition developed, but it was easily disposed of. In 1892 no opposition showed itself, and Mr. Powell received over 1,200 votes in the primaries. As an officer Mr. Powell is very efficient and popular, and the people know when they have a good thing and are keeping him there.

Mr. Powell's father was born in Tennessee, in 1815, and was a man of only limited means and education. He followed farming in Leon county until his death, with the exception of a term as Deputy Sheriff, under General Middleton. He also filled the office of Justice of the Peace, but resigned on account of bad health, in 1878, and died January 3, 1879. He served in the Confederate army as First Lieutenant of his company, and was wounded at Chickamanga, remaining a cripple for life. His father was John Powell, who came to Texas from Tennessee and carried on business in this State. Our subject's mother was Lucinda Tucker, and the children of this family were: W. E., W. K., Henrietta, deceased, and our subject. Mr. Powell had been married before to a Miss Johnson, and the following are the children of that marriage: Lonisa, became the wife of John Dowell; John; Lizzie became the wife of S. L. Rutherford, Sr.; and Josephine, wife of S. L. Rutherford, Jr.

Our subject was married June 30, 1889, to Miss Mary, the daughter of Bruno Durst, whose sketch appears in this book. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Powell, Edna and Mary. Mr. Powell is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Baptist Church.

THE CRUEL WAR.

Settled as late as Leon county was, she had hardly passed a score of years as a settlement, less than that as a county, and barely a decade with the county-seat question settled, before her citizens were roused to respond to the great secession movement headed by the Carolinas. Leon was sure to be in touch with the movement from the first, for she had in her midst men who were the associates of leaders in that most terrible strife of modern times. They were men possessed of large slave properties, many of them refugees from the older States, where their keen intuition had revealed to them the impending storm and caused to make a move to a State whose previous career of independence seemed to suggest that a similar career could be tried again just as successfully, if it was necessary, to preserve their property.

This property, as has been indicated in a preceding chapter, was immense. Indeed, in a large proportion of cases it was the great bulk of it. It has already been shown what a large bulk of it composed Leon's property—1,455 slaves, assessed at a total of $757,296, when her taxable land itself was rated at but $437,400,—this too as early as 1855, while from that time on until the war's close in 1865 there was a constant influx of these refugees, as the large present colored population plainly indicates.

It is not surprising then that Leon county was not only not among the followers but among the vanguard of the movement itself. Judge Gregg was frequently spoken of over the State as commander for some regiment.

The county had many men, however, who counseled moderation, and a few who were strongly against secession. These latter were represented by D. M. Whaley, the first man to take out a company after the die was cast. The county organs had counseled moderation. The first paper established in the county was that by Judge Wood in his early manhood in 1851, and, indeed, old men, who are good judges of such a matter, say it was the ablest the county has had; and this counseled a moderate course. Its successor, published at the opening of the war, by B.W. Campbell, was of like tenor.

Among those more prominent as mass-meeting orators in advocating secession was the lawyer, J. W. Durant, while Whaley spoke against it. When the vote came, however, on the election of delegates, it was practically unanimous for secession. Then the work of recruiting began in earnest, and Captain D. M. Whaley, as has been said, was the first to move. Judge Gregg was one of the earliest men to go, and soon became a colonel and was killed on the field in Virginia. Captain J. P. Madison next took a company out, and Judge Gould in it rapidly rose to the positions of colonel and major. Another company was soon formed, under Captain J. N. Black, and another under Captain G. H. Black; then came the former editor of the Leon Pioneer,—Judge W. D. Wood, with a company. Captain D. C. Carrington formed one made up from both Leon and Madison and went to the field, and finally Dr. Wilson's company from about Bowling closed the list of companies, though by no means the list of recruits, for many went off into other scattered forces. It has been estimated, very moderately, it is thought, that at least 800 men were furnished from Leon county's borders.

Of these companies only one went east of the Mississippi river, that of Captain Whaley, a company which suffered by far the heaviest losses of all that left the county. Less than a score and but one officer were all that returned of those sons of the "Lion" county. Those west of the river suffered more in hardships probably, but probably two-thirds, it is thought, returned.

The close of the war and the dispersing of troops to their homes led to two interesting incidents connected with Leon county. One of these was in the appearance, sudden and unexpected, of about fifteen or twenty of the band of guerrillas, under the noted Quantrell on the public square at Centreville, and their equally sudden dispersing and probably final disbanding. The other was an incident also connected with Freestone county: At the battle of Val Verde several cannon were captured by Lieutenant Nettles, of Freestone county, with a band of young men who determined, rather than surrender, to go to Mexico. It is said that before finally starting for the Rio Grande, however, they concluded to go back to Freestone on a visit. They did so, and took their spoils

with them. On the arrival at the old home the pressure was too great and they disbanded there. The cannon were secretly buried, and all but one remains hidden yet; this one was dug up by those to whom Nettles revealed the hiding place of it—in honor of Cleveland's first election. The brass piece was cleaned up and made to do loud shouting for the first post-bellum Democratic president. This came finally into the possession of the Oakwood people, of Leon county, who now hold it as a highly prized relic. This piece has recently been doing similar service for Mr. Cleveland, not only at Oakwood but in other cities and towns which stand in the favor of Oakwood.

During reconstruction days two companies were located at Centreville, but that period was far less troublesome in Leon than in many of her sister counties.

In 1890 the old soldiers of the county organized themselves into a Confederate Veterans' Association. Their commander is Captain T. G. Nixon, of Rogers' Prairie.

TOWNS.

If Freestone's town-building, described in the sketch of that county, has been so interestingly varied by its varying means of communication that built them near the Trinity in early years, and tore them down to build them on the other side of the county nearer the Houston & Texas Central Railroad in later times, the town-making features of Leon county's career has been characterized by even more attractive and curious variety. Indeed it furnishes one of the most unique illustrations of a region controlled by three different means of communication in successive periods, the poorer method giving way to the better. These three means are especially striking, because they approached the county, each from a different side, and thus moved the town-making influences toward those three different sides successively.

The first of these means was the old San Antonio road, the great international wagon highway along Leon's southern border, a road which was the great artery of internal travel over which so much of the early history of Texas was wrought out. This was what first sprinkled Leon's early settlers along that route in the south part of the county and built old Fort Boggy, the precursor of Leona—as well as Leona—and Rogers' Prairie settlement, upon which the present village is founded. This held sway from the advent of the first settler so thoroughly that, by means of it, the region was settled sufficiently to become an organized county and secure the county seat at Leona, the chief of the southern settlements. It even extended a couple of years beyond that, down to about 1847, or thereabouts, when Captain Webb came up the Trinity river, on the eastern border, with his steamboat Reliance, and others in its wake thereafter. This was approximately a score of years of leadership for the old San Antonio road, if the advent of the first prospectors and surveyors is included. This is all the more interesting because, as will be seen further on, the other two periods were to be approximately of the same length.

The more tireless steam engines of the Trinity assumed the leadership between

1847 and 1850, and, to say the very least, divided attention with the old wagon road, if, indeed, it did not usurp it altogether. Population was more rapidly attracted to that quarter, and farther inland. There at once arose the river trading points Cairo, Commerce, Navarro and Brookfield's Bluff, most of them mere landing points, to be sure, but even as landing points made possible a more dense population back of them; but Navarro became something of a town itself and lasted for a considerable time before the war. But, however small a town-maker the Trinity and its steamboats became along its course, it made an inland population that made possible the removal of the county seat to the center of the county, and the creation about it of the largest town the county afforded in that period. This, of course, was Centreville. It must be remembered, too, as has been suggested in the chapter on settlement, that these steamboats were, for the most part, backed by the planters themselves, as stock-holders; and they kept on down to and through the war to the advent, in 1871–'72, of a new and far better mode of communication across the northern border of the county,—this for approximately a score of years, a period badly crippled by the war, however, so that it does not show so great results as it otherwise would have done.

The tortuous course and the uncertain waters of the Trinity, however, almost instantly gave way before the rapid wheel over a smooth iron road-bed in the winter of 1871–'72. Indeed the advent of the iron rails thoroughly wiped out the Trinity trade; there was no division in it; the iron rails for iron wheels were complete masters: consequently the International Railway became the greatest town-builder, and that, too, without delay.

"Regular trains are now running on the International road to Marquez, forty miles from Hearne, in Leon county, and they will be running to Jewett, ten miles farther, on the first prox. The Experiment is making arrangements to move to Jewett, and will issue its paper at that place as soon as trains commence running."

Thus read a local in the Texan of Anderson, in December, 1871, which shows a whole brood of new towns springing up along the new route of trade and travel. There was Jewett; there was Marquez, there was Oakwoods; and a little later on was Buffalo,—nearly all becoming the leading towns in the county, and, for a long time seriously threatening the welfare of the county seat itself. It equalized the distribution of population through the county also to a greater degree, for it has seven stations along its route.

This new line, which has now become the well known International & Great Northern Railway, with headquarters at Palestine, is so fully described and its story so fully told in the sketch of Palestine and town-making in Anderson county in this volume, that there is no occasion for repetition.

With a general view of the towns and town-making periods of Leon county, a more particular account of the larger ones may be given.

It was in 1845 that Moses Campbell opened a little store north of the present site of Leona. Of course the next year

saw this pioneer of Leon's towns a county seat. Then two more stores were opened there, one by Taylor & Tevo, and the other by Dr. Boggs. Leona became quite a county town by 1851, when the county seat was removed, but that was a serious blow to it. Great efforts were made to induce them to move over to the new seat of justice, but in vain. They concluded to remain the distributing point for the south part of the county, and they have succeeded at last, although it took long years to recover its strength. It now has one merchant alone, W. L. Rogers, who does a business estimated at $50,000 annually. It is now a village somewhat larger than Rogers' Prairie, neither of which was large enough to receive separate mention in the census of 1890, and this sketch is given because of its importance in the early history of the county, as a representative of the old King's Highway. It was here that the first post office was established, under the name Leona Mills, on October 1, 1846, with Wm. McK. Ball as its first postmaster.

In 1856 Leon county had but four post offices: these were Leona, Kidd's Mill, the new Trinity river town Navarro, and the permanent county seat, Centreville. The only ones that still remain are Centreville and Leona; but there has been a gain of sixteen more since then. These others are Rogers' Prairie, Boggy, Concord, Guy's Store, Harden's Store, Jewett, Marquez, Middleton, Oakwood, Oden, Oneta, Poor, Raymond, Russell and Snow. This makes a total of eighteen,—a good exhibit for a county of less than 14,000 population. Some of these are towns, too, a large proportion. There is Jewett in the lead, which the last census gave 363 inhabitants, a number much increased since then; then followed Centreville, quoted with 288; next came Oakwood, marked to 231 on the census rolls. These three were quoted separately even in 1880, and in 1890 they were still the only ones given separate notice. But Buffalo and Marquez have taken advanced steps that have led to their being estimated not so far from the figures given for the census towns themselves, which, however, have been doing some growing on their own account likewise. Then come Leona and Rogers' Prairie, already mentioned, and finally Raymond with a couple of stores, Middleton with a store, Boggy with one or more, Guy's Store, Oden and Oneta, each with mills, closing the list that profess to be more than mere post offices.

Before turning to an account of the oldest of these, Centreville, a glance at the distribution of the county's population will aid in better accounting for these places, and especially those large enough to receive special mention by the census. There are eight precincts in the county. That with largest population in 1890 was No. 2, with 2,341 inhabitants; that had been so large as to make a division of it necessary. Following this came the one including Jewett,—that is, No. 4, with 2,122 people in it. The third in size was Centreville's precinct, No. 1, with 1,926, including the town's 288; and following this precinct No. 5 exhibited 1,780. There was no precinct with less than 1,000. No. 8 had 1,536, and Oakwood precinct, No. 6, showed 1,407, including 231 in the town; No. 3 and No. 7 were nearly of the same

size, the former having 1,368 and the latter 1,353. This gave a total in the entire county of 13,841, a gain of a little over 1,000 in ten years, as the census of '80 gave it 12,817. This gain seemed to be quite evenly distributed too, although the far greater part was in the towns, and each town gained considerable. Indeed, if the places not quoted could be given, there is not much doubt that the towns could alone account for all the gain, or a very large proportion of it.

CENTREVILLE.

When Centreville was laid out in 1851, Robert J. Townes and D. C. Carrington each donated 100 acres for the site, the former doing so through his agent, the now venerable Judge William Pruitt. The plat was laid out as a square about the courthouse site. The first house, however, was put up before the plat was laid out, by Thomas H. Garner, who located it down the street southeast of the square, toward Judge Pruitt's present residence. This was rented to W. B. Johnson & Bro., the first merchants of the new town. The next house erected was William Keigan's residence, on the site of the Methodist parsonage. Gringsby's was the first store placed on the square—the southeast corner,—and several others came in rapidly; such as D. M. Barkley, J. Barkley, H. Hanover, H. A. McWhirter, and others. J. W. Capshaw came on before the war, and D. M. Whaley became a druggist. W. R. Saunders built the first hotel, on the northeast corner of the square. Z. Robinson was another business man.

Of course the war crippled Centreville, as it did all other towns of the South, but the hardest stroke was to come on top of that. This was the arrival of the railway across the county's northern border in the winter of 1871–'72. It seemed at first as if the town were to move bodily to Jewett and Buffalo, but it did not do quite as rashly as that; still, the next dozen years or more tested the town's endurance, so that even as early as 1880 there were but 223. This has been changing in the last four or five years, and Centreville is recovering a great deal of her supply trade by the aid of her two chief general merchandise houses, which are the chief features of her business. Even the census of 1890 gave her 288, and there has been increase since that. Centreville supports the oldest newspaper in the county, a vigorous weekly bearing the familiar and descriptive name, The Democrat; T. F. Martin, editor. She also has a flourishing Masonic lodge, and schools and churches.

The daily connection with the railway is by a hack line to Jewett, and regular freight teams. The trip takes all day for going and returning.

The remaining towns to be noticed are those that grew from the International Railway.

Jerry McDaniel, a member of the firm of McDaniel & Stell, of Centreville, Texas, was born in Leon county, in 1855. He is a brother of Dr. McDaniel, whose sketch appears in this work. Our subject received only such educational advantages as were afforded by the old Red Land school, presided over by Captain J. E. Anderson, now of Jewett, this county, and as the op-

portunities of a farmer would admit. At twenty-one he engaged as a clerk for his brother, A. G. McDaniel, at a salary of $12.50 a month and remained in this position for four years, when his health gave way and he resigned and went to Lampasas and recruited for a few months. Returning to Centreville, he with other members of the firm bought the stock of A. G. McDaniel, their combined money capital being quite small; but their capital of energy and business judgment was abundant. The firm soon made itself felt and a mammoth trade has been built up. The capital stock has grown many-fold and the real-estate interest of the firm now number several houses and farms and enjoys the implicit confidence of the entire community. Mr. McDaniel has never been a public man, but local politics have some charm for him. He has been a delegate numerous times, and in the gubernatorial canvass of 1892 he was the recognized leader for the Clark forces in Centreville.

He was married in 1885, to Lizzie Gresham, whose family is noticed in the sketch of J. D. Stell, next paragraph. The children of this union are: Katie and Sylvan B. Mr. McDaniel is a Mason, but is connected with no other order.

J. D. Stell, a member of the firm of McDaniel & Stell, of Centreville, Leon county, is the leading merchant in the county. He is a good, all-round financier and excellent gentleman. He came to the county, in 1856, with his grandfather, his father having died a few years before. His name was James Stell, and he was born in Georgia, in 1822, secured a fine education, was admitted to the bar and became one of the leading lawyers of his county. Death removed him in the midst of his usefulness, and he lies buried at Fayetteville, in his native State. The grandfather of our subject, J. D. Stell, was a Georgia farmer and assisted in the removal of the Indians from that State to their reservation in the Territory. In 1804 occurred his birth, and he attained some distinction in his native county. He was a member of the Georgia State Senate; he came to Texas in 1856 and served the Confederate government in the Ordinance Department and located at Tyler in the early part of the late "unpleasantness." He did not live long after this, dying in the fall of 1862, his wife having died the year before. He was a successful business man, and just before the war he sold his property, in Leon county, for $90,000, a large amount of which was lost before the fall of the Confederacy. Mr. Stell's children were: James, Manson, Rufus and Mary. His second marriage was with Mrs. Cox, and from this marriage came Phineas, Emily, Isaac, Dennis, Henry and Leroy. James, the father of our subject, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Truitt, a Georgia farmer, and by this union there were Ella, who became the wife of W. M. Johnston, of Centreville; and Emma, who became the wife of D. J. Johnson and J. D. Stell. About ten years after the loss of her husband Mrs. Stell married John T. Gresham, who was born in Virginia, in 1816, and went to Alabama in his youth and learned the blacksmith trade, married and remained there until 1855, when he came to Texas and settled in Leon county. His wife, who was a Mrs. Johnston, *nee* Caufield,

died in 1857, leaving no children. Three children are the result of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Gresham, as follows: Lizzie, wife of Jerry McDaniel; L. T. and B. T.

Our subject received a very limited education. It was obtained in the common school. When he attained his majority he engaged in farming and rented land for several years, and then bought a small place near town, which he worked until 1878, when he disposed of that and engaged in handling stock, at the time serving as Justice of the Peace of precinct No. 1. In 1882 he embarked in merchandising with his present partner, Mr. McDaniel, with a combined capital of $7,500. Their first year's business was about $23,000, and for the year 1891 about $55,000. The stock and real estate belonging to the firm aggregates about five times the original capital, which shows a good thrifty growth and demonstrates the ability to conduct a safe business. They handled cotton in the year 1891, showing a record of 1,100 bales passing through their hands. They also do an exchange business for the accommodation of their trade, amounting to several thousands annually.

In 1869 Mr. Stell married Alice, daughter of Dr. Cousens, of Virginia, who died young, leaving three children, of whom two are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Stell are the parents of seven children, four of whom are now living, namely: James C., J. D., Jr., Beulah and Ollie.

JEWETT

was laid out in December, 1871, by the International Railway Company, before it bought the Great Northern road. The plat was made large and lay on the north side of the track, the intention being to locate the shops of the road at this point. It was the road's union with the Great Northern at Palestine that led to their location at the latter point. Several houses were put up at the same time; probably Leavell's store and that of Mr. Hunt were the earliest. Then there was J. S. Monroe, Mr. Pearlstone, Mr. Curtis, the druggist, and forthwith there was a full blown town. It drew from both Freestone and Leon counties and from elsewhere. As an outlet for Centreville it drew largely from that place, and indeed down to the close of the '70s it made such rapid strides as to assume the position of metropolis of the county. This was largely due to the fact that her position makes her the nearest station to the central part of the county, and an outlet from the county seat, which had itself heretofore held chief place.

The '80s of course did not keep up the boom of the '70s, but inaugurated a more normal growth, at times scarcely perceptible, such as its surrounding country could support. But it was growth, nevertheless, as can be seen from the fact that in 1880 the census gave it 227, while in 1890 it scored considerably over a hundred more in 363.

Jewett's business has inclined to spread itself along the street facing the railway depot and tracks. Besides the usual supply stores, especially in general merchandise, which is strong, she has gained some modest factories, such as a broom-factory, tin-shop, mill and gin.

It has been seen that the newspaper fraternity had designs on the town even

before it was born. The Experiment, spoken of above, is referred to. Then came the Advance, and later the Independent Farmer, by the Leon County Co-operative Association. But it remained for 1885 to bring the permanent one, under the name "Messenger," which has taken its leading position under its present publisher, Mr. J. L. Robinson.

In the matter of fraternities Jewett is strong headquarters for both the Alliance and the Grange. The Masons, also, and the Knights of Honor have good lodges.

An indication of Jewett's growth is the incorporation of it in 1890. The first mayor was N. S. Bateman, who was, in turn, succeeded first by J. W. Waltmon, and then by the present incumbent, Mayor W. T. Ellis. Her population has been estimated by several disinterested persons as about 500; but this is only estimate. No doubt some of this increase has been due to Jewett's well-known schools, whose advantages for children are sought by the movement of parents to the town. Indeed this is a cause of growth, in many towns, of far more moment than has been generally recognized. Any town will gain in population, of the best kind too, all it may expend in securing good schools.

Captain James E. Anderson, of Leon county, Texas, is a son of Rev. James Anderson, D. D., who was born in 1801, a native of Pennsylvania, who came thence to Ohio, where he grew to manhood and was educated at Washington College, from which he graduated in 1826. Soon after he entered the ministry and was first stationed at West Rushville, Ohio. Later he made many changes, but finally settled in Iowa, where he died in 1870. He became well known in the State of Ohio on account of two discussions upon the subject of election. While he was connected with the church there he refused to comply with the Presbyterian General Assembly in offering prayers for the success of the Union army, and he was therefor deposed, and removed to Iowa, where he resumed the ministry.

The mother of our subject was named Laurane Marvin, and she was a native of Ohio, where she was married in 1831, and died in 18—. She was a lady of intelligence and education, a graduate of Springfield Seminary in Ohio, became a teacher and finally the principal of a female seminary at West Rushville, Ohio. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Anderson, Sr., took place in 1831, and they became the parents of seven children, as follows: Joseph M., a physician of Webster, Iowa, who died about 1888; our subject; William W., a minister of the old-school Presbyterian Church, educated at Washington, Pennsylvania, now located at Loudonville, Ohio; Mary L., deceased, the wife of John Laferty, of Ohio; Catherine, deceased, was the wife of Dr. Newsom, of Iowa; Loraine, deceased, was the wife of George Carson, a druggist of Williamsburg, Iowa; and Mathew S., a commission merchant and stockman of Chicago.

Our subject was born February 25, 1836, in West Rushville, Ohio, and resided there until he was fourteen years of age. He then attended school and later went to live with his uncle, John Anderson, at Warren, Ohio, and from there went to Washington College, Pennsylvania,

where he remained for two years, taking the freshman and sophomore years here and the junior and senior years at Dennison University, at Granville, Ohio. At this time our subject started out in life for himself, beginning with teaching school at Comargo, Illinois, and later he removed to Leon county, Texas, in the winter of 1858–'59, and took charge of what was then known as the Red Land school, which position he held until 1861. At this time he entered the Confederate service in Company C, Fifth Texas regiment of Hood's brigade in Lee's army. He entered as a lieutenant and came out of the struggle a captain, serving all through, and was at the surrender at Appomattox.

After the war our subject returned to Red Land and again took charge of the school he had left and continued to teach at this place until 1874. In 1875 he was made principal of the Jewett schools, and has served as such ever since, with the exception of two years when he was county surveyor. Since he was fifteen years of age he has had no help, and by his own efforts he has become the owner of fine property in this State. In Ellis county he owns 340 acres and in Leon county 200 more, besides town property and $3,000 worth of goods. His adopted son is an equal partner in his mercantile business in Jewett.

The marriage of our subject took place February 22, 1867, at Red Land, Texas, to Miss Julia E. Evans, a native of Alabama, who came thence to Texas. She is a daughter of Edward and Isabella Evans. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson have an adopted son, Edward Lee Evans.

Captain Anderson is a prominent Democrat in the county and State, and well known in Masonic circles, belonging to the Royal Arch. His social, moral and financial standing is second to none, and these qualifications, with his educational acquirements, make him one of the most respected and highly valued citizens of Jewett.

John W. Waltman, one of the shrewd, progressive, energetic business men of Leon county, Texas, is the subject of this sketch. A man of unquestioned integrity and of unlimited credit, he is one of the prominent men of the town of Jewett.

John was the son of W. H. Waltman, who was born in Louisiana, October 30, 1810, and removed from there to Mississippi when a young man, where he resided until 1857, when he again removed, this time to Smith county, but remained there but a year, going thence to Nacogdoches county and in 1860 to Leon county. In 1880 he moved to Jewett, where he died in the following spring. By occupation he was a farmer, fairly prosperous, and a man of considerable intelligence. In politics he was a Democrat of the Jackson type, was a valued member of the Masonic fraternity, and has long followed the teachings of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was the son of John and Mary (Hamilton) Waltman, natives of Pennsylvania. John Waltman served under General Jackson at the battle of New Orleans, and after the war came home and settled down to his occupation as a farmer. The family name is well known in Germany, from which country the ancestors of our subject came.

The mother of our subject was named

Statian (Moody) Waltman, a native of South Carolina. She was the daughter of James and Amy (Roberts) Moody, natives of South Carolina. The parents of John W., our subject, were married in 1842, and from this union were born six children, viz.: The oldest was our subject; Amy, deceased; Emeline, who is the wife of W. S. Deberry, of Coryell county, town of Gatesville; Elizabeth, who is the wife of W. A. Knight, of Waxahachie; Alafair, who is the wife of Rev. S. J. Franks, a Methodist minister now residing in Ellis county; and James W., who resides in Jewett.

Our subject was born in Wayne county, Mississippi, February 24, 1843, and he came with his parents to Texas in 1858, and to Leon county in 1860. He remained with his parents until 1865, when he was married. In 1862 he had enlisted in Company D, Gould's battalion, dismounted cavalry, in Randal's brigade, Walker's division, and was discharged May 20, 1865, at Leona, in Leon county. He then returned home and was married, November 9, 1865. At once he bought a farm of his father, and upon this place our subject and wife resided until 1880, when he removed to Jewett and took charge of the management of the store known as the Leon County Co-operative Association, which position he has since held.

The marriage of our subject was celebrated with Miss Fanny J. Curry, a native of Alabama, and she came to Texas with her parents, John M. and Martha Curry, natives of Tennessee and Alabama respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Waltman are the parents of eleven children, as follows: Mattie, deceased; Leonard D. is bookkeeper for Mr. Levy; William M.; Cora; Davis, deceased; Mack, Hettie, Johnnie, Edward, Sylvan and an infant.

Mr. Waltman began life for himself at the age of nineteen years and has received no assistance since that time, being a self-made man. The old home farm contained 320 acres, and now our subject owns 1,250 acres of land, 185 under cultivation, besides town property, and seventy-five head of stock. In politics he is a Democrat, and socially he is a member of the Masonic order. He also belongs to the K. of H. and the Grange, and is a member of the Board of Directors of the Texas Co-operative Association, having been elected for ten years, and also holds the position of manager of the Leon County Association. Both Mr. Waltman and his wife are active members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he is a Steward.

OAKWOOD.

The northeast corner of Leon and the southeast corner of Freestone was, in 1872, considered a strong enough territory to require a live business town on the new International Railway, and the very appropriate name of Oakwood was chosen for it. The first business room was built by F. B. Looney and W. C. Gorman, the latter now of Palestine. A. J. Walston was another of its first pioneers. The growth was modest and gradual, so that even by 1880 it had a population of but ninety-six. But the modest gait was only laying quiet foundation for a larger growth, and the '80s showed not only an increase in numbers to

231 in 1890, but a development of trade was inaugurated that now gives Oakwood a reputation for "lots of business," as it is described, in all parts of the county. Its buildings also indicate it. It has thirteen business houses, with two of them carrying $10,000 stocks, each. Of course it has its shop, stable and cotton-gin.

Its only lodge is that of the Masons, whose property was recently burned.

F. B. Looney, of Oakwood, has risen from a farmer boy to be a successful physician, lawyer and all-around man. He came to the State in 1865, locating at Butler, Freestone county, where he commenced the practice of medicine and remained in that vicinity seventeen years, ten years of which time he practiced medicine, then commenced the practice of law, in which calling he is still engaged. His practice extends over several counties, and he is very successful, especially in criminal cases. His present location is at Oakwood, Leon county, Texas.

Mr. Looney was born in Cumberland county, Kentucky, January 22, 1836, son of James W. and Fanny (Smith) Looney, natives of Kentucky. The father was a leader in political matters and served as sheriff of his county, being in office two terms; by occupation he was a farmer. His ancestors came to America from Ireland and settled in Virginia; while the ancestors of the mother of our subject were of German birth. The parents came to Freestone county, Texas, where Mrs. Looney died, in 1864, and Mr. Looney in 1876. Our subject was reared on a farm in his native county and in Tennessee, and graduated in medicine in 1858. He then commenced practice in Arkansas, but upon the outbreak of the war he went to Tennessee and joined the army there, entering Company F, Twenty-seventh Tennessee Infantry, as a private, was at once promoted to the position of assistant surgeon, in which capacity he continued until the close of the war, when he made his way to Texas, as before stated. His large and long experience as an army surgeon gave him an insight into the mysteries of surgery, so that he is a skillful surgeon.

Our subject is the third in a family of nine children, four of whom died before the family came to Texas; those living to maturity are as follows: F. B., our subject; Susie, never married, but died in 1891; W. R., now a druggist of Oakwood; Rebecca, wife of F. Arnett; and J. A., now a carpenter of Eastland. Our subject married, April 4, 1866, in Texas, Miss Annie Arnett, daughter of Jonas F. Arnett, of Georgia, who came to Texas in 1849, settling in Grimes county, where he died of yellow fever, about 1852. He operated a gin mill and was also an extensive farmer. His family consisted of five children, of which Mrs. Looney is the third. Only two of the children are now living, Mrs. Looney and the present postmaster of Oakwood. Our subject has never been blessed with any children. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which she is an earnest member. In politics he is a member of the Democratic party, to which he is strongly attached.

MARQUEZ

is a village of Leon county deserving the honor of particular mention, as it is honored by the residence of the gentlemen sketched as follows, and by others.

Every reader of this volume in Leon and adjoining counties will at once recognize A. D. Boggs, M. D., as belonging to one of the oldest families of eastern Texas, and particularly of Leon county. The Doctor is not quite a native of the county, having been born in Pontotoc county, Mississippi, but he was brought here, by his parents in 1845, being then only two years of age. Here he has been reared and educated, except as to his professional training, and here he has conducted a successful business and remunerative practice. The Doctor is a son of Dr. J. C. Boggs, who was born in Lexington, Kentucky, in May, 1810. There he was reared and received his education both literary and medical, being a graduate of Transylvania University. When he left Kentucky Dr. Boggs proceeded to Missouri, of which State his brother was then governor, and while here he received the appointment from President Tyler, of Consul to Santa Fé, Mexico, which position he filled with marked ability and acquitted himself with credit to himself and government. He next went to Alabama and became acquainted with Miss E. M. Pegues, whom he married at Holly Springs, soon after. Mrs. Boggs was educated at the Female Atheneum, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, at that time one of the most noted schools of the South. When the Doctor came to Leon county, he at once engaged in the practice of his profession and in merchandising, both of which he followed until his death, in 1854. To sum up his character we quote from the Leon Pioneer, of February 22, 1854: "Dr. Boggs was a man of great versatility of genius. He was not merely a scientific professional, but was emphatically a man of general business attainments, who could, with the ease and promptitude of an old adept, make himself useful in any of the multifarious affairs of life. His character as a gentleman, high-minded and honorable, was above reproach. Warm-hearted, frank and generous, he was ever ready to forgive an injury, to hear the story of distress and extend the hand of charity. He has gone down to the grave in the full vigor of manhood, beloved, respected and deplored by all who knew him, which is the greatest and best eulogy that can be pronounced on the living or the dead." Dr. Boggs was the father of: Dr. A. D. Boggs; Harriet C., now the wife of I. Y. Chinski, of Navasota, Texas; two children, who died in infancy, and Alice S., wife of J. A. Evans, now deceased.

At the death of Dr. J. C. Boggs, the following resolutions of respect were passed by Leona Union Lodge, A. F. & A. M., to the memory of Dr. Boggs. After the usual introduction, it was resolved—"That we deeply deplore this unexpected and melancholy event; a good man is fallen in our brotherhood, and long will we remember his many social and private virtues. His liberal hand was ever extended to help the children of sorrow; but yesterday he was among us, in the glow of health and the joyousness of hope, and now his mortal part is wrapped in the icy

arms of death. He has paid the last debt. He has gone to that bourne whence no traveler returns.

"Resolved, That we condole with the widow of the deceased brother in her great affliction and that our tears will mingle with hers over the grave of the departed; and now that we are about to perform the last offices of love to him, yet those that are dead to him are with us and demand our warmest sympathy, both as men and Masons we devoutly pray the God of the fatherless to be their friend and protector.

"Resolved, As the last tribute of respect to our brother, that this lodge will form at the residence of the late brother and conduct his remains to their last resting place, and that as a token of our deep and unfeigned sorrow will wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days, and that this lodge be suitably draped to express the general grief at the death of our worthy past master.

"Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be spread upon the records of the lodge, and that the bereaved family be presented with a certified copy of the same.

"Resolved, That the Leon Pioneer be requested to publish the above resolutions. The American Freemason will please copy.

"Signed, S. Robinson, W. M.; N. Newsom, S. W.; D. Port. Smythe, J. W.; C. L. Dotson, Secretary."

When the Confederacy was organizing its army, Dr. Boggs (our subject) enlisted in Nichol's regiment, serving six months on Galveston island. Re-enlisting for the war in Waul's legion, in March, 1862, he went east of the Mississippi river, serving with that command until its capture at Vicksburg. During the siege he was acting sergeant major of the first battalion of the legion, and was paroled after the capitulation. Returning home, he remained until exchanged, rejoining his command at Houston, Texas, which was then organized into a regiment under the command of Colonel Bernard Timmons, he entering the medical department, in which he served until the close of the war. The service to the close of hostilities was unimportant and exclusively in the Trans-Mississippi department. The command broke up at Galveston, Texas, May, 1865.

While in the army, Dr. Boggs read medicine very diligently under Dr. T. B. Grayson, of Freestone county, and when he returned home, although engaged in merchandising, he continued his medical studies under Doctors McLendon and McFall, and in 1868 graduated from the Galveston Medical College, and located on his farm for practice, and remained until 1872.

The International & Great Northern Railroad, building through the county, located its stations, and the Doctor removed to Marquez, where he engaged in the drug business and the practice of his profession. He still resides there, and has associated with him as a partner his son, Dr. E. O. Boggs. The prevailing troubles coming under the Doctor's notice are chiefly of a malarial type, intermittent and remittent fevers predominating. The Doctor is a member of the Leon County Medical Society, the Texas State Medical Association, and the National Association of Railway Surgeons. He was formerly local

surgeon of the Missouri Pacific Railway, and is now local surgeon of the International & Great Northern Railroad.

Politically, the Doctor pins his faith to the true Democracy, and is one of the leaders in his county. He does not seek office and has never held but one, that being one of the Board of County Medical Examiners. He is a Royal Arch and Cryptic Mason, also an Odd Fellow, and until very recently has been an active worker and taken much interest in the upbuilding of the orders. He is not a member of any religious organization, being an avowed Free Thinker, yet with the utmost toleration for all who disagree with him.

He was married August 12, 1862, to Miss S. A. E. Traweek, daughter of A. I. and Malinda Traweek, of Demopolis, Alabama, and the children of this union are: Dr. E. O. Boggs, who was educated in the country schools of Leon county and at the A. and M. College at Bryan, Texas, and graduating in medicine at the College of Physcians and Surgeons at St. Louis, Missouri; Corrinne, married Dr. A. M. Johnson, formerly of Georgia, now of Franklin, Texas; Stella, married J. B. Woodward, of Palestine, Texas, a conductor on the International & Great Northern Railroad; J. C. Boggs is a merchant at Marquez, and Inez, Vivian E., Eric and Alvah, younger members of the family, still remain at home.

Dr. Boggs is a very companionable gentleman. He inherited, in a large degree, his father's noble traits, and as a gentleman and citizen has no superior in Leon county.

D. W. Carrington, the leading merchant, farmer and stock-raiser of Marquez, is a son of Leon county's most prominent pioneers. D. C. Carrington, the father of our popular subject, was born in Tennessee, in 1818, and resided there until nearly of age, when he removed to Mississippi. His parents emigrated to Tennessee from Virginia. The grandfather of our subject married a Miss Cozart, who died at the age of ninety-one years. D. C. Carrington located in Mississippi, near Columbus, and remained there on a farm until 1839, when the western fever seized him, and Texas became his objective point. Robertson county at that time embraced all of Leon, hence Mr. Carrington's location was in that county, on Leon prairie. From his advent into the county until 1851 Mr. Carrington was employed in running stock, but in the latter year he engaged in merchandising at Leona, and continued it until 1872, when the building of the International & Great Northern Railroad through the county induced him to remove to Marquez. Here he did a successful general merchandise business, and dealt in cotton, in partnership with our subject, until June, 1891, when he died. Mr. Carrington served four years in the Confederate army, being commissioned Captain of a company in Colonel Baylor's regiment, serving extensively in the Western Department. His command participated in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou. At the battle of Mansfield he was promoted to be Colonel of the regiment. No important fighting was done by this command, and they were disbanded in Texas. Mr. Carrington's public life was brief, but important, being a member of the Legislature

one term. He was always an active participant in Texas politics, but his strength and influence were felt more in the field as a quiet worker than on the stump. Mr. Carrington had great respect for sacred things, and was a consistent member of the Christian Church, and contributed many years in the Master's service. He was married in 1842, in Robertson county, to Miss Rachel Ewing, whose family came from Missouri to Texas. Mrs. Carrington died in 1878, having been the mother of nine children, six of whom are still living.

Our subject is the third in the family, and spent one year in Washington and Lee University, and was obliged to leave school early on account of sickness. His early business life was spent almost entirely in his father's store, only occasionally looking after the stock. In 1872, when twenty-three years of age, he became a partner with his father. The stock now carried by Mr. Carrington will average $10,000, and the sales average $30,000 per year. Seven hundred and fifty bales of cotton were taken in, in 1891, principally on collections. His real-estate interests aggregate 4,000 acres, 1,000 acres of which is under cultivation. His stock business embraces horses, cattle and mules, a great number of each. An exchange business is done by the store, merely to accommodate the Marquez trade. Politically, Mr. Carrington is a Democrat, supporting that wing which endeavors to construct the State platform in conformity with the National platform. Mr. Carrington seldom misses a county or State convention, although he has never held an office, nor has he any desire to do so.

30

In 1872 Mr. Carrington married Miss E. V., the daughter of Frederick Meuller, of German birth. Their children are: Fred, Mabel, Lorene, Josie, De Witt, Cameran, Hunter and Mary.

F. M. Amos, a prominent lumber dealer and farmer of Marquez, Leon county, Texas, was born in Pike county, Georgia, in 1829. He is a son of W. M. Amos, a farmer and teacher, born in Maryland in 1791, and whose father, Maulden Amos, emigrated from England in youth, and made settlement in Maryland with his parents. When the American colonists agreed to assume a separate and independent existence, and called themselves the United States of America, Maulden Amos joined the patriot army, and contributed four years of good, hard service for the success of the cause, laying aside a religious scruple which would have been accepted as an excuse for not desiring to engage in war. He married a Miss Bull at a very early day, moved to Georgia, and there most of the family were born, as follows: William, deceased; Milton, James and William Maulden, and two daughters, Martha and Mary. William M. secured only a fair English education, but was able to teach school, an occupation which he followed, together with bookkeeping, all his life. He married Mary Lazembi, the daughter of a Frenchman. They lived happily together and accumulated quite a competency, but later lost everything from having gone surety. The children of Mr. and Mrs. W. M. Amos were: E. M., living in southern Alabama; Eliza, deceased, wife of Payton Bond; Louisa married James Hardison, of Georgia; Ma-

tilda, single; Susan, deceased; John, killed at Atlanta, Georgia, during the Civil war; James and Milton, twins, deceased; Amanda, wife of Alexander Patterson, of Dallas county, Arkansas; Mary, widow of James Johnson, of Jacksonville, Florida; our subject; Rodolphus, killed in Tennessee during the late war; A. O. married J. H. Jenkins, of Alabama; and Josephine.

Our subject was reared on a farm and in a mill, his time being divided about equally between the two occupations. At the outbreak of hostilities between the North and South, after fighting had broken out in earnest, Mr. Amos enlisted in the Second Battalion, Ross commanding, in Company C, with Captain Jones. He participated in the battles about Richmond in 1862, was at Fredericksburg, and at Gettysburg he was captured while driving a team, having been detailed to duty in the Quartermaster's department. When made prisoner Mr. Amos was taken to Fort Delaware, and from there to Point Lookout, where he was confined until November, 1864, when he was released on account of sickness, and was not able again to join the army.

In 1866 Mr. Amos built a mill and operated it, together with cane-farming interests, until he came to Texas in 1874. Besides his timber business, he has an interest in 1,100 acres of land, 200 acres of which is being cultivated, and he is also agent for the Centennial Cotton Gin. At one time Mr. Amos was elected to the office of Magistrate for two years, and for the past eight years has been Notary Public.

He was married, in 1854, to Miss Isabella McArthur, the daughter of Allen McArthur, of Georgia. Mrs. Amos died in 1878, and in 1883 Mr. Amos married Mrs. Sarah, the widow of John Williams, the sister of his former wife. Mrs. Amos had one child by her first marriage, Luveney, who is the wife of Captain T. T. Gammage, a prominent attorney of Palestine.

H. A. Grayson, a prosperous and successful farmer and popular and enterprising citizen of Marquez, Leon county, was born in Freestone county, April 13, 1846. His father, Ambrose Grayson, was born in Tennessee in 1810, and when a young man he emigrated to Alabama, married there and remained until 1843, when he concluded that a change of location would be to his advantage, financially, and he accordingly removed to Arkansas and stopped on the creek lands, near Little Rock. Here he at once found evidences of prosperity in store for him. The soil was fine, the climate perfect, but the country proved too low, for an overflow came, ruined his crops and blighted his hopes for the region, and within twelve months he had left for Texas. He gave attention to farming in Freestone county for three years, and in 1847 took up his abode in Leon, where he resided until his death, in 1854.

Mr. Grayson's public life was confined to service as Justice of the Peace, while yet a citizen of Alabama, and one term as Sheriff of Leon county. He was elected in 1852, being the second incumbent of the office. The father of Ambrose was Clan Grayson, also a native of Tennessee, probably a physician. He reared a family of seven boys and three girls, two of the former became professional men: one was a lawyer and one a doctor; all succeeded

and each was a success to his profession. One of these, a lawyer, came to Texas at a very early date, made location on a large tract of land, and here he died, without either his location or life being made known to the family.

Our subject's mother was Sarah, daughter of Thomas Vann, an old farmer, and the following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Grayson: John C., lives in Kosse, in Limestone county; Caroline married Thomas Menefee, of Robertson county; Katie, deceased, was the wife of Absalom Leadbetter; Caledonia died, the wife of Frank Rogers; Charles C.; Pearlee; N. A.; Amanda married the first time J. M. Jones, who died and she then married D. W. McCormick, of Leon county, and Mollie is the widow of R. J. Greer, of Leon county.

Our subject secured only such education as was afforded by the country schools prior to the war, and when that momentous struggle ruptured the Union, Mr. Grayson followed his brethren and threw his mite into the box which contained the resources of the Confederacy. In the spring of 1863 he enlisted in the company commanded by Captain Aycock, of Falls county, Colonel Bradford's Twenty-Second cavalry. The command did duty in Texas, on the western frontier, our subject being detailed as a courier, bearing messages from Brownsville to Corpus Christi and King's Ranch, over distances of from fifty to one hundred miles, through a hostile country, unattended and alone. In the spring of 1865 Mr. Grayson was given a furlough to visit home, and while there General Lee surrendered and the Civil war was over.

Farming was the only business that our subject knew, and at the end of the war a pony was his whole stock in trade. Such a condition would make a stout heart quake and feel faint, but there were many thousands who faced just such conditions in 1866, and they made the best of them, as did Mr. Grayson. By 1869 he was able to buy a small farm of 130 acres. A little later he embarked in the stock business. At every step he prospered and invested his surplus in additional land and stock, and to-day he owns a 3,400-acre tract, one-half of which is under fence and one-third under cultivation. On this farm are 300 head of cattle, and 1,000 head of hogs are fattening on the moss the woods afford. The cost of hogs is comparatively nothing, and a market of three to four cents yields a good interest on an investment. Mr. Grayson runs a gin and mill in connection with his farm, which was put up in 1884, at an expense of $2,200. The plant has a capacity of eight bales per day and in 1891 turned out 250 bales. Politically Mr. Grayson is a Democrat and takes a hand in local affairs and in State politics, in questions of vital importance. Socially and fraternally he has connected himself with the Masonic order, has taken the Royal Arch Chapter degrees of Lodge No. 136, at Marquez.

In 1865 Mr. Grayson married Nannie, daughter of H. M. Winn, but she died in 1867, and two years later Mr. Grayson married her sister, Sarah. One child was born of this marriage, Hamilton. Mrs. Grayson died in 1871, and in 1874 Mr. Grayson married Mary E., daughter of James Petty, of Mississippi. Five chil-

dren were born of this marriage, namely; Eula Lee, May, Colleta, Vessie Alva and Ernest Vernon. Mrs. Grayson and her daughter May lost their lives in the burning of their home, in 1885. Mr. Grayson married a fourth time, in 1889. His wife was Mrs. Mary E. Buckholter, the daughter of J. L. Monroe, of Jewett, and three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Grayson, namely, Bernice, Davis and Ella. The family is identified with the Missionary Baptist Church, in which Mr. Grayson is a deacon. Mr. Grayson is a well preserved, fine-looking gentleman, of dark complexion, five feet ten in height and weighing 200 pounds. He has genial manners and is a favorite of every one.

Among the large and successful stock growers of Leon county is R. M. Cole, who was born in Leake county, Mississippi, in 1849, and his father, T. A. Cole, was a farmer of North Carolina, as also was his father, Mason Cole, which State the grandfather left while his family was young, and removed to Mississippi, where he finally died. His son, T. A. Cole, secured only a fair English education in the early days in Mississippi. When he became of age he married Martha, the daughter of William Boone, a distant relation of the famous Daniel, but coming originally from Georgia. The result of this marriage was four children, namely, W. T., living in Mississippi; our subject; Charles A., deceased; and Ellen, deceased.

Our subject had only the opportunities offered by a country school for an education, and about the time he should have been starting to an advanced school or college the war came on and interfered. He was young in years, but old in experience, and in his enthusiasm he enlisted when just past thirteen years of age, in the Fifth Mississippi Cavalry, Colonel Perrin in command, and his first engagement was at Jackson, Mississippi. The company did scouting in the vicinity of Vicksburg, until the fall of that city, when the command was put on a forced march through Mississippi and Alabama, and on their way got into a difficulty with Federal troops at Newton, Alabama. Our subject participated in the Atlanta campaign, going on to Savannah and fighting continually in the ditches surrounding that city for three days. The horses were sent to Perrysburg, South Carolina, and the command marched on foot a distance of seventy-five miles, then remounted themselves and started to Virginia; but when they reached the vicinity of Raleigh they learned of the surrender of Lee and retraced their steps to Washington, Georgia, where they were paroled.

The first years after the war, Mr. Cole helped his grandfather, who had reared him, to make a crop, and in the fall of 1866 he went to Sunflower county, Mississippi, and engaged in rafting and making boards on the Yazoo river, and in 1868 he made a crop in Madison county. In 1869 he went to Leake county and made a crop, and in the fall of the same year he came to Texas, landing in Robertson county, having for his stock in trade only a fairly good suit of clothes. In 1870 he was employed in gathering stock as a hired hand, getting from $1.50 to $2.50 a day. In 1871 he engaged in farming, which he continued until 1883,

when he engaged in the saloon business at Madian City, for a few months, when he sold out in September of that year, returned to Robertson county, and again took up farming and has continued it since. In 1886 he removed his family to Marquez. Mr. Cole's farming interests now consist of 1,327 acres of real estate in Leon, Robertson and other counties, 400 head of cattle and 400 head of hogs, which make him a greater profit than any other of his investments. The only official position held by Mr. Cole was that of deputy sheriff of Robertson county, for four years, under Sheriff Wyser. He was twice elected bailiff, but each time refused to serve.

December 24, 1871, he was married to Margaret, daughter of John Graham, an early Texan, who came here in 1836, and was a soldier in the Mexican war. By occupation he was a land dealer and made a good fortune in land. Mr. and Mrs. Cole have had five children, but only one is now living, R. W., the others dying in infancy. Mr. Cole is a Royal Arch Chapter Mason, but of late years has not taken much interest in the success of the orders, his time being so absorbed in private business matters.

BUFFALO.

At and near this place reside the following three gentlemen, with others, whose sketches may be found by the index:

William Haynie, M. D., one of the leading physicians of Buffalo, Leon county, Texas, was born in Merriwether county, Georgia, September 14, 1844, and was the eldest son of A. B. and Mary E. (Smith) Haynie, natives of Georgia. The Haynie family came originally from Ireland to America before the Revolutionary war, settling in Virginia. The great-grandfather of our subject on the paternal side engaged in the war for independence, during which he lost his life in Virginia. The grandfather of our subject was in the war of 1812, but the father, as far as is known, did not have any military record. During the war of 1860 he was a planter in Alabama, where he had removed after marriage, but in 1878 came to Texas and landed in this county, later removing to Freestone county, where he died in 1886, aged seventy-two. His wife died in 1882, aged fifty-four. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and reared a family of three children: Our subject, Elbridge and C. C., both of the latter being farmers of Freestone county.

Our subject received his literary education in Chunnenuggee Ridge, Alabama, and in 1861 engaged in the drug business at Columbus, Georgia, where he also read medicine for a time, remaining there until the close of the war, when he entered the University of New Orleans, continuing through the winter of 1866–'67, and graduating in the class of 1867–'68, at the medical school at Augusta, Georgia. He first practiced his profession in Alabama, removing from there to this State in 1878, and locating at Avant Prairie, in Freestone county. In 1883 he removed to Alexander, Erath county, where he practiced for two years, then returned to Freestone county, and removed from there to this place in 1891. Here he has since resided, following his chosen profession. Besides the

practice of medicine Dr. Haynie is extensively engaged in farming, owning a fine place in Freestone county of 484 acres, also 208 acres at Avant Prairie, and another farm near Luna, in the timber. He has 260 acres very well improved with regard to buildings, fencing and cultivation of the fields.

During the war Dr. Haynie belonged to Company I, Third Georgia Cavalry, under General Wheeler, participating in the battles of Chickamauga, Tullahoma, Morristown, Knoxville, Mufreesborough, Tennessee,and was captured near Calhoun,Georgia, and sent to Alton, Illinois, for four months, and from there to Camp Douglass, where he was retained until the close of the war. As before stated, after the surrender he graduated and commenced the practice of his profession.

Dr. Haynie was married in 1874, to Miss Ella Moore, of Alabama, a daughter of W. A. and Mary (Paramore) Moore, natives respectively of North Carolina and Georgia. Five children have been born to Dr. and Mrs. Haynie: William; Franklin died June, 1878; Minnie M., James and Eddie. Dr. Haynie and wife are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is connected with the Freestone County Medical Board, and a member of Buffalo Lodge, No. 554, A. F. & A. M.

J. P. Parker, Jr., a merchant farmer of Buffalo, Leon county, Texas, is the subject of this sketch. He was born in this county in 1857, and was the second youngest child born to J. P. Parker, Sr., and Eliza (Curtis) Parker, natives of North Carolina and Mississippi.

The father of our subject was married in Scott county, Mississippi, and came to this State in 1852, in the fall, and settled in Leon county, on the same land where he now resides. For a distance of sixteen miles there were very few families, and his first yield of cotton he had to haul to Centreville, sixteen miles away, to dispose of it. In 1857 Mr. Parker built the first gin ever built in this part of the county, and as it was a horse gin our subject was the person engaged to drive the horses, and this was the only gin built near until long after the close of the late war. After the war, as soon as the lands began to be cultivated, Mr. Parker ginned as much as from 1,500 to 2,000 bales of cotton in his gin, and it required all of his time to do the work. At this time he was interested in the stock business. He had been a soldier in the Mexican war.

When the late war broke out the patriotic spirit again inspired Mr. Parker, and he served from 1861 to 1865, entering the service of the Confederate States army in 1861 as first lieutenant under Captain Carrington, and was in the army on the west side of the Mississippi, participating in the battles of Mansfield, Yellow Bayou, Alexandria, and was in all of the battles fought with Banks, besides numerous other engagements. Before the close of the war he was made captain, and held that position until its close. He was never either wounded or captured.

At the commencement of the war, Mr. Parker, the father of our subject, was well fixed financially, owning a fine body of stock, negroes and other property, but at its close he had lost all he possessed except

his land, of which he still owned several thousand acres. He has never been a politician or an office-seeker, although he has frequently been urged to run for some county office. Being a domestic man, his love has always been for his family, and he has always preferred to remain with them to filling any position away from them. He has always been a strong Democrat, and is well posted in the principles of his party. He is a relative of Isaac Parker, the father of Cynthia A. Parker, whose romantic history is known to all Texans, she having been captured at a very early day by the Indians in this State, and having afterward married a young chief of the Comanche tribe. She is the mother of the celebrated chief, Quanah. Her brother Charles was captured at the same time, but was recaptured and served with distinction in the Confederate army.

Cynthia A. Parker, after her capture by Captain Ross and her return to civilization, made many efforts to return to the Indians, but died before accomplishing her purpose while residing in Tarrant county, Texas.

The mother of our subject was born in 1819, and died June 10, 1892, in her seventy-third year. She had been since her girlhood a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Parker has been for many years a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. He belongs to Buffalo Lodge, A. F. & A. M., No. 554, with which organization he has been connected for fifty years, having filled all the chairs of the order. He is the oldest Mason and the oldest member of his lodge in the county. Until a few years ago he worked steadily on his farm, merely from force of habit. He owns a fine farm, well improved, but his sons have at length persuaded him to leave off hard work; but he still attends to his garden and stock with religious punctuality. Of his two sons, B. Henry was born in 1855, and was married in 1880 to Miss M. L. Mordy, a nanative of Texas, whose parents were early settlers of Texas. To Henry Parker and wife three children have been born, John, Terry and Grady. Henry resides upon the old home farm.

Our subject received his education at Jewett, in this county, and graduated in the Eastman Commercial College at Poughkeepsie, New York, in 1879. Upon his return home he accepted a clerkship with a Mr. Levi, of this place, and worked for him for one year as bookkeeper, and one year in the same capacity for Thompson & Tucker. His health giving way, he went to his farm and worked there as a farmer and stock-raiser until 1890, when he opened up his present mercantile business, consisting of almost everything to be found in a country store, and carrying a stock of some $5,000, and doing a business of some $50,000. Besides his mercantile business he owns a fine farm of 1,280 acres, 250 under cultivation, with splendid residence, outhouses, etc. Here on this ranch Mr. Parker raises cattle, horses and mules.

The marriage of our subject took place in 1880, to Miss Clara Solomon, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of Dr. Henry and Berthenia (Smith) Solomon, natives of Alabama. Dr. Solomon died in Alabama, and his widow came to this State in 1878. Mr. and Mrs. Solomon had four children:

Lizzie married B. M. Mathews, and now resides in this county; J. S. lives in Wise county; P. M. lives in Dallas county, and Mrs. Parker is the fourth. Her mother resides with her. Two daughters have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Parker: Olfa, born March 1, 1882, and Florence T., born December 6, 1884. Mrs. Parker is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Parker belongs to Buffalo Lodge, No. 554, in which he is Junior Warden, and has filled most of the offices in the order. Like his father, he takes a deep interest in public affairs without desiring office. He is a representative of the true Texan gentleman, plain, pleasant, genial and hospitable.

James H. Oliver, M. D., merchant and farmer, was born in Sumter county, Alabama, in 1848, and was the second in the family of Asa and Eliza (Brewer) Oliver, natives of Tennessee and Alabama. The Oliver family settled in Virginia many years ago, and the father of Asa Oliver was reared in that State, of a family of planters and stock-raisers at an early day, becoming in later life men of property.

The paternal grandfather of our subject moved to the State of Tennessee at an early day, becoming one of the pioneers, but the father of our subject left the State of Tennessee in 1836, going to Alabama and Florida, taking part in the Seminole war, as a private. After its close he remained in the State of Alabama. About 1842 he married the lady who became the mother of our subject and engaged in conducting a plantation, but he continued his residence in Alabama until 1850, when he removed to Mississippi, continuing there until he came to Texas in 1865.

The location of Mr. Oliver was in Freestone county, ten miles west of Fairfield, where he engaged in farming. He made his home in this county, and resided here until his death, which occurred in 1888, at the age of seventy-four years. He and his wife were the parents of five children, four of whom lived to be grown. James H. and R. D. of Freestone county; Eliza, wife of W. D. Hail of Bosque county; and Cornelia, wife of E. T. Easton, of Leon county.

Mrs. Oliver was a widow at the time of her marriage to Mr. Oliver. Her first husband was Philemon Hodges, and to this union were born three children: John, deceased, the family residing in this State; Mary, deceased, wife of H. W. Norville; and Fannie, deceased, wife of Robert Harper. Mrs. Oliver died in 1884, a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Oliver had long been a member of the A. F. & A. M. fraternity.

James H. Oliver received his literary education in the school at Garlandville, Mississippi, and at the age of twenty-two engaged in the study of medicine under Dr. W. G. McInnis of Freestone. At the age of twenty-five he entered the Tulane University of Louisiana, and in 1878 attended the clinics at the medical school at St. Louis, Missouri. In 1874, our subject engaged in the practice of his chosen profession under a State certificate, and after his return from St. Louis he went through a serious illness, but finally resumed his practice, continuing in Freestone county from that time until 1891, a period of seventeen years. At this time his loca-

tion was eleven miles south of Fairfield. In 1891 he removed to his present place, and has discontinued the practice of medicine.

In 1883 the Doctor engaged in the mercantile business at his home in Freestone county, and did a business for some time of $25,000. In 1891 he opened his present business and carries a stock of the value of some $15,000 or $25,000. In his store may the farmer find everything he needs and also the mechanic, and so great is his trade that he requires the assistance of four men. The Doctor has under cultivation some 800 acres of land in Freestone county, and this place is under a fine state of cultivation, and he raises cattle, on a single ranch having some 200 or 300 head.

In 1862, at the age of thirteen, he left school and joined Company H, of the Thirty-seventh Mississippi Infantry, and served as marker for the regiment, but after he entered active service he drew his gun and marched away as a private in the regular service. At this time his weight was only 107 pounds, and he participated in the battle of Corinth, where he was captured and sent to Columbus, Kentucky, but was retained only a short time, being exchanged at Vicksburg in 1862, when he rejoined at Sinders Bluff on the Yazoo river. He was next engaged as a guard on the steamboat Magnolia, on the Mississippi river, his regiment being quartered in Vicksburg, and the boat went up the river to Greenwood, the lines being closed around Vicksburg the day our subject's regiment entered.

After our subject had served on the boat seven or eight days, a company was formed of the guards commanded by Captain Pounds and did scout duty, on the Yazoo river, and had a serious fight on Dixie Bar, when the Confederate forces had sunk some old boats with the object of checking the Federal gun boats. The Confederates were victorious, while the gunboats returned to Yazoo city.

After the fall of Vicksburg they returned to Jackson, Mississippi, where our subject was taken sick and sent home on leave of absence, remaining there until the regiment, which had been captured at Vicksburg, was placed in parole camp at Enterprise, Mississippi, where he immediately went. About 121 of the regiment, who had not been captured, were mounted and employed in hunting deserters, until the exchange of the regiment, when our subject rejoined it, and it was then attached to General Johnston's command at Resaca, Georgia, and before the battle of Reasca, previous to the arrival of Johnston's army, and while under the command of General Canty, of Alabama, fought a severe engagement at Snake Creek Gap, Georgia, when the regiment suffered serious loss, but held the enemy in check until the arrival of Johnston.

Immediately afterward the battle of Resaca was fought, in which our subject participated, and from that onward, for forty-seven days, was almost constantly engaged in fighting, the principal battles being those of Kenesaw mountain, Pine mountain, New Hope, Peach Tree Creek, on the 28th the battle of the Poor House, and in front of Atlanta, and so on until the battle of Jonesboro, Georgia. The brigade of our subject was left in front of

or in the ditches around Atlanta until September 1, when it evacuated the trenches and reached Jonesboro just as the battle was over. The division of our subject went from Jonesboro to Tennessee with the ill-starred General Hood, and took part in the battles of Franklin and Nashville. After this the retreat to Goldsboro, North Carolina, took place. Here our subject and his regiment surrendered.

Dr. Oliver was once wounded at Nashville in the leg, a very painful although not dangerous injury. After the war our subject returned to his home in Mississippi, and then came out here with his father.

Our subject was married in 1880 to Miss Mattie Sneed, of Fairfield, Texas, who came to this State at the age of one year with her parents, A. W. and Mattie (Davis) Sneed, early settlers of this State. The fruits of this union are: Alice: Annie, Jimmie, George A., Joe T., and Billie,—the latter deceased.

POPULATION.

Jewett, Centreville and Oakwood are the only places given separate mention in the census of 1890. There are two other good towns, however, on the International & Great Northern Railway that have made a quiet but real growth and will probably have no trouble in making a good exhibit in the census of 1900, seven years hence. These are Buffalo and Marquez, the former covering territory half way between Oakwood and Jewett, and the latter the depot for the eastern part of the county. Marquez began with the railway's advent, as has been seen, in December, 1871, which makes it nearly twenty-two years old, and some have estimated its present population even as high as 275; but this is only an estimate, and no census guide to it is given. It is chiefly on the south side of the track, and was laid out about five years before Prof. G. W. Houck and others secured the location of the town that got the name Buffalo, a young town that inside of two years made such progress that it had a newspaper called the Buffalo Advance. But the movement of that paper to Jewett a little later showed that the young town could not expect too much, and as it got separate notice in either the census of '80 or '90. But after about sixteen years' existence of a more quiet growth, it has been estimated as having even a higher population than Marquez; and possibly its seven merchandise houses, with drug stores, shops, stables, saloons, mill and gin, and the like, would tend to support the claim.

These towns make a good showing for a county of Leon's population; certainly, if some of the estimates of present population (almost invariably a most imaginary production) were taken, the county would be credited with over 2,000 in her towns; for Jewett has been tossed off with 500, Centreville with 400, Oakwood with 350, Buffalo with 300, Marquez with 250, and Leona and Rogers' Prairie with 100 each, with any variation to be in favor of Leona. But laying aside the estimates, and basing it all on the census reports and the probable increase since, there is still a good showing made for a county whose population was 13,841 in 1890, and whose census towns gave a total of 882 inhabitants in all. A population of 882 is far more in reality

than the figures convey to the ordinary observer. One has but to count 800 persons in an assembly, some time in his curious moments, to surprise himself and throw serious suspicion on an off-hand estimate of any collection of people. The only way to find out how many people there are in a collection, is much like the method an artesian well-borer suggested in preference to the speculations of certain geologists. Said he, "The only way to find out what's down there is to bore down and find out."

EDUCATIONAL.

Probably the first school opened by the old settlers down along the San Antonio road was one down on Rocky Branch in the Durst and Pruitt neighborhood of that day. Mr. Pruitt and Mr. Durst probably built the first schoolhouse in the present borders of the county, and hired an Englishman by the name of Scott to come and teach their children. One of pedagogue Scott's subjects of the old-time ferule and instruction was a youth who now in his graver years graces the county judge's chair, Judge William Pruitt.

It is but natural that Leona, the first county seat, should have the first town school, and the second school of any kind in the county. This was taught by William Keigan, who was its first teacher.

Centreville got the third school, and a very primitive one it was too; for it was a merchant, Mr. H. A. McWhirter, whose store of supplies were not so large that they took up all his room or his time, that gathered the children into the rear of his building and dealt out the "three Rs" in the back room to a rising generation, while he was not occupied in dealing out dry goods and groceries to the adults in the front room.

The most prominent feature in the history of Leon's educational career, however, is the life work of a man who can be easily placed first as the Nestor of learning for the young above all others. This was a young man who showed his natural ability as a teacher even in 1855 and in this county. He seems to have illustrated how the maxim regarding poets may also be applied to the pedagogue,—that "the teacher is born, not made." Certainly Captain J. E. Anderson, now of Jewett, whose schools on that account lead the county, has had a remarkably long and successful career as a teacher in various parts of Leon county, and has always represented Leon education at its best. He has long been located at Jewett, however, where his academy has become incorporated with the public schools, and has a force of three teachers, the largest force but one (that of equal size) in the county. Under Captain Anderson's tuition has been educated a large number of the present younger men and women of Leon county.

As teacher of the teachers, also, he conducts every summer at Centreville, a summer normal, which has been of great value to the educational spirit of the county, as well as its efficiency.

These are the only schools that have had a career distinct in any appreciable way from the county system, as there are no independent districts, and Jewett itself, except in proportion as it is a private academy, is only the largest common

school of the county. There are but seven schools in the entire county of sufficient size to require more than one teacher, and but two of these have so many as three. These are Jewett and Buffalo, both of which have three teachers, and are consequently the leading schools in size in the county. The other five schools have a force of two teachers each. These are Centreville, Oakwood, Marquez, Leona and Rogers' Prairie, all of which are doing good work.

This public system was adopted in full efficiency about 1882, and in the last two years has won for itself enthusiastic support. It has been developed by the county judges, who are ex-officio superintendents, and the professional interest and spirit of the teachers led to the organization of the County Teachers' Institute in 1886.

It will be recalled that the population of Leon county is predominantly white, in the proportion of 8,361 to 5,480, so that the white pupils in the schools number about 2,250 to about 1,600 in the colored districts. These are distributed among 51 white and 35 negro schools, under the care of about 105 teachers. The county owns about 15 buildings, all of wood. The largest of the colored schools is that at Leona.

RELIGIOUS.

When Elder Z. N. Morrell came into the Brazos–Trinity region as a missionary for the Baptist churches, Leona church was about the first one he organized; but his story has already been told in the religious sketch of Navarro county, so it need not be repeated here. Suffice to say that the Leona Baptist Church was the first organization in the county, and from there went out other influences under such early ministers as Revs. Nash, Creatte and others still later, that has made the Baptist almost a leader, in size, of the denominations of the county. Mt. Zion and Concord are among its oldest churches in the entire association of nineteen churches and 885 members. This is the old association that was organized in 1848, forty-four years ago.

As usual, the Methodist Church was not far behind the Baptist in the new county. Indeed, with their accustomed vigor and aggressive work, they have made such progress as to make it difficult to decide whether they or their sister denomination, the Baptists, have the largest numbers. It may be said that practically every settlement has its Methodist church, and even in 1890, the latest county figures obtainable, the county had twelve organizations, nine of which were supplied with their own buildings, aggregating a total cost of $8,000. At that time the county had 537 members. Of course the largest of the churches are usually in the larger towns, for the bulk of the church membership is in these two denominations, the Methodist and Baptist.

The Cumberland Presbyterians made a rather early movement at organization in this county at Bolding, but this society has become defunct. It has three churches in the county, however, of a late date, those at Jewett and Buffalo being the oldest, each less than a decade old. They had ninety-two members in the county in 1890.

There are other denominations among the white people, but they have all been of recent arrival,—at least since the war. These are the Seventh-Day Adventists, the Christians (or Disciples), and the Methodist Protestant.

The colored people are chiefly Methodists and Baptists.

The general features of pioneer religious life and also the life among the colored Christian people have been so fully described in the chapters on religious life in the largest of these six counties in this volume, that it is presupposed that the reader will have seen them before laying aside the account of his own home.

FROM THE CENSUS.

Statistics are the bookkeeper's view of the business, and many are more interested in that view than in any other. While it is not necessarily the true view always, it is a splendid side-view. The following is from the State Bureau of Statistics:

Leon county was formed in 1846 from Robertson county. It is situated in the southeast central portion of the State, and has the Trinity and Navasota rivers for its eastern and western boundaries. There are several lakes and springs in the county that add to the water supply.

The soil is a white sandy and red loam, and yields well under ordinary cultivation. Farming is the chief employment of the people. Stock are profitably raised in connection with the farm. The county is nearly all woodland, post oak, blackjack, pine and hickory constituting the principal growth.

The International & Great Northern Railroad traverses the western portion of the county in a southwesterly direction. It has an extent in the county of forty-six miles, with property valued at $300,000.

The religious denominations are nearly all represented by membership. The Baptist, Primitive Baptist, Presbyterian and Methodist churches have church organization.

The county was organized in 1846, and contains an area of 1,049 square miles.

Population—United States census, 1880, 12,817; 1890, 13,841; increase, 1,024.

Number of votes cast for governor in 1890, Democratic, 1,095; Republican, 513; total, 1,608.

Centreville is the county seat: population 288. The other principal towns in the county are: Buffalo, population 310; Rogers' Prairie, population 239; Oakwood, population, 231; Marquez, population 482; Jewett, population 363; Leona, population 58; Guy's Store, population 158.

Value of Property.—The assessed value of all property in 1890, $1,866,674; in 1891, $1,899,205; increase, $23,331.

Lands.—Improved lands sell from $2 to $7 per acre, unimproved for from $1 to $4 per acre. The average taxable value of land in the county is $1.79 per acre. Acres State school land in the county, 12,212.

Marriages.—Number of marriages in the county during the year, 193; divorces, 11.

Schools.—The county has a total school population of 3,850, with 34 school houses, and gives employment to 69 teachers. Average wages paid teachers: White—males $46, females $41; colored—males

$45, females $40.50. Total number of pupils enrolled during the year, 4,620; average attendance, 2,416, and the average length of school term 5.5 months. The estimated value of schoolhouses and grounds is $8,500; school apparatus $1,200, making total value of school property $9,700. Total tuition revenue received from the State, $15,400.

Farm and Crop Statistics.—There were 20 mortgages recorded in the county during the year, the amount of such mortgages being $24,617.15. There were recorded 871 chattel mortgages to produce crops, the total amount of such mortgages being $78,734.65. There are 1,610 farms in the county; 615 renters on farms; 248 farm laborers were employed on the farms of the county during the year; average wages paid, $11 per month. Value of farm implements, $5,975.

The farmers of this county purchased during the year 83,280 pounds of bacon, 41,495 pounds of lard, 2,175 bushels of corn, 9,825 gallons of molasses.

The products and value of the field crops for 1890 were:

Cotton—27,280 acres, 13,765 bales, $550,600; cotton seed—6,882 tons, $55,056; corn—24,960 acres, 199,680 bushels, $99,840; oats—2,100 acres, 10,500 bushels, $5,250; sweet potatoes—600 acres, 60,000 bushels, $30,000; Irish potatoes—69 acres, 1,720 bushels, $1,720; peas—200 acres, 3,000 bushels, $4,500; cane syrup—175 acres, 300 barrels, $6,000; sorghum molasses—385 acres, 480 barrels, $7,680.

Fruits and Garden.—Acres in peaches, 285; value, $8,765; in plums, 33; value, $1,100; in melons, 95; value, $1,500; in garden, 390; value, $25,490.

Bees.—Stands of bees, 2,365; pounds of honey, 40,130; value, $4,013.

Wool.—Number of sheep sheared, 750; pounds of wool clipped, 1,500; value, $300.

Live Stock.—Number of horses and mules, 5,082; value, $174,075; cattle, 28,911; value, $126,220; jacks and jennets, 17; value, $1,940; sheep, 1,088; value, $1,065; goats, 1,388; value, $1,190; hogs, 11,249; value, $11,220.

County Finances.—The rate of county tax on the $100 valuation for 1890 was 50 cents. On December 31, 1890, there was a balance in the county treasury of $648.60. The indebtedness on December 31, 1890: Outstanding courthouse bonds, $28,000; total county indebtedness, $28,000.

The county expended during the year $1,985.39 for roads and bridges, $700 for support of paupers, $288 for grand jury, $1,349.50 for petit jury. Total amount expended for the support of the county government, $13,709.01.

Criminal Statistics.—There were incarcerated in the county jail of the county during the year 32 persons—males, 29; females, 3; white, 11; colored, 21—on the following charges: Murder, 2; theft, 8; burglary, 1; assault to murder, 2; assault and battery, 1; rape, 4; all other charges and crimes, 14.

Miscellaneous.—There are in the county 11 lawyers, 2 dentists, 56 mercantile establishments, 2 sawmills, 6 retail liquor dealers.

WILLIAM ELLIOTT DOYLE, attorney at law, Mayor of the town of Mexia, and the editor of the Banner Democrat, is a prominent and influential citizen.

He was born in Pickens district, South Carolina, in 1846, which is now Oconee county, South Carolina, where he was reared and received a common English education. He entered the Confederate army in February, 1864, enlisting in Company G, Seventh South Carolina Cavalry, Gory's brigade, and served in Virginia. He was in the second battle of Cold Harbor and in the general skirmishes up to September 29, 1864, when he was taken prisoner and confined at Camp Lookout, Maryland, until March, 1865. He was paroled for thirty days at Richmond, and while he was at home the surrender took place.

After the war he went to school and taught school in his native county. He came to Texas in December, 1867, and taught at Acton, Hood county, and at other points in the same county. Finally, in September, 1873, he came to Limestone county and took up his residence at Tehuacana Hills, where he engaged as clerk for T. W. & R. H. Wade, who carried on a general merchandise business. In the meantime he attended the law department of Trinity University at this place. He then came to Mexia and engaged in clerking for eighteen months, continuing the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in March, 1882, at Groesbeck, L. D. Bradley being District Judge. He at once entered into the practice of law and became interested in politics. He was elected Justice of the Peace, and later Mayor of the town of Mexia, which latter office he has held for fourteen years. He helped to organize the First National Bank of Mexia in 1883, took stock in it and became a member of the board of directors. Three years later he sold out his interest in this institution. He has taken an active interest in all matters of general improvement and is one of the public-spirited, leading men of the county. In January, 1891, he assumed the editorial control of the Mexia Ledger, with which paper he continued his connection until September, 1892, when he established the Mexia Banner. January 1, 1893, he consolidated the Banner with the Mexia Democrat, and, as stated at the beginning of this article, is now the editor of the Banner Democrat.

Mr. Doyle married Mrs. Sally L. Seeley, June 2, 1886. This lady was born in Macon, Georgia, and is a daughter of Dr. Robert Adams, a former well-known citizen of Freestone county.

Mr. Doyle is a member of the Masonic fraternity and also of the Knights of Pythias. He is a stanch Democrat and one that stands well in the councils of the party.

D. C. TALBOT, who was elected Clerk of the Navarro County District Court in November, 1890, is a native of Kemper county, Mississippi, and was born August 22, 1859. He is the only son of Mathew and Sarah Powe Talbot, the former of whom was a native of Alabama, and the latter a native of Mississippi. Mathew Talbot was a physician

and followed his profession successfully until his death, which occured when the subject of this notice was in his fourth year. Twelve years later the mother died; then young Talbot with his two sisters was taken into the family of an uncle, the Rev. A. R. Scarborough, a minister of the Baptist Church, by whom he was partly reared and mainly educated. His earlier education was obtained in the schools of Alabama; later he attended college at Glasgow and Louisville, Kentucky, quitting the University of Lonisville in his twentieth year, in 1870, and coming to Texas, where he began life for himself. He located at Dawson, Navarro county, in December of the year just mentioned and found his first employment at this place as clerk in a drug store. A year later he took charge of a branch house there belonging to Montgomery & Sutherland, furniture dealers, which position he held till this interest was sold out in 1885. He then came to Corsicana and went on the road as traveling salesman for the Texas Mill & Elevator Company, and traveled for that company until he was elected District Clerk in November, 1890, on the Democratic ticket. Mr. Talbot has made a very efficient clerk. He was elected by a handsome majority, receiving the second largest vote cast for any candidate at the November election in 1890, and he has steadily grown in favor with the people. In many ways he is specially adapted to fulfill the duties of the position he holds, being neat, accurate and rapid in handling clerical work, always at his post and courteous and accommodating to all.

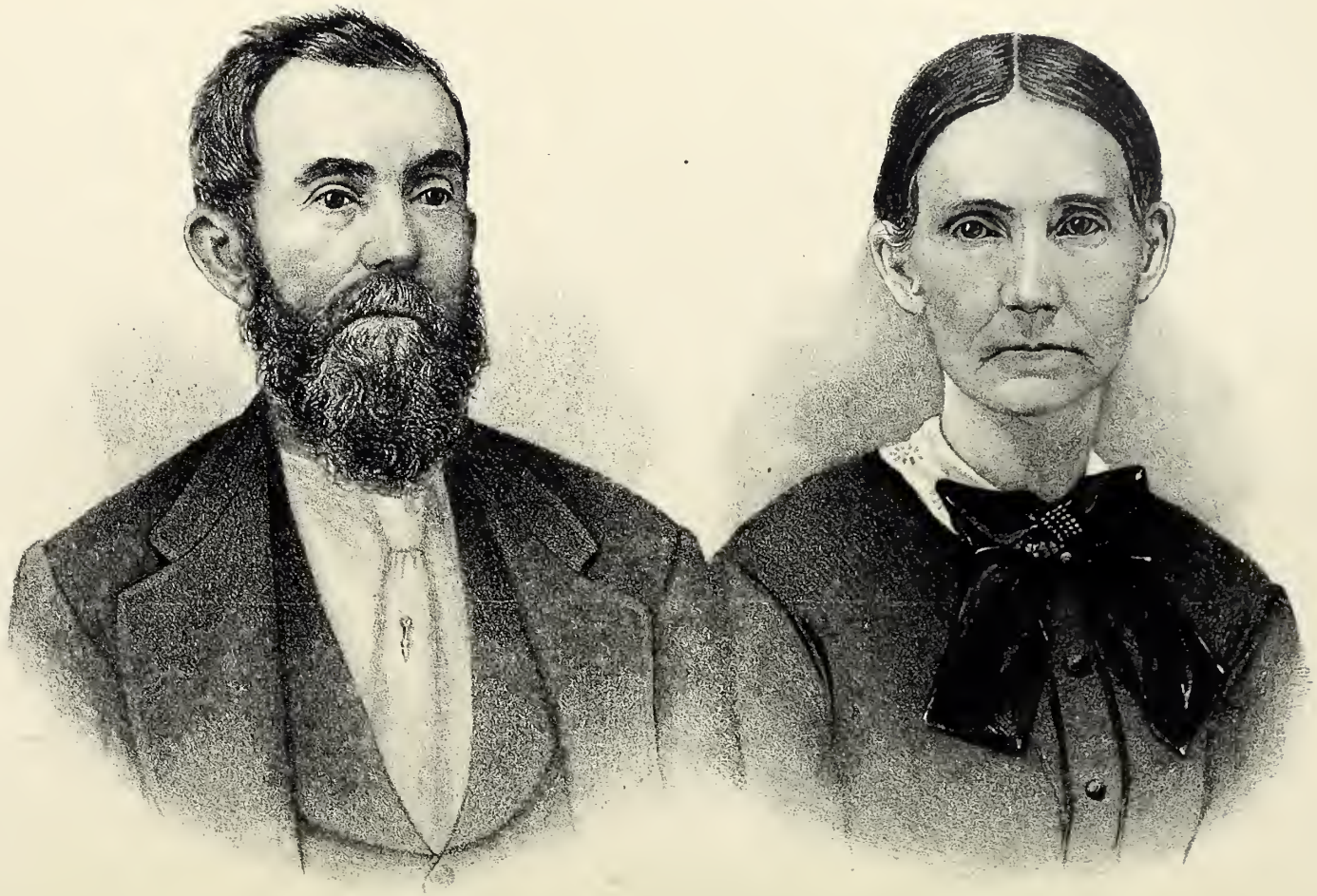
April 15, 1885, he married Miss Cinnie Barry, a daughter of Major A. Barry, now of Tehuacana Hills, Limestone county, but formerly of Navarro county and one of the county's earliest settlers, as he was for many years one of her worthiest citizens. (A sketch of him appears elsewhere in this work.) Of this union four children were born: Bryan B., Abner B., Madge and Jannie. Mrs. Talbot is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Talbot is a member of the Elks and of the Masonic fraternity, has taken the thirty-second degree, and is also a member of the Mystic Shrine.

He is a liberal, progressive, pubic-spirited citizen, and is one of the youngest men ever elected to office in Navarro county, having no "influence" on which to draw, but, having sought and obtained the office on his own merits, his election may justly be considered a high compliment to his character and ability. He was nominated almost by acclamation on the regular Democratic ticket for re-election in 1892, and was elected after a close contest.

Mr. Talbot is the only representative of his name in Navarro county, two sisters being residents,—the older, Mrs. J. A. Cunningham, of Jackson, Tennessee, and the younger, Mrs. A. G. Lard, of Shannon, Mississippi.

JAMES L. WALTON, ex-Sheriff of Navarro county, and a farmer by occupation, was born in Tennessee, October 22, 1836. His father, J. S. Walton, was born in Virginia, November 24, 1807. He was an early settler in Tennessee, and



James Armour - Mrs Jas. Armour

about the year 1840 moved his family to Arkansas, where he lived until 1845, when he removed to Texas, locating near Bonham, in Fannin county, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1852 he bought a tract of land on Briar creek, Navarro county, and opened up and began farming. He was elected Constable of his precinct, and proved himself so efficient an officer that he was afterward elected Sheriff of his county, performing the duties of that office several years before the war. Mr. Walton married Eliza, a daughter of James Lanier, of Virginia, and they were the parents of seven children: Mary, deceased; Eliza, deceased; Elizabeth, wife of Elias Reeves; William, deceased; J. L., our subject, and Thomas and Jesse, twins. The mother of the subject of this sketch died in Arkansas, in 1842; his father is now living in Glen Rose, Somervell county, Texas. The grandfather of our subject, William Walton, was a native of Virginia, and a soldier of the war of 1812. He was twice married, and for his second wife he married Mr. Walton's maternal grandmother, Lanier.

J. L. Walton began life for himself at the age of eighteen years, working with stock as a hired man for five years. He then began farming, and a short time afterward was elected Constable of his precinct, which office he satisfactorily filled two terms. When the late war broke out he enlisted in Parsons' Twelfth Texas Regiment, Company F, under Captain McKee. He served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and participated in the battles consequent to the Banks' and Steele's raids. After the Yellow Bayou fight, having been wounded, he received a furlough and came home, but sixty days later rejoined his command at Moscow, east Texas, and did only picket and camp duty the remainder of the war. After the close of hostilities Mr. Walton was re-elected Constable, serving one term. In 1884 he was elected Sheriff of the county, to succeed E. E. Dunn, and since that time has given his entire attention to agricultural pursuits. He owns 400 acres of fine land, 300 acres of which is under a good state of cultivation.

In 1859 our subject was married to Mary L., a daughter of George and Mary (Redden) Patty, of Tennessee. Her father died in 1886 and her mother now resides with her. To this union has been born nine children, viz.: Jesse, deceased; Lue, wife of J. H. Pitman; Della, deceased; George; Thomas; Lillie, deceased; Willie, Minnie and Martin. In politics Mr. Walton it a Democrat. Socially, he affiliates with the Masonic orders and I. O. O. F.; and religiously is a member of the Methodist Church.

JAMES ARMOUR.—Monuments of brass and stone are sometimes raised to the memory of men, but few have their names perpetuated in such a substantial way as does the subject of this sketch in the thriving and beautiful village of Armour, Limestone county, Texas.

Mr. Armour, of this notice, was born in Jackson county, Georgia, August 10, 1825, being the tenth of fourteen children of Andrew and Rachel (Griggs) Armour.

His father was a native of Tennessee and of Irish descent, while his mother was born in Georgia. His father grew to maturity on the home farm in his native State and then went to Georgia, where he married. He afterward settled on a farm in Jackson county, that State, and engaged in agricultural pursuits, which he followed until 1812. He then enlisted in the war, serving until its close under General Andrew Jackson, being with that General at Mobile at the time of the battle of New Orleans. On the close of the war he returned to his home in Georgia, where he resumed his former occupation of farming. In 1837 his wife died and some time afterward he removed to Randolph county, Alabama, where he died in 1864, at the age of eighty-three years. They were the parents of fourteen children, ten of whom grew to maturity, and three of whom now survive. One son, Robert, served in the Mexican war under General Scott, Captain Legon and Colonel Reagan, and made a good record as a brave and efficient soldier.

After the death of his mother, the subject of this sketch, when about the age of twelve, accompanied his father to Alabama, and made his home for five years with an elder sister. He then, at the age of seventeen, started out alone to carve his way through life. His educational advantages were limited, but, naturally intelligent, with a strong arm and a brave heart, he courageously set forth.

January 7, 1849, Mr. Armour was married to Miss N. J. Kennedy, an estimable lady, born in Georgia but reared in Macon county, Alabama. Her parents were David and Louraney (Sanders) Kennedy, the former also a native of Georgia. When Mrs. Armour was ten years of age, her mother died and her father afterward married again and moved to Alabama. Mr. and Mrs. Armour have had ten children, four now surviving: Andrew died aged twenty-two years; Louraney is the wife of C. A. Durham, of Limestone county; James D. Armour was drowned when twenty-eight years of age; Uriah is the wife of S. A. McClelland, of Greer county, Texas; Sallie is married to J. H. Bull, of Limestone county; W. J. Armour resides on the home place of his parents; Mary Ann died aged eighteen months; and three others died in infancy.

Mr. Armour first secured employment as an overseer of farm work, where he continued until he had sufficient means to purchase a home of his own. He bought eighty acres of partly improved land, on which he settled at the time of his marriage, and where he resided until 1853. He then removed to Freestone county, Texas, where he bought a farm on Cannia creek, four miles below Cotton Gin, which he cultivated six years, and in 1859 sold to James McMillan. He subsequently removed to Tehuacana Hills, and resided there three years, during which time he contributed toward building the first school in that place, now a noted educational institution. At the end of three years he settled on his present place, which he had just commenced to improve when the Civil war began. He enlisted in the Confederate army and served in the Western Division until the close of hostilities. He then began life anew, pursuing farming and stock-raising,

and by hard work and careful management was rewarded with success. In 1883, he laid out the town of Armour on his land, which has since become a thriving village, to which he donated thirteen acres for church property. He still owns 900 acres of land, highly cultivated and improved, with all the latest conveniences for farming. In 1879 he removed his family to Mount Calm, for the purpose of affording his children superior educational advantages, and remained there five years, during which his children were under the instruction of the educators, Major Kirkpatrick and Prof. Chambers.

In politics, Mr. Armour is Democratic, but, aside from desiring the election of good and able men, takes no active part in public affairs, his personal matters absorbing his attention. Fraternally he affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., which he joined in 1851, and is also an honored member of the I. O. O. F. In religion, both Mr. Armour and his worthy wife are useful members of the Baptist Church, with which they united in 1851, being baptized by Rev. J. R. Han, of Alabama. They have since taken an active part in everything pertaining to its advancement, Mr. Armour having held the office of Deacon for many years. They are the only surviving members of the Sandy Creek Church, of pioneer times, which derived its name from its location at the head of Sandy creek.

Mr. Armour has been prominently identified with the best interests of Limestone county for thirty years, during which time he contributed liberally of his means to every public enterprise calculated to benefit his community and the country at large, taking especial interest in church, Sunday-school and educational advancement.

JUDGE E. J. SIMKINS was born and reared in Edgefield district, South Carolina, and educated at Beaufort, graduating from South Carolina College in 1859. He entered the Confederate army in 1861, and served in the Hampton Legion until 1862, when he was appointed to the First regular Artillery Regiment and served during the war at Fort Sumter and the post around Charleston. In 1867 he removed to Florida and began the practice of law with his brother under the firm name of Simkins & Simkins. In 1868 he was elected chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of Jefferson county. In 1871 he came to Texas and located at Corsicana, where he engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1872 he was elected District Attorney of the Thirty-fifth Judicial District, and about the same time was chosen chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of Navarro county, which position he held until 1877. He was a competitor for the Democratic nomination for Attorney-General against Hon. John D. Templeton in 1879. In 1882 he was appointed one of the Regents of the State University, and was twice re-appointed and confirmed. In 1884 he was a member of the National Democratic Convention, representing in that body the Ninth Congressional District of Texas. In 1886 he was re-elected by 2,800 to the Twentieth and Twenty-first Legislatures,

from the Fifteenth Senatorial District, composed of the counties of Navarro, Limestone and Freestone. In 1890 he was again re-elected by a large majority to the State Senate, after one of the most prolonged and bitter contests ever recorded in the political annals of Texas; and in 1892 he was appointed by Governor Hogg to a position on the bench of the Court of Appeals made vacant by the resignation of Judge White, which position he now holds. Judge Simkins married Miss Eliza Trescott, of Beaufort, South Carolina, and has a family of five living children. He is a member of the Episcopal Church and the Masonic fraternity.

ROBERT H. CUBLEY, the popular and efficient ex-Sheriff of Navarro county, is a native of Sumter county, Alabama, born March 27, 1838. He is a son of the Rev. Robert M. Cubley, an able minister of the Methodist Church, well known thirty years ago in east Texas, where he was for a long time engaged in ministerial work.

The subject of this notice was reared in Alabama, having been brought up on the farm and educated in the public schools of Sumter county. He came to Texas in 1857, then in his nineteenth year, and engaged in teaching school in Polk county. He became Deputy County Clerk of Polk county under L. S. McMicken in 1860, which position he held until April, 1861, when he was elected to fill a vacancy in that office caused by the resignation of McMicken. He was Clerk of Polk county until 1869, when he was removed by E. J. Davis as an impediment to reconstruction. In May, 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate army—Company E, Elmo's regiment—and served in the Confederacy three years in the field, being engaged in the defense of the Gulf coast and Louisiana border. When he went out of the office of Clerk of Polk county he again turned his attention to farming and school-teaching, and was so engaged for about two years. In 1869 he became Deputy Sheriff of Polk county and held this position, having the principal control of the affairs of the office until 1872, when he resigned and moved to Corsicana to accept a position as teacher in Prof. J. C. Mimm's school of that place. He had been a resident of Corsicana only a short time when, his reputation as a criminal officer having become known, he was offered a position as day officer on the city police force, which he accepted, resigning his place in the school-room for that purpose. For two years he served on the city police force, then became Deputy Sheriff, and later Constable of Precinct No. 1, and again Deputy, alternating in service between these two offices and that of City Marshal until November, 1890, when he was elected Sheriff of the county, which office he now holds.

For over thirty years Mr. Cubley has been in the public service, twenty years of which time he has been a criminal officer. There is probably no man in central Texas better known as such than he is, nor one who has a better record. His name is a terror to evil-doers and his presence always a guarantee of good order. He was the principal police officer of Corsicana during the

"flush times" of that city, and was for many years her main-stay in the enforcement of the law. His ability as an executive officer is admitted by all. He is honest and upright, conscientious in the discharge of his duties, and a man who is absolutely without fear. Men who have long been engaged in dealing with criminals, too frequently take on a severe aspect, assume gruff ways and exhibit in their own conduct no little of that "toughness" which it is their principal business to suppress. There is not the slightest trace of any of this in Mr. Cubley. His manners are as polished as those of the most perfect gentlemen, his conversation as subdued and refined as that of a man of letters, while his heart beats in sympathy with all the world, and not the least with the unfortunate ones whom it is almost his daily work to bring to the bar of justice.

Mr. Cubley belongs to the State Sheriffs' Association and contributes his share to the success of that order. He is a Royal Arch Mason and is also a member of a number of the benevolent orders and takes great interest in their work, furthering their purposes in every way becoming an efficient member. In politics he is a Democrat. In the canvas of 1892 Mr. Cubley ran as an independent candidate for re-election to the office of Sheriff, but was defeated by the Populist candidate.

On August 20, 1861, Mr. Cubley married Miss Eliza E. Augustin, a daughter of Colonel H. W. Augustin, an eminent old Texas veteran, who helped to win Texas independence and guarded the frontier settlements from Indian forays for many years, and a member of the Texas Congress, and when Texas came into the Union, he was appointed Custom House officer at Sabine Pass. Mr. Cubley was born in San Augustine county, Texas, where her people were early settlers. The result of this union has been ten children, six of whom are now living, most of them being grown: William H., now residing in Dallas; Arthur H., same place; Ella R., Lulu Kirk, Augustin and Maud. Mr. Cubley's private life has been as happy as his public life has been successful. He is greatly devoted to his family, being a man of strong domestic tastes, and having received such training himself in youth as makes the name of home sacred to him and all its associations hallowed.

WALTER J. BLACKMON, an old settler of Navarro county, was born in Alabama, October 2, 1847, and was then first child in a family of two born to Benjamin F. and Mary E. (Jones) Blackmon, natives of South Carolina and Virginia, respectively. The Blackmon family is reckoned among the first families of South Carolina and the Jones family were among the old settlers of Virginia. Both families were large and influential and the sons became wealthy planters. The maternal grandfather of our subject, John C. Jones, was an early Baptist minister of Alabama. B. F. Blackmon came to Texas in 1853, and settled in Freestone, near Fairfield. He was a physician and practiced in a small way, but devoted most of his time to farming and stock-raising. Mr. Blackmon was not an advocate of the late war, but as his interests were identi-

fied with the South and his home was there he espoused the cause of his section, and in 1863 he joined the Confederate service, under Captain Bradley, and served until the close of the war, being stationed in the southern part of the State. After that cessation of hostilities he resumed his occupation and continued farming as his principal vocation until his death, in 1888, at the age of sixty-three. In 1874 he was elected to represent his county in the State Legislature, having moved to this county in 1860. At the time of the nomination, Mr. Blackmon was not at the convention and was unaware that his name was being placed before it, and when notified that he was the Democratic nominee for the Legislature he was completely surprised. He had always been a man of irreproachable character, and he served his term with credit to himself and the entire satisfaction of the people, and when summoned to his home above it could be said of him, "Thou good and faithful servant, who among us is worthy to take thy place?" He was a prominent Master Mason and his death was mourned by the people of Navarro county. His wife died in 1883, at the age of fifty-three years. She was a member of the Baptist Church and of her two children, one was our subject and the other, John T., is a merchant of Eureka of this county.

Walter J. attended school for fifteen months at Fairfield, and at that time had to ride five miles, morning and night. His educational advantages were somewhat limited, but he enjoyed five months at Baylor University, at Waco. Arriving at man's estate he has assiduously applied himself, and is now one of the best posted men in the county. He was reared to farm life on his father's place, and in 1864 he joined Company A, of Colonel Timmon's regiment and served at Galveston. After the war he returned to this county, where his father had moved in 1860, and remained here until his twenty-first birthday.

He was married November 7, 1867, to Miss Fannie D. Johnston, a native of Ireland and a daughter of D. J. and Isabella (Milling) Johnston. They came to America when their daughter was an infant, settled in Alabama and before the war moved to this State and located in Leon county, where Mr. Johnston died. Mrs. Johnston moved to this county in 1866, and here her daughter was married. Mr. and Mrs. Johnston were the parents of six children, namely: William M., a member of the State Legislature and a prominent attorney of Leon county, resides in Centreville; Mary H., deceased, was the wife of Robert Hall; David J., of this county; Catherine; Thomas M., deceased; Isabella is the wife of James M. Hopper, one of the editorial staff of the Louisville Courier Journal; and Fannie D., wife of our subject. Mrs. Johnston died in 1888.

After marriage Mr. Blackmon engaged in farming for four years and for four years more he handled stock in connection with his farm. In 1880 he engaged in mercantile business at Eureka and continued for seven years, during which time he did not pay much attention to farming. Since closing out his mercantile business he has engaged extensively in horse-raising. He has been a man who has taken quite an active interest in politics, but has never

asked for any office. He has a fine farm of 650 acres, with 125 under a fine state of cultivation, and his raising of fine horses and mules has become an important industry. He and his wife have three children, namely: Paul J., a merchant of Eureka; James S., who lives in Corsicana; and Mary B., who is at home. Mr. Blackmon has a home in Corsicana, where his family reside, and he and his wife are members of the old-school Presbyterian Church, in which he is a Deacon. In politics he is a Democrat.

CHARLES H. DE LAFOSSE, a farmer and stock-raiser of Navarro county, was born in Polk county, Texas, July 6, 1860, a son of Peter and Clementine (Dessasar) De Lafosse, natives of Louisiana and of French descent. They came to Texas in 1849, locating in Polk county, where the mother died in 1876, and the father in 1879. The latter was a prominent farmer and stock-raiser. The parents had a family of six children, viz.: Benjamin, a farmer, stock-raiser and merchant of Trinity county; Albert R., also a farmer and stock-raiser of that county; Nettie, wife of E. D. Ruddock, a farmer of Burnet county; Louis, a farmer of Trinity county; Charles, our subject; and Peter, a resident of De Witt county, southern Texas.

Charles H., our subject, has been a farmer all his life, and was reared to manhood in his native county. He began business for himself at the age of eighteen years, and in 1881 came to Navarro county, Texas. He first bought 160 acres of land, on which was a house and a small amount improved, and he has added to this place until he now has, of his homestead farm, 640 acres, a part of which is under cultivation; but his principal occupation is stock-raising. Besides his home farm, and in company with A. B. Tinkle, he owns 1,000 acres of pasture land, which he uses for stock purposes, and sells stock at home. They buy principally two-year olds, which they keep until grown. They handle a large amount of cattle yearly. Mr. De Lafosse was one of the first men to feed cattle in this county, of which he has made a great success. His home is located about nine miles northwest of Corsicana.

Our subject was married on January 12, 1882, to Miss Sally Tinkle, who was born in Panola county, Texas, July 24, 1864, but reared in Henderson county, this State. She is a daughter of John W. and Jane Tinkle, the father a native of Arkansas, and the mother a daughter of Nathan Davis, who came to this State when it was the territory of Mexico, and who lived to a good old age, dying in December, 1883. The father of Mrs. De Lafosse was a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation, and his death occurred in this county in 1883; his wife died the following year. Mr. and Mrs. Tinkle were the parents of eight children, namely: J. W., a farmer of Navarro county; Elizabeth, wife of W. T. Allen; Nathan, a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation; A. B., engaged in the same business; Sally, wife of our subject; Nanny, wife of W. M. Maggard, a stock-raiser of Jack county; John M., of the same county; and T. M., who is still unmarried. Mr.

and Mrs. De Lafosse have had four children: Gertrude, born October 31, 1883; Elmar, September 10, 1886; Charles, March 22, 1888; and George, September 20, 1890.

Our subject was elected County Commissioner in 1890, and is serving with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party; socially, he is a member of the Alliance; and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

D. J. GILBERT, one of the leading farmers and stockmen of precinct No. 3, Navarro county, was born in Macon county, Alabama, December 11, 1842, the youngest son of Thomas J. and Lavina (Thorp) Gilbert, natives of Georgia. The Gilbert family are of English and German extraction, and the Thorps of German extraction. Both families came to America previous to the war for independence, settling in South Carolina and Virginia, and the grandfather of our subject afterward removed to Georgia. The family always made a specialty of agricultural pursuits. The great-grandfather served seven years in the war for independence, and was an officer in the army. The father of our subject was born in Georgia, followed farming until the latter years of his life and then began the mercantile business. In the spring of 1844 he moved to Union parish, Louisiana, remained there twenty-five years; resided three years in this county, and then went to Wortham, Freestone county, where he died in 1875, aged sixty-four years. While residing in Georgia he served as Major of the State Militia, and also held the office of Justice of the Peace. His wife died in 1888, at the age of seventy-three years. They were members for many years of the Primitive Baptist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert were the parents of five children, as follows: Captain J. S., of Navarro county; Panthea E., wife of W. W. Ward; Lodesky E., deceased, was the wife of John T. Nicolas; Alexander, who was killed at the battle of Spottsylvania, Virginia, in 1863; and D. J., our subject.

D. J. Gilbert received his education in Union parish, Louisiana, and in May, 1861, joined the State service for twelve months. His brother was appointed Lieutenant of the command, and they went to New Orleans, but one month later the company disorganized. Our subject remained at home until 1862, and then joined Company C, Twenty-eighth Louisiana Infantry, under Colonel Grays, serving on the west side of the Mississippi river, and participating in the battles of Camp Bigland, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou, and many skirmishes. He was Color-Bearer of his regiment during his time of service, from 1862 to 1865. He was at home on a sick furlough at the time of the surrender, after which he began farming in Louisiana. In 1869 Mr. Gilbert came to Texas, and for three years farmed on rented land in this county. He landed in this State with $1,000 in money, a team, wagon and supplies for one year, and three years afterward purchased 120 acres of improved land in Freestone county, where he was engaged in farming and stock-raising twelve years. He then settled on his present farm of 2,300

acres in Navarro county, paying from $2 to $7.50 per acre, and at that time only forty acres were fenced; 130 acres of the place is now under a fine state of cultivation, and the remainder in pasture, where his herds of cattle and horses roam at will. Mr. Gilbert feeds yearly from 300 to 400 head of stock, and now has 250 head of stock cattle. In 1886 he engaged in general merchandising in this city, but in 1890 gave his interest to his son, and since that time he has given his attention exclusively to farming and stock-raising.

Our subject was married, in 1863, to Miss Louisa Aycock, a native of Louisiana, and a daughter of James and Denisa (Maberry) Aycock. For the history of the parents, see sketch of W. F. Hood. To Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert have been born thirteen children, namely: Denisa, wife of A. M. Milligan, of Navarro county; Ada, now Mrs. W. G. McConnell; Thomas F., a merchant of Cade, Navarro county; Dora, Jay, Amma, Daisy, Uler and Byrl. Four children died when small, two sons and two daughters. Mrs. Gilbert is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Our subject has affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., since his twenty-first birthday, and is now a member of Birdston Lodge, No. 333, in which he has filled all the chairs.

RICHARD J. SANDERS, a successful farmer, stock-raiser and merchant of this section of country, came to the State in 1848, when still young, making the journey with his parents. The family made their first settlement in Cherokee county, but after several years removed to Anderson county, and from there to Kaufman county, where he grew to manhood.

Our subject was born in Mississippi, May 11, 1856, and is the son of Stephen N. Sanders, of Mississippi, a frontiersman, who engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. He served in the militia during the late war and died in 1867. He married Miss Toletha Hightower, daughter of Charnel Hightower, of Georgia, who came to Texas in 1848, and died in Hood county. Mr. and Mrs. Sanders had nine children, of whom our subject was the second.

Our subject was reared to farm life, and came to Texas, as before stated, with his parents. In 1866, he married and then removed to Navarro county, where he has since lived. At the outbreak of the great struggle, in 1861, when only sixteen, he enlisted in Company G, Third Texas Cavalry, and served in Missouri and Arkansas nine months. After the battle of Corinth, he returned to Tupelo, where he was discharged, after which he returned home, arriving July 6, 1862. Later he joined John S. Ford's command, and continued until the close of the war on the western frontier. They were all disbanded near Brownsville, Texas, and returned home.

After our subject's marriage he settled down to business for himself, although he had nothing to begin on but his willing hands. After coming to Navarro county, he rented for a time, but soon bought a small farm, on which he made a cotton crop, which he could hardly get ginned. So much difficulty did he experience that he held it over until the next spring, when

he was able to have it attended to and then hauled it to Bryan, where he sold it for 19½ cents per pound. This netted him some money for his first crop. He then sold his first farm and bought 320 acres of land and opened up a farm. Soon after this he began trading in cattle, driving the cattle to Louisiana, where he sold them and then bought more land with the product of his venture. He then sold his second purchase and bought in the neighborhood of 900 acres of land. As his young family began to grow up about him, he felt the necessity of giving them better advantages for obtaining an education, so he moved into the village of Cross Roads, and engaged in mercantile pursuits, with a partner, in 1884. Soon he bought out the interest of the partner and carried on the business until 1889, when he moved his stock to Frost, where he carries on a general store, with about $10,000 worth of goods and an annual sale amounting to about $30,000.

Mr. Sanders is a wealthy gentleman, as he not only owns the store building, where he carries on his business, but also his residence, a portion of the town site, two farms adjoining town and other property. The farms aggregate about 2,900 acres, 580 of which is in a fine state of cultivation, on which is raised cotton, corn, oats and other farm products. This land he rents. He is also giving attention to improvement of stock, and has twenty jennets for raising jacks, has on hand some fine jacks, two of which were raised in Spain. He also has three stallions of improved stock, a fine English draft horse, weight 1,500 pounds, dark bay; also a Copper Bottom bay, Charley, bred in Kentucky; also fine Tennessee-bred horse, a fine saddler. In addition he raises from forty to fifty colts per year, also about a carload of mules, which he markets when it suits him, and where,—sometimes at home and sometimes takes them to Louisiana. In this business as well as in merchandising he has made a success. His farming is also very successful, and this man, who has made all he owns, is a fair representative of a self-made man. He now resides on his old homestead, two miles from Frost, and is deeply interested in all kinds of Texas lands and interests.

Mr. Sanders married Miss Eliza A. McPeters, daughter of Jonathan and Mary McPeters, of Missouri, who came to Texas at an early day. By this marriage nine children have been born, two of whom died young. Those living are: Mary, who married R. L. Shepard; Stephen J., a farmer and trader at Kerens; Sallie married B. H. Johnson, a school-teacher; Willie, Charles, Ira, Lucy, and Lorena, are at home.

At an early day Mr. Sanders served as Deputy Sheriff. He and his wife are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM CARTER CHERRY, a prominent and widely known cotton-buyer of Corsicana, Texas, was born in Chambers county, Alabama, June 12, 1840. He was a son of Dr. James A. Cherry, who was born in old Pendleton, South Carolina, in 1811, and died at his home in Chambers county, Alabama, November 7, 1889. He was a graduate of Charleston Medical College and was a distinguished physician through life, a man

of rare endowments, of great social qualities and extensively known for his princely hospitalities. He married, in 1833, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Horace Reese, also of South Carolina, and a member of a distinguished family, one of whom was a signer of the famous Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence; another later (Dr. Addison Reese), after a contest for Congress of great excitement, defeated Hon. Alexander H. Stephens; another member was a Chief Justice of Georgia. The grandfather, Samuel Cherry, was a prominent merchant for many years at his home in Pendleton, South Carolina, prior to 1830. The subject of our sketch at the out-break of the Civil War was a member of a crack military company of West Point, Georgia, called the West Point Guards, whose members were wealthy and well educated, and whose officers were military graduates, and, after repeated solicitations to the Governor of Georgia (Brown), succeeded in entering the service of the Confederacy in 1861 at Augusta, Georgia. The company was immediately assigned to duty at the Gosport Navy Yard, Portsmouth, Virginia, arriving just in time to see it destroyed by fire by the retreating Federal soldiers. The first duty of private Cherry as a soldier was to help rescue the afterward famous man-of-war, "Merrimac," to the Confederacy. While there was but little active service in that part of Virginia for twelve months, the subject of our sketch was placed in charge of a land battery of heavy ordnance, at Pig's Point, during the famous naval battle between the Merrimac and the Federal fleet in Hampton Roads. Subsequently, with his company and regiment (Colonel George Doles, Fourth Georgia, commanding), was ordered in the spring of 1862 to the defense of Richmond, at that time menaced by General McClellan's army, arriving just in time to participate in the Seven Days' battle, taking part with his command in that memorable conflict; also at "King's Schoolhouse" and the famous slaughter-pen, "Malvern Hill," at which place the command was badly used up. After resting a month it was ordered to the relief of Stonewall Jackson, then being pressed by General Pope at South Mountain and Manassas, Virginia. He was also an active participant under Lee and Jackson in the battles which followed so fast during that famous campaign, beginning at South Mountain, Maryland, then Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg, Maryland, and escaping without any serious wounds. Subsequently he was with his company and regiment, then in Jackson's command, in the bloody battle of Raccoon Ford, on the Rappahannock, and then Fredericksburg. The next great battle he fought in was Chancellorsville, in May, 1863, when he was wounded, but not disabled, at a point where General Jackson received his death wounds. He subsequently fought with his command in the invasion of Pennsylvania, and was in the ever memorable battle of Gettysburg, and then later in Grant's campaign of 1864, the series of battles in the Wilderness, beginning May 5, 1864, and was made prisoner May 10 at Spottsylvania Court House during a charge of General Grant's troops on the Confederate lines, he being in command of the skirmishers of the brigade, where he was

slightly wounded. He was taken to the prison at Fort Delaware, and, with about 200 Confederate officers, was sent down to Charleston Harbor, to be placed under fire of the Confederate guns of Forts Sumter and Moultrie in front of the Federal Fort Wagner, as a retaliatory measure against the treatment of some Federal prisoners they were then receiving. Six months later they were sent up the James river for exchange, but the negotiations miscarried, and they were returned early in 1865 to Fort Delaware prison, where they remained until released in June, 1865, after the surrender of Generals Lee and Johnston, when he returned home.

In 1876 the subject of this memoir married the eldest daughter, Mattie, daughter of J. T. and M. L. Porter, in Atlanta, Georgia, which union was blessed with four children: Mattie, Lulu, William C. and Mary, the two latter deceased. The accomplished and lovely wife and mother died May, 1882. Having never married again, Mr. Cherry devotes his time and attention to the care and education of his two bright and interesting daughters, Mattie and Lulu, who are being instructed at the Sacred Heart Convent, Corsicana.

Mr. Cherry is one of the largest cotton operators in this section of the State, which business he has pursued for many years with success. He believes in Corsicana, and expects to live and die there, holding it to be the greatest city in the greatest State and the greatest country on earth. Mr. Cherry is a man above the usual height, tall, well proportioned and of fine presence. By nature he is genial, benevolent and charitable, steadfast and true in his friendships. He is liberal in his views, public-spirited, and stands high in the estimation and confidence of the people.

WYLIE B. JONES, a resident of Frost, Navarro county, was born in Smith county, Mississippi, December 13, 1852, a son of Britton and Gatsey (Stringer) Jones. The father was born in England, and but little of the family history is known. The maternal grandfather, Simon Stringer, was a native of Georgia, and a prominent farmer and slave owner. Mr. and Mrs. Jones were the parents of four children, of whom our subject is the youngest child. He has one brother living in this county, a farmer by occupation.

Wylie B. Jones was reared to farm life, and when nine years of age his father died and he was raised by his widowed mother. He came to Navarro county, Texas, in 1874, carried on farming and blacksmithing until 1876, when he followed the latter occupation at Blooming Grove until 1880, and was then engaged in ginning with a Mr. Trulove; he then moved to Cross Roads, a village four miles distant. In partnership with Dr. Sewall, Mr. Jones bought a gin and fifty acres of land, but after two years the Doctor sold his interest to Mr. Price, and after another two years our subject bought the entire business. He continued this occupation until 1887, also selling town lots; and it was during this time that the railroad was built from

Corsicana to Hillsboro. In 1878, the town of Frost was started, and Mr. Jones moved his gin to that village, where he was among the first settlers. In 1887 he bought 150 acres of land from the Jones ranch, where he erected a gin, which he shortly afterward sold, but retained and still owns the land. He now owns one of the finest gins at Frost, containing all modern improvements, which he runs in connection with a mill. In 1890 he completed a system of water-works for supplying the town with water from an adjoining lake, the power for the works being furnished by his engine at the mill and gin. The lake covers about fifty acres of land, is inexhaustible, pure and fine.

The town of Frost, about five years old, is situated in the northwest corner of Navarro county, and contains about 350 inhabitants. It has a fine graded school, thirteen business houses of various kinds, a Methodist and Baptist Church, a good market for cotton and other country produce, and is surrounded by a beautiful country of black soil.

He has about seventy-five acres of his farm under a fine state of cultivation. He has erected another gin, and with his present plant he gins about 2,500 bales. He has purchased 135 acres of timber land on the Trinity river, which supplies his wood, fuel and timber for other purposes, and this he transports to Frost by railroad. He has also purchased 134 acres of bottom land on the Trinity, and after utilizing the timber will put the land under cultivation, of which he now has about fifteen acres. He is making additional improvements to his gin, which will give it a capacity of about seventy bales per day.

Mr. Jones is a natural mechanic, and has built a steam yacht for boating on the lake, for the accommodation of picnic and pleasure parties,—all his own construction.

He was married in Mississippi, August 29, 1871, to Mrs. Bennett, a daughter of Abner Shepherd, a native of Georgia, who came to Navarro county, Texas, in 1874, where he died in 1888. Mr. Jones is a member of the Masonic order, the Knights of Honor, is a Democrat in his political views, and both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

DAVID J. JOHNSTON, ex-Tax-Collector of Navarro county, son of David J. and Isabella Johnston, was born in county Derry, Ireland, March 27, 1844. His parents came to America in 1848, settling in Alabama, but moved to Texas in 1851, taking up their residence in Leon county, where the subject of this sketch was mainly reared. He grew up on a farm, and received only a limited common-school education. He entered the Confederate army in September, 1861, at the age of seventeen, as a member of Company D, Twenty-sixth Texas Cavalry, and served until the close of the war, taking part in most of the engagements west of the Mississippi, notably those in Arkansas, which were fought at the opening of the war, and those following Banks' memorable expedition up Red river. After

the war, in September, 1865, he settled in Navarro county, near Enreka, where he bought a farm and engaged in farming and stock-raising.

July, 1870, he married Emma J. Stell, a daughter of Colonel J. D. Stell, of Leon county.

In November, 1888, Mr. Johnston was elected Tax Collector of Navarro county, and re-elected to the same office in November, 1890. He was elected by a majority of something over 400 out of a total vote of about 3,500 the first time, having no opposition at his second election. Mr. Johnston has given the people of Navarro county a faithful administration of the affairs of his office, and one that seems to have met with very general approval. He is an honest, capable officer, and a very worthy man. The affairs of his office are conducted in a business-like way. He gives to its details his personal attention, and serves every one with that degree of promptness and courtesy which are the distinguishing marks of a faithful public official. Although the duties of his office have required his removal to the county seat, he still retains his farming interest, and is identified with the farming community in everything affecting its welfare. He is a member of the Alliance, but is an Alliance man within the ranks of the Democratic party. He has been elected each time to the office he holds as the nominee of his party. He believes it is possible to be loyal to every interest and obligation as a farmer and still be a Democrat. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being Royal Arch Mason, and belongs to the Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Johnston's people, coming to Texas as early as they did, may, in a certain sense, be said to be a Texan family, and as such deserving of further mention in this connection. The father, who was a native of county Derry, Ireland, died in Leon county soon after settling there, this event occurring in 1852. The mother died in 1887. She was also a native of county Derry, Ireland, and bore the maiden name of Johnston. William Johnston, the eldest son, resides in Centreville, Leon county, being a practicing attorney of that place. Mary H., the eldest daughter, was married to Robert Hall, and died in Navarro county, leaving two children. Thomas M. also died in Navarro county, leaving a widow and four children. Catherine resides in this county, unmarried. Isabella, who was married to James Hopper, died at Lebanon, Kentucky, the mother of two children. Fanny is the wife W. J. Blackmon, of Navarro county. Mr. Johnston's wife's family settled in Leon county about the time his own people did. They were from Georgia, in which State Mrs. Johnston was born. She was reared by her mother, her father, who was an old citizen of Leon, having died when she was quite young.

CHARLES T. STEPHENS, a liveryman of Mexia, Limestone county, is a son of Captain J. W. Stephens, a former well-known citizen of this county, and a brother of John W. Stephens, a sketch of whom appears in this work. Charles T. was born at old Springfield, then the county seat of Limestone county,

February 24, 1866, and remained there until seventeen years of age. He was engaged at farm work until in January, 1886, when, in company with E. B. Jackson, he engaged in the livery business, under the firm name of Stephens & Jackson. He has followed this occupation at Mexia since that time, with the exception of ten months spent at Tyler. He returned from that city in January, 1891, and bought his present business of J. W. Simmons. He now has a first-class livery and feed barn, keeps twenty-five head of horses and an abundance of vehicles, and is a good business man.

Mr. Stephens was married at Mexia, June 8, 1887, to Miss Daisy Lanning, a daughter of W. D. Lanning. She is a native of Alabama, is an accomplished lady, an exceptionally fine musician, and has been organist of the Baptist Church of Mexia for eleven years. Mr. and Mrs. Stephens are both members of that church.

DR. HUGH SLOAN, of Navarro county, Texas, is a son of Hugh Sloan, who was born in North Carolina in 1819. In 1842 he moved to Alabama and engaged in farming, afterward went to Hill county, and thence to Ellis county. While there he lost his wife, and it so affected him that he broke up housekeeping and retired from active business, living for some time at Blooming Grove, Navarro county. From there he moved to Santa Ana, where he now lives. Politically, he affiliates with the Prohibition party, and is a member and Steward of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject's mother was Eliza Colvin, a native of North Carolina, and a daughter of natives of that State. She died in 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Sloan were married in 1840, and were the parents of eleven children, viz.: Dr. A. C., a sketch of whom will be found in this volume; David B., a farmer and stock-raiser of Brandon, Hill county; Laura, wife of Adolphus Lewis, an extensive farmer of Mansfield, Louisiana; Flora, deceased, was the wife of W. C. Goodman, of Ellis county; Mary W., wife of G. C. Sharp, of Navarro county; Eliza C., widow of J. F. Molder, and a resident of Santa Ana; Hugh, our subject; Robert C., a stockman of McColloch county; John F., who resides with his brother Robert; and the last two died in infancy.

Dr. Hugh Sloan, our subject, was born in Alabama, February 2, 1859. He came to Texas with his parents in 1869, and remained at home until 1876, during which time his life had been spent in attending school and farming. At the age of seventeen years he began a course at Dresden, where he continued four years, remaining out of school the fall term for the purpose of picking cotton to defray the expense of educating himself. He completed his course in 1881, and then began the study of medicine, under his brother, A. C. Sloan, at Corsicana, at the same time also making a crop. In 1882, Mr. Sloan began a course of lectures at the St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons, where he was graduated in 1884, and at once located at Rice, where he has since been engaged in a successful and paying practice.

In 1888 he was married to Miss Joda A. Haynie, a daughter of John and Mary A. Haynie, natives of Tennessee. To this union has been born one child, John Haynie Sloan. Politically, our subject affiliates with the Jeffersonian party, and socially is a member of the K. of H.

He is a member and Steward of the Methodist Church, and his wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

DR. JOHN A. SOUTHWORTH.—"Puritan" and "Cavalier," "New Englander" and "Virginian:" these are the historical terms used to designate the two great forces which were most potential in an early day in subduing this continent and laying the foundation of the American commonwealth. As living characters the Puritan and cavalier are no more, having become blended in the American type, in which are fused the virtues and traditions of both; but they remain in history, and many of the best families and foremost men of this country trace their origin to one or the other, and are justly proud in being able to do so. The subject of this sketch is a descendant of both, and bears evidence in his make-up of the characteristics of each. His people on his father's side were New Englanders, being Puritans after the most straightest of that sect, while his mother's people were Virginians, cavaliers to the core. His father, Isaac Southworth, was a native of Massachusetts, as was also the grandfather, who was a ship-owner and trader to the East Indies. The mother, whose maiden name was Ida Smith, was a native of Virginia, and a daughter of Major William Smith, a Revolutionary soldier.

Isaac Southworth was reared in Providence, Rhode Island, in the schools of which city he received, in accordance with the New England idea of training the young, a liberal education, and was fitted for the practical duties of a land surveyor. He served in the war of 1812, and about 1819 or 1820 went South, settling in Tennessee, where he had become interested in land speculations. He married in Lincoln county, that State, and took up his permanent residence there. He was in an early day a large land-holder of that county, and during his maturer years actively engaged in business pursuits, but later in life gave these up and turned his attention to literature, to which he was a frequent and valued contributor. He was a ripe scholar and cultured gentleman, and was well known in middle and west Tennessee forty years ago, particularly among newspaper and magazine readers. His wife was also a lady of culture and refinement, having received an exceptionally good education, and having enjoyed in addition to that the society and counsel of her father, who was a graduate of William and Mary College, of Virginia. Isaac Southworth and his wife lived in the closest companionship for many years, sharing not only their common domestic joys and sorrows, but the keener intellectual delights of that higher sphere, where mind meets mind in pure spiritual communion. The wife died in 1852, at the age of fifty-four, and the husband in 1870, at the age of eighty-three. Both

were members of the church for many years, the husband of the Episcopal and the wife of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

It was in a household presided over by father and mother like these that the subject of this sketch was born and received his early training. He was born March 20, 1839, at the old homestead in Lincoln county, Tennessee. He was reared in that and Franklin county, adjoining, and obtained his education in the private schools of the communities where he grew up. He selected medicine as a profession before he was eighteen, and began reading under a local physician, pursuing his studies in private for about two years. He then entered the University of Nashville, where he had taken one course of lectures when the war came on, and he quit school and went into the army, enlisting May 15, 1861, in Company A, Fourth Tennessee Regiment, Confederate States service. He served with Bragg and Johnston in Kentucky and Tennessee, and later in the Georgia campaign; was then with Hood on his return into Tennessee, and finally in the Carolinas, surrendering at Bentonville, North Carolina, where he was paroled. He served throughout as a private, and performed the duties of a common soldier with credit to himself and satisfaction to his commanding officers, and laid down his arms at the close of the struggle with the proud consciousness of having done his part, even though the end had not been what he had ardently hoped for when he entered the service.

He returned home and shortly afterwards secured employment with the mercantile firm of Southworth, Nantz & Co., of Memphis, where he remained for nearly three years, at the end of which time he had saved enough from his earnings to complete his medical education. He entered the University of Nashville a second time, completed the course required for graduation, and received his diploma in the spring of 1869. He at once took up the practice in Crittenden county, Arkansas, opposite Memphis, but was there only a short time when, being deemed an impediment to reconstruction by Federal authorities, his longer stay there was not thought wise, and he withdrew and settled at Clarksdale, Mississippi. He resided in that town and vicinity, and at Austin, that State, until 1882, when he came to Texas, locating at Corsicana, which has since been his home. Dr. Southworth has confined himself strictly to the practice of his profession since entering on it, never having had business interests or held any office that would interfere with his professional work. He has held some minor positions of public trust, but they have always been such as would come to him in connection with his professional labors, and such as he could carry along in connection with those labors. He was health officer of Tunica county, Mississippi, for five years during his residence there, and he has been health officer of Navarro county, this State, for five years since locating there, as well as health officer of the city of Corsicana. While living in Mississippi the Doctor took an active part in politics, being an attendant on all the important assemblages of the Democratic party, and taking part in debates as well

as frequently presiding by the choice of his associates; but in recent years he relinquished these diversions, and has looked strictly after his business. He is not a man, however, to neglect his duties as a citizen, and he can generally be relied on to do his part in any public movement looking to the common good. He is a Mason, and has been for some years; is also a member of the Knights of Honor and of the Chosen Friends, in all of which organizations he takes considerable interest.

Dr. Southworth has been twice married. He married first in 1869, the lady being an adopted daughter of Judge T. W. Brown, of Memphis, Tennessee. This lady died in 1881, leaving two children, a son and daughter: John A., Jr., and Katie. The Doctor married the second time in 1883, his second wife being Miss Mattie Parker, a daughter of O. B. Parker, also of Memphis. By this union he has one child, Bessie Vance.

Of the ten children in the family to which Dr. Southworth belonged, only four are now living. The eldest of the family, William, became grown and was twice married, but is now dead; the second, Augustus, is a resident of Nashville, Tennessee, where he is engaged in the wholesale dry-goods business; the third, Joseph H., is a citizen of Corsicana, having been a resident of that place for some time; Dr. Southworth is the fourth; the fifth is Mrs. Louisa Miller, wife of Dr. J. W. Miller, of McGregor, Texas; the sixth, Sylvester, died young; the seventh was killed accidentally a few years ago in Nashville, Tennessee; the eighth, Thomas, died during the war from the effects of a wound received in the service. Dr. Southworth had four brothers in the late war, all in the Confederate service, being, in fact, all that were eligible.

ALEXANDER DUREN, deceased.—Few men of Navarro county have been more highly esteemed and honored than the man whose name heads this memoir. He was born in North Carolina, November 12, 1843, and was the son of George Duren. The elder Duren was born October 28, 1779, and died March 9, 1865. The subject of this biography secured but a limited education, for when he was but a lad the war between the States broke out, and, believing that it was his duty to share the fortunes of his native State, he enlisted for the Confederate service and was mustered into one of the first companies raised in Anson county, North Carolina, which became a part of the Fourth Regiment of North Carolina Infantry. He was chosen Orderly Sergeant of his company and was an efficient and brave officer. His command operated wholly in Virginia, was in the defense of Richmond and Petersburg, and he took part in all the great battles in that State during the last two years of the conflict. He was wounded and taken prisoner in an engagement just before the close of the war, and saw no more service.

In the fall of 1865, Mr. Duren, with his brother, came to Texas and for two years was engaged in herding and driving cattle. At the expiration of this time he went to New Orleans for a few months, returning in 1868 to Navarro county, to engage in

farming. He was industrious and thrifty, and in a few years he was able to purchase a good farm. Having secured a farm of his own, it was easy then for him with his good business methods, to increase his holdings. He continued to add from time to time to his acreage, until he became the owner of 600 acres, most of which was under good cultivation. He also gave his attention to stock, and soon became one of the foremost farmers and stockmen of the county. His sound judgment and financial ability attracted the attention of the people, and they called him to the position of County Commissioner. So ably did he discharge the duties of this responsible position, so satisfactory was he to the people, that he was continued in office for nine years, holding the position at the time of his death, which occurred March 10, 1890. Mr. Duren was public-spirited and took an active part in matters looking to the welfare of the people and the development of his county. He gave to her some of the best years of his life. His untimely death cast a deep gloom over the entire county and nearly broke the heart of his devoted wife. He left his home, which was about two miles from Corsicana, on the day above mentioned, to ride to town. While on his way a shower came up, and in trying to put on his rubber coat he fell from his horse dead, his foot holding to the stirrup, the gentle animal standing still. He was seen to fall by some of the neighbors, who hastened to his rescue, but when they arrived he had breathed his last. A wagon was called and he was taken back to his stricken family. Resolutions of regret and complimentary to the deceased were passed by the Board of County Commissioners, and placed upon the records of the county. He was a member of the Chosen Friends.

Mr. Duren was of a charitable and benevolent nature, and of strict integrity. In his death Navarro county lost a valuable citizen, and his family a devoted husband and father.

September 12, 1875, Mr. Duren was united in marriage to Winnie E., daughter of James J. and Sallie D. (Ferguson) Robinson. Of this union four children were born: Sadie L., Roena, George and James W., all living but the latter, who died when about three years of age.

Since the death of her husband Mrs. Duren has resided in town where she owns a residence, and where she is giving her attention to the education of her children. Her widowed mother, Mrs. McCammon, lives in East Corsicana. She had three children by her first husband: James J. of Tyler; Winnie E. and Sarah J. Her second husband was Perry McCammon. Children by this marriage: Thomas C., living in Corsicana; and Hattie M., now Mrs. Robert Molloy, of the same place. Mrs. McCammon still enjoys good health for a lady of her years, and is bright and active.

J. W. SIMMONS, one of the leading hotel men on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, and proprietor of the Simmons Hotel, of Mexia, was born in Winston county, Mississippi, October 1, 1838, and was the first child born to Mr. Jesse S. and Lucy (Smith) Simmons, na-

tives of Kentucky and South Carolina. They were married in Mississippi and settled in Mississippi in 1837, where Mr. Simmons became a planter, dying in the year 1864. He served through a part of 1863 and '64 in the Confederate army. He and wife reared a family of ten children, nine of whom grew to maturity as follows: Our subject; William, killed at the battle of Kenesaw Mountain; Hamilton, a merchant of Mexia; Samuel was killed in a cavalry fight during the late war, and but four days before the cessation of hostilities; Cynthia, the wife of J. A. Corsin, of Childress, Texas; and James, of this city.

Our subject was educated in Planters' Academy, in Mississippi, and at the age of twenty-one he began conducting a plantation in his native State. Later he went to Louisiana, and at the outbreak of the war he was managing a plantation in Tensas parish, Louisiana, on the Mississippi river, but returned to Mississippi and joined Company E, of the Twenty-seventh Regiment of Mississippi Infantry, in Walthall's crigade. This was the first company raised in Leake county, Mississippi, and our subject participated in every battle in which the Tennessee Army was engaged without a single exception, and the brigade of our subject immortalized itself. There were the battles of the Clouds, or Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, and Atlanta, when there were seventy-two days of continuous fighting, and then the battle of Jonesboro. This brigade was attached to General Hood's corps and later army, and was with him on the hard-fought and disastrous battlefields of Franklin and Nashville. After the last battle the brigade went through Alabama to North Carolina, and surrendered at Jonesboro. Besides these battles our subject took part in minor engagements and during all his service he was never seriously wounded or captured, but slightly wounded on several occasions.

After the surrender of the Confederate forces, Mr. Simmons returned to Mississippi, his father having died in 1864, and as he was the oldest child it was his duty to take charge of affairs for his mother. Later he came overland to Texas, bringing with him his mother and brothers and sisters, reaching here in 1867, and farmed for one year on Trinity river, but came to Freestone county in 1868, and located at what is now known as Cotton Gin, where he purchased a farm, and for two years confined himself to agricultural pursuits. Then he went into the drug business in Cotton Gin, and remained in that for two years. On March 5, 1872, he came to Mexia and opened a general store, one of the first in the place.

Mr. Simmons erected the first private residence in the village of Mexia. Some other families were here, but they resided in the rear end and upstairs of the few business houses. For four years our subject conducted a store there and then sold out to his partner, in order to go into the livery business, which he followed until 1891, selling out to C. T. Stephens. In 1884, our subject and his three single sisters purchased the property now occupied by them as a hotel, enlarging and otherwise improving it, until now they have one of the largest and most commodious hotels on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad,

with the only exception of a certain house at Dallas. Here everything is done for the guest to make a stopping pleasant, and next to one's own home this is the best place to be. Our subject owns considerable property in the city and county. He was married, in 1866, to Miss Nannie Davis, a native of Mississippi, a daughter of William and Percilla (Smith) Davis, and three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Simmons, as follows: Helen, the wife of R. Long, of this city; Sophia, the wife of Lee Vance, of Mexia; and Billy, at home. Our subject is a member of the A. F. & A. M., of Springfield, No. 74, and R. A. M., of Mexia, No. 131. He takes quite an active part in politics and is a prononnced Democrat, although he is not an office-seeker, but works hard for his friends. He is a man of more than ordinary energy, and is one whose aim has been to assist with both his time and means everything looking toward the upbuilding of the city and county.

ELIAS G. FORBES, a prominent farmer and stockman of Anderson county, was born in New York, in 1830, and was the son of William and Sophia (Carpenter) Forbes, natives of New York, of English parentage. Their ancestors came to America prior to the Revolution, and settled in the Empire State. They chose agricultural pursuits as an occupation. William Forbes, father of our subject, was born in New York in 1800, and never engaged in politics to any extent, but was Colonel of the State militia previous to the war. He married in New York, in 1826, where he remained until 1849, when he moved to Ogle county, Illinois, where he remained until his death, in 1860. He survived his wife one year. They reared a family of four children, namely, John C., deceased; E. G., our subject; William H., of Iowa; and Sophia H., deceased, wife of T. H. Baker, resident of Rockford, Illinois.

Our subject was reared and educated in the village of Smithville, in which his boyhood was passed, in the State of his birth. At the age of twenty-one he began life for himself, althongh he resided with his father until his twenty-fifth year. He first engaged in grain and lumber speculations, at Lane Station, afterward named Rochelle City, Ogle county, Illinois, and continued that business for six years; but in 1858 he retired from speculation and engaged in farming in the same county, and continued to farm and breed stock until 1869, when he removed to Hannibal, Missouri, where he engaged in the insurance business, and was president of the Continental Company, organized under the laws of the State of Missouri, remaining in that business for two years. Then he returned home to Illinois, and remained there until 1877, when he sold his property and removed to Palestine, Anderson county, Texas, and with his son, O. C. Forbes, purchased their present farm on Squirrel creek, consisting of 370 acres, 200 acres in a fine state of cultivation, on which they raise cotton, corn and sugar cane, also breed fine horses, mules, cattle and hogs.

Mr. Forbes was married in 1857, to Miss Lottie M. Carter, a native of New

York, and daughter of O. D. and Maria (Forbes) Carter. Mrs. Forbes has three sisters and one brother, named: Lottie M., wife of subject; Eliza J., wife of J. C. Marcy, of New York; Mary E., wife of G. H. Hart, New York; J. F. Carter of New York, and Ritie M., wife of Frank Gray, New York. Both the parents of Mrs. Forbes are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Forbes had three children, namely: Orrin C., at home; Guy C., deceased; and Frank C., also deceased. Both Mr. and Mrs. Forbes are members of the Christian Church.

J. T. STEWARD, of Steward's Mill, Freestone county, Texas, came to the county with his father, G. W. Steward, in the fall of 1850, from Monroe county, Mississippi, where our subject was born, in 1834. His father was born in Abbeville district, South Carolina, in 1812, and was a pioneer to Mississippi, and while living there engaged in farming, although he was a millright by trade. When he left Mississippi for Texas it was his intention to go to Dallas county, but while engaged in prospecting along the route he discovered a good site for a mill and, as it was in a good timber region he concluded to stop. He erected the mill, and soon after a store was started, and soon after that the United States mail was left here and the name of Steward's Mill came into official existence. The property brought here by Mr. Steward included six horses, a wagon and hack and five negroes. In the early years of this settlement everything possible was made by hand and everything provided at home,—meat, bread and clothing included, and the woods furnished game when meat was scarce. Many of the first settlers belonged to a rough class of people, but they gave way in a few years to a real true-blue class. Before the war Mr. Steward gave the most of his attention to his mill. As there was much small grain raised, his mill was kept busy and he was making money rapidly, but the fall of the Confederacy embarrassed him greatly. He died in 1883, never having regained his financial standing of 1861. His wife was Sallie, daughter of Edward Seely, of South Carolina. That family emigrated to Indiana, then to Mississippi. The children of our subject's parents were: Randolph, who died; our subject; Mary, wife of — —— Egger, who died; H. B., died at Camp Douglas, Illinois; George W., died at Hopkinsville, Kentucky; Malinda became the wife of a Mr. Keel, and died; Nancy V. is the widow of F. M. Wells, of Wortham; F. M. and Susan M.

Our subject received very little education, and can scarcely read and write, having attended school only three months. In 1862 he enlisted in Colonel Randall's regiment of infantry, and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department of Texas, Louisiana and Arkansas. He took part in the battles of Mansfield, Milliken's Bend and many skirmishes, being Second Sergeant of Company H, Captain Means in command. It was disbanded at Hempstead, and he came home and resumed farming. The only office that Mr. Steward ever held was that of Postmaster, his first commission being given by General Grant's administration. He has disposed of his

mercantile interest at the mill, but has retained charge of the office. He has succeeded well in his business enterprises, and now owns 1,200 acres of land, besides other property. In addition to this other property, he owns one of the most beautiful homes in the county, and is surrounded by peace and plenty and all that will contribute to earthly enjoyment.

In December, 1860, Mr. Steward married Miss Eliza Jane, the daughter of P. C. Whiteaker, who was Tax Assessor and Collector when Freestone county was a part of Robertson district. Mr. Whiteaker is from Georgia.

Mr. and Mrs. Steward are the parents of two children: W. W. and C. B. Mr. Steward is a fine-appearing old gentleman, with his portly presence and patriarchal beard, and gives one the impression of being in the presence of one of the old-time courtly Southern gentlemen.

JOHN M. THOMAS, one of the enterprising farmers of Drane, Navarro county, Texas, was born in Tennessee, February 1, 1827, son of James D. Thomas, of South Carolina, son of John Thomas, also of South Carolina. The latter gentleman removed to Tennessee, where he spent the remainder of his life, engaged in agricultural pursuits, when he was not serving as County Clerk. Of Scotch-Irish descent he had many of the sterling traits of each nationality. The father of our subject married Miss Farabee Pachal, of South Carolina, but nothing is known of her family history. Seven children were born of this union, of whom our subject was the oldest child and only one in Texas; all the rest are deceased, but one in Missouri. The father was a practicing physician and became quite efficient in his calling.

Our subject was reared on a farm and received a common-school education. When he was quite young his parents removed to Mississippi and died soon after, leaving the young orphan to take care of himself. He returned to Tennessee and lived with his grandfather until 1847, when he started to New Orleans, from there proceeding to Texas, where he landed the following year. He was a single man at that time and his first location was in Dallas county, where he was employed in the Duck Creek post office for about one year, when he removed to Navarro county, and there began farming in the vicinity of Red Oak, where he remained until 1852. At that date he married and after that event rented land and ran a stock farm in connection with his farming interests. In about twelve months after his marriage his wife died, and in 1860 he married again and settled down on a farm he had purchased. His peace and happiness was rudely broken into by the dread call of duty, in 1862, and he enlisted in Company E, Thirteenth Texas Infantry, and served on the Rio Grande and on the coast. After one year the command was sent to Louisiana, where they remained a short time, then returned to Texas, where they remained in the service until the close of the war, being at Velasco at the time of the surrender. After the war was over our subject returned home and resumed his

farm duties. Since that time he has sold and traded land and cattle. In 1872, he bought the land where he now resides and removed to it and has made it his home ever since. He now owns 200 acres, all under fence, about eighty acres of which are in a fine state of cultivation. For five years he has been diversifying the crops with good results. During this time he raised a good deal of wheat and expects to take up the cultivation of that cereal again. He and his sons cultivate the farm and raise all the farm supplies, pork, lard and vegetables, and also all cattle necessary to the carrying on of the work of the farm. Mr. Thomas considers that it was much easier to make money before the war in Texas than it is now, and that his life at that period was much pleasanter than at present.

Our subject has been married twice, the first time to Margarette Cyens, whose father came to Texas when it was a Mexican territory, in 1834, and took part in the Texas revolution. By this marriage our subject had one child, James D., who lived to maturity, married, and died in 1887. As before stated the wife died in about twelve months, passing away in 1853, and seven years later Mr. Thomas married again, his choice falling upon Miss Martha Baker, daughter of Jonas Baker, of Tennessee, who came to Texas in the spring of 1860, and settled in this county, where he engaged in farming until his death in 1878. By this last marriage eight children were born, namely: Ophelia, married to M. C. Godley, a farmer of Navarro county; C. H., a farmer of Navarro county; Ida, married John M. Johnson, but died March 13, 1892; J. M., Jr., a farmer of Navarro county; Dan A., yet at home; Sally, at home; Catharine, at home. Mrs. Thomas was born October 7, 1837, and has proved herself a noble, good woman. Mr. Thomas is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and although he always has been a Democrat is now independent in politics. In his church relations he is connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which body he is a prominent member.

DR. T. A. MILLER.—The subject of this notice is a native of Texas and a type of one of her healthiest products. He was born in Ellis county, where his parents have resided since their removal to the State. They came from Tennessee to to Texas being natives of the former State. The father, A. T. Miller, was born in Rhea county, Tennessee, in 1830, and is the youngest of a family of three children born to Abram and Rebecca DeArmand Miller. Abram Miller was a boot and shoe manufacturer, a soldier in the Florida Indian war of 1836 and for a number of years a resident of Chattanooga, Tennessee, where he died in 1842. His wife died three years later, at the same place. Of their three sons, James C. moved to Alabama, where he died leaving a family; A. C. is also deceased, leaving a family; and Arton T. came to Texas. The last named, father of the subject of this notice, married Martha L. Witherspoon, in 1856, she being a daughter of Thomas A. and Eliza Youree Witherspoon, of Hamilton county, Tennessee, and came to Texas in 1859, settling in Ellis county, where as already noted he has since

resided. He was a comparatively early settler of that county, and coming to the State with but limited means he underwent a number of severe trials while trying to establish a home in the then new West, but by patience, industry, economy and good management his condition improved with the passing years, and although he lost heavily by the war he is to-day one of the most prosperous farmers of Ellis county, owning a well improved place of over 500 acres lying four miles north of Waxahachie, the county seat, where he lives in peace and contentment. He was in the Confederate army during the late war, serving as a member of Company D, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry and taking part in all the campaigns and engagements in which his regiment participated. Of a family of eight children he has reared three to maturity, of whom the subject of this sketch is the youngest but one.

Thomas A. Miller was born on the old homestead near Waxahachie, Ellis county, January 7, 1865. He was reared there and received his earlier education in the common schools of that vicinity. He graduated from Add Ran College in Hood county in 1886, and began reading medicine the same year under Drs. Sweatt & Thompson of Waxahachie. He took his medical lectures at the University of Tennessee, at Nashville, from which he was graduated in the spring of 1888. He spent a year in polyclinic work at New Orleans and Nashville, and then located at Corsicana and began the practice of his profession, following it there since. November 3, 1889, he married Miss Amanda Murphy, a daughter of Lafayette Murphy, of Crandall, Kaufman county, she being a native of that county. Two children have blessed this union: Duburt and Tate.

Dr. Miller is a young man whose talents and devotion to his chosen line of work give promise of great usefulness and distinction in his profession. He is a hard student, a close observer and faithful to the sacred trust imposed upon him by his profession. He comes of good, sturdy American stock, originally of English and French Huguenot extraction, and there are in him no evidences of a deterioration of the blood which his pious, patriotic ancestors have transmitted to him.

ROMULUS M. COLLINS, wholesale and retail grocer of Corsicana, son of Pascall and Emily (Borders) Collins, is a native of Spaulding county, Georgia, born April 6, 1844. His father was a South Carolinian by birth and his mother a native of North Carolina. They were married in North Carolina and passed the greater part of their lives in Georgia, the father dying in Spaulding county, of which he was an honored citizen for many years, and, before the war, a wealthy planter. The mother came to Texas after the removal of her son, the subject of this notice, to this State and died at his home in Corsicana.

R. M. Collins was reared on his father's farm in Spaulding county, Georgia, to the age of seventeen, dividing his time between his duties as a farm hand and his attendance at the local schools. April, 1861, he entered the Confederate army,

enlisting in Company F, commanded by Captain William Glass, Thirteenth Georgia Regiment, commanded by Colonel Ector, an old Mexican veteran. He began his service for the Confederacy in the Sewell Mountain district under Floyd and served there until the creation of the Army of Northern Virginia, of which his command became a part and with which he afterward served, taking part in all the campaigns and engagements in which that army participated up to the close of the war. He was three times wounded at Mary's Heights, Second Battle of Fredericksburg and at Petersburg, in the last of which engagements he was also captured, afterward sent to the hospital, and in July, 1865, after the surrender was paroled.

When the war was over he returned to Georgia, but, finding his father's property swept way, the old home broken up and the country in a state of demoralization, he decided to seek his fortunes elsewhere and started West for that purpose. He made a stop in Louisiana during the year of 1866, but came on to Texas in 1867, and settled in Navarro county, twenty miles south of Corsicana where he began work on a farm.

December, 1869, he married Miss Josephine Owen, daughter of Francis Owen, an early settler and for many years a highly-respected citizen of Navarro county; and, having previously made some start at farming, he followed this with increasing success till 1874, at which time he sold out and moved to Corsicana, where he engaged on a small scale in the grocery business. By industry and good management his business grew from year to year until at present his house is one of the leading wholesale and retail establishments in central Texas. He has confined himself exclusively to business pursuits and mainly to his mercantile interests. He assisted in the organization of the First National Bank of Corsicana, and is now, and has always been, a considerable stockholder in it as well as a member of its board of directors. He is also a stockholder in the Cotton Oil Mills, the Flouring Mills, the City Street Railway and other smaller enterprises, being always ready to encourage any public enterprise by taking stock in it and working for it if necessary.

Mr. Collins has never held any office, having persistently refused to allow his name to go out as an aspirant for public honors, being content with his lot as an unpretentious man of business. His public spirit takes a practical turn, as do also his charities, which are bestowed with a liberal hand. He is a zealous member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and has done a great deal of effective work through that order. He is also a leading member of the Methodist Church, and his name stands pledged to the support of every work of earnest Christian endeavor. He has one of the handsomest homes in the city of Corsicana, situated in the western suburbs on an eminence commanding a splendid view of the city and overlooking the country for miles around,—a large and commodious building, complete in all its appointments and under the roof of which friend and stranger receive a kindly welcome, and are made to feel the force of the greatest of all human virtues, genuine, unstinted hospitality. He has a family of

seven children, some of whom are now merging on to manhood and womanhood, for whom he has made, and is making, adequate provision in respect to education, social needs and start in life.

In manner Mr. Collins possesses the plain and direct methods of the man of business, but is of a sympathetic nature and kind even to gentleness. He is above the average height, being about five feet eight inches and weighs near 215 pounds. He is full in chest and shoulder, and has a large round head, ruddy complexion, clear blue eyes, a pleasant face, a voice subdued to gentleness and manner to correspond. His children's names are: Marcus M., Ella, Lloyd, Neal, Ora, Charles and Owen. Marcus M. is married and living in Corsicana, in business with his father.

HENRY A. SWINK, one of the leading young farmers and stock-raisers of Navarro county, was born in Cherokee county, Texas, in 1855, the eldest son of W. P. and C. L. (Gray) Swink, natives of Tennessee and Mississippi. The parents came to Texas before marriage. The father came in the latter part of 1852, settling in Cherokee county, where his wife's parents had been living many years. In 1860 they settled on Pin Oak creek, Navarro county, near the village of Richlands, where the father engaged in farming and stock-raising. He was a soldier in the Confederate army, and his death occurred January 30, 1874, at the age of forty-eight years. His wife still survives, and is now in her fifty-fifth year. They were the parents of seven children: Henry A., our subject; James L., of this county; Mary, wife of A. Hilburn; W. P., of Navarro county; Josie, deceased; Maggie, wife of R. R. Davis, of this county; and George, deceased. After the father's death the mother married C. W. Mackie.

Henry A. Swink received only the advantages of the subscription schools in his early life, but by close attention has qualified himself to transact any kind of business. He commenced life on his own account at the age of nineteen years as a stock-raiser, and first received only $18 per month. He has made several trips to Indian Nation and Kansas. After working for wages two years, he began the same business for himself in this county, and is engaged in buying, feeding and shipping. He ships from 150 to 200 head per year, and now has a herd of 350 head on hand. In 1875 Mr. Swink bought 186 acres of his present farm, to which he has since added until he now owns 2,019 acres, with 170 acres under a fine state of cultivation, a splendid residence, outbuildings, etc. He is engaged in breeding Clydesdale horses, owning a fifth interest in a horse worth $1,600, and his cattle are all well bred.

In 1876 the subject of this sketch was united in marriage with Miss Eva Rushing, a native of Navarro county, and a daughter of Calvin and Harriet (Griffin) Rushing, natives of Tennessee. They came to this county in 1853, and were the parents of four children: Mary A., widow of David White; Alf is the next in order of birth; and Eva and Josie, twins, the former the wife of our subject and the

latter the wife of James Numan, of Noland City. Mr. and Mrs. Swink have two children, viz.: Alabama B., born August 5, 1880; and Birdie L., May 25, 1886.

Our subject commenced life as a poor boy, but by close attention to business he has amassed a large income. He is one of the leading and most enterprising young men of the county, affiliates with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Democratic branch of the Farmers' Alliance.

THOMAS STOKES, one of the prominent settlers of Navarro county, was born in Simpson county, Mississippi, June 2, 1828, a son of W. W. and Martha F. (McMullen) Stokes, natives of South Carolina and Georgia. The father was a son of George Stokes, of Virginia. The latter afterward removed to South Carolina, where he married a Miss Middleton, then went to Tennessee, a short time afterward to Kentucky, next to Louisiana Territory, and then to the then Territory of Alabama, where he was killed by the Seminole Indians. The remainder of the family were wounded and left for dead, but all survived. The father of our subject, the second child, remained with his widowed mother and family until twenty years of age, when he went to Mississippi. He afterward located in Clarke county, Alabama, but again went to Mississippi. He was a farmer through life, was a true Christian gentleman, and was a man of prominence in his community. He was married in Alabama to Miss Martha McMullen, a daughter of Alexander and Sarah (Childress) McMullen, natives of Virginia and Georgia. The parents removed from Virginia to Alabama, in 1835 to Mississippi, and in 1853 to Bastrop county, Texas. The father afterward went to Austin for medical treatment, where he died in 1861, having passed his four-score years. Mr. and Mrs. Stokes were the parents of fourteen children, five of whom are still living, four in Texas and one in Louisiana. Six of the sons served in the Confederate army, two were killed at Richmond and two wounded, both of whom recovered. Afterward one died in Georgia.

Thomas Stokes, the second child in his father's family, was reared to farm life, and while a resident of his native State served as Deputy Sheriff and Bailiff. In 1857 he located near Dresden, Navarro county, Texas, and the following year bought a farm of Mr. Key. In 1862 he sold his place, took his pay in Confederate money, and then enlisted in the late war. After nine months of service he was discharged on account of rheumatism, and returned home. He found his farm gone, his money worthless, and he was obliged to farm on rented land. After seven years he bought 100 acres of his present place, to which he has since added until he now owns 265 acres, all well improved, and 135 acres cultivated to cotton and corn. He raises sufficient stock for farm use. Mr. Stokes has resided in this county for thirty-four years, has never been sued, nor sued any one, has never attended court except as a witness, and has never owned or carried a pistol, as has also his sons.

Our subject was married November 14, 1855, to Miss Melissa M. Harper, who was born in Kemper county, Mississippi, June 23, 1841, a daughter of R. B. G. and M. A. (Thomas) Harper, natives of South Carolina. He moved to Mississippi in an early day, where he spent the largest portion of his days, dying about 1879 in Louisiana. He served four years as Tax Collector, six years as Sheriff, was a farmer, stock-raiser and merchant by occupation, and was a prominent man wherever he lived. Mr. and Mrs. Stokes have had twelve children, viz.: William G., a farmer of Lampasas county; Thomas F. D., deceased in 1869, aged ten years; Samuel L., a farmer of Runnels county, Texas; Lulu, wife of J. H. Watson, a native Texan and a farmer of Navarro county; Ida, wife of L. J. Harris, also a farmer of this county; Mary A., wife of Wallace Brown; Richard H.; James C.; Olo; George M.; Eugene S.; and Hubert, at home. Mr. Stokes is a Democrat in his political views; socially, is a member of the Masonic fraternity; and religiously, his wife and six of their children are devoted Methodists.

EDWARD P. CONNER, an early settler and honored citizen of Navarro county, is a son of Thomas Conner, who was born in Alabama in 1802. He afterward emigrated with his parents to Tennessee, where he remained until 1823, was then employed in the lead mines near Galena, Illinois, about four years, purchased a small farm in Bond county, same State, and in 1856 came to Navarro county, Texas, where he departed this life in 1888. He was a son of Edward and Elizabeth (Carter) Conner, natives of North Carolina. The father participated in the battle of New Orleans in the war of 1812, under Jackson, and his father, the great-grandfather of our subject, was the first of the family to come to America. Our subject's mother, formerly Rosanna Parkinson, was a daughter of Colonel D. M. Parkinson. Her mother was a full cousin of Wade Hampton. Mr. and Mrs. Conner were married in 1829, and were the parents of two children: Mary E., deceased, was the wife of Hillard Becket; and Edward P., our subject.

The latter was born in Illinois in 1832, and came with his parents to Texas in 1856. He was engaged in blacksmithing in connection with farming until 18—, but since that time has given his attention exclusively to agricultural pursuits. He located where he now lives in 1866. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate service, in Company F, Morgan's battalion, and served to the close of the struggle. The subject of this sketch was thrown upon his own resources when young, with no financial assistance, but by economy and good management has acquired a competency, now being the owner of 190 acres of land, aside from 160 acres which he has given his children. He is truly devoted to his home and the general interest of his county, is a man of good information, and for some time occupied the position of Lecturer and President of the Alliance.

In 1855 Mr. Conner married Miss Mary Diamond, a daughter of Samuel and Cath-

erine (Jones) Diamond. Mrs. Conner was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and her death occurred in 1863. To this union were born four children: Rosanna, Samuel, Lucy and Eliza, all now deceased. Lucy was the wife of John T. Bragg, a sketch of whom is given. Our subject was again married, in 1868, to Mrs. Sharp, a daughter of David and Mary (Dew) Cockrell, natives respectively of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father was a son of —— and Elizabeth (Pillar) Cockrell, and the mother was a sister of "Billy" Pillar, who gained notoriety in the Seminole war of Florida and also in the war of 1812. She was an aunt of General Pillar. Mr. and Mrs. Conner have had eight children, viz.: Anna, wife of J. H. Garner, of Navarro county; Elizabeth and Edward, deceased; Louisa, at home; Orlena, deceased in infancy; Matilda and Thomas, twins, the latter deceased and the former at home; and Nathaniel. In his political views, our subject is independent. Before the war he served three years as Bailiff, and has also held the positions of Assessor and Collector. He has been a member of the I. O. O. F. since twenty-two years of age, and also affiliates with the Masonic order.

DR. A. NELSON WITHERSPOON, for thirty-six years a practicing physician of Navarro county and in point of residence the oldest physician in the county, is a native of Franklin county, Mississippi, born December 6, 1828. He comes of pioneer ancestry and may claim by inheritance some of the qualities which fitted him at one time for the duties of a pioneer physician in this State. The ancient seat of his father's family was South Carolina, in which State both his father and grandfather were born. The grandfather moved West about the year 1800 and settled in that portion of the Cherokee country which was afterward erected into the State of Mississippi, where he subsequently lived and died, engaged throughout life in the peaceful pursuits of agriculture. The father, John F. Witherspoon, was a child when his parents moved West. He was reared in Mississippi, his earlier years being passed on the frontier and amidst those stirring scenes which have been called the "flush times" of that period. He too was a planter, holding considerable possessions in the upper Mississippi country, where he carried on agriculture, as it was then conducted and marketed his products at New Orleans, at that time the great *entrepot* of all the Southwest. He died in Franklin county, Mississippi, in 1840, in the forty-fourth year of his age. His wife bore the maiden name of Maria Chaney, being a daughter of William Chaney, of Louisiana, was a native of that State, born in the parish of Feliciana. She survived her husband only a few years, dying in 1846, aged forty-six years. Nine children were born to John F. and Maria Chaney Witherspoon, only two of whom are now living, these being Dr. A. N. Witherspoon, the subject of this notice, and Dr. H. F. Witherspoon, also a practicing physician, of Corsicana.

A. N. Witherspoon was reared partly in Mississippi and partly in Texas, having

been brought to this State when a lad in his sixteenth year. His general education was obtained in the private schools of Marshall, where he received what would now be equivalent to a high-school training. He selected medicine as a profession in 1852 and began to prepare for the practice under the preceptorship of Dr. J. C. Smith, then a successful practitioner of Marshall. His studies were pursued under this gentleman and under Dr. A. Sears, also of Marshall, for about two years, when, in 1854, he entered on the practice as a licentiate in Kaufman county, this State. In January, 1856, he moved to Navarro county, settling at Dresden, then the place of first importance in this county. He has since resided in this county and has been engaged all these years in the active practice of his profession. At an earlier day, the country being sparsely settled, the circuit of his calls covered a wide area and was of that laborious sort which kept him almost constantly in the saddle. So arduous and exacting were his duties that to any but a young man thoroughly alive to the responsibilities of his profession and earnestly desirous of success in the same they might have proved greater than his powers of endurance. But the Doctor fortunately possessed a rugged constitution, and by a strict observance of the laws of health as he, in his condition, was permitted to keep, he managed always to be ready when called. In summer's heat and winter's cold, in sunshine and in rain, he went from settlement to settlement, traveling by courses over the open prairie and threading the forests by cow-paths and settlement trails, going by day and by night, wherever his services were required or he thought his presence could be of any avail. The Doctor has necessarily done a large amount of gratuitous practice—any member of the profession who had been in the practice as he has would unavoidably have done this—but none the less faithfully has the labor been performed on this account. It has always been sufficient for him to know that his services were needed, the remuneration for the same being an after consideration. He has been the physician to a number of the first families of the county for over a quarter of a century, and by them is greatly esteemed both as a physician and as a friend. Others younger in years and a keener insight into the practical affairs of life have outstripped him in the race for wealth, but in the hearts of the people among whom he has long lived and for some of whom he has so earnestly labored no one holds a more secure place.

Dr. Witherspoon has been twice married. He married first in 1852, while yet a resident of Marshall, his wife's maiden name being Cornelia Clark, a daughter of Thomas Clark, of that place, and a native of Georgia. This lady died in this county in June, 1871. The Doctor married again in 1872, his second wife being Miss Dora Newman, then of Ellis county, this State, but a daughter of an old Mississippi friend and neighbor, John Newman, who moved to Texas some years ago, taking up his residence in Ellis county, where some of the family now reside. By his former marriage the Doctor had three children, two daughters and a son. The eldest, Carrie, is now the wife of Dr. William

Panill, of this county; the second, John F., died recently in Hunt county; and the youngest, Nena, is the wife of Prof. C. B. Johnson, Superintendent of the Odd Fellows Home near the city of Corsicana. The result of the second marriage has been five children, two boys and three girls: Claude L., Jennie, Hamilton, Aggie and Hettie.

Since 1866, Dr. Witherspoon has been a member of the Masonic fraternity and has taken an active interest in everything relating to the order, as well as to the general welfare of the several communities in which he has lived, being a man who though of quiet life possesses strong moral convictions and exerts a wholesome influence toward the maintenance of good order and the preservation of the purity of home life.

ALLEN M. DRINKARD. — Among the many men whose names are worthy of mention in the county history is our subject, Allen Drinkard, an honored pioneer of Limestone county. He is a native of Alabama, born May 5, 1837, the son of Ellington and Tabitha Drinkard, of Scotch descent. He is the tenth child of the thirteen of his father's family, but is the only one besides a sister that came to Texas. Mr. Drinkard remained under the paternal roof until he was seventeen, when he engaged as a farm hand and obtained his education by his own efforts. In the fall of 1857 he came to Texas, locating first in Anderson county, where he engaged in farming and schoolteaching for three years. In 1861, like many another brave young man he left all his business interests and cast his lot with the fortunes of his section, enlisting in Company I, Seventh Texas Cavalry, Captain Gardner in command of the company and Colonel Sutton of the regiment. He was first consigned to the Arizona Department, where he spent one season and then returned to Texas, where he was at the capture of Galveston. He also took part in the capture of the Harriet Lane (a steamer) and there received a wound from an exploded shell, in the head, which disabled him for three months; but in the spring of 1863 he joined his command in Louisiana, at the battle of Caple Isle lake, where he was captured and carried off to New Orleans and after one month to Mobile and then to Demopolis, Alabama, where he was retained seven months and then exchanged. He was then detailed to watch the prisoners and was afterward taken prisoner again, at Selma, Alabama, and was marched all over the country and then paroled on the road to Columbus, Georgia, and this was about the time of the surrender. He then worked his way on foot and in a skiff to Cahaba, Alabama, and returned to his old home in Alabama and remained until 1866, when he returned to Anderson county and taught school until 1868, when he bought a farm, and in 1870 came to this county and raised crops on shares for two years. In 1872 he married and sold his Anderson county farm and bought an improved farm in this county, at Horn Hill, but in 1886 sold this farm and came to his present locality and bought 325 acres of raw land, which

he has improved, all fenced in and 100 acres under a high state of cultivation. Part of this land he rents and on it he raises cotton, corn, oats, sorghum and millet. In addition he raises some stock, horses and cattle, and makes all supplies for home use.

In 1872 Mr. Drinkard married Miss Arrimatha Sharp, born in this county, October 21, 1853, the daughter of Ed. and Salada A. Sharp, of Missouri and Kentucky respectively. They came to Texas in 1846, and the father served through the late war. He was a farmer by occupation and died November 17, 1870. The mother was a daughter of S. D. Tucker, who came to Texas in 1849 and died in 1880. Mr. Sharp, grandfather of our subject's children, died in August, 1881.

Mr. and Mrs. Drinkard have had five children, namely: Eddy W., Mary E., Laura, Jonathan M. and Levi; all of these are at home. Mr. Drinkard is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Royal Arch. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Church, and he is now a member of the Farmers' Alliance, although he was formerly a Democrat. The platform of the third party seemed to contain the principles that he advocated more clearly and distinctly than any other party; so he is now a red-hot champion of its measures.

JOHN T. BRAGG, a farmer of Navarro county, is a son of Joseph Bragg, who was born in Alabama, 1816. He removed from his native State to Mississippi, and in 1847 came by wagon to Texas, locating near where our subject now lives. He bought and improved a tract of raw land, and frequently hunted buffalo where Corsicana now stands. He lived to the time of his death where he first located; was fairly successful in his business ventures; was a Democrat in his political views, and was a Deacon in the Missionary Baptist Church. Our subject's mother, *nee* Julia Ann Eliza Hamilton, was a native of Tennessee, but removed with her parents to Texas about 1847. Mr. and Mrs. Bragg were married in 1849, and were the parents of seven children, namely: William, a farmer of Navarro county; James and Elizabeth, deceased; John T., our subject; Nancy and Amanda, deceased; and George, a mill and gin owner of Breckenridge, Stephens county.

John T. Bragg was born in Navarro county, Texas, in 1854, and remained at home with his mother until twenty-three years of age, at which time the old place was divided. He bought out all the heirs except his mother, and then engaged in farming and stock-raising. He afterward sold his stock interests and turned his attention exclusively to agricultural pursuits, He moved to his present home in 1887. Mr. Bragg began life for himself at the age of twenty-one years, with only 100 acres of land and about $600 in money, and he now owns 250 acres of land, with 150 acres under a fine state of cultivation. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party; and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Our subject was first married in October, 1877, to Miss Lucy Conner, a daugh-

ter of E. P. and Mary Conner, a sketch of whom is also given. To this union was born one child, Mary, deceased in infancy. The mother was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and her death occurred in 1878. In 1879 Mr. Bragg married Emma Fickling, a native of Alabama and a daughter of J. R. and Lucinda Fickling. Our subject and wife have five children, viz.: Lucy Ethel, Joe Thomas (deceased), Charlsie, Annie Low and Johnie Leola.

JOSEPH J. WILSON, County Clerk of Navarro county, was born in Cartersville, Georgia, June 26, 1847. His father, Joseph Wilson, was born in South Carolina, and his mother, whose maiden name was Mary Stewart, was born in Georgia. The parents were married in Georgia and resided in that State till 1870, when they came to Texas, settling in Navarro county, where the mother died in 1884, aged sixty-four. The father is now a resident of Greer county, this State.

The subject of this notice was reared in his native place and in the schools of that place received what education fell to his lot. He was brought up on the farm and has followed farming nearly all his life. From 1870 to 1890 he resided in the Cryer creek neighborhood, where his parents first settled on coming to this county, and where he still owns a farm. He was elected Clerk of Navarro county in November, 1890, as the nominee of the Democratic party, having received the nomination over three competitors, J. H. Southworth, who was then Clerk, D. R. Adkisson and B. H. Woods. He has filled his position acceptably, having made the people of Navarro county as faithful and competent an official as has ever been called to that place. In 1892 he was re-elected by the Democratic ticket against a Populist candidate.

December 4, 1879, Mr. Wilson married Miss Allie Dunn, daughter of E. E. Dunn, an old citizen of Navarro county, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Wilson was born in Ellis county, this State. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have two children: Erath F. and Joseph W. Mr. Wilson is a member of the Knights of Honor and of the Baptist Church. His wife belongs to the Methodist Church.

Mr. Wilson has three brothers and three sisters residing in this State: George W. of Navarro county, and John L. and Samuel N. of Greer county; Mrs. Marinda Scarver, wife of T. J. Scarver, of Greer county; Mrs. Mary Morgan, wife of Isaac Morgan, of Johnson county; and Mrs. Elvira Jefferson, wife of R. L. Jefferson, of Hardeman county. One sister, Martha, died in Navarro county, unmarried. Mr. Wilson is a member of the I. O. O. F.

DR. B. F. HOUSTON, the subject of this sketch is a member of that historic family of Houstons, representatives of which are to be found in all the Southern States, from Virginia to Texas. The most remarkable and widely known of this family, as he was without doubt the greatest that ever bore the name, was General Sam Houston, of Texas fame and his-

tory. But there have been others, who, though less known, have ranked well as soldiers, patriots and citizens, and who in occasional instances have enjoyed honorable distinction, both in war and peace. The stock, as family tradition has it, originated in Scotland, from which country it was driven out by a religious persecution during the last century. Those who brought the name to this continent settled in the southeast Atlantic coast States, mainly in Virginia and the Carolinas, from which the branches spread out toward the South and Southwest, with the extension of English sway in this country. Many of them settled in Tennessee, migrating from North Carolina to the regions about Jonesboro and Knoxville and extending toward the west end into the vicinity of the colonies planted by Robertson on the Cumberland. The ancestors of the subject of this sketch became early settlers of Tennessee in this way, there being at one time three generations of his people residents of what is now Marshall county, that State, having moved out from North Carolina, father following son, and settling there in the manner above indicated. His great grandfather, Christopher Houston, was a veteran of the Revolution, a man of strong character, an old-style Presbyterian, and, although an inheritor of many slaves, unalterably opposed to the institution of slavery. He freed all of his own negroes and used his influence with his neighbors to do likewise with theirs. He died in Tennessee, after having lived to a great age and borne an honorable part in the making of his country's history. James Houston, his son, and grandfather of the subject hereof, was born, reared and married in North Carolina, moving from that State to Kentucky somewhere about the year 1800, and in 1803 or 1804 to Tennessee. He was a planter of the old regime and possessed many of the characteristics of his Scotch ancestors, modified by surroundings. He was not so strict in matters of religion, nor presumably so conscientious touching the question of slavery. He was a pioneer, one of the great army of commonwealth-builders to whom the civilization of the Southwest owes so much. After settling in Tennessee he made that State his home and died there, well advanced in years. His son, Benjamin Franklin Houston, father of our subject, was a native of Tennesee, born in the year 1804. He never left his native State, dying there in 1862, having passed all his life in the peaceful pursuits of agriculture. His wife, whom he married in Marshall county, bore the maiden name of Necy Usery, and was a daughter of Peter Usery, another old North Carolinian, who settled in middle Tennessee early in this century. Necy Usery was born in Marshall county, that State, and lived and died in the county of her birth, her death occurring in 1878, in her sixtieth year. Benjamin F. and Necy Houston were the parents of ten children, all but one of whom became grown and seven of whom are now living. The following is the list: Marshall A., Peter L. (died last winter), Lively A., Patience, Perseus, DeWitt C., Josie F., Callie D., and Benjamin F., one dying in infancy.

Benjamin Franklin Houston, who is the subject proper of this sketch, was born in

Marshall county, Tennessee, September 11, 1852. He was reared on his father's farm, and after obtaining the rudiments of a common English education in the local schools where he grew up he was placed in the Mooresville Institute in Mooresville, Marshall county, where he finished his literary training with an academic course. He read medicine with Dr. J. B. Neal, who was then a practicing physician of Marshall county, and after attaining the proficiency necessary to entitle him to a license he was granted one with which he began the practice. Early in his career he determined on making the eye, ear, nose and throat a specialty, and although he was engaged for a considerable time in the general practice he kept this determination constantly in view. For about nine years he practiced physic in Marshall and Lincoln counties, Tennessee, then took his final lectures at the University of Nashville, from which he received his diploma in 1887, and the same year came to Texas. For a short time he resided at Waxahachie, but in November, 1888, moved to Corsicana, which has since been his home. Dr. Honston has built up a good practice as a specialist in the treatment of the eye, ear, nose and throat, the success he has attained having come in recognition of his ability as a practitioner. He has prepared himself thoroughly for this work and is probably one of the most skillful operators in central Texas.

In September, 1872, while residing in Mooresville, Tennessee, Dr. Honston married Miss Mary A. Elliott, daughter of D. B. Elliott, and a native of Winchester, that State. They are the parents of seven children: Eugene M., Trim E., Burgess F., Mary P., Necy Joy, Ruby D. and David L., all living but Burgess, who died November 26, of typhoid fever. The Doctor and his wife are members of the Christian Church, which was also the Church of his parents, his father uniting with it at about the age of thirty-five and remaining a consistent member of it until his death. The Doctor is himself a zealous member of this Church and a leading spirit in all Church work.

JAMES KERR, SR., an old and highly respected citizen of Corsicana, was born in Orange county, North Carolina, September 18, 1817, and is a son of James and Nancy (Ross) Kerr, who were born in the same State and county in 1788. He is of Scotch-Irish extraction in both lines of descent, his people being of that number who suffered greatly from religious persecutions during the last century in Europe and who sought refuge from their persecutors in the asylum offered in this country. They were followers of John Knox, and a belief in the Presbyterian faith has come down in undiminished vigor to their descendants. The first ancestors on this continent took up their residence originally in Pennsylvania, but moved later to North Carolina, which State became the old family seat and from which the lines spread out to the South and Southwest. Mr. Kerr's parents were early settlers of middle Tennessee, moving there about 1818. His grandparents moved to that State about the same time and there died.

His own parents, however, died in Texas, having accompanied him to the State and settling in Corsicana, where the father died in 1859, and the mother in 1865. They were among the early settlers of Navarro county, and were well advanced in years when they came. Most of their children moved to Texas about the time their parents did, and many of them reside here now. They reared to maturity a family of eight children, all but one of whom married, this their eldest, Andrew R., dying in Mississippi when he was a young man. He was a teacher, having received a good education in his youth, and his life gave promise of great usefulness, but came to an untimely end. Mary Ann, the eldest daughter, was married to Harvey B. Wade, and died in Tennessee before the removal of the family to Texas. William resides in this State, being a physician at Grand View, Johnson county. Samuel H. is a citizen of Corsicana. David G. was for many years a resident of Navarro county, where he was engaged in the practice of medicine, dying many years ago at Rural Shade. Caroline was the wife of Hanks Hill, of Tennessee, where she died. Calvin P., the youngest, lives in Corsicana.

James, of whom we here write, was the fourth of the family. He was reared in Maury county, Tennessee, growing up on the farm. His parents moving to west Tennessee about 1840, he accompanied them, and in McNary county, that State, December 29, 1842, married Miss Martha Jane Stanley, daughter of Joel and Elizabeth (Oles) Stanley, a Virginia family who had settled there a short time prior to that. In 1851 Mr. Kerr came to Texas, being accompanied by his father and mother, and a number of his brothers and sisters, and settled in Corsicana. Corsicana was then a small place, being in fact only a straggling village. There were not houses enough in the town to accommodate the settlers as fast as they came in, and the primitive methods to which they had to resort in order to get along were most inconvenient, and oftentimes very embarrassing. Mr. Kerr relates that after he had secured a small split-board cabin without floor or chimney, and moved all his earthly possessions into it, his wife sat down and "took a good cry," and that he does not know but he himself wished a time or two that he had not come. But he came in search of a home, and he was willing to undergo a a reasonable amount of hardship to secure it; and besides that he had confidence in the country; he knew that Texas was bound to be a great State, and that Navarro county had before it the prospect of being one of its best counties. He soon obtained employment as clerk in a general store, which place he held for about two years, when he decided to enter business for himself. Goods were bought in those days mainly in New Orleans and shipped by steamer to Houston, from which point they were freighted overland to interior points. The idea struck him that as he was going to open a new establishment it would be well to have the name of buying his stock in some Eastern market where assortments were more varied and prices more favorable to the purchaser. He settled on New York city as the place to buy. There was not then a railroad in the State, nor a stage

line to east Texas. But New York had been visited by Southwestern merchants, and could be again. He took a horse and went horseback to Clarksville on Red river, where he got conveyance by stage to Little Rock, Arkansas, there taking a boat for Memphis, Tennessee, where he again took the stage line for Louisville, Kentucky, and thence by boat again to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he struck a railroad, the first he was ever on and the second he had ever seen, which landed him safely in New York. He purchased his goods and shipped them by steamer around by the Atlantic and Gulf up to Houston, whence they were brought to their destination by ox teams. The time consumed in getting them, counting from the day of his leaving Corsicana until the arrival of the goods, was three months. He had the honor of being the first merchant who had gone to New York for his goods, but he paid well for the honor. He afterward bought at Houston and saved time and money. Mr. Kerr was engaged in the mercantile business continuously at Corsicana up to the opening of the war, going out for a time during the war period, but embarking again after the cessation of hostilities, and having continued up to within a recent date. He is at this time the oldest merchant in the place, and is one of the very few merchants who quit business with a competence, and who always paid his debts dollar for dollar. He has sold thousands and thousands of dollars' worth of goods, enjoying a large patronage at all times. His success is attributable to industry, economy and method. He made it a rule to have but one business at a time, and to give it close and undivided attention; never to postpone until to-morrow what can be done to-day; to attend to business first, pleasure afterward; to employ strict integrity and an unfailing compliance with every obligation, verbal or written, and to do unto others as he would have them do unto him. He has never held public position, and has never cared to.

He has reared a family of five children, but three of whom, however, are now living. Joel, the eldest son, is living in Corsicana, is married and has four children; his second son, James Kerr, Jr., died recently in Corsicana, where he was engaged in business and recognized as one of the representative men of the place. He left a wife and four children. He has a daughter residing in Corsicana, Mrs. America Roberts, wife of H. G. Roberts, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. His second daughter, Mrs. Emma Hays, wife of T. A. Hays, died some time ago in Corsicana, which had always been her home. His youngest son, Thomas P., is cashier of the Corsicana National Bank. Mr. Kerr and all his family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He assisted in organizing the first church of his denomination in the county, and has always taken an active interest in its work.

JOHN A. LACKEY, of Navarro county, Texas, is a son of Rev. Osborne A. Lackey, who was born in Lawrence county, Alabama, January 11, 1822. The latter was a son of Andrew M. and Amelia Lackey, natives of North Carolina, but

both died in Alabama. Andrew M. served as a private in the Revolutionary war, and his father, John Lackey, was a native of Ireland, and was the first of the family to come to America. Osborne A. Lackey came to McLennan county, Texas, in 1873, where he died September 10, 1880. He was pastor of three congregations at the time of his death, and also conducted revivals frequently and with good success. He was a Democrat in his political views, and socially was a Master Mason. Our subject's mother, *nee* Margarett Davis, was a native of Lawrence county, Alabama, and a daughter of Amelia Davis, who lived to the age of ninety-four years. Mrs. Lackey died January 12, 1880. The parents of our subject were married December 4, 1845, and reared a family of eight children, as follows: Roena, deceased, was the wife of William Lansford, also deceased; Mahala, widow of Dr. J. T. Badgett; Miriam, who died in 1879, was the wife of W. B. Delo, of Pennsylvania; Rev. W. J., a graduate of Lebanon Theological Seminary, who also took a course at Trinity University at Tehuacana; George W., at the old home near Waco; John A., our subject; Scott A., who was educated at Tehuacana, and is now a lawyer at Waco; and Lurah, wife of J. S. Wagoner, who is studying for the Cumberland Presbyterian ministry at Tehuacana.

John A. Lackey was born in Alabama, August 7, 1855, and in 1873 came with his parents to Waco, Texas. One year later he went to Robertson, and seven years afterward began a course at Trinity University, Tehuacana, which he completed in 1884. For several months of that time he was employed in raising funds to complete his course. During the years of 1884–'85 he taught in the public schools, and in 1887 opened a drug business at Rice, and a general store with a lumber-yard, in which he has since continued. Mr. Lackey also owns 162 acres of land, fifty of which is under cultivation, seventy-five head of cattle and horses, and several business houses and a lumber-yard worth $4,000. He carries a $2,500 stock of drugs and groceries. He was ordained a minister in 1886, and his first charge was Milford and Edens, where he continued two years. Since that time, and in connection with his other interests, he has been doing missionary work in his church.

Mr. Lackey was married in 1886 to Miss Rotie M. Sessions, a daughter of Isaac B. and R. Minerva (Hammonds) Sessions. They have had two children: Eloise, deceased in infancy; and John Portivent, born February 25, 1892. Mrs. Lackey is a member of the Methodist Church.

JESSE T. S. FITZGERALD, a successful farmer of Navarro county, was born in Maury county, Tennessee, December 8, 1835, a son of James G. and Margaret (Thurman) Fitzgerald, natives of Virginia. The father died in 1866, and in 1880 his widow came to Texas, where she died eight years later. They were the parents of seven children, viz.: J. T. S., our subject; Cornelius P. W., who served through the late war; L. C., also a soldier in the Civil war; James K. P., a farmer of Navarro county; Elizabeth,

wife of R. Tippins, a farmer of this county; Louisa V., widow of F. Johnson; and Mary, wife of Camel Ragsdale, of Indian Nation.

J. T. S. Fitzgerald was reared and educated in his native county, but in 1859 removed to Missouri. In 1861 he entered the State Confederate militia service, and in 1862 joined Company A, Eleventh Missouri Regiment, served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and participated in all the important battles of his division. He was never wounded or captured, was always able for duty, and was discharged at Shreveport, Louisiana, at the close of the war. In 1865 Mr. Fitzgerald came to Texas, and was first employed as a farm hand in Red River county, followed the same occupation in Bowie county, and one year later returned to Red River county. In 1868 he came to Navarro county, and, after farming on rented land two years, purchased a farm of eighty acres, where he remained five years. He now owns 800 acres of well improved land, with 500 acres under cultivation, raises a fine grade of stock, and has never failed in making a crop since his residence in the county. He also followed merchandising at Blooming Grove four years, but in addition to these interests he has always been engaged in agricultural pursuits.

Mr. Fitzgerald was married in 1868 to Miss Martha I. Moore, a daughter of John Moore, a native of Arkansas. He was a farmer and mill owner by occupation, and served as Justice of the Peace. To this union was born three children: Sarah F., wife of Hugh Palmer, a farmer of Navarro county; William W., at home; and Alice, living at Dallas. The wife and mother died February 3, 1873, and in August, 1874, our subject married Mrs. Sheppard, who was born March 27, 1855, a daughter of John H. and Nancy Frederick, natives of Alabama. They afterward removed to Arkansas, and in 1869 came to Navarro county, Texas. The father was a soldier in the Confederate army, and since his residence in this State has served two terms as Bailiff. He died in 1884 and his wife in 1887. Mr. and Mrs. Fitzgerald have had nine children, seven of whom grew up to maturity, namely: Thomas J., at home; Albert O., who died in September, 1888, aged fifteen years; Nancy E., at home; Mary L., Lee, Jesse D. and Bula.

D. C. SWANSON, a prominent merchant of Palestine and very highly-respected citizen of that city, was born in Virginia, in 1822, son of William and Elizabeth (Muse) Swanson, natives of Virginia, where they were married and where the mother died, in 1836. After her death the bereaved father took the younger of his three children and removed to Alabama, in December, 1836, locating in Lowndes county, where he died in 1840. He was a wealthy planter and public-spirited citizen who was very prominent in Virginia politics, representing his county in the Virginia Legislature for a period of eighteen years and also represented Lowndes county in the Alabama Legislature holding such honorable position at the time of his death. He was about sixty-two years of age at that time, a large-hearted,

generous-natured old planter, modeled after the old type of Southern gentlemen and conducting his extensive planting interest after the old regime. He was a great Whig in politics, an ardent admirer of Henry Clay and gave our subject the name of the great statesman.

Three of the sons of Mr. Swanson became residents of Texas, William G. died in Anderson county in 1862, and James Madison on March 25, 1891. Neither left any descendants. Frank A., another son, died in Lowndes county, Alabama. John and Samuel A. died in Virginia, as did also the daughters, Nannie G. and Mary E.

H. C. Swanson, our subject, was born in Virginia, in 1822. He was fourteen when his father removed to Alabama, and his youth and early manhood were spent in Lowndes county. In 1850 he resigned his seat in the Legislature. Coming to Texas in 1851, he took up his residence in January of that year, and bought land three miles east of Palestine, on which he settled and engaged in farming.

The marriage of our subject took place to Miss Mary Michaux, a daughter of William and Narcisa Michaux, citizens of this county. Our subject continued farming until 1867, when, having the year previous embarked in the mercantile business in Palestine, he moved to that place which has since been his home, and is now the oldest merchant in the place, having sold goods there continually for twenty-six years. He has done an immense amount of business, and owns a great amount of land, 700 acres of which is under cultivation, has a large tenantry and looks personally after his affairs.

Mr. Swanson has held no public positions in Texas as he has never permitted his name to be used for any office. He has contributed liberally to all public enterprises, believes in Texas, and has an abiding faith in the mineral resources of Anderson county. Public enterprises, whatever will improve, elevate or adorn the society in which he moves and the county in which he has made his home meet his cordial approbation and receive his prompt assistance. His success, which has been great, has been the result of industry, economy and business method. He has made it a rule to employ strict integrity and unfailing compliance with every obligation whether verbal or written. By such conduct he has won the confidence and respect of all with whom he has come into contact, whether in a social or a business way, and to-day is a splendid type of manhood. For many years he has been a member of the Christian church, and has given without stint to all worthy calls for charity whether in his church or out of it. Mr. Swanson reared six children, but three of whom are yet living: Dora Macon, the wife of Dr. J. Webb Douglas, of Palestine; Mary Henry, wife of George A. Wright, of the same city; and Fannie, the wife of Newell Cain, also of Palestine.

GMMET HEADLEE, M. D., a prominent physician and farmer of Brewer, Freestone county, Texas, is a son of Elisha B. Headlee, who was born in Tennessee, but removed to Missouri and remained there until the outburst of the war.

He served as surgeon in Marmaduke's regiment until 1863, when he was taken sick, in Mississippi. He then removed to Texas and engaged there in the practice of medicine for one year, but then went to Morehouse parish, Louisiana, where he remained a short time and then went to Arkansas and located in Clay county, where he served as representative for a number of years. Here he remained until his death, which occurred in 1889. This gentleman combined the three great professions in his person, that of the bar, the church and surgery, as he was a lawyer, having been admitted to the Texas county bar, in Missouri; was engaged in the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, being pastor of Asbury chapel, St. Louis, and his skill as a physician was wide-spread. Not content with bestowing all these gifts on him Dame Nature gave him another gift, that of oratory, and so celebrated was he in that line that, while a prisoner at West Plains, Colorado, Colonel Woods, of a Kansas regiment, forced him to make a secession speech, which he did with effect. In every place that this talented man resided he took a leading part in all that took place. In political matters he agreed with the Democrats and was a Royal Arch Mason. Mr. Headlee married Miss Wilmouth Jones, native of Kentucky, from which State she removed to Cooper county, Missouri, where she was married September 15, 1842. She died at her son's home August 17, 1876. Her father was a wealthy farmer, who was killed in the Civil war. Mr. and Mrs. Headlee were married in 1842 and had two children: Samantha, born in 1844, was first married, in 1860, to James O'Neal, a trader, and her second marriage occurred in 1866, to J. W. Carley (deceased). She now lives near Brewer.

The other child, our subject, was born in 1848, in Missouri, from which place he removed, in 1865, to Texas and settled in Hopkins county; from thence he removed to Denton and from there to Freestone county, finally settling, in the fall of 1869, in Cotton Gin, where he resided, until March, 1870, and then removed to his present home. Dr. Headlee was educated at Houston, Texas county, Missouri, and began the study of medicine under Dr. J. E. Thomas, of Brewer, now of Mexia. He took a first course of lectures in 1885 and graduated from the Kentucky School of Medicine in 1888. On his return from college Dr. Headlee formed a partnership with Dr. Thomas, which connection continued until Dr. Thomas removed to Mexia. Our subject has since continued alone and has built up a large and extensive practice, which extends over an area of many miles.

Dr. Headlee married, in 1873, Miss Mary M. Harrison, a native of Texas, daughter of Vincent and Lucretia Harrison, natives of Mississippi who removed to Texas. They, Dr. and Mrs. Headlee, have had ten children, namely: Nettie Wilmouth, deceased when two years old; Emory V., at home; Ida May, deceased; Emmet Jerome; Emma D., deceased; Alta Agnes; Mary A.; Henry, deceased; Clara and Horace H.

When our subject began to fight the realities of life, in 1861 he received no assistance from anyone. He worked for himself and when seventeen sold his household goods to bring him to Texas. He

now owns about 200 acres of land, over 100 of which is under a high degree of cultivation. His practice yields him an income of $1,500 annually. He has served in several capacities as elected by the Democratic party, of which he is an adherent. Among these were, Constable, from 1871 to 1875, Justice of the Peace, and Postmaster of Brewer. He is a member of the Freestone Medical Association. Dr. and Mrs. Headlee are both members of the Methodist Protestant Church, of which the Doctor is a Steward and one of the examinating committee. He and his wife are representatives of the free-hearted, free-handed Southern inhabitants of Texas.

R. E. STEELE, one of the conspicuous figures in either public or private life in Freestone county, is an old-timer in point of residence, his advent dating from 1854. He was born in Greene county, Alabama, and came to Texas at the age of fourteen years. His father, A. A. Steele was a farmer by occupation, and in one sense a public man. He died quite early in life, as did also his wife *nee* Mary Bingham, leaving our subject to the protection of an uncle. The parents had the following children: Samuel and Elihu, deceased; and R. E., our subject.

R. E. Steele grew to manhood on a farm. The Civil war came on just as he attained his majority, and his services were required by his country. He enlisted in the Seventh Texas Infantry, under Colonel Gregg and later Colonel Granberry, in the Tennessee Army. After the capture of the command at Fort Donelson by the Federals, Mr. Steele was sent to prison at Chicago, and was released after an incarceration of five months by an exchange at Vicksburg. Rejoining the army at that city, he participated in its maneuvers about the city and Jackson until ordered to Port Hudson, Louisiana. After an engagement with Farragut, he returned to Jackson and fought the battle of Raymond, skirmished about Jackson ten days, fell back to Enterprise, and then ordered to re-enforce Bragg at Chickamauga. Mr. Steele fought in the battles of Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, and then went into winter quarters at Dalton. Their next movement was the campaign about Atlanta, ending with the battle of Franklin, where Mr. Steele was again captured, and this time taken to Johnson's Island, where he remained until the close of hostilities, a period of several, long, hungry months. He then located on a tract of 800 acres of unimproved land, the greater part of which he now owns. He cultivates 350 acres, and is one of the leading farmers in the county.

In 1882 our subject was elected Representative of Freestone county, performing the duties of that office in the Eighteenth, Nineteenth and Twentieth Legislatures of Texas. He was chairman of the committee on State affairs two sessions; was a member of the committee on agriculture, public roads, bridges, revenue, privileges, and elections and internal improvements; was a member of the committee to consider the railroad commission question, favored the common-school land and fence-cutting questions, and was one of a special committee to examine the law with respect to

receiving the new State capitol building. He was elected to the State Senate from the Twelfth Senatorial district in November, 1892, and is now a member of that body.

In 1865 Mr. Steele married Miss Josephine, a daughter of Josephus and Catherine Williams. The parents were early settlers of this State from North Carolina. Our subject and wife have had five children, viz.: Ella, wife of W. B. Banner, of Wortham, Texas; Elihu, deceased; Zuma; Robert and Josephine. Mr. Steele is an Elder in the old-school Presbyterian Church.

JAMES B. SLADE, a merchant of Rice, Navarro county, was born in Richmond, Virginia, October 27, 1850, a son of Bartholomew Slade, a native of the same place. The latter was born, reared and died in Richmond, was a lawyer by profession, but some years prior to his death he abandoned the practice of law and engaged in the mercantile business. Politically, he was a Whig; socially, affiliated with the Masonic order, including the K. T.; and he was a member of the Methodist Church. He was a son of John and Martha (Pullman) Slade. The father was a native of London, England, but came to America when twelve years of age, settling in Richmond, Virginia, where he was employed as a merchant tailor. John Slade was a son of John Slade, Sr., a resident of London. Our subject's mother, Sally, *nee* W. Murphy, was a native of Richmond, and a daughter of William and Catherine (Wheaton) Murphy, natives of England. She departed this life in 1862. Mr. and Mrs. Bartholomew Slade were married in 1836, and were the parents of eight children, viz.: Catherine W., deceased; Martha E., wife of T. E. Thompson, a jeweler of Galveston; Sally M., widow of J. W. Norris, formerly a member of the firm of Norris & Slade; William B., deceased, was a jeweler of Galveston; John W., deceased, was a resident of Center Point, Texas; Priscilla, deceased; Albert N., deceased; and James B., our subject.

The latter remained with his mother in Richmond until 1871, and while living in the capital of the Confederacy he remembers many of the war scenes which met his view. In 1862, at the age of twelve years, he was employed as a clerk in a dry-goods store, which he continued until 1869, and in that year took the position of messenger in the National Bank of Virginia. In 1871 Mr. Slade came to Galveston, Texas, where he was in the employ of his brother-in-law eight years, and then located at Rice, Navarro county. Here, in company with J. W. Norris, his brother-in-law, he began the mercantile business, and is now recognized as one of the best men of his town, always ready to assist in anything that will be of public interest, and his magnanimous nature is evinced by his congeniality and hospitality.

In 1881 Mr. Slade was united in marriage with Mina Graham, a native of Navarro county, and a daughter of Nicholas and Malinda E. (Dixon) Graham, natives of Tennessee. Our subject and wife have one child, Mary. Mr. Slade is a Democrat in his political views, and is now

serving as Postmaster of his town. He affiliates with the Masonic order and the K. of H., and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church, of which he is a Steward, and superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

WILLIAM D. HAYNIE, one of the successful business men of Navarro county, is a son of George and Sidney (Linn) Haynie, natives of Tennessee. The parents reared a family of nine children, as follows: Rhoda, deceased; Lewis B., a prominent citizen of Rice, Navarro county; Amanda, wife of R. M. Tyus, of Texas; George, deceased; William D., our subject; John B., a prosperous farmer and ginner of Rice; Mary Jane, wife of George Mayo; Fanny, deceased, was the wife of Mr. Eubanks; and Robert, deceased.

William D. Haynie was born in Tennessee, April 29, 1837, and ten years later he emigrated with his parents to Tehuacana Hills, Texas, while the Indians constituted a large portion of the population of that place, but which has since become the seat of Trinity University. His father died when he was fifteen years of age, and he remained with his mother until eighteen or nineteen years old, when he took entire management of his father's estate. Three years later, in company with Joseph Lynn, he engaged in the mercantile business at Cotton Gin, in connection with his former occupation. In 1860 he began the same business at Chatfield, Navarro county, and in 1861 enlisted in the Confederate service, taking a company of thirty men to Galveston, where they organized. Mr. Haynie withdrew from the position of First Lieutenant, went into the commissary department, and served in Louisiana and Texas until the close of the war. He then returned to Chatfield, where he shared the common fate of the Southern patriot, having to commence anew, as he had lost nearly all by the war. Soon after his return he moved to where Rice now stands, where he extensively and successfully engaged in the stock business, but was compelled to discontinue, as the country became rapidly settled and fenced, not leaving him sufficient range to carry on the business as extensively as he desired. He consequently sold to the Matador Cattle Company, and turned his attention to the real-estate and loan business, also buying stock in the Corsicana National Bank, of which he was one of the organizers, and is now a stockholder and director. Associated with others, Mr. Haynie organized the Corsicana Building and Loan Association, of which he has since been vice-president. He is also the owner of a herd of horses near San Angelo. Although our subject began life with comparatively nothing after the war, he now has 1,500 acres of land, 400 acres under cultivation, 160 head of horses, besides his interest in various corporations. In politics he is an ardent Democrat, and has been a member of every State convention since reconstruction days. But, notwithstanding his interest in political matters, he has never sought any political honor. He has been a Master Mason since twenty-one years of age, and is now a member of Rice Lodge, No. 577.

In 1860 Mr. Haynie married Miss Viola E. Sessions, a daughter of I. B. Sessions, of Navarro county. Both Mr. and Mrs. Haynie are members of the Methodist Church, of which the former is a trustee.

J. B. McKNIGHT, a leading merchant of Palestine, was born in San Augustine county, Texas, in 1843. In 1852 he came to Anderson county with his father, J. H. McKnight, a tailor, who was born in North Carolina in 1801, and reared to manhood in his native State, at which time he went to Nashville, Tennessee, where he learned his trade, and came to Texas in 1836, locating in San Augustine county. Here Mr. McKnight engaged in the grocery business and followed it for about three years, when he returned to his trade. He served as Treasurer of Anderson county for several terms. Mr. McKnight did not enter the Texas army to fight Indians and Mexicans, as he had made an arrangement with his partners that he would remain at home and attend to the business while they went into the service and did the fighting. He was a man of limited education but became fairly successful in business. James McKnight, the father of J. H. McKnight, was a North Carolina farmer of Scotch-Irish descent. The mother of our subject was Eliza R. (Neely) McKnight, whose father came from North Carolina. Of their family James N. was killed at Iuka, Mississippi, in 1863; Nancy E. died young; Margaret Ann married Hugh Ocletree and died leaving two children; Mary Jane married Thomas L. Ricks and died leaving four children; Robert C.; our subject; and Helen L. married W. J. Averyt.

Our subject secured a good common-school education and had better advantages offered him, but at that time was not disposed to accept them; however, this has not seemed to have operated against him in making a successful business career. Before the war he entered his father's shop and learned the tailor trade, but in 1862 he enlisted in Company K, Twenty-second Texas Infantry, under Colonel R. B. Hubbard, and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department in Texas, Louisiana and Arkansas. His command participated in the campaign on Saline river, and all the principal campaigns in Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. Just before the battle of Mansfield, Mr. McKnight was detailed as tailor to cut out clothes for his division. The command camped in the vicinity of Vicksburg during the siege, trying to get in from the West, but failed; and when that place capitulated the force retired into Louisiana and was in active service to the close of the war. The company disbanded at Hempstead and our subject came home immediately.

After his return our subject engaged in cabinetmaking, and thus kept busy for three years, and then went to clerking for P. B. Curry, of Navarro Bluff in Leon county. His next employment was house-painting in Palestine, and one year was employed with W. J. Averyt learning the saddler's trade. He then bought out the business and has since conducted it, meeting with marked success. He invested about $1,000 in the business when he pur-

chased it in 1872, and in 1876 he erected a splendid two-story brick building. Now he carries on a flourishing business in saddles, harness, buggies, carriages, farm wagons, sewing-machines, his total stock being valued at $10,600. Besides this Mr. McKnight owns valuable city property and a farm of 170 acres three and one-half miles west of Palestine. He is a member of the Masonic order, blue lodge, chapter and commandery, and belongs to the Presbyterian Church. He takes great interest in the progress of Palestine, and contributes to all legitimate enterprises for its advancement.

NATHAN C. IRWIN, proprietor and manager of the Commercial Hotel, in Corsicana, Texas, and a progressive, public-spirited citizen, was born in Mount Vernon, Knox county, Ohio August 12, 1854. His parents, Charles and Malinda (Coleman) Irwin, were natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. Grandfather George B. Irwin was born in county Tyrone, Ireland, and emigrated to the United States in 1798 settling in the Keystone State, where he followed the occupation of bridge and house building. He married Miss Sarah McFarland, a native of Glencoe, Scotland, and they had six children: George, James, John, Isaac, Charles and Rebecca. Charles was born September 5, 1809, and learned the trade of carpentry and bridge building, which he pursued most of his life with great success, as he was a natural mechanic. There were born to him and his wife, Malinda, eight children: Elizabeth, who married H. H. Howe, now of Wabash, Indiana; George B.; William M.; Martha, who died in infancy; Rebecca, wife of Pilson Strate, of Edgar, Nebraska; Sarah, wife of Newton Estep, of Stockton, Kansas; Joseph M.; and the subject of this sketch. The father died at Chillicothe, Missouri, November 9, 1870, and his widow survived him until June 7, 1883. Her father, Joseph Coleman, was a native of Baden, Germany, and came to the United States when a boy, in company with his parents, who settled in Knox county, Ohio. He married Miss Sarah Rush and they had four children: Joseph, Rebecca, Ichabod and Malinda.

Nathan C. Irwin, whose name heads this biography, was reared at home, where he secured a good common-school education and was instructed by his father in the trades, which he followed. In 1872, about two years after the death of his father, he entered the high school in Trenton, Missouri, where he remained two years until he graduated. He taught one term in Grundy county, Missouri, before enter the high school. On leaving that institution, he went to Johnson College, Illinois, where he remained two years. He then taught in the district schools for a time and later took charge of the scientific and mathematical department of Trenton high school for two years. He then entered the University of Missouri, at Columbia, at which he graduated. Thus amply qualified, he engaged in teaching, and for one year was principal in the Princeton schools, after which he taught in Chillicothe and was County Commissioner of schools.

He subsequently gave up teaching for a time and engaged in trade, becoming a manager of the erection of water, gas and electric light works. In 1888, he removed to Greenville, Hunt county, Texas, where he superintended the erection of the water work for the city. He then went to Dallas, where he had charge of the construction of the electric light plant. In September, 1890, he removed to Corsicana and engaged in the hotel business, keeping the Molloy House for one year. At the expiration of that time he resumed his former occupation of teaching, becoming principal of the Collins Street school, acting in that capacity one year. He then leased the Commercial Hotel, which he has since successfully and profitably operated, making of it a first-class house and thus filling a long-felt want of the city. The table is supplied with the best the market affords and the comfort of each guest is carefully looked after and all are made to feel at home.

Mr. Irwin was married March 12, 1882, to Miss Frances, the accomplished daughter of Peter Young. They have two children: Loraine and Max Aldace.

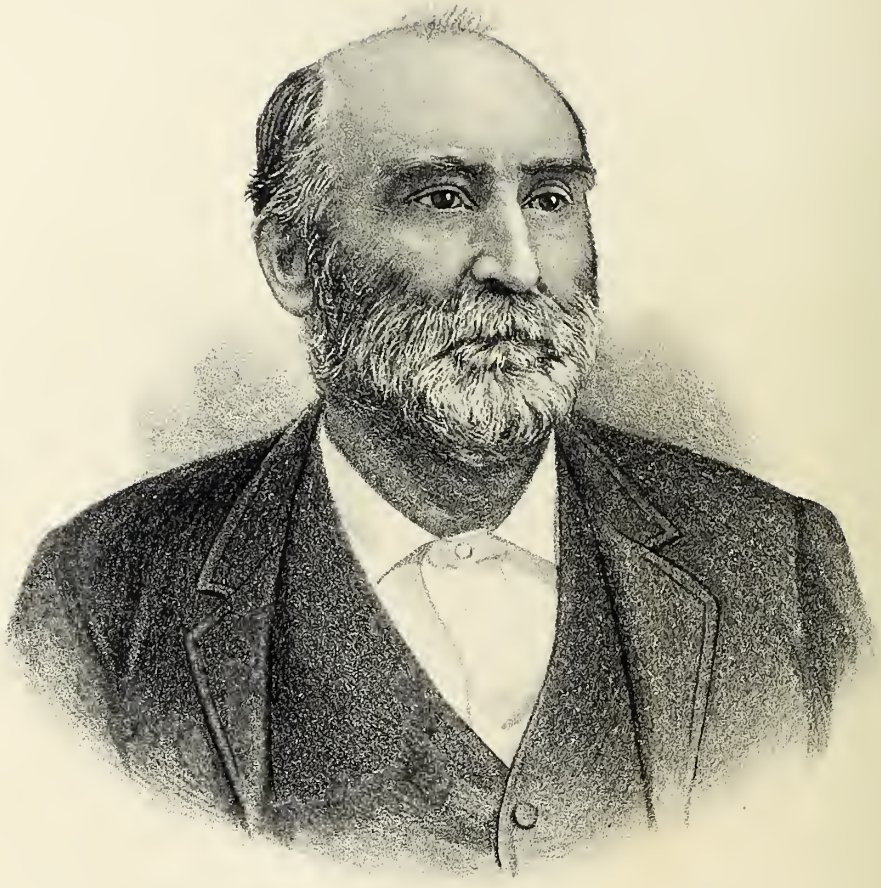
Politically, Mr. Irwin is a Republican; and fraternally is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Old Fellows order and the Chosen Friends.

As a teacher, Mr. Irwin was especially gifted, and when he discontinued that occupation education lost and able exponent and the student an earnest friend. The same qualities which have contributed to his former success are still his to command future prosperity. Of a social, domestic nature, with cultivated tastes and the highest integrity, progressive and public-spirited, Mr. Irwin is calculated to be a credit to any community and an honor to any State.

LINZA R. BRIM, a successful carpenter of Purdon, came to Texas and settled at Dresden, Navarro county, in 1854. He was born in Lincoln county, Tennessee, son of William and Mary (Westbrooks) Brim. The father, a blacksmith, died when our subject was young, and on that account but little is known of the family history. Very little is known, either, of the mother's family history. Mr. and Mrs. Brim had five children, of whom our subject is the only one who came to Texas.

Upon the arrival of our subject in the State he followed his trade and engaged in farming—usually made his crop himself—until the outbreak of the Civil war, when he enlisted in Company E, Thirteenth Texas Infantry, and was stationed for the most of the time at the mouth of the Brazos river, but in 1863 he was ordered to Louisiana, and after a while returned to the same place. He was in no battle, and served under General Bates. Remaining until the close of the war, he returned home in May, 1865, and resumed his old occupation of carpentering, in which calling he continued until 1890, when he came to Purdon and opened a grocery store, but in February, 1891, he was appointed Postmaster of Purdon, which office he yet holds.

Our subject was married twice, the first time to Jemima Simpson, daughter of Na-



Robert Smith

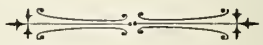
thaniel Simpson, of Tennessee, who died there. By this marriage there were five children, namely: Mary A. married G. W. Brittan, now a merchant of Purdon, also a farmer; Martha married John Barnett, farmer of Navarro county; William T., a farmer of Navarro county; Newton J., a farmer of Houston county; and Alice, who married Stroud Barnett, a farmer of Navarro county. The mother and wife died in 1868, and in December, 1869, Mr. Brim married again, this time Sarah J. Scott, daughter of J. J. Scott, who came to Texas in 1851 (see history of John Scott). By this marriage there have been two children: Willie, farmer of Navarro county; and Callie, at school in Frost. Mrs. Brim died May 29, 1883, but Mr. Brim has not married again. Both wives were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Brim is a member of the Masonic fraternity. In politics he is a Democrat.

ROBERT SMITH, one of the leading farmers and stock-raisers of Limestone county, was born in Lincoln county, Tennessee, February 25, 1831, a son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Isaacs) Smith, natives of South Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. They were married in the latter State, and in 1849 came overland to Texas, locating nine miles east of Marlin, in what is now Falls county. The father engaged in farming and stock-raising. He had visited Texas just after its annexation to the United States, and the county then contained only sixty voters. The county seat was an unsettled place, milling was done by the use of hand mills, buildings were erected out of poles and logs, and preaching was done under a bush arbor, Rev. Mr. Sanders, a Cumberland Presbyterian, and Mordecai Yell, a Methodist Episcopal minister, and a brother of Governor Yell, administered consolation to the weary and sinful people of the county. The city of Marlin then contained only one building, and was called Barton. Mr. Smith died July 26, 1868, and his wife survived him until July 11, 1876. He was seventy-six years of age at the time of his death, and was the youngest member of his family that died, his brother having lived to be over 100 years old. His father was born in Ireland, afterward went to England, and came to America when still a young man. He served as an apprentice in Virginia seven years, and at the rebellion of the colonists he joined Colonel Washington's regiment of cavalry, went to South Carolina to fight Tarleton, and was there wounded. He never recovered from that wound, although he lived to be eighty-six years of age. He did much brick work in and around Brandy Station, Virginia, in which he was assisted by his seven sons. Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Smith were the parents of three children: Robert, our subject; Lucinda, wife of W. S. Hunnicutt, of Marlin, Falls county; and Martha A., deceased, was the wife of Thomas Gee.

Robert Smith, the subject of this sketch, received an ordinary education in the log schoolhouse of his native county. He came with his father to Falls county, Texas, and in early life engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was married July 24, 1854, and

the same year began farming and stock-raising for himself, which he continued until the breaking out of the late war. Being a cripple from boyhood, he was rendered unfit for active service during the struggle of 1861–'65. After the close of the war Mr. Smith was for many years one of the largest stock men in Falls county, still owning a ranch of 1,500 acres, with 400 acres under cultivation, where he feeds principally steer cattle. In February, 1876, he came to Tehuacana, for the purpose of educating his children, and also for his wife's health. He owns a fine home of 100 acres, with splendid residence, etc. Mr. Smith began life for himself with some stock and wild land, and from this has accumulated his present property. At the beginning of the war he had $47,000 cash in the hands of an administrator, but unfortunately lost this entire amount.

Our subject was married in his twenty-fourth year, in 1854, to Miss Lutecia Millican, a daughter of Andrew A. and Louisa M. (Young) Millican, who came to Texas with the first fifty families brought out by Austin. They were among the pioneer settlers of Washington county. The father was a soldier in the war of 1836, and was in active service for nine years. He died when Mrs. Smith was only two years of age. After the father's death the mother married a relative of his, and they had four children: Sarah, deceased, was the wife of Judge A. C. Britts; Bettie, wife of Benjamin Worley; and Mary T., deceased. Mrs. Smith had only one brother, Wesley J., who was killed at the battle of Atlanta, Georgia, July 22, 1863. He was First Lieutenant of his company, had participated in fifty-two battles, and had never been wounded or captured until shot through the heart. Our subject and wife have had eight children, seven of whom grew to years of maturity,—Lizzie, Isaac, Robert (deceased), Lulu, James (deceased), Sarah and Laticia. Mrs. Smith died in 1876. She was a consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which Mr. Smith and his daughters are also members.



JOSEPH L. COX has been a resident of Texas since 1874, when he came to the State and located in Corsicana, Navarro county. At this time he was a young man, full of energy, and soon obtained work in the shops of the Texas Central Railroad. After working there for some time he engaged in farming, but shortly obtained an engine and served as engineer for that same railroad company, and continued in their employ for nine years.

Pleasant in many ways as the life of an engineer is, Mr. Cox tired of it, and therefore bought a farm, left his position with the railroad, and has engaged in agricultural pursuits ever since. His first farm consisted of 104 acres, which he yet owns. In 1890 he bought a farm of ninety-eight acres, and has since added twenty-eight acres to it, making in all 230 acres. This land he farms himself, and sixty acres of it are under a fine state of cultivation. Sixty-five acres of the old farm are also under the plow. On this land he raises corn,

oats and sorghum, and makes his home supplies of pork, lard and all vegetables. Mr. Cox bought an interest in a gin, of which he is now half owner, his partner being Mr. Hodges. The gin is capable of preparing 1,000 bales of cotton per annum. Mr. Cox and his partner not only prepare their own crops of cotton, but also accommodate their neighbors.

Our subject was born in Moorestown, East Tennessee, September 6, 1853, and was reared to farm life, receiving only a common-school education. He is the son of Hiram and Frances (Curington) Cox, the latter the daughter of Thomas Curington, a farmer of Virginia. Hiram Cox, the father of our subject, was the son of William Cox, of Indiana, of whom but little is known. The family resided in Hamilton county, Indiana, where Hiram married the mother of our subject, whose father at one time was an influential farmer and slave-holder. Hiram Cox entered the Confederate army, enlisting in the First Georgia regulars, and was detailed as a conscription officer, after which he accepted the Colonelship of a militia regiment, and participated in some engagements. He was taken prisoner by the enemy and was carried to Point Lookout, and was there killed, the family never being able to find out how. During his imprisonment he was allowed to correspond with his family in Indiana, but could not escape. Our subject was too young at the time to have much personal recollection of his father, but he knows from his reputation that he was a very prominent man in his community and took an active part in drilling soldiers during the war.

The family of Mr. Hiram Cox consisted of eleven children, of whom our subject was the ninth child. The mother died in Georgia in 1890, at the age of seventy-six years. Two brothers of Mr. Cox, our subject, came to Texas, but are now deceased. One was Judge Cox, of Bonham. Two brothers were killed in the war. Of that large family of boys, one brother is all that is yet left, although the sisters are all still living and reside in Georgia.

Our subject married Miss Fannie E. Gill, born August 31, 1859, daughter of A. S. Gill, a representative citizen of Texas, whose biography appears elsewhere in this volume. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Cox, six of whom are still living, namely: Alice, Anna, Alvin, Arthur, Gill and Zora. One child died when fourteen months of age. The others are still at home. Mr. Cox is a member of the I. O. O. F. and Farmers' Alliance. In politics he is a Democrat, and in all respects a worthy, representative man.

DRS. T. F. AND M. L. DRISKILL, Corsicana Dental Parlors.—Dr. T. F. Driskill was born in Houston county, Texas, December 31, 1851. He received his education in the private schools of the State, taking his last course in Add Ran University, at Thorp's Springs, Texas. His father, L. W. Driskill, was born and reared in Tennessee. His mother's maiden name was Judith Anne Thompson, and she was born in Virginia. Her father afterward moved to Tennessee. The Doctor's par-

ents moved to Houston county, Texas, in the spring of 1851, where they reared a large family. His father practiced medicine and engaged in farming until he was about sixty years old, when he gave up practice on account of failing health and the hardships attending country practice. He died at the age of seventy-two. His wife, the mother of our subject, died at the age of forty-two.

While young the subject of our sketch thought that he would finally choose the practice of medicine for his life occupation, and to that end he read medicine and the collateral sciences. At the age of nineteen he accepted a position as teacher in the public schools. At the same time, being a member of the Christian Church, he was prevailed upon to take the lead in worship, and he gradually drifted into preaching and lecturing for his church with remarkable success. Amidst all his office duties he still makes an average of one and two sermons per week.

During the year 1876 the Doctor met the beautiful and accomplished Miss Marie Lenore Chambers, daughter of Prof. E. C. and Annie Jean Chambers. They were married September 22, 1878, in Thornton, Texas, where her parents then lived.

Once having begun as teacher it is difficult to "pull out;" but the Doctor, having concluded that the practice of medicine was almost too arduous for him, and, teaching not being exactly in accordance with his taste, began with his wife a vigorous study of dentistry under able and competent tutors. After a three years' lucrative practice in west Texas, the Doctor and his wife located in the flourishing city of Corsicana, where they opened one of the finest offices in the State, and their success and patronage was phenomenal from the beginning. In the winter of 1889, Mrs. Dr. Driskill concluded she would enter the dental department of the State University of Iowa and take the practicioner's course, as that school offered the same opportunities to ladies as to gentlemen. At the close of the term she obtained her certificate, with honors. The following year Dr. T. F. Driskill and his wife both entered the post-graduate school, of Chicago, Illinois. After taking the course and obtaining the post-graduate certificate, with many honors, they returned to their home and office where they found many friends patiently awaiting their return. It is due this firm to say that they have ever been progressive and abreast with the times. They have been rewarded with a large and lucrative practice. Their office is supplied with the finest and best equipments to be had by the profession. Their parlors are as attractive as a drawing-room. They number among their patients leading citizens from all parts of the State.

The father and mother of Dr. M. Lenore Driskill were born in North Carolina. The mother's maiden name was Campbell. They emigrated to Texas in the year 1859. In 1877 her father founded and chartered Thornton Institute, the vice-presidency of which, it might be stated, Dr. Driskill held for three years. The mother became the matron of the institute, which position she held up to her death in 1884. She was held in the highest esteem by all the students. She was a

model mother and left a large family to mourn her loss. Prof. Chambers graduated in the University of North Carolina, and also in Davidson College, same State. He has devoted the principal portion of his life to the cause of education. He has in a large measure retired from active life, yet he is strong and vigorous for one of his age. The daughter has inherited the best characteristics of both father and mother. She never finds anything in her profession too difficult to accomplish. In the execution of her work she is both scientific and artistic. She has forever settled the fact that a woman is able and capable to fill the highest position in her profession. As a woman of refinement and high culture she is held in the highest esteem by the most refined and educated.

ARTHUR B. ALLISON is the son of John Allison, who was born in 1811, in Tennessee and came from there to Mississippi, and thence to Texas in 1853, and first located in Marquez and there resided until the time of his death, which occurred in 1869. By occupation he was a farmer and was quite prosperous. In politics he was a Democrat, and was a man of good information. He was a member of the Baptist Church, in which he served as Deacon for years. He was a man of mild disposition and exemplary habits. His parents were named Thomas and Ann (Brown) Allison, natives of Tennessee, who moved thence to Mississippi and there died. The mother of our subject was Mary Cartwright, a native of Tennessee, who died in 1879. She was the daughter of John and Martha Cartwright, who were natives of Tennessee, and went from there to Mississippi. Her father served in the war of 1812 and was wounded there. The marriage of our subject's parents took place in 1835, and six children were born to them. John is now Postmaster of Marquez, Leon county. He served under Stonewall Jackson in the Confederate army, and was wounded four times, and was at the surrender at Appomattox. The second child was Susan, and she first married Seaborn H. Shaw, who was a merchant and farmer of Texas. Her second husband was A. G. Eimmons, and they now reside in Rusk county. The third child was the subject of this sketch. The fourth was Julius C., who is a farmer and miller in Leon county. Arene is the wife of A. G. Weaver, of Coleman county. He has extensive interterests through the State, and is a prominent Mason and Democrat. Lizzie is the wife of William Phillips and resides in Leon county, where he is a teacher and farmer.

The subject of this sketch was born in 1841, near Columbus, Missouri, went from there to Louisiana and thence to Texas in 1853, and remained with his parents until 1861, when he enlisted in Company C, Fifth Texas Infantry, under Captain D. M. Whaley, Colonel J. B. Robertson. He was taken prisoner at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863, and imprisoned at Fort Delaware about two years. He then took the oath of allegiance and then returned home and bought a farm of 160 acres, on time, married and paid for his place the first year. He remained at this place three years and

then sold it and bought a steam mill in the same county, and soon engaged in farming and continued here until 1880, when he went into the mercantile business. In 1887 he moved to his present place and engaged in mercantile pursuits.

The marriage of our subject took place in 1865, to Miss Mattie E. Winn, who is the daughter of H. M. and Sarah Winn, natives of Alabama and Florida. Eleven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Allison, as follows: Andrew, married and resides on his own farm in Limestone county; Mamie is a teacher and has her residence at home; Arthur A. was educated at Tehuacana for a teacher; Inez, Leon, Varue, Odalee and Myrtis are at home.

Our subject began life all over again after the war with no assistance, and now has 600 acres of land, with 275 under cultivation with twelve mules and horses, and and a $5,000 stock of goods. In politics, he is a Democrat, and had served as Deputy Sheriff of Leon county. He was Master of the Grange and a Royal Arch Mason, being a member of Bowling Lodge, No. 356. Both our subject and his excellent wife are members of the Methodist Protestant Church South, and Mr. Allison is a public-spirited man and a hospitable Southern gentleman.

JOHN J. NORRIS, of Kosse, Limestone county, Texas, is a son of John Norris, who was born in South Carolina in 1816 and moved to Georgia with his parents in 1824, and settled in Decatur county; in 1842 he was married to Mrs. Rebecca Gainey; in 1859 he moved to Texas, and made his first settlement in Jasper county, where he remained for twelve months engaged in farming, but in December of the same year he moved to Robertson county where he remained for one year, engaged in farming and sheep-raising. He went from there to Eutaw, Limestone county, and there engaged in mercantile business in connection with farming and stock business. At this he remained until 1864, when he went into Montgomery county, and there remained but a few months, when he returned to Limestone county and located six miles east of Kosse, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1880. A few months prior to his death he engaged in mercantile business in Kosse with T. J. Rhodes, but this investment proved very disastrous, as his losses in twelve months' time amounted to $10,000. In politics he he was a Democrat, and served as bailiff in Georgia for several years. He received a good English education, and this was supplemented by extensive reading. For several years he taught school in Georgia, and was recognized as a successful teacher. Mr. Norris was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, for fifteen years prior to his death. He was a son of Matthew and Annie Norris, natives of South Carolina. The mother of our subject was Rebecca Bishop, and her father was a native of Scotland; her mother was a native of North Carolina. The parents of our subject were married in 1842, and seven children were born to them, namely: Eura, deceased; Alexandria, widow of John Parmer, of Kosse; Manerva is the

wife of L. Robison, of Kosse; Allen B. is a farmer and stock-man in Clay county; John J., our subject; Rebecca Jane, deceased, was the wife of L. Robinson; Abner M. is a farmer and lives six miles east of Kosse.

The mother of our subject was married three times. First to Mr. Johnson, who died soon afterward. She then married Mr. Gainey, by whom she had one child, Mrs. Maggie Alsap, of Limestone county.

Our subject, J. J. Norris, was born in Georgia in 1851, and went from there to Texas with his parents, and remained with them until 1878, engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1878 Mr. Norris married Miss Lizzie N. Webb, a native of Texas, who moved to Louisiana with her parents in 1865, but returned with her widowed mother in 1875, who located on Head's Prairie. Her parents were named Allen and Fannie Webb, and were natives of Georgia. After marriage he moved to his wife's farm on Head's Prairie, and there remained four years; but his father having died he returned to his mother's and lived with her two years, his wife dying in the early part of 1883, leaving three children, namely: Lilian L., John W. and Homer, he then moved to his farm seven miles north of Kosse.

In 1886 he married again,—this time Miss Tennie Loveless, a daughter of P. W. and Addie Loveless, who were natives of Tennessee, and they have three children, namely: Albert A., Villa May and Myrtle Adele.

Mr. Norris remained with his father until 1878, and when twenty-six years old he owned 135 acres of land, $1,800 in cash, 10 horses and 35 head of cattle. He now owns 600 acres of prairie land, 325 of which is under cultivation, and 275 acres in hay, and twenty-five head of stock, some of which is very valuable; and he also owns a residence in the town of Kosse.

In politics Mr. Norris is a Democrat. He has been elected Justice of the Peace, City Alderman and City Assessor and Collector. He is a member of the K. of P. lodge, and both he and his wife are devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

THE LIGHT.—The Corsicana Daily and Weekly Light was founded and the first number appeared on the 7th day of September, 1889, by J. F. Lewis and Fred B. Whipkey. Whipkey retired September, 1891, and A. N. Justiss succeeded him.

J. F. Lewis, the editor, came to Texas November 19, 1876, from Upson county, Georgia, where he was born on the 24th of October, 1832. He is the eldest son of James F. and Nancy Glasscock Lewis. His grandparents were, on his father's side, James F. and Rebecca Lewis; on his mother's side, Abner and Lucy McCoy, all of Upson county, Georgia. His two brothers, Abner M. and James Ferel reside at Americus and Thomaston, respectively. He married Emily A. Youngblood, of Upson county, Georgia, to whom were born two sons, Howard Franklin and William McCoy, and two daughters, Martha Lee and Emma Ferel. He joined the Methodist Church at the age of sixteen,

the Freemasons at twenty-one, and the Knights of Honor at forty-nine. He served in the Confederate army from August, 1861, to May, 1865, as Captain of Company I, Thirty-second Georgia Regiment of infantry. He left the army at Greensboro, North Carolina, with his company, without parol, rather than surrender, and marched them to their homes in Upson county, Georgia, where they disbanded. His sixteen years in Texas have been most eventful, and in every respect pleasant and happy.

E. C. NASH, a half-brother of Captain C. Fouty, one of the first settlers of Navarro county, was born in Pike county, Illinois, in 1835, a son of E. and Sarah L. C. Fouty (*nee* Nesbett) Nash. (For the mother's history see sketch of Captain C. Fouty.) Our subject came with his father to Texas in 1845, settling in Red River county, and removing to Navarro in 1846, where he still resides. He received his education in the common schools of Navarro county, also receiving instructions in Mrs. Dr. Anderson's school.

When fifteen years of age, his father removed to California, and the maintenance of the family largely devolved upon our subject.

In 1861, he joined the Fourteenth Texas Volunteers, under Captain Ryan; was sent to Virginia, and while there was taken sick and returned home. After his recovery he was engaged in detailed service during the remainder of the war.

After the close of hostilities Mr. Nash began farming and stock-raising. At that time he owned only about twenty Texas ponies, and after farming on rented land one year purchased a portion of his father's headright, and also inherited a portion. He now resides on the old home farm, where he has 640 acres of fine land, with 200 acres in cultivation. He has made farming a specialty through life, in which he has been successful. Almost immediately after the close of the war he was appointed Justice of the Peace, but has never solicited any office. He is a Democrat in his political views. Mr. Nash is one of the most enterprising men of his county, and has witnessed its growth from infancy to its present state of prosperity.

He was married in 1863, to Miss Mary T. Ross, a native of Johnson county, Arkansas, and a daughter of Dr. A. and Jennie (Anderson) Ross, natives of Tennessee. The father came to this county in 1847, where he was engaged in farming until the close of the war, and then followed the practice of medicine until his death, which occurred in 1883. He was a soldier in the Confederate army during the last war.

His wife now resides on the old homestead. They reared a family of ten children, as follows: Mary T., wife of our subject; George, a resident of Navarro county; Susan L., wife of R. B. Campbell; Samuel and Sarepta, of California; Maggie, now deceased, formerly wife of A. A. Hartgrove; Zarilda, wife of S. J. Tankersley; Thomas and Savanah of this county; and one deceased when small. Mr. and Mrs. Nash have had eight children: Josephine and Jennie deceased; H. C., Jr., of Sedalia, Missouri; Clarence S., George W., Clau-

dius C. and Samuel E., at home; and Maggie May, deceased. Both our subject and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

JOHN B. REILLY.—The subject of this sketch is a stock farmer and merchant of more than ordinary shrewdness and skill, who has been very successful in consequence of straight and square methods which inspired confidence. He was born in Mississippi, and was forty years old November 29, 1892, having been born in 1852. His parents brought him to Texas with them when he was five years old; settled in Grimes county; remained there until 1868, and then went to Leon. Our subject received the advantages of common-school instruction, as he grew up under the parental roof. Before attaining his majority, he, prompted by a desire to see something of this great country, spent much time in travel, going through many States, including some in the North; finally returning home with enlarged ideas.

Mr. Reilly was married in Leon county, Texas, and clerked in a store until 1880, when he came to Limestone county, where he conducted a sheep ranch for six years, and still continues the sheep business. Upon his arrival here he bought a tract of raw land, 386 acres, and has since added to it until now he has 2,000 acres, all under fence; cultivates 350 acres himself; also rents some. He has always favored the improving of stock, and five years ago bought a lot of Holsteins, which he has cared for so well that he can now show a very fine herd of those beautiful and very valuable animals, some being thoroughbreds, which are already giving him most satisfactory results. The first experiments in sheep were made with common stock of the country, which he is improving with merinoes, and already has the flocks well graded up. His hogs are of the Poland-China breed, and are doing finely.

In the year 1891 he bought the store and property with it at Prairie Hill, moved into it and has since conducted a general merchandise business that has steadily improved since he took charge of it. A post office was established at that point in 1884, taking the name of Prairie Hill, and when the store was established the following year the postoffice was placed in it, and when the store came into Mr. Reilly's possession he became Assistant Postmaster. His clerk, Mr. Pender, discharges the duties of that position, it would seem to general satisfaction. The annual trade runs to about $20,000, and is increasing. He takes trade produce only on accounts. A blacksmith shop, fine schoolhouse and Masonic lodge, and a church, Missionary Baptist, are close by, while the surrounding country is populated by a thrifty lot of planters.

Our subject is the son of Patrick and Margaret J. Reilly, natives of Ireland, who came to America about 1830, settled first in Connecticut, and in 1841 removed to Mississippi and to Texas, and in 1857 engaged in farming and stock-raising, until his retirement in 1878, when he gave up all business. His wife was Margaret McIntyre, who bore him five children that lived to maturity, viz.: our subject, the

oldest; Ann, married to J. R. Peyton, and died in 1888; Mattie B., married to R. T. McMillan, a farmer of Limestone county; Thomas J., a farmer of this county; Margaret J., married to Charles J. Beatty, living near Waco. The mother of these children died in September, 1866, aged about thirty-six years. The father, who was born in 1818, is living, hale and hearty, and in the enjoyment of life.

Our subject was married to Miss Louisa C., a daughter of Rev. Rufus Weaver, of the Methodist Protestant Church, who died in Leon county in 1867. There was no issue by the marriage to Miss Weaver. The latter is a member of the church in which her father was a minister. Mr. Reilly is a Mason; also a Democrat, that party having twice elected him a County Commissioner.

JESSE H. WOODARD, one of the first settlers of Anderson county, was born in the southern part of Alabama, October 26, 1830, and was the son of James B. and Tabitha Q. Woodard. The Woodard family, as far as can be ascertained, settled on coming to Amarica near where the city of Richmond, Virginia, now stands, and became farmers, although there were professional men also in their ranks. From that place a portion of the family moved to South Carolina. The grandfather was Charles E. Woodard, a leading planter of South Carolina, who moved to Alabama in 1817, and settled in Clark county, remaining there until his death. He had reared a family of ten children, six boys and four girls, only two of whom ever left the State or county in which they were reared. Those who lived were William, who died in Sumter county; James B., Moses, and Mrs. Jane Hardin. Mrs. Hardin was first married to a Mr. Morris, and removed to Polk county in 1836–'37, and later married Mr. Hardin. James B. and Moses married and moved to this State, and arrived in this county December 4, 1850.

At that time Palestine was but a small place or trading post almost on the border of civilization, composed of but 700 or 800 people. Indians were plentiful in what is now the surrounding counties on the northwest of this place. Game of all kinds abounded. Mr. Woodard purchased a farm two miles north of Palestine, and resided there until his death in 1857. He was not a man who wasted much time on political matters. Upon one occasion the people elected him County Commissioner, which office he filled for one term. He and his worthy wife reared a family of ten children, the most of whom are now deceased. These are as follows: J. H., living; James E., deceased; Bartlett H., deceased; Martha J., deceased, wife of W. K. Payne; Amanda, deceased; Henry B., deceased; Charles N., deceased; Mary E., wife of C. P. McGinnis of this county; William, deceased; and Mary R., deceased, wife of William Cushingberry. Mr. and Mrs. Woodard died in 1857. Henry B. died in Henderson county, while in the Confederate service.

Our subject, Jesse H. Woodard, received only a limited education in the common branches, and even it was secured under many disadvantages. He had to walk

three miles to school, and when he reached there he only had teaching of the most primitive kind. He came to this county with his father in 1850, and the first eight years of his life was spent in farming and stock-raising. During 1858–'59 he and his brother were engaged in the mercantile business in this city, doing a credit business largely.

At the opening of the war, a law called the stop law, was passed, which enabled men who owed money to put off their debts until the war was over. The consequence was that he and his brother lost all they had. In 1861 our subject joined Company A, Second Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Pyron, and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was in but one engagement and that was at Bayou La Fouche, Louisiana, and of the 206 men in this charge, 103 were killed and wounded. The regiment was disbanded at San Antonio, and he came home and began to try to retrieve the fortunes of war.

The first employment that came to his hand was farming on rented land for a period of two years. In 1868 he purchased a farm of 385 acres with ninety acres cleared of timber. Here Mr. Woodard erected buildings and removed to the place, remaining there for eleven years. Then he sold and purchased a farm of 656 acres eight miles southwest of this place, and in 1889 he removed to this city and invested his money in city property. He has two dwelling-houses in Palestine in the old portion of the city.

Mr. Woodard was married, in February 1849, to Miss Mary A. Watts, a native of Alabama and a daughter of Rufus M. and Rhoda J. (Smith) Watts, natives of South Carolina. To Mr. and Mrs. Woodard eight children have been born, as follows: James R., deceased; Tabitha J., deceased; Sarah A., widow of Robert W. Chambers; Henry A., deceased; Herbert A; Mary J., wife of C. G. Mitchell; Charles T. and Richard J. Mr. Woodard is a member of the Masonic order, — Palestine Lodge, No. 31, and Palestine Chapter, No. 10, and Palestine Commandery, No. 3. Mr. Woodard is secretary of both lodge and chapter: for twenty-one years he has been secretary of his lodge. Both he and his excellent wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

DR. B. D. McKIE, deceased, a former well-known physician of Navarro and Limestone counties, was born in Columbia, Tennessee, August 12, 1826. He was reared in Mississippi, to which State his parents moved when he was young, and received his literary education at Oxford, that State. He graduated in medicine from the New Orleans Medical College and from the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, quitting the latter institution just at the opening of the war with Mexico. He immediately entered the service of the United States, enlisting in a company which was raised in the county where he grew up, and served as a private through that war. He did gallant service, as was attested by his bringing two wounds from the field, one of which, received at Monterey, gave him much trouble for many years. At the close of the war he settled

in Mexico, and engaged for two years in the practice of his profession. In 1849, he went to San Antonio, being in bad health and suffering from the effects of his wounds and thence, a little later, to Hot Springs, Arkansas, where he remained till the early spring of 1850. At that date he located at old Springfield, the county seat of Limestone county. where he again entered on the practice of his profession. Shortly afterward, in 1850, he married Miss Evelyn Elliot, a daughter of Colonel Jacob Elliot, who had moved to Springfield that year from Louisville, Kentucky, which was Mrs. McKie's birth-place. In a few months Dr. McKie took up his residence at Corsicana, settling there in the year 1850, when that place was an inconsiderable village and the county and all the surrounding country but sparsely filled up. He continued in the practice of physic there until the opening of the war between the States, when he raised a company, of which he was elected Captain, and entered the Confederate service, where he remained till the close of the war, serving first as Captain and afterward being promoted to the command of a cavalry battalion, with the rank of Major, in each of which positions he gained distinction. He received three wounds from which he never fully recovered. He returned to Corsicana, where he remained until January, 1866, moving thence to Limestone county, where he resumed the practice of medicine and continued at it there until the summer of 1868. Having three children coming on, for whom he was desirous of obtaining good school advantages, he was attracted to Salado, Bell county, which then enjoyed the distinction of having the best schools in central Texas. His remaining years were passed there, his death occurring at that place August 7, 1883. He was engaged in the active practice of his profession up to the time of his death, meeting with marked success throughout his entire professional career. In an earlier day, when he lived in Limestone and Navarro counties, the area of his circuit was discribed by a radius of forty miles, and he was sometimes called to an even greater distance. He is spoken of now by those who knew him as a splendid physician and an exceptionally patriotic, public-spirited citizen. He was a man of fine intelligence, and had read much, making all that he read his own by thorough assimilation. At his death he had one of the largest libraries in central Texas. He owned a handsome residence at Salado, which he erected at a cost of $15,000, where he lived in great elegance and from which he dispensed a generous hospitality. He was very domestic in his tastes, a lover of his home and fond of the society of his friends. For many years he was a member of the Masonic fraternity.

In personal appearance, Dr. McKie was rather delicate, being five feet and ten inches in height, and weighing between 130 and 140 pounds. He had a wiry frame and one capable of great physical endurance. His manner was quick and energetic, and he possessed undoubted courage.

His widow and three children, William J., Benjamin G., and Eva, now the wife of Samuel W. Walker, survive. The daughter is a resident of the city of Mexico,

where her husband has been engaged for a number of years in the mercantile business. Benjamin G. is editor of the Corsicana Courier-Observer, and William J. is a leading attorney of that place.

WILLIAM BONNER, one of the pioneer settlers of Freestone county, was born in Alabama in 1820, the son of William and Ann (Joel) Bonner, natives of South Carolina, where they were married and later removed to Alabama. The grandfather of our subject was James Bonner, a native of Ireland, who came to the colonies prior to the Revolutionary war and took part in it on the American side. The name of his wife was Mary Lard, also a native of Ireland, and they reared a family of nine children, as follows: William, John, Andrew, Samuel, James, Margaret (married Robert Jones); Mary (married Joseph Jones); Elizabeth (married Samuel Young) and Sarah, who died unmarried. William and John came to this State, but James removed to Indiana in 1836, and settled eighty miles south of Indianapolis, while no other member of the family moved any further went than Alabama.

In 1818 William Bonner removed to Alabama, although his family did not go there until 1819. Before finally locating for life he made a number of changes, first settling in Monroe, then in Wilcox, Alabama, and in 1852 removing to Texas, where he located, in Williamson county, not coming to this county until 1854. His occupation was that of farming from his boyhood days. Although he was a man of limited education he was one of excellent judgment. He served in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of New Orleans, holding the position of Captain. He was permitted to live until 1877, and he died in this county, July 1, in his ninety-fifth year. The mother of our subject passed away at the age of forty-four, in 1842; both were members of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. They had reared a family of twelve children, although only ten lived to maturity, these being: Eliza, the widow of James Robinson; Mary, widow of Rev. Joseph McCreary; our subject; Rev. Thomas J., of Palestine; Margaret, deceased, wife of Rev. Pressey Robinson; Sally, deceased, wife of Robert Hynes; James, a resident of Alabama; Martha, wife of Dr. James I. Bonner, of Fairfield; Susan, widow of Andrew Bonner; Keziah, widow of Archibald Huckaby, and Samuel, deceased while small.

Our subject received a common-school education and commenced life for himself at the age of twenty-one, although he remained with his father attending to his business for two or three years longer. He accompanied his father to this State, and in 1854 settled within 300 yards of where he now resides. Mr. Bonner was reared to farm life, and has always followed that occupation. He was an extensive stock-raiser for some years, and at the beginning of the war was well fixed financially. He did not enter the army during the war, but continued running a mill for the benefit of the war widows, as the soldier widows were called. The first land purchased by Mr. Bonner in this county was timber, for which

he paid $2 per acre. He now owns 260 acres, and has given his children each a farm.

He was married, in 1842, to Miss Mary McArthur, of Alabama, a daughter of John and Christiana (Gordon) McArthur, natives of South Carolina. Her death occurred in 1874, and she had been a member of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Bonner had been the parents of ten children, as follows: Thomas O., of this county; William McArthur, deceased; John E., of this county; James G., of Navarro county; Charles A., of this county; Ervin B., of Navarro county; Carrie, wife of Thomas Robinson; and three others who died in infancy. Mr. Bonner for many years has been a member of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, and is well known and much respected throughout the county, having been connected with many of the features of its growth.

JAMES M. WEAVER, one of the most influential farmers of Navarro county, was born in Georgia, April 21, 1848, a son of Frank D. and Harriett (Rakestraw) Weaver, natives also of Georgia. The parents came to Texas in 1850, locating in Rusk county, where the father engaged in farming and stock-raising. During the late war he was a member of Company D, Colonel Terrell's brigade, served on the west side of the Mississippi river, and participated in the battles of Mansfield, Yellow Bayou, and in all the engagements and skirmishes during Banks' raid in Louisiana, and in his retreat out of the State. After the close of hostilities, Mr. Weaver found his stock lost and his thirty slaves freed. In 1874 he removed to Waco, later to Bremond, next to Ennis, again to Bremond, and then to Walnut Springs, where he still resides. He and his wife were the parents of eleven children, namely: Isom, deceased; Ann E., deceased, was the wife of Lum Wright; Frank B., of Eastland county; Mollie, deceased, was the wife of Reuben Price; Texana, deceased; Mattie, widow of Clay Powell; Elizabeth, wife of William Clemens; Tina, now Mrs. Luther Price; Augustus, of this county, and Samuel H., also of Navarro county. The mother died in 1886, aged sixty-two years, and the father afterward married Mrs. Simmons.

James M. Weaver received only a limited education, and at the age of nineteen years began life for himself as a stock-raiser, receiving $12.50 per month. He worked for wages in the stock business four years, and was then employed by W. N. Bradley, of Wortham, as a clerk in a general merchandise store seven years; then worked for Bond & Bro. two years; and in 1883 purchased 519 acres of his present farm, paying $2,500 for the place. He has since added 315 acres of pasture land to his original purchase, and now has 300 acres of his place under a fine state of cultivation, with a splendid residence, etc. In addition to his farming interests Mr. Weaver is also engaged in breeding Clydesdale horses, having fine mares of that breed.

He was married, in 1874, to Miss Mary Epps, a native of this county, and a daughter of Henry and Seline (Bennett) Epps.

The father came from Tennessee to Texas when a small boy, settling in the southern part of the State, but in early days came to this county and engaged in stock-raising. Mr. and Mrs. Epps were the parents of nine children, as follows: George, deceased, and his family reside in this county; Thomas, of Navarro county; Emily, widow of Oliver Anderson; Mary, wife of our subject; Charles, a resident of Hale county; Fannie, deceased; Henry, wife of John Longbotham; Lee, deceased; and Bettie, wife of James Polette. The father died in 1880, and his wife in 1875. Mr. and Mrs. Weaver have had six children: Mollie, Bessie, Willie, George T., Augustus and James C. Mr. Weaver is a member of the K. of H., Wortham Lodge, and takes an active interest in the Democratic party, although he never seeks political preferment.

JOSEPH P. ANDERSON, one of the leading farmers of Freestone county, was born in Coosa, now Elmore county, Alabama, May 15, 1852, and was the oldest child born to James E. and Catherine E. (Timmerman) Anderson, natives of Virginia and South Carolina, respectively. The Anderson family came from Virginia, of Scotch-Irish parentage, and the Timmermans from South Carolina, originating in Germany. The parents of our subject were married in Alabama, where Mr. Anderson, Sr., was a large planter. He removed to Louisiana in 1882, settling in Bienville parish, Louisiana, where he is still engaged in conducting a plantation. Their family were as follows: the oldest is our subject; Mary E., deceased, wife of William Goodson; W. D., a merchant of Winkler, Texas; Lina and Oscar, deceased; B. L. and C. L., twins, the latter marrying Robert Osley, of Louisiana; the youngest, Ernest, is still at home.

J. P. Anderson, our subject, received his early education in his native State, completing his course at the State institution called Auburn College and also known as the East Alabama College. He left school at the age of twenty and adopted teaching as a profession, coming to this State in 1872, and teaching here nine years. Eleven years of his life were spent as a teacher. He engaged in farming in connection with teaching in 1881, having in 1879, purchased his slightly improved farm of 156 acres upon which he moved in 1880. Since that time he has added to his original purchase until he now owns 1,200 acres. His first purchase cost him $6 an acre, the other tracts varying in price according to location and improvement. He now as 800 acres of his land in a fine state of cultivation, with good residence, outbuildings, etc. Mr. Anderson also has a steam cotton gin on his farm in which he gins from 500 to 600 bales yearly. Besides the farm above mentioned Mr. Anderson owns 800 acres more of land in this and Navarro counties, 300 acres of which are in a fine state of cultivation.

Our subject was married, December 8, 1879, to Miss Alice A. Sweatman, a native of Georgia, daughter of Shade and Eliza (Manning) Sweatman, who came to this State in 1866, and engaged in farming and stock raising. They had five children,

named: Benjamin, a stockman now of Corsicana, Texas; Rebecca, wife of U. F. Roberts of Navarro county, Texas; Alice, wife of subject, born October 14, 1862, in Thomas county, Georgia; Robert; and Mattie, wife of J. B. Steele, a planter of Freestone county, Texas. Mr. Sweatman died in this State in 1868, and his widow married Hugh McCann, of Navarro county, and two children were born to them: Ida, wife of J. H. Hendly and Andrew M. still at home. Mrs. McCann still survives and resides in Navarro county. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson have had two children, namely: Monnie L., born June 9, 1881, and Shade E. June 4, 1888. Mrs. Anderson is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Politicaly Mr. Anderson is a leading Democrat of his section of the county. Financially Mr. Anderson is conceeded to be one of the most successful men of his section of Freestone and Navarro counties, although he landed here with only $17 and had to discount this at twenty per cent. for gold. From that small beginning he has amassed a great deal of property, although it required indomitable energy to remove the obstacles he often found to be in his way.

T A. GERMANY, a progressive farmer near Personville, Limestone county, was born in Copiah county, Mississippi, in 1834. His father, John Germany, was born in Georgia in 1807, was a successful planter of Mississippi, and at the age of twenty-five years married Elizabeth Harmon, a native of Tennessee. They were the parents of eight children, only two of whom still survive: T. A., our subject; and Mrs. G. M. Rogers, of Hill county. The paternal grandfather of our subject, James Germany, was born in Georgia, but moved to Mississippi when it was yet a Territory. The great-grandfather came from England and settled in Georgia when only twelve years of age.

The school days of the subject of this sketch were spent in working for the aid and comfort of the family, and at the age of twenty-one years he began independent operations. The following year he came to Texas and engaged in teaming between the upper counties and Houston, working first for a share of the profits and later as superintendent of the outfit. He followed that occupation four years, and during that time managed to save a small sum of money. When the Civil war broke out, Mr. Germany enlisted in the Twelfth Texas, under Major Farrar, but was soon transferred to Ellis' company, and his command participated in the campaign against General Banks, in which there was a continuous skirmish for forty-two days. In the spring of 1865 they returned to Texas and were disbanded on the Little Brazos river. Our subject then came again to Limestone county, and rented the place which he now owns, contracting for the same in 1868, of Warren Clayton. The farm now contains over 300 acres well improved and 200 acres under a fine state of cultivation. Mr. Germany has never been a public man in any sense, but is interested in public education, and has served as Trustee of the School Board many times.

In the spring of 1865 he married Fannie, a daughter of J. Reaves, a native of Georgia and a farmer by occupation. Our subject and wife have had eight children, namely: Willis, deceased; Dr. John, whose sketch appears in this work; Mattie, wife of George Owens; Eureka, wife of Dr. Shell; Robert F., Amera, Arthur, Mason, Marvin and Juel.

P. HAWKINS, a progressive and highly respected farmer of Limestone county, was born in Macon county, Georgia, in 1833, a son of Benjamin Hawkins, a native of South Carolina, born in 1800. In early life he moved to Georgia, where he married Miss Sarah Wright, and they had four children: J. L., the eldest in order of birth; Ellfa, wife of J. Reaves, of Leon county; Isabel, deceased; and the subject of this sketch. The father died in 1837 and the mother in 1865.

P. Hawkins, our subject, came to Texas in 1854, locating near where he now lives. He was then a young man, and the newness of the country and healthfulness of the climate seemed to promise that an energetic young man could succeed here. When the invasion of the South was threatened by the North, Mr. Hawkins enlisted, in 1862, in Colonel Sweet's regiment, General Polignac's brigade, and was detailed as wagonman in the medical department, under Dr. Shaw. He served four years with only three days' leave of absence, and when the teams were finally disbanded they were near Wheeler, Texas. They met the men returning with the news of the surrender, and amid the scramble for plunder our subject got a horse and other articles of less value, and came home at once. Before he entered the service he owned several hundred head of cattle, but after his return only about twenty could be found. Mr. Hawkins now owns a well-improved farm, and is one of the most successful agriculturists in the county. He is a public-spirited man, is in sympathy with public education, and is a liberal contributor to all worthy and laudable enterprises.

In 1857 he married Mary, a daughter of Aaron Turner, a Methodist minister and farmer in Leon county, Texas. They are the parents of the following children: Eugenia, deceased; Louisa, wife of T. J. McLennan; D. A., is the next in order of birth; Luther, deceased; and Thomas, an artist by profession and a graduate of Hill's Business College. He has developed special fitness for a pen artist, ranking among the highest in the class of 1892, and gives great promise for the future.

WILLIAM G. AINSWORTH.—The subject of this sketch was born in Mississippi, in 1845, his parents being James and Amanda (Ruffin) Ainsworth, the latter of whom was a daughter of William and Sarah (Baggett) Ruffin, the father a native of South Carolina, and the mother of Georgia. The Ruffin family were pioneer settlers of Mississippi. The Ainsworth family are of English ancestry, and the founders of the family in this

country settled in South Carolina. The subject's grandparents were Thomas and Sarah (Finch) Ainsworth, and the former served in the war of 1812, under General Jackson. The subject's father, James Ainsworth, was born in Alabama, in 1812; removed to Mississippi with his parents when quite young, and settled where he now lives. He early engaged in farming and stock business, and in both pursuits has been very successful. He is a man of exemplary habits, and for years has been prominently identified with the Baptist Church. Our subject's parents were married in 1841, and became the parents of thirteen children, as follows: George W., a farmer and merchant of Jasper county, Mississippi; Harriet is the wife of Jefferson Fanning, a farmer in Mississippi; subject; Elizabeth is the wife of B. F. Richardson, a Mississippi farmer; James L. is a merchant in Mississippi; Martha Ann is the wife of Abe Montgomery, a Mississippi farmer; Eliza Ann, wife of Andrew Shoemaker, a Mississippi farmer; Amanda J. is at home with her parents; John M., deceased, was a resident of Limestone county at the time of his death; Thomas Jefferson is a teacher in Mississippi, a graduate of a college; and Piney H., who remained at home with her parents. Two children died in infancy.

Our subject was born in Mississippi in 1845, and remained with his parents until the outbreak of the war, when he started to join the Eighth Mississippi Regiment, Company E, but was discharged on account of a crippled neck. He was afterward conscripted, and was assigned to provost-guard duty. While on the way to the battle of Cross Roads, he received injuries in a railroad wreck, which relieved him from further service.

When our subject reached the age of twenty-one he started to Texas, and came by team, driving a wagon for another man. He was thirty days on the way, and first landed in Freestone county, where he first worked by the month, and in 1867 he bought a team and began freighting from Navasota, which he continued until July. Then he worked by the job until the spring of 1869, and then made a crop with his uncle, on shares, and in the fall of 1868 his marriage occurred.

He was married in 1868 to Miss Nancy Jane Brown, a native of Louisiana, who moved from there to Texas. She was the daughter of A. J. and Mary Brown, natives of Alabama. Mrs. Ainsworth was a member of the Baptist Church, and was a good woman, and died May 3, 1879. She left five children, namely: James F., Nancy E., Amanda A., William W., and the fifth child, who died in infancy. Mr. Ainsworth married a second time, July 4, 1880, to Miss Frances Jane Burleson, the daughter of Wiley Burleson. Seven children have been added to the family by this union, namely: Ada Melinda, Ida Lucinda, Lulu Eva, Mary Lee, William W., Frances Jane, and the youngest, unnamed.

After his first marriage our subject rented land in the eastern part of Falls county, and continued to reside there for six years. He then bought eighty-five acres on Blue Ridge, Falls county, lived there two years, and moved to Limestone county in 1876. In 1881 he bought a farm of 200 acres, where he resided until 1891,

when he removed to his present place. He began life for himself when twenty-one years old, having then a pony and $135. He now has 1,064½ acres, 210 of which are under cultivation; has 100 cattle, fifty horses and mules, and has a ranch in Crockett county of 3,840 acres, on which he has fifty head of cattle.

In politics he is a Democrat, and was County Commissioner in 1887–'88–'89–'90. He is a Master Mason, and a member of Utah Lodge, No. 132. Both our subject and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, in which he has been a Deacon for eleven years.

GEORGE W. LATIMER, deceased.—Our subject was one of the earliest settlers of the county of Anderson, Texas. He was born in Boyle county, Kentucky in 18— and was already a man grown and a carpenter by trade when he came to the State in 1852. He first located in the town of Henderson, remaining one year, and then came to this city. At that time Palestine was a small place, although it was in a flourishing condition, as it had two fine schools and several churches. Mr. Latimer formed a partnership with Mr. Ratliff in contracting and assisted in the building of the first courthouse of the county. He either erected or assisted in the erection of several of the best private houses of the place, and they are yet standing, in the old portion of the town. During the late war he was one of the leading contractors of Palestine. At the beginning of the struggle he did not enter the army, but before its close he gave his services and this was the probable cause of his death.

Like so many of the brave men in both armies at that time, he had to endure exposure to which he had never been accustomed, came home sick and died September, 1865. Mr. Latimer was married in 1843, to Miss Deborah A. Van Noy, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of William and Celia (Peck) Van Noy, which family with the Latimer family were among the first settlers of Kentucky and both settled near Harrodsburg, that State. The Peck family had been away back among the early settlers of Virginia. The Pecks were of Virginia origin and the Van Noys of Holland descent. The Latimers had gone to Kentucky at a date not known, and there the father of our subject became a settler and wealthy farmer near Perryville, where he reared a family of seven children. Two of the brothers of our subject moved to the State of Iowa, but George was the only one who turned his footsteps toward the southwest. The father of Mrs. Latimer was a soldier in the war of 1812 and was at the battle of New Orleans, a fifer in the Kentucky Volunteers. He reared a family of four children, as follows: Mr. Latimer; Mary L., the wife of William Davis of Houston; Maggie B., the wife of Phil. T. Allen of Austin, Texas; and Lizzie T. who in life was the wife of William Averytt of this city.

To Mr. and Mrs. Latimer nine children were born, as follows: Mary, the wife of Joseph Davis of Houston; William and John, deceased; Nannie, the widow of

William Morris; James M. and George W. of this place, the rest dying in infancy.

Our subject was regretted by a large circle. He had long been a leading man in this part of the county and from his long residence and kind and pleasant manner was well and favorably known. George W. Latimer, Sr., was one of the fine men whose loss the county deplored.

Among the prosperous young business men in the city is George W. Latimer, the senior member of the firm of Latimer, Ezell & Co., livery men. He was born in this city, in 1861, and is the son of the lamented George W. Latimer, whose sketch appears. He was educated in the schools of the city and began life for himself at the age of nineteen years, at that time engaging in the mercantile business, which he conducted for fifteen months. In 1882 he engaged in the livery business and continued for two years, but during 1886 our subject engaged in teaming. The present firm was formed in 1888, with P. W. Ezell, and now the business is conducted under the name of Latimer & Ezell, and is well patronized in the vicinity.

R. W. CALHOUN, a well-known farmer of Anderson county, Texas, came with his stepfather to Texas in 1855. The stepfather settled where the town of Woodbury now stands, in Hill county, and there our subject grew to manhood, almost entirely reared on a farm. He received a common schooling, and so determined was he to improve his advantages, that when but a boy he engaged to carry the mail between Waco and Weatherford, a long and lonesome ride for a brave man, and still more so for a lad. Hill county was very sparsely settled at that time, and the few houses were small and far apart. He remained under the care of his stepfather until the war opened, and in 1861 he enlisted, entering Company A, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, under Captain Joseph P. Ware, in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and saw some hard service through Texas, Louisiana and Arkansas, and was never wounded, although he came near having his horse shot from under him; and neither was he captured, although he went entirely through the war. He made but one visit home, on a clothing detail. He had some sickness, such as chills and fever, but was generally ready for every call of duty, and was at Hempstead at the time of the surrender. He then returned home, and found his mother and stepfather had removed from Hill to Anderson county, and therefore he remained here. The first season after the war he spent in improving himself in his books, after which he engaged in freighting on shares, and later in clerking, and in 1873 opened a general merchandise store at old Mound Prairie. For twelve years he carried on business at this place, and then bought this 200-acre farm, where he has since resided. Although he found a little improvement here when he came, he has been very busy opening up more land and repairing and renovating the building. He now has seventy-five acres in a good state of cultivation, which he sometimes manages himself, and sometimes rents, making

satisfactory crops of cotton, corn and oats; also raising abundant home supplies and choice bacon for sale. Mr. Calhoun has given quite a good deal of attention to the raising of mules, and is able to show some very fine ones, and has a large stock of cattle on the range.

Our subject was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, February 9, 1841, son of R. W. and Eleanor C. (Wilson) Calhoun, grandson of Charles Calhoun, a prominent and well-known farmer of Tennessee. The father of our subject died before his son, R. W., was born, and he was reared by his mother and stepfather, the former having married ten years after Mr. Calhoun's death. The latter had been a captain of militia, and a farmer and tobacco raiser of Tennessee. The mother of our subject, Eleanor C. Wilson, was a daughter of Josiah Wilson, who was one of the pioneers of Tennessee. During the war of 1812 he started to New Orleans, but obtained a substitute, and was therefore not obliged to go. He finally died in Tennessee.

R. W. Calhoun is the youngest of three children born to his parents, his two sisters being Mary, who married William Sheridan, now a farmer of Houston county, and Zela, who remained unmarried. The mother married James Cherry, with whom she came to Texas, and she bore him two children, but all of these are dead, the mother dying in 1866, and Mr. Cherry in 1878. Our subject was married to Miss Nancy Davis, a daughter of John A. Davis, a native of North Carolina, who came to Texas in 1866, settling in this county. Before coming here he had been a merchant, also a school teacher, but after coming to this State he engaged exclusively in farming. In 1885 he lost his wife, and he died soon after. He served through the late war. The marriage of our subject took place in 1884, but Mr. and Mrs. Calhoun have reared no family. While serving in the army our subject was advanced to the honorable rank of Lieutenant, having entered as a private. He is a member of the Masonic order, having been Master of the lodge; is also a member of the Knights of Honor. In politics he is a staunch supporter of the principles of Democracy.

ELDRIDGE W. CALDWELL, a successful farmer of Navarro county, was born in Washington county, Arkansas, March 4, 1851, a son of A. B. Caldwell, a native of Tennessee. The latter removed to Arkansas about 1840, served as Colonel in the Black Hawk war, 1832, was a prominent farmer and slaveowner, and was respected by all who knew him. Both he and his wife died in the same evening, in 1857. He was married in Arkansas to Miss Irene Wilson, a native of that State, and they had ten children, our subject being the eighth child. He and his sister, Indiana, were the only ones of the family that came to Texas, and the latter is now the wife of B. K. Duncan, of Corsicana.

Eldridge W. Caldwell was reared to farm life, attended the State University at Fayetteville, Arkansas, and followed farming and carpentering about six years. In 1878

he came to Navarro county, Texas, and the first year farmed on rented land. He then began improving 100 acres of the G. V. Petty headright, paid for his land, erected a dwelling, and then bought 305 acres where he now lives. There was no house on the land at that time, and he lived in the barn until a dwelling could be erected.

Mr. Caldwell now has one of the best improved farms in the county, consisting of 415 acres, 240 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. He has raised as high as twenty-three bushels of wheat to the acre, and also cultivates cotton, corn, oats and barley. He raises a fine grade of cattle, and also has a fine Kentucky stallion, a Hambletonian, with a full pedigree for three generations.

Mr. Caldwell was married in 1880 to Miss Lena M. Andrew, who was born in 1865, a daughter of Captain S. D. Andrew, a native of Georgia. He came to Navarro county, Texas, in 1868, where he died in 1886. His widow still resides at the old homestead. Mr. and Mrs. Caldwell have four children, namely: Ethel, born in January, 1882; Wilna, in April, 1884; Elmer, in January, 1888; and Dee in September, 1890. Our subject is a director of the Alliance store and cotton yard at Corsicana, has served as Secretary of the Masonic order at Blooming Grove, and is a third-party man.

JOHN M. HALLUM, one of the enterprising citizens of Bradford, Texas, came to this State with his parents in 1856, when he was only five years old, he having been born in 1850, in South Carolina. He was the son of Richard A. R. and Margaret (Martin) Hallum, both natives of South Carolina. The father engaged in merchandising and farming, and was the owner of a store at the time of his death. Of the history of the ancestry of the father but little is known. He was born in Abbeville district, South Carolina, May 24, 1809. In his veins flowed the proud blood of a Scotch-Irish ancestry, who were among the earliest and most prominent settlers of Anderson county. Before coming to Texas the father was a planter of South Carolina and brought his slaves with him. He is descended from a wealthy and influential family of the South. He married Margaret Martin, a native of Ireland, and but little is known of her ancestry. Our subject is the youngest living child of the nine children born to these parents. One child died in infancy, and the eight that grew to maturity are Robert, a farmer, who removed to Palestine, where he died in January, 1877; Bazil was killed in the Confederate service at Manassas; Susan married Rev. Longbridge, both deceased; Margaret married D. Milling, of South Carolina, farmer; Richard R. now resides at Brownwood, where he is a practicing physician; Mary married Prof. J. C. Wood, but she is now deceased and he resides in Cherokee county; Edward J., now located at Oak Cliff, where he is a practicing physician; and our subject.

The parents of our subject located on the land that is now occupied by himself, and here he grew to manhood, on the farm, learning to till the soil. His edu-

cation was obtained at Dallas, Tehuacana and Neches, and he is well educated. In addition to his other studies he pursued the study of medicine for three years, and in 1880 returned home and has remained here ever since. After the death of his father he bought the interests of the other heirs and now owns 1,000 acres of land, 400 acres of which he rents. On this farm he has six tenant houses for the accommodation of those to whom he intrusts the management of his land. In addition to these he has erected a large and commodious residence and a barn, with all necessary out buildings. He gives some attention to horses and mules, also has a well-graded herd of cattle, and he raises cotton and corn. Mr. Hallum did not intend to be a farmer, as he had prepared himself for a professional life, under his brothers, and had entered the medical college at New Orleans, in 1875, but was recalled home to the death-bed of his father; and as he was the youngest child he was obliged to abandon his profession and take charge of the farm, and he has since confined his efforts to agricultural pursuits.

Two years after he had taken charge of the homestead, in 1877, he was married to Cornie Erwin, a daughter of Colonel S. A. and Elizabeth J. Erwin, of Tennessee, but both married after coming to Texas, where they emigrated at an early date. Mr. Erwin was a lawyer by profession, practiced for many years at Rusk, served as Colonel in the Mexican war and has made his home at Dallas for the past four years, engaged in the real-estate business. He is a very prominent citizen of Dallas. Mr. and Mrs. Erwin had eight children, and Mrs. Hallum was the fifth child. Mr. and Mrs. Hallum had eight children, namely: Stuart E., born November 15, 1878; John C., born August 12, 1881; Robert P., born March 24, 1883; Vera E., born January 21, 1885; Claud E., born September 27, 1886; Ray L., born August 1, 1888; Ralph B., born October 7, 1890; and Everett C., born August 23, 1892. The mother was born October 23, 1858.

Mr. Hallum and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and are very prominent persons in that body. In politics Mr. Hallum is a stanch Democrat, and he and his family are among the best in the county.

JAMES AUSTIN GRAHAM, one of the pioneer settlers and stockmen of Navarro county, was born at Independence, this State, May 4, 1835, the eldest of three children born to Joshua and Matilda A. (Clemmons) Graham, natives of Kentucky. Both families left different portions of the State and met on the way to Texas, and the parents of our subject were married in Washington county, in 1834, by a Mexican alcalde, under the Republic of Mexico. Joshua Graham was a soldier in the war of 1835–'6, in the baggage department, and her father, as well as her brother, took part in the same struggle. Those indeed were troublesome times for the Graham and Clemmons families. Joshua Graham came with his father and family to Texas in 1833. He was a blacksmith and

gunsmith by trade, and was accidentally killed while repairing a gun, in 1844; his wife departed this life September 29, 1842.

James A. Graham, the only one of his parents' three children now living, received a fair English education, and at the age of twenty-one years commenced life for himself, having lived with his maternal grandfather after the death of his parents until that time. In his twenty-second year he married and engaged in farming in Fayette county, where his grandfather had moved some years previous. Mr. Graham resided there until in October, 1857, when he moved to Limestone county, now Navarro county, having been a resident of both counties without moving. He settled on his father's league and labor right, on Pin Oak creek, of which he now owns 2,040 acres, with 150 acres under a fine state of cultivation. Mr. Graham deals quite extensively in stock, cattle and horses, although not to such an extent as formerly. During the late war he served from 1864 until the close in Captain Peel's company, Bradford's regiment of cavalry, and was principally at Galveston.

Our subject was married in 1857, to Miss Adelaide Stansill, a native of North Carolina, and a daughter of B. B. and Delila (Hagan) Stansill, also natives of North Carolina. They came to Texas in the spring of 1834, and were the first settlers of the city of Houston. The father assisted in the erection of the first house of any description in the city, built for a Mr. Ashby. They were on Galveston island at the time of the battle of the San Jacinto. Mr. and Mrs. Stansill were the parents of eight children, seven of whom lived to be grown, viz.: Adelaide, wife of our subject; Sarah, now Mrs. T. J. Hamilton; Julius, deceased; Mary, wife of Henry Qualls, of Gonzales, Texas; William, deceased; James, of Navarro county; and Elizabeth, wife of G. W. Hughes, of Lavaca county, Texas. The father died in 1867, and the mother about twenty-one years afterward. Mr. and Mrs. Graham have eight children, as follows: William, deceased; A. C., of Corsicana; Louis H., of Emmett; Mary A., deceased; Ida, wife of Dr. H. M. Matthews, of Dawson; Genia, wife of J. W. Wilson, of this county; and James and May at home. Mr. Graham is a member of no church, but never attended a horse-race, never used cards, or has never bet a cent in his life; and he has a gun that was in the battle of San Jacinto.

ROBERT HOLLEMAN, of Raymond, Leon county, Texas, was born in San Augustine county, Texas, in 1840. He has resided chiefly in Leon county, and received a limited English education there. He was reared on a farm and grew up a strong and vigorous young man. When the Confederacy needed soldiers it was his good fortune to serve her until disabled by an enemy's bullet. In 1862 he enlisted in Captain Patrick's company, Gould's battalion, General Walker's division, and participated in the battle of Mansfield, and was wounded at Pleasant Hill, where he received a hip wound, which ended his career as a soldier. He suffered from this for a long time, and even yet is unpleasantly reminded of the fact. In 1868 our

subject inherited 270 acres of raw land, where he has made a nice home and where he has added 327 acres of pasture land. In 1890 he put up a gin mill, in partnership with his brother, and 300 bales of cotton were ginned in 1891. The capacity of the mill is 200 bushels per day.

Mr. Holleman has served his school district many times as its Trustee. In 1868 he was married to Molly, the daughter of Edward Thompson, a pioneer of Leon county, who made his appearance there in 1851. He was born in Georgia, in 18— and was the son of Joseph Thompson, who was born in the same place, in 1777, and died in Alabama, in 1835. He married Nancy Duke and had six children, one of whom is now living. The father of Mrs. Holleman married Miss Sinclair and had three children, two daughters and a son: the latter died in front of Vicksburg. Mr. Thompson was a Commissioner of Leon county for five or six terms before the war. Was a Democrat then and is a Republican now. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Holleman are: Ed. T., Robert, Rebecca Lizzie, Fannie and Josie.

E. J. LAUDERDALE, a successful young farmer of McBay Prairie, Limestone county, was born in Montgomery county, Texas, February 2, 1861, a son of J. T. Lauderdale, who came to this State with his parents in an early day. Jeremiah Lauderdale, the grandfather of our subject, was the founder of the family in Texas. He came from Alabama, his native State, and made his first stop in Limestone county, then unorganized. But finding the place too far out for those days of Indian troubles, he sought a safer place to follow agricultural pursuits. He performed his part in all frontier service, and had time left in which to add to his fortune. His large family of children were reared without educational advantages. His wife was a Miss Lauderdale, and they are both buried in Limestone county. J. T. Lauderdale married Miss Frances, a daughter of Henry Coe, another of this county's pioneers, who died in Montgomery county, at the age of eighty-four years. He was the father of twenty-four children. Mr. and Mrs. Lauderdale reared the following family: Palestine, wife of —— Plummer; Larissa, deceased; E. J., our subject; James; Annie, wife of A. M. Willis; Ophelia; Romo, wife of Frank Baker; Lemuel George, deceased, and a brother and two sisters now deceased.

E. J. Lauderdale attended school a few months in the year, and succeeded in obtaining a fair English education. His father died in 1873, and he was then thrown on his own resources. He was employed at farm work, receiving salaries ranging from $9 to $20 a month, and after becoming of age he owned a small farm, almost clear. By a continued practice of economy and industrious habits, he has added to his original purchase until he now owns 200 acres, 145 acres of which is under plow, and the place is well stocked. Mr. Lauderdale is not a politician, but is strictly a private citizen. At nineteen years of age he married Miss Bettie, a daughter of W. H. Lansford, and they have had

three children: James Thomas, deceased; Hattie B. and Horace N. The mother died January 3, 1891, and July 5, same year, Mr. Lauderdale married Miss Dora, a daughter of William Hines, of Hill county. One child has been born to this union, Maude Vistula. The family are members of the Christian Church.

ROBERT B. JOHNSTON. — Among the leading old settlers of Navarro county, Texas, few, if any, occupy a more prominent part in the history of said county than does the subject of this sketch. He was born in Greene county, Alabama, October, 1829, and was the youngest son in a family of five children born to George and Elizabeth (Caufield) Johnston. Both Mr. and Mrs. Johnston were natives of Ireland, and their first child was born in Ireland and the next one on the ocean on the way to America. George Johnston settled in Alabama and there engaged in mercantile trade, mostly with the Indians. He accumulated considerable property, but died in 1832, of consumption, in the island of Cuba, where he had gone for the benefit of his health. He was a man of considerable education and considerable means. Of his family, William B. is deceased, leaving a family in Kentucky; Henry G. died, leaving a family in this State and Louisiana; David J., deceased; John was a physician of this county, and the fifth of the family was our subject. The Johnston family came to America in 1822. At the time of his death Mr. Johnston was a prominent Knight Templar Mason. After the death of Mr. Johnston, Mrs. Johnston married Mr. Gresham in Alabama, and in 1847 came to Texas, dying in Leon county, in 1858.

Our subject attended the common schools of Alabama, and came to Texas with his mother and stepfather, in 1847, settling in Leon county. In 1848 he and his oldest brother started a store at Centreville, Leon county, the county seat, and here sold goods for a number of years, under the name of W. B. Johnston & Bro. This was the first store of the place, and the business was continued until 1856, when our subject engaged in farming, his brother William having been elected County Clerk, and who after marriage returned to Kentucky.

On first settling in Centreville our subject and his brother were among the first men to clear up and open the streets. The little town of Leona was seven miles southeast, and it was the original county seat. Our subject assisted in opening up the first road between the two towns after the removal of the county records to Centreville. He assisted materially in the development of the resources of the said county. After leaving the mercantile business in 1856, Mr. Johnston engaged in farming until 1863, in the spring of which year he joined the company of R. S. Gould, Confederate army, as Second Lieutenant, but upon re-organization he was elected First Lieutenant of Company E, J. F. Haflin, captain, a part of Gould's battalion. Soon after reorganization Captain Haflin resigned and our subject was promoted to the Captaincy. This position he held for eight months, when he was obliged to re-

sign and return home on account of ill health. During the remainder of the war he was employed as Confederate War Tax Assessor for Leon and Madison counties. He also assessed the State and county taxes for some time. In 1866 he was appointed County Tax Collector of Leon county. During the year 1867 he engaged in farming, but some time in that year removed to this county, where he purchased his present farm of 900 acres, which had 160 acres under cultivation. He has a one-half interest in a large steam cotton gin, and besides this 900 acres of land is the owner of 750 acres in pasture, and has improved fifty acres of the latter. At the close of the war he was not in a very prosperous financial condition. Later he acquired some property by the death of a relative, but the greater portion of his possessions he has acquired by his own exertions.

He was married in 1853, in Sumter county, Alabama, to Miss Martha A. Swilley, a daughter of S. S. and M. A. (Newton) Swilley, natives of Georgia; Mr. Swilley had been a soldier in the war with the Indians in that State. Mr. and Mrs. Johnston have had a family of eight children, namely: Samuel S., married Miss Lilly Pullian, of this county and has five children; George E., a resident of this county, has been married twice, his present wife having been Miss Carrie Mahoney; W. B. married Miss Bettie Eason, of Mississippi; W. H., died at the age of twenty-two; Robert B., Jr., is at home; Emma B. is the wife of Charles C. Walton, of Corsicana; and H. C. is at home. Mrs. Johnston, a very estimable lady, is a member of the old-school Presbyterian Church. Mr. Johnson is a member of A. F. & A. M., and politically is a prominent Democrat. Although he has never desired any office at the hands of the people, he has always taken a very active interest in political matters.

J. A. FULLWOOD, one of the leading farmers of Navarro county, was born in South Carolina, in 1825, a son of W. J. and Lavinia (Ringle) Fullwood, natives also of that State. The Fullwood family came to America with General LaFayette, settling among the French Huguenots in South Carolina, where they were among the prominent settlers. They were planters by occupation. The Ringle family came from England prior to the war for independence, settling also in South Carolina. The paternal great-grandfather of our subject was a soldier in that war. W. J. Fullwood, a prominent farmer, stock-raiser and slave-owner, died at the age of about forty years. He and his wife reared a family of four children: J. A., our subject; Elizabeth A., deceased, was the wife of J. H. Aycock; and Lenora, deceased, was the wife of Warren Wilder.

J. A. Fullwood grew to manhood in his native State, where he acquired the rudiments of a common-school education. His mother died when he was fourteen years of age, after which he began life for himself, as a farmer, on land inherited from his father. In 1873 he purchased 320 acres of his present farm in Navarro county, to which he has since added until

he now owns 640 acres, with 150 acres under a fine state of cultivation, a good house, barns, etc. Like most of his neighbors, Mr. Fullwood lost most of his stock and all his slaves at the opening of the late war. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, his first presidential vote having been cast for Zachary Taylor. Socially, he is a member of the A. F. & A. M.

Our subject has been three times married, first in 1847 to Miss Mary M. Perritt, a daughter of Peter E. and Mary (Blakely) Perritt, of Irish descent. To that union were born three children: Edward Ashburn, deceased; Martha L., deceased, was the wife of A. W. Brown, and had three children—J. A., Elizabeth M. and Ethel E.,—the first mentioned living in South Carolina, and the other two in Texas; W. J., who married Dora A. Frierson in 1882, in Lynchburg, South Carolina; she died in October, 1889, and he is now residing with his father.

Mr. J. A. Fullwood, the subject, was married to Miss Henrietta S. Mahony in 1855, to whom were born eight children: Robert W., who married Miss Annie Castles in 1880, had two sons, only one living, James A.; the wife and mother is now deceased; J. H., deceased; Percyval D., who married Miss Mary Etta Brown in 1886, and had three children, one of whom is now dead, Neville and Travis now living; Barto Bee, who in 1888 married Miss Della F. Brown, sister to Mary Etta, all living near their father; S. P., deceased; F. V., who married Miss Phena Boyd in 1891, and has a daughter, Mabel F.; he also is living near his father; Iola E., who married S. F. Stokes in 1886, and they lived near her father until the winter of 1891, when they moved to Lampasas county, where they now reside; William A., at home; J. P., deceased; and Etta A. and Minnie Lee, at home.

In 1881 J. A. Fullwood married the third time, this time wedding Mrs. Emma A. E. Stokes, *nee* (Brown), widow of Samuel W. Stokes, of Meridian, Mississippi, who died near Dresden, Texas, in 1875, leaving five children: Bettie S., wife of W. B. Armstrong; Sarah Ella, wife of A. G. Dubose, deceased; Sam Forest; John Callie and Everitte G. Mrs. Emma A. E. Fullwood was the daughter of John and Elizabeth S. Brown, *nee* (Fountain), of Darlington, South Carolina. Her great-grandparents were French and English, and her Fountain ancestors came, as Mr. Fullwood's, over from France with the Huguenots, and after the war of the Revolution settled in Darlington, South Carolina, where her grandfather, William Fountain, died. Her grandfather, George Brown, was an Englishman, and a minister of the Baptist Church.

Mr. and Mrs. Fullwood are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, as was also his second wife.

T. McCALLON, a successful farmer of Navarro county, was born at Ten Mile Stand, Meigs county, Tennessee, in 1858, a son of J. J. and E. (Brady) McCallon, natives also of that State. The father, a farmer by occupation, was a non-commissioned officer in the Confederate

army during the late war. After the close of the struggle he resumed farming in Tennessee, but in 1880 began the same occupation in Dallas county, this State. In 1890 he came to Richland, Navarro county, where he engaged in the mercantile business and farming, and in 1891 was appointed Postmaster of this city. Mr. and Mrs. McCallon were the parents of nine children, six of whom still survive, viz.: H. T., our subject; Elizabeth, wife of P. A. Deal; Sarah, wife of J. M. Johnson, Postmaster of Welmer, Dallas county; F. E., engaged with the Houston & Texas Central Railroad; and Charles and Elijah, of this county. The mother is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church.

H. T. McCallon received a fair English education in the schools of his native town, and also took a course of telegraphy at Ferris, Ellis county, Texas. At the age of twenty-three years he had charge of the finest station at that place, which position he filled for the Houston & Texas Central Railroad until 1890. In that year he opened a general store in this city, the first year doing a business of $13,000, but in December, 1891, was burned out. In 1884 Mr. McCallon purchased 160 acres of raw land near Richland, paying $4 per acre, and has since added to his original purchase until he now owns 640 acres, 400 acres of which is under cultivation. He has the finest residence in this section of the county, and is one of the most enterprising young men of his locality, owning all he now possesses by his own industry.

Our subject was married in 1883, to Miss Mary Bealack, a native of Plano, Collin county, Texas, and a daughter of Thomas and Mary (Turner) Bealack, old settlers of that county. They came to this State in 1846, and the father is now engaged as a lumber merchant of Plano. They were the parents of ten children: Mary (wife of our subject), Thomas B., Charles, Ira, Belle (wife of John Allen), Harvey, Etta, Ethel and Henry. Mr. and Mrs. McCallon have had four children: Bertha (deceased), Harrold, Antrey and Glen. Our subject is a member of Birdston Lodge, No. 333, A. F. & A. M., and for many years has served as Deputy Sheriff of his county.

WILLIAM HUBB GILL, the leading merchant of Oakwood, Texas, was born in Freestone county, November 7, 1854, and was reared to mercantile pursuits in Freestone and Butler counties from the time he was large enough to stand behind a counter. He is the son of John T. and Mary (Bonner) Gill, he a native of North Carolina and she of Alabama. John T. was engaged in the warehouse business in Alabama and came to Texas in 1852, locating in Freestone county, where he first engaged in merchandising and in a warehouse business at West Point, on the Trinity river. He remained there two years, and then moved to Butler, where he opened up business with a partner, and the firm name was Bonner & Gill. This continued until the opening of the war, but was closed during its continuance, and in 1867 the business was reopened as McDaniel & Gill and successfully conducted until in 1873, when Mr. McDaniel died.

Mr. Gill continued the business until 1875, and then the firm was changed to J. T. Gill & Son, and was thus conducted for two years, when Mr. Gill, Sr., retired and died June, 1876, at Houston, while in attendance upon the Grand Lodge. He was born in Franklin county, North Carolina, June 19, 1819, and at death he left a comfortable estate, which his heirs have been increasing. He wife bore the maiden name of Mary L. Bonner, and was a native of Alabama and a daughter of Reuben M. Bonner, who came to Texas in 1851 and settled in Freestone county, thence to Waco, Texas, where he and sons were engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery business; thence to Whitney and engaged in general merchandise. He and one son engaged in the business with Mr. J. T. Gill before the war, and the firm name was Bonner & Gill. Our subject was the second in a family of ten children born to Mr. and Mrs. Gill, Sr., four of these living, as follows: R. B., now engaged in the family grocery business in Oakwood, Texas; John H., now in Childress, Childress county, engaged in the mercantile business with W. E. McDaniel,—style of firm, McDaniel & Gill; and Callie A., at home with her mother at the family residence in Oakwood.

Our subject received his education at the common schools, and then spent four months at Waxahachie, but the best part of his education he received by practice. In 1876 he, in company with Mr. J. B. McDaniel, began the grocery and drug business at Waco, and remained there one year, then sold and returned to Butler and engaged in the general merchandise trade in company with J. M. Hammett; but in 1877 they were burned out, and they lost everything, as they had no insurance. Then for two years he engaged in farming, but finally started a supply store for the sale of goods to his farm hands, and remained there until 1880, when he came to Oakwood, and began business in the name of Gill Brothers for four years. He then took a partner named W. C. Gorman, and in 1890 he bought out the establishment and has since conducted it in his own name, making it a success, as he is a born merchant.

Our subject is a fine young man, still unmarried, a member of the Masonic fraternity, and, like his father, a stanch Democrat.

W. J. CRAWFORD, a prominent builder and contractor of Palestine, Texas, was born in Eastern Texas, Sabine county, in 1857. He was the son of Jacob and Margery D. (Anderson) Crawford, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, who came to Texas while young. The paternal grandfather, Jacob Crawford, settled in Sabine county and engaged there in farming. He entered the State in 1837. He reared a family of four boys and two girls as follows: John, deceased; Jacob, deceased, the father of our subject; William H., deceased; Joseph, deceased; Trythenia and Mary. Mr. Crawford was one of the earliest settlers of Sabine county.

Jacob Crawford was born in 1818, and early developed those characteristics which

made of him a powerful pioneer minister. He joined the Methodist Episcopal Church and traveled in that connection over a great part of the State, scattering the good seeds wherever he seemed to be called. He was placed in charge of many churches and had been a faithful minister until his death. In the war of 1846, Mr. Crawford shared the trials of the settlers and assisted in suppressing the Indians. He engaged in the mercantile trade in Sabine county and did not remove to this county until 1863. He served a short time in the late war. During the years 1863–4–5 he engaged in farming, and in 1866 he accepted a position as clerk in the store of Colonel Howard & Wiedemeyer of this place, but in 1867 he established a mercantile business of his own. Here he successfully conducted his business until the time of his death, which occurred in 1883, at the age of sixty-five.

Jacob Crawford had spent a long, eventful and useful life and had been in the ministry for forty years. He was one of the leading men in this city in church affairs, and after the late war became known over a wide circumference. He was a member of the Masonic order, having joined it when a young man. His wife had died in 1880, and she, too, had been a devoted member of the same church. Mr. and Mrs. Crawford were the parents of ten children, six of whom lived to be grown, as follows: Margie, the widow of A. M. Gaither; Willie, deceased, married W. B. Brackes; W. J., our subject; Phenia, the wife of Henry Vodrie of San Antonio; George C.; and Lillie, wife of a Mr. Carmen. After the death of Mrs. Crawford, Mr. Crawford married Miss Mary Lowery, and one son, Jacob, was born of this marriage.

W. J. Crawford, our subject, was educated at the schools of this place. He grew up in his father's store and devoted many years to merchandising. Since his majority he has taken affairs into his own hands, as then he apprenticed himself to D. N. Darling a brick mason, and thoroughly learned the trade, working at it as a journeyman for several years. In 1891 he did his first contracting in brick work in this city, and now has an extensive business in the same. He is the builder of the largest business house in Eastern Texas, it being for Hodges Brothers of this place. For the past two years he has been contracting, and so accurate and reliable has his work been found that he is on the prosperous tide of such work in this locality.

Mr. Crawford was married in 1884 to Miss Geo. D. Corder, a native of this State, and a daughter of William D. and Mary Corder, early settlers of Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Crawford are the parents of five children, Henry D., Georgie D., W. J., Jr., deceased, Maggie J. and Richard L. Both Mr. and Mrs. Crawford are members of the old-school Presbyterian Church, and are people most highly respected in this city.

MILLEDGE L. BONHAM, one of the pioneers and leading farmers of Navarro county, was born in Wilcox county, Alabama, August 13, 1841, a son of M. M. and Martha S. (Ford) Bon-

ham, natives of South Carolina. The Bonham family are among the first settlers of that State, and the grandfather of our subject served in the war for independence. M. M. Bonham was a farmer by occupation, served as Sheriff of Wilcox county a number of years, and also as Assessor and Collector. He moved from that county to Mobile, same State, where he was engaged in the wholesale commission business five years. In 1856 he came overland to this State, locating eighteen miles from Fairfield, Freestone county, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising until his death, in 1861. He had raised, and had been elected Captain of, a company known as Captain Bonham's company, but died immediately after the organization. When he located in Freestone county a few settlements had been made in that or Navarro county. Game of all kinds, except buffalo, abounded. Milling was done with horse and steel mills, and the lumber for flooring was hauled from eastern Texas, costing from $40 to $60 per thousand. But log houses and puncheon floors were used almost exclusively. Mr. Bonham was a self-made man, having commenced life with small means, and at the time of his death had accumulated considerable stock and land. He was a great admirer of Jefferson Davis and his principles. Of Mr. and Mrs. Bonham's fourteen children ten lived to years of maturity, viz.: James B., deceased, and his family reside in Alabama; M. F., of Montgomery, that State; Elizabeth G., deceased, was the wife of L. D. McConnico, of Navarro county; John L., deceased; Sophie S., was the next in order of birth; Susan R., deceased, was the wife of A. L. Burleson; M. L., our subject; Simeon S., who was killed at the battle of Seven Pines, Virginia; Joseph S., deceased; Cornelia P., wife of B. H. Anderson, of Madison county, Texas. The mother died in 1867. Both she and her husband were members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and the latter also affiliated with the A. F. & A. M. and the R. A. M.

Milledge L., the subject of this sketch, received his education in the subscription schools of Wilcox and Mobile counties, Alabama, and at the age of thirteen years came with his father to Texas. When nineteen years old he joined the State Troops, Kirby's battalion, Captain Finley's company, for six months. At the expiration of that time he enlisted in Captain Bradley's company, Wall's Legion of Texas troops, for three years, or during the war, and first served on the east side of the Mississippi river. Mr. Bonham took part in the battles of Fort Pemberton and the siege of Vicksburg. During the latter engagement he was wounded in the left side by a rifle ball, which has never been removed. He was then paroled, and after his exchange was stationed at Galveston and Velasco. Our subject entered the army as a private, but at the siege of Vicksburg was promoted as Second Lieutenant, which position he held until the close of the war. After returning home he remained with his mother until after her death, farming the homestead with the family slaves, and then came to this county. He settled on what is now known as the Burleson place, where his wife owned a body of land, and engaged in farming,

B. J. Harwood

stock-raising and trading. In 1874 he erected the second steam gin and mill in this section of the country, where he has since been engaged in that occupation, in addition to his farming. For the past three years he has averaged 700 bales annually. From 1881 to 1885 Mr. Bonham also followed the mercantile business.

He was married in 1867 to a daughter of Joseph and Mary J. (Warren) Burleson. (For parents' history see sketch of J. J. Hall.) To this union has been born seven children: M. M., who married Miss Martha Grayson, and resides in Navarro county; Mary, wife of W. W. McConnico; and Susan, Margarett H., Joseph B., Anna S. and Milledge A., at home. Mr. Bonham has served as Justice of the Peace one term. Both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, the former since his seventeenth year, and the latter also since childhood. Our subject has a family of negroes on his place who have resided there since 1865. His father having been a large slave-owner, many remained on the old homestead until their death. Few men in Navarro county, especially in the section in which he resides, is better or more favorably known than is Milledge L. Bonham. In his social relations, he affiliates with the Birdston Lodge, No. 333, A. F. & A. M.

B. J. HANCOCK is the name of an extensive farmer residing one mile west of Mexia in Limestone county, and is the senior member in the firm of Hancock & Adamson, general hardware merchants and implement dealers of Mexia. He was the son of Lewis R. Hancock and Frances Adams; and the former was a native of Virginia, who went to what now is Cannon county, Tennessee, when a young man, married and settled there, and was one of the pioneer farmers.

The mother of our subject was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, and was a descendant of one of the early family of settlers in that region. She moved to Missouri after the death of her husband, and then to Texas in 1854, settling in Limestone county where she died in 1865. Our subject is one of seven children who grew to maturity, as follows: Matilda, who was married to Zach Thomason, came to Texas and died in Limestone county; Ben C. came to Texas in 1848, and settled in Limestone county, where he lived until 1882, when he moved to Coleman county, where he now lives; Hannah who was married to William Adamson, settled in Freestone county in this State, where they both died; Charles J., who is now a citizen of Limestone county; Lewis R. also resides in this county; Richard C., who came to Texas in 1850 and resided here a number of years, but subsequently moved to Wilson county, where he now lives; and Bluford Jordan, who is the subject of this sketch.

Our subject was born in Cannon county, Tennessee, February 17, 1833, and was reared in that county, and then went with his mother to Missouri in 1853, where he spent one year in the vicinity of Springfield and came thence to Texas, accompanied by his mother and brother Charles, reaching Limestone county and pitching tent a mile and a half west of the present town of

Mexia on October 26, 1854, and has resided in this locality ever since. He, with his mother and brother, was among the early settlers of that locality and saw a great deal of the early life on the Texan frontier. and distinctly remembers many of the hardships of that time. When they first reached there they unloaded their household goods in a field, where they remained until quarters were secured in an old log house which had neither chimney, door nor flooring, and in which they lived during the following winter without any of those necessary appurtenances to a dwelling place. Their nearest market of any consequence was at Houston.

For the first few years they devoted themselves to stock-raising mostly, farming only on a small scale. The springs and summers were usually spent in looking after their cattle which were on the ranges and in tending the "truck patches." The fall season was given over to visiting and attending camp-meeting, sales, horse races and other places of amusement for social and religious profit and edification. They would frequently load up all of their effects and go from thirty-five to forty miles to meeting and spend several weeks at the home of some friend.

This pleasant life was broken in upon at the opening of the war, and then Mr. Hancock enlisted in Company I, commanded by Captain Samuel Wright, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, Colonel Nat. M. Burford, and served west of the Mississippi river in Parsons' brigade, and was in the most of the engagements of the campaign in Arkansas, Mississippi, Missouri, and also Louisiana. He bore his part bravely through the war as a private, and was never wounded nor captured although he remained until the surrender.

After the war our subject settled down to farming, and has continued at it ever since, and has a fine place of 800 acres lying west of the town of Mexia, and adjoining the town site he has 600 more which is under the plow, and he has 200 in pasture. He has twelve or fourteen tenants and runs on an extensive scale. He also owns a large gin, which he keeps busy during the ginning season. He has a half interest in the hardware firm of Hancock & Adamson, in Mexia, which does a large business. He is one of the most energetic men in the county, on foot from daylight to dark all the year round, rain or shine.

Our subject married Miss Olivia Adamson in Springfield, Missouri, December 17, 1855, and she accompanied him to Texas and shared his hardships here until her death in 1876, when she died, leaving no children. Both of them have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and Mr. Hancock is a man well known and highly esteemed in the neighborhood.

T. B. RICE.—Among the successful farmers of Navarro county, Texas, must be classed our subject. He was born in Greenville county, South Carolina, October 22, 1847, and was reared on a farm. He was the son of W. P. and Clarissa Rice, natives of Virginia, whose ancestors were among the early settlers of that State. Mr. Rice married Miss Clarissa Cohorn, who lost her father from his

being robbed and murdered. But little of the family history is known. The father's family consisted of eight children. Our subject was the fifth child, and was the only one who ever came to Texas. Three entered the army, and one, J. H., was killed, and one, J. P., was badly wounded and has never recovered from his wounds. The father died in 1864 and the mother in 1875.

At the age of sixteen years our subject entered the Confederate army, this being in March, 1864, and in the service he continued until the close of the war. He served in Company E, in the Army of Virginia, in Wade Hampton's legion of volunteers, and took part in many battles. He was in the continual skirmishing around Richmond and Petersburg. The father desired to also enter the service, but he was not able: his three sons went. The excitement and trouble caused him to be prostrated, and he died.

Our subject was under command of General Lee, and was at Richmond at the time of the surrender. He received his parole and returned home, and in 1873 he came to Texas. He stopped first in Washington county, where he rented land and engaged in farming, and then removed to McLennan county, where he rented land for five years. Then he bought land in Navarro county, the tract containing eighty acres of raw land, and here he located in 1881, having since added to the original purchase, until he has 180 acres and all under fence, while 100 acres are cultivated.

When our subject came to the State he was poor, but he has worked faithfully, and now upon his land produces paying crops of cotton, corn and millet, and has all the family supplies made at home. He raises some stock also.

Mr. Rice was married in South Carolina, in April, 1871, to Miss Aletha Jenkins, a daughter of Murcer Jenkins, a prominent farmer of South Carolina, who died in that State in 1872. Eight children have been born of this marriage and seven yet remain, as one died yonng. These are: Nora, Lula, Leonard, Imy, Claud, Bessie and Ila. Mrs. Rice was born January 27, 1853. Both she and her husband are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He has taken a leading position in the Democratic party, is a member of the Masonic fraternity and Farmers' Alliance.

ROBERT WILSON, of Navarro county, Texas, is a son of James Wilson, who was born in South Carolina in 1806. He afterward moved to Alabama, thence to Mississippi, and in 1850 to Texas, locating near where his son now lives, where he died in January, 1861. He was a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation; was a Democrat in his political views, was a member of the Baptist Church. The Wilson family are of Irish descent. The mother of our subject, *nee* Sarah Nelson, was a native of South Carolina. The parents were married in that State, and reared eleven children, namely: William, who died in the hospital at Fort Smith; Mary, deceased, was the wife of John P. Anderson; Margarett, deceased; James M., deceased; Sarah Jane, deceased, was twice

married, first to William Neal, who died during the war, and then to Ira Pickering; Ann H., deceased, was the wife of Andrew K. Todd, of Johnson county; Lewelyn O., of Navarro county; Robert, our subject; Henry C., deceased; Rufus, deceased; and Josephine, wife of Ira Pickering.

Robert Wilson was born in Mississippi, in 1847, and came with his parents to Texas, where he remained with his mother until her death, in 1864. He was then thrown upon his own resources, with one horse and 100 acres of land. During the late war he enlisted in Company D, Johnson's battalion, but on account of illness was sent to the hospital, where he remained until the close of hostilities. Mr. Wilson now owns 620 acres of land, 150 head of cattle, 50 head of horses, and a half interest in a business at Blooming Grove. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party; was elected CountyCommissioner in the fall of 1882, served four years, and in 1888 was elected to the office of Tax Assessor, which position he filled two years. Socially, he is a member of the Masonic order, Kerens Lodge, No. 236, and Corsicana Chapter, No. 41. Religiously, he is a supporter of the Baptist Church.

In 1873, Mr. Wilson married Miss M. B. Turner, a native of Georgia, and a daughter of Julius and M. B. (Books) Turner, natives of that State. One child was born to this marriage but it lived only three weeks. Mrs. Wilson died in 1877. She was a member of the Methodist Church, and was a devoted Christian woman. In 1882, our subject married Miss Tericia Gilbert, a native of Louisiana, and a daughter of J. H. and Eliza Gilbert, natives of Georgia. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have had three children: Hattie, Myrtle and Florence.

JOEL H. HADEN, one of Navarro's successful men, came to the State in 1863, being then only a small boy, and making the trip with his parents. The family settled near Dresden, this county, where he grew to manhood, assisting his father on the farm and attending the common district school of that locality. Mr. Haden is a native of Howard county, Missouri, having been born there December 24, 1856, a son of James H. and Priscilla F. (January) Haden, of Kentucky, the father being in the Confederate army, enlisting in a Missouri regiment, and while he was serving, his wife, family and slaves came to Texas. Shortly after their removal he obtained a transfer into a transportation company, so he was able to come to see about his little family occasionally. At the close of his term of service he joined them and remained a resident of Navarro county until his death, which occurred January 6, 1890, leaving his wife and son at the old homestead.

The father of our subject married Priscilla January, daughter of William A. Jannary of Kentucky, who followed the occupation of a merchant at Cynthiana, Kentucky, until his death in 1862. He was the son of Samuel January, a native of the same State, of Huguenot French descent, the forefathers coming to America

at an early day. Seven children were born to the marriage of the parents of our subject, six of whom are now living, one having died when young. Their names are: John J., graduated in the class of 1877, at West Point, and now has the rank of Lieutenant in the United States Army, being stationed at Columbus, Ohio; subject; Patsy S., wife of G. C. Taylor, a farmer of Navarro county; Charles A., a ranchman and farmer of Navarro county; Mary M., wife of James G. Waller of Hubbard City; Clemmy B., wife of B. F. Hartzell, a merchant of Blooming Grove. The birth of the good mother occurred July 11, 1827, and from early youth she has been a consistent member of the Christian Church. Our subject has been reared in the Democratic party, and has continued to vote that ticket, and is at present chairman of the Democratic party for Navarro county,—an honor seldom conferred on one of his age.

HON. ABEL S. GILL, one of the prominent men of the State of Texas, well known in all circles, an honored representative in 1887 in the Twentieth General Assembly of the State, is the subject of this sketch. His present residence is near Purdon, Navarro county, and his birth occurred in Alabama, February 12, 1835, a son of Leonard and Zaney (Cummings) Gill. The father of our subject was a native of Virginia, and his mother of South Carolina. There is not much knowledge in the family concerning the ancestry of the parents, the father having died when our subject was quite small. Both of them were good people, members of the Baptist Church, and much respected in the community. They had a family of four children, as follows: Mary, who married J. A. Thompson, now is living in Texas on a farm in Franklin county; our subject; Julia, who married Mr. Michelborough in eastern Texas, and died after her husband in her twenty-ninth year; and James, who enlisted in General Sibley's command, and went first to Arizona, but returned in the fall of 1862, and while serving in the army in Louisiana was killed in the battle of Camp Bisleu. But two of the family are now living.

Our subject was reared by his widowed mother, and as he was the second oldest, and the oldest son, he was obliged to assist in the rearing of the others. His educational advantages were very limited, and he is a true type of a self-made man. In 1858 he came to Texas, and first located in Rusk county. At that time he had a family of two children. After coming into the State he engaged as overseer, and was so employed at the outbreak of the war. In 1862 our subject enlisted in Company G, Eighteenth Texas Infantry, under Colonel Ochiltree, and served two years as a private soldier, when he was detailed to oversee a farm in Rusk county, which belonged to a widow, the products of which, after the support of the widow, were used for the army.

After the close of the war our subject came to Henderson county, where he remained one year, then went to Navarro county, in March, 1867. Here he rented land for two years, and then bought a tract of raw land which was covered with high

wild grass. Here he immediately began making improvements, and now has 250 acres, mostly under fencing, and 150 under cultivation. Here he has erected good buildings, and his crops are cotton, corn, oats and millet, and makes his own home supplies. He also raises some horses, mules and cattle, but does not attend to the farming himself, renting principally.

In 1887, our subject represented his county in the Twentieth State Legislature. He has been President of the Farmers' Alliance, being elected on general principles, as he is very popular. There was a struggle on the nomination, as he was running against two strong men. He has filled all of the minor offices to the satisfaction of his constituents. He is a leading Alliance man, and has represented the Grange at various conventions, but continues a strong Democrat and desires no third party. He is a popular member of the Masonic fraternity, and has served as Master of Dresden Lodge, No. 218, and has represented the Grand lodge.

Mr. Gill was married in 1854, in Alabama, to Miss Rebecca Nabours, a daughter of John and Winna Nabours, farmers of Alabama, who died in that State. By this union our subject became the father of four children, as follows: Marietta, the wife of E. P. Garner, a farmer of Navarro county; Laura A., the wife of Joe. Woodard, a farmer of Navarro county; Fanny, the wife of Joe. L. Cox, a farmer of Navarro, once a railroad engineer; and James L., now in the Alliance store in Corsicana. Mrs. Gill was born February 15, 1835.

One of the leading principles of the successful life of our subject has been the prompt pay-as-you-go plan. He believes that if the farmers of Texas would adopt his plan of doing without when there is no money in the treasury, there would be more prosperity among the farming community. He has made his own way in the world, and looks back with pride over a career of honest endeavor and unabating industry. He, his wife, and three of their children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Mr. Gill, while a member of the Legislature, was a strong advocate of the Railroad Commission bill, which was not passed by the Twenty-second Legislature. He was a very efficient member, and was a great favorite among his co-laborers, as well as his constituents.

ALPHONSO H. CHANDLER, one of the earliest settlers of Henderson county, was born in Georgia, in 1826, and was the son of Zach. and Sarah (Eckles) Chandler, natives of Virginia and Georgia respectively. They were married in Georgia, and there Mr. Chandler carried on his business of farming. Grandfather John Chandler was a native of Virginia, and the family had come to that State in early days. The Eckles family were not so prominent, and the records of them cannot be so easily traced, although it is known that grandfather Eckles died in Illinois, whither he had moved at the early settlement of that State. The Chandler family was a large one, John, the grandfather, rearing a family of fifteen children, and Zachary, who died in Georgia in 1835, reared a family of seventeen, thirteen of

whom lived to be grown. The names of this family are as follows: David, deceased; Elizabeth, deceased, wife of John Freeman; Martha married James Freeman; Jefferson, deceased; Nomia married —— Nicks; Orpha married Anderson Nicks; Jemima married Peter Lantern; James and William, deceased; Reuben T. lives in California; Nancy married L. B. Whithorn; Hassell, deceased; and A. H. our subject. Mrs. Chandler died in 1858.

Our subject was educated in the common schools of Georgia and was reared to farm life. He came to Texas in 1859, and settled on land on which he now resides, then known as the Simon Weiss league of land. Mr. Chandler first purchased 500 acres of this land, it having small improvements at that time, and for it he paid $3.00 per acre. He has added to the first purchase and now owns a tract of 800 acres, within twelve miles of the city of Tyler, with 250 acres under a fine state of cultivation. He has also other tracts through the State.

In 1863 he joined Company C, of A. W. Terrell's regiment, and was in Colonel Stone's battalion in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou, besides other engagements and skirmishes with the enemy, and was in the army which pursued Banks through Louisiana. He was at Natchitoches at the time of the surrender, but the command in which our subject was concerned disbanded at Black Jack Grove in Hopkins county. Upon his return home he found that his assets amounted to $7.50 in gold, with quite a collection of Confederate money. His negroes had gone, but he had some stock left and provisions enough to last some time.

He sensibly concluded that the most expeditious plan for the upbuilding of his fortunes would be by tilling the soil, and this he immediately began, and set about it with the help of hired freedmen, and continued every year with growing success until 1872. He then opened a store on his farm three quarters of a mile from the present village of Chandler. The store was the conventional country store and the place was made a postoffice under the name of Stillwater, and here he did business until 1880, when the Cotton Belt railway was built through this part of the country. At that time Mr. Chandler secured the depot and erected the first business house on the place.

This railway honored Mr. Chandler by erecting for him a lasting memorial by naming the thriving little village, which immediately grew up here, after his name. In this place our subject has taken a great interest outside of any pecuniary interest that he may have. In 1882 he was damaged by fire in his stock of goods and his house, losing $4,000 in stock besides a house, and he had but $1,600 insurance on all. After this Mr. Chandler erected a two-story brick building, with a resident portion up stairs. This building is 70 x 50 in dimension with a brick partition wall, thus giving two store rooms. Mr. Chandler carries a general stock of goods, consisting of dry goods, clothing, boots, shoes and groceries. He now does mostly a cash business, having tried for many years a credit business and realizing that the better way was to demand cash.

Mr. Chandler was married in 1846 to Miss Mary A. Brooks, of Georgia, a daugh-

ter of John and Annie (Watts) Brooks, who were early settlers of Georgia, where they died. They had a family of fifteen children: twelve lived to maturity. William resides near Cottonwood Springs in Texas; Jane married A. J. Wilson and moved to Rusk county, Texas; Hanna Rilla married A. J. Walston and moved to Leon county. These were all who came to Texas. Henry went to Arkansas and died in that State, but the rest all passed away in Georgia.

To Mr. and Mrs. Chandler seven children were born, as follows: Coresus, wife of J. W. Duty of Henrietta, Clay county, Texas; John J., of Young county, Texas; Laura, wife of W. B. Kirby of Kaufman; Alice, wife of R. T. McFarlan; R. H. Chandler of this place; and the other two died young. Mr. Chandler is a member of the Masonic order, being a demitted member. He is a well known resident, universally respected.

REV. BEN GREEN, a successful farmer, an old settler and a well-known preacher in his part of Navarro county, Texas, is the subject of this sketch. He first came to Texas in 1868, and located in Navarro county on July 17. He first rented land and raised a crop, but then moved to Hopkins county, and there bought the right of a homesteader. After making some improvements he sold the claim and again returned to Navarro county, and there bought a fifty-acre tract of land on payments, and in July of that same year he became involved in some difficulties which resulted in his leaving the neighborhood and going to Arkansas. After this trouble was settled he returned and went to work, paying for his land, improving it and remaining there nine years.

In October, 1872, Mr. Green became converted and put aside those ways which could cause him to offend others, and soon after traded his farm for another and larger one, where he lived two years, and then sold out and removed into north Arkansas.

In 1874 he obtained a license to exhort, and after locating in Arkansas he bought a farm and worked it awhile, and also preached as occasion seemed to demand. During the eighteen months of his residence there he lost his wife, and then he returned to the old neighborhood in Navarro county, married again, sold out in Arkansas, and settled down in the old county. At first he bought a small tract of raw land, improved it and then traded it for the farm on which he now lives. To this he has added until he now owns 400 acres well improved, and 250 in a good state of cultivation. He with his sons cultivates about 100 acres, but the rest he rents.

After becoming converted to the Methodist faith he preached and prayed for eight years, and was then expelled for preaching holiness, and for four years he lived outside the church, but rejoined the old church and remained two years, and then joined the Missionary Baptists, and in 1887 he was ordained a minister, and has preached for them ever since, although he does not take a charge, but goes where he can do the most good, and is what is known as an evangelist preacher, every Sunday going

where the Spirit directs him, giving his services free, sometimes preaching to the Indians. He was reared without religious instruction, near a distillery, where he received no good examples, education or teaching in the direction in which he should go.

When our subject came to Texas he had a wife, a yoke of oxen, and $75 in money. He found here a wild country filled with wicked, unscrupulous people, and he confesses that he was equal to any of them until the time of his conversion, joining them in whisky-drinking, tobacco-using, and could swear longer and louder than any of the others. When he was mercifully converted those habits left him, and have never been again taken up. He now lives at peace with God and mankind on his beautiful farm, where all of the home supplies are made in the greatest abundance.

Mr. Green was born in DeKalb county, Alabama, July 22, 1846, and in 1854 moved to Walker county, in the same State, and there grew to manhood. He remained with his father until 1862, when he entered the army, enlisting in Company F, First Alabama Cavalry, under Longstreet, and remained eighteen months; but at the battle of Kingston, where his company was whipped, he left his command and joined the Federals, and took the oath at Knoxville, Tennessee, and was started north. At Mt. Vernon, Indiana, he engaged as a laborer, and his first employment was stacking wheat, and the next spring he was sent by his employer to Illinois and worked for him on a farm for two years, and then the war closed, when he returned to his father in Alabama. During his service in the army he was in seven hard-fought battles, but he was never wounded or hurt in any way. He remained with his parents until 1868, and then all came to Texas together; but before leaving Alabama he married.

Our subject is the son of Caleb and Nancy (Bryant) Green, of Georgia, the former a large and influential farmer and distiller, until the opening of the war. After coming to Texas he bought a 200-acre farm, and lived there the remainder of his life, dying in 1872. His wife yet survives him, and lives at the old home in Hempstead, now about seventy-two years of age. Ten children were born to the above, four sons served in the war, two were in the Federal army and two were in the Confederate, all of them returning home after the war and all coming to Texas except two, who died in Alabama before the family came away. Our subject was the second child; three are living in Navarro county,—his brother, C. P., a farmer, and sister, Nancy, wife of Charles Wood, a farmer of this county.

The first marriage of our subject was to Miss Amanda Sandlin, daughter of Daniel Sandlin, of Alabama, and by this marriage six children were reared: Ida; Robert, a Navarro county farmer; Erastus, Daniel, Nanny and Nellie. In 1883 Mrs. Green died, and in November of this year our subject married Miss Nancy Reeves, a daughter of Noah Reeves, of South Carolina, who was a deacon in the Baptist Church, and by occupation a farmer. He died in Mississippi in 1868, and his widow and family moved to Texas in 1872, first locating on the Trinity river, but later

moving to Navarro county, where Mrs. Reeves died, in 1882. Mr. and Mrs. Green have no children. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, but has never taken any interest in politics, having never cast a vote.

H. G. DAMON.—It is rarely the case that one expects to find much romance in the lives of successful business men, especially as it is known that the elements that enter into, and lead them step by step through, the circuitous paths of toil, and oftentimes deprivation, toward the attainment of financial success, are plain, hard common sense, energy, perseverance and determination to succeed in spite of obstacles that may impede their progress; and yet, to go over the life of the subject of this sketch, one cannot fail to detect the elements of romance underlying it, and to feel that one is perusing a work of fiction rather than the career of a practical man of business.

Henry G. Damon was born in Tallahassee, Florida, February 13, 1846, where he received his early training, his education being the best procurable in the schools of that place and time. In May, 1861, at the age of fifteen, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company D, Second Florida Regiment. After two months' service in Florida his regiment was ordered to Virginia, where it was placed first under Magruder and later under Joseph E. Johnston, and took part in the campaigns into Pennsylvania and Virginia of that date. Mr. Damon was with it in the engagements at Williamsburg, Seven Pines, the seven days' fight on the peninsula against McClellan, Second Manassas and Antietam. At the expiration of the term of his enlistment, being under age, he returned home and remained till February, 1864, when he enlisted in Company D, Second Kentucky Cavalry, under General John Morgan. He was with Morgan on his last raid into Kentucky, and it was while on this raid, and during the time of his capture and sojourn in the North, that he met with some of his most thrilling experiences. He was taken prisoner the 12th of June, 1864, at Cynthiana, Kentucky, in the last battle fought by Morgan on Kentucky soil, and became an inmate of Rock Island prison, which was located on an island between the towns of Davenport, Iowa, and Rock Island, Illinois, being perhaps the strongest prison in the West. It was a large, rectangular pen, covering about twenty-five acres, and containing 120 barracks, each having berths for the accommodation of 120 men. A fence twelve feet high surrounded the prison yard. Inside, and fifteen feet from the fence, was a ditch from three to ten feet deep, dug down to solid rock, to prevent the prisoners from tunneling. The ditch was the dead line. Prisoners were commanded not to get in it or to cross it, on penalty of being shot. Guards paced the fence at short intervals and overlooked the yard. For further security, the yard was illuminated every night by large kerosene lamps with reflectors, which were placed against the fence. Notwithstanding the risk that these and other precautions involved, he, at great peril of his life, succeeded one night in getting

to the fence, though in the glare of one of the large lights, and dug his way out!

Two days afterward he was in Chicago, where he had the good fortune to meet with Mrs. Morris, who sent him to Marshall, Illinois, where he found some of his old comrades. A few days afterward, while in company with Captain John S. Castleman, one of Morgan's men, and Lieutenant Munford, an officer in a Tennessee regiment, he was arrested at Sullivan, a small town on the Wabash, and, with them, was lodged in prison at Indianapolis. In the course of the next three weeks the authorities had ferreted out the plans of Castleman, and he and Munford were placed in close confinement; while Mr. Damon, being simply an escaped prisoner, was placed with the prisoners at Camp Morton, a prison closely resembling the one from which he had escaped. Soon after his admission to this prison he, with a comrade, made an attempt to escape. They were caught, and punished, by being made to mark time with their hands tied behind their backs, from 9 o'clock at night until 12 o'clock the next day, and Mr. Damon, as instigator, was sentenced to solitary confinement for two weeks.

On the next Monday after his release from solitary confinement (November 14, 1864), he received the intelligence that an attempt to escape was being planned, and, quickly joining the party, was once more seeking his liberty. In a work entitled Southern Historical Society Papers, we find this thrilling account of his second escape from this prison, which is given verbatim:

"As I was sitting in my bunk getting ready to turn in, one of the men came in and said, 'Damon, I just saw a crowd with ladders running across the yard toward No. 4. I reckon they are going to make a charge.' I instantly jumped to the ground, and calling out, 'Come on, boys,' started toward the door. I stopped when I got there and turned around. Not a man had stirred. 'Are you not coming?' said I. Some one answered, 'No use; it 's been tried before. You will all get killed.' There was no time to waste in trying to persuade them. I turned and ran toward No. 4. No. 4 was a large barrack on the north side of the prison, about ten feet from the ditch. The crowd, as if to nerve themselves for the desperate effort, had made a temporary halt behind it. There seemed to be about sixty men. A few in front, with ladders in their hands, were crying out, 'Come on, boys,' but holding back, whilst those behind, in most determined tones, yelled, 'Go ahead, boys.' It was natural for the front rank to hesitate. They were to catch the fire, and it seemed certain death to the foremost. All this I took in before I got there. I said to myself, 'They only want some one to lead them, and I will do it!' That honor, however, was not reserved for me. I was within ten steps of the front, when the whole crowd, as if actuated by one impulse, rushed forward. Into the ditch we went, regardless of the volley fired at us, and up on the other side. There, planting our ladders against the fence, we almost flew over. After firing one volley, which seemed to miss us all, as no one fell, the

guard scattered. When the foremost man reached the top only one sentinel was left, and he appeared to be too frightened to run. The whole prisonful could have gone out at that gap.

"Outside we all scattered. A cornfield was to be traversed, and beyond that was timber. On reaching that I turned obliquely to the left, ran in that direction a few minutes, then made another left turn, and soon came to a road some distance west of the prison. The pursuit would naturally be on the north side. I had no fear of being arrested, for I wore a nice suit of citizen's clothing generously given me by a comrade at Marshall. Moreover, I was small for my age, and could easily have passed for a boy of fifteen. All that night and the next day I walked on the railroad leading to Terre Haute, my destination being Marshall, Illinois, ninety miles west from Indianapolis, where I arrived Thursday night."

Receiving some kind assistance from a family of Southern sympathizers, who kept him two weeks, he was enabled to reach Boone county, Kentucky, where he found a squad, which, under Captain Wainwright, one of the Duke's officers, was about to start for West Virginia. Joining them, he in December crossed the line, and early in January rejoined his brigade.

At the termination of hostilities Mr. Damon, still only a boy, returned to his former home and entered a mercantile house in the capacity of clerk, and subsequently engaged in the same capacity in his father's store. In 1872 he, with his brother, opened a dry-goods store in Tallahassee, and in November of the same year was burned out. Gathering together the remnant of his small fortune he started for Texas, locating in Corsicana, then a small town, where he opened a dry-goods store in the spring of 1873, which proved a failure, owing to the presence of yellow fever in the South, and the impossibility of obtaining goods for several months after they had been ordered. The failure of Jay Cooke, which caused a marked depression in business, and consequent hard times, made the year 1873 memorable for many financial disasters and failures in business. Mr. Damon, being unable to meet his obligations, for the reasons above given, made an assignment to his creditors. The assets were sufficient to pay forty-five cents on the dollar. It is a noteworthy fact that years afterward, when prosperity came, he paid his creditors the balance due them, amounting to $6,000, in full, although the debts were barred by limitation.

At the age of twenty-eight, having again to make a fresh start in life, he studied law, and was admitted to the bar at Austin, Texas. Armed with his sheep-skin he removed to Decatur, then a town of only 300 inhabitants, and opened a law office. Decatur was the county seat of Wise county, and had five lawyers already located; five others came in and settled within six weeks. About this time the gold fever was at its height in the Black Hills country, and, disgusted with poverty, having only $25 left, and seeing no chance to succeed in a so sparsely settled country, with ten lawyers to combat for what little business there was, he

started for Wyoming Territory. His money giving out at Fort Scott, Kansas, he walked to Kansas City and from there to Kearney, Nebraska, disdaining to "beat his way." At Kearney he learned that the Government had prohibited any one occupying the mining region, on account of the lands belonging to the Indians. He remained at Kearney for some time, working at whatever he could find to do, and saving all he earned outside of his actual living expenses, until he had sufficient money to take him to Kansas City, where he was able to borrow enough to return him to Corsicana, Texas. There he taught school for a few months, which was not very remunerative in those days, and failing to secure other employment he joined the rangers and for five months assisted in guarding the frontier, after which, in the fall of 1876, he returned to Corsicana, where he obtained a situation as bookkeeper, employing his evenings and leisure time in reading law. In January, 1876, he again resumed the practice of law, in which he was moderately successful.

In the year 1880 he married Miss Maggie Rogers, the accomplished daughter of Colonel William P. and Martha (Halbert) Rogers, who fell at the head of his regiment at the battle of Corinth in 1862, and who was buried with military honors by General Rosecrans. They had by this union three children: Gordon, Nellie and Willie. His law practice continued to improve until the summer of 1881, when a severe attack of sickness visited him, which was prolonged over a period of five months. Not having a law partner the business he had built up necessarily suffered, and debts accumulated, which, in his helpless condition, caused him great uneasiness. While convalescing his mind was busy in making plans for the future, and after mature deliberation he decided to establish an agency for lending Eastern capital. Still too sick to leave his bed he had himself propped up with pillows, and in that condition wrote up forms of bonds, mortgages, circulars, etc., and was ready to begin operations as soon as he recovered health. Communicating his plans to W. R. Bright, a citizen of Corsicana, who was then engaged in the land business, a partnership was formed, by which Mr. Bright was to furnish the capital and Mr. Damon was to manage the business and do the work, under the title of the Texas Loan Agency. He instantly began to advertise and correspond, and the business of the agency grew to large proportions in a very short time. In 1884 the company was incorporated under the laws of the State of Texas, with a paid up capital of $100,000; W. R. Bright, president, and H. G. Damon, vice-president. The capital was increased the next year to $200,000 and the following year to $300,000. This company was one of the first real-estate mortgage companies incorporated under the laws of Texas, and it has been one of the principal factors in developing the industries of Navarro county and other sections of the State. The company now has a capital and surplus of over $400,000, and is doing a large and profitable business. In 1889 Mr. Bright resigned the presidency and Mr. Damon was elected president, retaining this position till within recent date. January 1, 1891,

having resigned the presidency of the Texas Loan Agency, he formed a partnership with Ralph Beaton, under the firm name of Damon, Beaton & Co., for the purpose of engaging in the real-estate, loan and general brokerage business, which he has been connected with since. The firm is one of the strongest in central Texas, and is doing a great deal toward developing Texas resources, and particnlary those in the vicinity of Corsicana.

In 1886, Mr. Damon joined the Corsicana Baptist Church, and has ever since been one of its leading members, manifesting the same amount of zeal and earnestness that have marked his business career. In politics he is a stanch member of the Prohibition party. He was instrumental in the organization of the Texas Publishing Company, publishers of the Family Journal, the leading Prohibition journal of Texas. He is the present nominee for State Treasnrer on the Prohibition ticket.

JOHN H. RAMSEY, a successfnl bnsiness man of Navarro county, is a son of Isaac Ramsey, who was born in South Carolina April 6, 1808. He afterward removed to Georgia, and in 1853 to Newton county, Texas, where he remained until his death, in 1853. He was a farmer by occupation, a Democrat in his political views, and was a member of the Baptist Church, in which he served as Deacon. The Ramsey family are of Irish descent, and came to America in colonial times. The mother of our subject, *nee* Sarah A. P. Hay, was a native of Georgia, and was a daughter of James and Elizabeth Hay, natives also of that State. Mr. and Mrs. Ramsey were married in 1832, and reared a family of eleven children, viz: David and James, deceased; Benjamin, a farmer of Texas; William and Isaac, deceased; John H., our subject; Doctor F., deceased; Nancy E., wife of Levi Smith, of eastern Texas; Sarah A. P., wife of John William, farmer and stock-raiser; and Mary Ann and Howell C., deceased.

John H. Ramsey was born in Georgia in 1842, and came to Texas in 1853, where he remained with his parents until their death, the mother dying in 1865. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate service, in Company F, Eleventh Texas Infantry, under Captain Caraway and Colonel O. M. Roberts. He served principally west of the Mississippi river, and after the close of the war returned to Newton county, Texas. In 1866 he located where he now resides, in Navarro county, and is the owner of about 6,000 acres of land, with 300 acres nnder cultivation, sixty-five head of cattle and eight horses and mules. In his political views he is a Democrat, and socially is a Master Mason.

Mr. Ramsey was married in 1871 ,to Miss Sarah C. Ingram, who was born in Georgia, a daughter of Anderson and Sarah (Brown) Ingram, natives of Georgia. Three children were born to this nnion: Sarah L., James D. and Mary N., all at home. The mother died in 1877, and in 1882 our snbject married Emma E. Bright, a native of Mississippi and a daughter of Henry Bright. This wife also died, and in 1885 Mr. Ramsey was nnited in marriage with Elizabeth Dixon, who was born

in Alabama, a daughter of W. E. and Ann (Lewis) Dixon, natives of Georgia, but who afterward came to Texas. Our subject and wife have two children: Johnie E. and Bertha P. Mrs. Ramsey is a member of the Methodist Church. Although Mr. Ramsey is a member of no church, yet he is in sympathy and is a supporter of the same.

SAM LAMB, one of the earliest settlers and most prominent pioneers of Freestone county, Texas, was born in the State of Illinois, August 15, 1830, and was the second child born in a family of twelve children. He was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Brinberry) Lamb, both natives of Illinois. The Lamb family came from Kentucky to Illinois and the mother's family came from Germany. The father of our subject came to Texas and settled in what is now Madison county, but remained there but a short time, when he moved into what is now Limestone county. He belonged to the second set of settlers who located in this county. At the time of the first settlement, before 1836, the pioneers were either killed, captured or driven away by the Indians. At the time of Mr. Lamb's settlement in Madison county the Indians were still very troublesome, and made frequent raids on the settlements and killed or captured the settlers and stole their cattle and horses. The people lived mostly in block houses, and when crops were made some of the men had to stand guard while others did the work. Mr. Lamb had several encounters with the Indians, both on the open prairie and in the timber. Although his premises were never attacked by the Indians, he was for many years a member of a ranger company, and was off on many raids after the red men, in which he ran great risks of losing his scalp. The family suffered many privations—more than they now would and more than any one now reared in the same county, at the present time, could imagine. Their milling was done with a mortar and pestle, supplemented occasionally by going to a neighbor's and grinding on a steel mill. On coming to what is now Limestone county, then a portion of Robertson county, the Indians were so troublesome, fighting them all the time, that they only remained one year. After leaving Limestone county the family moved to Walker county, where the country was more civilized. The year spent in Limestone county was passed with a great deal more uneasiness than the one spent in Madison county, as there were fewer comforts of life and the property was in more danger from the Indians. On first settling in Limestone county, the Lambs and other families who came with them had to haul the corn for breadstuff from Brazos county, a distance of one hundred miles or more, and it was accompanied with a great deal of danger, both to the men who went for the corn and to those who stayed at home to protect the families. Some man had to be on the watch all the time, and it was often a difficult matter to secure enough breadstuff. Meats were plentiful, however, and the country was a hunter's paradise. Bear, antelope, buffalo, turkey and other wild

game roamed the forests and prairies at will, in vast hordes, and to secure the best was but little trouble. Wild horses also ran in droves on the prairie, but cattle seemed to be scarce. The Parker family were residents of this county previous to the massacre of that family in 1836, and from this county was captured Cynthia Ann Parker, the mother of one of the present chiefs of one of the Western tribes of Indians, she being the only one of the family left. After residing in Walker county but little more trouble was had by the Lamb family with the Indians, although Mr. Lamb still continued to go out with the rangers in endeavors to make them leave the country.

Mr. Lamb kept his family in Walker county until 1850, when he came to this county and settled close to where our subject now resides. During the Mexican war Mr. Lamb was in the Texas army part of the time. On coming to the State, Mr. Lamb located his headright in 1,280 acres in Madison county, but never settled on this land. He purchased land in Walker county and traded for land in this county, and after coming here he followed farming and stock-raising until his death, which occurred in 1870, at the age of sixty-three years. He had spent the greater part of the first fourteen years of his residence in the State in the service of the State, protecting the homes and firesides of the people of Texas. Few men who have been residents of the county of Freestone have spent more time in the service of the State than did Thomas Lamb. Of the twelve children born to him, seven lived to be grown, namely: Jane, who married, the first time, William M. Dillard, and after his death she married R. D. Slon; Lena, deceased; Sam; Nancy, wife of I. A. Stillwell, of Hunt county; John, deceased; Thomas, deceased and left two children, who reside in this and Navarro county; Abraham and William are deceased and the others died in infancy. Mrs. Lamb died in 1863, at the age of fifty-one.

Our subject was educated to a limited extent in Walker county. In consequence of the county being new, the opportunities offered were of the most meager sort, but by close application Mr. Lamb has qualified himself to transact almost all matters pertaining to business, and he keeps himself posted in the affairs of the day. He suffered all the vicissitudes of an early pioneer boy. He came to the county with his father and remained at home until his marriage.

The latter event occurred in 1853, when he was married to Miss Mary J. Dunagan, of Mississippi, a daughter of John and Lucy (Cook) Dunagan, and to Mr. and Mrs. Lamb four children have been born, namely: Binn, deceased; Bettie, wife of Jeff Blankinship; Thomas W. is deceased, and Sam A. is of this county. Mrs. Lamb died in 1871, and Mr. Lamb married Mrs. Margaret Dozier, *nee* Lee, and to that marriage three children were born, namely: Samson, Joseph and Lee. Mrs. Lamb died in 1878, and in 1879 Mr. Lamb was united in marriage to Miss Ellen, daughter of John M. and Elizabeth Womach, of Alabama. Mr. Womach died in Alabama, but his widow came to this State in 1878.

Mr. Lamb was a member of Company E, Thirteenth Infantry, under Colonel Bayes,

of Brazoria county, and was stationed mostly at the mouth of the Brazos river, although for a short time he was in Louisiana, where he participated in the capture of Berwick's Bay. While in Texas he was not engaged in anything more than cannonading. He came home at the close of the war, having served four years, and resumed those occupations which he had laid down for his country's cause, though the second commencement was on a very small scale. He and his father lost thirty-six slaves. They spent $20,000 in gold in ten years, which they put into negroes, and they also lost heavily in stock. Mr. Lamb and his father had farms, but no one to cultivate them for some years. Our subject had to work very hard after the war. He lived on a farm with his father until 1870, when he moved to his present place of 1,000 acres, with 200 acres under cultivation. He raises corn, cotton, oats and stock of all kinds, and has a herd of an hundred head of cattle. In addition he also raises some horses, but not extensively.

Mrs. Lamb is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and Mr. Lamb is a member of A. F. & A. M., Birdston Lodge, No. 333, and politically he is a pronounced Democrat.

STEPHEN SMITH, merchant of Corsicana, came to Texas in 1872, locating at Corsicana in October of that year. In 1874, he engaged in business for himself, since which time he has been actively and successfully conducting the same. In addition to this he has been identified with a number of local enterprises, among them being the Corsicana National Bank, of which he was at one time director; the Texas Building and Loan Association, of which he is now a director; and the Corsicana Land and Loan Company, of which he is president. He has taken a commendable interest in the progress and prosperity of the city. He is also a member of the Board of Managers of the State Orphan Home, and has served as City Councilman three years. He has discharged his duties in these various capacities, and as a citizen of the community where he lives, faithfully and without ostentation.

In 1880, Mr. Smith married Miss Eulalie Flynne of Corsicana, a daughter of John Flynne, of Navarro county, Texas.

GILBERT G. SESSIONS, the oldest living settler of Navarro county, is a son of Isaac B. Sessions, who was born in Sampson county, North Carolina, in 1817. He afterward removed to Alabama, thence to Chickasaw county, Mississippi, and in the spring of 1846 to Navarro county, or what was then Robertson county. He was one of the organizers of the county, served as foreman of the first Grand Jury in the county, as Justice of the Peace at Porter's Bluff a number of years, and while in this capacity, persons frequently came thirty miles to have him perform the marriage ceremony. He also served as County Commissioner several years, and was a Democrat in his political views. Socially, he was a Royal Arch

Mason, a member of the I. O. O. F., and at the time of his death was a member of Rice Lodge, No. 577. He was a member and liberal supporter of the Methodist Church, was always obedient to the promptings of his conscience, and it can truly be said of him that his life was a success. Mr. Sessions was a son of William and Margaret (Portevent) Sessions, natives of Sampson county, North Carolina. After a residence for some time in Alabama and Mississippi, they came to Cherokee county, Texas, in 1848. William Sessions was an extensive planter, was an active member in the Methodist Church, and was commonly known as "Uncle Billy." His wife having died, he, at the age of seventy-two years, married Miss Luney, a lady of thirty-five years, by whom he had two children, twins, both now deceased. At the age of seventy-eight years he had born to him a third child, a son, Robert Lee, now in the employ of the Saxit Medicine Company, of Dallas. William was a son of Richard, Jr., and Esther (Boone) Sessions, the latter being a niece of Daniel Boone. The father was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and served as courier for one of the generals of the army. Richard was a son of Richard, Sr., who assisted in unloading the tea in the Boston harbor, and also served in the Revolutionary war. In acting as one of the Boston Tea Party, he refused to be painted as an Indian. Richard, Sr., was a son of John Sessions, who was one of three brothers, John, Nathaniel and Jesse. They came to America as early as 1694. John Sessions was Provisional Governor of Connecticut, under King James. The name Sessions was originally Sass, but was changed to its present form by John Sessions. Our subject's mother, *nee* Emma Spurlin, was born in Georgia, a daughter of William and Ellen (Carter) Spurlin, natives of that State. Mr. and Mrs. Sessions were married in 1836, in Chickasaw county, Mississippi, and were the parents of seven children, viz.: Thomas J., who died at Richmond, Virginia, in the Confederate service; Egbert, our subject; Margarette, deceased; Viola, wife of W. D. Haynie, a sketch of whom is given in this work; Phillip and Adelia, deceased; Amanda, deceased, was the wife of F. A. Adams; she left two children—Lena and Viola.

Mrs. Sessions died in 1850, and Mr. Sessions was married the second time, to Mrs. Permilia (Spurlin) Gordan, in 1851, by whom he had one child, Ellen P. The second wife died soon after the birth of her child, in 1852, and Mr. Sessions was married to his third wife, Minerva Hammond, by whom he had seven children: Maud, now Mrs. B. Gatewood of Ennis, Texas; Laura, wife of Dr. J. A. McGee of Rice, (see sketch); Roxy, wife of Rev. J. A. Lackey, of Rice; Elvie, wife of H. Barckley, of Ennis; Boone, now wife of Rev. W. J. Lackey, of East Texas; Isaac P., a graduate of the Bellevue Institute, New York, and now located at Austin; and Charles M.

Egbert G. Sessions was born in Mississippi, November 10, 1840, and when five years of age came with his parents to Texas. He remained at home until June, 1861, when he enlisted in the Confederate service, in Company I, under Captain Wink-

ler, of the Fourth Texas Infantry, Hood's brigade. He was wounded at the battle of Gaines' Mills, and was discharged in 1864, on account of disability. He was in all the engagements south of the Potomac, under Lee, up to the time of his discharge. After his return from the army, Mr. Sessions bought the farm he now owns, in Navarro county, near Rice, on which he lived until 1881. In that year he moved to his present home. Our subject was thrown upon his own resources when seventeen years of age, and prior to the war had succeeded in accumulating some property, but after his return he found only a few straggling cattle left of his shattered fortune. He bought wild land on credit, which he improved, and has been adding to his original purchase until he now owns 630 acres, with 195 acres under cultivation. He also owns 100 head of stock. In his political views he affiliates with the Democratic party; and socially, is a member of the K. of H., the Alliance and is a Master Mason. Mr. Sessions is recognized as one of the most reliable, substantial and honorable men of Navarro county, which has been evinced by the solicitations he has received to accept the nomination of various important county and State offices.

In 1864, he was married to Miss Mary Graham, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of Nicholas and Malinda (Dixon) Graham, natives also of that State. Mrs. Sessions came with her parents to Texas in 1855, locating in Anderson county, then in Ellis county, and next at Chatfield, Navarro county, where she was married. Our subject and wife have had nine children, six now living: Scott S., engaged in the mercantile business at Rice; Albert G., Don E., Egbert M. and Mary L., twins, and Hope. Mr. and Mrs. Sessions are active members of the Methodist Church, in which the former has been Steward many years.

JUDGE JOHN H. RICE, Judge of the Navarro County Court, is a native of Virginia, a son of the Rev. John H. and Elizabeth Neil Rice, the father being also a Virginian by birth, and the mother a native of North Carolina. The Rev. John H. Rice was an eminent Presbyterian minister, and devoted the greater part of his life to the service of his church. He was an earnest, faithful worker, and literally gave his life for the good of his fellowman, dying, after many years of gospel labor, near Memphis, Tennessee, while nursing friends who were stricken with the yellow fever. His widow survived him some years, dying in Navarro county, this State, in January, 1890. The subject of this notice is the eldest of their five living children. He was born in Charlotte county, Virginia, July 28, 1853. His childhood and youth were passed in widely scattered localities—wherever his father happened to be engaged in his ministerial labors. His education was obtained mainly in the high school of Mobile, Alabama, and at Trinity College, Pass Christian, Mississippi. He selected law as a profession before he reached his majority and began reading under B. R. Forman, of New Orleans, in 1872, with whom he continued as

a student for three years. A loss of health at the end of that time sent him to the mountains of Tennessee, where a year was spent. In 1875, he came to Texas, taking up his residence at Corsicana, where he was admitted to the bar and immediately began the practice of law. For three years he was alone and met with the usual experience of the young lawyer who sets out alone and unaided to build up a law practice in a new country. He did a great deal of hard work and patient waiting, which were in time rewarded with a fair share of business. In 1878, he formed a partnership with William J. McKie, then himself a young man at the bar, which lasted until 1884, when Mr. Rice was elected to the office of county judge of Navarro county, which office he has held since, having been four times re-elected. It is needless to say that Judge Rice has given the people of Navarro county satisfaction in the office he has thus filled. He enjoys a great deal of popularity among all classes, and this popularity has not come in the way popular favor is generally supposed to be won: by putting aside the dignity and self-esteem that should characterize every gentleman, particularly every professional man; but it has come in recognition of solid attainments, faithful in the performance of duty, and an earnest desire to serve well those who have a right to claim his services. He has administered his office with scrupulous care. The county funds of which he has had the disposal and trust funds in the hands of fiduciaries of which he has had the supervision, have been jealously guarded. The vexed question of roads and bridges, which absorbs so much of the time and attention of county judges, as well as the funds of the counties in Texas, has been handled fairly and impartially. His knowledge of the law and previous legal training have fitted him admirably for the judicial functions of his office. There has probably never been a serious or at least just criticism on this part of his record.

In 1882, Judge Rice married Miss Pauline Wood, daughter of Judge F. P. Wood, then of Corsicana, but recently of Washington county, this State. Judge Wood moved from Virginia to Texas, Mrs. Rice having been born in Prince Edward county, in the "Old Dominion." The two families had known each other there, the judge's acquaintance with his wife dating from their youth.

The Judge is a member of the Masonic Lodge, Corsicana, No. 174; Royal Arch, Chapter No. 41, Corsicana; the Bertrand du Gueslin Commandery; of the Order of Elks; and has been D. D. G. M. of the Sixteenth Masonic District.

WILLIAM B. HILL, a successful farmer of Freestone county, was born in North Carolina, in 1817, the oldest child born of ten children, who were the result of the union of John and Mary F. (Shaw) Hill, natives of Pennsylvania. The family originated in Ireland and settled in Pennsylvania many years ago. Members of the family served in the war for independence, and the grandfather of our subject distinguished himself under General Greene. He was a

North Carolinian by birth, and his father, Kirney, was a resident of the same State, having moved there at an early date. The Hill family is among the best of the Old North State. The family was quite wealthy and many of its members filled and are filling important positions of trust in the different sections of country whither they have immigrated. General Hill, of the Confederate service, in the late war, was one of the same family. The father of our subject was a resident of Alabama, from 1833 till 1859 or 1860. He was quite wealthy and farmed in the river bottom for some years, but returned to Mobile. His death occurred at Cooksville, Mississippi, in 1865. He had filled the position of Justice of the Peace in Alabama for many years. His wife died in 1848, and he afterward married a second time. Of the ten children born of his first marriage seven lived to maturity, namely: our subject; Catterell, deceased; Frances, deceased, wife of Theodore Archibald; Jane, deceased, wife of Thomas Lyles; Mary, deceased, wife of Mathew Lynd; and J. W., a prominent physician, of Parker county.

William B. Hill was educated at the common schools of his native county, and commenced life for himself at the age of twenty-one, as a farmer. He was employed as a manager on his father's farm, in Alabama, and in 1849 or 1850 he came to Louisiana and remained there, engaged in farming until 1853, when he came to this county and located where he now resides. In 1858, he opened his present farm of 320 acres of unimproved land and immediately engaged in improving the farm. He now has 100 acres under a high state of cultivation and has made many improvements, consisting of a residence, outhouses, etc. He owns another farm of 171 acres, seventy of which are under the plow.

Mr. Hill served in the Home Guards of Louisiana during the war, and was stationed at Tyler for five or six months, but was not in many engagements during the war.

He was married, in 1847, to Miss Margaret J. Coleman, daughter of Frank and Margaret (Benton) Coleman (see sketch of Ansil Coleman). Mr. and Mrs. Hill have had ten children, namely: Julia A., widow of James W. Cooper; Mary F.; J. W., of Hamilton county; Margaret J., wife of W. A. Rogers, of this county; Alice, wife of A. J. Blankinship, in Erath county; Caddie, wife of Lafayette Smith; J. A., of Madison county; J. D., of this county; and G. C., of this county. Mrs. Hill died, in 1880, at the age of fifty-four.

Mr. Hill landed in Texas in 1853, with a wagon, two yokes of oxen and $500, and he now is one of the wealthiest farmers in the county. He has never been very prominent in politics, nor has he desired public office. He is a man who enjoys the respect and esteem of all who know him.

WYATT W. JENNINGS, of Navarro county, was born in South Carolina in 1836, a son of John L. Jennings, also a native of that State, born in 1809. He was a son of Robert and Tabitha (Lockhart) Jennings, natives of Georgia. The Jennings family came from England to America before the Revolu-

tionary war. John L. Jennings moved to Mississippi in 1839, where he died in 1874. Politically he was a Whig, and later a Democrat; socially affiliated with the Masonic order, and religiously was a member of the Baptist Church. Our subject's mother, *nee* Mary Hill, was a native of South Carolina and a daughter of Abel and Margarette (Moseley) Hill, natives of that State. Mrs. Jennings died in Mississippi in 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Jennings were married in 1829, and were the parents of three children: Osborn S., a farmer of Navarro county; Wyatt, our subject; and Mary Ann, widow of William Walker.

Wyatt W., the subject of this notice, remained with his parents until twenty years of age, and during that time attended country schools and worked at farm labor, except one year spent at Houston. He then taught school two years, worked on his father's farm one year, and then enlisted in the Confederate Army, Second Lieutenant in Company C, Twenty-fourth Mississippi Infantry. He participated in a number of engagements, was captured at the battle of Lookout mountain, and was imprisoned at Johnson's island seventeen months, or until the close of hostilities. He then returned home and cultivated his father's farm two years; next bought land in Chickasaw county, Mississippi; came to Texas in 1876, and two days after landing in this State purchased his present home. Mr. Jennings is a self-made man, and is the owner of 218 acres of land, a half interest in a gin, and has money at interest.

He was united in marriage in 1857, to Miss M. L. Campbell, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of William and Rebecca Campbell, natives also of that State. To this union was born nine children: Rufus A., Van Dorn, Lamar, Lula (now Mrs. George Ellison, of Navarro county), Mittie (wife of Dr. J. A. Fente, of Indian Territory), Thomas, Adah, Beulah and Curtis. The mother died in 1879, and Mr. Jennings afterward married Miss. L. L. Wilson, a native of Texas and a daughter of William P. and Melissa J. Wilson. Our subject and wife have had four children: Wayman (deceased), Worcester, Uel (deceased), and Rosa. Mr. Jennings affiliates with the Democratic party and the Masonic order, and both himself and wife are members of the Christian Church.

CAPTAIN J. A. HARRISON, one of the enterprising farmers of Purdon, Navarro county, Texas, was born in Pickens county, Alabama, August 20, 1830, son of Colonel Hugh Harrison, of South Carolina, a man of influence and prominence in the community, and a leader of the Democratic party. He represented his county in the Legislature of Mississippi, was County Surveyor in the same State, and served the people in many ways. Both the parents of our subject died before the war and our subject and a sister took charge of the old homestead, managing it and the slaves until the war. The family consisted of seven daughters and our subject, only two now living, J. A., the sixth child of the family, and one other, also in Texas. Our subject had been reared to farm life, receiving the common education given to farmer boys of that date.

At the opening of the war, he, like many others, entered the service of the South, enlisting in Company E, Thirty-fifth Mississippi Regiment, in 1861, in which he was elected First Lieutenant of his company, was afterward promoted to the rank of Captain, which position he held until the close of the war. He was assigned to Hood's command, and was also with Joseph E. Johnston in the Georgia campaign, seeing some very hard service. During his service he received some very slight wounds and had several very narrow escapes at the siege of Vicksburg. He surrendered there, was paroled and returned home, and when exchanged joined his command and again entered in active service and participated in all the battles and skirmishes of his regiment until the battle of Nashville, December 15, 1864, when his regiment was captured and carried to Johnson's island, and were retained there until June 15, 1865, when they were paroled. Although they were furnished with means of transportation, nothing was provided for them to eat, and Mr. Harrison felt very grateful to the ladies of Cincinnati, Louisville and Memphis, for their kindness in providing food for the weary and penniless soldiers, who were returning to their desolate homes. These kind-hearted ladies were waiting at the wharves with baskets of nice provisions and tobacco, and gave it to the men with a hearty "God bless you," that was even better than the food, and none of the men thus kindly treated will ever forget it.

After our subject reached home, he resumed work on the old plantation, aided by some of the old family negroes, who still remained on the place. The same year he married, and remained at home until 1868, when he removed to Texas with ox teams. When he arrived in this State he had a small amount of money, but nearly all of his present property has been accumulated since coming here. His first place of location was at Raleigh, Navarro county, where he rented land from A. Barry for one year, then bought 100 acres of raw land, from which he improved a good farm and resided on it for a few years, then bought another tract of the same number of acres of unimproved land, improved it and built a commodious residence, generous barn and outbuildings upon it and continues to make it his home, designating it as Bell Point. He also owns a ranch in Comanche county, consisting of 120 acres, where he is breeding stock. On his home farm he raises cotton, corn, oats and breeds a little stock, inclining to raising cattle and horses, since crops have proved such a failure. He raises home supplies of pork, lard and vegetables. On his farm he has two tenement houses, which are occupied by his men.

He was married August 30, 1865, to Miss P. J. Alderman, daughter of John Alderman, of North Carolina, who removed to Mississippi at an early date and served many years as Surveyor of the county in which he lived. He pursued farming as an occupation and was a true Southern gentleman. Although too old to enter into active service during the late war, he did all he could for the cause, and a son of his lost a leg in the service. One sister of Mrs. Harrison's, the wife of Dr. Meradith, came to Texas, her hus-

band practicing his profession during life, dying February, 1890, leaving a widow and three children, who now make their home with Mr. and Mrs. Harrison. The latter have had no children of their own, but reared an orphan girl to womanhood, and she is now married. Mrs. Harrison was born July 19, 1839, and during her twenty-seven years of married life has endeavored to assist her husband in all his enterprises. Mr. Harrison does not aspire to public office, but is one of the stanchest of stanch Democrats, nothing preventing him from upholding his party upon any and all occasions.

COLONEL BEN A. PHILPOTT, deceased, was born September 26, 1789, in Frederick county, Maryland, and was the son of Horatio Philpott. He there grew to manhood and married at the tender age of nineteen years. The young bride was Ann Allen, a native of Washington county, Maryland, and she was born, married and died in the same neighborhood. At the age of twenty-two he emigrated to Lincoln county, Tennessee, and he married Harriet Paxton, a native of Botetourt county, Virginia, and moved from there to Tennessee, as above stated. She was a cousin of General Sam Houston. By his second marriage, Mr. Philpott had a family of nine children, of whom four are yet living. Nancy is now the widow of William R. Davis; Harriet N. is the widow of John Thomason; Mary C. is the widow of Thomas A. Strain; and Horatio now resides in Bryan, where he is a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Those of the family who have passed away are: Joseph P., who was one of the pioneer settlers of this part of the State. He was an extensive farmer and was also engaged in locating lands for some time, and was District Surveyor between Trinity and Brazos rivers; Elizabeth was the wife of Charles S. Engtand; Eliza, Alexander, and David made up the list.

Our subject remained in Lincoln county, Tennessee, until 1818, when he moved to what was then the Territory of Alabama. He was then appointed by the Governor as Justice of the Commonwealth, and was thereby one of the organizers of the county, which was named Morgan, in honor of D. Morgan of Revolutionary fame. He represented this county in the Legislature for five years. He subsequently was Judge of the County Court and while County Judge he was elected to the position of Major-General, which position he held when he came to Texas in 1851. He resided here until March, 1871. He was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, which he joined in 1822. He was the son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Hackney) Philpott. His mother's second husband was Alec Boteler, with whom our subject's father remained until he grew to manhood. The grandfather of our subject, Ben Philpott, was the son of Barton Philpott, a native of Charles county, Maryland. He was a man of wealth and was in the Revolutionary war. The Philpott family came from Gloucester, England, and settled in Maryland, and from those Philpotts the family scattered. Our subject's parents were married in 1808, and

he was an only child. He was born September 26, 1811, in Washington county, Maryland, and he remained with his parents until grown. He was reared and educated in Alabama and first embarked in the mercantile business in Somerville, Alabama. He abandoned that business and began in the practice of law, at which he continued until 1850. In the meantime he represented his county in 1838. In 1841 he was made Secretary of the Senate, and in 1836 he was a Captain in Florida in the war with the Creeks. In 1843 he served as Sheriff and was made Clerk in 1847, which position he held up to the time of coming to Texas. Since this time he has been engaged in farming. He represented Freestone county and was Chairman of State affairs in the Seventeenth Legislature, and drew up the Occupation Tax bill, and was one to frame the Sunday law.

Our subject came to Texas with about sixteen negroes and a few hundred dollars, and has lost several hundred by going security. He now has about 3,000 acres and cultivates about 700. He has twenty-five cattle and a steam gin, and has outstanding accounts amounting to $2,000.

The marriage of our subject took place May 2, 1837, to Margaret F. Scruggs, who was a native of Madison county, Alabama; she was the daughter of Gross Scruggs, and her life ended in 1874. She was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. She was a woman of rare accomplishments and was universally beloved.

Our subject was a second time married, in 1875, to Miss Sally Bishop, who was a native of Virginia and came from there to Texas. She was the daughter of William Bishop.

Our subject enlisted in 1861 and was given the appointment of Lieutenant-Colonel, and was in that position through the war. He served in Texas, Arkansas and Louisiana. He returned in 1863 to his farm. He has been a member of the Masonic order, for forty-five years a Master Mason. Colonel Philpott was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he also belonged to the General Conference which lately met at Nashville, Tennessee. Mrs. Philpott is also a prominent member of the same church, and is president of the Woman's Missionary Society of the Texas Conference..

Since the above was written we have learned that on the 17th of November, 1892, Mr. Philpott suddenly and quietly passed to that rest and reward which awaits the people of God, his loss carrying personal sorrow to many hearts who knew and appreciated his high worth and moral character.

DR. HENRY J. HUNTER, deceased, was formerly a well known citizen of Anderson county, and a successful physician of Palestine, Texas. He was a son of David C. and Achsah Hunter and was born in Chattooga county, Georgia, March 11, 1838. He was brought by his parents to Texas in 1846, at which time they settled at Palestine, where he was principally reared. His parents were thus early settlers of the place, and he, in his

youth knew and was brought into contact with many distinguished old Texans. "The Hunter House," conducted many years at an earlier date by his father, was the leading "tavern" of Palestine, and was the place where the "choice spirits" of that time, including such men as Sam Houston, Thomas J. Rusk, Pinkney Henderson and others of almost equal note were wont to meet, especially on public occasions and during the sittings of the court.

Dr. Hunter possessed a proficient education, having been well versed in languages, Latin and Greek, which he received at Palestine private schools. He engaged under Dr. E. J. DeBard, one of the first physicians of the county in point of residence as he was at that time and for years afterward in point of practice, and he graduated from the University of Louisiana at New Orleans, now Tulane, March 2, 1861.

In October of that same year Dr. Hunter entered the Confederate service, enlisting in Company I (which was the third company raised in Anderson county), Seventh Texas Cavalry, Sibley's Brigade. He at once became Assistant Surgeon to the regiment, and entered active service on the campaign into Mexico, and was at the capture of Val Verde, New Mexico, the capture of Galveston, Camp Bisland, and a series of engagements along the Texas and Louisiana State line, following Banks' Red river campaign, continuing in active service until the time of the surrender and rising from the position of Assistant Surgeon to the regiment, to be Brigade Surgeon.

After the war Dr. Hunter returned to Palestine, and August 23, 1865, married Miss Justiana, the eldest daughter of Colonel T. J. Word, of that place, and immediately entered upon the practice of his profession. This he followed with only slight interruption up to 1886, when he discontinued on account of failing health and his death occurred May 4, 1888. His life had been devoted almost exclusively to his profession, in which he achieved a fair degree of success. He was a lifelong student, and spent much time in the study and investigation of medical subjects.

Dr. Hunter possessed in a large measure the instinct of the scientist, and worked out many problems as they arose in connection with his daily labors, in the spirit of the scientist and according to scientific method. He was patient in his researches, accurate in observation, and exhaustive in the scope of his reasoning and analysis. A great lover of nature, he spent many hours in collecting specimens of her handiwork and in contemplation of her laws as they disclosed themselves in their acting and re-acting through her varied forms. Botany was one of his favorite studies, and in that science he attained great proficiency. In his researches along this line he was joined by a wife who possessed rare skill and taste as a student of the floral kingdom, and she gave him many valuable hints and suggestions, as well as afforded him an intellectual companionship rarely met with in this life. She survived him but a short time, dying June 23, 1889.

Dr. Hunter became a Mason when a young man and rose to a high rank in that

honorable body. Connecting himself with the Presbyterian Church in his earlier years, he was for a long time an adherent of that denomination, but later withdrew, and, joining the Episcopal Church, was a communicant of that church at the time of his death. He was a frequent contributor to literature, and possessed a keen appreciation of the lighter and gentler graces of life. Two daughters constitute his offspring, Mary Achsah, the wife of Dr. John M. Colley. of Palestine, and Julia Anna, a young lady. Two sons died in childhood.

The Doctor had but one sister and one brother, Mrs. Jdlia A. Calhoun, widow of David A. Calhoun, now residing in Palestine, and John D. C., for some years an attorney at this place, now deceased.

J. A. TULLES.—Among the prominent and influential citizens of Navarro county, we place the name of the subject of this sketch. He has been a resident of the State since 1859, when he located in Polk county for one year, removing thence to Trinity, where he grew to manhood, being but thirteen years of age when his parents brought him to Texas. He was reared to farm life, learning to cultivate the soil and breed cattle. In 1868 he came to Navarro county, and four years later married. During the five years that followed he engaged in freighting from Bryant, until the railroads monopolized that trade, when he engaged in farming, renting land for a few years, when he bought fifty acres, to which he added 100 acres, when he sold the property at an advance. In this way he has bought and then sold several farms, and now has about 400 acres, 125 of it being in a fine state of cultivation. On this farm he has ample outbuildings for tenants. In order to obtain educational advantages for his children he removed to Cross Roads, where he entered the grocery business.

After some time he found that better opportunities were offered in the newly platted town of Frost; so he removed there and was the pioneer merchant of the place. The town of Frost was built up very rapidly on account of the railroad running through the place, and soon Mr. Tulles found that there was a better opening for a livery barn than anything else: so, two years after coming to the place, in 1890, he sold his stock and built a large livery barn, continuing in that business ever since. He owns one-fifth interest in the town site, and as there is every prospect of the town prospering the property is very valuable. The town has a population of about 400 persons; eleven retail establishments vie with each other in placing new and desirable goods before the people; two churches furnish religious advantages; a commodious school accommodates the future citizens of Frost, who flock within its doors ten months in the year, learning those necessary rudiments of all the branches of learning, imparted within its walls; and a good cotton gin and blacksmith shop assist in the carrying on of business in this flourishing little town. Five physicians look after the physical welfare of the town, and all are residents of the place. The town is beautifully situated on the shores of a picturesque little lake, and is bountifully sup-

plied with water from the excellent water works. So attractive is this town, so good its educational advantages, and so flourishing his business, that Mr. Tulles finds it more profitable to rent his farm, on which he has some stock grown, in addition to the farming.

Our subject was born in Neshoba county, Mississippi, October 3, 1843, son of Alfrey and Louisa (Dennis) Tulles, both natives of Mississippi, who came to Texas in 1858. The father was the son of Temper Tulles, of Scotch descent. The former married the daughter of a Mr. Dennis, of Mississippi, by whom he had ten children, two of whom served in the war, being a volunteer, and continued in all through the great struggle, without being wounded. After the war he removed to Navarro county, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying in 1870.

Our subject entered the Confederate service in Company E, Seventh Texas Cavalry, Sibley's command, being first stationed at El Paso, New Mexico, where he experienced some hard fighting at Val Verde. The regiment captured a battery, and had other skirmishes with the enemy and several with the Indians. He continued about a year on the frontier, then returned and enjoyed a sixty days' furlough with his family, after which he joined his command and participated in the capture of Harriet Lane, Galveston. He was then sent to Louisiana, and took part in all the battles of that State and Arkansas, and says that he fought from every tree the distance from New Orleans to Mansfield. During this time he had very many narrow escapes, seeing much hard service, and was never wounded or captured during the entire time. He fell back to Round Prairie, where he was at the time of the surrender, after the disbandment returning home. During the time of his service the faithful horse that bore him on all the charges was a milk-white one, to which he was much attached, caring for him until his death. The faithful animal was wounded in his foot during one battle, but that did not prevent Mr. Tulles from bringing him home with him.

As our subject was the oldest in the family, his educational advatages were very limited, as were his father's before him, but this did not prevent each from succeeding in life. He married Miss Cornelia Pruitt, daughter of W. A. Pruitt, of Georgia, who came to Texas in 1868, settling in Navarro county, where he yet lives, residing in Dawson. He was a soldier in the Mexican war, and also served in the late war. Mr. and Mrs. Tulles have had six children, namely: Molly, John M., Luther, Claud, Ethel and William, all at home. Both he and his wife are prominent members of the Baptist and Methodist Churches respectively. In politics he is a strong Democrat, while socially he is connected with the Masonic order and Knights of Honor.

GEORGE A. RAKESTRAW, one of the oldest settlers and leading citizens of Navarro county, Texas, was born in Lexington, Oglethorpe county, Georgia, November 7, 1824, the seventh in a family of eleven children born to Robert and Martha (Smith) Rakestraw, na-

tives of Georgia and Virginia, respectively. The family originally emigrated from Scotland to England, from which two brothers came to America prior to the Revolutionary war, settling permanently in Virginia. One of the brothers had no male issue, but the other had two sons, and the father of our subject was the oldest of the two sons born in America. The family probably took an active part in the war for independence. The father of our subject was a merchant in his earlier days, but at the time of his death was a wealthy planter in Newton county, Georgia, where he had moved when our subject was but an infant. The former's death occurred in 1863, when he was eighty years of age. He never filled any political office, but in the war of 1812 raised a company, joined the American army and fought through Southern Georgia and Florida. He had only a brother and two sisters: Rebecca married Thomas McCluskii, of Mobile, Alabama; Marthy married a Mr. Edmonson; and Ganham. The mother's family (Smith) came from Virginia to Georgia and was of Scotch-Irish descent. The maternal grandfather of our subject was Anderson Smith, who in his early days engaged in blacksmithing at which he was so successful that at his death he was a large slave owner and planter. He reared a family of two sons and one daughter, namely: Aca, Thomas and the mother of our subject. Mr. and Mrs. Rakestraw had eleven children born to them, namely: Eliza, born in 1812, married Rev. M. Tucker and resides in Alabama; James H., deceased when sixty years of age, served in nearly all the Indian wars from the time he was old enough to shoulder his gun until the war with Mexico in 1846–'48, when he enlisted as a Sergeant, fought through the war and participated in the last battle of the war, and also engaged in the late war; R. M. resides in Newton county, Georgia, on a farm adjoining the one on which he was reared, and he too was in the late war; Emaly, deceased, wife of George Crowley of Georgia; Martha, widow of a Mr. Avery of Alabama; Harriet, deceased, wife of F. D. Weaver of this State; G. A., our subject; Thomas W., deceased, also served in the late war on the Confederate side; Mary, wife of a Mr. Howerton, of Kentucky; Sarah, wife of Coke Tucker, of Alabama.

Our subject was educated at Covington, Georgia, and upon leaving school at the age of twenty-two he engaged in teaching in Alabama, although he had taught in Georgia when only nineteen. He remained in Alabama for three years teaching and studying law, but in 1851 came to Texas, landing in Palestine March 25, coming by way of Galveston. Here he again engaged in teaching in Kickapoo, north of Palestine, for several terms, and in 1860 was admitted to the bar, Judge R. S. Gould presiding. He practiced his profession for two years, and then in 1862 joined Company G, Seventh Texas Rangers' Infantry as a private, and participated in the battles of Raymond, Mississippi, Port Hudson, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Dug Gap, near Dalton, Georgia, Resaca, Atlanta, and was in constant danger, as the army was engaged in fighting all that time. He also was in the two battles of Atlanta on July 22. Here he was wounded in the

arm for the second time, having been injured at Raymond, Mississippi. He went with General Hood in his disastrous raid into Tennessee after the fall of Atlanta, and was at Decatur, Alabama, where he stood on picket guard for twenty-four hours and for two days and nights had only a pint of corn to eat. His next engagement was at Spring Hill, Tennessee, and then at Franklin, where he was wounded four times in less than a minute, only one of which, however, was serious. This was in the calf of his left leg and disabled him so that he was not able to engage in any more of the battles. During his term of service he was wounded nine times, but only two of them proved to be serious ones. After his last injury he was allowed to retire into Alabama, where he remained until near the close of the war, when he started to rejoin the army, but found it had surrendered. He was paroled at Talladega, Alabama, by General Custer, and made his way on horseback to Natchez, where he sold his horse for $125 and traveled to Shreveport on the United States Federal fleet of several thousand men. At this point Mr. Rakestraw purchased a horse and saddle for $70 from a Mr. Durr, and the latter then gave our subject $10 to get home with.

Our subject arrived home July 2, 1865, at Fairfield, Texas, where his family were living. As soon as he could collect his scattered energies he removed to his farm in Navarro county, near to the one he now occupies. At the beginning of the war he was estimated to be worth from $40,000 to $50,000, nearly all of which had been made from 1851 to 1862. At the close of the war he found himself bereft of everything except his land—horses, cattle, slaves, everything lost. But he was not a man easily discouraged and bravely commenced at the bottom of the ladder up which he had climbed so far. All he possessed to aid him in his upward progress was $37.50, but he made that little capital do wonders and eked it out with scanty earnings as a teacher for a couple of terms. He was obliged to sell his farm, but rented it for some years and devoted as much of his time as possible to agricultural pursuits. He now owns some 640 acres of land, 160 acres of which are in a good state of cultivation and nearly all of the land is under fence, and he is engaged in breeding some good horses, Percheron and other fine grades; also Durham cattle.

Our subject was married in 1849 to Miss Rebecca D. Kirksey, of Alabama, daughter of Isaac and Mary B. (Connally) Kirksey. To Mr. and Mrs. Rakestraw eleven children have been born, six of whom lived to maturity, namely: Marthy E., wife of C. W. Jester of Corsicana; Mary G., wife of S. J. Clary; Emma, wife of L. A. Starley of Tyler; Willia, wife of L. Davis of Corsicana; Leta, at home, and G. Albert, also at home. The wife of our subject died April 21, 1890, at the age of fifty-eight years, a good and faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of which her husband has been a member since his fourteenth birthday, and has been a Superintendent in the Sunday-school since his advent into Texas. He is a demitted member of the A.F. & A. M.; has been a member of the State Grange and is now a member of the Farmers' Alliance and still a Democrat. Our subject com-

mands the respect and esteem of all his fellow citizens. The energetic way in which he shouldered the heavy losses entailed by the war and manfully struggled to repair them is worthy of highest commendation from all.

WILLIAM T. ROLAND, deceased, was a successful farmer of Freestone county. He was born in Tennessee, in 1826, the only child of Abraham and Nancy (Whitley) Roland, natives of North and South Carolina, who came to Tennessee previous to their marriage. The father was a farmer and served as a private in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of New Orleans. He also served under General Jackson in the Indian wars in Florida, but after all this strife was over he engaged in farming. The Roland family came originally from Ireland and settled in South Carolina. Later, when the family had increased to seven brothers, five of them moved to Tennessee, one to Alabama and one to Texas. The maternal side of the house was among the early settlers of North Carolina. Mrs. Roland was left an orphan when very young. Mr. Roland came to Texas in 1862 and located in this county, where he died, in 1868, his wife having died four years previously.

Our subject received a common-school education, but by close application he became a man well informed on all the topics of the day. Commencing life for himself at the age of twenty, he engaged in farming on his own farm, in Monroe county, Arkansas, where his father had lived in 1844, when that county was a very new country. Mr. Roland settled in a very beautiful county, all wild, with game abounding in the woods; no buffaloes were there at that time, however. In 1862, when his father removed to Texas, our subject came also. For three years he rented land, but in 1865, feeling that his country needed his services, he enlisted in Captain Moss' company, infantry, stationed at Velasco. There was no opportunity for this regiment to do any fighting, and at the close of the war our subject returned home, and the same year purchased a farm of 320 acres, on which he now resides. He paid $4 per acre for it. After that he gave his son 100 acres of it, and cultivated forty-five acres of the remainder.

In 1850 Mr. Roland was married the first time, to Phœbe Hargaves, and two children were born by this marriage, namely: Mary A., and Henrietta, both deceased. Mrs. Roland died in 1852 and the following year he was married to Mrs. Tabitha Draper, *nee* Lawrence, and they had six children, namely: A. M. and W. R., both at home; and the others are deceased.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Roland were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and Mr. Roland served as Sunday-school Superintendent and also as Class-Leader in his church.

Our subject was a member of Cotton Gin Lodge, No. 154, A. F. & A. M., of which he was Secretary. In 1884 he was elected a Commissioner, and served for four years. All his life he was a Demo-

crat, and one of the leading early settlers of this country. Although he commenced life as a poor man he gained a competency, and was recognized as one of the successful men of the country. He died May 20, 1893, a highly respected citizen.

THOMAS W. BOND, a successful farmer of Freestone county, Texas, is the subject of this sketch. He is the son of John P. Bond, who was born in Louisiana, in 1820, came to Texas in 1851, and first located in Leon county. From there Mr. Bond moved to Freestone county, near to where his son, our subject, now resides. Prior to his death he returned to Leon county, and died in 1865. By occupation he was a farmer, and by profession a minister of the Primitive Baptist Church,in which capacity he served for fifteen years. At the time of his death he was pastor of four churches. He was recognized as a very exemplary man, of a disposition that endeared him to all hearts. In politics he affiliated with the Democratic party.

Mr. Bond, Sr., was a son of Richard and Mary (Baker) Bond, natives of Missouri. The Bond family are of Scotch and English descent. The mother of our subject was named Mary (Kindell) Bond, a native of Missouri, Her parents were natives of Missouri, and her father was killed in the war of 1836. The marriage of our subject's parents took place in 1840, and to them nine children were born, viz.: George L., a farmer of Navarro county, died August, 1891; our subject; John A., a farmer of Freestone county; Charles, deceased; William B., a farmer of Freestone county; Mary R. died when young; Francis B., a farmer and teacher of Freestone county; Sarah J. died when young; and the last one died when young.

Our subject was born in 1849, in Louisiana, and there resided with his father until 1851, his mother having died in 1864, his father in 1865. In 1866 he came to Hill county, Texas, where he remained one year, engaged in various employments, and from there he came to Wortham, Freestone county, where he engaged as a farm hand by the month. Later he returned to the neighborhood where he now lives, and after two years he bought the farm which he now owns, and three years later he married and moved to his farm, where he has since resided with the exception of one year.

The marriage of Mr, Bond took place in 1871, to Miss Sarah C. Tacker, a native of Tennessee, She came from there to Texas in the fall of 1851. Mr. and Mrs. Bond are the parents of eleven children, viz. Epaphrodites, deceased at the age of eighteen; John W., Henrietta, Anna Eliza, Azilee and William Silas are all at home; Samuel died in infancy; Ida V. is at home; Ella died in infancy; Thomas J. and Sarah Emma are at home.

Since the age of fifteen years our subject has been dependent upon himself for support, owning a pony but nothing else; nor has he received assistance from any source except what he has found for himself. He is now the owner of 298 acres of fine land, and about forty-five head of stock. In politics Mr. Bond is a Democrat of the

John Farner

Jackson type, and for a number of years has filled the office of Justice of the Peace, and is now serving as County Commissioner. He is a Master Mason. He stands exceptionally well throughout the county, and wherever known his acquaintances all have a good word to say when they mention Thomas W. Bond.

JOHN KARNER is one of the pioneers of central Texas, and without extended mention of him no history of this part of the State would be complete.

He was born August 15, 1817, in Bavaria, the disputed territory then under the domain of France, and now a part of Germany. He is the third of five children—three daughters and two sons—of Adam and Mary Ann (Stubenrauch) Karner. His mother died when he was seven years of age. Early in the year 1831 he emigrated to America in company with his brother Joseph and located in western New York. About 1837 his father and the rest of the family came to this country, taking up their abode at Buffalo, New York, where his father, brother and two sisters died, and where his youngest sister recently died.

Of a daring and adventurous nature, John, seeking a new field of action, came to Texas in the spring of 1835, reaching San Augustine county early in May. He lived there during that summer and the following fall joined Captain Henry Teel's company, Millot's battalion, then forming for the defense of Texas against the Mexican invasion under Santa Anna. His command left San Augustine county about the middle of December, 1835, and headed for the main army, then under Houston, at Gonzales. They entered active service at that point, and the company was in all the subsequent operations under Houston until after the battle of San Jacinto, in which young Karner took part, witnessing the defeat of the Mexican army and the surrender of Santa Ana. He then returned with a number of his comrades to Houston, where he was employed by a Mr. Allen, at whose house General Houston boarded. While there Mr. Karner was taken down with the yellow fever, and to Mrs. Allen's kind nursing he attributes his restoration to health.

Having received his certificate for service in defense of the Republic entitling him to a certain amount of land, he went in 1838 to Leon county to locate it. About this time the Indians became troublesome. They had made several forays into the country, had killed some citizens and had stolen some of the stock. Our subject had traveled considerably over the country, and, there being a desire on the part of the citizens that a local company of rangers be organized for protection, for which a permit was necessary from the Government, Mr. Karner was sent to Austin, through hostile Indian lines, to obtain the desired permission. He had many ups and downs during the trip and made many narrow escapes. Once, while stopping to drink at a spring, he lost his purse, which he never found, and in consequence made the trip on from there to Austin and back without money, his old captain and Gov-

ernor Bell paying his bills at Austin. He returned with the commission and joined a company of rangers that was at once formed, under Captain Greer. They had several skirmishes with the Indians and succeeded in running them out. Captain Greer, however, was waylaid and killed. The work of the rangers being done, the company disbanded.

In 1840, when the Mexicans recaptured San Antonio, the people from the Trinity river and the West went to prevent the Mexican invasion into the territory of the Republic of Texas, and Mr. Karner was one of the first to start for the seat of the trouble. The Mexicans were driven back across the Rio Grande, but not without a heavy loss. After this trouble he returned home, and the following year joined the celebrated "Minute Men," organized to protect the frontier against the Indians. This was to operate in the country between the Trinity and Brazos rivers. Mr. Karner joined the company commanded by Captain Eli Chandler, and while serving with the command acted as guide for the scouting parties. While thus employed they were in no regular engagements, but had many skirmishes with small bodies of Indians. During the invasion a Mr. Rogers was killed and a part of the Gregg family killed and the rest taken prisoners. Mr. Karner was always on the alert. Whenever Indians invaded the settlement he was ever ready to act as guide for pursuing parties. During one of these pursuits Major Herd was killed. He was one of the bravest of the Texan frontiersmen, and on this occasion was at the head of a company of scouts.

The first regular engagement was on School creek, about four miles from Corsicana, where they met a large body of Cherokees, who were well armed and equipped and who had prepared themselves for combat by going into the forks of the creek, where they were protected on three sides. Here the little band of forty-nine whites charged on them and captured their horses and a large amount of supplies, pursued them across the creek, had another short, hard battle, and then the Indians fled with heavy loss. After this the frontiersmen returned home and disposed of their plunder, which brought $3,600.

Not long afterward the company of forty-nine started from Franklin to the cross timbers in what is now Johnson county, where the Indians had a village at the head of Village creek. There were about 300 warriors in three different encampments here, and this little band of white men drove them all out of the village and some distance down the creek, where a hard battle ensued, several Indians being killed and seven women and children captured. Hearing a firing in the rear, the whites found that a band of Indians had attacked their guard of seven men who were left with the supplies; and another hard skirmish took place. A man named Hill was crippled in the charge by running into a tree. The whites killed the Indian chief, and while the red-skins were carrying him off a dozen or more of their number were killed. Among the prisoners above mentioned was an intelligent Shawnee woman, who informed the whites of the strength of the Indians, and

the former thought it better to retire, which they did, going to the falls of the Brazos in Falls county.

The next expedition was at the Gibraltar, where Captains Erath and Chandler and a few men from Austin joined forces and started after the combined forces of the Indians. Among the Texans was a Mexican, whom Mr. Karner and Mr. Patton had taken prisoner. They put a rope around this Mexican's neck and made him guide the party in pursuit of the Indians. On arriving at the upper end of Palo Pinto county, a company of spies, under the guidance of the Mexican and Thomas I. Smith, went out to reconnoiter the Indian stronghold. As they were returning the Indians discovered their encampment, went to the mountains and opened fire on the soldiers. During the firing Abe Smith was wounded and the red men made an attempt to secure his scalp. At this juncture Mr. Karner came to the rescue, and, placing himself behind a tree, shot and mortally wounded their chief, Jose Maria. After some skirmishing the whites returned and took Smith's body and gave it as near a Christian burial as possible. All the Indians were either killed or wounded—seven in number.

The following year, when Wahl came to Texas with a force of 1,500 men and captured San Antonio, including the judge and part of the jury (as court was in session), our subject joined the forces that drove the Mexicans back. He was afterward in various engagements with the Mexicans and the Indians, to give a detailed account of which would be to write a volume of thrilling interest. The hardest fight he was ever in was one between the Texans and Indians at Crooked creek, in No Man's Land, sometimes called Owl creek. Various tribes had congregated there to the number of about 1,800, and the whites numbered only fifty, the historical character, Kit Carson, being one of the party. The latter were situated within a bend of the river, rocks in front and bluffs on other three sides, and were eating dinner when the Indians came upon them. A constant firing was kept up from one o'clock until night, when darkness put an end to the fighting. By strategy the Texans made good their escape.

The last Indian expedition in which Mr. Karner participated was in the fall of 1859. At that time the red men were committing depredations in Parker county, and, in answer to an appeal from the settlers, he raised a company of seventy-nine men and went to their relief. The whites succeeded in driving the Indians out of the country, following them up to the head of the Colorado river, and, after a battle there, returning home.

In the spring of 1862 Mr. Karner entered the army of the Confederacy, enlisting in the Seventh Texas and serving twelve months on the coast. He then returned home, and toward the close of the war again entered the service, after Banks landed on Texas soil, and remained until the surrender.

In an early day Mr. Karner traveled all over the country, "a reckless, adventurous boy," as he expresses it, known as "Dutch John." He became acquainted with all the old Texans from the Trinity to the Colorado, and was welcomed wherever he

went. He spent a great deal of his time locating claims, being thoroughly familiar with the country and very serviceable to the new settlers.

Mr. Karner married, in Limestone county, October 23, 1851, Miss Mary Elizabeth Love, the daughter of James M. Love, an old settler of the country. He settled in Springfield, Limestone county, the same year, but moved in 1853 to Fairfield, Freestone county, where he lived for a number of years. Finally, however, he moved back to Limestone county, and has since resided here, chiefly in the vicinity of Mexia. For the last twenty-five or thirty years he has been engaged in farming and land-trading, and owns considerable land all over the State. He has had many positions of trust offered him, but he would never accept any, nor would he ever hold a public office. The nine children of his family are as follows: Mary, who died in infancy; Lizzie, who married Dr. Alphonso Cook, resides in Houston, Texas; John R., a merchant of Mexia; Annie, who died when a child; Louetta, is the wife of John B. Parker, of Tyler, Texas; Joe, of Ennis, Texas; and James, Fannie and Philpot are still at home. Mrs. Karner's death occurred April 1, 1886.

Mr. Karner has been a Mason ever since he was a young man, and is identified with the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which his wife was also a worthy member. He is now one of the two survivors of the battle of San Jacinto living in Limestone county, the other one being Alphonso Steele. Few of the old Texans are more highly esteemed than he. He is really a lovable old man, and one who has had a remarkable career. Age has mellowed and softened him. He bears no marks of the toughness that his life might lead one to expect; on the other hand he is kind, genial, trustful, cheerful, hopeful, and in every way a Christian gentleman.

O. B. SAWYERS, a prosperous business man and popular citizen of of Palestine, Texas, whose unremitting energy has given an impetus to almost every local enterprise, was born in Alcorn county, Mississippi, in August, 1854. His parents were C. F. and Nannie J. Sawyers, both natives of Tennessee. His father, who is still living, and owns, in partnership with his son, the subject of this sketch, the opera house in Palestine and their real-estate business in that city, served in Mississippi one term as member of the Legislature. During the two last years of the war he served in a Mississippi infantry company. He has been for many years a prominent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The family were called upon to mourn the loss of the devoted wife and mother in 1867, who died at the early age of thirty-two years. They were the parents of eight sons and five daughters, of whom seven sons and two daughters now survive, all living in or near Palestine. These are: Ena, wife of John Norwood, on a farm in Anderson county, has two children; Clara, wife of F. E. Price, a prosperous merchant of Palestine; Fenner R. married Miss Radcliff, and he and the subject of this sketch are partners in a steam laundry; O. B. & F.

R. Sawyers, a well-known firm of Palestine; Ed. G. and Gus W., twins, the former an electrician and the latter a clerk in a dry-goods store; Callie, clerking for W. E. Swift & Company, of Palestine; Guy, clerking for F. E. Price & Co., dry-goods merchants; and Allie, also clerking.

Mr. O. B. Sawyers, whose name heads this biography, is the oldest of the living children. He was reared in Mississippi, and his first business experience was as clerk in a ticket office on the Memphis & Charleston Railway, at Grand Junction, Tennessee. After two years in this position, he accompanied the rest of the family to Anderson county, Texas, in October, 1877, and settled in Palestine, where he has ever since resided. He was employed during the first five years by Burkitt & Murphy, wood and tie contractors. He, then, in 1887, started his present business, in which he has been gratifyingly successful. There are few local enterprises that have not felt the impulse of his progressive spirit and genius, and he has contributed as much as any one person to the city's present prosperous condition. He is secretary and treasurer of the following societies: The Mutual Benefit & Loan Association, The People's Co-operative Loan Association, the Palestine Loan Association and the Texas National Loan and Investment Company of Galveston. He is also a director of the Palestine National Bank.

He was married in Henderson, this State, May 9, 1883, to Miss Carrie Jones, a representative of an old and respected family, and granddaughter of Mrs. C. E. Hall of that city.

Socially, Mr. Sawyers belongs to various fraternal societies. He is a member of the Order of Chosen Friends, Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Woodmen of the World and the Order of the Maccabees. He is trustee of the Knights of Pythias and financial secretary of the Knights and Ladies of Honor. He is Lieutenant of the Uniformed Rank, No. 1, of the Knights of Pythias, and a charter member and Recorder of the Palestine Fire Company.

Politically, he is a Democrat, but takes no active interest in public affairs.

Religiously, both he and his wife are useful members of the Presbyterian Church, in which Mr. Sawyers is a Deacon.

In his domestic and business relations, Mr. Sawyers is always the same able, conscientious and affable gentleman, and stands deservedly high in his community.

M. B. SMITH, of Guy's store, Leon county, was born in that county, near Middleton, in 1846. The father of our subject, M. B. Smith, Sr., came to Texas, in 1838, from Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and settled in old Robertson county, now Madison and Leon counties, and there engaged in farming. He was a youth in the pioneer days of the county, and engaged in much Indian fighting. Macy, or as he is better known, "Deaf" Smith, was an important character of Texas history and the grandfather of our subject. Many were the campaigns against the red men which Mr. Smith conducted and commanded. His birthplace was Alabama,

and he died in Alabama, in 1857, at about the age of sixty-five years. His son, the father of our subject, died eleven years before his father's death. The mother of our subject was Martha Jane Braden, of Madison county, Tennessee, and our subject was their only child. Mrs. Smith then married A. S. Gardener, a pioneer of Leon county, and once county judge, but now a resident of Colvert. Mr. Gardener was a soldier in the Mexican war, as was also our subject's father. The grandfather of our subject, on the mother's side, was named Alexander Braden, and he came to Texas in 1838, and he also was an Indian fighter.

Our subject's educational opportunities were very limited on account of an affection of his eye. When the war came on Mr. Smith became a soldier in the Confederacy, enlisting in January, 1864, in Colonel Bradford's regiment of cavalry. His service was exclusively in Texas, about Galveston, where his regiment was disbanded, in May, 1865. At the age of twenty-two years Mr. Smith began his independent life and continued to follow the occupation of farmer. He rented land until 1870 and then came upon his first tract. In 1876 he purchased his present beautiful little place, consisting of 114 acres of land, although at that time it was a wilderness of black jack and grapevine. Besides his home place Mr. Smith owns the old Braden homestead of 640 acres, and the headright of his grandfather Braden's place, good for 640 acres. For a number of years Mr. Smith was engaged in the sawmill business at Middleton, but disposed of that business and now gives his time solely to his farm and gin. His capital invested in the gin amounts to about $2,000. In 1881 about one half of this amount was lost by the destruction of his plant by fire. The capacity of his second gin is 400 bales of cotton per season.

Mr. Smith was married, in December, 1869, to Miss Sallie, daughter of J. A. Toole, of Tuscaloosa, Alabama. Mr. Toole came to Texas since the war, and is a prominent citizen of Clapp's Prairie. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Smith are as follows: Walter Lee, who has completed a business course at Hill's College, Waco; Hettie Lou and Leola. The family of Mr. Smith belong to the Baptist Church, and are highly respected citizens of the State in which they reside.

JOHN WESLEY POPE, of Navarro county, Texas, is a son of Burwell Pope, who was born in Georgia in 1801. He remained in his native State until twenty years of age, when he went with his parents to Hancock county, Alabama, was there married, at the age of thirty-one years, in 1832 went to Macon, Mississippi, and later to Holmes county, same State, where he died in 1852. In early life he was engaged as a trader, and later as a farmer, Being of a very obliging nature he gave his name too freely as an endorser, and in the clash of 1837 lost heavily, but prior to his death had again gained a competency. He kept himself well informed on the topics of the day, was a Democrat of the Jackson type in his political views, and was a member of the Methodist Church, in

which he served as Steward and Class-Leader a number of years. Mr. Pope was a son of William Allen and Susan (Roe) Pope, natives of Georgia. The father was a farmer by occupation, a Democrat in his political views, and a member of the Baptist church. The Pope family are of Scotch descent. Our subject's mother, *nee* Jane Cole, was born in Virginia, a daughter of William B. Cole, a native of that State, a wealthy planter, and a soldier in the war of 1812. The Cole family are of English descent. Mr. and Mrs. Pope were married in 1825, and were the parents of six children, viz: William Allen was a farmer by occupation, and was a resident of Holmes county, Mississippi, at the time of his death, in 1872; Ebenezer H., a trader, died in California in 1863; John W., our subject; Francis A., who died in New York city in 1882; Elizabeth, born in 1826, was killed by a falling tree in 1831; and Thomas V., born in 1827, died the same year. Francis A., formerly a lawyer of Georgetown, Colorado, was a graduate of Oxford, Mississippi, and would have received second honors of his class had he not gone to the Confederate service. He enlisted and served under Beckenridge, was promoted Captain of his company in 1863, wounded and taken prisoner at Chickamauga, and imprisoned at Long Island, New York, eighteen months. He was Secretary of the Secession Convention at Jackson, Mississippi, when the State seceded, and was County Judge of his residence county in Colorado. His death occurred at the age of forty-five years.

John Wesley Pope, our subject, was born in Alabama, in 1832, but afterward removed with his parents to Mississippi, remaining at home until 1860. Until his marriage he worked on the farm and attended school alternately, and for one year rented land in Mississippi. In 1861 he located in Nueces county, Texas, where he bought a sheep ranch of 700 acres, and began business with 1,000 head of sheep and a few cattle. One year latter Brigadier General H. P. Bee sent for Mr. Pope to take charge of his business during his absence in the army, which he did, and rented his own ranch. His sheep died from disease, his place sold for Confederate money, and he consequently lost all. When it became unsafe for families to live so near the coast, General Bee ordered our subject to move his stock to Navarro county, on what is now known as Jones' ranch. In 1864 the latter turned over Bee's property to Colonel Henry Jones, the father-in-law of R. Q. Mills, and in 1865 he enlisted in Company A, Captain Lilly Duff's regiment, Bee's brigade, and served to the close of the war. In 1864 he was detailed to superintend government trains transporting cotton and importing army supplies from the Rio Grande. After the close of hostilities Mr. Pope farmed on rented land four years, and then bought his present farm of 1,880 acres of black land, worth $10 per acre, where he has 125 head of cattle and 150 head of horses and mules. He has given to Rotie A. Moon, an orphan girl whom he raised and educated, and now Mrs. E. C. Martin, a farm of 100 acres, and sixty acres of land to his sister-in-law, Mrs. Pickens. He is independent in his political views, is a member of the Alliance,

was a Director of the County Alliance of Navarro county, and is President of the sub-Alliance No. 612, and also Vice-President of the County Alliance.

Mr. Pope was married in 1859 to Martha A. Douglas, a native of Mississippi, and a daughter of James H. and Martha A. (McCluskey) Douglas, natives of Ireland and Mississippi respectively. The mother died when very young. Mr. and Mrs. Pope are members of the Methodist Church, in which the former has held the offices of Class-Leader, Steward, Sunday-school Superintendent and Trustee.

DR. E. NORVELL, one of the leading physicians of Navarro county, was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, in 1846, a son of Charles and Sarah A. (Scruggs) Norvell, natives also of Tennessee. The Norvell family are of Scotch-Irish parentage, and the maternal family of English extraction. Charles Norvell came to Texas in 1856, settling in Travis county, near the city of Austin, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising, and succeeded in accumulating considerable property. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, affiliated with the I. O. O. F. lodge, and his death occurred in Texas in 1859. In 1862 his widow married Dave Muckleroy, and they had one child, Matt, of Nacogdoches county. The father died in 1866 and the mother now resides in the village of Henderson, Rusk county. Mr. and Mrs. Norvell had nine children, only two of whom lived to be grown: J. E., a merchant of Henderson; and Dr. E., our subject.

Dr. Norvell was educated at Clarksville University, in Red River county, and at the age of seventeen years he left school and joined McNally's scouts, was attached to General Wharton's staff, and served as a courier. He participated in numerous skirmishes, the hardest being in Louisiana during General Bragg's raid through that State. After the war our subject returned to Rusk county, where he taught school, read medicine and clerked for his brother twelve months. In the fall of 1869 he entered the University of Louisiana, at New Orleans, graduated in the class of 1871, and located for six months in Rusk county. December 29, 1871, Mr. Norvell landed in Navarro county, in the neighborhood of where he now resides, fourteen miles southwest of Corsicana. His practice extended as many miles on either side of the city. In 1874 he added farming to his profession, and in 1882 purchased sixty-one acres of his present place, forty-eight acres of which was cultivated. He now owns 245 acres, with seventy-five acres under a fine state of cultivation, a splendid residence, out-buildings, etc. The Doctor also owns another farm of eighty acres, with sixty acres cultivated, and 162 acres of timber land; and he owns and runs a gin on the same. After the close of the war he was a financial wreck, and has made all he now has by his own exertions.

In 1873 Dr. Norvell married Miss C. J. Roberts, who was born in Trinity county, Texas, in 1856, a daughter of C. W. and Nancy (Stewart) Roberts, natives of Virginia and Tennessee. They came to this State in 1849, locating near Gainesville, and the father was afterward engaged in merchan-

ising in Houston and Cherokee counties several years. He died of cholera in the city of Houston, where he had gone for the purpose of purchasing goods for his store. Mr. and Mrs. Roberts were the parents of ten children, five of whom grew to years of maturity: James T., deceased; C. T., deceased; Almeria E., wife of W. C. Anderson, of Eastland county; Cornelia J., wife of our subject; and Moses W., of Navarro county. The father died in 1865, and the mother afterward married Evin Roberts, no relation of her former husband. Her death occurred in 1885. Mr. and Mrs. Norvell have also had ten children: Sallie A., John W., O. E., Bruce, Almeria B., Charles C., Nora A., Margarett and Ralph N. Mrs. Norvell is a member of the Baptist Church. The Doctor has never asked for any office at the hands of the people, but has always taken an active part in the Democratic party. He has resided in the county for twenty-one years, and has been a delegate to every county convention since that time, and has attended all but one.

CAPTAIN JOHN S. GILBERT, one of the representative citizens of Navarro county, was born in Georgia, May 25, 1834, the eldest of five children of Thomas J. and Lavina (Thorp) Gilbert. The history of the parents will be found in this work. At the age of ten years our subject removed with his parents to Louisiana, where he was reared and educated. At the age of twenty-one years he began farming in that State, which occupation he followed until 1861, and in that year formed Company A, of which he was elected Captain. This company formed a part of the Sixth Regiment of Louisiana Volunteers, commanded by Colonel I. G. Seamore, and served in the Army of Northern Virginia. They participated in thirty-six stated battles, viz: Falls Church, First Manassas, Front Royal, Middletown, First Winchester, Cross Keys, Port Republic, Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill, Akin's Landing, Cedar Run, Warrenton Spring, Bristow Station, First and Second Manassas, Chantilly, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Shepardstown, First and Second Fredericksburg, Second Winchester, Gettysburg, Rappahannock, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek and Hatcher's Run. In the retreat from Petersburg, Mr. Gilbert had charge of the sharpshooters of General Gordon's corps, assisted in the burning of the bridge of the Appomattox river at Petersburg, and in all destructive fights until May 9, 1865. He commanded the remnants of the Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh Louisiana Regiments at the last battle fought at Appomattox Court House by General Lee, and for meritorious conduct was promoted from Junior Lieutenant to Captain of his company. On joining the Army of Virginia, Mr. Gilbert's company was attached to the immediate command of General Stonewall Jackson until the latter's death. He was present at the surrender of General Lee, and the flag in charge of General Custer passed within six feet of our subject, on its way to General Lee. Captain Gilbert was a gallant officer, and was one of the last men who ordered the firing to cease. His brigade

was then getting ready to charge a line of negro soldiers in the United States army, which, in all probability, would have been very disastrous to said negroes. Back of this line were two lines of regular United States white troops, which would have sent a great amount of destruction through the Confederate ranks. At the battle of Spottsylvania Court House the United States army had captured a portion of the Confederate line, which was in horse-shoe shape. The latter obtained possession of the bend, which straightened the Confederate lines. Midway between the two armies stood a hickory tree, eighteen inches through, under which Captain Gilbert had eaten many of his meals while in line of battle, which was actually shot down by rifle balls. May 12, 1864, at the battle of the Wilderness, Mr. Gilbert was captured and placed in the old Capitol prison, where he remained four weeks. While there 300 commissioned officers were notified that they would have to draw for the black bean, and the unfortunate one was to be shot in retaliation of the supposed death of Captain Sawyer, who tried to make his escape from Libby prison. But word was received the following morning at that war department that President Davis had decided not to shoot or cause to be shot the unfortunate officer.

After the surrender Captain Gilbert made his way to New Orleans, arriving at home June 2, 1865. The following year he engaged in farming, and in 1869 located near where he now lives, in Navarro county, Texas. He purchased his present home in 1876, then consisting of 160 acres. He now owns eighty acres of fine land, with sixty acres under a good state of cultivation, and has a beautiful residence, out-buildings, etc. In 1865 he was united in marriage with Miss Mary A. Warsham, a native of Louisiana. Her father was a soldier in the Confederate army during the late war. Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert have had four children: Robert L., John W., Mary L., and one deceased when small. Our subject has been a member of the A. F. & A. M. for many years, and is now a member of Birdston Lodge, No. 333.

JAMES F. OTTS, a prominent farmer of New York, Texas, was born in Georgia, May 8, 1850, and came to Texas, with his parents, in 1856. He is the son of A. M. and Almira Ann Otts, natives of Georgia. The former was a blacksmith by trade and a farmer and school-teacher by occupation. Both he and his wife were members of the Baptist Church. Five children were born to this marriage, namely: subject; J. D., deceased; Mary, married S. M. Splawn, Henderson, farmer; Julia, married A. T. Johnson, and when he died she married S. F. Dingler, of Smith county; and Alice C. married H. A. Splawn, Indian Territory; they reside now in the Territory.

Our subject remained under the parental roof until the death of his parents, who died in 1866 and 1864 respectively. He then made his home with his grandparents until he was twenty-one. In 1873 he married and moved upon a farm which he had purchased. This farm he afterward sold and bought a tract of 230 acres,

which was slightly improved. This he opened up and now has 140 acres in a good state of cultivation. On this farm there is a commodious dwelling-house and neat out-buildings. In 1882 Mr. Otts engaged in merchandise at New York, and remained there two years, but becoming tired of mercantile life he sold out and returned to his farm, where he has since remained. In 1882 Mr. Otts built a gin for public service, run by steam, with all modern improvements, and is still running it on the farm.

Mr. Otts married Mary J. Walker, daughter of J. C. and Mary A. Walker, natives of Georgia. Mr. Walker was a merchant for several years at New York, and also carried on farming. He was a Methodist and belonged to the ministry of that church. Mr. and Mrs. Otts have had five children, all living and are at home, namely: J. Wesley, John Albert, Relda, Lura A. and Charlie Joe. Mrs. Otts was born April 27, 1857.

Mr. Otts is a member of the Masonic fraternity, including the Royal Arch, and is also a Knight of Honor. He and his wife are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and are highly respected members of society.

C. RATLIFF, a prosperous farmer residing six miles northwest of Groesbeck, was born in Tennessee in 1838, and is a son of William and Nancy (Boyett) Ratliff, natives of Lenoir county, North Carolina. The parents were married in their native State, and in early life removed to Tennessee, and, in 1847, removed thence to Arkansas, where they afterward died, the father in 1857, aged sixty-six years, and the mother in 1863, at the same age. The father was in early life a successful teacher and surveyor, but was later engaged in farming. He was a Captain in the war of 1812, serving his country in that capacity with bravery and efficiency. The parents had twelve children, only six of whom grew to years of maturity, and two are now living. Van Buren died in the Confederate Army at St. Charles, Arkansas, in 1863, leaving a wife and one child; Orrie Ann, the eldest sister, became the wife of Rev. L. B. Sutherland, and died some years ago in Calhoun county, Arkansas; Nancy J., deceased, was the wife of J. M. Sanders, of Groesbeck, Texas; Lauriva, deceased, was the wife of B. W. Baird, of Arkansas; and Martha is married to F. F. Busbee, of Greenville, Texas. The parents were members of the Methodist Church, in which the father was a licensed exhorter.

C. C. Ratliff was reared to farm life in Arkansas, and came to Texas when a young man, reaching Hopkins county in January, 1858. Six months later, he was hired by a stock man to go as a drover to Palo Pinto county, starting in the summer of 1858 and stopping at what is now the town of Palo Pinto, then called Golconda. It was then a frontier town, but had good schools and churches and a law-abiding class of citizens, mainly from Virginia, Missouri, Georgia and Alabama. The Indians were the chief source of trouble, the Caddoes being stationed at the Brazos

Agency, at old Fort Belknap, and the Comanches farther to the northwest. The former were at first friendly, but, in 1859, began to make depredations, while the Comanches were always causing trouble. In July, 1859, Mr. Ratliff was one of a number who volunteered, under Captain John Henry Brown, to remove the Caddo Indians. He was also a volunteer in a number of minute companies, which were on guard to repel invasions by the red skins. In June, 1860, he returned from the frontier to Hopkins county, where he remained until in March, 1861, when he entered the Confederate Army, enlisting as a private in Company L, Whitfield's Legion. He served in Tennessee, Mississippi and Alabama,and was in the engagements at Shiloh, Corinth and Vicksburg; but about this time, on account of the dislocation of his shoulder and a lung trouble, he returned to Texas. Mr. Ratliff afterward entered the Nineteenth Texas Regiment, under Colonel Nat. M. Burford, and served in all the engagements following Banks' expedition up Red river. At Blair's Landing, he had his horse shot from under him and experienced the same accident at Yellow Bayou, being finally discharged, at Owensville, Robertson county, Texas, in April, 1865.

The subject of this sketch then immediately began teaching school in Hopkins county, Texas, where he continued three years, during which time he read law with the intention of devoting himself to its practice. Believing, however, that he was better suited for farming, he abandoned his former idea and bought a tract of land four miles south of Greenville, the county seat of Hunt county, where he began agricultural pursuits. Having previously visited Limestone county, he bought 180 acres of land here in 1882, situated six miles northwest of Groesbeck. He has since bought other land adjoining, until he now owns 570 acres, 200 of which is well cultivated. Mr. Ratliff is one of the large and successful farmers of the locality in which he resides, and is an intelligent and progressive citizen. He has been married three times, but has no children living. His last marriage occurred September 6, 1870, to Mrs. Mattie Strother, then residing in Hunt county, but a native of Alabama. He and wife are members of the Methodist Church at Hornhill, Texas.

CARROL N. BROOKS, one of the substantial citizens of Limestone county, Texas, is a son of William A. Brooks, who was born in Alabama, in 1823. He came thence to Tennessee and from there to Texas, in 1853, settling first in Grimes county and then in Montgomery county, in 1857, where he died in 1859. He was a physician by profession and was educated at Huntsville, Alabama, with a course in medicine at Nashville, Tennessee. He first began the practice of medicine in Brownsville, Haywood county, and followed the practice of his profession exclusively until the day of his death. He had a large and successful practice. In politics he was an ardent Democrat, and a Royal Arch Mason. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church

and practiced in his daily life the precepts taught by that denomination. He was the son of Richard S. and Vashti (Valliant) Brooks, natives of Alabama. The grandfather of our subject served in the war of 1812, and the Brooks side of the house is English in descent, while the Valliant side is German. Our subject's mother was Almedia R. Cartwright, native of Tennessee and daughter of William and Martha Cartwright, natives of the same State. Her family is of Irish descent. Mr. and Mrs. Brooks were married in 1844, and Mrs. Brooks (Mrs. Eaves) still resides in Limestone county, with her children, of whom she has four, namely: subject; William F., residing in Limestone county; Laura A., wife of William Steward, of Navarro county, stockman; and Alice, wife of John Edmonds, of Limestone county.

Our subject was born in Haywood county, in 1845. From thence he removed to Texas with his parents when still quite young. He remained with his mother until 1866, attending school in Montgomery and Grimes counties until his enlistment, under Captain J. E. Hayden, in Company D, Bird's battalion of Trans-Mississippi Cavalry. He served in in the same command until the close of the war and then returned home. He first began farming, in 1865, on 100 acres he bought in Grimes county, buying it on time. He succeeded in paying for it and then sold it and bought an improved farm, but also sold it and removed to Limestone county, in 1887, and settled where he now resides. Mr. Brooks had his mother and three young brothers and sisters left to his care when he was only sixteen years old. When he married he had nothing, but through his own industry he now has 187 acres of land, seventy acres of which are under the plow. On this farm he has six head of cattle and the same number of horses.

Mr. Brooks was married, in 1865, to Miss Rebecca Watson (see sketch of W. A. Watson). Mr. and Mrs. Brooks have had nine children, namely: Virginia A., wife of H. Hast, of Limestone county; Francis A., wife of M. L. Hodges, of Clay county; Addie A., wife of J. M. Baron, of Limestone county; Nathaniel B., Bonie B., Hugh F., Richard P., Efford A. and Roy L. are all at home.

In politics Mr. Brooks is a Democrat of the reform type; has served as Constable for four years. He is a member of the K. of H., No. 2315, Thornton Lodge, also a member of the Farmers' Alliance, of which he is the secretary. Both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and, although Mr. Brooks has been a resident of this county but a few years, he is regarded as one of the most substantial men within its borders.

JUDGE L. B. PRENDERGAST, deceased, formerly a well-known citizen of Limestone county, was born in Sumner county, Tennessee, November 25, 1808; a son of John B. Prendergast, a native of Caswell county, North Carolina. He moved to Tennessee at an early day, and later resided in Giles and Franklin counties, where our subject was mainly reared.

The latter was married December 13, 1832, to Miss Elizabeth Love, of Madison county, Tennessee. In 1839 they came to Franklin, Robertson county, Texas; three years later to Brazos county, and in 1846 to Limestone county. He was one of the first settlers in the county, as he was for many years one of its best citizens. He came overland to this State, through woods, over prairies, without roads or bridges, when the country was new and unsettled. He held a number of local offices in the county, among them being that of Chief Justice, from which his title of Judge was derived. Mr. Prendergast's homestead, located by John Karner and William Love, is located four miles southeast of the present town of Mexia, and was the first place settled in that locality. There the Judge lived the remainder of his life, from 1846 to March 3, 1885, the date of his death. He was actively engaged in farming, and originally bought 400 acres of land, but added to this by the purchase of 400 acres more; was in a prosperous condition before the war; was for many years a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and was a pious, exemplary Christian. He was too old for service in the late war, but served on the frontier many years in an early day; was a member of a minute company, and took an active part in expeditions against the Indians. Mr. Prendergast was the father of nine children, viz.: Harry Davis, who, after serving in the late war, settled at Calvert, Texas, and was engaged in the practice of law at Austin until his death, which occurred in 1887; Martha, wife of Solomon Scruggs, of Limestone county; Elizabeth, wife of W. D. Marney, of Mexia; Joseph Basur, who was killed at Murfreesborough, Tennessee, while serving in the Confederate army in the late war; Thomas, a resident of Greer county; William, of Limestone county; Finis, of Marshall, this State; Ida, wife of J. M. Parker, of Limestone county; and Rhoda, widow of Dr. W. E. Hicks, of this county.

Mrs. Prendergast, now one of the oldest settlers of Limestone county, and a member of a distinguished Texas family, was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, in September, 1813, and was reared there to the age of thirteen. She was then taken by her parents to west Tennessee, where, in Madison county, December 13, 1832, she was married. She accompanied her husband to Texas in 1837, and shared his fortunes here until the date of his death. She still survives, and lives on the old homestead, an intelligent and well-preserved old lady. Her father, Joseph Love, was a native of Kentucky, but reared near Nashville, Tennessee, where his father settled at an early day. The Loves, Wilsons and Whites, all relatives of Mrs. Prendergast, were pioneers of the vicinity of Nashville, and were distinguished people. Joseph Love made two visits to Texas prior to his removing here permanently in 1839. He was then somewhat advanced in years, and passed his remaining days among his children, all of whom then living were residents of Texas. He had five sons, all well known in this State: James M., who settled at Tehuacana, Limestone county; William, near Richmond, Navarro county: David, at field, Fair Freestone county; Andrew, in the same county, and

Gilbert, in Robertson county. Two sons, John W. and Joseph B., died in Tennessee before the removal of the family to Texas. Mr. Love had only two daughters: Elizabeth, who became the wife of L. B. Prendergast; and Mary D., who married a man named Weble in Tennessee, and died before the family came to Texas. The five living sons, already mentioned, were all noted Indian fighters.

GEORGE M. MARTIN, one of the leading stock men of Navarro county, was born in North Carolina in 1849, a son of William and Mary M. (Young) Martin, natives also of that State. The father, a farmer by occupation, died in 1870, and his wife in 1880. They were the parents of seven children, all of whom grew to years of maturity: Harriett, wife of L. T. Reed, of this county; George W., our subject; R. L., deceased; Caroline was the next in order of birth; Basley, a resident of this State; Joseph, of Greer county; Belle, wife of Richard Highnote, of this county.

George M. Martin was educated in the subscription schools of Tennessee, where his father had moved when he was five years of age. He began life for himself at the age of twenty years, and in 1874 came overland to Texas. He rented land in Navarro county seven years, and in 1880 purchased 100 acres of his present farm, then raw land, paying $5 per acre. He has added to his original purchase until he now owns 300 acres of fine land, with 150 acres cultivated, and the remainder in pasture. Until 1890 Mr. Martin gave his attention to agricultural pursuits, but since that time he has been engaged in breeding and trading in fine driving horses. He has three animals that can make a mile in less than three minutes, and his stallion is a bay trotter, a noted horse. He keeps the best standard-bred stock in the county, and is also one of its most successful farmers.

Mr. Martin was married in 1870 to Miss Martha Cunningham, a native of Tennessee. They have had ten children, viz.: Elizabeth, deceased; William J., a resident of this county; Nora and Dora at home; Elijah, George, John, Doctor J. and Elbert R. Mrs. Martin is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and our subject affiliates with the A. F. & A. M. and Farmers' Alliance. His first vote was cast for a Democratic president, and since that time he has always been active in that party.

REV. MAT BEASLEY, of Navarro county, Texas, is a son of Jesse Beasley, who was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, in 1805, a son of Wiley and Lucy (Parker) Beasley, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee. Wiley Beasley was a son of Ephraim and —— (Harris) Beasley, natives of Virginia. The family have been identified with the Baptist Church and the Democratic party for many years. Jesse Beasley removed with his parents to Bedford county, Tennessee, at the age of about two years, twelve years later went by wagon to Greene county, Alabama, was there married, and then began farming in Fayette county. In 1833

he began the same occupation in Choctaw county, Mississippi, where he was among the pioneer settlers; then went to Chickasaw county, same State; and in 1848 came by wagon to Texas, having spent thirteen days in the Mississippi bottoms on account of high water. He first settled two miles east of our subject's home, but in 1880 sold his land to H. H. Burk and then began the cattle business in Throckmorton county. He died at his son's home February 3, 1892. Politically he identified himself with the Democratic party, and while a resident of Fayette county served as Justice of the Peace. He united with the Missionary Baptist Church at the age of sixty-nine years. Our subject's mother, *nee* Elizabeth W. Roberts, was born in Tennessee, a daughter of Nathan and Abigal (Bishop) Roberts, natives of North Carolina. Nathan Robert's father was killed by the Indians at the time of the Revolutionary war. The Roberts family is of Irish and the Bishops of Dutch descent. Mr. and Mrs. Jesse Beasley were married in 1828, and were the parents of fourteen children, viz: Wiley, a physician in Mills county, Texas; W. S., deceased in 1890; Mat, our subject; Martha A., wife of Ben Bragg; Samuel B., of Navarro county; William P., of Iowa Park, Wichita county; Sarah M., wife of J. M. Frazier, of Navarro county; Joseph A. was the next in order of birth; Bettie, wife of C. L. Warren; Elijah, deceased; John T., who died in the Confederate army; James T., deceased; Luca A., deceased, was the wife of J. O. Evans, of Jack county, Texas; Jesse D., who was killed at the second battle of Manassas.

Rev. Mat Beasley, the subject of this sketch, was born in Choctaw county, Mississippi, in 1834, and in 1849 came with his parents to Texas. He remained at home until thirty-one years of age, but began work for himself when nineteen years old. In 1855 he began farming and raising corn for what is now Fort Griffin, which he continued until 1859, and in that year returned home. In 1861 he began teaching, but the same spring enlisted in the Confederate service as Orderly Sergeant of Company I, Fourth Texas Infantry; was promoted to Second Lieutenant, then First Lieutenant, and later as Captain, which position he held until sent home to gather up the absentees. He was wounded at Gaines' Mill during the seven days' fight around Richmond, and also shot and disabled at Chickamauga. After the close of the struggle, Mr. Beasley settled where he now resides. Our subject began life for himself with only 100 acres of land and about $700 in money, and has acquired what he now has by his own exertions. When thirty years of age he became a member of the Church, and while in the army at Zollicoffer, Tennessee, was baptized by I. R. Vick. He was ordained to the ministry of the Baptist Church at Post Oak church in 1875, since which time he has been actively engaged in church work, and now has charge of four different organizations. He has been at Post Oak since 1876, Betty's Chapel sixteen years, Chatfield six years, and Trinity Church one year. In politics Mr. Beasley is a Democrat and an anti-Prohibitionist. From 1888 to 1890 he served as County Treasurer.

Our subject was married January 13, 1865, to Eliza Conner, a native of Illinois, and a daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Denson) Conner. Mrs. Beasley was a member of the Baptist Church, and her death occurred November 3, 1889. Although Mr. Beasley has no children of his own, he has raised and provided for two, William Bell and Bessie L. Evans.

DR. JOHN A. McGEE, a prominent physician and extensive land-owner of Rice, Navarro county, Texas, is a son of Dr. Joseph J. and Eliza Ann (Templeton)McGee. His father was born inWilliamson county, Tennessee, September 6, 1819, and was a son of Abraham and Sarah (Morris) McGee, natives of North Carolina. Abraham was the youngest of nine brothers and two sisters, was a successful farmer and stock-raiser by occupation, and was a pioneer settler of Henderson county, western Tennessee, where he (Abraham) raised a family of five sons and six daughters, four of whom yet live near the old homestead, which is now Chester county, Tennessee. One son and five families of grandchildren live in Texas. Abraham's father, Joseph (Sr.), was one of three brothers who came from Scotland prior to the Revolutionary war; in that struggle they enlisted, during which he was separated from the other two brothers and never knew of them afterward. He settled in North Carolina and raised a large family, a majority of whose descendants now live in Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama and Georgia. His namesake, the father of the subject of this sketch, received his literary training in Lexington, Tennessee, and his medical education at the University of Louisville, Kentucky, at which he graduated in 1842. He removed to Arkansas and began the practice of his profession near the present site of Clarendon. In 1842 he removed to Texas, first settling, in December, 1846, at Mt. Enterprise, Rusk county, where he remained two years. He then went to Upshur county, and was successfully engaged in the practice of his profession near Longview until failing health obliged him to abandon it in 1854, after which he was extensively interested in the mercantile and sawmill business at Winnsborough, Wood county. Politically, he affiliated with the Whig party and later with the Democratic party. Socially, he was a Royal Arch Mason and was secretary of the Winnsborough Lodge No. 146 for many years. He was a self-made man of exemplary habits and was Ruling Elder of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for many years prior to his death, which occurred January 30, 1863. The mother of the subject of this sketch was born, reared and married on what is still known as the old Templeton Farm, in Chester, formerly Henderson, county, Tennessee, and now resides with her son, whose name heads this biography. Her parents, John and Sophia (Wilson) Templeton, were natives of the Old North State and had four children: Margaret J., born June 14, 1819; Thomas W., born June 24, 1821; Ellen J., born December 12, 1823; and Eliza A., born March 21, 1826. The latter and Thomas W. are the only ones now living. The father was a son of John and

Jane (White) Templeton, natives of Ireland, who came to America about 1765 and settled in North Carolina. The maternal great-grandmother of the subject of this sketch was an aunt of Hugh L. White, a candidate for president of the United States in 1836. John Templeton was a prosperous farmer of Henderson county, Tennessee. His daughter, Eliza, was married to Dr. Joseph J. McGee September 20, 1842, and they had four children: John A., the subject of this sketch, born November 8, 1844; Joseph T, born March 4, 1848, now a farmer and stock-raiser of Jones county, Texas; Wilson T. and Willie V., twins, born July 14, 1859; the former died April 22, 1866. The latter is a graduate of Trinity University at Tehuacana, Texas, also of the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee. He became a minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and went to Oregon, where he married Miss Hattie Veatch, and they have one daughter, Willie. In 1891, he returned from Oregon and was first placed in charge of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church at Abilene, and later at Ladonia and Wolfe City, Texas, living at Ladonia.

Dr. John A McGee, whose name heads this brief notice, was born in Monroe county, Arkansas, in 1844, as previously stated, and accompanied his parents to the Lone Star State in 1846. When thirteen years of age, he became a clerk in his father's store at Winnsborough, where he remained until the outbreak of the Civil war. Feeling that he ought to lend his aid to the Confederate cause, he enlisted in Company A, Tenth Texas Cavalry, Captain David McKnight, of Quitman, commanding. He first served under General Ben McCulloch, in Arkansas; then under General Hogg, father of the present Governor, who died at Corinth, Mississippi; subsequently under General Cabel and afterward under General Ector of the famous "Ector Brigade." After General Beauregard's retreat from Corinth, he was discharged at Tupelo, Mississippi, being under age, and returned home. In 1863 after his father's death, he re-enlisted in Company A, Second Texas Cavalry, Partisan Rangers, John W. Wilson, as Captain and Warren B. Stone, Colonel. They served as a cavalry command in Louisiana and Arkansas under General Walter P. Lane, and in this command Mr. McGee remained until the close of the struggle. He then returned home and completed his education. The war left his father's estate a financial ruin, but his mother still owned the sawmill, with a heavy incumbrance. He took charge of the sawmill, and at the end of two years and a half he had cleared that property of all indebtedness and became its owner. He began the study of medicine under Dr. T. J. Linch, of Winnsborough, later continuing under the instruction of Dr. E. P. Becton, of Sulphur Springs, Texas. He then entered the medical department of the University of Louisville, Kentucky, the same institution at which his father had graduated. Dr. McGee graduated at this institution in 1876, and at once began the practice of medicine at Carrollton, Hopkins county, Texas, in partnership with Dr. T. J. Linch, his former preceptor. In 1877, Dr. McGee settled in Rice, where he has since

been engaged in a successful and lucrative practice. In January, 1889, Dr. McGee formed a partnership with Dr. H. Sloan. Dr. McGee was thrown upon his own resources when eighteen years of age, and without assistance has accumulated a handsome competence. He now owns 1,068 acres of land, 600 of which is in Navarro and Ellis counties near Rice, 400 being under a fine state of cultivation. He is also interested with his brother, J. T., in a horse ranch in Jones county. The firm of Drs. McGee & Sloan do an annual business of $6,000. In 1876, the Doctor took the entire course in the Polyclinic Institute of New York, and has identified himself with everything that would aid him in his profession. He is a member of the American, Ellis County and State Medical Associations. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party. Socially, he belongs to the Masonic order, of Rice Lodge, No. 577, Corsicana Chapter, and the Knights of Honor, No. 3,432. He belongs to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which he has been a Ruling Elder for fourteen years. Mrs. McGee is a worthy member of the Methodist Church.

Dr. McGee was married January 24, 1878, to Miss Laura P. Sessions, a native of Navarro county, Texas, born July 25, 1856, and a daughter of Isaac B. and Minerva (Hammond) Sessions, a sketch of whose lives are embodied in this volume. They have five children: Edwin S., born November 12, 1878; Lyda, December 22, 1880: Roxie, February 6, 1885; Abe, April 13, 1888; and Laura, October 28, 1891.

Thus is exemplified the force of energy and perseverance, intelligently directed, and a perusal of the Doctor's career would furnish one of the best incentives to young men similarly situated, who aspire to become independent and honored.

EDWIN R. HERRING, a respectable resident of the State of Texas, came to this State in 1855. He was born in Montgomery county, Tennessee, March 10, 1834. He was reared on a farm, and remained under the paternal roof until he reached his majority. His parents are Benjamin and Rachel (Whitfield) Herring, of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father served in the war of 1812, under General Jackson, at New Orleans, and was a prominent planter and slave-owner. His death occurred in 1860. His wife, Rachel Whitfield, was a daughter of Bryant Whitfield, a prominent farmer and miller of Tennessee. The subject of this sketch is the youngest of eight children born to these parents, two of whom, besides himself, came to Texas.

In 1855 our subject made his way to Texas, leaving behind him a young wife, to whom he had been married but a few months. In the following year he brought his family to Texas with him. His first settlement was in Falls county, where he remained two years, and then removed to old Springfield, where he carried on the saddle and harness business, and also engaged in stock-raising.

In 1862 he closed up his business and enlisted in Sweet's regiment and served in

Louisiana and Arkansas with Captain Tyers, Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, which was soon afterward dismounted. The regiment served in Arkansas and Louisiana, and he was in some battles in Arkansas. Part of the command was captured, but our subject, being sick at the time, escaped capture and returned home. After his recovery he returned to the seat of conflict, and served under Colonel Sweet. During his service he was Brigade Quartermaster, and when he entered Colonel Sweet's regiment he was made Regimental Quartermaster. Previons to being made Brigade Quartermaster, he served as Second Lieutenant, having risen to that office from the rank of private. At the close of the war he returned home and engaged in stock-raising and looking after his numerous interests. Here he remained until 1865, when he removed to his present location, where he bought a tract of 900 acres of land, on which was a small log cabin, and a small portion of which was under fence. He continued in the stock business until 1868; now, however, he engages in the raising of horses, having about 150 head. About 150 acres of his farm is cultivated, and on this land he raises cotton, corn, oats and farm produce. When he has more of the latter product than he can use, he markets it at Mexia.

Mr. Herring's first marriage was to Miss Susan H. Killebrew, daughter of Edwin and Mary Killebrew, the father a farmer and brick manufacturer. By this marriage Mr. Herring had four children, two of whom died when young. The two remaining are: Edwin K., married, living at Marlin, in the drug business; and William B., yet at home. The wife and mother died in 1869, and the same year, in the fall, Mr. Herring married again, this time Miss Laura Wylie, daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth Wylie, of Tennessee, who came to Texas in 1858. The father was a farmer, and died in this county in 1886. By this last marriage four children have been born, namely: Brooks, Noble O., Sam B. and Frank T., all at home. The wife and mother was born February 15, 1847.

Mr. Herring is a member of I. O. O. F., and himself and wife are members of the Baptist Church. Formerly, our subject affiliated with the Democratic party, but has now espoused the platform of the third party, claiming it to contain the principles of pure Democracy.

A. J. OLIVER, a successful farmer of Hornhill, Limestone county, was born in Shelby county, Texas, February 3, 1848, a son of Malachi and Betsie (Powdrell) Oliver. The father, a native of North Carolina, came to Texas about 1840, locating in Shelby county. Shortly afterward he married Betsie Powdrell, a native of Mississippi and a daughter of Thomas Powdrell. The latter was born in England, and was a pioneer settler of Texas. Mr. Oliver passed the most of his life in Shelby county, dying there in July, 1879, aged over seventy years. He was a farmer by occupation, a man of small means, but industrious, and was highly respected. His wife also died in Shelby county, in 1861. Mr. and Mrs. Oliver had

six sons: Thomas, a resident of Shelby county; A. J., our subject; William, deceased in Leon county; Samuel A., a resident of McLennan county; Albert, of Shelby county, and George, in this county.

A. J. Oliver came from Falls county, Texas, to Limestone county, January 1, 1876, and took up his residence on Hornhill, in the vicinity of which he has since lived. In 1879 he purchased 106 acres of land of Philpott & Karner, in the Murry survey, located west of Hornhill. In 1882 he bought 106 acres more adjoining, later 207 acres, then 200 acres, and afterward sixty-one and a half acres, owning in all 680 acres. He now has over 300 acres of his land under a fine state of cultivation, all under fence; erected a comfortable dwelling, at a cost of $1,200, and has a fine orchard. Mr. Oliver owns considerable stock, and raises an abundance of Texas' chief products—cotton and corn. His land is fine black soil, and his farm is one of the best improved and most desirable places in the vicinity of Hornhill. When he made his first purchase of land he had only $30 in money, four head of horses and twenty head of cattle, and with this as a start he has made what he now owns.

Our subject was married November 16, 1878, to Florie Ann McGee, a native of Scott county, Mississippi, but reared in Newton county, that State, and a daughter of John McGee. Her parents came to Limestone county, Texas, in 1873, where the mother died August 2, 1890, aged seventy years. The father still resides in this county. Mr. and Mrs. McGee were the parents of fourteen children, eleven of whom grew to years of maturity, viz.: William Thomas; Perry Felix; Arthur; John; Lorrin; Carrie, wife of John Diamond; Rosa, wife of William Jones; Matilda, widow of Daniel Barnett; Florie Ann, wife of our subject; Ada, now Mrs. C. V. Talkett; and Lou, wife of G. W. Posey. Mr. and Mrs. Oliver have had four children: Lou Etta, Mary, Andrew Jackson and George Edward. Our subject and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and are industrious and highly respected citizens.

D. J. PRICE, for the past five years the able and popular assistant general passenger agent at Palestine, of the International & Great Northern Railway, was born in Cape Fear county, North Carolina, August 11, 1859. His parents, William J. and Annie E. (Westcott) Price, were both natives of the Old North State. During the war Mr. Price's father was Inspector of naval stores. Subsequent to this he was engaged in building extensive mill plants in Georgia and Florida. He is at present agent for J. J. McDonough, an extensive lumber dealer at Brunswick, Georgia, where he resides, at the age of seventy-three years, universally respected for his many sterling qualities. His wife, mother of the subject of this sketch, departed this life in 1868, at the comparatively early age of thirty-eight years, greatly lamented by all who knew her.

The subject of this sketch received his education in Georgia, whence he removed

to Trinity, Texas, in 1873. His first business engagement was as telegraph operator in Crockett, Texas, at the age of fourteen, after which he was variously occupied on different railroads for a number of years, always winning golden opinions from superior officers by the conscientious performance of his duties. From the position of chief clerk of the general passenger department he succeedeed to his present position, which he assumed in 1888, and which he is amply fitted to fill, both by extensive experience and natural ability.

He was married in 1880 to Miss Mary Jowers, daughter of Judge W. G. W. Jowers of the Anderson County Court, which eminent position he was occupying at the time of his death, in June, 1892, at the advanced age of eighty-three. Mr. and Mrs. Price have five interesting children: William Dougald, George Foster, Charles Metcalfe, Annie Marie and Frank McCullough.

In the various walks of life Mr. Price's actions have been characterized by integrity and intelligence, and he justly enjoys the confidence and esteem of his fellow men.

W. ROBERTSON, one of the leading farmers of Malakoff, Henderson county, Texas, was born in Fairfield, South Carolina, in 1841. His father, W. D. Robertson, was born in North Carolina in 1816. He at an early day moved to South Carolina and was there reared and educated. His father was born in Virginia, and died quite early in life. W. D. Robertson was married to Mrs. Lizzie Martin in South Carolina, and two children were born to them: Martha and Elizabeth. Mrs. Robertson had by her first marriage three children, namely: John, Jane and S. C.; Jane married a Mr. Mobley. Mrs. Robertson died, and Mr. Robertson married a sister of his first wife, and to this union two children were born: Nancy, who married Mr. Dye, of Louisiana; and W. W., our subject. The mother died in 1845, and Mr. Robertson was again married, after he came to Texas, to the widow of Joseph Martin, and one child was born to them: George by name. In 1863 Mr. Robertson passed away, his death being greatly lamented by all who knew him.

Our subject was not favored with golden opportunities for obtaining an education. He put in a small amount of time up to ten years of age learning reading, writing and arithmetic, but when he got out into the world and came in contact with others, he recalled his almost forgotten knowledge and found that he would be wiser as he grew older, as he would learn lessons from experience.

In 1857 our subject came to Texas with his father, making their settlement in this county, and here he has resided ever since. In 1862 he enlisted in Colonel Speight's regiment, and saw service in the Western department. After the battle of Fordoche, Louisiana, Mr. Robertson took sick and was not able to be with his command again during any of its engagements. He came home on a furlough in 1863, and did not recover from his malady until after the close of the war. In 1867 Mr. Robertson purchased 280 acres of land and gave his

note for payment. He afterward learned that the grantee had not had a clear title to the property. In the meantime his notes were in the hands of an innocent party, and were expected to be paid, and they were paid. The unfortunate business ended by our subject losing 150 acres of land and obtaining 130, to which he got a title at a cost of $2,300, and to this tract he has added until he has 1,100 acres, 230 of which produces a crop each year. In 1891 he had forty bales of cotton, and he also has some fine horses and cattle. In 1882 Mr. Robertson was interested in merchandising with W. J. Evans, of Malakoff.

In 1865 our subject was married to Miss Hulda, daughter of Henry Colman, whose widow married Ed. O. Beard. The children of this union are: William Dudley, who died in 1892; Bell, who married Howk Falk, of Henderson county; Daniel W., deceased; Thomas C.; John W.; and Eddie, who is also deceased. Mrs. Robertson died in 1879, and Mr. Robertson was again married; this time to Mrs. Elizar McWilliams, *nee* Beard, and the children of this marriage are: Lillie O.; Samuel, deceased; Jesse O.; Troy G.; and A. B.

The family religious connection is with the Methodist Church.

C. H. HART, a well known resident of Dresden, Texas, is the subject of the present notice. He was born in South Carolina, June 4, 1840, a son of William and Irene (Bull) Hart, of North Carolina, who moved to South Carolina and died there. She was raised in South Carolina. The paternal grandfather of our subject was of Irish descent and served in the Revolutionary war. William Hart was an early settler of South Carolina, became a prominent farmer there but (when sixty-nine years of age) died while C. H. was very young, and the latter was reared by his widowed mother. The family consisted of fifteen children, our subject being the fourteenth, and all of this large family grew to manhood and womanhood, but only one came to this State.

Mr. Hart was reared on the farm and lived there with his mother until he came to Texas in 1869, except the time he spent in the army. In 1861 he enlisted in Company D, First South Carolina, Colonel Haygood, in the Army of Virginia. The most of his service was in South Carolina, always in the front, and he never lost as much as three weeks from the service on account of sickness. He was at many hard-fought battles but was not wounded. August 21, 1864, he was captured and carried to Point Lookout, and was kept there for seven months, and had returned home on parole when the war closed.

In 1869 our subject came to Texas, locating at Millican, where he studied dentistry and located offices at Kosse, Bremond, Groesbeck and Corsicana, travelling between those places, soliciting work at his business. In 1871 he married and soon after settled down where he now lives, buying a tract of land, which he improved. This tract was 122 acres, to which he added seventy-six acres, built a nice house

and outbuildings and has made it a very pleasant place of residence. Since that time he has bought another tract for pasture, seven miles from home. He has about 100 acres in cultivation, raising cotton, corn and oats, also some stock. He does the most of his farming through tenants. Just now Mr. Hart is giving much attention to the raising of fine horses. He has imported fine stock from Kentucky, principally,—Morgan and Hambletonian strains, buying from the Highland stock of L. L. Dorsey, Middleton, Jefferson county, Kentucky, A late purchase is a fine animal, chestnut in color, four years old, fine style and good action and has all the gaits, and will become a good saddler and fine trotter. Some of the finest colts in the neighborhood belong to Mr. Hart, and his cattle are great sources of profit. He is able to make all of his home supplies, pork, lard, etc.

The first marriage of our subject took place when he wedded Miss Emma Stokes, a daughter of Willis Stokes of Alabama, who came to Texas when she was five years old; and by this marriage our subject became the father of one child, Irene, on September 24, 1873, now at home. Mrs. Hart died August 13, 1874. In September, 1875, our subject married Mrs. Antoinette Turner, the widow of James A. Turner, and she was the mother at that time of one daughter, Leola, who married Albert Kerr, but she died January 9, 1890, leaving a family of three children. Mrs. Hart was a daughter of James Duncan, born in North Carolina, moved to Georgia when young and died in Georgia. He married in Georgia and was a prominent man of that section, serving there as Justice of the Peace for many years. In early life he was merchandising, but later engaged in farming. Mr. and Mrs. Hart have become the parents of three children, Lillian, born June 17, 1876; Ira E., born February 28, 1878; and Preston B., born June 1, 1880. Mrs. Hart was born September 10, 1840.

Our subject is a valued member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Knights of Honor. He has always been a consistent Democrat in his political belief. Both himself and wife are members of the Christian Church, and much esteemed in the community.

JOHN B. ROBINSON, a druggist and dealer in agricultural implements at Blooming Grove, Navarro county, Texas, was born at Dresden, this county, in 1860, and is the son of William S. and Adalaide (Riggs) Robinson, natives of Tennessee and Missouri, respectively. The father of our subject came to Texas in 1851, from Tennessee. He was a graduate of a medical college and became one of the first physicians in his county, and for years owned the only drug store outside of Corsicana. His practice extended over a vast field, and often business came to him from fifty to a hundred miles away. The county at the time of his settlement, was almost an unbroken plain, covered with immense herds of cattle and horses. The Doctor located here when he was twenty-eight years of age, and remained at the place, where he died, January 4, 1887.

He covered more territory in his practice than any physician who engaged in business in this county. He became not only prominent in medicine, but also was an important farmer and always took an active interest in the development of his county. He also manifested a great interest in the success of the Democratic party, but he would never accept office for himself, although frequently appealed to to become a candidate, by the people. He felt that his services could be of more advantage to the people and more comfort to himself, if he confined himself to his own business, and, in the language of his friends, he was the friend of the people. Dr. Robinson was a great lover of his home and family, and he and his wife reared a family of ten children: thirteen were born, but three died in infancy. The names are: James H., resides in Corsicana; Ella, is the wife of Dr. A. H. Blair, of Blooming Grove; William S. of Dresden is the present Postmaster and merchant of that place; our subject; Stephen B., is a merchant of Dresden; Tillie, Wiley D., Sterling E., Elmer and Ruth are all at home. The mother of our subject still survives and resides on her farm at Dresden. She is now in her fifty-fourth year, and has long been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Dr. Robinson, while not a member of the church, was a prominent member of the A. F. & A. M., Blooming Grove Lodge, No. 497, and one of the charter members when it was organized, and also a member of the R. A. M., of Corsicana. He filled many of the offices in the Dresden lodge, and was accounted one of the leading men of the order.

When Dr. Robinson arrived in Texas he had little else besides his diploma and his pill pockets. The kindness of his heart made itself manifest when attending the sick, and he was able to inspire his patients with faith in him, which is often as potent in a physician as his medicine. He was born in 1823 and died in his sixty-fourth year.

John B. Robinson received his primary education in this county, and at the age of twenty-one, or in 1881, he entered a literary and commercial school in New Orleans, Louisiana, known as Soules School, from which he graduated in 1882. Previous to attending this school, he had made a study of pharmacy in his father's drug store, at Dresden; consequently upon leaving school he resumed his old business of handling drugs. He managed his father's business, both mercantile and farming interests, until 1891, when he turned the mercantile interest over to his brother, Stephen, at Dresden. In 1891 he purchased the drug business of D. S. Welsh & Son of this place, and with Dr. A. H. Blair engaged in the business in Blooming Grove.

He was married in 1883 to Miss Minnie Blair, of Loudon, Loudon county, Tennessee. She was the daughter of Dr. James T. and Lucy (Barkley) Blair, natives of Tennessee. To Mr. and Mrs. Blair four children have been born, namely: Dr. A. H., of this place; Lily, deceased, wife of George J. Blair; Minnie, wife of our subject; and Walter F., a farmer of Tennessee. Dr. Blair has been married twice, first to the mother of Mrs. Robinson and the second marriage was to Mrs. Lucy Osborne, and seven children have been born to this

marriage, namely: Fannie, Lucy, James Hugh, Collie, Douglass, Martha Eliza and John Allen Blair.

To Mr. and Mrs. Robinson four children have been born, namely: W. H., born July 26, 1885; Lucy A., born July 23, 1888; Walter, born in 1890 and died the same year, and Ethel, born December 23, 1891. Mr. Robinson served as Postmaster of the town of Dresden for five years, and in 1890 was elected County Commissioner of precinct No. 4, on the Democratic ticket, and is a stockholder and director in the First National Bank of Blooming Grove. Like his father Mr. Robinson has always been a Democrat, and has taken an active part in the county and State politics. Both Mr. and Mrs. Robinson are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

H. M. MUNGER, one of the prominent citizens of Limestone county, was born in Colchester, Connecticut, in 1825. Three years after his birth his father, Sylvester Munger, emigrated to South Carolina, and engaged at the tanner's, shoe and saddle business, at Darlington. He was born near Saybrook, Connecticut, and married Sene Ingham, who was born on the banks of the Hudson. To this union were born ten children. The father died at the age of fifty-one, after which the family took up the westward march, and sojourned in Yazoo county, Mississippi, one year, thence, in 1840, to Texas, making a five-years stop at San Felipe. Both of our subject's grandfathers were Revolutionary soldiers.

H. M. Munger was fourteen years of age when the family landed at San Felipe, and four years later he found employment as a clerk for a Mr. Ennis, at Houston. Four years later the California gold fever seized him, and he followed mining in that State about three years, but, not being sufficiently experienced in that line of business, he succeeded only in holding his own, and returned to Texas in the fall of 1851, very little richer than when he left her soil. Mr. Munger then married and located in Lafayette county, where he followed merchandising two years, after which he began farming and ginning. During the Civil war he was engaged in the wagoning service to Mexican points, running at the same time a private freighting train. At the close of hostilities he returned to Fayette county, and the following year moved his family to Montgomery county, where he followed saw-milling. Two years later he embarked in the lumber business at Bryden, and his other points of operation for the succeeding four years were Colvert, Bremond, Kosse, Groesbeck, Corsicana and Mexia, following the Houston and Texas Central Railroad, and making headquarters at its various termini. He was engaged largely in contracting at these places, and most of his investments proved profitable. Mr. Munger had been engaged in the lumber trade fifteen out of his twenty years' residence here, and has furnished the material for more than a thousand homes. He discontinued the business in 1889. For the past thirteen years he has had extensive real-estate interests in Limestone county, and is now devoting his entire time to agricultural pursuits. He owns a

tract of 2,000 acres, well stocked, 950 acres of which is under a good state of cultivation. He operated two gins, with a capacity of 1,000 and 2,000 bales, respectively, per year.

Mr. Munger has never been in public life, having no taste for politics, but before the war he was Postmaster at Rutersville, this being the only office he ever held. He was then a Whig, but since the war has identified himself with the Democratic party. He was united in marriage with Catherine, a daughter of Major Robert McNutt, who came to Texas from Tennessee in 1834. He became a Major in the Texas army, and participated in the battle of San Jacinto. Mr. and Mrs. Munger have had the following children: R. S., S. I., Charlie, deceased; Henry, deceased; Anna, wife of James Teague, of Mexia; Minnie, wife of John Means, of Dallas; Hamilton; Carrie, wife of Marvin Long; and two deceased when young. Socially, our subject is an Odd Fellow, and the family are members of the Methodist Church.

JOHN D. FLANNIGAN, one of the thrifty, substantial men of Limestone county, was the son of Samuel Flannigan, who was born in 1788 in Virginia, near Richmond, and from there moved to Alabama and settled in Limestone county, where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1870. By occupation he was a farmer and a slave-owner, and before the war was a man of means. He had a good English education, and was a Class-leader in the Methodist Episcopal Church and a Steward in that body. In politics he was a Democrat. His parents were of Irish descent, who were natives of Virginia.

The father of our subject was married to Miss Farrer, who died, leaving two children, William, who is deceased, and James, who is now living in Alabama, nearly eighty years old. The mother of our subject was named Ann Long, and she was a native of Alabama, where she married, and finally died in 1874. She was the daughter of Gabriel and Ann Long, who were of Irish descent and natives of Georgia. The marriage of the parents of our subject took place in 1826, and eight children were the result of this union: Elizabeth is the widow of J. C. Crittenden, deceased, who was a successful physician and farmer; Ann, deceased, the wife of R. Stinnett, a farmer of Alabama; Susan, deceased, the wife of L. Heiplen, deceased, a farmer of Alabama; Charles Brooks, deceased when a young man; Margaretta, deceased, was the wife of John West, deceased, a practicing physician of Limestone county, Alabama, who served as surgeon in the Federal army, and was killed soon after the war; Mary P. married first Charles Cunningham and secondly F. Hurn, a farmer of Alabama; our subject; Mart M., deceased when about eighteen; and Sammie M. married a Mr. Carnahan, deceased, of Hot Springs, Arkansas.

Our subject was born in 1846 in Alabama and resided there with his parents until the breaking out of the war, and until that time he had worked upon a farm. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate service in Company E, Seventh Alabama Cavalry, Captain John Lester and Colonel J. C.

Malone, and saw service in Tennessee, Alabama, Georgia, Virginia and Kentucky, but never received a wound. After the war he returned to Alabama and worked on his father's farm, and then rented land for three years, and then moved to Texas in 1872 and first located near Kosse, where he rented land for one year. He then bought forty acres three miles north of Kosse and resided there until 1876, when he moved to Blue Ridge, but returned to his former home, where he lived until he came to his present home in 1891.

The marriage of Mr. Flannigan took place in 1860, to Miss Mary E. Henderson, who was a native of Alabama, where they were married. She is the daughter of Richard and Mary Ann (Teaque) Henderson, natives of Tennessee. Two children have been added to Mr. and Mrs. Flannigan's family; Samuel R., who is at home in business with his father; and Willie A., who was removed by death when only six years of age.

Our subject began life for himself when he was twenty years old. He had accumulated quite a little property, but lost it during the war. He left Alabama in 1872 and came to Texas and landed with $40 and a team of mules. He left property in Alabama, from which he never realized anything. Upon his first settlement in Texas he dug wells or did any honest work that presented itself. He first bought forty acres of land, which on account of a defect in the title cost him about $60 an acre! He has now about 400 acres under cultivation, also 200 in pastures, a gin valued at $2,500, and enough stock to run the farm,—fifteen head of mules and a small stock of cattle.

In politics our subject is a Democrat; is also a member of No. 1504, I. O. O. F., and K. of H., Kosse Lodge, No. 2315. Both Mr. and Mrs. Flannigan are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of which he is a Trustee and Steward. Mr. Flannigan is one of the best citizens of the county, is a generous, kind man, of excellent habits, and one in whom everybody has confidence.

JAMES BENNETT, of Cedar Island, Limestone county, is a son of Elson G. Bennett. The latter's father, William Bennett, was born in Franklin county, Tennessee, in 1809, a son of John Bennett, a native of South Carolina, and an early settler of Tennessee. William Bennett was reared in his native State, was married in 1830, in Franklin county, to Lucretia Runnels, a daughter of Sherrod Runnels, a native of that county. In 1842, Mr. Bennett moved to Dade county, Missouri, and in 1854 took up his residence near Cedar Island, Limestone county, Texas, where he resided until his death, in 1890. He was one of the pioneer settlers of that part of the country, and assisted in building the first churches and schools in that locality. He was a farmer by occupation, was a plain, unassuming man, and, although a member of no church, led a pious, exemplary life. His wife died in this county in 1865, at the age of fifty-three years. They had ten children, nine of whom grew to years of maturity, namely: Elson G., the father of our subject; Letha J., deceased, was the wife of

B. Z. Hayter; Jackson, who died in this county some years ago, leaving a family; Mary, wife of Thomas Longbotham, of Freestone county, Texas; Ann, deceased in this county, was the wife of John Lewis; Julia A., also deceased in Limestone county, was the wife of Jonathan Longbotham; Hugh, a member of Company B, Tenth Texas regiment, died in the Confederate army, during the late war; Townsend, a resident of this county; John, deceased in Limestone county; Lucincia, wife of Ross Hancock; and J. R., deceased.

Elson G. Bennett, the father of the subject of this notice, was born in Jackson county, Alabama, January 28, 1832, and was reared in that and Dade counties, Missouri. He came with Marsh's expedition to Texas in 1850, which was organized at Fort Smith, Arkansas, and moved to Preston, on Red River, thence to Comanche Peak by a zigzag course, exploring the head springs of Red river. It then went through the Sand mountains to the line of Mexico, and back by way of Fort Arbuckle to Preston. The expedition was composed of eighty regular soldiers, fourteen extra men, one cannon, was absent three months, and was under the auspices of the Federal Government. Acting under the knowledge gained by this expedition, a number of forts were shortly afterward established in the Indian country and northwest Texas. Among them was the one at Phantom Hill, to which Mr. Bennett made a number of trips, carrying supplies, and for about twelve months was in the employ of the general Government as master of a wagon train engaged in that business. After returning to Missouri he was married in Dade county, in April, 1853, to Louisa, a daughter of Jesse Neil. He again came to Texas in 1854, locating in Limestone county, which has since been his home. In 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate army, in Company —, Fifteenth Texas regiment, served in Missouri and Arkansas until the fall of Arkansas Post in 1863, was then taken prisoner and transported to Camp Douglas, Chicago, and three months later was exchanged and joined his command. He was again captured at Missionary Ridge, taken to Rock Island, Illinois, where he was held until March 4, 1865, and then paroled. For a number of years after the war Mr. Bennett was engaged in farming and stock-raising, having been at one time a large stock dealer. He is still living in Limstone county. His wife, *nee* Louisa Neil, was born in Polk county, Missouri, her parents having removed from Virginia to that State in an early day. She also is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Bennett had the following children: William J., Samuel, Pauline J. (wife of John E. Oliver), Ann Elizabeth (wife of R. S. Hudson); James, Lee, and Lulu (now Mrs. William T. Jackson).

James Bennett, the subject of this notice, was born at Cedar Island, Limestone county, January 7, 1863, was reared in the same locality, and was educated at Honest Ridge, under Professors Bishop and Parker. He left school at the age of sixteen years and began working in a nursery in northern Texas. Later, he clerked two years in the clothing house of Julius Kahn, at Dallas; was in the livery business at Groesbeck for two years, and since that

time has followed agricultural pursuits. Mr. Bennett is a "dear lover" of fine stock, and owns an excellent trotter of the Hambletonian breed. He also takes great pride in running machinery. He is one of the leading young farmers of the locality, and is a progressive, public-spirited man.

July 20, 1890, Mr. Bennett married Miss Belle Collins, a daughter of T. J. Collins. She is a native of Louisiana, and moved to this county with her parents in 1886, where they still reside.

WILLIAM W. LOOP, a successful business man of Navarro county, is a son of John Loop, who was born in Virginia in 1811. He afterward moved to Indiana, thence to Missouri, in 1844 to Fannin county, Texas, and then to Henderson county, where he died in 1855. He was a farmer and mechanic by occupation, and was a Democrat in his political views. His father, Christian Loop, was born in Germany, but came to America when young, locating in Virginia. His father, the great-grandfather of our subject, was the first of the Loop family in this country. The mother of our subject, *nee* Margaret R. Spohr, was a native of Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Loop were married in 1829, and were the parents of eight children, viz.: Christann, wife of John Naudain, of Chatfield; the second and third died in infancy; Josiah Marion died in the Confederate army in Arkansas, and was buried at Van Buren; David was killed at Corinth, Mississippi; George R. died at Chatfield; and Malinda, deceased when young.

William W. Loop was born in Indiana, in 1836, but removed with his parents to Missouri, and in 1844 came to Texas. He remained at home until after the death of his mother, which occurred in 1853, then bought and improved a farm of 319 acres; in 1865 rented land near Chatfield one year, and then bought 100 acres of his present farm. In 1879 he bought a gin, and the following year engaged in the mercantile business, which he still follows in connection with his farming and stock-raising. Mr. Loop began life for himself at the age of seventeen years, with comparatively nothing, and after arriving in Navarro county he was worth about $500. He now owns 1,300 acres of land in this county, with 200 acres under cultivation, has 640 acres in Jones county, with 50 acres cultivated, owning in all about 1,940 acres, and has 125 head of cattle and about 50 horses. He is also a stockholder in the Corsicana National Bank, owns three-fourths interest in a stock of goods worth $3,000, and inherited about $1,100 from his grandfather. Mr. Loop is independent in his political views, and has served as County Commissioner from 1878 to 1882. Socially, he is a Master Mason, and is Junior Warden of Quitman Lodge, No. 122.

He was married in 1853, to Miss Sarah C. Naudain, a native of Delaware, and a daughter of James N. and Ellen Naudain, natives also of that State. She removed with her parents first to Ohio, then to Indiana, and later to Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Loop have had eight children, namely: John N., a farmer of Jones county; Ellen R., wife of W. C. Garner; Malissa Ann,

wife of W. L. Olephant, of Hale county, Texas; David N., engaged in business with his father; W. R., deceased at the age of twenty-eight years; Sarah Elizabeth, attending Hill's Business College at Dallas; Mattie and Addie, at home. Both our subject and wife are members of the Christian Church, in which the former is an Elder.

B. G. McKIE is the youngest child of Dr. B. D. McKie and Mrs. Eva McKie, and was born in Corsicana, Navarro county, Texas, on the 5th day of January, 1863. Removing from Navarro county with his parents when about three years of age. His youth was passed mainly in Bell county, Texas, at the home of his parents; and was educated at Salado, Bell county, and at the Texas Military Institute at Austin. After reaching his majority he was quick-muscled for a number of years, having spent quite a time in the Republic of Mexico and in the larger cities of the East, principally New York and Philadelphia. About 1889 he returned to his native State and town, Corsicana, Texas.

He was managing editor of the Observer in Corsicana until about October 1, 1892, and is now part owner and managing editor of the Corsicana Light, a bright daily and weekly paper.

Mr. McKie has recently married, and therefore seems to have altogether abandoned his previous rather nomadic life. He has but one sister, Mrs. S. W. Walker, who resides in the city of Mexico, and one brother, W. J. McKie, who also resides in Corsicana. His father is deceased, and his mother yet living, and spends her time with her daughter in Mexico and her sons in Corsicana.

LEWIS D. SIMPSON, a farmer of Navarro county, was born in North Carolina, January 5, 1844, a son of Pearson and Martha Simpson, also natives of North Carolina. The father served as County Surveyor, and was a prominent man during the late war. In 1863 he moved from Arkansas to Texas, bought and improved a large tract of land in Johnson county, but later sold out and bought land in Navarro county, but died in the course of moving, in 1868. He married Miss Martha Simpson, a cousin, and a native of North Carolina. She died in Arkansas, and he then married Mrs. Bird. By the first union there were ten children, of whom our subject was the fifth child, and the family all came to Texas but one sister. Two children died when young, and eight grew to years of maturity, viz.: Catherine, Mary, Sarah, Ambrose (deceased in the army), Lewis D., Jane, Caroline and John.

Lewis D. Simpson was reared to farm pursuits, and, at the age of about five years, moved with his parents to Arkansas, where he grew to manhood. He remained at home until the opening of the late war, when he enlisted, at the age of seventeen years, in Captain Winfrey's company, Colonel Clark's command, and served in the Indian Nation, Arkansas and Louisiana. He participated in many battles, the first being Prairie Grove, served under Hineman,

Holmes and Price, was disabled with measles, small-pox, pneumonia, was never wounded or captured, and received only two furloughs during the time of his enlistment. After the close of the war Mr. Simpson returned to Arkansas, but in the fall of the same year, 1865, came to Texas. He came on foot to Navarro county, where he worked by the month the first year, the second and third years farmed on the halves, and in 1870 bought a tract of 140 acres, paying $20 per acre. He went in debt for his land, paying twenty-seven per cent. interest, and, after paying for his first tract, he bought 120 acres more. He afterward added 160 acres to his place, but has since sold land until he now owns about 200 acres. He cultivates about 100 acres to corn, cotton, oats, millet, etc., and has lately increased his acreage of alfalfa. In 1882 Mr. Simpson purchased a residence at Blooming Grove, where he subsequently moved, but three years later returned to his farm. In 1888 he embarked in the grocery business in that city, which he sold one year later, and since that time he has given his entire attention to his agricultural pursuits.

Mr. Simpson was married in 1868, to Miss Mary L. Cole, who was born April 10, 1848, a daughter of William and Amy H. (Bussey) Cole, natives of Alabama and Georgia. The father represented his county two terms in the Legislature of Arkansas, was a prominent farmer by occupation, and came to Texas in 1864, to save his negroes. He was too old to take part in the late war; two sons went, and both died in service. The father died on the Brazos river in 1867, and his wife afterward bought a farm in Navarro county, where she died in 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Simpson have had eleven children, ten now living: Frank H. of Blooming Grove; Mattie E., wife of J. P. Willerford, a merchant of this city; and Carrie L., George P., Peter, Euzema H., Lewis P., Pinka E., Charlie C. and Mamie B., at home. Both Mr. and Mrs. Simpson are members of the Methodist Church, and the former is a strong Prohibitionist.

JUDGE L. D. BRADLEY, deceased.—This gentleman was for many years a prominent citizen of Freestone county, and the residents of this part of the State will expect a sketch of him to appear in this work. He settled in Fairfield, Freestone county, in 1855, coming from Selma and Cahawba, Alabama, at each of which places he had practiced his profession, the law. He was a graduate of Transylvania University at Lexington, Kentucky, and practiced law in this State, at Fairfield, from 1855 to 1861. At the opening of the war he raised two companies for the Confederate service, being elected Captain of the last one. He entered Wall's Legion, served through the entire war and was promoted for gallantry and faithful duty to the Colonelcy of the regiment.

After the close of the war he settled down to the practice of his profession. As long as he was at the bar, Judge Bradley enjoyed a large and lucrative practice. Later he served in both branches of the Legislature, representing his county and senatorial district with distinction. While serving in the Senate he was elected Judge

Your obt servt

S. J. T. Johnson

of his judicial district, composed of the counties of Freestone, Limestone and Navarro, being re-elected to the same position and dying on the bench, October 6, 1886. His demise was mourned throughout the district. He was not a finished lawyer nor classical scholar, but he was a man of fine practical sense and exceptionable executive ability. He was a man of great public spirit and enterprise, and possessed those qualities which made of him a ruler of men. True to his friends, he never neglected an opportunity of serving them. Our subject was not a professor of religion, although he was a strictly moral man, the soul of honor and a liberal contributor to all worthy purposes. Judge Bradley was a prominent member of the Knights Templar of Palestine Commandery. He was a man of distinguished appearance, full six feet tall, and weighing 250 pounds. He had deep black eyes, black curling hair and swarthly complexion, a noticeable man in an assembly of a thousand.

Judge Bradley was married to Miss Mary Grayson, sister of Alice Grayson (wife of John Kirven), daughter of Dr. S. G. Grayson, an old citizen of Freestone county, who came to Texas years ago from Wilcox county, Alabama, which was Mrs. Bradley's birthplace. This lady died one year after the death of her husband, in 1887. They left a family of nine children, as follows: Callie, now the wife of W. A. Ransom, of Corsicana; Annie, now the wife of J. B. Watson, of Fairfield; Minnie, deceased, was the wife of David Johnston, of Navarro county, leaving an infant, Minnie Johnston; L. D., Jr., died in 1891, at the age of twenty-one; Julia, now the wife of D. Waltman, of Jewett, Leon county, Lizzie; James G.; George B.; and Alice Kirven Bradley, the youngest, who, with her sister Lizzie, are the wards and members of the family of J. Bibb; and Annie Watson. James G. and George are members of their uncle George T. Bradley's family and his wards. The Bradley family for the past thirty-five years has been of the most popular, influential and wealthy familes in that section of Texas, and their impress and influence will be felt for many years to come.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL J. T. JOHNSON, senior member of the real-estate firm of Johnson & White, and one of the most liberal and progressive citizens of Navarro county, is a native of Roane county, Tennessee, born January 23, 1832. His parents were also Tennesseeans by birth, the father, James Johnson, having been born in Hawkins county, that State, in 1803, and the mother, whose maiden name was Martha M. Johnston, in Roane county. They each came of pioneer ancestry, their families moving to east Tennessee toward the close of the last century as part of, or soon after following, the colonies planted in the vicinity of Jonesboro and Knoxville by the famous Indian fighter and frontier statesman, John Sevier. The Johnsons were of Irish ancestry. The old stock died where they cast their lots in the pleasant valleys and upon the picturesque hillsides of the Sweet Water and Holston river country, but not until they had contributed their share toward re-

claiming that beautiful region from the savages and converting it into the famous hog and corn country which it was in the earlier years of this century. Rev. James Johnson, who was a Presbyterian minister and father of the subject of this notice, spent the most of his life in Tennessee, but died in Texas, coming to this State in 1863, whither most of his children had preceded him. His death occurred in 1882, in his eighty-third year. His widow died July, 1892.

S. J. T. Johnson is the eldest of a family of nine children, all boys, four of whom are now living. One of his brothers, Jerry M., lives at Hubbard City, in Hill county, this State, and two, William Douglas and E. Wiley, in Corsicana. Four of the family died in infancy, and one, James Dodson, died just as he was reaching manhood, unmarried.

S. J. T. Johnson was reared in his native place and in North Georgia, near Dalton, whither his parents moved when he was young. What education he received was obtained in the schools taught in the primitive log school-houses of that period and hardly rose to the dignity of what would now be a preparatory course. He was placed in his father's store at the age of seventeen and there supplemented his early training by learning many valuable lessons in the great school of experience. He was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Georgia and Tennessee up to 1856, first as clerk and later as partner in interest, being a member of the firm of Johnson, Bell & Co., at Loudon, Tennessee, from 1852 to 1856, when in the latter year, having married and desiring to settle in some new country, he came to Texas. He visited a number of places in this State before settling, but finally took up his residence permanently at old Fort Graham, in Hill county, in September, 1858. There he engaged in farming, ranching and merchandising. He was successful from the start and had the most flattering prospects before him, but the war which played havoc with so many others broke up all his plans, and in 1861 he sold out his entire interest in that locality and embarked in an expedition to Cuba, for the purpose of purchasing quinine and morphine for the Confederate States Government. He reached Brownsville, Texas, on this expedition when the enterprise was brought to an unexpected end by the news of the war then in progress in Mexico.

Turning his attention in another direction, Captain Johnson decided to help furnish the Confederacy "the sinews of war" in some shape, and invested his means in a drove of mules,—441 in number,—which he returned with and sold to the Confederate States Government, accepting therefor paper on which he finally failed to realize anything, and thus lost all he had. He afterward scraped together more means and embarked in the mercantile business at old Dresden, in Navarro county, where he met with very good success. He was engaged in the mercantile business at this place till 1872, when he was elected Sheriff of the county and served in that capacity for three years, giving to the people of that county a wholesome administration of the sheriff's and collector's office and one that was much needed, coming as it did at the close of the period of

reconstruction, when all had been chaos and confusion and the county's credit in consequence at a low ebb.

After the close of his term of office he resumed his mercantile pursuits in Corsicana as a member of the firm of Drane & Johnson and Johnson Bros., and was so engaged for about ten years. In 1885 he sold out, and having previously invested largely of his means in real estate he put the remainder of his funds in that line of investment and turned his attention to Texas soil and the task of securing desirable people to cultivate it and to help in other ways to develop Texas resources. For nearly ten years his labors have been in this direction, and it is probably no exaggeration to say that no man in central Texas has done more toward placing the advantages of soil and climate of this State in a desirable light before the people of other States and countries than he has done. He has traveled extensively, and wherever he has gone his voice has been heard speaking in praise of the great resources of this imperial commonwealth. He has sent out thousands and thousands of pages of printed matter, setting forth the possibilities of this region from every conceivable point of view, and has substantiated all he has had to say with the necessary facts and figures. He was one of the promoters of the Southern States Immigration Association, and is now a member from Texas on the Executive Committee. He is also First Vice-President of the Texas Real-Estate Association, and has been untiring in his efforts to make the association a success. His latest investment is in the mineral district about Llano, this State, where he believes there are untold fortunes for investors, manufacturers and home-seekers, many of whom he has induced to purchase property and locate there.

It would naturally be expected that a man who had undertaken to bring the advantages of a new country before the public in a prominent way would be called on to do a world of gratuitous work, and this Captain Johnson has done. He was Commissioner by appointment of Governor Ireland to the North, Central and South American Exposition, which was held at New Orleans in 1885, and gave not only his time to setting forth advantageously the Texas exhibit, but defrayed out of his own pocket the expenses of getting up and arranging the exhibit. He was also commissioned by Governor Ireland as Texas Representative to the Queen's Jubilee at London a year later and attended that great exhibition, paying his personal expenses, but refused to go down into his pocket for the money to prepare an exhibit as he had done at the New Orleans fair.

In recent years Captain Johnson has given his attention largely to the immigration business, and he has been instrumental in bringing thousands of home-seekers and investors to Texas. That he has profited in a financial way himself by his labors in this direction does not detract in the least from the value of his services to the public. He has simply put the work in motion, taking advantage of an opportunity to make a trade when one was offered, but the men and capital which he has helped to bring here will be adding to the common good, not only in money but in brains, in

all forms of wealth, refinement and good citizenship, when he is dead and gone and perhaps all of his efforts of this kind forgotten.

Besides the positions already mentioned as having been held by Captain Johnson, he was a Trustee of the State Orphans' Home, near Corsicana, during Governor Ross' administration, and was one of the founders of Trinity College at Tehuacana, Limestone county, one of the most popular and successful educational institutions in central Texas. He has been a member of the Board of Trustees of that school since it was founded. He was one of the organizers of the State Sheriffs' Association, and has always taken an active part in everything he has been connected with. He has been a Mason since he was twenty-one years old, having held all the positions in the blue lodge and commandery, and has taken the thirty-second degree. He is also a member of the Odd Fellows, the Knights of Honor and the Chosen Friends, and has been an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for twenty-five years and for a third of that time Superintendent of Sunday-schools.

Captain Johnson is one of the best known men in Texas, and has contributed largely toward the advertisement and development of her vast resources. He is a man of warm attachments, generous disposition, of winning personality, and a great favorite with all who know him.

Captain Johnson married on October 14, 1856, Miss Lizzie M. Caldwell, the fair and accomplished daughter of John Caldwell, a prominent citizen of Monroe county, Tennessee, by which union he has had six children: James C., now deceased; William J., residing now in San Antonio; Samuel D., of Corsicana; May, the wife of A. Hoover, of Corsicana; Lula, the wife of J. F. Gaston, of El Paso, and Louie P., of Llano.

MATHEW M. DRAKE, a prominent and enterprising farmer, is considered one of the best citizens in his neighborhood. He is the son of William J. Drake, who was born about 1815, in Kentucky, and came from there to Texas in 1849. He located near old Springfield, and then came to Freestone county and settled near Cotton Gin, in 1852. He died there in August, 1866. Success crowned his efforts as a farmer. Before leaving Kentucky he had received a good English education, was a fine penman and taught school there. In politics he was a Democrat, and served one term as Justice of the Peace in Freestone county. He was a member of Royal Arch Masons, and a liberal supporter of the church. His parents were Thomas Drake and Elizabeth (Thomas) Drake, natives of Virginia, and the Drake family came to America from Ireland. The mother of our subject, *nee* Nancy T. Busby, was a native of Kentucky, where she married. She was the daughter of Mathew and Salnda Busby, natives of Virginia, who moved to Kentucky, and resided there till death. Our subject's parents were married in January, 1839, and were the parents of seven children, namely: Sarah is the wife of Rev. Thomas Sweeney, a minister of the Christian Church; the

second child; M. M. Drake, our subject; Thomas M., deceased, lived in Freestone county; the fourth child was an infant, who died unnamed; Anna E., who now is Mrs. Colgin, of Freestone county; the sixth was an infant that died unnamed; and Marinda M., who died in July, 1866.

Our subject was born October 6, 1841, in Kentucky, and went from there to Texas with his parents, with whom he remained until he was twenty. He then worked on a farm and attended school until 1861, when he enlisted in the Confederate service in Company D, Tenth Texas Infantry, was taken prisoner January 11, 1863, at Arkansas Post. He was imprisoned at Camp Douglas for four or five months, was then exchanged, refused to take the oath of allegiance, and returned to his own command, but afterward served in the Army of the Tennessee, and was wounded at the battle of Franklin. He was in the hospital for some time, then obtained a furlough and reported to R. Q. Mills, as he was at Corsicana. While at home Lee surrendered Our subject was in all the engagements from the battle of Chickamauga to that of Franklin, Tennessee. After the war he returned home, and with his brother worked on a farm and engaged in wagoning. Prior to the war he had wagoned from Houston to various points. He farmed for a few years on his father's place, and in 1867 he bought his present farm of 100 acres, and moved on it in 1868.

He was married in December, 1868, to Susan Ferrell, a native of Alabama, who came to Texas with her parents in 1865. She is a daughter of Bennett and Martha Helen (Freeman) Ferrell. Mrs. Drake's father was a native of Virginia, and his wife was a native of North Carolina. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Drake, namely: Martha H., wife of J. E. Storey, of Mexia; William J., John H., Mary Bell, Eva Eugenia, Eddie B. and Mattie Sims, the last six of whom are at home. Thomas N. is deceased.

Although Mr. Drake began with nothing he now owns 296 acres of land, and has 184 under cultivation, and also owns twenty head of stock. In politics he is a Democrat, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he has been Trustee and Steward for a number of years. Mr. Drake is a man of genial disposition, pleasant manners, is intelligent and thrifty, and stands well in the community in which he lives.

LAMARTINE KING.—The subject of this brief sketch belongs to a family who have made a name for themselves in this county, and, wherever they are found, for honesty in all business relations, considerateness for family and neighbors and high grade of morals.

Mr. King, our subject, is the son of Medicus King, born in 1815, in Petersburg, Virginia; from thence he moved to Alabama and then to Texas, in the fall of 1852. He first located at Fairfield and engaged in mercantile pursuits until the outbreaking of the Civil war. He then moved to his farm, two miles north of Brewer, where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1880. He served as First Lieutenant of the State militia and was a self-made man.

He had been denied the advantages of an education, as, when about fourteen or fifteen years old he was employed as a clerk in Montgomery county, Alabama, and had already been working for four or five years. He remained in Alabama ten years and in Arkansas two years before he finally went to Texas. He was quite successful, and was a man of good habits and mild temper. He served as Deputy Sheriff and was elected to various other offices on the Democratic ticket. He was a stanch member of the I. O. O. F. He tried to surround his children with the comforts that his orphan childhood was deprived of. He married in 1841 Miss Helen M. Clough, a native of Alabama, where the marriage occurred. She was the daughter of Zachariah and Rachel Clough, natives of Georgia. Mrs. King still survives and lives on the farm with her son. She and her husband had ten children, nine of whom grew to maturity, namely: Henry Z. served in the Confederate army, and soon afterward died of consumption; Adolphus, of Freestone county, farmer; subject; Alston, farmer, now living at Mexia; Lonly, farmer, now resides in Fannin county; Gordon, in mercantile business at Brewer; Helen, Lavenia and Sandy, at home.

Our subject was born in 1849, in Arkansas, from which place he was taken to Texas, in 1852, where he still continues to reside with his widowed mother. He has 274 acres of land, 100 acres of which are in a high state of cultivation. He also owns one-half interest in a store of $3,500 stock.

Gordon has about seventy acres of land and a half interest in the store of King Bros. He married Miss Katie Rarols in 1891, a native of Texas. They have one child, Eva Belle. In politics he is an ardent Democrat.

This is a family whose members may well feel proud of being connected with it. The name of King is well known throughout the entire county, and is connected with deeds of charity and benevolence, as well as with all the leading events of the county, political or social. Mrs. H. M. King, mother of our subject, died August 5, 1892, at the age of sixty-six years and nine months.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH BOOTH TYUS, an honored and influential citizen of Limestone county, was born in Sussex county, Virginia, March 21, 1830, a son of John William and Sarah Coleman Tyus. His mother was a daughter of Reuben and Hannah Jackson, both natives of Virginia. Of a family of eight children, the subject of this sketch is the only one now living.

The latter, at the age of three years, removed with his parents to Shelby county, Tennessee, where he received a fair English education.

He came to this State in December, 1849, and commenced life as a Surveyor, doing a large amount of public work in his ten years' service in that capacity. From February, 1852, to October, 1874, he made his home in Springfield, then county seat of Limestone county; from 1874 to December, 1880, he lived in Groesbeck, the present county seat. In 1861 he enlisted in Nichols' regiment of six months' volun-

teers; then in the Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, afterward dismounted; was captured with his command at Arkansas Post in January, 1863; was imprisoned three months at Camp Douglas, near Chicago; exchanged at City Point, Virginia; rejoined the army at Tullahoma, Tennessee, where his regiment was consolidated with the Sixth and Tenth Infantry under command of Colonel Roger Q. Mills, taking part in the battle of Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, the Atlanta campaign, and back with General Hood to North Carolina, where he remained until the return of the troops from Nashville.

After the close of the war Mr. Tyus engaged in merchandising in old Springfield for six years; in 1873 was elected County Treasurer; four years later was appointed Sheriff and Tax Collector to fill the unexpired term of John W. Love, who was killed in the discharge of his official duty; resigned this office in the fall of 1879.

In December, 1880, the Captain moved his family to Sherman, to give his daughters the advantages of a good school, and while there was engaged a portion of the time in mercantile pursuits. Five years later he removed to El Paso, engaged in the same occupation, and in 1889 returned to Limestone county, since which time he has given his attention to the real-estate business, making his home in Groesbeck.

Mr. Tyus has served two terms as City Alderman and City Treasurer since his return to Groesbeck. The social side of nature shows itself in the fact that he has been a Mason since 1852; has never dimitted or changed his membership, but has paid his dues to the same lodge for forty-one years; he has also been a member of the K. of H. since 1878, and of the K. and L. of H. since 1880.

In December, 1865, Mr. Tyus married Miss Cora Cox, of Freestone county, and their children are: Lela, now Postmaster at Groesbeck, under appointment of President Cleveland; and Ada Coleman Tyus, now a music pupil at Oak Cliff College. Mrs. Tyus is a native Texan, born in Wheelock, Robertson county, in 1846.

The family are members of the Methodist Church, South, in which Mr. Tyus has served as Steward almost continuously for sixteen years.

LOGAN A. STROUD, a successful farmer of Limestone county, is a son of Ethan Stroud, who was born in Georgia in 1796. When a young man he moved to Alabama, where he was engaged in farming and trading, and in 1838 secured a headright in Robertson county, Texas. Their certificate described the land known as Chambers' claim, in Falls county, but, having the privilege to float their certificate, they located land in Hansford county, although continuing to live in Robertson county until 1843. In that year he moved to Falls county, and the following year settled at Bur Oak Springs, Limestone county, where he died in 1846. His early life was a succession of experiences incident to pioneer life. He had frequent encounters with the Indians, which experience caused him to be sent to the Tehuacana tribe to make a treaty of peace. The chief was very friendly with the Stroud

family, and kept them informed of any unfriendly plots of the Indians. Mr. Stroud was a self-made man, and of extensive information. He affiliated with the Democratic party, and socially, was a Master Mason. He was a son of John and Sally (Phillips) Stroud, natives of Georgia. The Stroud family are of Welsh descent. Our subject's mother, *nee* Nancy Trammel, was born in Georgia, and died in 1864. She was a daughter of John Trammel, the former a prosperous farmer of Georgia. Mr. and Mrs. Stroud were married in 1811, and were the parents of seven children, viz.: Teressa, deceased, was the wife of James Maddox, formerly of Alabama, but now deceased; Sampson M., was a prosperous farmer of Texas before his death; Appleton N., a farmer of Hill county; Mary M., deceased, was the wife of Gustine Owen, also deceased; Napoleon B., deceased; and one who died in infancy.

Logan A. Stroud, the second child, was born in Georgia in 1814. He afterward removed to Alabama, and in the fall of 1837 located 640 acres of land in Robertson county, Texas. He afterward returned to Alabama, but the following year came again to this State, settling near where Calvert now stands. In 1841 he engaged in farming and stock-raising at the Falls of the Brazos, but in 1843, on account of the overflow of the Brazos river, the greater part of his possessions were swept away. In 1844 Mr. Stroud located where he has since resided, in Limestone county. He remained at home until thirty years of age, and, after his father's death, he provided for his mother until her death, in 1864. When thrown upon his own resources he had only a few negroes, but at the time of the emancipation of the slaves he had 133, and what property he had left was confiscated during reconstruction times. Mr. Stroud now owns 6,843 acres of land, and has given about 2,000 acres to his children.

In 1842 he was married to Jane E. Harlan, a daughter of Joseph and Nancy (Craig) Harlan, natives of South Carolina. The father served in the Mexican war, and participated in the battle of San Jacinto. Mrs. Stroud came with her parents to Texas in 1837, settling near where old Wheelock stood, afterward moved near where Calvert now stands, where he passed the rest of his days. Our subject and wife have had eleven children: Amaranth, the widow of Felix Kennedy; Terresa, the wife of Dr. J. D. Rankin, of Groesbeck; Ethan, deceased; Joseph M.; William M., deceased; Ellen C., the wife of Willis Winston, of Groesbeck; Alma; Carrie, the wife of W. W. Buck, of Hillsboro; Lela, the wife of J. P. Boyd, of Wichita Falls, Texas; Luda, who died in infancy; and James R.

Mr. Stroud is a Democrat in his political views, and socially is a Master Mason.

DR. JOHN M. COLLEY, physician and surgeon of Palestine, was born in Centreville, Wilkes county, Georgia, December 27, 1854. Dr. Colley is a descendant of two old families in that county. His father, Frank G. Colley, a native of the same county, is still living there and was the son of Spain Colley, who also was a native of Wilkes county, Georgia, and spent his entire life there. He was a son

of John Colley, a native of Virginia, who settled in Wilkes county, probably a century ago. The Colley family were planters and possessed considerable wealth. They were eminently respectable, plain, unpretentions people, who were home-loving, patriotic and God-fearing in their actions and lives. This family has made America its home for many generations, coming originally from England. The mother of our subject, Sarah Elizabeth Staples, a daughter of John Staples, was a native of Wilkes county, Georgia. Both the parents of our subject are still living and are residents of their native county.

Dr. Colley is the eldest of nine children, five sons and four daughters. He was reared in his native place and educated in the public schools of Centreville and at Beard's Academy, Centreville. The Doctor first began to read medicine under Dr. William Mulligan,of Washington, Georgia, and received his medical lectures in the Medical Department of the University of Augusta, Georgia, graduating there in March, 1881. After graduating Dr. Colley came at once to the Lone Star State and settled at Palestine, where he began the practice of his profession, and where he has followed it continuously ever since, except about two years spent in Butler, Freestone county, to which place he was induced to go on account of his health. Dr. Colley has devoted his entire time to the practice of his profession, since entering upon it. He is enthusiastic upon the subject of his calling, is a close student and has a fine medical library and exceptionally good collection of surgical instruments and apparatus. Dr. Colley has always enjoyed a good practice, and is personally and professionally popular, not only on account of his medical skill, but for his genial, pleasant manner and kindness of heart. Dr. Colley is a well educated, well-read man and a cultured gentleman.

The happiest day of Dr. Colley's life was July 10, 1889, when he led to the altar Miss Mary A. Hunter, daughter of Dr. Henry J. Hunter, a former well-known physician of Palestine, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this volume. Dr. Colley has been assistant surgeon of the International & Great Northern Railway Hospital, at Palestine. As Dr. Colley is a skillful surgeon, he is eminently fitted for all classes of surgical work and can readily fill any position he is called upon to take.

WILLIAM C. JONES.—The observation is frequently made that the second crop of settlers in a new country always reap the fruits of the labors of the pioneers. Strictly speaking, this is not correct, but the general statement contains considerable truth. The qualities that go to make a good pioneer do not necessarily make a successful man of the world; and it is a fact that as a new country becomes settled the old-timers move on to more sparsely settled districts, while the new-comers pick up the desirable locations, and not unfrequently they monopolize the most lucrative professions and absorb the best-paying business enterprises. There is something about the free and easy way of living

practiced by old settlers that seems to unfit them for coping successfully with the aggressive forces that come with the better settlement of a country. On the other hand, the newly arrived settler, fresh from the overcrowded communities of the East, and thoroughly practiced in all the approved methods of getting along in the world, feels freer for his change, and sees opportunities were his disconraged neighbour cannot. Not being slow to avail himself of the opportunity he soon forces to the front, and begins to attract attention as a man of success.

One of the citizens of Limestone county who falls within the designation "second-crop settlers" is William C. Jones, a successful farmer residing about five miles northwest of Groesbeck. He was born in Henry county, Tennessee, June 23, 1848, a son of Hiram and Martha (Burdson) Jones, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter of North Carolina. The parents were married in Weakley county, Tennessee, where the father died in 1856. He was a farmer by occupation, and led a quiet and uneventful life. The mother now resides with the subject of this sketch. Mr. and Mrs. Jones were the parents of ten children, viz.: Gaines F. C. C., who died in Weakley county, Tennessee, leaving a family; Margaret, who became the wife of Joseph H. Jones, and now resides at Newtonia, Putnam county, Missouri; James M. and Henry Burden, twins, the former dying in the Confederate army in May, 1862, and the latter at Metropolis, Illinois, since the war, leaving a family; Isabella, wife of P. H. Brooks, of Weakley county, Tennessee; Mary, deceased in Howell county, Missouri, was the wife of William Bruce; Susannah, wife of B. P. McWhorter, of Weakley county; William C., our subject; Hiram Jarvis, of Limestone county; and Martha, who died before marriage.

William C. Jones came to Limestone county, Texas, in 1875, and his possessions at that time consisted of a pony, bridle and saddle. With these as his stock in trade, he began life in Texas. Four years later, November 20, 1879, he married Miss Pauline M. Sharp, a daughter of one of Limestone county's early pioneers. At that time Mr. Jones possessed limited means, and in 1886 he made his first purchase of land, buying 100 acres where he now lives, five miles northwest of Groesbeck. He at once settled on this place and began its improvements, later purchasing 110 acres more, and still later twenty-three more. Of this large farm he now has sixty-five acres under cultivation, erected a neat and comfortable dwelling, at a cost of $1,000, has planted an orchard, fenced his entire tract, and made other useful and important improvements. His farm is now one of the finest and best improved places in the vicinity of Groesbeck or Hornhill. He is one of Limestone county's best young farmers.

Mr. and Mrs. Jones have had the following children; Donzella, Edward Walker, and Robert Rankin.

T. SHARP, a farmer of Honest Ridge, Limestone county, is a son of Spencer and Sarah (Henderson) Sharp, natives of Tennessee. The parents

were married in that State, and resided in Weakley county until 1855, when they moved to Limestone county, Texas. In 1857 the father bought and settled on what is now known as the old Spencer Sharp place, consisting of 328 acres. He resided on this place until his death, which occurred in 1863, while he and his wife were on a visit in Arkansas to look after a sick son in the Confederate army. The mother survived him many years, dying in 1881, at the age of seventy-one years. They were the parents of twelve children, ten of whom grew to years of maturity, viz.: Nathaniel Henderson, who died in the Confederate service at Arkansas Post; Anthony Frank, a resident of Lampasas, Texas; William Van Buren, who died in prison at Camp Douglas during the late war; John Monroe, who was killed at the battle of Corinth; Ezekiel Marion, a soldier in the Confederate army, died in Weakley county, Tennessee; Thomas H., also a soldier in the late war, is a resident of Limestone county; Zachariah Taylor, our subject; Martha, deceased in this county, was the wife of J. H. Lippard; Eudora Frances, wife of Charles S. Bates, a sketch of whom appears in this work; and Pernicia, wife of A. J. Runnels, of Groesbeck, this county. The children were all born in Tennessee, and six sons served in the late war.

Zachariah Taylor Sharp was born in Weakley county, Tennessee, May 2, 1849, and was six years of age when he came with his parents to Texas, having been reared on the old homestead where he still resides. In 1877 he married Miss Alice Sanders, a daughter of James M. and Nancy Jane Sanders, residents of Groesbeck, this county. The parents removed from Anderson county, Texas, to Limestone county about twenty years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Sharp have five children: Zelda T., Junius S., James E., Lura J., and Bertha M. Mr. Sharp has lived on the farm he now owns since seven years of age, is a thrifty, industrious farmer, and a respected citizen.

IRA E. WOOD, a prosperous farmer of Limestone county, residing six miles west of Mexia, is a son of John Kelley and Ann Elizabeth (Sawyers) Wood. The father was born in Pastastank county, North Carolina, in 1818, where he was reared to the age of sixteen years, and was then taken by his parents to Tennessee. He was married in that State, and resided there, principally in Weakley county, until 1850. In that year he came to Texas, reaching Limestone county in December of the same year, and in December, 1851, he bought 320 acres of unimproved land of R. J. McAdoo, located six miles west of Mexia. He resided on that farm until his death, which occurred at Honest Ridge, this county, in the fall of 1880. Mr. Wood was a farmer and stock-raiser, was a good, law-abiding citizen, and for many years was a prominent member of the Methodist Church. His father, William Wood, was also a native of North Carolina, and moved to Weakley county, Tennessee, in 1834, where he afterward died. Our subject's mother, Elizabeth Sawyers, was born in North Carolina, in 1819, a

daughter of William Sawyers. Her parents died when she was young, and her death occurred in Limestone county, in 1881. She was a member of the Methodist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Wood were the parents of fourteen children, viz.: Ira E., our subject; Thomas, who was a member of the Tenth Texas regiment, and was killed at Atlanta, Georgia, July 21, 1862; William, a member of the same company, died at Little Rock, Arkansas, while serving in the Confederate army; Wilson and James, deceased when young; Joseph, who was waylaid and shot in Limestone county; Brooks, of Mexico; James, a minister of the Methodist Church of New Mexico; Emily, wife of Charles Penner, of Wichita Falls, Texas: Sarah, who died before marriage; Mary, wife of Archie Stephens, of Mexia, Limestone county; and twins, deceased when young.

Ira E. Wood was born in Weakley county, Tennessee, June 22, 1836, and was reared in that county to the age of fourteen years. In 1850 he came to Texas with his parents, and since that time has resided in Limestone county. He received very little education, was reared to farm life, and grew to manhood in the rough and ready way of the West. March 27, 1861, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company F, Fifteenth Texas regiment, and participated in the battles of Black Bayou, Shiloh, Corinth, Murfreesborough, Bell Buckle, Chickamauga, and in all the engagements of the Georgia campaign down to Atlanta. He was there wounded, losing an arm, and for a short time was placed in the hospital at Thomaston, Georgia, but escaped from there and joined his command, which was then on the campaign into Tennessee, under Hood. He was with his company until after the battles of Franklin and Nashville, but in which he took no part, and then returned home. In 1862, Mr. Wood was captured in Arkansas and taken to Chicago, where he was held as a prisoner abont three months, then taken to Virginia, and later exchanged. After the close of hostilities our subject fonnd himself without means, with only one arm, and the world before him in which to make a living. He first bought 196 acres of land, paying $2.27 an acre, but his entire estate then consisted of what his wife had brought as her marriage portion, one cow and a loom. He fenced his land, cultivated 100 acres, and made a good start. Mr. Wood now owns 2,000 acres in one body, 340 acres of which is cultivated, and also has considerable stock.

In August, 1866, he married Miss Sarah E. Neil, a daughter of John C. Neil, and a niece of Colonel Neil, an old Mexican veteran, who came from Tennessee to Limestone county, Texas, at an early day. Our snbject and wife have had five children: John Kelley, William Henry, Thomas M., Terry Neil and Mackie Ira. Mr. and Mrs. Wood are members of the Methodist Church.

STUBENRAUCH BROTHERS.—Since the days when the adventurous Captain Henry Hudson first pushed his explorations up the romantic stream which has since born his name, and upon the banks of that stream planted the

seeds of one of the thriftiest colonies upon this continent, down to the present time, the nation under whose flag he sailed, Holland, and the more populous and stronger nation, Germany, which he may be said in some measure to have represented, have furnished to this country a large proportion of its people, and what is better, some of its sturdiest, thriftiest, most intelligent and best citizens. These two countries have sent to the new world representatives who have illustrated, both in war and in peace, the characteristics of their people. no less distinguished for their valor in one than for their triumphs of their genius and industry in the other.

It can be said, without disparagement to the other worthy people represented in the American body politic, that those communities where the Dutch and German settlers predominated are, without exception, in national faith and unity the soundest, as they are in the common affairs of life in the healthiest and most prosperous condition.

The subjects of this sketch, Joseph W. and Jacob Stubenrauch, comprising the firm of Stubenrauch Brothers, belong to the above class of citizens. They were the sons of John Jacob and Margareth (Doll) Stubenrauch, and came from German ancestry immemorial, the ancient family being from Rhenish Bavaria, where our subjects were born at the old family seat, the former February 7, 1852, and the latter February 11, 1856. They were reared in their native country and received the advantages of the best schools of the locality in which they grew up. As their father was a horticulturist, they were early trained in the business, and the elder came to the United States in 1871, and the younger in 1873. Both stopped in Erie county, New York, near Buffalo, where they had relatives. There they were engaged in mixed husbandry—fruit-raising, wine making and market gardening. In the fall of 1876, the elder, Joseph W., came to Texas for the purpose of locating, having saved his earnings up for this purpose. He bought a small place consisting of 100 acres, open prairie, three miles west of Mexia, which he proceeded to put in order for his purposes. His first steps were slow, as the whole business was an experiment, and besides he had not enough money to go far ahead. He went into debt for a part of his land, and then improved as his means accumulated. Later, in 1882, his brother came on. Fifty acres is in farm products, thirty acres in orchard, and five acres in market garden. Of the thirty acres in orchard, twenty are in peaches and ten are in pears, apples, plums and grapes.

This firm has tried about 100 varieties of peaches on their place, of which they have found only about twenty useful for general purposes. Of pears they have tried about eight or ten varieties, of which they consider the "Dutchess," "Clapp's Favorite" and the "Kiefer" as the most desirable. Of apples they have found that the "Red June," the "Red Astrachan," "Eureka," "Ben Davis," and "Winesap" are the most desirable, and each succeeding well. Of grapes, the types known as the "Aestivalis" gives the best results. Of plums, all the Japanese varieties do well except "Kelsey" which, blooming early, generally gets killed. Of vegetables, they

can raise anything, and that in great abundance. Of varieties of the sugar beet, the "French Red Top" gives the best satisfaction, they being very good for feed.

The Messrs. Stubenrauch have their place in a fine state of cultivation and have experimented extensively with all kinds of products, good houses, nice large hedge fences, apparatus for irrigating, etc., etc.; and they find ready market for all their garden products at Mexia, and for their fruit at Houston and Galveston. During favorable seasons they can clear from $2,500 to $3,000 on their place. They raise no cotton and only enough general farm products to supply themselves. They raise everything on the farm. Both these gentlemen are practical horticulturists as well as theoretical ones, and they read and observe and give attention to study in their line. They are well educated gentlemen in both languages, are energetic and are really making the bald prairie blossom like the rose.

Mr. Joseph Stubenrauch married Miss Barbara K. Hyenck, a native of Dowagiac, Michigan, in 1878, and Jacob married Miss Louisa Serr, of Erie, Pennsylvania, both ladies being of German ancestry. Both brothers were reared in the German Catholic Church, and are good and consistent members of the body still.

DAVID MURPHY, deceased.—While this gentleman was never an actual citizen of Limestone county, he was so connected with its history and has so many descendants in the county, that a sketch of him may be appropriately inserted in this work. He was born in Cumberland county, North Carolina, September 13, 1803, of Scotch extraction, being the son of Robert Murphy, a native of Scotland, who came to America some time between 1782 and 1812 and settled in North Carolina, where some of his countrymen had preceded him. His reason for leaving his native land was the religious persecutions of that time. David Murphy was reared in New Hanover county, North Carolina, and followed the different occupations of planter, merchant and manufacturer. The most of his life was spent in Cumberland county, North Carolina, where he was engaged in large mercantile manufacturing interests, at Rock Fish, a village in that county, where he also had a paper mill, which he successfully conducted until it was destroyed by General Sherman's army about the close of the war. Mr. Murphy came to Texas in 1867, and invested largely in Texas lands, some of which lay in Limestone county. In all he bought, in Limestone county, some 2,400 acres, seven miles west of Mexia, which he divided between his children.

This gentleman was married three times: the first time to Emeline Theodora, daughter of Wesley and Sarah Whittaker. She was born, July 30, 1815, married March 3, 1836, and died September 18, 1844. Four children were born to this union, namely: Charles Bailey, born December 14, 1836, killed September 22, 1863, in the Confederate army, as a member of Hampton's Legion; Wobert Westley, born October 7, 1838, and died June, 1855;

Sarah Ellen, born October 28, 1840, and died two years later; and Harriet, married P. F. Alderman and died in Limestone county, in 1869.

Mr. Murphy married the second time Miss Julia Ann, a sister of his first wife, and by this marriage he had five children, namely: Emeline Whittaker, wife of H. W. Williams, of Mexia; David Adrian, a farmer of Limestone county; William Langley, cashier of the First National Bank of Mexia; Mary, wife of John Carter, of Mexia; and Julia, wife of A. T. Schultz, of Mexia.

Mr. Murphy's second wife died in 1861 or 1862, and he was married the third time, in 1866 or 1867 to Miss Beatty, who is now living in North Carolina. By this union they had one child, John, who lives with his mother.

Mr. Murphy died in Cumberland county, North Carolina, at the advanced age of eighty-two, in May, 1885. He had led an active life until his death, and his efforts were successful, as he was a born money-maker. He accumulated a fortune after the war, it being necessary for him to begin all over again after that dreadful scourge had passed over the South. Mr. Murphy had no taste for public life, but represented New Hanover county, North Carolina, in the State Legislature a term or two. He was a life-long Democrat and devoted to the interests of his party. It can be said of this man that he was a person of fine intelligence, good business instinct and general information, and as he was of charitable impulse he did much good. The old-school Presbyterian Church claimed him for a member from early manhood. Mr. Murphy was greatly devoted to his family and provided handsomely for them.

In personal appearance this fine old gentleman was rather delicate, especially in later life, and, although his height was six feet, his weight was only between 140 and 150 pounds. In spite of his fragile frame he possessed great powers of physical endurance and was active and energetic in disposition. His temperment was nervous, but he had it under fine control.

Those of his children who are now living reside in Limestone and are among the best people of the county. In addition to bringing his children to Limestone county and settling them here, he was instrumental in bringing others here and aided many to purchase lands. In this way he became identified with the county and is justly entitled to a place in these pages, where are recorded the lives of those who have been instrumental in the upbuilding of the portion of the State of Texas embraced within the confines of Limestone county.

W. L. Murphy, son of the above, is cashier of the First National Bank, at Mexia. He was born in Cumberland county, North Carolina, February 1, 1851, reared and educated in the select schools of that locality. He came to Texas in 1873, and began his business career as a clerk in the banking house of Oliver & Griggs, at Mexia, Limestone county. Here he remained until they sold their business, in 1882, to Prendergast, Smith & Co. We next find him a member of the mercantile firm of Ross Kennedy & Murphy, but he disposed of his interest in this business

within a year, and in August, 1883, upon the organization of the First National Bank of Mexia, he became connected with that as cashier, which position he has since held. The bank is one of the financial institutions of Mexia and much of its prosperity is due to the efforts of Mr. Murphy, who has had the management of the affairs since it started. The bank has a capital of $50,000, surplus of $30,000 and annual deposits of $60,000.

Mr. Murphy possesses good executive ability, clear foresight and conservative business habits and methods. He is a recognized factor in the business circles of his town and county, and his name possesses financial strength in the State.

He married, in Mexia, in 1875, Miss Fannie Griggs, daughter of J. P. Griggs and sister of W. L. Griggs, a former well-known citizen of Mexia, member of the banking firm of Oliver & Griggs. Mrs. Murphy was born and reared in Waco, and she and her husband are prominent factors in the social circles of the city.

P. G. ADAMS, a prominent and successful farmer of Mount Alba, Texas, came to this State with his parents in 1854, and settled in this county, in Beaver valley, where he has made his home ever since. He was born in Alabama, August 4, 1852, consequently was but two years of age when the family removed to this State. He is the son of Dr. T. J. and Elizabeth (Oldham) Adams, of Tennessee and Alabama respectively. His grandfather, Reaves Adams, was a Colonel in the war of 1812. He was also a practicing physician in Anderson county for thirty-five years, although he carried on farming before he came to Texas, and afterward also. In addition to these occupations he manufactured agricultural implements before leaving Alabama. He also manufactured buggies, wagons and all kinds of implements, but after coming to Texas he confined his attention to farming and the practice of his profession, which he made a success. He has now retired from active business of all kinds, and although born in 1812 he is still hearty and vigorous. His wife was born about 1824, and she is also quite active, and was the daughter of P. G. Oldham, of South Carolina, a prominent farmer of that section and a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Adams, namely: William L., deceased in 1881; Julia A. married S. D. Brown, deceased; she still resides in this county; J. Q., now in lumber business, at Warren, Texas; subject; Sally married O. D. Pace, but died in 1876 and left one child; and Thomas R. died in 1868. Both Mr. Adams and his wife are members of the Primitive Baptist Church. Mr. Adams served as Justice of the Peace for twelve years since coming to this State.

Our subject received a good common-school education and received a fine training in farming and stock-raising on the farm of his father, with whom he remained until he was twenty-eight years old. In 1881 he bought the farm he now owns, of 624 acres. This land was slightly improved, and he has now brought 325 acres of it into a fine state of cultivation. On this

farm are a handsome and commodious residence and large barn. This land is farmed by tenants, and Mr. Adams has seven houses for their accommodation upon the farm. Cotton, corn and all table supplies are raised on this farm, and Mr. Adams also gives attention to stock-raising. He has a nice herd of cattle on hand. He has also engaged in the sawmill business, is a general trader and an enterprising man of more than ordinary ability.

Mr. Adams was married, in 1881, to Addie Towns, a daughter of Mrs. S. A. Towns, a widow; father's name not known. The Towns family came to this State from Illinois since the war. By this marriage there was no issue, and the wife died in October of the same year. December 14, 1890, Mr. Adams married Mrs. Minnie King, a daughter of T. J. Cox, of Kentucky, who came to Texas at an early day and married in this county, where he reared his family, and followed the occupation of farming. He died here in 1883, but his wife still survives him and resides in this county. One child is the result of this marriage, Mirtie, born July 25, 1891. In religious matters he is a Primitive Baptist, while his wife is a member of the Methodist Church, and in political views he sides with the Democratic party. Both he and his wife occupy a high place in the esteem of their neighbors.

B. F. CARROLL, an experimental farmer of Navarro county, Texas, the subject of this sketch, came to the State with his parents when but seven years of age, in 1848, received his schooling and training in Texas, where he has spent his life.

Our subject was born in Mississippi in May, 1841, coming here, as above stated, in 1848. The family remained on the Sabine river until 1851, when they moved to Navarro county, and located at Dresden, the oldest settlement in the county. At the age of fifteen our subject took charge of his father's blacksmith shop, the latter having resigned the hammer and sledge for a seat in the Sixth Texas Legislature. Mr. Carroll says that he was able to make enough in the shop to keep the family in bread, and meat was obtained by the killing of a fat deer from his shop door, whenever desired. In 1858 our subject was attacked with a violent attachment for a lovely Texas maiden, but his father cured this illness by sending him off to McKenzie College at Clarksville, under the discipline of Rev. J. W. P. McKenzie, and while at school the war broke out. Our subject enlisted in Company B, Fourth Texas Cavalry, with William H. Parsons as Colonel.

After the war our subject engaged in school-teaching, but soon resumed the more lucrative business of blacksmithing. In 1866, when on a cow hunt, he found a swarm of bees on a mesquite bush, and he scraped them into a wallet and carried them home, and thus began an industry which he has followed until now he is one of the most successful bee men in the State. In 1867 he ordered a few American bee-hives, these being the first frame hives ever brought to this State. In 1869 he quit the blacksmith trade for the bee business, and

after securing a nice little farm, in 1878, he ordered his first Italian bees and changed his hives to the Langstroth, and in 1880 he received his first Cyprian queen bee direct from the island of Cyprus in the Mediterranean sea. In 1881 he rented his farm and devoted his whole time to his bee yard. He raised a nice lot of queens, and in 1882 he ordered a large lot of extra hives. The season was favorable and by June he had increased from thirty-five colonies to 150, and from his bees that year he took over seven tons of honey, which was worth 10 cents per pound. In 1887 he discovered that his bee range had been about all turned up by the plow, and this meant that his business was about to leave him; therefore he added to his bee culture some fancy poultry, and has now over forty varieties of land and water fowl, among them some rare specimens from Japan and Hindoostan. He has increased his acreage to about 200 acres in all, and cultivates 150 acres, has a good orchard of choice fruits, two fine fish ponds, some Jersey cattle and Poland-China pigs, and diversifies the crops.

Upon his land Mr. Carroll makes all supplies for home consumption and manages all of his various lines himself with ease. He is a practical man and has method in all of his arrangements. He is very intelligent and keeps posted upon all his favorite lines, and not only in these lines but upon all the questions of the day. He has been identified with many of the reform movements in his county, and for two years was Master of Dresden Grange, President of Blooming Grove Alliance for two years, and Secretary of Navarro County Farmers' Alliance for two years. He is among the leading Masons of the county, for seventeen years having been Secretary of Dresden Masonic lodge, and for two years its Master. For three years he was an officer in the order of Knights of Honor, and four years Recording Steward of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Carroll is a leading Democrat in the county, and believes that no reform can better the true principles of Democracy.

After Mr. Carroll had served four months in the State service, as touched upon above, he entered the Twelfth Texas Regiment, under Parsons, and participated in all of the battles in Arkansas, Louisiana and Missouri. He saw some hard service, and was under both Price and Marmaduke, but was never wounded or ill. He was captured at or near Lake Providence, by a portion of Steele's command, but the same night he made his escape by getting out of the guard house, and the next day rejoined his command, enduring many hardships and privations as all of the soldiers were forced to stand. His horse was shot from under him, and by the same ball he was slightly wounded in the leg. His regiment was disbanded in Falls county, Texas, and he returned home, and has now been a resident of the State for forty-five years.

Mr. Carroll is the son of B. F. and Hulda (Harper) Carroll, both natives of South Carolina. The latter was the son of Absalom Carroll, and he was a grandson of Charles Carroll, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. B. F. Carroll, the father of our subject, represented Lauderdale county, Mississippi, in 1847,

in the Legislature. He came to Texas in 1848, lived three years in Harrison county, and then came to Navarro county, settling in Dresden. He was made Colonel of State militia of the State of Mississippi, and served as Justice of the Peace in this, Navarro, county for four years. In 1858 he represented Navarro, Hill, Ellis and Limestone counties in the State Legislature, and his death occurred July 9, 1869. His marriage to the mother of our subject took place December 5, 1833, and from this union came twelve children—six boys and six girls. Mrs. Carroll, Sr., was a daughter of Edward and Mary Harper, who were married in 1795. Edward Harper was a preacher for many years, ordained in 1816, moved to Mississippi, and died there. The mother of our subject yet survives, at the age of seventy-seven years, and of her twelve children, seven yet survive.

Of his father's family, our subject is the oldest son and fourth child: the oldest one yet living is Mrs. H. C. Ivey of Blooming Grove. Three of the sons entered the war and one was killed, William, at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863. Our subject was married in 1866 to Miss Georgia A. Stokes, a daughter of Willis B. Stokes. Mr. Stokes came to Texas in 1856, from Alabama, and settled in Navarro county, where he died on his farm in 1872. Eight children have blessed this union, as follows: Ellanor A., the wife of W. D. Allen, of McLennan county; Willis B., a farmer of Navarro county; May, Robert J., Amos L., Hulda, Ann E., and Reuben A. Mrs. Carroll was born at Greensboro, Alabama, January 12, 1849.

Mr. Carroll is very well known through the State of Texas, where he has become an authority in bee culture. The entire bee-world was astounded at his success in this business, having obtained half a ton of honey from a single colony of bees during the great honey flow in 1882. From the far-off isles of the sea, came letters of congratulation on his grand feat, and was presented with a fine Syrian queen bee by D. A. Jones, of Canada, who ransacked the whole face of the earth for bees in 1880, traveling through Syria, Palestine, Java and even "tackled" the death-dealing jungles of Ceylon, for the great *Apis dorsata*, that builds its huge honey-combs high up in the tall banyan trees. His success in that line has been phenomenal, and it is with pardonable pride that he looks back over his career.

MRS. S. A. SHARP, of Hornhill Limestone county, is the widow of Edward W. Sharp, formerly a well known citizen of this county. The latter is a son of Anthony Sharp, who removed from Missouri to Texas in 1836, settling on Blossom Prairie, Limestone county. He afterward returned to Missouri, but subsequently came again to this State, this time settling on Frost creek, now the present town of Groesbeck. He spent the remainder of his life in this county, dying at the home of his son-in-law, Benjamin Ursey, in 1882, at the age of eighty-one years. He was a native of Kentucky, was taken to Missouri by his parents, was a farmer and stock-raiser all his life, a sol-

dier in the Indian wars, an old Texan, and endured all the hardships of the frontier. Anthony Sharp's wife, *nee* Charlotte Walker, was born near Cape Girardeau, Missouri, and died in Limestone county, Texas, in August, 1855, aged fifty-four years. Mr. Sharp was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and his wife of the Christian Church. They were the parents of six children, viz.: Edward Walker, the husband of the subject of this sketch; James Ellison, who was killed in the Confederate army at Jonesboro, Georgia, during the late war; Robert L., deceased at the old homestead in Limestone county; Rachel, wife of Dr. J. C. Welch, formerly a well-known physician of this county; William Alexander, deceased; Alphenzie, deceased, was the wife of Benjamin Ursey, of Limestone county.

Edward Walker Sharp was born near Springfield, Missouri, August 4, 1826. He remained in his native place until ten years of age, when he accompanied his parents to Texas, also on their return to Missouri, and again to this State. August 12, 1852, he bought 320 acres of land near Hornhill, and at that time the country was new. He bought a few household goods on credit, erected a cedar-log house, with stick-and-clay chimney, puncheon floor, doors set on wooden hinges, and began house-keeping. The surrounding country was covered with grass, cattle and wild animals. The nearest settlement to the north was at Tehuacana Hills, and there was but one house between his and Waco, forty miles west. Mr. Sharp was engaged in farming on this place until his death, which occurred November 16, 1870.

He was married in Limestone county, February 29, 1852, to Miss Saluda Ann, a daughter of Spottsford D. and Pauline M. Tucker, early settlers of this county. The father was born in Casey county, Kentucky, April 13, 1810, and came to Limestone, Texas, in 1850, where he died February 28, 1880. He was a farmer by occupation, and religiously was a member of the Methodist Church. Mrs. Sharp's mother, *nee* Pauline M. Busbee, was born near Lynchburg, Virginia, April 24, 1812, a daughter of Matthew and Saluda (Tinsley) Busbee. She died in this county, December 24, 1887. Mr. and Mrs. Tucker had the following children: Milton A., born January 20, 1832, resides in this county; Saluda Ann, the subject of this sketch; Nancy Ellen, born in 1838, is the wife of Luther Estis; Matilda Frances, born April 17, 1839, died June 12, 1851; and Newman, born April 23, 1842, was killed at Atlanta, Georgia, in 1864, while serving in the Confederate army. Mr. and Mrs. Sharp's eldest child died in infancy, and those reared to maturity are: Aramintha, wife of Allen M. Drinkard, of Limestone county; Melvin, a prosperous young farmer of this county; James D., deceased in March, 1883; and Pauline M., wife of William C. Jones, a sketch of whom appears in this work.

After her husband's death Mrs. Sharp was left with four children to be reared and educated, and her estate was $1,800 in debt. She cleared this encumbrance, gave her children the benefit of the best schools in her reach, at their marriage gave each a portion of land, and still owns 680 acres. A large part of this land is in cultiva-

tion, all of which she manages and looks after personally. She is regarded as one of the best farmers in this vicinity, and has never since her husband's death bought a pound of meat or an ear of corn; on the contrary she has sold both each year. Mrs. Sharp is a woman of much force of character, is intelligent and a representative citizen.

WILLIAM HENRY is a farmer of Limestone county, residing two miles west of the town of Mexia. He was the son of Hugh and Elizabeth (Reagan) Henry, natives of Tennessee and the brother of John R. Henry, deceased, who was for many years a prominent citizen of Limestone county and of whom a sketch appears in this work. Our subject was born in Blount county, Tennessee, in 1817, and came to Texas in 1838, following his brother, John R. After spending a short time with the latter, in Robertson county, where he was then living, our subject rented land in Montgomery county, and there, in October, 1842, he married Miss Isabella Burnett, and he resided there about six years. Starting west at the end of that time he visited, successively, Harris, Caldwell, Fayette, Coryell and Denton counties, remaining in the last named county about twenty-two years. On the death of his brother, John R., in 1890, he removed to Limestone county and settled on the old Henry homestead, two miles west of Mexia, which fell to him in the division of his brother's estate, and where he now resides. He has been a farmer all his life, owns the Henry homestead before referred to, consisting of several hundred acres; also a good farm in Denton county.

He was in the regular Confederate army during the late war, but was discharged after several months' service as being over age. He re-entered the service again, however, and served on the frontier, mostly on the Rio Grande.

When our subject came to Texas first, it was in company with a number of others, when he was a young man. He saw it in its wild state, roughed it on the frontier, lived in his boots and fought the Indians. He has lived to see the making of much of Texas history, and as a humble, unpretentious citizen has done his part toward it. His wife was born in Arkansas and her parents came to Texas in 1835. They originally came from Illinois and went to Texas, via Arkansas. Mr. and Mrs. Henry have had ten children, namely: James D., now living in Denton county, is a farmer; Eliza, married B. W. Davis and died in Henry county, Missouri; Martha married William Barnhill and died in Denton county; Eveline is the present wife of William Barnhill and lives in Limestone county; Samuel lives in Denton county and is a farmer; Hugh, deceased; William died when a young man, in Montague county; John R.; Lewis P. L. and Marion L. are at home. The family are members of the Methodist Church.

JOHN R. HENRY, deceased.—For many years this gentleman was a prominent citizen of Limestone county, Texas. He was born in Blount

county, Tennessee, in 1816, and was a son of Hugh and Elizabeth (Regan) Henry, both of whom were from Tennessee. He was one of six children, the others being Polly, James, William, Samuel and Hugh.

Our subject was reared in his native county and came to Texas in 1836, when a young man. He stopped in Robertson county, about fourteen miles from old Franklin, on the Trinity river, where he engaged in trading with the Indians and what scattered settlers there were, and there he remained for some years. After Limestone county was organized, in 1846, he removed to that county, settling at Springfield, then the county seat, where he entered into the mercantile business and was engaged in that until 1872, when the Houston & Texas Central Railroad was completed through the county, and then he went to Mexia and engaged in merchandising for a time. He helped organize the First National Bank of that place, took a large amount of stock in it, and also became its first President, and remained in that position until his death. He accumulated a large amount of property and owned a great deal of land. He opened up one of the first farms in the vicinity of Mexia, two miles west of it, on which he erected what was at that time one of the best houses in the county. It was a large, old-style, two-story frame building, which cost $5,000, built when the lumber had to be hauled from eastern Texas. He represented his senatorial district in the State Senate one term, and always took an active interest in public affairs. He was an energetic, far-seeing, shrewd business man, liberal-minded, open-handed citizen, a firm friend and a pleasant gentleman. He was plain in manner and speech and retained to his death the genial, hospitable ways of the old Texan.

He was married, after moving to Limestone county, to Miss Sallie O. Perry, a daughter of Colonel Perry, who was an old settler and honored citizen of Limestone county. This accomplished lady died some six or seven years before her husband. She left him no children. The death of Mr. Perry occurred on October 6, 1889, and his loss was felt throughout the entire State. He was one of the men that the State of Texas could not well spare. He was an eminent Mason and a life-long member of the Methodist Church. Many were the expressions of regret at the time of his death, and he will be long remembered.

W. H. SPILLERS, deceased, was born in Caldwell county, Kentucky, July 20, 1809. He was born of hardy and resolute parentage. His father, John, and mother, Frances (Conger) Spillers, both having been born in the wilds of the "Dark and Bloody Ground," whose parents it is not far amiss to say came to Kentucky contemporaneously with the brave and chivalrous Boone, by whom that State was first settled.

The early life of Mr. Spillers was passed in a manner common with the sons of pioneer parents, having only the meager advantages afforded by the primitive schools for an education. After attaining to man's estate he went to Illinois, near the present capital of that State, where

on September 12, 1832, he was united in marriage to Miss Nancy J., daughter of William and Elizabeth (Montgomery) Andrew, the former a native of North Carolina, while the latter was by birth a Virginian.

They also were pioneers in Kentucky, and their daughter, Miss Nancy, was eminently fitted by nature and education to become the helpmate of the young man whom she joined in wedlock.

Shortly after he settled in Illinois the Indians of that State and adjoining ones became turbulent and soon broke out in open warfare against the settlers, being led by Black Hawk, a famous chieftain, and as crafty a redskin as ever wore paint and feathers, from whom the war that followed took name. Mr. Spillers at once enrolled himself in the defense of the border settlers, and with others, among whom was Abraham Lincoln, marched to their relief and protection.

Three years subsequent to their marriage, and after one child had been born to them, they conceived the idea of casting their lot with others of a hardy pioneer class, who were at that time settling in the undeveloped wilds of Texas. After deciding in the matter it was but a short time until their "prairie schooner" was headed southward, and after a tedious and irksome journey of 1,200 miles, which required three months to make, the greater part of which distance lay through wild and uninhabited regions in which dangers innumerable lurked, they safely reached their objective point, settling first on land in what is now Montgomery county, Texas, where for sixteen years Mr. Spillers continued to live amid the turbulent scenes that were daily enacted around him. Indians were numerous and from their depredations the settlers at times suffered severely and were constantly kept in a state of apprehension, if not terror, through fear of the tomahawk or scalping knife. The now aged and surviving wife of Mr. Spillers relates that upon one occasion she had completed the task of making the year's supply of soft soap, and while it was yet hot a band of Indians appeared at their cabin and prepared to steal and carry away the soap, having use for it in dressing their skins. But Mrs. Spillers did not propose to tamely submit to such high-handed robbery, and arming herself with a gourd ladle filled with hot soap she bade the dusky thieves defiance and courageously drove them away and thus saved her soap! Mrs. Spillers also relates that they in the early days paid $4 a bushel for corn and $15 a hundred for pork. The necessities of life were their only wants, and even these were often obtained by the greatest difficulties and ofttimes at great personal danger.

For sixteen years he resided in Montgomery county and was engaged in tilling the soil, at the expiration of which time, in 1851, he moved to Limestone county, Texas; first buying 300 acres of land on which he erected a cabin for the second time in Texas, and proceeded to subdue nature and build up a home in a wilderness. In these undertakings he was ably assisted by his devoted wife, who always bore the part of a true frontier woman—always brave, always self-reliant, never appalled by trifles nor discouraged by ad-

versities; but with true womanly heroism and a fortitude that belongs to the strong-hearted alone, she bore the ordeal of a Texas frontier life and has lived to see the most of the noble men and women who constituted Texas' first settlers pass to the shadowy realms of death. Her devoted husband passed in death to the unknown spheres April 29, 1891, and to her his death was a loss earth and all its treasures can not replace, and with a resignation characteristic of the woman she waits with patience the summons which will reunite them in that place where bonds are not broken and where ties are indissoluble and fade not away.

In his farming enterprises, Mr. Spillers was successful in a large degree, and his accumulations were from time to time invested in Texas lands until at his death he owned 7,000 acres in different parts of the State.

To him and wife were born ten children, all but the eldest having been born in the "Lone Star" State, and all grew to manhood and womanhood save one. Their names are as follows: Elizabeth F., Eliza M., John M., Minerva J., William A., Mary A., Sarah M., Narcissa A. and James H. Two of the sons, John M. and William A., bore a part in the late war between the States, and both gave up their lives on the altar of the Confederacy. Minerva J. and Eliza A. are also deceased.

Mr. Spillers was a medium-sized man, strong and wiry, with wonderful qualities of endurance. No labor tired him and obstacles however great were generally overcome by his indomitable spirit. He was domestic in his nature, loved his home above every other place, and was never in a happier mood than when sitting by his own fireside surrounded by his wife and children. To him honors were devoid of meaning; never sought office in his life, and he strenuously objected to receiving office from the hands of his friends. He never joined a fraternal order nor religious denomination; never took part actively in politics, and never paraded to the gaze of the public the kind and generous deeds which endeared him to all.

The writer asked a worthy citizen how he stood among men, and the reply was, "At the top." "No better man," said he, "ever lived in Texas; and you can not," he continued, "portray him in a light stronger than he deserves." Mr. Spillers will live long in the memory of his family, friends and acquaintances, and recollections of him will be eliminated from their minds when reason is dethroned by the unconsciousness of death.

JUDGE H. B. PRUITT.—In response to the question, who is the best known man in Leon county, the name appearing at the introduction of this sketch will almost always be given. He not only enjoys that distinction, but was one of the first settlers of the county, having been in it since 1846, two years before its organization. The Judge was born in Murfreesborough, Tennessee, in 1830, and to that city his father, William Pruitt, emigrated in 1822 from North Carolina, where he was born in 1801. He married Nancy L. Sherman in Tennessee, and there engaged in tavern-

keeping. In 1840 he took up his abode in Madison county, Mississippi, and there engaged in agriculture. Four years later he became a pioneer of old Robertson county, from which Leon county was carved. Mr. Pruitt's children were: Mary, who is the wife of Dr. Miller, one of whose children is the wife of D. W. Carrington, of Marquez; the second child of Mr. Pruitt died in infancy; H. B.; W. A.; John S.; George F., lives near Leona; James M. died in Camden, Arkansas, during the war; W. A. died in Virginia; T. O. married Henry McDaniel; N. E., married Dr. T. P. Young; Robert; Fannie; Amanda married S. B. McKnight.

The Judge's school training was in an institution of learning in Vernon, Mississippi, where he spent two years. The great fund of information he puts to practical use was obtained by close observation and a course of reading through the long and eventful years of his life. When our subject became of age, he joined the ranks of the farmer, moved to Leon prairie, bought a farm and improved it for more than twenty years. From the first to the third year of the late war our subject was appointed Provost Marshal of his county to regulate the sale of merchandise and look after recruits for the army. This appointment came from General Kirby Smith. In 1864 he resigned his office and went to the front and enlisted in Colonel Baylor's regiment, in General Wharton's corps, and was in the fight at Yellow Bayou.

There being no Republicans competent for office under reconstruction, a list of good Democrats was made up and appointments were made from that list, and Judge Pruitt was given the office of Chief Justice of the county, by the military authority, in 1865, and administered the amnesty oath to all who came and desired it. In 1879 the Judge received the appointment to fill a vacancy in the office of Sheriff. This he held for two years, and was a candidate to succeed himself, but was not elected. He held no other office until 1886, when his candidacy for County Judge resulted in his election. His fitness for the office, attested by the numerous endorsements, was shown by his re-election for the fourth time, when he beat the opposition two to one. The bonded indebtedness of the county is owned by the permanent school fund, thus placing it on a good foundation.

In 1854 Judge Pruitt married Mid Sarah, daughter of Archie Hanna, of Alabama, and of an old South Carolina family. Mr. Hanna once served as County Commissioner, was a fine business man and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He died in 1884. The Judge and Mrs. Pruitt have children as follows: Marsh, John H., Perry and Nellie. Judge Pruitt is a Chapter Mason, having identified himself with the order many years ago.

PETER E. FARMER, a well-known and respected citizen of Blooming Grove, Texas, is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Franklin county, Tennessee, November 22, 1822, and was reared on a farm, receiving only a common-school education. He is the son of Peter and Susan (Ayers) Farmer. The original family came from Germany, the mother

being of English descent. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Farmer, Sr., consisted of seven children, three of whom came to Texas, and now all of the family have passed away except our subject, the youngest.

The marriage of our subject took place in 1857, with Miss Margaret E. Morrel, a daughter of R. V. Morrel, of Kentucky, who came to Texas in 1842, became a prominent settler of Navarro county, and died April, 1869. He was born April 31, 1795. His wife, Rachel, was born April 23, 1801, and died after coming to Texas, about 1848. Mr. and Mrs. Morrel reared a family of twelve children, all of whom are now dead but two, one the wife of our subject, and the other, a son, now in California. Three of the sons served in the Mexican war.

Mr. Farmer came to Texas before marriage, first stopping in Navarro county, where he rented land and began farming. In 1857 he married, and in 1858 he bought a tract of land in Navarro county, but later went into Hill county, where he bought land, improved and then sold it, when he returned to his old home in Navarro county and there purchased a tract of 300 acres of land, and now has 150 of it under cultivation by renters, who raise cotton and corn.

In 1890 our subject left the farm and moved into Blooming Grove, where he owns a residence and four other houses, which he rents. In 1843 he became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but in 1863 he joined the Missionary Baptist Church and soon after began preaching. Since that time he has continued in the work, having charge of many churches, and had the organization of three. At present he has given them all up, but preaches whenever he is needed, or when he feels so inclined.

At the outbreak of the war he joined Company E, Thirteenth Texas Infantry, and was detailed for service to the mouth of the Brazos river, serving only four months, being discharged on account of age. After the close of the war he returned home, and has since been engaged in preaching and farming. Mr. and Mrs. Farmer have had a family of twelve children, one of whom died young. Mary A. married O. H. Fagle and lives in Georgia; Rachel died June 5, 1863, aged four years; Mattie married James Sloan and died at Kansas City June 19, 1888; James H. died January 19, 1888; Reese, Lollie, Attie, Emma, Katie, Ella, Bell and John are at home. The mother was born April 11, 1840, hence now is in her fifty-second year. Nearly all of this large and most interesting family are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Farmer is a man most highly respected in the neighborhood by all who know him. He is a member of the Masonic order, and has always been a Democrat.

JOHN L. GRIFFIS, a substantial farmer of Limestone county, was born in what was then Chickasaw (now Webster) county, Mississippi, March 7, 1842, and is a descendant of two old Southern families. His grandfather, Nicholas Griffis, was born in South Carolina, February 13, 1762, where he spent his

entire life, dying October 2, 1828. He married Judith Hardy, January 17, 1790, and they had the following children: Sarah, born November 9, 1790; Elizabeth, February 15, 1792; Frances, November 20, 1793; Judith, September 18, 1795; Melinda, September 15, 1799; Nancy, October 17, 1801; John, December 26, 1803; Jesse, December 3, 1805; Polly, March 19, 1808; and Lucy, July 17, 1810. The seventh of these children, and the father of our subject, was born in in Edgefield district, South Carolina, and was there married to Eliza Jennings. About 1838 they moved to Mississippi, settling in what was then Chickasaw county, where the father died July 14, 1850. They were the parents of the following children: Sarah, born October 10, 1829; Jesse, March 26, 1831; Tabitha, July 15, 1833; Susanna, November 7, 1835; William, January 2, 1838; Mary Jane, November 9, 1840; John L., March 7, 1842; Robert U., March 14, 1845; and Thomas, August 2, 1847. Of the sons, John L., William and Thomas served in the Confederate army in the late war. William, a member of Company C, Twenty-fourth Mississippi Infantry, Walthall's brigade, was wounded at the battle of Missionary Ridge, from the effects of which he afterward died in the hospital. Four of these children are now living—Susanna, wife of Parson G. L. Jennings, of Limestone county; Mary Jane, now Mrs. F. C. Berry, of Greer county, Texas; John L. and Thomas.

John L. Griffis, our subject, was reared in his native place, where, in the spring of 1862, he entered the Confederate service, enlisting in Company C, Twenty-fourth Mississippi Infantry, Walthall's brigade. He remained about Fernandina, Florida, three months, and his regiment was then ordered to Virginia. It reached the scene of active hostilities, but too late to take part in the battle of Manassas. It was then sent West, and took part in the campaigns in Kentucky and Tennessee, and was in the battles of Perryville, Murfreesborough, Chickamauga and Lookout Mountain. At the last mentioned engagements Mr. Griffis was captured and taken to the Federal prison at Rock Island, Illinois, where he remained until March, 1865, and was then taken to Richmond, Virginia, to be exchanged. He was at home on a parole at the time of the surrender. With the exception of a slight wound received at Chickamauga, from which he was disabled about ten days, he escaped without injury, but saw a good deal of prison life. After the close of hostilities Mr. Griffis returned to Mississippi, but in 1879 came to Limestone county, Texas. Shortly afterward he removed to Leon county, this State, and in 1882 came again to this county, settling where he has since resided. In 1882 he purchased 320 acres of his present farm, paying $3.75 an acre, afterward added 337½ acres more, but has since sold 150 acres. He has 110 acres of his farm under cultivation, the remainder in pasture, and all under fence. Mr. Griffis keeps considerable stock, and is a well-to-do farmer.

He was married in Mississippi, February 24, 1870, to Susanna Elizabeth McMullen. Our subject and wife have had the following children: Emory,

George W., John A., Alvin and William. Mr. Griffis' parents were members of the Missionary Baptist Church, of which both he and his wife are also members.

R. OLIVER is cashier of the Groesbeeck National Bank, of Grosbeeck, Limestone county, Texas, and is an enterprising, public-spirited man. He is the son of W. W. Oliver, an old citizen of Limestone county, and his was one of the families who settled Limestone and Freestone counties. General facts respecting the family will be found in the sketch of Frank C. Oliver. The father of our subject was engaged for many years in merchandising in the above counties, and at his death, in 1865, left a fair amount of property. Mr. Oliver's mother, whose maiden name was Peeples, belonged to an old Alabama family which had settled in Limestone county. Her death occurred in 1867. The children of this marriage were: Wallace, Roderick, Tempe and Lela. Roderick was the only one who grew to maturity, the others dying in early youth. He was born in Springfield, Limestone county, in 1857, was reared there and received a good ordinary education. He began his business career in 1878, as a clerk in the banking house of Oliver & Griggs, T. J. Oliver of this firm, living in Mexia, being his uncle. Mr. Oliver gained an interest in the business in 1880, and two years later, when Oliver & Griggs moved their business to Dallas, he accompanied them to that place. Subsequently he assisted in the organization of the Fourth National Bank. He sold his interest there, and in 1886, in connection with H. B. Allen, opened the banking house of Allen & Oliver at Hubbard City. This institution has done and continues to do a very satisfactory and prosperous business. In March, 1890, Mr. Oliver, associated with J. P. Morris, James Anderson, W. P. Brown, D. Oliver, T. K. Stroud and others, organized the Grosbeeck National Bank, of which Mr. Oliver became cashier, and which position he has held to the present date. He has given his time largely to building up the bank, and has succeeded in his endeavors. It is the only one in Grosbeeck, and has had a marked effect on the business interests of the city. Mr. Oliver's energy, sagacity and thoroughgoing business methods have done much toward making it what it now is. Besides his banking interests he also owns a ranch of 5,000 acres near Tehuacana Hills, in Limestone county, one of the finest in the county. On it he feeds 1,200 steers per year, and thus is one of the leading ranchmen of the State. He always stands ready to lend a helping hand to whatever comes along; is a whole-souled, good fellow. He belongs to the K. of P. and the order of Elks.

H. JACKSON, the pioneer merchant of Groesbeck, Limestone county, was born in Wilson county, middle Tennessee, July 4, 1827, a son of Jesse Jackson, a blacksmith and farmer by trade. He was born in 1801 and died in 1884. His father, Isaac Jackson, was a

Revolutionary soldier. Jesse Jackson moved from North Carolina to Tennessee, thence to Arkansas when that State was a frontier country. The mother of our subject was Tempy, a daughter of John Haltman, a native of Tennessee. The parents reared a family of ten children, only four of whom still survive, and our subject is the second child in order of birth.

While a resident of Arkansas N. H. Jackson, the subject of this sketch, followed merchandising, but bad management soon embarassed the business, and he was compelled to close out. His father then gave him his time, and in 1854 he came to Limestone county, Texas, locating nine miles from Groesbeck. A few months later he took up his abode in this city, erected a shop and began blacksmithing. He succeeded in saving money, but when the ravages of war had done its work, Mr. Jackson was as much an object of charity as hundreds of his countrymen. He did not even possess so much as the span of ponies he brought to this county in 1854. After one year engaged in blacksmithing for the Confederate government, he enrolled as a member of Walker's division, and while at Shreveport was detailed to return to Texas on special duty. At the close of the struggle he was at Kickapoo, in this State, and arrived home in May, 1865, immediately resuming business. In company with his son he did a large trade, and in 1869 was able to engage in merchandising, which he followed without change of style until 1881. Since that time the business has been conducted under the firm name of Jackson & Mills. Mr. Jackson now owns 460 acres of land, besides much property in Groesbeck. He has taken an interest in public education, and has served as a member of the School Board.

In 1850 our subject was united in marriage with Martha, a daughter of Rice Henderson, a native of Virginia, and a blacksmith by trade. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson have had the following children: Mary, widow of William Steigall; William H.; Jesse; Tempy, wife of Aaron T. Henderson; Jesse J.; Nanie; James I.; Dollie, wife of Alfred Mills; Sally; Stonewall J.; Ollie; John A. died in infancy.

JAMES M. EMERSON.—Few men in Fosterville, Texas, enjoy more thoroughly the confidence and esteem of their fellow-citizens than the subject of this sketch, whose ability and worth are widely known and appreciated.

The Emerson family is of Irish ancestry, who settled in Virginia at an early day. James Emerson and wife, paternal grandparents of the subject of this sketch, were natives of that State, whence they removed in pioneer times to the frontier of Tennessee. Here, in 1823, their son, Isaac R. Emerson, father of Mr. Emerson of this notice, was born. He grew to manhood in this State, which in his day afforded but slight opportunities for securing an education, and he was therefore denied instruction, but possessing an active intellect he gained by self-application and experience a good practical knowledge.

He was married in Tennessee, in 1845, to Nancy M. Hollis, a native of that State,

of which her parents, Micajah and Frances Hodge) Hollis, were pioneers, who were born in Virginia. In the year of his marriage, Mr. Isaac Emerson and wife removed to Arkansas, where, in 1847, the latter died, leaving to the care of the bereaved father an infant son, the subject of this sketch. The father placed his child with the wife's parents, and in 1851 he removed to Texas. He settled on land near the present site of Fosterville, where he resided until his death in 1884. He passed most of his life in mercantile pursuits, but was later exclusively engaged in farming. He was a Democrat in politics and filled a number of offices of trust, having served as Constable and Deputy Sheriff for several years. During reconstruction days he was tendered the position of Deputy Sheriff, which he declined. He was a Royal Arch Mason, and at the time of his death was a member of William Foster Lodge, No. 312. He was an upright, intelligent and able man, and contributed materially to the early development of his vicinity, of which he was a representative citizen.

John Hollis, the great-grandfather of J. M. Emerson, was born in England, in 1746, came to America in 1763, working for seven years thereafter to pay for his passage to this country. About 1770 he was married to a Welsh lady. He served through the Revolutionary war from beginning to end. He settled in North Carolina, and to him were born eleven children—six sons and five daughters. The names of his sons were as follows: John, Jesse, Micajah, Hudson, Daniel, and William. The daughters were: Elizabeth, Pollie, Nancy, Rebecca and Peggie.

Micajah Hollis, the grandfather of J. M. Emerson, was married to Frances Hodges, April 10, 1808, and settled on Stone river, middle Tennessee, and to them were born ten children,—sons as follows: Jerrie, deceased; Jesse, yet living; James C., John Harney, and William; and daughters as follows: Elizabeth, Matilda, Mary Ann (yet living), and Nancy, the mother of J. M. Emerson.

John Hollis, the great-grandfather, lived to be ninety-nine years and seven months of age, dying at Fosterville, Texas, May 25, 1893.

James M. Emerson, whose name heads this sketch, was born in Ouachita county, Arkansas, in 1846, and was but a year old when his mother died. He was afterward cared for by his maternal grandparents, with whom he made his home until 1857, when he came to Texas to live with his father. He received the educational advantages of the common schools, to which he has since added by extensive reading and a wide experience. In 1864 he enlisted in Company D, Bates' regiment, Thirteenth Texas Infantry, in which he efficiently served until the close of the war, when he returned to his home in Texas. He remained here until 1866, when he went to Arkansas and secured employment as clerk in a dry-goods store, where he continued until 1868. He then returned once more to Texas and began farming on shares with his father on the latter's land, where he was successfully engaged until the latter part of 1869, at which time he secured employment in a mercantile store in this vicinity. In 1870 his father entered the merchandise busi-

ness and employed his son as clerk, where the latter continued a year and a half. Mr. Emerson, of this notice, then bought a farm, where he resided, and which he cultivated for two years, until he was appointed Deputy Sheriff, under Edward Davis, who was the first Democratic sheriff in Anderson county after the war. In 1875, Mr. Emerson was elected Justice of the Peace of Precinct No. 4, and was ex officio County Commissioner, in both of which capacities he discharged his duties with honor and ability. In 1883, Mr. Emerson engaged once more in the mercantile business, his partner being W. P. Welborn, and on the retirement of the latter gentleman, in 1885, the firm became Emerson & Gore. This was successfully continued until 1890, when Mr. Emerson assumed the duties of the unexpired term of Tax Collector, to which he had been appointed in 1889. On his retirement from office he engaged in farming, until his selection to his present position of Postmaster of Fosterville, to which he brings his usual energy and thorough attention to details. He was first appointed Postmaster in 1870. He is also a Notary Public.

Thus is briefly shown what a young man of determination can accomplish in the great Lone Star State. He was thrown on his own resources at twenty, and has, with but little assistance, gained by steady industry a comfortable income. He owns 1,400 acres of good land. 300 of which is well cultivated, and has sufficient stock to run the farm.

In 1870, Mr. Emerson was married to Sarah Elizabeth Murphy, a lady of intelligence and refinement, who was born in South Carolina, of which State her parents, Chesley and Caroline (Moore) Murphy, are also natives. Mr. and Mrs. Emerson have had eleven children: Laura, born February 4, 1872; Carrie, born December 24, 1873; Chesley R., November 28, 1875; Charles K., November 11, 1877; May (deceased), June 7, 1880; James H. (deceased), September 28, 1882; one born September 29, 1884, who died in infancy; Claude and Myrtle (twins), born February 23, 1886; Alma, born August 17, 1888; and Wilmer, March 31, 1890.

Politically, Mr. Emerson is identified with the Democratic party. Fraternally, he is a Master Mason. Both he and his estimable wife are useful members of the Christian Church. In domestic, private and public life, Mr. Emerson has always been the same upright, genial, whole-souled man, and justly holds a high position in the regard of the community.

WILLIAM M. BROWN, a citizen of Bradford, Texas, was born in Anderson county, this State, June 4, 1854, and has lived within five miles of the spot ever since. His schooling facilities were very poor, but he is a man of observation, and has learned much in the school of experience. He lived under the home roof until his marriage, when he went to farming for himself, in 1875, buying a small farm, upon which he yet lives, adding 320 acres to it in 1882, which, with characteristic energy, he proceeded to clear and improve, until now he has very good buildings, 100 acres under fence, and

about eighty in a fine state of cultivation. He rents a portion of it out, and cultivates the remainder, growing cotton, corn, cane and stock for the support of the farm. In the years 1888 and 1889 he operated a mill and gin.

Mr. Brown is an athletic man of powerful build, and has done a great amount of work in the past ten years. He makes an average of fifteen bales of cotton, plenty of corn and other products, and grows ample vegetables, meat, etc., for family use. He is the son of F. M. and Mary (Smith) Brown, who was a widow and the mother of two children at the time of her marriage to Mr. Brown, the latter a native of Alabama, and she of Louisiana. The ceremony took place in this (Anderson) county, he having come to the State previously—in 1841, about; removed to Anderson county in 1851, engaged in farming and stock-raising, and is living in this county, being born in August, 1833. He served through the late war in Arkansas and Louisiana, being Corporal in his company.

Our subject is the second child of four, and the only one living, the others dying before reaching maturity. His mother passed away in 1883, dying in the faith of the Methodist Episcopal Church, to which she was devotedly attached throughout her life. His father married in 1887, and two children are of that union, namely: James and William.

Our subject has been married twice; first to Miss Nancy, daughter of John Featherstone, a resident of Henderson county, who is a farmer, and a soldier of the late war. Two children were the result of this union: one who died in infancy, and Ballard A., who was born October 29, 1876. His second wife was Molly, daughter of Bluferd C. Holland, of Mississippi, who came to Texas in 1847, and reared his family here. He served the public in many ways, having been County Clerk for several terms, finally dying in April, 1874, having been born in 1822. He was a member of the I. O. O. F. His wife is also dead. The daughter, Mr. Brown's wife, is one of six children, and was born at Athens, Henderson county. She has borne her husband eight children, namely: Willie, born September 18, 1882; Lenna A., born April 26, 1884; Archie D., born November 29, 1885; Mary E., born April 11, 1888; Charlotte A., born April 26, 1889; Erasmus and Mattie, twins, born April 24, 1891. The mother of this fine set of children was born June 12, 1859.

Our subject is a member of the Knights of Honor, and takes much interest in the doings of that organization. While he does not aspire to the honors of office, he is none the less interested in politics, and is an unflinching Democrat.

A. JAYNE, a land agent and surveyor of Groesbeck, Limestone county, was born in Simpson county, Mississippi, December 13, 1838, a son of Brewster H. Jayne, who served as Judge and State Senator of Mississippi twelve years. He was born August 19, 1789, was highly educated, and was a lawyer by profession. He came to Texas in 1840, locating at Austin with President Lamar's family, but

A. C. Sloan, M. D.

two years later was killed by the Indians. September 30, 1828, he married Julia, a daughter of Mary and Amos Tims, and to this union was born five children: Narcissa, deceased, was the wife of W. B. Williams, of Brandon, Mississippi; Juliette T., widow of Dr. A. G. Camp; A. A., our subject; Caroline, wife of Dr. T. J. McFarland, of Lavaca, Texas. The grandfather of our subject, William Jayne, was born in Suffolk county, New York, in 1766, was highly educated, and died March 19, 1826. The history of his father is unknown, but his grandfather, William Jayne, was born in Bristol, England, January 25, 1618, was the founder of the family in the United States, and died in New York March 24, 1714.

A. A. Jayne, our subject, returned with his mother and sisters to Brandon, Mississippi, in 1849, was shot by an arrow and twice in possession of Indians. He opened the Bastrop (Louisiana) Academy in September, 1860, but after managing it one scholastic year the call to arms was irresistible, and he enlisted in Company G, Twenty-eighth Mississippi Regiment, under Colonel Peter B. Stark. In the fall of 1862 he was detailed to Harvey's Scouts, where he served the remainder of the war. He had many narrow escapes from death and capture, and near the close of the war he was picked up by a gunboat and carried to Vicksburg, but soon succeeded in making his escape. In 1867 Mr. Jayne returned to Texas from Louisiana, where he had spent one year teaching and keeping books, and was given the position of inspector of lands for the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, which he held several years. After his retirement he located in Groesbeck, and has since devoted his time to surveying and selling lands. He is yet unmarried, and is a member of the Masonic order.

DR. ALEX. C. SLOAN, physician and surgeon of Corsicana, is a native of Montgomery, Alabama, born March 31, 1843. His education began at Magnolia Academy in his native place, and was pursued there till the opening of the Civil war, when, in his seventeenth year, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in 1861, in the First Alabama Cavalry, with which he served till the surrender, being three times wounded and having two horses killed while in the service. He returned to school soon after the war was over, completing his education at Louisville, Kentucky, graduating in the medical department of the Louisville University, and quitting that institution in March, 1870. Coming at once to Texas he took up his residence at Dresden, Navarro county, where he began the practice of his profession in a nicely fitted up little office, and continued at it there for twelve years, advancing as the country grew and increasing in wealth and professional prestige with increased opportunities. In 1881, he went to Europe and spent a year abroad perfecting himself in his profession. While away he attended Guy's Medical College, London, and was the only Texas representative to the International Medical Congress in London, that year. After his return in the spring of 1882 he attended the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, and

then settled at Corsicana, where he again ook up the practice and has since continued it. The Doctor is not a specialist in any branch of his profession, but in all its departments has attained distinction. He has brought to the discharge of his professional dúties a wide culture and thoroughness of preparation, rare even in his profession, which claims many men of great learning and genuine merit. His opportunities have been good, or rather he has sought the most favorable advantages. He is a careful and untiring worker, and his education has been broad, his researches reliable and his information exact. He has a natural aptitude for his calling, and mastery of it has been greatly facilitated by this fact. He possesses an insight into the domain of physical ailments which amounts almost to intuition, and his application of remedies to these ailments proceeds with the accuracy of a fixed science.

Personally he is quite popular, and has met with great success financially, owning a large amount of real estate in Corsicana and Navarro county, all the result of his last twenty years' work in that locality. He is a member of the State Medical Association and of the American Medical Association, in each of which, and in all matters relating to his profession, he exhibits at all times a lively interest.

The doctor has been three times married. His first marriage was at Dresden, Texas, to Miss Lucy N., daughter of Dr. G. P. Shackelford, of Springfield, Missouri, by whom he had three children--Alex. Y., Benj. L. and Lucy Ruth, who died in infancy. Mrs. Sloan died at Dresden, in 1879. Dr. Sloan's second wife was Miss Etta O., daughter of Colonel James H. Blanding of Sumter, South Carolina, whom he married in 1884, and by whom he had one son, James Blanding. She died in 1888. He was again united in marriage, in 1891, to Miss Lelia F., daughter of D. M. Smith, of Oxford, Mississippi.

Dr. Sloan is a Mason, a member of the Chosen Friends and of the Woodmen of the World. In all of the relations of life he is a modest, cultured gentleman, benevolent and charitable, and is held in high esteem by all who know him.

W. A. KINCAID, one of Limestone county's leading lawyers, and a partner of Major L. J. Farrar and H. W. Williams, of Groesbeck, was born in Grayson county, Texas, August 30, 1859, a son of Rev. D. C. Kincaid, who was born in Alabama in 1827. He received his education at Nashville, Tennessee, and came to Texas in 1856, settling in Grayson county. He is now temporarily at Center Point, Kerr county, Texas, though his permanent residence is Tehuacana, Texas. Rev. Kincaid married Maria Isaacs, of Lincoln county, Tennessee, and our subject was their eldest child and only son. They had three daughters: Mrs. Yarkum, of Tehuacana, Texas; Nattie and Minnie of Tehuacana. Our subject's grandfather, William Kincaid, was born in Green Brier, West Virginia, was a planter by occupation, and a soldier in war of 1812.

Not having the advantages of a country school training, and being determined to secure knowledge whatever else he lost,

Mr. Kincaid set about putting himself in possession of good English. He pursued his studies at home, invading the sciences and languages, both Greek and Latin, making himself master wherever he went, and without the assistance of teachers. His desire for the law grew upon him from youth, and at the age of nineteen years he began its study. After one year he was admitted befor Judge D. M. Prendergast, and located at Kosse, one year afterward removed to Fairfield, and after six months to Groesbeck, where he formed a partnership with B. M. Burrow. The only partnership in which he has been interested aside from this, and the one he now has is that with J. B. Kimball. Politically Mr. Kincaid is a Democrat and an anti-Prohibitionist, taking an active part in the defeat of the question in 1889. This campaign work brought him into notice, and he was favorably spoken of for the Legislature. He became a candidate, secured the coveted prize, and took his seat in the Twenty-first Legislature from the district comprising Limestone, Falls and McLennan counties. He was placed on the Judiciary Committee, No. 1, and other important committees, championed the free-school interests and the amendment to the constitution creating a railroad commission. The latter deserves special mention for the reason that when he saw the resolution was about to be defeated, he succeeded in getting enough votes pledged to its support to pass it on the final test. He is now chairman of the Democratic Central Committee, and is the leading factor in the Limestone county campaign for George Clark as Governor.

Mr. Kincaid was married September 26, 1880, to Bettie, a daughter of Rev. J. R. Padgett, of Ennis, Texas. To this union has been born six children: Grace, Carl, Fay, W. A., DeWitt and Bessie.

J. M. CONRAD, a physician and surgeon of Hornhill, Limestone county, Texas.—The Conrad family came originally from Germany. The father of our subject was Philip Conrad, the grandfather was Jacob, and the great-grandfather was Henry. The old family seat is Davidson county, North Carolina, where our subject's father, grandfather and great-grandfather were born and reared. The latter was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Philip Conrad was born in 1829, was a planter of the old regime, as was also his father and grandfather. He served in the Confederate army in the late war, and died in 1865. Our subject's mother was Susan Dwiggens, a native of Indiana, and a daughter of James Dwiggens. She was visiting in North Carolina, when she met and married Philip Conrad. She died in 1867, leaving three children, one of whom, a daughter, died soon afterward. The other is Mrs. Ursula Siceloff, widow of Shelton Siceloff, and resides in Surry county, North Carolina.

J. M. Conrad, the oldest child of the family, was born in Davie county, North Carolina, in January, 1860, and was reared in Davidson county, that State. He received his education at the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill, spent one year reading medicine, under Prof. T.

W. Harris, of that university, attended the University of Nashville, at Nashville, Tennessee, where he took two courses of lectures, in 1883 and 1884, and graduated in the spring of 1885. He came at once to Texas, settling at Hornhill, immediately entering upon the practice of his profession. He is now a member of the State Medical Association.

In 1867, the Doctor married Jerusha Langston, a native of Mississippi, but reared mainly in Texas, her parents having moved to this State when she was small. She is a daughter of Frank Langston. Dr. Conrad is devoted exclusively to the practice of his profession, pursues it in all its branches, and is recognized as a successful practitioner.

JUNIUS L. COGDELL, a prosperous farmer, living four miles west of Mexia, is of Scotch-Irish extraction. On his father's side the family is descended from three brothers—William Jones, Ross and David. The first-mentioned settled in North Carolina, the second in Illinois, and the third in Mississippi. William Jones Cogdell was the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, and his son, David L. Cogdell, was born in North Carolina, where he has ever since resided, being now a resident of Robeson county. He followed the trade of millright in early life, later was a farmer, and was a soldier in the late war. He was first a member of Captain O. H. Blocker's company, Thirty-sixth North Carolina Regiment, but, on account of disability, was discharged from this company, and later enlisted in Captain Derossett's Company, Fortieth North Carolina Regiment, in which he served until the close of the struggle. Our subject's mother, *nee* Mary Macy Blake, was born in Fayetteville, North Carolina, a daughter of Isham Blake. She died near her birthplace in 1863, leaving four children: Junius L., Isham B., William M., and J. Frank. In 1867, the father married Mrs. Sallie Bryant, and they had six children: Minnie, Robert L., Lucy, Edith, Murphy D., and Godena. All of the sons are citizens of Limestone county. Mr. and Mrs. Cogdell were members of the Methodist Church, although their ancestors were Scotch Presbyterians.

Junius L. Cogdell was born in Sampson county, N. C., March 28, 1852, and was reared and educated principally in Bladen county, that State. He came to Texas in 1869, at the age of seventeen years, reaching Limestone county December 23, of the same year. He came in company with David Murphy, whom he had known in his native State. Mr. Cogdell removed to this State for the purpose of making a fortune, and for the first three years worked at intervals with Mr. Murphy, then began labor for himself. In 1876, having saved some means, he bought 124 acres of raw land from T. J. Oliver, located about four miles west of Mexia, where he erected a small house, and began to make a home. He afterward bought 134 acres of D. A. Murphy, adjoining, then 80 acres more, next 50 acres, and then 160 acres, owning in all 568½ acres. 110 acres of this farm is under a fine state of cultivation. He has an abundance of stock, and is in every way in a prosperous condition. After his

marriage Mr. Cogdell bought a pony mare, paying $60, and from her he has raised a great number of horses. He now has thirteen head, and has also sold a considerable number. At the same time he also purchased two cows and calves, from which he has sold $1,500 worth of cattle, and now has over 100 head on his farm. He has been farming for himself for twenty-two years, and during this time has never bought a pound of bacon or a bushel of corn.

Mr. Cogdell was married February 9, 1873, to Miss Mary F. Abernathy, a native of Arkansas, and a daughter of Masterson C. and Mary Abernathy, who moved from that State to Texas in 1862 or 1863. Our subject and wife have had the following children: Lena R., Bertha L., Lily V., Marvin D., Beulah V., William Starley, George Wyatt, Annie Alla, and Della Kate.

MRS. M. E. GALLEMORE, a daughter of James A. Mitcham, one of the most prominent and prosperous farmers of Henderson county, Texas, and a son of Hezekiah Mitcham, a well known man of the county, was born in Henderson county in 1855. Her father was born in Alabama in 1822, where he was reared and educated, the said education consisting of six months of school training, and a large amount of experience of a practical kind, secured by coming into contact with the commercial transactions of an agricultural and grazing region of country. In short, Mr. Mitcham was a self-made man, with all that the name includes. He was very intelligent, an eager reader of newspapers, and most anxious to keep posted on all the public matters of the day; was a successful financier, every enterprise which he undertook seeming to spring into vigorous growth. He was thoroughly familiar with every branch of his diversified interests, seeming to manage one as well as another. In his earlier life Mr. Mitcham was actively and extensively engaged in the cattle business, owning large herds, for the most of which he found a local market, occasionally making a shipment himself. When he had grown old and his physical activity had been somewhat impaired, he entrusted his stock business to employees, while he gave his personal supervision to matters requiring less physical effort.

Upon his return from a ten years' residence in Navarro county, in 1882, our subject engaged in merchandising in Athens, and prosecuted it successfully until his death. He owned the tile and crockery works of the place, and operated them. His landed interests in Henderson and adjoining counties amounted to from 2,000 to 3,000 acres, and much of the most valuable land in the city of Athens was on the tax-roll to his credit. In the woods of Henderson county there were hundreds of cattle bearing his brand.

Mr. Mitcham held no public office except that of County Commissioner of his precinct at the organization of the county. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Church, and a liberal contributor to all enterprises bearing the impress of true worth and legitimacy. In the Masonic

order he was highly regarded, and exhibited much pleasure at the prosperity of the order. He first married Miss Ruth Crist, whose father was a Texan pioneer. Two children were born of this marriage, both of whom are now deceased. His second marriage was in 1852, to Tabitha, daughter of Charles K. Cotten, of Alabama, and the children were: Mrs. S. J., wife of Dr. Melton; our subject; M. E., wife of W. T. Eustace, of Athens; Arthur, deceased; Lizzie; Charles, deceased; Annie, wife of James Everett, of Athens; and Ira, deceased.

Mrs. Gallemore received a fair education in the common schools. In 1872 she married L. A. Gallemore, of Georgia. He was born in 1851, a son of John Gallemore, who came to Texas in 1856, and settled in Navarro county, where he soon after died. As a business man, Mr. Gallemore, the husband of our subject, was a success, and had accumulated property before death. The last sad event took place from meningitis in 1882. He had been a man much respected in the locality where he was known, for many years a Mason, and a valued and consistent member of the Methodist Church. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Gallemore are: Albert, Walter and Dollie. Mrs. Gallemore is a lady of large possessions, owning besides her home tract of 160 acres, 300 acres more land in Henderson county.

WILLIAM T. WILSON, a farmer of Navarro county, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, May 23, 1828, the third of the eleven children born to Samuel and Siddy Wilson, also natives of Kentucky. The parents came to Navarro county, Texas, in 1847, where the father died in 1882, and the mother in 1886, aged eighty-one and seventy-five years, respectively. While in Kentucky, the father was a distiller for fourteen years, and after coming to Texas was engaged in farming and stock-raising. A part of their children died in Illinois, and six came to Texas, only three of whom still survive.

William T. Wilson came to this State in 1849, and he made his home with his parents, until 1854, after which he followed mining three years in California. In 1857 he returned to Texas, and settled where he now lives. In 1862 he enlisted in the late war, served in three different companies, Milton's, Moss' and Bates', was stationed at the mouth of the Brazos river, and after one year of service was released, under the old-age law. Mr. Wilson then engaged in farming on his home farm, where he now has 274 acres, and also owns two other farms, making in all about 800 acres. He has eighty acres of his home farm under cultivation, and is extensively engaged in stock-raising.

Our subject was married in 1859, to Miss Mary J. Thompson, who was born October 10, 1835, a daughter of Josiah and Mary (Walker) Thompson, natives of Alabama. They came to Texas in 1851, locating near Corsicana, this county. Both died before the war, the father in 1853, and the mother in 1861. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have had three children: James J., a farmer and stock-raiser of Navarro county; Mary C., wife of Dr. J. N. George,

of Cryor Creek; William G., a farmer of this county. Our subject is a member of the Masonic order and of the I. O. O. F., and politically affiliates with the Democratic party. His wife is a member of the Methodist church.

CHARNELL B. HIGHTOWER, one of the farmers of Navarro county, Texas, came to the State in 1847, with his parents, and settled in Red River county. At this time he was six years of age. After four years the family moved to Cherokee county, in 1851 to McLennan county, but in a short time to Falls county, where they resided until 1859, when they came to Navarro. Our subject received but a limited education. He was reared on the farm and taught the principles of agriculture, with stock-raising. In 1861 he married, but the same year he enlisted in Company I, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, and served in Arkansas and Missouri in Marmaduke's command. He saw some hard service, and was in some battles, but came through without wounds or capture. The regiment was disbanded in Robertson county, May, 1865, and he returned home and went to work, engaging in farming and running stock. In the fall of that year he bought a tract of thirty acres, and has added to the farm which he still owns, having now 320 acres, which he rents.

In 1879 our subject commenced buying the land where he now lives. At first he bought 169 acres, and has since bought, and now owns the full section of 640 acres. It was raw land, but he now has it under cultivation with comfortable buildings, and rents 150 acres. He is now giving attention to the improvement of horses, mules and cattle, has a fine Norman and Leviathan horse, also three jacks, and a nice herd of cattle, well graded. Mr. Hightower is moving along nicely, and is doing his share toward the improvement and development of the county. He was born in Mississippi, November 3, 1841, is the son of Y. P. and Louisa (Hodge) Hightower, natives of Georgia. The father served through the Mexican war, and also as Captain in the late war in Walter's regiment, returning home safely. He makes his home with his son, and is now about seventy-four years old. The mother of our subject died in 1863. The family consisted of six children, and our subject was the oldest child. The father and two sons survived through the late war, but there is only three sons yet living, the two brothers of Mr. Hightower being Thomas J. and R. M., both farmers in Navarro county.

Our subject first married Miss Martha McCord, daughter of L. McCord, a native of Georgia, an early settler in Texas, who has engaged in stock-raising, farming and merchandising, and now resides in Frost. Three children were born to this marriage, Charnell, a farmer of Navarro county; Mary, who married W. P. Griffin, a farmer of Hill county; and Nathan, a farmer of Navarro. This mother died in October, 1870. In January, 1871, our subject married Miss Laura Woodard, daughter of Thomas Woodard of South Carolina, who came to Texas in 1869, and settled in Navarro county, where he is yet engaged

in farming. By this marriage three children have been born, namely: Mittie, who died at the age of four years and six months; Claud and Minnie, yet at home. Mr. Hightower is a Master Mason, and he and his wife are both members of the Missionary Baptist Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

HON. ELIAS BROOKS SMYTH.—The progress of towns, cities, and communities depends largely upon the character and progressiveness of the men who inhabit them; and particularly in this connection is it true of Mexia, as from her inception, some twenty years ago, to the present time, it has been the good fortune of the place to receive direction in its destiny at the hands and brains of men who are energetic and untiring in their labor and zeal to give character and stability to its commercial growth and prosperity.

Prominent among the gentlemen in whose hands lay either the weal or woe of Mexia is the gentleman who is the immediate subject of this notice. He is a native of the Palmetto State, having been born in the Abbeville district of that State on the 9th day of January, 1832, and is the fifth of eleven children born to John and Sarah (Teague) Smyth, both of whom were natives of the Old South State, the former being a son of Thomas Smyth, a native of Ireland, who, when a young man, settled in South Carolina, while the Teagues were of English extraction, both families having been prominent and influential in the early affairs of that State. When our subject was five years of age his parents moved to and settled in Benton, now Calhoun, county, Alabama, where, in 1846, his mother died, having borne the following named children: Lourana H., deceased, wife of J. A. Landers, of Johnson county, Texas; James W., a farmer of the same county; Rev. Elijah T., now a resident of Oxford, Alabama; Thomas V., a farmer of Johnson county, this State; Elias Brooks; John B., of Alvarado, Johnson county; Jot J., a farmer of Grandview, the same county; Sarah A., widow of William Reader, of Anderson county, Texas; Rev. Daniel I., farmer and minister, Johnson county; Josephine H. and Susana E., both deceased. Nine of these eleven children grew to manhood and womanhood, and seven of the sons gallantly served in the Confederate army during the late war between the States. In 1851 the father married Mrs. Harriet Ray, who bore him two children, viz.: Forney, of Fort Worth, and Jabe C., of Alvarado. In 1861 Mr. Smyth died. He was a consistent Christian gentleman, and an acceptable member of the Baptist Church, as also was his first wife.

The boyhood of Elias Brooks Smyth was passed in a manner common to Southern lads whose fathers were planters, and in the common schools such as were then in vogue he obtained the rudiments of his education,—residing with his father until he attained his majority. The "majority" period is an important one in the lives of most young men, and young Mr. Smyth, not being an exception to the general rule, entered out upon the world to seek his fortune. Going to northern Mississippi, he

procured the management of a plantation, the affairs of which he directed for a year.

In the fall of 1854 he came to Texas, first locating in Anderson county, purchasing a tract of land in partnership with his brother, Thomas V., who had preceded him to Texas, and together they for two years carried on farming. In 1856 he came to Limestone county and purchased 500 acres of unimproved land four miles south of the present city of Mexia. In this county, on the 4th of March of the same year, he was married to Miss Bettie, daughter of J. B. and Elizabeth (Orr) Wood, who came from Jackson, Tennessee, to Limestone county in 1854. Following his marriage Mr. Smyth's life, with that of his family, flowed smoothly along, devoting himself to the cultivation of his land and handling stock, until the breaking out of the war, which soon put a stop to the peaceful pursuits of men. He at once espoused the cause of the South, and enlisted in a company of which Captain Sanders had command, and which was attached to Colonel Bates' regiment, which was stationed on the Texas coast. Six months later the serious illness of his wife made it necessary for him to return to her side, and after her convalescence had been established he again enlisted, this time in Colonel Bradford's regiment, in which command he served until the war was over.

After the close of hostilities he resumed operations on his farm, taxing his energy to its full capacity to restore the losses occasioned by the devastating ravages of war; and in doing which he was eminently successful, not only making good his losses, but has as well added materially to his fortune. In 1885, for the purpose of securing better educational advantages for his children, he moved to Mexia, where he has since resided.

Mr. Smyth is a stalwart Democrat,—takes an active interest in the political and commercial affairs of his State and Nation, and is interested in all movements which tend to the betterment of conditions in each. In 1876 he represented Limestone county in the State Legislature, and in 1891 was appointed by Governor Hogg a Commissioner of the State Penitentiary, which position he now holds. Since he was seventeen years old he has held membership acceptable to the requirements of the Baptist Church.

To him and his estimable wife have been born seven children, viz.: Alva P.; Ella, wife of J. F. Hawkins, of Brownwood, Texas; Ed. B.; Lee; Beulah, wife of W. A. Lanning, of Mexia; Thomas F., now attending medical lectures in Philadelphia; and Mabel.

REESE B. MARSH, one of Navarro county's most progressive and substantial business men, was born in Greene county, Tennessee, December 14, 1849. His father, R. K. Marsh, was born in the same State, in 1827, and was a farmer by occupation. In early life he served as a Deputy Sheriff, later was engaged in merchandising, and was afterward a hotel-keeper. He came to Texas in 1880, and in 1885 moved to Alabama, where he now resides. His father was born in Penn-

sylvania, and the latter's father, the great-grandfather of our subject, was a pioneer of that State from the shores of the Emerald Isle. R. K. Marsh married Nanie Reese, of Tennessee, and they had the following children: John, deceased at the age of fourteen years; Hannah Ann, wife of James Pettit, of San Jose, California; W. H. C., of Hubbard City, Texas; Mary Jane, deceased at the age of twenty years; E. R., who was accidentally killed on the railroad; Virginia E., now the wife of John C. Brown, of Joplin, Missouri; R. B., our subject; Kittie, deceased; J. B., of Alabama; Sarah, deceased; David, engaged in railroad work at Fort Worth.

Our subject received a common-school education, his ripe school days having been during the war, when education had no friends in the South. The chief training at that time was purely of a military nature, hence the business man of to-day, who had those conditions confronting him, is in possession of an intensely practical education, coming in contact with the affairs of the world and profiting thereby. At seventeen years of age he began life's stern realities as a clerk for F. F. Neal & Co., of Cleveland, Tennessee. Three years later he located at Spring Hill, Navarro county, financially embarrassed, and engaged as clerk for J. M. Johnson, where he remained until 1871. Mr. Marsh then embarked in the drug business with his father-in-law, Dr. Dean, which, with a couple of changes in the style of the firm, existed until 1883. At the end of that time he found that he had saved $10,000. In 1881 he came to Dawson, where he was engaged in the drug business until 1883, and in that year opened a grocery store in partnership with S. A. Pace, of Corsicana. One year later our subject bought a one-half interest in a general merchandise stock with J. M. Johnson, and they now carry a stock of about $10,000, under the name of Johnson & Marsh, and do an annual business of $30,000. Mr. Marsh owns 200 acres of land in Navarro county, and also town property in Dawson. He is interested in politics, but has no desire for office; is in sympathy with public education, and has served on the School Board. Socially, he is a member of the Masonic order, and belongs to the Corsicana Chapter, No. 41, and is also a K. of H.

August 2, 1871, our subject married Miss Sallie, a daughter of Robert A. Lathem, of South Carolina, near Greenville, and a stepdaughter of Dr. Dean. The father married Anna Ferguson. He died in South Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Marsh have had seven children, viz.: William G., deceased; James D., now at school in Waco; Clarence Reese, died in infancy; Rufus K., Robert L. and Eddie B. The family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

J. C. ANGLIN, one of the leading farmers, gin and mill owners of Groesbeck, Limestone county, was born in this county in 1847, a son of A. Anglin, a Texas pioneer of 1833. His history, together with that of his brother, John, which appears in this volume, is conspicuously linked with that of the county. They came here when the State of Texas was not

yet in existence, and thirteen years before the organization of the county. They wielded no little influence in shaping the future of this particular locality. They were a family inured to toil and hardships, and at once prepared to meet frontier life and all its conditions just as they found it. No one questions their being the first white family in the county, and many are the Indian fights in which the sons participated, in one of which the father was wounded. They learned to know the red men perfectly. Just prior to the attack and capture of Fort Parker by the Indians, when Cynthia Parker was captured, the tribe encamped near Waco had been robbed while absent from camp by the whites from this vicinity. No attention seemed to be paid to it for some time, and many of the settlers thought the matter had been forgotten, but the Anglins, with characteristic shrewdness and precaution, moved their families back to the settlements and awaited developments. The Indians came, the fort was taken, and many lives were lost. During the Civil war Mr. Anglin furnished the Confederacy with beef, but served in no other capacity. He amassed a good fortune, which he left to his children. In 1837 he married a Miss Faulkenberry, and they were the parents of the following children: Nancy, Emma, John and E. W., deceased; J. C.; our subject; A. F.; W. R.; Elizabeth; and Virginia.

The boyhood days of our subject were spent in running cattle and farming. At the age of twenty-three years he engaged in the livery business at Groesbeck, and three years later began his present occupation. He is still largely interested in stock-raising and farming, owning 930 acres of land, 250 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. The mill plant was erected at a cost of $7,000, and has a capacity of 200 bushels and 40 bales of cotton a day, and in 1891 they pressed 1,600 bales. Mr. Anglin served a short time in the Confederate army, in Captain McAnnally's scouts, and saw service exclusively in Texas. He was discharged at Hempstead.

In 1874 our subject married Mary, a daughter of William Bennett, and they have had six children: W. A.; Lela; Eva; James; an infant, deceased; and Nellie. Mr. Anglin is a member of the Masonic order and the K. of H., and the family are identified with the Baptist Church.

JOHN ANGLIN, of Groesbeck, Limestone county, is a son of Elisha Anglin, one of the four first white men who made a permanent settlement in the county. He was born in Powell Valley, Virginia, where he was raised and married; moved thence to Kentucky, afterward to Clay, Edgar and Cole counties, Illinois, and finally, in 1833, to Texas. He reached what is now Grimes Prairie, Grimes county, in the fall of 1833, where Austin's colony still remained. In the summer of 1834, in company with James and Silas Parker, he visited Limestone county, in Robertson's colony, and located a claim where the present town of Groesbeck is situated. Silas Parker located his claim north of Anglin's, and James Parker

went still further north. They then returned to Grimes Prairie, each buying a load of corn preparatory to bringing their families, which they did in the summer of 1834. Mr. Anglin settled on his claim February 1, 1835, and Fort Parker was built in the summer of the same year. An account of the building of the fort and events attending its fall will be found in the history proper of the county. When the Parkers and Mr. Anglin settled in the county the Indians were friendly and peaceable, those then in the locality being the Tehuacanas, at Tehuacana Hills; the Keechies, on Keechie creek, and the Wacos, who were then occupying their village at Waco. The first trouble was brought about by raids being made on them by bands of white men. The raids were made in the summer of 1835, and the following spring news reached the fort of the advance of the Mexicans under Santa Ana. Mr. Anglin, believing that the fort and all the inmates would fall victims to Mexican foes and hostile Indians, tried to induce the Parkers to abandon it and retire to the settlements beyond the Trinity. But this they refused to do. Taking his family, Mr. Anglin, in company with Mr. Faulkenberry and family and Mr. Bates and family, sought safety at old Fort Houston, near Palestine. He did not return to Limestone county until the spring of 1838, when Springfield, afterward the county seat, was laid out, he being present and assisting in this labor. For four or five years following this date he resided principally in the settlements in Grimes county, but in January, 1844, took up his permanent residence on his claim, where he lived until his last marriage, and until his death, near Mount Calm, in January, 1874, aged seventy-six years. He assisted in the organization of the county, held a number of minor local positions at an earlier day, was an unlettered man, but possessed considerable force of character, the elements of the pioneer strongly predominating.

Mr. Anglin was five times married, and the father of a number of children. His first wife was Rachel Wilson, a native of Virginia, who died in Edgar county, Illinois, leaving five children: Abram; William; John; Mary, afterward the wife of Silas H. Bates; and Margaret, now Mrs. John Moody. He was then married, in Coles county, Illinois, to Catherine Duty, who bore him three children, only one of whom reached maturity: Rebecca Catherine, now the wife of Franklin Coates, of Utah Territory. His second wife died at old Fort Houston, near Palestine, this State, and he married the third time, at Tinnan's Fort, Robertson county, Mrs. Orpha James. They had eight children, only one of whom is now living: Adeline, wife of Daniel Parker, of Anderson county, Texas. His fourth marriage occurred in Limestone county, to Mrs. Nancy Faulkenberry, widow of David Faulkenberry. His fifth wife was Mrs. Sarah Chaffin, *nee* Crist, but by the last two unions there were no children.

John Anglin, the subject of this sketch, and the oldest representative of the Anglin family, was born in Clay county, Illinois, March 23, 1823. He was only eleven years of age when his father came to Texas, and is now the oldest settler in the county. He visited the county first in 1835, assisted

as a twelve-year-old boy in the building of old Fort Parker, and received no educational advantages, his training in this respect being limited to the rough experiences through which he passed in common with the other youth of his days. In the fall of 1863 Mr. Anglin entered the Confederate army, served for about six months in Johnson's battalion, and later joined Green's division of McAnnally's scouts, with which he served in Texas, Louisiana and Arkansas up to 1864, when he was captured. He participated in a number of skirmishes, was once held a prisoner, but was with his command at the time of the surrender, receiving an honorable discharge at Hempstead in May, 1865. Our subject has never sought public office, and has never cared to become conspicuous in the public eye, being content with his lot as an humble farmer. He is a man of strict integrity, and is universally respected. His father was a life-long member of the Primitive Baptist Church, which is also his religious belief, and of which Church he has been a member since the early '50s.

May 19, 1842, Mr. Anglin married Missouri Ann Powell, a native of Memphis, Tennessee, and a daughter of A. G. and Tabitha (Berryman) Powell, then of Grimes Prairie, Grimes county, Texas. The father emigrated from Memphis, Tennessee, to the Lone Star State in 1832. His death occurred at Grimes Prairie, and the mother made her home with her daughter, Mrs. Anglin, in Limestone county. Mrs. Anglin died in 1872, at her daughter's, Mrs. A. Steel. They were the parents of the following children: Tabitha, wife of Benjamin M. Usery, of Limestone county; Nancy Victoria, wife of James Tidwell; James, who died in this county at the age of twenty-four years; Valentine, a farmer in Limestone county; Mary, wife of M. B. Smith; Rebecca, who died before marriage; Elisha, a farmer of this county, was the next in order of birth; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of F. M. Lloyd; Silas, who died unmarried; besides one son who died in infancy. May 8, 1873, Mr. Anglin married Mattie Crist, and they have had four children: Effie Lulu, Pearl, Etta and Jessie Earl.

PROF. W. R. CHAMBERS, principal of Chambers' Business College, of Corsicana, is a native of Cape Girardeau, Missouri, where he was born in 1838, and where he was reared and received his earlier education. He finished his school training at Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College, at Chicago, and at the Gem City Business College at Quincy, Illinois, and began his career as an educator in his native place, where he was engaged in teaching until the opening of the late war.

He entered the Confederate service in June, 1861, enlisting in Colonel Jeff. Thompson's six-months volunteers, and after the expiration of the term of his enlistment in that command, entered the regular army as a member of Company B, Second Missouri Cavalry, under Price. After the transfer of Price's army to that of the Tennessee, he was placed under Forest, and served with that gallant cavalryman until the surrender, being present

and taking part in all the engagements from Corinth to the end of the war. He was wounded at Harrisburg, but continued with his command, and was paroled at Columbus, Mississippi, May 17, 1865. He was left penniless at the break-up, but soon found employment, securing a writing school, which he taught to earn money with which to buy citizens' clothes. From Columbus he went to Memphis, where he earned further means to pay his way to his old home in Missouri, which he reached in the fall after the surrender. He did not remain long, however, in Cape Girardeau, on account of troubles existing between ex-Confederate soldiers and Federal authorities. He went to Jackson's Port, Arkansas, where he studied law, was admitted to the bar and began the practice. But, soon tiring of this, he again turned his attention to teaching, and, returning to Cape Girardeau in 1872, he took up a school there, which he conducted successfully for four years. About 1876 he again went to Mississippi and taught for a while at Vicksburg, and then purchased a school known as "Stonewall Jackson Institute" at Harperville, Scott county, that State, the name of which he changed to Chambers' Business College, re-arranged the course of studies, and ran for about five years one of the best business schools in that section of the State. In 1881 he moved to Meridian, Mississippi, where he was engaged in the same line of work for four years.

In 1885 he came to Texas and stopped in Cass county, teaching one year at Douglasville and one at Queen City, that county, then moving to Sulphur Springs, Hopkins county, where he taught until 1888, at which date he settled in Corsicana, which has since been his home. He opened his present school in Corsicana four years ago, beginning with one scholar, whom he taught an hour a day for three months. The outlook at the start was by no means auspicious, but the professor was not discouraged; he kept driving away, knowing that others would come, His school in time began to grow, and when a start was once made a steady pace was maintained. He now has, and has for a year or two past had, from sixty to seventy pupils, the school running the year round. In order to make a start and to accommodate all who applied for instruction, he at first conducted both a general, literary and business school, but recently he has begun to drop general work and give his attention especially to business instruction. The course now embraces bookkeeping, penmanship, arithmetic, commercial law, practical grammar, business forms, correspondence and spelling, and general lectures on business principles and usages. His terms are that one pays for what he gets and gets what he pays for; begins when he pleases, quits when he pleases, and pays only for the time he attends; use of books free, and board furnished at the most reasonable rates. He does not claim to have the best or only business college in the State, but simply a good school where young men and young women can get instruction which will be useful to them in dealing with the practical affairs of life. His school is conducted on common-sense ideas, and the constant end is to keep the course of instruction as near

to the actual business forms and methods as practiced by the best business men. Prof. Chambers is a born educator. He has made a success at this, but never at anything else. He has a natural liking for the work, and as the facts above detailed show, he has had a great deal of experience in school-room work. The practical part of it is especially suited to his taste. He spends considerable time among business men learning their methods, and wherever he finds anything new and serviceable, he picks it up and incorporates it in his course of instruction. He does not believe that all the knowable has yet become known, and certainly that it has not yet been written down in the text-books.

JOHN F. TEAGUE.—This name will recall to many residents of Freestone county, Texas, the memory of one who was generally beloved and honored on account of his blameless life and noble deeds of kindness, who is enshrined as a benefactor to his race, and whose example may serve as an incentive to future generations.

John F. Teague was born in Madison county, Alabama, August 6, 1828. His parents, James and Jane (Fowler) Teague, were persons of uprightness, intelligence and thrift, and justly held in high esteem by their neighbors. Of their six children, John was the only son, and was early taught habits of honesty, industry, economy and self-reliance. Being gifted with ready perception and good judgment, he was well calculated to profit by his advantages, and developed into a man eminently fitted to secure the best success in life.

When he was but ten years of age his parents joined the westward tide of emigration to Texas, which was then a Territory, wild and but little settled, the expanse of which, as Daniel Webster said, was "so vast that a bird could not fly over it in a week." Here John Teague passed his life, contributing by his industry and influence for good to the general advancement of his community, and, incidentally, to that of the State at large. At about the age of twenty-one he began life for himself by leaving home and entering a land office in Springfield, where he clerked until recalled to superintend his father's homestead, the latter's blindness rendering this a duty.

In 1854, on the 27th of June, "when the flowers were gay and the world in tune," he was married to Miss Ellen Medora Colgin, an estimable lady, recently of Tennessee. His home life was always to him the symbol of peace, love and rest. He was a man of quiet and refined tastes, fond of books and music, and found congenial companionship in his wife and children.

This peaceful life was interrupted by the tocsin of civil war, which ushered in all the attendant horrors of pain and death. From this war Mr. Teague, being disabled by rheumatism, was discharged and returned home. By his release from active service in the war he was able to render much valuable assistance to others in this time of general distress throughout the South. He ever afterward continued his agricultural pursuits, securing by practical and thorough management a high degree of success. His land was well cultivated, and yielded abundant and excellent crops.

He was firm and kind in his dealings with his servants, slaves and tenants, and enjoyed their love and respect. Although never having joined any denominational sect, he was deeply imbued with reverence for God and His word, and exemplified in his life and character the teachings of that holy book.

While yet in the prime of life, after only one week's illness, he died, July 2, 1880, leaving a wife, two daughters and an only son, James R. Teague, of Mexia, to keep him in loving remembrance. Thus lived and died nearly a life-long resident of Freestone county.

"Life's work well done;
Life's race well run;
Now cometh rest."

STANISLAUS W. BOGY, ticket agent of the Cotton Belt at Corsicana, was born in New Gascony, Jefferson county, Arkansas, in 1859, a son of Julian C. Bogy, a native of the same State. Lewis Bogy, the father of the latter, was born in Montreal, Canada, of French parentage, the great-grandfather of our subject being the original immigrant to Canada. Julian Bogy was a successful business man, but in later life, when he trusted the management of a joint business to a partner, he lost heavily. He was a large-hearted, good-natured man, and was respected by all who knew him. He served four years in the Confederate army, participating in the battles of Chickamauga and Murfreesborough. His wife was a daughter of Stanislaus Dardenne, of Arkansas, and they were the parents of four children: S. W., our subject; Julian C.; Theresa, deceased; and Amelia, wife of W. L. Roberts, of Arkansas.

Mr. S. W. Bogy was educated by a governess until thirteen years of age, when, in 1880, he began railroad work in Texarkana, under John O'Connor. In 1882 he was employed as check clerk for the Cotton Belt Railroad at this place. Soon he was promoted cashier, and nine months later went into the general freight office at Tyler, under traffic-manager A. S. Dodge. Three months afterward he went to McGregor as cashier for the same road, remaining there for over two years. He was next employed by the Gulf & Santa Fe Railroad twenty months, at that place, and then took his present position at Corsicana. His energy and business tact have increased the amount of passenger traffic 500 per cent, and he has justly earned and brought forth many compliments from his superiors in office. He is a member of the Catholic Church, also of the Catholic Knights of America. In politics he is a Democrat.

He was married April 26, 1886, to Miss Lucie P., a daughter of Elliott E. Ransom, of Brazoria county, Texas. They have had four children: Marie, deceased; Viva; Errol; and William Ransom, the baby.

JAMES LOTSPEICH, of the cotton-buying firm of De Pass & Co., of Corsicana, is one of the oldest and most prominent cotton buyers of this section. He located here eleven or twelve years ago, when the town was less than

half its present size, and, together with his partner, Major S. C. De Pass, of Memphis, founded the present firm, which has continued without change of location or style to this date. From year to year the firm has grown in volume of business, both here and in its branch houses in other sections, and is now well and favorably known throughout the State. Texas grows about one-fourth of the cotton produced in the United States, and Corsicana is located in the heart of the cotton-producing section of the State.

James Lotspeich, our subject, was born in Christian county, Kentucky, in 1830, a son of David Lotspeich, a native of Virginia, and a contractor and builder by trade. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died when our subject was only an infant. He married Nancy Western, a daughter of James Western, and they had six children, four now living. Our subject, the fifth child in order of birth, was left an orphan when young. In 1861 Mr. Lotspeich enlisted with a company that went from New Orleans as General L. Polk's escort, and soon afterward our subject was detailed to serve in the Quartermaster's department, where he remained until paroled at close of hostilities. In 1881 he came to Texas, locating at Corsicana, where he assumed his present relations with De Pass & Co. They do an extensive business, handling about 25,000 bales annually, and are filling orders for Liverpool markets and Northern spinners.

Mr. Lotspeich was married in 1868 to Miss Margaret, a daughter of J. S. Kennedy. Two children have blessed this union: Archie, aged twenty-one years; and James, nineteen years of age. The family are members of the Baptist Church, of which our subject is a Deacon.

ROBERT H. MATTHEWS.—There are but few men now living in Navarro county who can lay claim to being one of its first settlers, and the gentleman whose name heads this sketch is one of those few. He first saw what is now Navarro county in January, 1847, and made his settlement at Spring Hill, having been the first white man to explore these wilds with the intention of establishing a permanent home. The county was then absolutely a wilderness, only a few families having found their way here from adjacent places. In 1843 a Mr. Richey settled on the Waco road, and Mr. Tredwell, Mr. Avright, Mr. Onstadt and Mr. Williams also came about that time. These early settlers engaged in stock-raising, and many of them became the cattle kings of the county. Farming was done on a small scale, the reason being that horses were often stolen by the Indians. About 1848 the Indians were driven from the locality, and were never again troublesome. About 1850 a rawhide building was constructed, which was used both for school and church purposes by the west-side people. The first teacher was a Mr. Finch, now living in Hill county, and the first minister was Tom Williams, a son of the pioneer mentioned above.

Mr. Matthews was born in Maury county, Tennessee, November 3, 1814, a

son of Robert Matthews, a native of North Carolina, born in 1773. The latter was a cabinet-maker by trade, and moved to Maury county, Tennessee, in 1801. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and our subject now owns a powder-horn which he carried during that struggle, and his maternal grandfather, Samson Stewart, carried it in the Revolutionary war. The latter's father, the grandfather of our subject, came from Ireland, settling in North Carolina. Robert Matthews married Mary Ann, a daughter of Samson Stewart, who emigrated from Scotland to America, where he became a Revolutionary soldier, and he died at the advanced age of 106 years. General Stewart, of Confederate fame, is his great-grandson. Mr. and Mrs. Matthews were the parents of eleven children, namely: John, deceased; Patsey, who married James Matthews, and both are now deceased; Jane, deceased; S. S., deceased; Newton, deceased; Minerva, who first married Frank Slaughter, and after his death she became the wife of George W. Hill; R. H., our subject; Prudence, wife of Samuel Wright; Elizabeth, who married Henry Estes, and both are now deceased; and Dr. W. L., a graduate of the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and the Vanderbilt University, of Tennessee.

When our subject was twenty-one years of age he left Tennessee and came to Texas in 1835, as a member of Sterling C. Robertson's colony. They made a settlement in Robertson county, and took oath to the Mexican government. In the spring of 1836 Mr. Matthews enlisted in the Texas army, under Captain Robertson, and they would have participated in the fight at San Jacinto had they not been ordered back to the settlements to drive off the Indians. In 1837 he joined Barnes' rangers, under Major Smith, and later, after the expiration of his term of service, joined Eli Chandler's company, where he remained until Texas became a State. Mr. Matthews has been in many Indian fights, and shot old Jose Maria, chief of the Anadarcoes and the Iron-Eyes. In 1856 he was elected District Surveyor of Young Land District, which position he held two years, and was then engaged in hauling corn to the United States troops on Red river. He has also served as Justice of the Peace, Tax Collector and Assessor of Robertson county, before the war; in 1884–'86 served as Commissioner of Navarro county, and during his term the courthouse was completed and paid for, the county farm was bought and steel cages were put in jail. During the Civil war our subject was in John H. Morgan's command for a time, and in 1862 was detailed at the quartermaster's department at Spring Hill. While there he collected and issued tithe to the Government, which was a responsible place; but he filled it well. Since the close of the war he has devoted his time principally to farming, and he now owns 16,000 acres of land near Dawson, 400 acres of which is cultivated. For the past two years he has been engaged in merchandising in this city.

In politics Mr. Matthews is a Democrat. He is a man of generous nature, and has always contributed to charitable objects. He is much respected by the people with whom he has so long dwelt.

Mr. Matthews was married when seventy years of age, to Miss Betty Preddy, who was born in 1856, a daughter of Richard Preddy. One child was born to this union, which died in infancy. Mr. Matthews has educated five orphan children, and is a believer in public education.

ROBERT WILLIAM WALTON, the efficient and probably permanent Justice of the Peace of Precinct No. 1, Navarro county, was born in Person county, North Carolina, May 19, 1834. His father, James H. Walton, was born in North Carolina, July 7, 1808. He began life as a clock peddler, later became a farmer, and still later a speculator in negroes, and at his death, which occurred in Georgia in 1855, he was a wealthy man. When twenty-four years of age he married Lucy, a daughter of Allen Wade, of Halifax county, Virginia. They were the parents of four children, viz.: Ann Eliza, deceased, was the wife of Robert Collier; R. W., our subject; Mary A., wife of General C. A. Evans, who commanded Gordon's brigade during the war, and is now a Methodist minister of Atlanta, Georgia; and Clementine M., who married Jesse M. Fulgham, a Baptist minister at Waverly, Tennessee. Lawton B. Evans, a son of Mary A. Evans, is a graduate of Oxford College, and of the University of Georgia, at Athens, Georgia, and is now Superintendent of Education at Augusta, Georgia. His sister, Ida, married William F. Eve, Judge of the Criminal Court of that city. The grandfather of our subject, Loftin Walton, was born in King and Queen county, Virginia, September 29, 1769; was in the Revolutionary army as a boy soldier, and also served in the second war with England. He first married Phoebe Clay, and they had one daughter, who died at the age of twenty-two years. His second marriage was to Nancy E. Black, and they had three children: Robert, James and Sidney. Mr. Walton removed to Person county, North Carolina, in 1792.

R. W. Walton, our subject, received a fair education, and at the age of sixteen years he left North Carolina and settled in Stewart county, Georgia. He first spent a short time in school, read law in the office of General Evans, was admitted to the bar in April, 1858, and was engaged in practice in that State until the Civil war broke out. July 17, 1861, at Richmond, he enlisted in the 21st Georgia Infantry, under Colonel John T. Mercer, and was appointed First Lieutenant of Company I. He saw service in northern Virginia, but left the army in 1864, returned home, and was elected one of the Judges of the Superior Court of Stewart county. In 1866 Mr. Walton came to Corsicana, where he was engaged in various occupations until 1878, and in that year was elected Justice of the Peace. He has since held that office continuously, with the exception of two years, when he was enfeebled and went to his old home on a recruiting tour. Our subject has heard about 10,000 cases, and his opinions have been affirmed by superior courts with but few exceptions. In 1891 he declared the occupation tax unconstitutional when brought into his court

as a test case, and the decision was affirmed. He has performed 892 marriages.

In November, 1859, Mr. Walton married Laura, a daughter of James N. Davis, of Stewart county, Georgia They had two children: James H., who died when seven years old; and Charles C., who was educated at the University of Texas, and is now a farmer and stock-raiser. He married Emma, daughter of R. B. Johnston, of Eureka, Navarro county, and has two children: Alma and Wilmer. The grandfather of Mrs. Walton, Jonathan Davis, located in Hancock county, Georgia, and became the second richest man in that State. Mrs. Walton gradnated at the Masonic Female College in June, 1858, and delivered the valedictory. Our subject is a member of the Knights of Honor and of the Chosen Friends, and a straight Democrat in politics.

R. H. SWAIM, a prosperous farmer residing in the western part of Limestone county, was born in Clay county, Missouri, September 20, 1843, a son of Richard W. Swaim, of Prairie Grove, this county, a sketch of whom appears in this work. He came to Texas in 1844, and our subject was reared principally at old Springfield, Limestone county, receiving only a limited education. In March, 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate army, in Company F, Captain B. R. Tyus' Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, commanded by Colonel George H. Sweet. He served in Arkansas until the fall of Arkansas Post in January, 1863, when he was taken prisoner, was confined three months at Camp Douglas, Chicago, then exchanged and served around Richmond and Petersburg, and, beginning with the fight at Missionary Ridge, was in all the battles of the Georgia campaign. He was with Hood on the return into Tennessee, taking part in the fights at Franklin and Nashville, his brigade entering the former battle with 600 men, but came out with only about 200, was then in the campaign in the Carolinas, and surrendered under Johnston, in April, 1865.

After the close of hostilities Mr. Swaim returned to Texas, worked at whatever he could find to do, saved his earnings, and in 1868 began farming for himself. In 1870 he bought a small place in the vicinity of Prairie Grove, consisting of twenty acres, for which he paid $50. In 1880 Mr. Swaim bought 320 acres of land in the western part of the county, paying $2.50 per acre, to which he has since added 960 acres more, owning in all 1,280 acres. He has 180 acres of his farm under cultivation, and all under fence, has a large and comfortable dwelling, which was erected at a cost of $1,200, and is located on a high hill, overlooking the surrounding country. In addition to his farming, our subject is extensively engaged in the cattle business, in buying and feeding, and is considered one of the wealthiest and most prosperous farmers residing in the western part of Limestone county.

February 10, 1870, he married Rachel M. Seawright, a daughter of John and Cynthia C. Seawright, who moved to this State in the winter of 1836–'37. The father was born in Anderson district, South

Carolina, where he was married September 8, 1825. A year or two later he moved to east Tennessee, in 1836 came to Texas, remained in Lamar county from 1837 until 1850, and then came to this county. He located near old Springfield, then the county seat, where he remained until his death, November 4, 1863, at the age of sixty-nine years. Mrs. Swaim's mother survived until August 28, 1881, dying at the age of seventy-three years. Mr. and Mrs. Seawright were the parents of twelve children, viz.: William, who died at Camp Nelson, Arkansas, in 1862, a member of Company B, Tenth Texas Infantry; Mary Ann, deceased October 23, 1846, at the age of eighteen years; Margaret, deceased in this county, was the wife of John Cargile; John H., who served through the late war in Company F, Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, and afterward died in Limestone county; James P., deceased when young; Sarah J., deceased, was the wife of John Todd; Cynthia, who became the wife of James Tidwell, but is now deceased; Elizabeth T., who died at the age of eight years; George W., who died in this county after reaching his majority; Martha E., deceased, was the wife of Adrian Bates; Narcissa, wife of James Thetford, of Limestone county; and Rachel, now Mrs. Swaim. Mr. and Mrs. Swaim have two children: Cora V. and L. Annie, graduates of Sherman Institute, one of the leading educational institutions of the State. The eldest is also a graduate of Hill's Business College at Waco, and both are young ladies of great intelligence and refinement.

Mr. Swaim was made a Mason in 1869, at what was then Grayson Lodge, No. 265, of Lost Prairie, this county. He is now a member of Oak Point Lodge, No. 636, at Mart, McLennan county. His wife is now a prominent member of the order of the Eastern Star, being Worthy Matron of her home chapter and District Deputy Grand Matron.

JAMES J. MISTROT, of Corsicana, a member of one of the leading mercantile firms of Texas, was born December 2, 1865, at New Iberia, Louisiana, and is the son of J. J. and Malvina (Seigora) Mistrot, the former a native of France and the latter of French parentage, both now residing at Marlin, Texas. They are the parents of eight sons: Henry B., Charles L., Simeon P., Felix E., Gustavus A., the subject of this sketch, Eugene W., Joseph H.—all of whom have had a remarkable business career—and four daughters: Annit, now Mrs. Smith; Olympia, who was married to J. S. Levron; Henrietta, the wife of C. L. Caster; and Marie, all of whom are living.

The subject of this biography was raised at home, receiving a liberal education. His first entrance into business was as a clerk in the store of his brother, H. B. Mistrot, under the firm name of Adoue & Mistrot, who were doing a dry-goods and banking business at Calvert, Texas. He remained there until 1883, when he went with his brother, C. L. Mistrot, to Decatur, Texas, and engaged in business. Later, he entered the house of Mistrot Bros., at Marlin, and after remaining there awhile he located in Corsicana, in 1888, becoming a partner in

the firm of H. B. Mistrot & Co., and assuming the management of the business. Here, as in all their houses, they deal in dry goods, boots and shoes and clothing. They have an elegantly fitted up establishment, corner of Collin and Eleventh streets, and are one of the leading business houses of Corsicana, employing twenty-eight clerks. The business career of the Mistrot Brothers began first at Calvert, when H. B. opened a house under the firm name of Adoue & Mistrot in 1871. They dissolved partnership in 1883. Mr. Mistrot opened business in Honey Grove, Temple, Farmersville, Decatur and Henrietta, under the firm name of Mistrot Bros. They closed the Honey Grove, Temple and Farmersville houses in 1886. In the fall of 1888 they opened their house in Corsicana, as above stated. In 1890 the Waco branch house was established, taking in as a partner G. H. Moore, under the firm name of H. B. Mistrot & Co.

In 1885 the firm of Mistrot Bros. was established in Marlin, with S. P. and G. A. Mistrot, the same firm opening a branch house at Bryan in 1887, taking in as a partner Felix E. Mistrot. In 1889 another house was opened by the firm at Mexia, with Joseph H. Key as manager, and in 1891 their business was still extended by the establishment of a house at Navasota, with Rivers Patout as manager.

The Mistrot Brothers, in all their extensive establishments, are doing strictly a one-price, cash business. C. L. Mistrot is the purchasing agent for the firm in New York, and Ira T. Atkins in Boston. They do a business annually between $800,000 and $900,000. Henry B. lives at Waco; Felix E. at Bryan; Gustavus A. at Marlin, and James J. at Corsicana. The Mistrot Bros. have the leading houses in the cities above named and stand high in financial circles. Their success in Texas has been phenomenal. They are sagacious men, and their houses are all conducted on strictly business principles. There is no firm in Texas more widely known than this.

James J. Mistrot was married at Marlin April 2, 1890, to Miss Minnie Merl Stewart, and two children have blessed this union: James J., Jr., andTina. Mr. Mistrot is a member of the Legion of Honor. He is devoted to his business and is well thought of by the people.

JOHN R. RANSOM, Tax Collector of Corsicana, was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, June 4, 1828. His father, John Ransom, was born in North Carolina in 1790, and in early life moved to Tennessee, where he died in 1849. His grandfather, Richard Ransom, was a North Carolinian by birth, and was a Revolutionary soldier. His wife was a Miss Portis. He was the father of the following children: Benjamin, Alfred, John, Athelston, Robert, Henry, Sallie, Margaret and Richard. John Ransom married Elizabeth Bowman, a daughter of John and Margaret Bowman, and they had twelve children, namely: William and James, twins; Mary, Margaret, Richard, John R., Caroline, David, Samuel H., Benjamin, George and Anna. Only seven of the children are now living, and all secured a fair English education. Samuel H. was a graduate of the Lebanon

(Tennessee) Law School, and was killed at Perryville, Kentucky, during the late war.

John R. Ransom was educated principally at Salem Academy, and after his father's death he remained with his mother, as her support, two years. He then married and began operations for himself, locating on a small farm of his own, where he resided until 1855. In that year he sold out and came to Texas, the first year renting land in Bell county. In the fall of 1856 he bought a farm in Ellis county, the following spring engaged in stock-raising, and continued in this business until the close of the war. During this time, in 1862, he came to Navarro county, and bought 400 acres of land near Chatfield. In 1883, on account of range becoming short from the encroachment of settlers, he sold his stock and came to Corsicana, and two years later was chosen City Tax Collector, which position he still satisfactorily fills.

February 4, 1851, Mr. Ransom married Roxana, a daughter of Thomas Batte, a native of Tennessee and a merchant by occupation. Our subject and wife have had the following children: Samuel M., manager of the Alliance store of Corsicana; William A.; John B., engaged in railroad work; Thomas P., deceased at the age of thirty years; Sallie, wife of J. P. Mann, superintendent of the northern division of the H. & T. C. telegraph department at Ennis; Minnie, wife of R. W. Beaumont, a merchant of Waco; Jennie, wife of John S. Telfair, conductor on the H. & T. C. railroad; Carrie B., wife of J. O. Shook, of Corsicana; Henry Lee, engaged with a large retail firm of Galveston. Mr. Ransom is an official in the Methodist Church, of which he is almost a life-long member.

In politics, he is a Hogg Democrat.

WILLIAM F. HOOD, one of the leading farmers and prominent citizens of Navarro county, was born in Alabama, in 1841, a son of W. J. and Sarah (Morris) Hood, natives of east Tennessee and Alabama, and of Scotch-Irish and German descent. The paternal grandfather was a soldier in the war for independence. The parents of our subject were married in Alabama in 1841, removed to Mississippi, and in 1853 to Arkansas. The father engaged in farming and stock raising in Monroe county, that State. He was a minister of the Missionary Baptist Church, was one of the first ministers to locate in the county, preached the first sermon at DeWitt, and was among the first to preach at Clarendon. The county was then an almost unbroken forest, and Rev. Hood settled at what is now Aberdeen, his nearest neighbor being a Mr. Mitchell, two miles distant. His other neighbors were located from five to twelve miles distant. The parents removed to Lamar county, Texas, in 1866, where the father died in 1869, aged fifty-three years. He was engaged as a minister from 1847 until the time of his death. Mr. and Mrs. Hood had eleven children, eight of whom grew to years of maturity: W. F., our subject; Francis E., deceased, was the wife of Willis Aycock; Mary, wife of J. B. Hayes, of Lamar county; C. L., also of

that county; Emily J., now Mrs. Matthew Yates, of Lamar county; Thomas J., of Navarro county; and Sarah, widow of J. W. Beard, of Paris, Texas. The mother died in this county in 1888, aged sixty-six years.

W. F. Hood, the subject of this sketch, attended the common schools in Mississippi, and at the age of thirteen years removed to Arkansas. Although he received only a poor education, yet no man in Navarro county is qualified with a better business training. He remained with his father until the breaking out of the late war, when, in 1861, he joined Colonel B. Churchill's regiment, known as the First Arkansas Mounted Rifles. For the first ten months Mr. Hood served on the west side of the Mississippi river with General Ben McCulloch, and in the spring of 1862 was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, under Generals Bragg and Joseph E. Johnston. During the war Mr. Hood participated in twenty-two battles, namely: Farmington, Richmond, Murfreesborough, Jackson, Chickamauga, Dry Gap, Resaca, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mountain, Vinny Station, Moore's Mill, Peachtree Creek, Lick Skillet, Lovejoy Station, Morris Station, Jonesboro, Franklin, Nashville, Sugar Creek, Bentonville, and many other smaller engagements. He was wounded at the battle of Lick Skillet Road, July 28, 1864, by which he was disabled about one month, and which was the only time he was absent from duty during the war. The brigade to which our subject was attached was commanded during the first part of the war by General McNair, and after the battle of Chickamauga Colonel D. H. Reynolds, of Chicot county, Arkansas, was promoted to the command. He was the youngest Colonel in the brigade, and was promoted by request of the other colonels and soldiers. He remained in command until the close of the struggle. Mr. Hood's company surrendered April 26, 1865, at Greensborough, North Carolina; marched 250 miles to Greeneville, Tennessee, there took train for Nashville, then put on board the United States transport for Gaines' Landing, and then walked to Union parish, Louisiana, where the father of our subject lived. The march to the latter place was very difficult, as the water was very high, and they were obliged to swim or wade the streams.

Mr. Hood followed farming one year in Louisiana, and in the fall of 1866 came overland to Lamar county, Texas. His worldly possessions at that time consisted of $35 in money. The first year he farmed on the shares, then rented land seven years, and on leaving that county in 1873, he had acquired, by frugality and hard work, three good mules, a wagon and $1,000 in money. In that year he purchased seventy acres of his present farm, paying $3 per acre, and also bought fifty-two acres of timber, for which he paid $6 per acre. Mr. Hood has added to his original purchase until he now owns about 325 acres, with 150 acres under a fine state of cultivation. In 1881 he engaged in the mercantile business in Cade, Navarro county, but two years later sold out and gave his attention to farming until 1887. In that year he again opened a store in the same place, which he conducted until 1889.

May 1, 1890, he was appointed to fill the unexpired term of W. H. Purdy as Comissioner of Precinct No. 3, and in the fall of the same year was elected to that office, from the same precinct, which position he still fills.

January 17, 1866. Mr. Hood married Miss Margarett E. Aycock, a native of Union parish, Louisiana, and a daughter of James and Denisa A. (Mayberry) Aycock, natives of Alabama. The father died previous to the late war, and his widow afterward moved to Arkansas, where Mrs. Hood was reared. Mr. and Mrs. Aycock were the parents of five children: Willis, of Lamar county; Richard, of Bosque county; Louisa, wife of D. J. Gilbert; Margarett E., and Benj. F., of Erath county. Mrs. Aycock still survives, and resides with her children. Mr. and Mrs. Hood have had ten children, namely: Ida, wife of David Burleson, and they have four children: Lulu, wife of M. Howard, County Superintendent of Navarro county, and they have two children; Bettie, wife of G. W. Burleson, and has one child; Ella; Edward J.; Joseph J.; W. F.; Thomas H.; Harry I.; and Winney, deceased. The parents are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, in which the father is a Deacon. He is also a member of the A. F. & A. M., Birdston Lodge, No. 333.

M. L. STROUD, a son of Logan A. Stroud, was born on the old home place adjoining Parker's Fort, Limestone county, June 11, 1857, where he was reared as a farmer and stock-raiser. He first settled on a place five and a half miles west of Groesbeck, where he still resides. He owns a ranch in this county, consisting of 1,240 acres, all of which is under fence and well watered. He deals exclusively in cattle, buying yearlings and two-year-olds, and feeding. He keeps from 200 to 300 head on hand, and does only enough farming to meet his own demands.

Our subject was married September 23, 1883, to Alice Pennell, a daughter of George Pennell, who was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, July 21, 1816. When a young man he removed to New Orleans, where he was for some years engaged in the furniture business. He afterward came to Houston, Texas, was in the war with Mexico, in 1835–'36, and participated in the battle of San Jacinto. His death occurred in Fort Bend county, this State, in 1877. Mrs. Stroud's mother, *nee* Sarah Talley, was born in Brazoria county, Texas, and was married at Houston. She still resides in the city of Houston. Mr. and Mrs. Stroud have had four children: Cora Lee, deceased; Logan Alma, Sarah Alice and Georgia Ossie.

JOSHUA WOOD, of Groesbeck, Limestone county, was born in Autauga county, Alabama, June 26, 1844. His father, David Wood, was born in Georgia, in 1798, and emigrated to Alabama as a pioneer, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1870. In that year he came to Texas, and died in Corsicana, at the age of ninety-eight years. He married Nancy, a daughter of Enoch Cloud, a

native of Alabama. To this union were born the following children: Sarah Ann, wife of Granville Ocar; Trussia A., deceased; Absalom, deceased; William, deceased; Emma, wife of Samuel Block; Martha, who married William Pettey; Enoch, David, Joshua, Nannie, deceased, and Alonzo.

The educational opportunities of our subject were limited until after the war, and he had never solved a problem in arithmetic until after he became of age. He enlisted in the Fortieth Alabama Infantry, under Colonel Coleman, and participated in the preliminary skirmishing before Vicksburg, and was finally captured and paroled there. After rejoining his command, he fought in all the engagements from Lookout Mountain to Atlanta, Georgia, not missing a single battle, and his Captain and Lieutenant underwent the same record. In August, 1864, our subject was taken sick and removed to the hospital, but, seeing that if he remained there he would die, he formed a resolution to escape, and succeeded. He then went to Mobile and was engaged in light duty until February, 1865, when his command met Sherman at Bentonville, North Carolina, which, with one other battle, closed the war, and the command surrendered at Yadkin Bridge, that State. Mr. Wood returned to Georgia, and after two and a half years of study was able to teach, and followed that occupation three and a half years. After resting for a time he made a crop, and the following year came to Texas, settling in Houston county. There he again engaged in teaching, but two years later entered the Trinity University at Tehuacana, where he spent two and a half years, leaving within eighteen months of graduation. Mr. Wood then took up the rule and text book, and disciplined the youth five years, or until 1882, when he was elected County Treasurer. He was twice re-elected, his term expiring in 1888, and these numerous re-elections are sufficient evidence of his efficiency. In 1883 he was appointed agent of the Limestone county school lands, and handled thousands of dollars for the county without bonds. Since retiring from office, Mr. Wood has not been prominent in any business, paying some attention to real estate and the improvement of his farm and city property.

In 1886 he married Miss Lou T., a daughter of Mrs. J. S. Nelson, and they have had three children: Roma, Doyle and Nellie Jane.

R. P. WARD, one of the leading farmers, a pioneer settler and prominent citizen of Limestone county, is a son of Seth Ward, who came to this county in the spring of 1853. He was born in Georgia in 1807, married Eliza Clinton, then of that State, but a native of North Carolina, and in 1853 they came to Texas. The father bought 900 acres of land at Honest Ridge, which he improved, and where he remained until his death, March 14, 1866. He was an industrious, useful and highly respected citizen, and was a prominent pioneer settler. His wife survived him many years, dying in June, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Ward were the parents of seven children, viz.: Amanda J., widow of John Fogarty, and a resident of Waco;

Pheraby A., of Tehuacana, is the widow of Budger Peeples; Richard P., our subject: Clark B., a farmer of Frosa, Limestone, county; Albert B., who died in this county, December 2, 1882; Jennie, wife of W. Terrell, of Mexia; and Nora, deceased, was the wife of Andrew Miller.

Richard P., the subject of this sketch, was born in Henry county, Georgia, July 3, 1848, and was five years of age when his parents came to Limestone county, Texas. He was reared to agricultural pursuits at the old homestead, where he still resides. In 1863 he entered the Confederate army, Company F, Parsons' brigade, served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and took part in all the engagements west of the river. After the close of hostilities he followed the cattle business a number of years. Mr. Ward owns the old homestead of 900 acres, 200 acres of which is cultivated, and he also has a fine black-land farm, located about six miles west of his home place.

He was married in February, 1869, to Miss Alice P. McGee, a daughter of a pioneer settler, and a prominent and successful farmer of Limestone county. Mr. Ward is an intelligent, progressive and public-spirited citizen.

RAWKINS G. ROBERTS, one of Corsicana's model citizens and early settlers, was born in Conway county, Arkansas, in 1839, a son of William Roberts, a native of Missouri, born in 1811. The family originated in Virginia, of Scotch-Welsh ancestry. They were pioneers of Missouri, and remained in that State until 1818, when they again grew restless and emigrated to Arkansas. They were always tillers of the soil and growers of stock, and in 1846, having longed for more room and wilder scenes, they accordingly came to Texas, settling in Fannin county, in 1846, The same year they came to Navarro county, where the family has since almost continuously resided. Our subject's father moved to Brown county, in 1891. He has been a remarkable man in many respects, has always been successful in business, was never sued, never used tobacco in any form, nor drank liquor, has been a strict member of the church since twenty-two years of age, and has assisted in the erection of many church edifices in Navarro county. When twenty-one years of age he married Tabitha Hess, of Arkansas, who died in 1841, leaving four children: J. C., deceased, in 1890; James, who died in the Confederate army; H. G., our subject; and Mary, deceased. Mr. Roberts afterward married his second wife, who was accidentally killed. His third marriage was in 1846, to Jane Jones, and they had the following children: Henry Harrison, deceased; Clay, deceased; Tabitha J., wife of J. F. Vaughan, of Brown county; Thomas R., deceased; and one who died in infancy. Mr. Roberts raised the first bale of cotton in Navarro county.

H. G. Roberts, our subject, enlisted in the Twelfth Texas Cavalry, as First Sergeant, and was in the battles of White River, Shiloh, Cotton Plant, Arkansas Post, forty-two days in Banks' raid, and at Yellow Bayou, where he was kept out of

range of the enemy's guns to prevent his receiving a second wound. The regiment disbanded on the Brazos, May 20, 1865, and in 1866 our subject drove cattle to New Orleans, and the following year engaged in the grocery business in Corsicana. He continued that occupation eight years, and during the same time was engaged in buying cotton, which he has followed ever since the war. After closing out his stock of merchandise, Mr. Roberts engaged in farming, and he now has real-estate interests in both city and country. He manifests some interest in local politics, and now holds the office of Alderman of Corsicana, in which capacity he also served prior to this, for four years.

December 26, 1867, Mr. Roberts married America, daughter of James Kerr, Sr., of Tennessee, and also an old Texan. Our subject and wife have five children, viz.: J. M., J. D., Cora (now Mrs. E. B. Johnson); Thomas H. and H. C. Mr. Roberts is a warm friend of public education, and was in favor of taxing the people one-half per cent. for that purpose. Socially, he is a member of the Masonic order, and the Knights of Honor, and in his younger days took an active interest in the secret work and success of the order. In politics he is a Democrat.

JOHN W. EDENS, one of Navarro county's leading stockmen, came to Texas from Graves county, Kentucky, where he was born in 1845. His father, Joseph D. Edens, was born in that State in 1821, and in 1844 was married to Nancy, a daughter of Wesley and Mary C. (Bressie) Watta. She was a Miss Bressie, of Virginia, and is still living, aged ninety years. She has 150 children and grandchildren, including the following children: J. W., our subject; Z. T.; Catherine, wife of T. J. Puryear; Napoleon B.; Edith, wife of R. E. Hughes; Rosa, widow of J. M. Hughes. The grandfather of our subject, Ezekiel Edens, was a pioneer of Kentucky, locating on Jackson's purchase. He was a native of Georgia, and was a horse and slave trader by occupation. Mrs. Edens, the mother of the subject of this notice, resides with her son and is now in her sixty-sixth year, enjoying good health.

J. W. Edens, our subject, came to Texas as above stated, in 1867, reaching Corsicana with only $1.75. He first engaged in cutting cordwood, which he hauled about town, and afterward went to Millican and Bryan and was employed in hauling goods, cotton, etc., for three years, receiving only one-half the proceeds. After three years of hard work Mr. Edens was able to buy his team, and he then engaged in farming in Navarro county on rented land, and which is now a part of Corsicana. In 1876, he was appointed Deputy Sheriff under E. E. Dunn, which position he filled satisfactorily four years, and invested the earnings of his office in cattle. In 1880, he was elected Tax Collector of the county, having two opponents, P. K. McCaumon and George Walker. Mr. Edens was re-elected in 1882 over the same opponents. During this time his stock interests had grown to considerable proportions, and he sold out at the high prices of 1882, and invested in real estate. In 1884, he

turned his attention strictly to stock, buying young cattle and keeping them until maturity. The profits he placed in real estate and notes, from which he realizes a handsome income. He now owns a large herd of merchantable cattle, and handles many car loads annually. In 1871, our subject made his first purchase of real estate, to which he has since added until he now owns 2,400 acres, and has 400 acres under cultivation.

Mr. Edens has served two terms in the City Council, and during this time the city hall and the Third Ward schoolhouse were built, and was a member when the present sewage system was inaugurated. He is one of the Board of Managers of the State Orphans' Home, and one of the directors of the Corsicana National Bank.

Mr. Edens was married at Corsicana, November 15, 1882, to Miss Agnes, a daughter of ex-Sheriff E. E. and Margaret (Thompson) Dunn, and they are the parents of three children: Joseph Wesley, born June 6, 1884; Allen Dunn, September 17, 1886; and Margaret, January 14, 1889.

Mr. Edens is a member of the Masonic order, of Corsicana Lodge, No. 174, and of Chapter No. 41. He has always been a liberal contributor to church institutions and other worthy enterprises; gives liberally to charitable purposes, and has a kind word and an open hand for the poor and the orphans. Mrs. Edens is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, whose public services Mr. Edens also attends. He takes great interest in political matters, being a potent factor in the Democratic party in his section. He has been a delegate to nearly all the conventions of his party, being especially prominent in those which led to the nomination of Governors Ireland, Ross and Hogg. It will be seen from this that he is an unswerving Democrat, always reliable in the support of his party.

J. COOK, a farmer and merchant of Montalba, Anderson county, Texas, is the subject of the present sketch. He was born in Cherokee county, Georgia, December 22, 1846, a son of Charles and Martha (Terrell) Cook, natives of Georgia. The father still lives in that State, where he carries on farming. The original of the Cook family came from North Carolina. The mother of our subject was Martha, the daughter of Ignatius Terrell, a prominent farmer of Georgia. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Cook, Sr., took place in Pike county, Georgia, and they became the parents of a family of fourteen children. Three of these died in infancy, and eleven grew to maturity. Of this family our subject was the oldest; William is yet in Georgia; Mary married Thomas Connelly of Georgia; Sarah married a Mr. Moore of Alabama; Jennie married John H. Williams, also of Georgia; Mattie married Joe. Smith of Mississippi; Angeline married in Mississippi; Emma is single; Nancy K. married Joe. Cates of Georgia; John is yet in Georgia; and Thomas is at home. The mother died April 9, 1868, and the same year the father again married and had four more children: Fannie,

Amanda, Charles and Della. Mrs. Cook, the second, died in 1887, and he again married and one child has been born by this marriage. He is still living at the old home in Georgia, about seventy years of age. Although not a young man, he served from 1863 to the close of the war, in the Confederate service.

Our subject was reared on the farm and received a limited education, and in 1864, at the age of seventeen years, he entered the Confederate army and served until the close of the war. He was a member of the Georgia Reserves, and was employed at Andersonville prison guarding prisoners, and was stationed at Lake City at the time of the close of the war. He then went back to the paternal roof until he married, in 1867. He was a miller by trade, and this business he followed until four years later, and then went to farming, and continued in that until he came to Texas in 1888.

Upon his arrival from Georgia, our subject came at once to Anderson county and settled at Beaver Valley, ten miles northwest of Palestine, and the first year he rented land, but in 1889 he bought 120 acres of land, which was improved and had a good house upon it. Seventy-five acres were under cultivation, and upon it there is a fine orchard and the conveniences of a good, modern farm. He had but a small amount of money when he reached here, but after three years of farming he built and established a store, which he sensibly conducts on a cash basis. The trade is increasing and he soon expects to increase his store facilities. He rents one half of his farm, and the other half is attended to by his sons, making crops of cotton, corn, oats and such produce as is necessary for family use.

Mr. Cook was married to Miss Mary A. Williams, a daughter of R. W. Williams, of Georgia, a noted overseer before the war and a prominent planter, who died in Georgia, November 16, 1869. Mr. and Mrs. Cook have lost five children, but seven are yet living, as follows: W. A., Richard W., J. H., O. Estelle, Mary I., Mamy L., Ira G., and the mother of the family still lives, her birth having taken place September 8, 1851. Mr. and Mrs. Cook, with two sons, are members of the Primitive Baptist Church. Mr. Cook is Democratic in his political belief, a very honest and enterprising citizen.

BASCOMB LYCURGUS MOORE.—Few men of Navarro county, Texas, are more widely and favorably known than the subject of this sketch, whose career has been one of honor, which, together with his genial personality, has justly gained the wide-spread friendship of his fellow men.

Bascomb Lycurgus Moore was born in Alabama, in 1850, the youngest of six children of William A. and Marthie (McCombs) Moore, well-known and highly respected residents of that State. His father was a native of Virginia, but in early life he turned his steps westward, settling in Alabama when the latter State was new and slightly populated, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising. Here he met and married Miss McCombs, who resided

with her parents near Athens, that State. Her father was a well-to-do farmer, and both her parents were of Irish descent. They had six children, of whom William A. Moore, Jr., was the oldest. He was raised on the home farm, and had liberal educational advantages, studying medicine after he had completed a course in ordinary branches, and was for many years a prominent physician in Franklin county, Tennessee, where he died at the age of fifty-eight years. He was for many years a worthy member of the Methodist Church. Fannie, the second child of this family, also grew to maturity on the home farm, after which she married Louis Hurn and went to Tennessee, where she died in the faith of the Methodist Church. George E. Moore, the third of this family, was also raised on the farm, and removed to Tennessee in an early day, where he successfully engaged in farming. He there married Miss M. J. Elkins, daughter of a prominent farmer, stock-raiser and slave trader of that State. Catherine, the fourth in order of birth, married Tom Good and died at an early age, secure in the faith of the Methodist Church. J. L. Moore, the next child, also spent his early years on the farm, afterward removing to Tennessee, where he married Callie Kenerly, daughter of Jack Kenerly, a prosperous farmer, stock-raiser and slave owner of that State. J. L. Moore died in middle life of pneumonia. The last child is the subject of of this sketch.

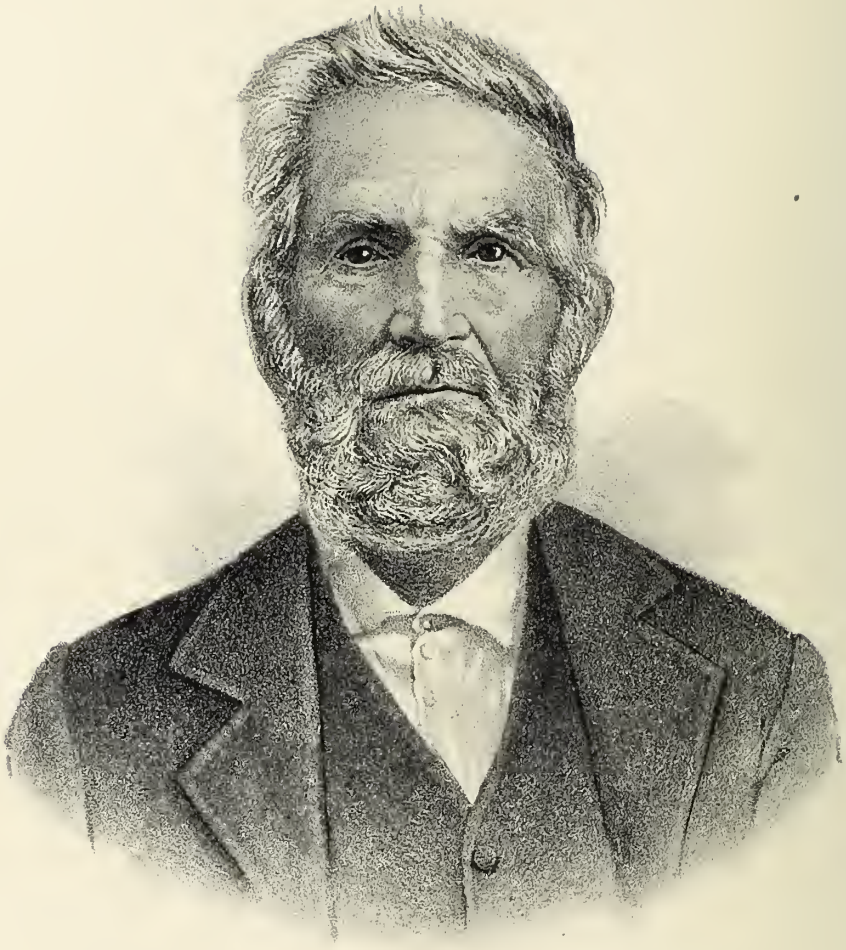
Mr. Moore, of this notice, was deprived by death of his mother at the tender age of two years, and has no recollection of that saintly face. He afterward lived with his grandmother, for whom his father acted as overseer of her farm and negroes. Thus uneventfully passed the first eleven years of his life, when he was bereaved of his father, whose death he still vividly recalls. The night on which his father died was calculated to leave a deep impression on the excited imagination of a child, being one of those dreary, snowy nights in February, with a mournful, sighing wind and a creeping sensation of chill. After the death of this beloved parent, he found himself wondering what was to become of him, and naturally sought the spot where he had so often seen his father kneel in prayer and evoke the blessing of God on his friends, and His especial guidance and care for his children, and young Bascomb imagined he could still hear those low, modulated, entreating tones. In after years, he keenly appreciated the signification of his father's usual appellation of "Honest Billy," by which he was known among those who had known him through life.

After the burial of his father, young Bascomb was informed that his older brother in Tennessee would come and take Bascomb to live with him, and three days later his brother came. It was then that Bascomb realized great trepidation at the thought of going to a different State with a strange man whom he had never seen. They travelled to Tennessee by rail, and on arriving at his brother's house, Bascomb was much assured by the pleasant-faced woman who met them at the door, and the kindly tones in which she addressed him. The next day he found a trying one, surrounded for the first time in his life by strangers, and he recalls that he went alone

behind the house to relieve his overcharged feelings by crying. Here his sister Bettie found him and sought to console him by saying that she would be a mother to him, and his brother would also be kind if Bascomb would be a good boy. During the war, Tennessee experienced much hardship financially, owing to which his administrator sold his property, receiving his pay in Confederate money, which becoming depreciated, they were left penniless. His brother and sister sent him to school as long as they were able, after which he continued on his own responsibility until he spent all of his cash and had a bill of $150 charged up against him by the Professor and others. He then concluded to sell his horse and liquidate his indebtedness, but still owed $50. He then hired out at $10 a month until he had earned sufficient to settle the bill. His good friends then offered him a school in the neighborhood in which he had been raised, at $30 a month for six months, which he joyfully accepted and conducted to the general satisfaction of all concerned. He next taught a free school, for ten months, at Payne's Church, Tennessee, where he received $30 a month each, for all scholars over six and under twenty-one years of age. Mr. Moore then thought he would try his fortune in Arkansas, where he went, but, disliking the surroundings and much sickness prevailing, he returned to old Tennessee. A short time afterward, the excitement caused by the general emigration to Texas reached his neighborhood, and a party consisting of five families and eight or ten young men, among the latter being the subject of this sketch and his brother George, started, on October 15, 1875, for the Lone Star State. Mr. Moore arrived at his destination with $75 in money, and at once set to work to retrieve his fortunes.

In 1876 and 1877 he farmed, and in 1878 he taught school at Love Grange, after which, in 1879, he taught seven and a half months in two other places. He had thus far managed to save $1,000 by labor and by loaning what money he could command at 12½ per cent., payable semi-annually.

December 5, 1879, Mr. Moore had the happiness of winning for his future wife Miss Estella A. Wilkinson, daughter of James Wilkinson, of Tennessee, who was a son of John Wilkinson, an early and highly respected settler of that State, a farmer and hatter by occupation. James Wilkinson, born October 3, 1807, followed farming most of his life, being engaged at the same time in merchandising. He removed from Tennessee to Mississippi, and thence to Arkansas, and finally to Texas in 1869, settling in Navarro county, near Dresden. Mrs. Moore was born in Tennessee, January 26, 1858. She and her husband have five children: Nannie Bell, William Harvy, George Eddie, Ruthie and Robert. Mrs. Moore owned, when married, 140 acres in this county, and Mr. Moore bought twenty-eight more, on which they lived until he could improve her land, which he soon accomplished by perseverance and good management. Three years later he had so far prospered as to buy and pay cash for 172 acres, adjoining on the east the 100 previously mentioned. The following year he bought 280 acres adjoining the original 100 acres on the north, paying part cash



James Leary

and part on time, and exchanging the twenty-eight acres, previously mentioned, in payment for the 280 acres. He next invested in school land on ten years' time, and successfully met every payment, after which he bought and sold other land, making money on every transaction, until he is now one of the most substantial men in the county. He raises and improves stock, horses and cattle, of which he buys and ships large quantities. He now owns 1,200 acres, all paid for and enclosed by fences, 400 of which are under a good state of cultivation and well stocked. He is a stockholder, director and member of the board of finance committee in the First National Bank of Blooming Grove, to the prosperity of which he has materially contributed.

In closing, it is only necessary to remark that Mr. Moore's motto through life has been to be honorable and truthful under all circumstances, and to so live that all might with justice remark of him that he was, like his father before him, a "good, honest man."

JAMES HARDY, a farmer and highly respected citizen residing in the northwestern part of Limestone county, is a son of Miles Hardy, and grandson of Jesse Hardy, both of whom were born and raised in South Carolina. They located in Georgia at an early day. The father, Miles Hardy, served in the war of 1812, and married Phyllis Miles, a native of Maryland, but reared in Georgia, and a daughter of John Miles. Soon after their marriage they moved to Alabama, settling in Horse Shoe Bend county, now Montgomery county, where the father died in 1823, aged fifty years. He was a farmer by occupation, a prominent pioneer and an Indian fighter. His wife died in Macon county, Alabama, in 1884, at the age of ninety-three years. Both were members of the Baptist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Hardy were the parents of seven children, viz.: William, Nancy, Cynthia, Sarah, James, Betise and Sophie. All of the children grew up to maturity and were married, but most of them are now deceased.

James Hardy was born in Jasper county, Georgia, March 10, 1816, and was but two years of age when his parents removed to Alabama. He saw much of frontier life, and was reared principally in Montgomery and Lowndes counties, Alabama. He was small at his father's death, and early assisted in the support of the family. In 1836 he enlisted in service against the Indians, participated in the wars of that date, and afterward removed to and remained in Macon, Russell and Chattooga counties, Georgia, until 1858. In that year he went to Mississippi, remained principally in Scott county until 1863, when, that country being overrun by both armies and he being too old to enter the service, he removed to Horton, Lavaca county, Texas. In 1866 Mr. Hardy located in Freestone county, and in 1867 came to Limestone county, buying land in the vicinity of where he now lives in 1881. His first purchase consisted of 390 acres of rich, black land, for which he paid $3 per acre, and has since bought 930 acres more in the same locality, paying from

$2.50 to $5 per acre. He has given 600 acres to his children, and still owns a fine farm, 200 acres of which is cultivated. He and his wife now occupy the old homestead.

Mr. Hardy was married in February, 1840, to Sarah Page, who was born in Edgefield district, South Carolina, in 1823, but was reared in Lowndes county, Alabama, where her parents had settled when she was small. Our subject and wife have had nine children, viz.: Thomas Miles, a farmer near the old home; Ann Savannah, deceased, was the wife of Robert Burr; Louisiana, deceased when young; William, who also died when young; Lourania, wife of Joshua Cason, of Oklahoma; John, deceased when young; Middleton M. was the next in order of birth; Texana, wife of L. B. Hudson; and Charles A., the last three residing near their father's home. Mr. and Mrs. Hardy are members of the Baptist Church, and are respected by all who know them.

DR. WM. J. W. KERR, a prominent physician of Corsicana, and one of the founders of the Odd Fellows Orphans' Home, was born in Giles county, Tennessee, December 1, 1834. In 1872 he removed to Corinth, Mississippi, from West Tennessee, and January 26, 1873, came to this city. His father, James M. Kerr, a Cumberland Presbterian minister, was born near Charlotte, North Carolina. He is strictly a self-made man, and for sixty years his energies were exerted for the Master's cause. He is now eighty-one years of age, but hale and hearty. Our subject's mother, Delia Newton, was a daughter of Jacob Lawrence, a Lieutenant in the Revolutionary war, and a farmer by occupation. Dr. Kerr is the eldest of three children, the other two being D. H. M. and J. C. R., both farmers of Navarro county.

The subject of this sketch received his education largely at home, having been his own instructor, both in the common and higher branches, and has mastered some of the most intricate problems in algebra. He read medicine three years in the same manner, and was engaged in teaching school at the same time. Dr. Kerr took his first course of lectures in 1859, at Nashville, and graduated at that institution in 1869. When the conflict between the North and the South burst upon the country, the Doctor enlisted in Ford's Battalion of Graybeards, being a company of 118 large men, 116 of whom were married, and represented 516 children. Dr. Kerr was taken prisoner while sick near Jackson, Tennessee, and was carried to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Illinois. In 1863 he was exchanged and commissioned Hospital Steward, but was soon detailed as Assistant Surgeon, and was on duty both in field and in the hospital, until sent to Andersonville, Georgia. He was one of the men much wanted by the Federal authorities for his connection with the Andersonville prison, for which Captain H. Wirz suffered death. He was also indicted with Jefferson Davis, and others. In June, 1865, the Doctor returned home, to West Texas, and soon afterward removed to Mississippi, as above stated. He was em-

ployed as Surgeon of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad for many years, and was Examining Surgeon for Insurance companies in Corsicana,

Dr. Kerr was married December 1, 1853, to Miss Martha J. Nelson. They had one child, who is still living, Albert, of Farmersville, Texas. The wife and mother died in 1870, and on December 8, 1870, the Doctor married Mattie C. Cowan, of Abbeville district, South Carolina. The children born to this union are: Maggie N., James Wade and two now deceased. The Doctor is prominent in the Odd Fellow circles of the State, being Past Grand Patriarch of the Grand Encampment, and is also a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Knights of Honor. The Kerr family is noted for its longevity, very few of the members dying before reaching an advanced age. This is probably accounted for by the fact of their coming from the rugged mountainous State of North Carolina, where our subject's grandfather was born in 1771. He removed to Arkansas in an early day, where de died in 1853.

PRESTON M. LEA, of Corsicana, was born in east Tennesse, January 3, 1849, a son of P. J. Lea, who was born in that State in 1814, of Irish parentage. He was a farmer by occupation, and married Mary Peck. They were the parents of sixteen children, of whom our subject was the seventh child, and ten are now living. The father moved from east Tennessee to Georgia, in 1865, and from there our subject came to Texas in 1870. He first followed farming and ginning about two years, and was then appointed Deputy Sheriff under Captain Johnson, in which capacity he served during the years of 1871–'72–'73, proving himself a very efficient officer. Mr. Lea again engaged in farming and milling, but soon sold out and came to Corsicana, where he embarked in the grocery bnsiness. After three years he met with reverses, which cost him all his property, but has since made up his loss. In 1889 he succeeded to the gin and mill establishment of Cullen & Bragg, which has a capacity of thirty bales, and 200 bushels of corn per day. In 1891, 2,000 bales of cotton were pressed. The plant is valued at $8,000. In addition to his cotton business, he is a dealer in grain. He is now arranging to double the capacity of his cotton gin, making it sixty bales per day. It is situated in the west part of Corsicana, on the main line of the Cotton Belt.

In 1875 Mr. Lea was united in marriage with Lilla M., a daughter of J. P. Garner, of Tennessee. They have three children, Preston, May and Willie. Our subject is a strong supporter of public education, affiliates with the Knights of Honor, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. In politics he is a Democrat.

CHARLES H. ALLYN, a leading citizen of Corsicana, is a representative of that historical family of Allyns who were among the first settlers of Mas-

sachusetts, and whose descendants trace their origin on this continent to their common ancestor through the peculiar spelling of the name. His father, Joseph B. Allyn, was born in Massachusetts, married Maria Smith of that State, and moved to New York, in which State and Wisconsin, to which he moved later, he spent the greater part of his life.

The subject of this notice was born in Oswego county, New York, in 1844, but reared in St. Croix county, Wisconsin. His education, begun auspiciously enough in the schools of the latter State, was brought to a sudden end by his entering the Union army in his sixteenth year, enlisting in 1862 as a drummer in the Fourth Wisconsin Regiment. For three years he was in the service of the Federal Government, partly as drummer in the regiment he enlisted in, and partly as clerk in an office of one of the chief of divisions in the Gulf department, located at New Orleans. When the war was over he remained in the South, taking up his residence in New Orleans. July 7, 1868, he married Miss Angela Aldrich, of that city, a daughter of D. C. Aldrich, with whom, the same year, he came to Texas and entered the mercantile business under the firm name of Aldrich & Allyn, at points along the line of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, then being constructed through the central part of the State. He is the father of three children: Josephine A., Buena W. and Angela.

In 1871, upon the completion of the road to Corsicana, he settled there and has since made that place his home. For twenty-one years he has been one of the leading spirits in developing the commercial strength of that city, and, in fact, has been identified with its every interest—material, social, educational and otherwise. For about nineteen years he was actively engaged in mercantile pursuits, having built up the large wholesale grocery house of Charles H. Allyn, in which he yet retains an interest, but from the active management of which he has within the past two years retired. He assisted in organizing the First National Bank of Corsicana, and has been, since the date of its organization, a member of its board of directors. He was one of the promoters of, and still holds stock in, the Corsicana Flouring Mills Company, the Cotton Seed Oil Mills, the Street Railway Company, the Bottling Works, the Building and Loan Association, and the Merchants' Opera House Company, being secretary of the last of these, and a member of the board of directors of most of the others.

During the twenty-one years of his residence in the city, he has served fourteen years of the time as Alderman, School Trustee or Mayor, and has contributed his share both of money and personal effort to every movement which has been set on foot for the public good. He has never sought any place for honor or emolument, nor has he ever refused any place because of its lowliness or the onerous nature of its duties. He has taken especial pride in the public schools of the city, having made them the objects of his fostering care as Alderman, Trustee and Mayor, and having since watched them with interest, and lent his aid and influence to everything calculated to promote their welfare.

He is a member of the order of Elks and of the Masonic fraternity, being Eminent Commander of Corsicana Commandery, No. 14.

GEORGE W. MORRIS, a prominent and influential farmer of Limestone county, Texas, came here after his father, in 1865. The latter stopped at Marlin, in Falls county, in 1863, where he remained for five years and then removed to Limestone county, in 1868. Our subject married in 1870, and then bought 320 acres of land, upon which there had been some little improvement, and here he opened up a farm, and two years after he entered into the cattle business. His first purchase was made July 12, 1875, when he bought 250 head and very soon found himself an extensive dealer. He raised, bought and sold until the country became fenced up, and until 1887 he "rustled" the cattle, but then he, with two others, sent their herds to Hardeman county. In 1890, he separated his herd from the others, and moved them to Dona Ana county, New Mexico, where he still holds about 1,000 head. He has about 500 steers for feeding out and marketing.

In 1882, our subject sold his first purchase of land and bought where he now lives, which is a tract of 900 acres. It had on it a house and some small improvement, but now he has it all under fence, and about 150 acres are in a fine state of cultivation. He engages in some farming himself, but is obliged to do much hiring, and engages in general farming, mostly consuming his products in the feeding of the stock. Mr. Morris now has a commodious residence, with large barns and all other conveniences to be found on a well regulated farm.

When our subject first came to Texas, the country was wild and unsettled and there was a fine range for stock. He has seen a vast improvement in every direction since his first settlement here.

Mr. Morris was born in Virginia, July 11, 1844, and when he was two years of age his father removed to Arkansas, where he lived until 1863, when he removed to Texas. Our subject obtained only a common-school education, and when he was sixteen years of age he enlisted in the Confederate service. He entered Company E, Fourth Arkansas Infantry, under the command of General Joe E. Johnston, in the Army of the Tennessee, and his first battle was at Elk Horn, after which the regiment crossed the Mississippi river, and he served through the entire war to the close, participating in many battles. For three years he never heard from his home, but at the close of the war he found his father in Texas. Our subject was never wounded or captured, only having his leg broken by an ambulance. This was his only mishap, although out of twenty-four soldiers who left his neigborhood in Arkansas only six returned.

The war had ruined his father, and when he returned he had nothing. After getting well settled, he married, and he and his wife have done well. She has always been one of the best of assistants. He is the son of H. R. and M. A. (Cheatam) Morris, both of whom were natives of Virginia.

The occupation of the father has been that of a farmer all his life and, after coming to Texas he became the owner of a good farm. He died in his seventy-seventh year, and his wife still survives at the age of seventy-six, still hale and hearty. Our subject was the fourth child of the family of six children, born to his parents. These were: John H., who was killed in the army at Jackson, Mississippi; Mary, married Captain J. G. Dier, now a farmer of Limestone county; J. V. married H. E. Lester, a farmer of this county; our subject; L. W. married, and died about 1882, leaving two children; and J. W. is a farmer of Limestone county.

Our subject married Miss Mary J. Butcher, a daughter of Abraham and Harriet Butcher, natives of Mississippi, whose father is deceased but whose mother resides in Hill county. Mr. Butcher came to Texas about 1867, and died about 1869. Mrs. Morris was born July 6, 1834. They reared a family of seven children, and all have been spared to them. They are as follows: Willis L.; Alice C.; W. P.; Lily; Ross; G. E.: and Charley. Mr. Morris, his wife and three children, are members of the Baptist Church. In his political belief he is strictly Democratic.

THOMAS R. DUNN, one of the leading and influential farmers of Anderson county, Texas, is a son of Elbert M. Dunn, who was born in Tennessee. From the State of his nativity he removed to Texas in 1840, settling in Harrison county, near Camden, where he successfully engaged in farming, occasionally speculating in land and stock. From Harrison county he removed to Rusk county, thence to Houston county, and finally to Anderson county, where he died in 1871. He was well informed with regard to the principles of the Democratic party, of which he was an ardent supporter, and served as Sheriff and County Commissioner. Just prior to his death he was engaged in sawmilling. Socially, he was a member of the Masonic lodge; religiously, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Elbert Dunn married Ann E. Aaron, a native of North Carolina, who removed to Tennessee, where she married in 1850, thence to Texas with her husband. Her parents were natives of North Carolina. Eight children were born to this union, namely: subject; an infant, who died; John W. died in 1871; the fourth child died when young; Ben. A.; Mary died when young; Frances E., wife of H. A. Gossett, of Neches; Lela Isabella, deceased, was the wife of Dr. R. W. Freeman.

Our subject was born in 1851, in Harrison county, Texas, and resided with his mother until marrying in 1882. His first work on his own account was hauling timber and wood, but continued that occupation but a short time, when he engaged in clerking for eight months, during which time he was Assistant Postmaster. In 1872 he engaged in the drug business, and now has a stock of about $1,500, with about that amount of accounts. In addition to his drug business, Mr. Dunn owns his pleasant home, store, and a fine farm of 225 acres, seventy-five of which

are in a good state of cultivation. With the exception of $300, Mr. Dunn has earned all his property himself, as he started without anything, and the little assistance above mentioned was not received until he was on the high road to success. On his farm he has fifteen head of cattle and seven horses and mules.

Mr. Dunn was married in 1882 to Miss Fannie Hanks, a native of Texas, daughter of James Hanks. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Dunn, namely: The eldest, who died in infancy; Elbert S.; Lizzie E.; Nettie V.; Lora Irene and Louanna. Following in the footsteps of his father, our subject is a Democrat, and is now the Postmaster at Neches. Socially, he is a Master Mason and Knight of Honor. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he is a Steward, and secretary of the Sunday-school. Mr. Dunn is a very kind-hearted man, and one who is very obliging and accommodating. He attends strictly to his own business, and is highly esteemed in his community. He and his estimable wife are very hospitable, and the guest at their table fares exceedingly well.

J. R. LUMPKIN, an early settler of Milam county, Texas, is the gentleman of whom this sketch is written. He came to this State in 1852 and settled in Milam county, where he lived for twenty-eight years, but in 1879 he came to where he now lives, in Limestone county, Texas. While living in Milam county he was engaged in farming, and was also interested in a business of carpentering, building gin houses, etc. He now owns 700 acres of land and has 400 in cultivation, which he rents. He has five tenement houses, and has always given considerable attention to stock, and is now raising horses and jacks. He owns a fine stallion, "Vermont Chief," and an English stock jack, which is the finest in the State, being sixteen hands high.

In 1862 our subject enlisted in the Confederate service, and was detailed to look after mills and gins through the country that the products of the country might be utilized. He was born in Georgia, December 7, 1827, and was reared on the plantation. He grew up under the parental roof until he was twenty years of age, and then began the struggle of life for himself. While he was employed as a farm hand he naturally took up mechanical work, and soon began that business. He is the son of George and Lucinda (Cleghorn) Lumpkin, natives of Georgia and of English descent on the paternal side, and of Irish on the maternal. The Lumpkin family is one of great prominence in Georgia, stand high in society, as well as in religion and politics. The name has been known in that State in the Governor's chair, and in different official positions, and many of them are preachers.

The subject is the fourth of five children born to the first wife of George Lumpkin, of whom E. R. lives at Rome, Georgia; H. P. died in Georgia; Elizabeth married B. Pierce and lives in Georgia; the subject of this sketch; and Martha, who married H. B. Hinshar and died in California. The children of the second marriage were:

Susan, who married J. Pierce of Cass county, Texas; R. D., a practicing physician of Cass county, Texas; and B. F., a farmer of Cass county.

Our subject married Miss Evaline Cornutt in 1849, a daughter of David Cornutt of Virginia, who came to Texas in January, 1852, and died within ten years, by occupation having been a farmer. Nine children have been born to our subject, as follows: Mary, deceased; Calvin P., a Baptist preacher, located at Hubbard City; John C., a merchant at the town of Hearne; L. B., a merchant of Cameron; Elizabeth, now Mrs. W. B. Stoghill, a merchant of Mart, McLennan county; Ida L., now Mrs. R. W. Hewin, a merchant at Harrison; but died June 17, 1892, and the widow carries on the store and makes her home with her father; and H. P. is married and lives at the old homestead, farming. The others died in infancy. The mother was born September 22, 1827, and our subject and family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is a Royal Arch Mason, much esteemed in the brotherhood. In his politics he is solidly Democratic.

JOHN PICKETT, a farmer and pioneer settler of Navarro county, was born in Shelby county, Alabama, in 1839, a son of William and Susanna (Sneed) Pickett, natives of North Carolina. The parents removed to Alabama in their childhood, and were there married. In 1839 they located in Red River county, Texas, where the father engaged in farming, and three years later removed to Victoria. Mr. Pickett served as a Texas ranger in Captain Price's company; also under Major Ben McColloch and Cleland Stout. While residing in eastern Texas he was in many expeditions against the redskins, and while in Red River county a family by the name of Ripley were attacked, and seven out of nine members were killed. Horse and cattle stealing were indulged in, from which Mr. Pickett suffered greatly. In 1849 he came to Navarro county, locating fourteen miles southwest of Mt. Pisgah, and at that time the families of E. Nash, E. Carroll, William Tankersley, David White and Dr. Anderson constituted the settlement. Mrs. Anderson taught the neighborhood school. Mr. Pickett resided in this county several years, and then removed to Anderson county, but a few years later again came to Navarro county, where he died in 1855. His wife died in Fayette county, Texas, in 1848, and he afterward married Mrs. Mary Tutt, *nee* Megell. To the first union was born nine children, among them being: Elenor, deceased, was the wife of James Williams; Letha, widow of Ben Parsons; Louisa, deceased, was the wife of James Beavers; and Permelia and Peninah, deceased. By his last marriage Mr. Pickett had four children, one of whom died when small, and one still survives, Melinda, wife of James Carter.

John Pickett, our subject, was educated in this and Anderson counties, and at the age of twenty-one years began life for himself. In July, 1861, he joined Company I, Fourth Texas Infantry, under Captain C. M. Winkler and Colonel John B. Hood,

served in the Army of Virginia, and participated in the battles of West Point, Seven Pines and Gaines' Mills. At the last named engagement he was wounded in the right limb, below the knee, for which he received a six-months furlough. The wound not healing, he remained at home twelve months, and in the spring of 1863 joined his command near Richmond. He then took part in the engagements of Charles City (Charleston) Cross Roads, White Oak Swamp, Wilderness and many skirmishes. Mr. Pickett's wound continued to give him trouble, and after the last mentioned battle he was honorably discharged and returned home. After the close of hostilities he engaged in farming on shares two years, and in 1868 purchased 120 acres of unimproved land, for which he paid $2 per acre. He has since added 250 acres to his original purchase, paying from $2 to $12 per acre, and has 170 acres of his land under a fine state of cultivation. Although not largely engaged in the stock business, Mr. Pickett has improved breeds of horses and cattle.

He has been three times married, first, September 13, 1865, to Margaret A. Hackler, a native of this county, and a daughter of Freeland and Nelly (White) Hackler. To this union was born six children: Virginia, wife of James Ingham; Louvina, wife of Richard Williams; William M.; John T.; and Leonidas and David L. (deceased), twins. The mother died in 1876, and August 29, 1879, the father married Miss Martha R. Borbee, of this county, and a daughter of A. J. Borbee. They were the parents of two children: Lillie M. and Maud L. This wife died in 1885, and in 1889 Mr. Pickett was united in marriage to Mrs. Laura Sparal, *nee* Carpenter. By this marriage our subject had one son, Robert L. Both Mr. and Mrs. Pickett are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, as were also his two former wives.

JAMES A. McGARITY, one of the leading farmers of Navarro county, was born in Georgia, June 22, 1838, a son of Archibald and Charlotte (Wallace) McGarity, of Irish and Scotch parentage. The father was born in South Carolina, but afterward removed to Georgia, where he was a planter by occupation. Mr. and Mrs. McGarity reared a family of eight children: Francis M. of Georgia; John W., deceased; Mary, deceased, married twice, Thomas Hopkins being her second husband; J. A., our subject; Green O., of Ohio; Charlotte, deceased, was the wife of James Hardeman; Thomas C., of Georgia; and W. C., of this State. The father died in 1873, at the age of sixty-nine years, and the mother in 1885, aged eighty years. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

James A. McGarity was educated in the common school of his native county, and at the age of twenty-one years commenced life for himself as a farmer of Georgia. In March, 1862, he joined Company C, Phillip's Georgia Legion, commanded by Colonel Phillips, and attached to Longstreet's division of General Lee's army. He participated in the battles of Fredericksburg, Cold Harbor, Spottsylvania Court House,

Petersburg, Gettysburg, and was at the surrender of Appomattox. Mr. McGarity was never wounded, but was twice captured, both times succeeding in making his escape. After the close of hostilities he made his way home, and engaged in farming. In 1869, he went by public conveyance to Jefferson county, Arkansas; in 1871 removed to Pine Bluff, that State, and in December, 1872, came to this State. He first farmed on rented land three years, and in 1876 purchased 104 acres of his present farm, paying $7.65 per acre. Mr. McGarity has since added to his original purchase until he now owns 187 acres, with 85 acres cultivated.

He was married in 1859, to Miss Narcissa C. Hardman, a native of Georgia, who was born March 4, 1844, a daughter of Bluford, and Martha (Hays) Hardman, natives also of that State. The parents died when Mrs. McGarity was small, leaving three children: N. C., wife of our subject; James A., of Colorado county, Texas; and Missouri C., deceased, was the wife of J. H. Porterfield, also deceased. Our subject and wife have also had two children: John A., who died in 1888; Henrietta, wife of T. P. Little, Navarro county. Both Mr. and Mrs. McGarity are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and the former affiliates with the Democratic party.

ALFRED M. MILLIGAN, a farmer and stock-raiser of Navarro county, was born in Pennsylvania, October 31, 1858, a son of Edward and Ruth A. (Shelby) Milligan, natives also of that State. The paternal family came from Ireland; and the maternal family, of English and Scotch extraction, came to America prior to the war for independence, settling in Pennsylvania. Both grandfathers of our subject served in the Colonial army during that struggle. The Shelbys are members of the family of that name so prominently known in Kentucky, among whom are ex-Governor Shelby and old Joseph Shelby, of Missouri. Edward Milligan came from Pennsylvania to Texas in 1866, and during the war of 1861–'65 he served in the Fifth-first Pennsylvania Regiment, and in the United States Army of Tennessee, under General Stoneman. Immediately after coming to this State he located in Coryell county, and in 1873 removed to Collin county, where he is still engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. and Mrs. Milligan were the parents of eight children, viz.: T. F. of Wise county, Texas; A. M., our subject; Minerva J., wife of J. D. Ratton, a nephew of ex-Governor Throckmorton; Hannah A., wife of Robert L. Leech, of Collin county; Cassius A. and Jonas R. of Wise county; and Mary and William C., at home. The parents were members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

A. M. Milligan came to this State when a boy, received his literary education in the schools of Collin county, and began life for himself at the age of twenty years. He was first employed in handling stock in Coryell county, where he had gone to attend to his father's landed interest. In 1862 he began the same business in Navarro county, where he has been more than ordinarily successful, handling several hundred head yearly, and also ships a

number of car-loads each year. In addition to his stock interests, Mr. Milligan owns 800 acres of pasture land, also 2,000 acres of leased land, all of which is in pasture but sixty acres. Previous to this year he has been raising milch cows, but is now devoting his attention to feeding and handling steers for ready market. Our subject has the reputation of being one of the most successful cattle men in the county. In politics he is a Democrat.

He was married November 29, 1883, to Miss Deniza A. Gilbert, a native of Louisiana, and a daughter of D. J. Gilbert, a prominent stock-raiser of this county, a sketch of whom will be found in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Milligan have two children: Wayne and Ruby.

WILLIAM HOLMES, a prominent farmer and gin man of Anderson county, Texas, was born in Jefferson county, Alabama, in 1824, and was the son of James and Sarah (Killough) Holmes, natives of South Carolina. The Holmes family came to this country with General Oglethorpe, and settled in the colony formed by him in South Carolina. Two brothers came with him from Ireland, William and John Holmes, leaving one brother behind, who lived and died unmarried in the Emerald Isle, leaving a considerable fortune. The heirship being not yet proved up, the estate remains in charge of the government.

The Holmes boys followed an agricultural life in South Carolina, and their descendants have since then followed the same occupation. The grandfather of our subject was in the war for independence, and served with distinction. He made the gun with which he fought, and it was unsurpassed by any gun in the company to which he belonged. This important relic is now in the possession of Mr. Holmes. His grandfather's death occurred in South Carolina.

The father of our subject was an early settler of Alabama, coming to the State when the Indians swarmed almost at will through the State. He removed to Mississippi in 1840, and settled in Choctaw county, and remained there until he moved to this State and settled in Anderson county. There were few people in the country at that time, and he went to work under difficulties, to engage in farming. In 1836 a brother of Mrs. Holmes and several cousins of our subject came from Alabama to this State, and located in Cherokee county, and twenty-one of the family were killed and missing at the massacre near Loressa, in Cherokee county. This was one of the most serious massacres that took place in the country, and sent a thrill of horror over the whole land.

The father of our subject was born in 1776, and died in 1853. During his life he was never engaged in any trouble, being a man of peace and a great lover of his home. Marrying early in life, he was soon surrounded by a small family, and his best efforts were always put forth to rear them in comfort. He was the parent of ten children, as follows: Allen K., deceased; James, deceased; John, deceased; Samuel, deceased; Margaret, wife of Hugh Morrow, of Jefferson county, Alabama; Wash-

ington, of Choctaw county, Mississippi; Phineas C., deceased; Milton, deceased; William, our subject; and Frances M., deceased. Mrs. Holmes was born in 1786 and died in 1852, and both she and her husband were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

William Holmes was born in Alabama, and there educated in the common schools, and remained with his father until his death, although he had done business for himself from the age of twenty-one years. He managed his father's business from 1845, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1850 he purchased the farm where he now resides, consisting of 250 acres, with 100 under cultivation, which cost $4 per acre. He has added to the original tract until now he has 675 acres, with 225 under a fine state of cultivation, with a very fine residence, outbuildings, etc.

Mr. Holmes also owns a paying steam gin on his farm, which enables him to gin from 225 to 300 bales annually, and he also has a gristmill. During the late war he was not engaged in any active service, not being physically able for army life, but he has always done his duty. He is a strong Democrat, although he has never cared for office, being no politician. Like his father, he is a quiet, peaceable man. His father had been a Whig in politics.

Mr. Holmes was married in 1856 to Miss K. A. McClanahan, a native of Mississippi, daughter of Peter and Sarah (McKenzie) McClanahan, of Scotch-Irish parentage, and early settlers of the county, coming here in the fall of 1850. Mr. and Mrs. Holmes have had seven children, as follows: Phineas; Sarah, the wife of R. K. Fulton, of Stephens county; Maggie, wife of Thomas J. Persons, of Greer county; Mary; James; John E. and William. This is one of the fine old families of the county. They are all members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

ALBERT G. McDANIEL, deceased, was the son of Osson and Zillah McDaniel, and was born June 15, 1852, in Leon county, Texas, and remained with his parents until eighteen years of age, when he took a commercial course at New Orleans. After graduation he engaged as clerk for Jack Wood, of Centreville, where he was employed for several years. His brother, who was engaged in the mercantile business at the same time, died, and our subject at once took his brother's business and continued to conduct it until 1880, when he purchased the stock and embarked in the business for himself, remained in Centreville until 1883, when he removed to San Marcos, where he remained for several months, and then removed to Jewett. At the latter place he remained until his death, August 23, 1891.

In 1880 our subject was married to Miss Bettie Stell, a native of Leon county, Texas, a daughter of Mansom and Susan R. (Lambert) Stell, natives of Georgia. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. McDaniel, as follows: Nellie; Josie, deceased; Jennie; Albert; Susie, deceased; and Osson.

Mr. McDaniel began life for himself when he was eighteen years of age, and with no assistance. Later he received

about $300 of the estate of his father, but at the time of his lamented death he owned large land interests, store buildings, and $10,000 stock of goods.

In the death of our subject, Leon county lost one of her best citizens. He was a progressive man, one awake to the interests of the county, and always liberal with means whenever he was convinced that any measures were for the benefit of the community. As a husband, he was kind and loving; as a father, most careful and affectionate; as a friend, one to be trusted. For years prior to his death he had been a sufferer, but all his physical pain was borne with the fortitude of a Christian. Both Mr. and Mrs. McDaniel were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which he had been a Ruling Elder for years, and held the position at the time of his death. He was a man universally mourned, not only by his family but also by his friends and those with whom he had ever had any communication.

JOHN TRAVIS BRYANT, of Corsicana, the able and popular Superintendent of Public Instruction for Navarro county, Texas, was born January, 19, 1867, at Mobile, Alabama, and is the son of Anthony and Susana (Hammond) Bryant, both natives of Alabama, the former born in Mobile, in 1844, and the latter in Cleburne, in 1849. Anthony was the son of Travis Bryant, who was a native of North Carolina, where he was engaged in planting. His ancestors werefrom Ireland, who emigrated to the United States at an early day. The Hammonds were of English descent. Anthony Bryant was a farmer by occupation. When the war broke out, he espoused the cause of the Confederacy, and served with gallantry to the close, taking an active part in many of the great battles of the Rebellion. He was mustered into the Ninth Alabama Infantry, which was under the immediate command of General Wilcox, in Longstreet's corps. He took part in the first and second battles of Manassas, in the seven days' fight around Richmond, fought at Harper's Ferry, Murfreesborough, Chickamauga, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, where he was wounded. The next important engagement in which he took part was the Wilderness, where he was again wounded in the thigh, from which he was laid up in the hospital for several weeks. He was able, however, to take part in the defense around Petersburg and Richmond and the battles that followed, being wounded again at one of the last fights of the war, having his left arm broken by a grape-shot. After the surreuder, he returned home and resumed farming. A rather singular coincidence took place with this family of brothers: there were seven brothers in the war, and all of them had their left arm broken while in battle, one of them having it cut off by a piece of a shell. Mr. Bryant was second cousin to General Forrest. In 1872 he removed to Texas, locating in Austin county, where he followed farming for seven years, when he went to Navarro county and purchased a farm of 150 acres, which he has since cultivated, and where he now lives. He and his wife, Susanna,

are the parents of nine children: John T.; Mary, now the wife of Jerry M. Scott, of Frost; Georgie, who is married to H. C. Calhoun, of the same place; Tiliath, the wife of Luther Mitchell, also of Frost; Laura, Frank, Thomas, Nora, Rosa, and Benton.

The subject of this memoir was reared on the farm and brought up to farm labor, attending the common schools generally during the winter seasons. As he matured in years, he determined that he would have a good education, and he arranged his plans for the consummation of this purpose. He would work on the farm from May until November, when he would apply himself to his studies at Blooming Grove, under the tutelage of Prof. T. M. Smith. In 1887, he entered the State University at Austin, where he remained two years. After leaving the University, he engaged in school teaching at the town of Emmet for two years, and then taught a term at Petty's Chapel. In 1892, he was brought out for County Superintendent of Public Instruction, was unanimously nominated at the Democratic Convention, held at Corsicana in July, and was elected by the largest majority of all of the county officers excepting one. This was a high compliment to one so young, and a marked expression of his popularity and the high estimation in which he was held by the people.

Mr. Bryant was married at Emmet, December 29, 1892, to Anna, daughter of George A. and Jennie Bills, natives of Tennessee, but early settlers in Texas, where Anna was born. As Superintendent, Mr. Bryant not only has charge of the system of education in the county, the supervision of the teachers, but delivers lectures throughout the county, as occasion demands, and at least once to each school in the county, on the methods of teaching; and also has charge of the financial department. He is making a special feature of economizing in the purchase of school furniture, thereby saving over the former method a large per cent.

Mr. Bryant is a member of the Masonic order, has taken the Royal Arch degree, and belongs to the Corsicana Chapter, No. 41, and the Halbert Lodge, No. 642. He is a strong believer in the principles of the Democratic party.

With his ability, energy and ambition to succeed, it is easy to foretell that Mr. Bryant will make a popular and efficient officer, and that he will be successful in all the walks of life, carrying with him at all times the confidence and esteem of his fellow-men.

M. LYNCH, a successful farmer of Navarro county, was born in Georgia, June 6, 1841, a son of John C. and Rebecca (Tetards) Lynch, natives also of Georgia. They removed to Titus county, Texas, in 1854, where the father died in 1862, and the mother in 1871. They were the parents of seven children, our subject being the eldest child, and all are still living but one sister. Two reside in Navarro county,—G.W. and John T.,—farmers by occupation.

The subject of this sketch came to Texas in January, 1854, locating with his parents in Titus county. He remained at home

until 1861, when he enlisted in Company A, First Texas Legion, under John W. Whitfield; was in Missouri the first year, then moved east of the Mississippi river, and next in the Army of the Tennessee. He saw hard service, and his command, being mounted infantry, was used for skirmish duty. They were in a continuous skirmish through Georgia and Tennessee, was in many regular battles, but was never wounded or captured, although he had many narrow escapes. Two-thirds of his company that started with him were killed, and he received only two furloughs during the entire war. In 1868 he bought and improved a farm in Titus county, and in 1875 sold out and came to Navarro county. Mr. Lynch first farmed on rented land three years, but he now owns 100 acres of fine farming land, with fifty acres under cultivation, and good buildings.

He was married in 1866 to Miss Mary C. Renfro, an orphan girl, born March 16, 1851, and the history of the family is not known. Mr. and Mrs. Lynch have had fourteen children, seven now living, namely: William F., at home; Sarah J., wife of M. B. Gray, of east Tennessee; Emily B., Rosa Lee, Lewis H., Lemuel B. and Beatrice. Mr. and Mrs. Lynch are members of the Baptist Church. The former is a member of the Alliance, and is a third-party man, formerly a Democrat.

BRITTON DAWSON, from whom the village of Dawson, Navarro county, was named, was born in Alabama in 1817. His father, Dred Dawson, was born in Greene county, Georgia, in 1771; was a soldier during the second war with Great Britain, and was a farmer by occupation. In an early day he moved to Alabama, where he became a prominent and wealthy planter, having at one time as high as 100 negroes. In 1825 he disposed of his effects and came to Texas, settling in Jasper county, but in 1833 removed to Robertson county, where he died in 1837. He married Elizabeth Patterson, and they had the following children: John, who was burned to death; David, killed by the Mexicans; Amanda, who married James Hudson, and both are now deceased; Sallie married Clark Carter; Emily married John Galloway; Louisa was the wife of Charley Sauls; the above are all now deceased; Britton, our subject; Henry, deceased; Dred, who is still living; and Elizabeth, deceased.

Britton Dawson, the subject of this sketch, received no educational advantages, as there were no schools in the then wild West that could be considered worthy of the name, and in early life he assisted in the support of the family. Before reaching years of maturity he joined the Texas army, and participated in the final and memorable battle of San Jacinto. He has sent many an Indian to the happy hunting ground in his numerous engagements, four months of his time having been spent in this kind of amusement. In 1849 our subject came to Navarro county and opened a farm near the present site of Dawson, owning at one time many hundred acres, but has since given a part to his children. In an early day he engaged in the stock business, and at that time

nearly everything on the broad prairies near Dawson was marked with "Uncle Brit's" brand. His great success had no tendency to make him arrogant or unsympathetic, but, on the contrary, he had a warm heart for the stranger and the needy. On many occasions he has insisted that a stranger should help himself to beef from his herd. But reverses have overtaken him in late years, and he is by no means as independent.

Mr. Dawson was first married to Elizabeth Walker, a native of Mississippi, and they had three children: Sarah, wife of George L. Rogers; Henry, who married Susan I. Fullerton; and Elizabeth, now Mrs. David Spence. The wife and mother died in 1846, and in 1848 our subject married Susanna C. Cannon, who was born in Illinois in 1829, a daughter of Elijah Cannon. To this union were born the following children: Nancy, deceased, wife of Alexander Berry; Mary, wife of Blake Lee; David, deceased; Dread, deceased; Lula, now Mrs. Don Dickson; Amanda, wife of Thomas Fread; Anna, wife of John Lawrence; Emmaly, who married William Lawrence; Britton C., who married Nora Whiley; and Frankie, deceased. Mr. Dawson is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

GEORGE L. ROGERS, one of the most successful farmers of Navarro county, was born in Montgomery county, Texas, July 4, 1832, and grew to manhood in that county, where he was reared to stock-raising and farming. His parents, Rolly and Polly A. (Long) Rogers were natives of east Tennessee, who came to Texas in 1831, and settled in Montgomery county, where they remained during life, dying in 1854. The father participated in the Texas Revolution, serving through the war. The day of the battle of San Jacinto he was detailed to care for some women and children, and hence was not in that action. For ten years after the decisive battle of San Jacinto the Mexicans were very ugly and Mr. Rogers was in many a raid against them. After the State was annexed he was one of the State militia, who patrolled the State against the raids of the Mexicans and Indians. Mr. Rogers, Sr., married, in Louisiana, before coming to Texas, and our subject was born the year after the arrival of the young couple in this State. The Rogers family is of Scotch-Irish extraction. Mr. and Mrs. Rogers had a family of nine children, of which our subject is the fifth. They all grew to maturity and came to Texas. Six are yet living, all in Texas, although our subject is the only one in this county.

In 1862, our subject came to Navarro county, and settled on the farm he yet owns, which consists of 800 acres, 220 of which are in a fine state of cultivation. On this land he raises cotton, corn and farm produce.

Mr. Rogers married, March 13, 1861, Miss Sarah Dawson, a daughter of Britton Dawson, an old pioneer and one of the first settlers of this county, who is yet living. Mr. and Mrs. Rogers have had eight children, namely: Ella died, aged twenty-two; Mary died young; Lizzie married L. A. Killian, a merchant of Montgomery; Rollo

B., a farmer of Navarro county; Nannie, at home; Achsah died young; Alva died young, and Ida, at home. The wife and mother was born December 7, 1841.

Mr. Rogers is a member of Spring Hill Lodge, No. 155, Masonic order, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In politics Mr. Rogers is a Democrat and served the Confederacy in a detached company during the late war, in Colonel C. C. Gillispie's regiment, and later with Captain Poole in service on Matagorda bay, where he was at the close of the war.

ADOLPH ZADEK, Postmaster of Corsicana, Texas.—It is pleasing for the historian to write of an old and respected citizen, one who has been intimately associated with the growth and development of a community, and who has ably and honorably discharged responsible official trusts imposed upon him not only to the satisfaction of his government but to the people also, and especially is this so when this citizen is not only an honor to the country of his adoption but also to the country that gave him birth. Such is the sentiment felt in approaching the subject of this biography.

He was born in Gleiwitz, province of Silesia, Prussia, June 14. 1832, and dates his ancestry back to the Christian era, descending, as his name indicates, from the high priests of Judea. His father was a merchant of Gleiwitz, where he lived and died, departing this life in 1849, leaving a wife and four children. The widow died in 1880. Their only daughter, Mrs. Bertha Caspar, is a resident of Corsicana.

Mr. Zadek received his education in Prussia, and came to the United States in 1855, landing in New Orleans, where he was engaged in the saddlery and hardware business until the city was captured by General Butler. He was a Union man and voted against secession. As was in favor of the Lincoln ticket, but could not cast his vote for him as there were no ballots there. His next choice was Bell and Everett, for whom he cast his vote. He remained in New Orleans until April, 1862, when he returned to Europe to visit his mother.

He remained abroad about ten months, when he again sailed for the United States, landing at New Orleans, and soon after, owing to the unsettled condition of the country, went to Mexico, locating for the time at Matamoras, where he engaged in mercantile business until the close of the war. He then returned to New Orleans and engaged in the cotton business there and in Alabama. In 1866 Mr. Zadek again went to Europe, and after spending several months abroad, returned to the United States and settled in Navasota, Texas, where he engaged in merchandising and in the cotton business. He remained there until the Houston & Texas Central made its next terminus at Millican, and then located there. He followed the railroad, locating at different terminals until it reached Corsicana, where he permanently settled in the summer of 1872, and engaged in the grocery and cotton business. In 1872 Mr. Zadek, being an intimate friend of Governor Davis, was tendered the appointment of Alderman of Corsicana,

which position he accepted with the condition that all the officers, from mayor down, be removed and others appointed, which was done. He served as Alderman until an election took place. During this year he, under the authority of the late Governor Davis, established the first free public schools in Navarro and Hill counties. He was president of the school board, which position he held until the late administration came into power, In 1872 he established the Progressive Age, the first Republican newspaper in central Texas, which he conducted one year. During the election of 1872, he was given the authority by the Governor to appoint the board of election, the two United States supervisors, and also police, to preserve order. His fairness and non-partisanship was strongly brought out in his exercise of the trusts committed to him. Of all the appointments made only two were Republican, though in politics he was an ardent member of that party.

In 1873 Mr. Zadek was appointed by Judge Duvall, United States Commissioner, which position he held until the State was re-districted in 1882. He discharged the responsible and often trying duties of this office with eminent impartiality, and without reward other than the consciousness of having faithfully discharged the duties imposed upon him.

In 1873 he was made chairman of the State Republican Executive Committee. After the defeat of the party, he called a general State convention at Houston, for the purpose of re-organization of the party at this convention. E. J. Davis was elected chairman and Mr. Zadek was made chairman of the fourteenth senatorial district. He was a delegate to the State convention that met at Houston in 1876, and was chosen delegate at large to the national convention at Cincinnati, which assembled June 10. He voted six times for that distinguished statesman, Oliver P. Morton. He was Chairman of the fourteenth senatorial district until 1892. In 1884 he was appointed Postmaster of Corsicana by President Arthur, and held the office until he was indicted upon false charges preferred by political enemies. He was suspended from office and brought before the United States Court sitting at Dallas, for trial, where he, in 1885, was honorably acquitted. In October, 1889, he was reappointed by President Harrison to fill an unexpired term, and later reappointed by him and confirmed by the United States Senate February 18, 1890. This position he has since filled to the satisfaction of the public and the Government. He had a new building fitted up with all the modern improvements and conveniences, where the business of the office has been conducted promptly and efficiently.

He has always continued his cotton business, in which he has been successful.

Mr. Zadek never having married, he has kept house with his mother and with his widowed sister, Mrs. Caspar. Her only child, Bismark, Mr. Zadek has adopted as his son. He is a very bright, promising, worthy young man, and assists Mr. Zadek in his business.

The subject of this memoir is very liberal in his religious views, and is a follower of Robert G. Ingersoll.

Though in politics Mr. Zadek differs from most of his fellow-townsmen, yet he

is respected for the honesty of his convictions and the candor with which he expresses; and he is held in high esteem by those who know him as a man of sterling worth and strict integrity.

W. L. ROGERS, of Leon county, Texas, a prominent merchant and farmer and a popular citizen, was born in Madison county in 1848. His father, A. G. Rogers, was likewise a merchant, farmer and pioneer of Texas and was born in Alabama, in 1820. In 1833 he emigrated to Texas and made settlement on Rogers' prairie, in Leon county, locating a league of land under the colonization laws then in force. He lived on Rogers' prairie until the advance of the Mexican army under Santa Ana, when he moved into east Texas. After the battle of San Jacinto he returned. When the army disbanded he held a Captain's commission. His parents were the first permanent white people on the prairie. They remained in their new home only three years, because of the proximity of the Indians, but not until one of the family had lost his life did they move. East Texas then became their home, and in 1866 they returned to Leon county, purchased land on the prairie and a home was started. Here Mr. Rogers lived in prosperity and died. He was a man of only fair English education, but had plenty of natural ability, consequently made a great success in his business and made a large fortune. He served Leon county many years as Commissioner and when the Confederacy was enlisting men for its defense he became a Lieutenant in Company E, Gould's battalion, Walker's division and the Trans-Mississippi Department. He participated in the Banks' campaign, being wounded at Mansfield. When disbanded in Eastern Tennessee he carried a Captain's commission. He was a devout Christian, being a member of the Methodist Church and greatly interested in its success. At the age of twenty-two Mr. Rogers married Martha Carrington, of Mississippi, a member of an early family in Texas, and the following children became theirs: Jane, wife of J. M. Gates; S. L.; William L.; J. W.; L. D.; R. A.; Mollie, wife of R. W. Barkley, of Leon county; Mittie, wife of B. R. Reed, of Calvert; Melissa, wife of J. O. Markhamson, of Leon; and A. G., Jr., is deceased.

Our subject secured only a fair education because of the scarcity of the schools before the war, and when he became of age he left the farmer's life for a career in merchandising and then his best education began. For the past twenty-two years he has conducted his business in a successful manner. His merchandising venture was begun on a borrowed capital of $1,000, giving his father as security. To show what a degree of prosperity Mr. Roberts has enjoyed, he now carries a $25,000 stock of goods, owns about 3,500 acres of real estate, 400 acres of it being under cultivation. His sales aggregate $60,000 annually, and he handles all of the cotton marketed at Leona, which was 1,000 bales in 1891. Politically Mr. Rogers is a Democrat and is a leader of his party in the county. He seldom misses a

convention, and generally represents the wishes of his constituents as a delegate. He favors a strong and vigorous policy in the administration of State affairs, one that will reflect credit upon the State and establish confidence abroad.

Mr. Rogers was first married in 1875, to Eva, daughter of D. M. Carelton, once a representative of Leon county; one child was born to them, named Maggie. Mrs. Rogers died in 1878, and in 1880 our subject married Anna Nash, who lived only five weeks afterward. In 1882 Mr. Rogers led to the matrimonial altar Miss Ella, daughter of Mrs. Monroe Ewing, of Missouri, and their children are: Rosie, Albert, Willie, Camelia and Ewing. Mr. Rogers is a man of fine appearance, of a pleasant, jovial disposition, hospitable and reliable, and enjoys the confidence and esteem of all.

WILLIAM ADKISSON, a prominent resident of Leon county, Texas, is a son of William Adkisson, who was born in Virginia in November, 1808, and removed first to Tennessee and from there to Texas in 1852, locating in Leon county near Central port where he resided until death, which occurred in 1885. He was by trade a carpenter and lived a quiet, peaceful and industrious life. In politics he was a Democrat, and in religion he was a member of the Christian Church.

The mother of our subject was named Mary E. Scott, a native of Tennessee and daughter of Joseph Scott, a native of Tennessee, and there she was married about 1836, and died in Leon county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Adkisson were the parents of eleven children, as follows: John, deceased; he was a commercial traveler in the employ of McBride & Co., of Galveston; Martha deceased, was the wife of Joseph Parks, a farmer in this State; Anna Eliza, is the wife of Ira Dezell of Leon county; James W. lives in Leon county; Nancy is the wife of Joe Garland of this county; Joe L. holds the position of Deputy Sheriff and lives at Centreville; Mary is the wife of DeWitt McCoy, and Jefferson D. lives in this county. Two children died in infancy.

Our subject was the seventh child in the family above mentioned and was born in 1849, in Tennessee, from which State he was brought when but three years of age. He remained with his parents until 1872, and then bought a farm of ninety-five acres upon which he lived until 1880. From there he removed to his old home and remained there until 1892, when he came to his present home.

In 1876 our subject was married to Miss Mary Garland, a native of Texas. She is a daughter of James Garland, a native of South Carolina, who came thence to Texas. A family of eight children have been born to our subject and wife as follows: William T., deceased; James T.; Lilly; Lizzie, one of twins whose little companion died in infancy; Mary, Sally and Harmon, at home.

Our subject faced life for himself when he was twenty-three years old, with but little assistance. He now owns from 800 to 900 acres of land, with 225 in cultivation.

Of cattle he has 200 head and ten head of horses, and he is also the owner of a cotton gin. In his politics he is a Democrat, and socially he belongs to the K. of H. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he has been a Steward for a number of years. Mr. Adkisson has shown thrift and honesty in all of his dealings with his fellow citizens, and is reckoned among the best of the residents of Leon county.

ANDREW J. SMITH, County Commissioner of Freestone county, Texas, and a prominent farmer of the same place, was born in Macon county, Alabama, in 1815, and was the fifth child in a family of ten children, born to Jewryston and Lucy (Horton) Smith, natives of Georgia. Mr. Smith, Sr., was a farmer, who served in the Indian wars of Georgia and Florida. He held the office of Justice of the Peace in Georgia, was there married, but died in Alabama: his wife died there also. The ten children, with one exception, grew to maturity. Their names are as follows: Munro resides in Coryell county; Philip, in Jones county; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of R. W. Nelson; A. J., our subject; Marcus, of Coryell county; Thomas and Robert, living in Alabama, and Georgian, is the wife of Beaman Hunt, of Millerville, Alabama.

Our subject was reared in Alabama, and received a common-school education in the subscription schools of his native State. At the age of twenty-one he was permitted to take care of himself, although he remained with his father until his twenty-third year. In 1862, he joined Company C, Fifty-ninth Alabama Infantry, Confederate States of America, and was attached to the Army of the Tennessee until the battle of Chickamauga, when he was transfered to the Army of Virginia. At the battle above named he had received a flesh wound in the hand and counted seventeen holes shot through his blanket, which had been rolled on his shoulder. His company engaged in this battle with eighty men, and at the close there were only thirteen able to answer roll call of men or officers, eight of the men being killed at the first volley, fired by the enemy. After his transfer our subject participated in several severe battles; was in the seven days' fight at Richmond, his regiment and brigade assisting in establishing the line in front of Petersburg, from the 17th of June, 1864, to the 6th of May, 1865, when the army evacuated Petersburg and retired. Our subject was captured at a place in the country twenty-eight miles from Petersburg, and was sent to Point Lookout, on Chesapeake Bay. For seven days after capture he was given but three ears of corn, and was detained in prison until June 24, 1865.

He arrived at his father's house July 13, 1865, and the remainder of the year was spent in recuperating. He had not been sick during the war, but while in prison was attacked with the measles. Remaining with his father until 1869, he went to Georgia, where he rented a farm. Here he made considerable money, as he was able to sell his cotton for $100 a bale. However, he remained there only one

year, and returned to Alabama, where he remained until 1871, when he came to Texas by rail, landing in this county in March of that year. For three years following this he worked at the carpenter trade, remaining in this county ever since, with the exception of eighteen months, spent further West. Mr. Smith purchased his present farm in 1886, of 127 acres of unimproved land, for $5 an acre. He has added to this until he now owns 157 acres, with seventy under cultivation.

The marriage of our subject occurred in 1875, to Miss Sarah R. Clark, of Montgomery, Texas, a daughter of E. A. and Lucy (Epps) Clark, natives of this county and State. Mr. and Mrs. Smith were the parents of only one child, Andrew E. Mrs. Smith died in October of the year of her marriage. In 1880, he was married to Miss Mary E. Diggs, a native of Houston county, Texas, a daughter of Thomas E. and Nancy C. (Wicker) Diggs, natives of Mississippi and Georgia, who came to Texas while it was a republic, and here engaged in farming. Mr. Diggs died in the service of the Confederate army at Little Rock, Arkansas. The mother of Mrs. Smith came to the county in 1875, where she still resides, and is now the wife of Benjamin Diggs, and she and her husband had a family of three children, namely: Mary E., wife of our subject; Zilphie, J., wife of George W. Dunn, and Amanda C., wife of John Kirkpatrick, of Navarro county. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have four children, namely: Zellia A., Bertie, Lillie and Winnie, twins. Both Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Smith, in 1888, was elected to the important office of County Commissioner, and is now serving his second term, having given the fullest satisfaction to his constituents. He is a member of Birdston Lodge, A. F. & A. M., No. 133, of which he is Senior Deacon, and he is also a member of the Eastern Star chapter. His political views come to him by inheritance, all of his ancestors having been stanch Democrats since the formation of the party, and Mr. Smith follows in their footsteps.

DR. F. B. MOORE, a resident of Brushy Creek, Anderson county, Texas, is the son of William J. Moore, who was born in 1820, in Georgia, coming from there to Texas in 1875, where he first located, in Dallas county. From there he came on into Collin county, where he now resides, a successful farmer and stockman. Although he was left an orphan at an early age without means, he has managed to acquire a nice competency for his declining days, is a Democrat in his political belief, and has been for fifty-one years a Master Mason. He is identified with the Baptist Church, and wherever known is spoken of as a man of irreproachable character. His father came to America from Ireland in colonial times, and became wealthy.

The mother of our subject was named Mary A. (Barnes) Moore, a native of Georgia. She was the daughter of William and Phœbe Barnes, natives of Georgia. These parents were married in 1847, and five children were born into the family, as follows: Amanda A., who is the wife of Rev.

R. T. Borum; William A. is now a practicing physician of Henderson county; he is a graduate of the St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons; John W., a machinist, now resides in Denton county; the subject and George J.

Our subject was born in Troup county, Georgia, and came thence to Texas with his parents when fourteen years of age, and remained with them until 1881. Prior to this time he had taken his literary course at Southworth academy. In 1881 he began the study of medicine under Dr. J. B. Hill and O. H. Kirkpatrick, and in the fall of 1883 he took his first course of lectures at Vanderbilt University. He secured a certificate from the Dallas County Board of Physicians and practiced at Midlothian, Ellis county, during the year 1884, and then took a course at Tulane University, and the following year settled at Brushy Creek, where he practiced two years and then returned to Vanderbilt University and graduated in 1886. After this he returned to his former home, where he has been having a successful and paying practice.

In 1887 he was married to Mrs. Fannie Lawrence, whose parents were natives of Georgia. By her first husband she had two children: Mae, deceased, and Leta. Dr. and Mrs. Moore have two children: Wilmott and Vida.

Our subject was thrown on his own resources when he was eighteen years of age, with no assistance, and having to defray the expenses of his own education. He now has a practice paying him $2,000 annually, and it extends into three counties. He and his wife together own over 1,200 acres, 400 under cultivation, with stock sufficient to run a farm. In politics Mr. Moore is a Democrat, and is a Master Mason, also a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. of H. Both our subject and wife are members of the church. Dr. Moore is a Baptist, and Mrs. Moore is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

J. SCOTT, M. D., is a farmer residing three miles north of Mexia, in Limestone county, Texas. He is of Irish extraction, being fourth in the direct line from the first of the name who came to this country. Our subject's grandfather was a native of Pennsylvania and an early settler of Kentucky, settling near Bryantsville, Jessamine county, in that State, toward the latter part of the last century. Our subject's father, John D. Scott, was a native of Jessamine county, Kentucky, born in 1798, where he was also reared. He passed the most of his life in Kentucky, but was a resident at different times of both Tennessee and Illinois. He was a physician by profession, and followed the practice of his profession in his earlier years. Later in life he went into the drug business, in which he did business in Louisville, Kentucky, and in Memphis, Tennessee. He also had considerable farming and stock interests at different times while residing in Illinois. He died in Louisville in 1872, a member of the old-school Presbyterian Church.

Our subject's mother was Martha Ann Farris, and she was the daughter of Will-

iam Farris, and was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, and died at Louisville in 1868, at the age of sixty years.

Our subject is one of fourteen children, eleven of whom became grown, and eight of whom are now living, as follows: William F., of Somerset, Kentucky; Joseph H., of the same State; Mary Ann, the wife of William H. Warner, of Centralia, Illinois; Martha Bane, the wife of D. M. Dowell, of Louisville, Kentucky; Robert B., who makes his home with our subject; Virgil P., of Ellis county, Texas; Sir Walters, of Dallas county; Ellen, who is the wife of Quert Florence, of Hardin county, Kentucky; and John D., who resides in Ellis county.

Our subject was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, September 19, 1838, and was reared in that county to the age of fourteen, when his parents moved to Louisville. His education was obtained mainly in the latter place, and he took the eqnivalent to a collegiate course in the select schools of Louisville. He read medicine under his father and attended the lectures at the Louisville University, and later at the Kentucky School of Medicine, graduating at the latter in 1868. He located at Rocky Hill, in Warren county, Kentucky, and began his life work. He resided there about two years, when he removed to Missouri, settling in Livingston county, and there he remained until the fall of 1873, when he came to Texas. On coming to this State he resided for two years in Dallas county, and then came to Limestone county and bought a tract of land consisting of 400 acres in the western part of the county, on which he resided and engaged principally in stock-raising until 1887, at which date he purchased his present place three miles north of Mexia. This consists of 250 acres, well improved and in a fine state of cultivation, being one of the early settled places in that part of the county. He has not practiced medicine any since about the year 1883, turning his time and attention to farming and stock-raising. He brought considerable stock with him to this State, which he has improved. His stock consists of fine horses, mules and cattle.

The marriage of our subject took place in Limestone county in 1878, to Miss Narcissa Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel and Narcissa Elizabeth Cromartie. Mrs. Scott was born in North Carolina, but was reared in Texas, her parents moving to this State when she was about six weeks old. Her father was a native of Bladen county, North Carolina, and her mother was a native of the same county, born January 6, 1830, and was the daughter of Elias and Margaret Faison. Her parents were married in February, 1851, and in 1858 they moved to Texas and settled on the Trinity river in Leon county, where the father purchased a large tract of land, and, bringing with him a considerable number of negroes, he engaged on a considerable scale in farming, conducting it after the old regime. He was also engaged in the mercantile business and was quite successful, accumulating a large property, the most of which, however, was swept away by the war. The mother died in that county November 25, 1868. In 1871 the father removed to Tehuacana, where he spent the remainder of his days,

dying at the home of Mrs. Scott, September 10, 1879. He was a life-long member of the Presbyterian Church, belonging in his earlier years to the old school, but later to the Cumberland. He was a church officer for a long time, and took an active part in all kinds of church work. Mrs. Scott is one of eleven children, only four of whom grew to maturity, these being Irene, wife of J. A. Uebanks, of Limestone county; Margaret Ellen, wife of Mr. Vorhees, of Floyd county, Texas; Elias, of Limestone county; and Narcissa Elizabeth (Mrs. Scott).

Dr. and Mrs. Scott have four children, all sons, namely: John Washington; Samuel Jorden; Charles Gordon; and William Marion. The Doctor and his wife are valued members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

JAMES H. THETFORD, a farmer of Hornhill, Limestone county, was born near Jackson, Tennessee, March 6, 1819, a son of Joseph and Prudie (Armstrong) Thetford, early settlers of that State. The father died near Jackson, leaving three children, James H., our subject; Joseph; and a daughter who died soon after the father's death. The mother afterward removed to Wayne county, Tennessee, where she married Thomas Hollis, and the family then took up their residence in Calhoun county, Mississippi, where the two sons grew to years of maturity. Mr. and Mrs. Hollis reared a family of five children.

James H. Thetford was reared to farm life, and remained in Calhoun county, Mississippi, until December, 1869, and in that year bought a tract of land at Hornhill, Limestone county, Texas. He still owns a farm at that place, consisting of 560 acres, 200 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. He has met with reasonable success in his agricultural pursuits, and is a highly respected citizen. While a resident of Calhoun county, Mississippi, he served as Commissioner, and has also held the same office in this county.

December 23, 1841, our subject married Elizabeth E. McCrory, who was born in Pickens county, Alabama, December 28, 1825, a daughter of James and Ann (Carnes) McCrory, natives of Tennessee. The parents were married in their native State, but afterwards settled on the Tombigbee river, in Pickens county, Alabama, where they resided many years. The father died in Mississippi, in 1844, and the mother in Texas. The former was a soldier in the Florida Indian wars, in 1836. His father, James McCrory, a native of Ireland, came to this country at the age of seventeen years, and served in the Revolutionary war. Mr. and Mrs. Thetford have reared to maturity a family of twelve children, as follows: Parmelia Ann, born December 23, 1842, married W. F. Langton in December, 1865, and after his death she became the wife of Noel Alfred, of Limestone county; Benjamin Franklin, born December 22, 1844, served through the war in the Confederate army, was wounded at Shiloh; afterward, on account of exposure, was taken sick, and

died July 14, 1864; Sarah Angeline, born November 20, 1846, resides with her parents; Martha Jane, born October 15, 1848, is the wife of John D. Therrell, of Greenwood, Mississippi; Joseph, born April 30, 1851, is a resident of Stephens county, Texas; James Crawford, born June 21, 1853, resides in Parker county, Texas; Callie E., born October 13, 1856, the wife of George Runnels, of Limestone county; Hugh Gaston, born April 13, 1858, resides in Cisco, Texas; Robert Walter, born February 14, 1860, resides in this county; Felix Alexander, born May 20, 1862, of Mexia, Limestone county; Laura Beatrice, born May 24, 1865, married James Welch, of this county, and is now deceased; and Ada Lee, born January 22, 1867. Mr. Thetford's mother was a life-long member of the Primitive Baptist Church; his wife's parents were members of the Missionary Baptist Church; and Mr. and Mrs. Thetford are also identified with the latter society. Their children were reared in this church, of which many of them are now members.

JOHN W. ASKEW, a prominent farmer of Limestone county, Texas, came here in 1857, when a single man, and settled in Limestone county. He came to the State for his health, and until the opening of the war had never engaged in any permanent employment, but in 1860 he returned to Missouri with the intention of bringing to Texas a herd of sheep, but before his plans were carried out the war came on, and in 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army in a company in Missouri, made up of old acquaintances, and was in General Price's command through Missouri and Arkansas.

Mr. Askew was in many skirmishes, but in only one battle. After two years of service, on account of failing health he received a discharge and then returned to Texas and was detailed to do mechanical work for the people, building looms and doing anything needed to help keep industries moving, and on July 30, 1863, he married and continued working as a mechanic until after the close of the war. In 1866, he returned to Missouri and sold his land, and then returned to this State and settled on the 200-acre tract which he then bought, and which is a part of the place where he now lives. He now owns 400 acres in the home tract and has bought and deeded to his children a good farm each. At an early time he handled considerable stock, horses and cattle, and yet continues with some stock. In the home farm our subject has 200 acres in cultivation.

The fine land owned by our subject gives great yields of wheat, corn, millet, oats and cotton, and he has never failed to make a crop since he has begun farming here. The production for home use of pork, lard and vegetables is always most abundant. The home of Mr. Askew is a large, comfortable house with barn and excellent out-buildings, and he has a good orchard which produces peaches, pears and apples. This is one of the most desirable homes in the county, although. when he settled here there was little improvement and but two houses in the neighborhood. The Indians were all gone and he had no trouble in that way. Game, bear, antelope

and wild turkey were yet abundant. Olp Springfield was then the county seat, and the cotton market was near Houston. The little log cabin where he first settled is still standing, although he later built a better house, and in 1884 erected the present comfortable structure.

Our subject was born in Greene county, Ohio, September 15, 1830, and at the age of about five years he accompanied his parents to Butler county, Kentucky, and there grew to manhood. At the age of twenty-two years he left the paternal roof and went to Missouri, where he bought land in Johnson county, and there made a farm, going to that State in 1853, and coming to Texas in 1857. He is the son of Childress and Pauline (Moorman) Askew, both natives of Virginia. The father was a member of the body guard of General Lefridge in the war of 1812, and studied medicine and became a physician, practicing in Ohio and Kentucky. He engaged in preaching for the Protestant Methodists, and also engaged in farming, dying in Kentucky in 1849.

The family of Askew originated in England. Two brothers first came to America and settled in Virginia and North Carolina respectively, and from these brothers the family has branched out over the United States. The mother was reared in Virginia, a Quaker in religion. Later the family removed to Ohio, and the family of our subject's parents consisted of eleven children, and our subject was the sixth. The greater number of these children are dead, but one brother, the oldest of the family, came to Texas, settled on the Red river and died there.

Our subject married Miss Caroline V. McCoy, a daughter of William and Martha McCoy of Tennessee. The father came to Texas when a mere boy at a very early day, when the Indians were over the entire State, and took part in the battle of San Jacinto and fought Mexicans and Indians until they were all gone. Some time after the State was annexed he married and settled down to farming and stock-raising. He died in this county in 1866. His wife was Martha Jones, a daughter of Hardy Jones, who came to the State at an early day. She was born near Norfolk, Virginia, and two of the family, Gilford and Reuben were prominent preachers and educators.

WILLIAM F. STOREY, a merchant and farmer of Cotton Gin, Freestone county, is a son of Julius W. Storey, who was born in 1824, in Alabama, where he was reared to manhood. Here also he received his education. Coming to Texas, he located near Cotton Gin, where he continued to reside until 1891, when he removed to Dallas and engaged in the real-estate business. For many years prior to moving to Dallas Mr. Storey was engaged in mercantile pursuits at Cotton Gin, where his son, the subject of this sketch, succeeds him. Mr. Storey landed in Texas with a horse and $4.50, but by strictest economy and close attenton to business he accumulated 3,000 acres of land, 2,000 of which are in Freestone county: in addition to this he has divided $25,000 among his children. He has held the posi-

tion of Postmaster of Cotton Gin for twenty-five years. In politics he is a strong Democrat and is also a Royal Arch Mason. He is a member of the old-school Presbyterian Church, in which he has served as a Deacon for a number of years. He is a man of good habits and of a mild, genial nature. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate service as Captain of a Com pany, and served to the close of the war. His parents came to Texas and located in Falls county, where they died. Mr. Storey married Angie Wills, a native of Tennessee, from which State she removed to Texas with her parents, Dr. J. S. and Emily (McFarland) Wills, natives of Tennessee, where Dr. Wills was a practicing physician. He also practiced his profession in Cotton Gin for a number of years. Mr. and Mrs. Storey were married in 1852, and they had nine children, namely: Millard, in this county, engaged with his father in real-estate business; James A., a merchant of Mexia; subject; Julius B.,deceased; Ella, at home; John, with his brother James; Emma, at home; and two children, who died in infancy.

Our subject was born in Freestone county, in 1861, where he continued to reside, living with his parents, until 1880, by whom he was employed. When nineteen he started out for himself and engaged in farming and stock-raising, which he continued until 1883, when he removed to Cotton Gin, where he was employed as clerk for his father for several years. The father finally sold his stock of goods to his son, our subject, who still continues the business. When Mr. Storey began life for himself he received some assistance, and he is constantly adding to his earthy goods. He now is the owner of 355 acres of land, 200 acres of which are in a fine state of cultivation, and about 100 head of cattle. His town property is valued at about $4,500.

In 1880 he married Arabella Johnson, a native of South Carolina, who came to Texas with her parents, Dr. J. R. and A. (Gibbs) Johnson. Dr. Johnson was born in 1820, in South Carolina, where he resided until 1869. His early life was spent as a farm hand and overseer and he defrayed his college expenses by doing what work he could obtain. In 1849 he began the study of medicine and in 1852 he began a course at the Eclectic Medical College of Cincinnati, from which institution he graduated, in 1853. He then began the practice of his profession in the neighborhood of Cross Keys, where he remained until 1869, when he removed to Texas, Limestone county, and from there to Freestone county, and settled in Cotton Gin, where he has since been engaged in the practice of medicine. He has been very successful and enjoys a large practice. He is the son of Andrew and Catherine (Clark) Johnson, natives of South Carolina. In 1857 Dr. Johnson married Amaryllis J. Gibbs, daughter of Hiram and Dilly (Bobo) Gibbs, natives of South Carolina. Dr. and Mrs. Johnson have had five children, namely: Bernard, deceased; Arabella, Mrs. Storey; Johnnie, deceased; and Katie and Arthur, at home. Dr. Johnson is a Royal Arch Mason, and both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

Mr. Storey and wife are the parents of six children, namely: Elma, Olin, Cecil,

Pearl, Fletcher and Jewel. Mr. Storey is a strong Democrat in politics and a Royal Arch Mason. Both he and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and are highly respected citizens of Cotton Gin.

ANSEL COLEMAN, a prominent farmer and old settler of Freestone county, Texas, was born in South Carolina in 1821, a son of Frank and Margaret (Benton) Coleman. The first members of the family came to America before the war for independence, and were among the first settlers of the State of South Carolina, and have always been identified with her interests. The grandfather of our subject was a farmer, but entered the army at the time of the Revolutionary war, doing his duty as a soldier. The Benton family is well known to all American readers. The grandfather of Mrs. Coleman was in the Revolutionary army with General Gates at the time of his defeat. He and the father of the distinguished ex-Governor Benton of Missouri were brothers, hence Mrs. Coleman was a first cousin of the Hon. Thomas Benton, a name honored and beloved in Missouri. Both grandparents died in South Carolina.

The father of our subject was married in Greene county, Alabama, in 1826, and all of his life he engaged in farming. His wife survived him until 1863. They had reared a family of seven children, as follows: Mary, deceased, the wife of Elijah Edge; G. B., deceased; Joseph, deceased; Ansel, our subject; Margaret, deceased, wife of W. B. Hill; William resides in this county; and Jonathan, deceased. The Coleman and Benton families are still well represented in South Carolina.

Ansel Coleman received a common-school education in Alabama, and commenced life for himself at the early age of sixteen years, engaging as a farm laborer in Mississippi. The first year he obtained $10 a month for his services, but the second year he was paid $400 as manager and overseer, remaining in Mississippi until 1852, and then came overland to Texas with mules and ox wagons. On the long journey of six weeks Mr. Coleman met with the usual misfortunes which happen to emigrants—bad weather, rough and almost impassable roads—but finally reached this county in November, 1852, and located where Wardland now is. Mr. Coleman purchased a tract of raw land and commenced to improve a farm, and here he resided for some time, removing from this place to locate on Caney creek, where he lived until he located on his present place. The first land purchased by Mr. Coleman was timber land, which cost him $2 an acre, but his present prairie land, in 1870 cost him $2.50 an acre. At that time he purchased 653 acres of unimproved land, and the first lumber used in his buildings had to be hauled from Houston at a considerable cost, as so much time was consumed in making the trip. At this time he owns 200 acres of fine land, an elegant residence, with the best of outbuildings and improvements.

Our subject entered the Confederate army in 1863, joining Captain Oliver's company in Bradford's regiment of cav-

alry, and participated in several skirmishes, the most notable of which were Galveston Island and Mustang, Texas. He served until the close of the war, at which time he came home and resumed those occupations which he had laid aside when his country called him.

Mr. Coleman has been engaged in cotton-raising, as well as farming, since coming to this State, and has been very successful in both enterprises. He was married, in 1850, to Miss Alice Burleson, a daughter of Hobson Burleson and Sarah (Burleson) Burleson, and Mr. and Mrs. Coleman are the parents of three children: Frank A., a farmer of this county; Emma, the deceased wife of Samuel Gaddie of this county; and Alice, at home. Mrs. Coleman is a lady very highly regarded in the community, and is a valued member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

CHARLES S. BATES, a representative of one of the oldest families in Limestone county, and a leading citizen of the county, is a son of David Bates, and grandson of Seth Bates. The latter was born in one of the southeast Atlantic coast States, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and in the Black Hawk war of 1834, settled in Ohio in an early day, came to Texas in 1836, and one year later located in Limestone county, where he died in 1857. He was the father of three sons, David, John and Silas. The last named accompanied him to Texas in 1836, then a young man, was married in Limestone county, and died here a few years ago. John remained in Illinois, where he died not many years ago. David, the father of our subject, was born in Ohio, March 23, 1807, and was reared in that State and Illinois, where his father had moved when he was young. He married Eliza Easton, who was born in Coles county, Illinois, June 28, 1814. They were the parents of six children, namely: Charles S., our subject; Isaac, a farmer in west Texas; William, a farmer of Coryell county, this State; John, who died in Limestone county, in 1891, leaving a wife and eight children; Melissa, wife of William Webb of this county; and David Stull, a member of the Twentieth Texas Regiment, was killed at the Honey Creek fight during the late war, in the Indian Territory. The mother died in Clark county, Illinois, November 11, 1845, and in 1847 the father married Mrs. Mahala Cox, *nee* Dongherty. By the last marriage there were four children, as follows: Mary, wife of Clark Cobb, of Brown county, Texas; Benjamin O., who recently died in this county, leaving a wife and several children; Jane, who married William Burdett, and died in Brown county, Texas, leaving two children; and Silas, a stock-raiser of Brown county. Mr. Bates' maternal grandfather, Charles Easton, moved from Kentucky to Coles county, Illinois, in an early day, where he was a prominent citizen many years. He served as Judge of his county, and also held other public positions.

Charles S. Bates, our subject, was born in Coles county, Illinois, May 10, 1833, and remained there until coming with his father to Texas, in 1852. He received a very limited education, was reared on a farm,

and had been identified with agricultural pursuits all his life. In June, 1862, he entered the Confederate army, Company K, Twentieth Texas Cavalry, served in Missouri, Arkansas and Indian Territory, and took part in the battles of Elk Creek, Honey Springs, and several others. He served from the time of enlistment until the close of the war. After the close of the struggle he returned home and resumed farming. Mr. Bates now owns a fine farm of 400 acres on Hornhill, which he purchased soon after the war, and has 300 acres of his farm under cultivation, He lived on this place until three years ago, when he moved to Mexia, twelve miles distant, for the purpose of educating his children. He is a plain, unassuming man, industrious and a good manager.

He was married January 12, 1859, to Eudora F. Sharp, a daughter of Spencer Sharp, and sister of Z. T. Sharp, a sketch of whom appears in this volume. Our subject and wife have a family of eight children: Helen, wife of Samuel Foster, of Groesbeck, Texas; Eliza, wife of Jesse Wiley of Dallas; Charles T., John E., David, Walter, Lulu and Samuel. Mr. Bates has been a Mason about fifteen years. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, although his parents were Cumberland Presbyterians.

JONES F. PIPKIN.—The gentleman whose name heads this sketch, is one of the leading farmers of his vicinity, and his family is entirely American, as far as any trace can be discovered. He is the son of Kinion Pipkin, who was born in North Carolina. He was a farmer by occupation, and died in Tennessee, where he had made his home for many years. His wife was Kreasay Cogdell, native of North Carolina, from which State she removed to Tennessee, and died there in 1866. She was the daughter of Daniel and Branch Cogdell, natives of North Carolina, who also removed to Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Pipkin were married in 1831, and had eleven children, all of whom are still living, except one, namely: Annie, wife of Ben Sherod, deceased, mason and brick layer; Jane married William Muns, a farmer in Mississippi; Penny married Ross Williams, deceased, by whom she had five children: second marriage was to Mr. Suggs, farmer; subject; Nancy married Rob. Price, farmer of Arkansas; Andrew J. in Arkansas, farmer; Matilda married James Blasengim; Maranda married Christopher Myers, a farmer; and Sarah married John Laden, a farmer, of Arkansas.

Our subject was born in 1836, in Mississippi, coming thence to Tennessee, with his parents, while yet young. Here he remained until the out-breaking of the Civil war, when he enlisted in the Confederate army, in Company A, Twenty-second Tennessee Cavalry, under Captain Wisdom. After the close of the war he returned home and engaged in farming, in Tennessee and Mississippi for some time. He then came to Texas and rented land several years, and then bought seventy-eight acres of land, paying for it in six months' time. This farm was about two and one-half miles south of his present

home, on which he located in 1887. Mr. Pipkin and Matilda Calfee were married in Tennessee in 1860. Mrs. Pipkin died in 1864, leaving one child, and Mr. Pipkin was married for the second time to Miss Lizzie Polk, in 1871. She was a native of Mississippi, who removed to Tennessee, daughter of E. D. and Clorinda (Lawson) Polk, distant relatives of James K. Polk. By this marriage he has no children. His daughter, by first marriage, Martha Ann, is now the wife of C. A. Hamilton. Our subject began life for himself without any assistance from any one: he has accumulated his entire property, himself. He has some town property and unlimited credit. He is a Democrat in politics. He and his wife are respected throughout the entire community. He bids fair to live many years yet as a useful citizen in the county in which he now resides.

THEOPHILUS S. DANIEL, a successful business man of Navarro county, is a son of Josiah Daniel, who was born in Georgia in 1818. In 1825 he moved with his parents to Alabama, and in 1855 he came to Texas, locating within three miles of Kerens. In 1870 he bought and improved a farm near Wadeville, and was also interested in a store in that city. His death occurred there in 1879. He was a farmer by occupation, and while in Alabama also served as County Surveyor; was a Democrat in his political views; and was a man well informed on the general questions of the day. Our subject's mother, formerly Martha Smith, was born in Alabama, and died in 1862. Her father, Robert Smith, was a soldier in the war of 1812. The Smith family were of Irish descent. Three brothers of the Daniel family came to America in colonial times, and two located in Virginia and the other remained in New England. Mr. and Mrs. Daniel were married in Alabama, in 1842, and were the parents of six children, namely: Wileby, deceased, was a soldier in the Confederate army, in Bradley's Company; Theophilus, our subject; Cuba, deceased; Ella, wife of C. K. Melear, a cotton-buyer of Dublin, Texas; R. H., in company with his brother, T. S.; and Ola, wife of H. W. Kims, of Navarro county. Mr. Daniel was married a second time in 1865, to Mrs. Lucy (Sample) Smith, and they had one child, Lula, wife of R. H. Malear, of Navarro county. Mrs. Daniel died in 1868.

Theophilus S., our subject, was born in Alabama, in 1851, and in 1855 came with his parents to Texas. He remained at home until 1868, then attended a military school ten months, in 1870 was employed as clerk in a store at Wadeville, two years later became a partner with his father, and after the latter's death had entire charge of the store until 1881. In that year he sold the stock and came to Kerens, where he has since followed the same occupation, in connection with his agricultural interests. Mr. Daniel began life for himself at the age of nineteen years with no assistance, but has since inherited $1,000, owns 600 acres of land, with 400 acres cultivated, has a large drove of Jersey cattle and mules, and carries a $7,000 stock of goods.

He has a beautiful residence, worth $3,000, two business buildings, and other city property.

Mr. Daniel was married in 1868, to Miss Lelia Wesner, who was born in Tennessee, a daughter of Marlin and Orlena (Sawyer) Wesner, natives also of Tennessee. Mrs. Daniel came to Texas in company with her mother and stepfather, J. H. Southworth, of Corsicana. Four children have been born to this union: Josiah, Orlena, Clyde and Theophilus. Our subject is a Democrat in his political views; is a Royal Arch Mason, a member of Corsicana Chapter, and his wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

DR. RICHARD J. MAYS, a prominent practitioner of Navarro county, is a son of Zeno Mays, who was born in Kentucky in 1812. He remained in that State until 1870, and in that year moved to Missouri, where he died in 1872. Up to 1850 he had been engaged in agricultural pursuits, but during the latter part of his active life he followed mercantile business. In all his undertakings he was quite successful. Our subject's mother, *nee* Nannie Marshall, was a daughter of John and Rebecca (Brent) Marshall, natives of Virginia and South Carolina. She was born and reared in Kentucky and died in her native State in 1848. Mr. and Mrs. Mays were the parents of seven children, viz.: James T., a farmer of Boone county, Missouri; John W., deceased was a farmer of Navarro county; Joseph, who died at Nashville in the Confederate service; Emily and Elizabeth, deceased; Richard J., our subject; and Samuel M., who resides near St. Joseph, Missouri.

Richard J. Mays was under home rule nineteen years, and during that time took a course at St. Mary's, Kentucky, where he graduated in 1865. He then taught school at Beach Grove one year, began the study of medicine under Drs. Jett & Marshall, in 1869 began a course of lectures at the Louisville Medical College, at Louisville, graduated in 1871, practiced one year at Corsicana, then at Wadeville, next at Kerens, where he is still engaged in a successful practice. Mr. Mays was compelled to depend upon himself after completing his literary education. After meeting the expenses of his medical course, and defraying his journey to Texas, he was moneyless, but readily found a friend who relieved his embarassment by lending him $5. The Doctor is now the owner of a nice home, a good farm, and has a practice which pays him about $2,000 annually.

In 1876 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Addie Lee Root, a native of Texas, and a daughter of Colonel E. H. (deceased) and Caroline Root. Mr. and Mrs. Mays have three children: Eula, Arthur and Roland. Mr. Mays votes with the Democratic party, is a Master Mason, and both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

ANDY K. STROUD, a representative farmer of Groesbeck, Limestone county, Texas, is the subject of this notice. He was the son of Napo-

leon Stroud, deceased, who was born in Alabama, and who came from there to Texas in 1838. He first located in Robertson county, and then made his way to Falls, but later moved to Limestone, thinking the advantages better. Here he lived until his death in 1857. He had been a man well-known, and was a Master Mason in the Masonic fraternity.

The mother of our subject was Lizzie (Key) Stroud, a native of Alabama, who died in 1852. The parents of Mr. Stroud were married in 1847, and had a family of three children, as follows: two little ones who died in infancy and our subject. The latter was born in Limestone county, and was but two years of age when his mother died, and seven years old when his father died. He then made his home with his aunt, Mary Owen, of Freestone county, where he remained until he was thirteen years of age. At this time his uncle, Logan A., took him to his home and there he remained until 1874, when he married and located on the old farm which he inherited from his parents, and here he engaged in farming and stock-raising. In this he has been extensively engaged ever since.

Our subject was thrown upon his own resources when he was twenty-one years of age, and now possesses 3,000 acres of land, 180 under cultivation, 400 head of cattle and fifty horses, and also has town property. Also he is a stockholder in the Groesbeck National Bank, in which he is also one of the directors.

In 1874 Mr. Stroud was married to Miss Amanda Sanders, daughter of J. M. Sanders, and our subject and wife are parents of six children, namely: Napoleon B., James K., Samuel, Lizzie, Tandy B. and Cull. Napoleon B. and Samuel are deceased.

Mr. Stroud is a Democrat of the Jeffersonian type and is also a Master Mason and a Knight of Honor. He and his excellent wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, much esteemed. He is a substantial, progressive citizen of this thriving place, and one whose influence has always been directed to the good of the community. Socially he stands high.

P. L. ANDERS, a prominent early settler, came to Texas in the spring of 1858 and settled on Trinity river, in Leon county, near the old town of Navarro, which place is now all abandoned.

Our subject was born in North Carolina July 2, 1826, and was the son of John and Ann (Cromatia) Anders, natives of North Carolina. He served as Lieutenant and commanded a company as Captain in the war of 1812, and also served on the committee of the poor-houses in North Carolina. His occupation through life was farming, and he carried his agricultural affairs along with the help of his many negroes. He died at the old homestead in April, 1850, at the age of seventy-two years.

The mother of our subject was Ann Cromatia, a daughter of John Cromatia, a farmer of Scotch descent, but she died March 31, 1849, leaving a family of eight children, but only two of these are yet living, our subject and one sister now living

in North Carolina. The paternal grandfather of our subject, John Anders, was of English extraction and served in the Revolutionary war, and had settled in North Carolina before the Revolution, in which he served as a Major.

Our subject was reared on the farm and lived under the parental roof until he came to Texas. In 1855 he made a visit to Texas and made some selections of land, and by correspondence he bought a tract of raw land, and in 1858 moved to it, and it was mostly timbered. He opened up a farm by hard labor and lived on the same farm until 1889, and then, on account of superior school facilities, he moved into Oakwood, where he is now nicely located. His first purchase was of 1,800 acres, and after this he bought another tract, making over 2,200 acres. He has also bought land for his children since, and has 350 acres under cultivation, with good buildings, and has one of the best improved farms in the county. He rents his land and holds 722 acres in the old homestead. Before the war he was a slave-owner. He did not enter the service of the Confederacy, as his weak eyes exempted him from field service, but he was one of the Commissioners of the county and provided for the poor. After the war he hired freedmen, and finally decided to rent his land, as he could not cultivate under the old conditions. He has always raised corn, oats, cotton and all the vegetables known to the locality, and has made his own supplies of lard and pork in quantities which people from the other parts of the country wonder at when they enter a Southerner's kitchen.

Our subject has been twice married, the first one being to Miss Sarah E. Wooten, a daughter of Richard Wooten, of Columbus county, North Carolina, who was a Senator of his district and served in the Legislature. He was of a very enterprising and spirited nature, was always foremost in all the public affairs of the county, followed farming as his occupation, and was a leading member of the Baptist Church, and died in North Carolina. The children of this marriage numbered six, but two of these died in infancy, four grew up and three are yet living. Ann married three times; first, Dr. Poindexter; second, Spain Dixon; and third, P. Richardson; and in 1884 her own death occurred; John W., a farmer of Leon county; Jenny married J. R. McBride, now a real-estate dealer in Velasco; and Carrie married, first, E. C. Shotwell, who afterward died, and she married T. N. Colbert, and now resides in Palestine, where he is a railroad engineer. Mrs. Anders died December 3, 1871. July 2, 1872, our subject married Miss Annie B. Richardson, a daughter of John Richardson, a native of North Carolina, who had come to Texas in 1867, settling in this county near Leona, where he died January 3, 1874. There he successfully practiced medicine and left a family of seven children, all yet living.

Mr. and Mrs. Anders have reared a family of six children, two of whom are dead. Willie died at the age of fifteen months; Lillie B. died October 19, 1879, at the age of near fourteen years; Jessie L., Cora L., Walter L. and Nellie. The birth of Mrs. Anders was March 23, 1848. He served two terms as Justice of the

Peace, four terms as County Commissioner and for many years he has been a Master Mason. Mr. and Mrs. Anders and three of the children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and one son is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Originally our subject was a Whig, but since the war he has been a Democrat.

WILLIAM S. ROBERTS, one of the most honorable and highly respected citizens of Limestone county, Texas, is a son of Charles Roberts, who was born in 1813, in Georgia; went thence to Texas with his uncle Charles in 1826; first settled in Sabine county, where he lived with his uncle for four years. In about 1830 he emigrated to Washington county, and there engaged in the stock business with Mr. Winters, which he continued for six years. He then enlisted in the Mexican war under Houston, with Thomas J. Rusk Commander-in-Chief, and reached San Jacinto on the evening of the battle. Soon afterward he settled in Walker county, where he remained about six years, and while there he was engaged in farming and stock-dealing. He then removed to Leon county, where he continued in the same business; thence to Robertson county, where he remained about fifteen years, and thence to Limestone county, where he resides with his youngest son, Edward. He affiliates with the Democratic party, in which he has held the office of Justice of the Peace for a number of years. In 1867 he engaged in the ministry of the Methodist Protestant Church, and was actively engaged in that work until 1888, when, from old age, he was compelled to retire, but even yet, at the age of seventy-nine, he still preaches. He is the son of William and Frances (Clayton) Roberts, natives of Georgia. The family is of Irish descent. The mother of our subject is Emily (Stanley) Roberts, a native of Missouri, who came thence to Little Rock, Arkansas, and from there to Washington county, Texas. She is the daughter of Willis and Betsy (Moore) Stanley, natives of Illinois. Our subject's parents were married in 1841, and twelve children were born to them, as follows: John, a farmer of Limestone county; our subject; Felix, of the Chickasaw Nation; Lemuel, deceased; Frances E., wife of James Bullard, a Baptist minister of Montague county; Louisa, wife of Ben. Thompson, a farmer of Limestone county; Martha J. died in infancy; and Charles and Calvin, both living in Limestone county; Hamilton, of the Chickasaw Nation; Edward, of Limestone county; Mary Ann, wife of J. Jones (deceased).

Our subject was born in 1845, in Walker county, where he resided until about five years old; thence to Leon county three years, and thence to Robertson county, where he remained until 1862, when he enlisted in Company D, commanded by Captain Wilson, in Hubbard's regiment. He was soon discharged on account of sickness, but he returned and joined Aycock's company, which was soon afterward commanded by Captain J. T. Davis.

Mr. Roberts was on Galveston Island at the time of the surrender, and then returned to McLennan county, where he

was employed in driving stock for three years, the first two years as an employe and the last as an interested party. In 186– he was married to Miss Mary Ann Alston, a native of Mississippi, and a daughter of Calvin and Martha (Winn) Alston, natives of Alabama. After marriage, Mr. Roberts settled in Leon county, where he rented two years, then bought a farm of 146 acres and resided there until 1880, when he removed to Thornton, Limestone county, where he remained only a short time, and while there he was engaged in farming, and was interested in a mercantile business, which he continued about two years. In 1881 he bought and settled on the farm where he now lives.

In 1861 he started out for himself, with assistance from no one, and has received none since, but now has 460 acres, 200 under cultivation, enough stock to run a farm, and also has vendor lien notes.

To Mr. and Mrs. Roberts three children have been born: Thomas J., a student at Austin; William D. and Madison E., at home. Our subject affiliates with the Democratic party, and is holding the office of Justice of the Peace; is a Royal Arch Mason, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Protestant Church, in which he is a Deacon.

JOHN C. BALDWIN, the subject of this sketch, was born in Ouachita county, Arkansas, April 18, 1855, a son of George W. and Eliza (Davis) Baldwin, he a native of Missouri and she of Tennessee. Early in life Mr. Baldwin engaged in the mercantile business, later carried on farming, and before the war was a large slave-owner. In 1863 he lost the sight of his eyes from neuralgia, and to save his slaves he removed to Texas. For about six years he was entirely blind, but finally received his sight back again. He bought and conducted farms, finally dying in Limestone county, on December 19, 1878. The mother of our subject was Eliza Davis, daughter of H. M. Davis.

Our subject is the youngest in a family of nine children, three of whom are yet living, viz.: John; M. E., who married B. Davis, a native Texan and a farmer of this county; and Ann, who married J. F. Buck, now at Abilene, Taylor county. The mother of Mr. Baldwin died November 23, 1876. Mr. Baldwin came to Texas with his parents when he was about eight years old, in 1863, and settled first in Leon county, remaining three years, then moved to Limestone county, and in 1869 returned to Leon and in 1871 came back again to Limestone, where he lived until he reached man's estate, or until nineteen years of age.

Soon after beginning life for himself our subject bought a small farm, after marriage, in 1874, and remained upon that until in 1880, when he removed to Mexia, where he clerked for a year and a half, then engaged in the general mercantile business on his own account. This he conducted for about three years, but as it did not succeed well he again went back to clerking, and so continued until 1888, when he came to where he now lives. He has control of 200 acres of land, fine prairie, of which he has 155 acres under cultivation; a good, commodious house and

barn, which improvements he has made since coming to the place. He rents mostly, hires some help and does some cultivating himself. He raises cotton, corn, millet, etc., makes his home supplies, and always handles stock, buying and selling.

The marriage of Mr. Baldwin took place in 1874, with Miss Delila A. Wayland, daughter of James C. and Almarena (Pelton) Wayland, both from Arkansas, where they were married in 1848, moving to Texas the same year, settling in Walker county. After living there nine months, Mr. Wayland bought a tract of 100 acres of raw land, and with great difficulty improved a farm. He remained there until 1853, when he removed to Limestone county, first settling near Louisville. Later he removed to Lost Prairie, being the first settler on that prairie. He had managed to get a good start in cattle, horses and hogs, but he had contracted rheumatism badly and could get about only on a pony.

In this way Mr. Wayland made his way through the timber to cut logs for a cabin, and it was a long time before the cabin was built. They were obliged to about live out of doors, but his health improved, he bought land, made a farm and raised cattle. Being a natural mechanic, Mr. Wayland built a shop and there did any kind of carpenter work needed by his neighbors, and in this way obtained a start. All these years his wife did more than a woman's part. She did all manner of work on the farm and off it, excepting the driving of oxen. She spun and wove cloth, making all of the clothing for the family, and made possible the success which finally crowned their lives.

Later in life Mr. Wayland engaged in merchandising, handled cattle on a large scale, and was a thorough and enterprising man, and after twenty-nine years of life on Lost Prairie, was called from labor to refreshment, dying January, 1875, at the age of forty-five years, leaving his wife and heirs a comfortable estate, to which she has now added until it is among the largest plantations in the country. Mrs. Wayland was a daughter of Isom and Sarah Pelton, both of whom came from Kentucky, moving to Arkansas while it was yet a Territory, in 1802. She was the sixth child born in a family of eight children, and was the only one who lived in Texas and the only one now living. Mr. and Mrs. Wayland had ten children, eight of whom grew to maturity, and six of these are yet living and are well settled. The fourth child and daughter married the subject of this sketch, John Baldwin, one of the most enterprising young business men of the county. One child, a son, George, was born August 23, 1875, and the birth of Mrs. Baldwin took place March 28, 1858.

Mr. Baldwin has served as Deputy Sheriff for many years, and when this was written he was the Democratic nominee for County Commissioner. He is a Royal Arch Mason, and belongs to the Knights of Honor. All of the family are members of the Methodist Church, and they enjoy the esteem af the whole community.

MAJOR WILLIAM G. BLAIN, an extensive farmer of Freestone county, Texas, is a son of James H. Blain, who was born in 1808, in Albe-

marle county, Virginia. From this place he removed to near Nashville, Tennessee, when very young. After remaining here a short time he went to Sparta, where he was reared and educated, removing to Decatur, Alabama, when grown. Here he engaged in mercantile pursuits until his removal to Texas in 1852, when he located on the place now occupied by his son. Here he resided until his death in 1874. He was a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Masonic fraternity, being in every sense a good man. He was the son of John and Adelia (Rice) Blain, natives of Virginia. This family are descendants of two brothers who came from Ireland, one of whom settled in Albemarle county, Virginia. Our subject's mother was Jane Harriet (Galespie) Blain, a native of east Tennessee, daughter of George and Anna (Nelson) Galespie. Mr. and Mrs. Blain were married in 1828, and were the parents of three children: subject of this sketch; Anna Delia, deceased, was the wife of T. J. Blackman; George A. was killed at the battle of Franklin, was Adjutant General of the Texas regiments.

The subject of this sketch was born in 1831, in Ray county, east Tennessee, and there grew to manhood, receiving his preparatory education in that section of country, but later attended an institution at Knoxville, Tennessee, and completed his education at La Grange, Alabama. From thence he went to Texas with his parents, and remained with them until their death.

In 1861 he enlisted as a private in Company H, Twenty-eighth Texas dismounted Cavalry, but was promoted as Lieutenant, then Adjutant General, and finally Major of W. H. King's staff of the Third Brigade of Walker's division, which position he held until the close of the war. He was in every engagement of his company and was wounded three times.

Mr. Blain is quite an extensive landowner of Freestone county, having now about 3,500 acres of land, 500 of which is under cultivation. He is now commanding the Southeastern Division of Confederate Veterans, the territory comprising over thirty counties.

In 1855 he married Miss Mary A. McDonald, of Wilcox county, who died a devoted wife and mother and consistent member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Blain had two children: Mary, wife of J. E. Tucker, a hardware merchant of Taylor, Texas, also engaged in other enterprises; and James G., engaged in hardware business at Taylor, Texas.

Mr. Blain is a stanch Democrat in politics, and has been identified with the Masonic order since 1852, being now a Royal Arch Mason.

JAMES C. TIDWELL, of Groesbeck, Texas, is the subject of this present notice. His father, Miner Tidwell, was born in 1818, in Tennessee, and in 1851 came with his family to Texas and settled near Groesbeck. He came from there to Springfield, where he resided until 1867, and from there he removed to Johnson county, where his death occurred in 1880. In his political views he was a Democrat, was a member of the Masonic order, by which order the burial rites were per-

formed. He was a man of exemplary habits, and a devoted member of the Methodist Episcapal Church, South. He was the son of Richard and Katie (Gladen) Tidwell, natives of South Carolina, of which State the Tidwells were early settlers. Our subject's mother was Miriam Casey, a native of Tennessee: she now resides in Johnson county, on the old home place. Her marriage occurred in 1838, and she was the mother of ten children, namely: Franklin L. died in the Confederate army, at Fort Hudson on the Mississippi; our subject; Coburn died in the Confederate service; Phil C., deceased; Sarah Ann is the wife of George Hodges, of Coleman county; Mary K., deceased; Nancy E., deceased, was the wife of James Vincent, a farmer of Hill county; Francis M., deceased; Isaiah W., a farmer and stockman of Young county, Texas; and Carrie B. is he wife of William Moore, a farmer of Hill county.

Our subject was born February 17, 1840, in Tennessee, and was eleven years old when brought to this State. What education he received was acquired in the country schools up to 1861, when he was apprenticed to the saddler trade, at which he worked for one year, for $100. In 1862 he enlisted in Company F, under B. R. Tyus, as Captain, in the Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Sweet. Our subject was taken prisoner at Arkansas Post, and was imprisoned at Camp Douglas for three months, and while there he had the small-pox, and while in the hospital there were six or seven corpses carried out each morning. From this place he was taken to Petersburg and put in parole camp, and remained there three weeks, when he was exchanged and taken to the city of Richmond, where he acted as city guard for ten days. He was then sent to Bragg's army in Tennessee, and served but a few months when he returned home on a furlough, and served the remainder of his time west of the Mississippi, under Colonel Sweet. Our subject was in a number of the principal engagements of the war.

After his return from the war, he resumed his trade with the parties under whom he had learned, and remained with them for one year. He then engaged in business for himself, at a point seven miles east of Groesbeck. In 1867 he purchased 100 acres of raw land, which he improved, and there resided until he came to Groesbeck in 1889.

In 1861 he was married to Miss Cynthia C. Cewright, a native of Texas. She was the daughter of John and Cynthia (Hillhouse) Cewright. Mrs. Tidwell died leaving four children, namely: William F., deceased; Lela, now the wife of William Anglin; John M. lives in Groesbeck; and George, at home. Mr. Tidwell was married a second time, in 1878, to Nancy V. Anglin, a daughter of John Anglin (see sketch). By this marriage there are three children, namely: Myrum, Carrie Bell and James V.

Our subject was thrown upon his own resources when twenty years old, with a pony and $50. Sickness consumed this, and in 1865 he was compelled to start with nothing, but by dilligence, good management and economy has acquired a fine property, consisting of 569 acres, 200 of which are under a fine state of cultivation. He

also owns stock necessary to run the farm, and has a valuable town property. Mr. Tidwell is a Master Mason in the Masonic order, and both himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

C. T. HARRIS, manager of the M. T. Jones Lumber Company, of Mexia, and a leading business man of the town, is a son of Simeon Sherrod and Sarah Harris. The father, a native of North Carolina, was taken by his parents to Alabama in 1835, where he was reared to years of maturity. In 1854 he removed to Arkansas, but in 1864 fled to Freestone county, Texas, where he died in 1868, aged fifty-five years. He was a farmer by occupation, was a plain, unpretentious man, and a good citizen. Our subject's mother, whose maiden name was also Harris, was born in Alabama, was married in that State, accompanied her husband to Arkansas, thence to Texas, and died in Freestone county in 1868. The parents had a family of six children, namely: C. T., our subject; Simeon Sherrod, manager of the M. T. Jones Lumber Company, at Coleman, Texas; Fannie, wife of J. A. Womack, of Freestone county; Penelope, now Mrs. Bondy; and the remainder died when young.

C. T. Harris was born in Pickens county, Alabama, January 29, 1846, and was about nine years of age when his parents removed to Arkansas, his boyhood days having been spent at Ashley county, that State. January 20, 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate army, in Company G, First M sippi Regiment, and served in Arkansas, Missouri and Louisiana. He participated in the engagements of Pleasant Grove, December 7, 1862; Helena, July 4, 1863; Little Rock, September 7, 1864; Jenkins' Ferry, Pleasant Hill, and many others. He was twice wounded, at Prairie Grove and Little Rock, and at the latter place was shot in the thigh. He entered as a private, and at the surrender at Marshall, Texas, had charge of a brigade. After the close of hostilities, Mr. Harris joined his father in Limestone county, and was engaged in farming until 1870. In that year he removed to Mexia, and for several years was engaged as bookkeeper for many of the leading firms. In January, 1891, he took charge of the M. T. Jones Lumber Company, which is one of the leading lumber concerns in central and eastern Texas, and has offices at all the principal towns. The volume of business done in the Mexia office is very large.

Mr. Harris was married in Freestone county, in September, 1869, to Miss Cornelia J. Womack, a native of Alabama but reared in Freestone county, and a daughter of Judge Noland Womack, an early settler of that county. Mr. Harris is a member of the Legion of Honor, and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

HON. JOSEPH A. JOHNSON, a prominent farmer and a well-known man both in religious and political affairs in this county, is the subject to whom the biographer calls attention in this

sketch. He came to this State in 1865, after the close of the war, and joined his wife, who had come in 1864, with his father's family to Texas, as a refugee from Louisiana, thinking to save some of his slaves, and had settled in this county.

Mr. Johnson was born in Alabama, March 6, 1840, in 1849 removing with his parents to Louisiana. There he grew to manhood and obtained a good education. He is the son of A. W. and Caroline P. (Fair) Johnson, the former of whom was born in Alabama, and was for many years a Baptist minister, and also a prominent planter and large slave-owner. In 1864, he went as a refugee to Texas, in order to save some of his negroes.

The mother of our subject was Miss Caroline Fair, daughter of James Fair, of South Carolina, who died in Alabama, where he was a prominent planter and stockman. He had come to Alabama when it was a Territory. The connections on both sides took active part in the wars with the Indians in Florida and Alabama. The family of Mr. Johnson consisted of nine children: one son died in the army, three before coming to Texas, and the names of those who accompanied the parents to this State are as follows: Mary J., who married William C. Pickering; Virginia W., who married P. C. Cotton; Alabama W., who married A. M. Cone; Robert A., who follows an agricultural life, and the subject of the present sketch.

In April, 1861, Mr. Johnson, of this notice, enlisted in the Confederate army, joining the Thirty-first Louisiana Regiment of Infantry, and was consigned to the Army of the Tennessee, and was in active service through the campaign to Vicksburg, where the whole command was captured and then paroled. He then returned home on parole, remaining sixteen months, and then from there was sent to the Trans-Mississippi Department. From there his service was in Louisiana, and continued to the close of the war, and never was again captured, and but once wounded, at Mansfield, about the close of the war. At this time he came to Texas, and hunted up his family, as above stated.

In 1860, our subject had gone over into Arkansas, and there married Miss Sally G. Benton, daughter of A. G. Benton, of Georgia, who had moved to Arkansas, where he became a farmer, and died in that State. Our subject taught school for three years. The fall following his advent into this State, he bought a tract of land, and still later he bought the place where he now lives. Here he has made good and valuable improvements, and he now has a desirable home. He has 230 acres in the home farm, where he has a fine orchard and all conveniences. Also he owns another farm of 500 acres, and has in all about 200 acres in cultivation. The home farm he rents, but retains some land under his own charge. During all these years Mr. Johnson has been a busy man. He has run a gin and a mill besides his stock-raising and successful farming, he has been a power in the public affairs of the county.

The Democratic party selected our subject as their representative in the Twenty-first Texas Legislature, and he served his constituents with honor. During his term of office he introduced seven bills. In

1892, he was a candidate again, but as his views and those of the administration did not coincide, he was not elected. His services in the commonwealth are not forgotten, and we may predict that the Democratic party of Anderson county will remember one who has so faithfully served it.

The family of Mr. Johnson consisted of ten children. The birth of Mrs. Johnson took place May 14, 1844, and she is yet spared to be the companion of our subject in his later life. The names of the surviving children are: A. W.; Nancy, who married A. J. Rampy; Beulah, Edward, Maud, Joe, Mary, Lucille, and the oldest was Caroline A., who married H. T. Robinson, and died in 1888, and an infant, who died. Mr. Johnson and family are members of the Baptist Church, and in this connection he has for thirty-five years bean a Deacon and an honored member.

DR. W. N. SNEED, physician and surgeon of Fairfield, Freestone county, is one of the most prominent men in his profession in that vicinity. He is the son of Kithron W. Sneed, an old settler of Freestone county.

The subject of this sketch was born in Monroe county, Georgia, September 17, 1844. His early years were passed in Chattahoochee county, Georgia, his parents having moved to that county when he was a child. They came thence to Texas in 1859, settling in Freestone county, and the youth of our subject was therefore spent in the above named county. His literary education was obtained at the male high school at Fairfield, which was at that time an institution of some pretensions, one of the best for several counties around. He then read medicine with Dr. S. F. Starley, then of Fairfield, an old and eminent practitioner of that day. Dr. Sneed then attended lectures at the University of Louisiana, at New Orleans (now Tulane), and graduated in March, 1870. After this event Dr. Sneed began practice at Fairfield, and has continued here ever since, steadily increasing his practice. Since the date of his graduation he has returned to New Orleans and taken special courses in the university three different times, his idea being to perfect himself in his profession. Our subject has followed a general practice all these years, and enjoys a good and lucrative business. Dr. Sneed is a member of the Freestone County Medical Society, of which he is president. He is also a member of the State Medical Society, and takes an active interest in the deliberations of that body. He has been Health Officer of that county for three years, and is now serving on his second term.

Dr. Sneed married, in 1875, Miss Alice E. Johnson, daughter of Colonel J. B. Johnson, an old settler of Freestone county, a native of Florida, who came to the State of Texas many years ago and took up his residence in Freestone county, where his daughter, Mrs. Sneed, was born. Mrs. Sneed died, and Dr. Sneed married again, October 28, 1891, Miss V. D. Lillard, of Fairchild. Dr. Sneed has five children, all by his first marriage.

Dr. Sneed became a Mason in 1870, joining Fairchild Lodge, No. 103, of which

he is still a member. He is also a member of Chapter No. 42, and of the Knights of Honor Lodge, of Fairfield, of which he has been Medical Examiner since its organization in 1881.

JOHN OLIVER.—Among the most enterprising and successful farmers and stockmen of Limestone county, is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Freestone county, this State, July 28, 1854, moved to Limestone county with his parents when young, and here he received his education and training. He was brought up to the stock business and has successfully followed it since. He remained under his parents' roof until he married in 1874, and continued dealing extensively in stock until 1886. At that time he bought his first tract of land, consisting of 157 acres, and opened up a small amount of farming land. From time to time he added to his original purchase, until he now owns about 3,800 acres, and has about 600 in cultivation, which he rents. He continues in the stock business, raising, feeding and buying for the market, sometimes shipping and sometimes selling at home, dealing only in cattle and horses. He is giving special attention to the improvement of horses, owning a fine Percheron stallion, and his cattle are well graded. Upon his land he raises cotton, corn, oats and millet, and makes his own home supplies. Mr. Oliver is a man full of enterprise and is always ready to assist in anything that will benefit the county. His home is fifteen miles west of Mexia, a very comfortable one, with nice residence, good barn and all necessary outbuildings. He also has three excellent orchards in a fine condition upon his farm.

Our subject is the son of F. C. Oliver, a native of Tennessee, who came to Texas at an early date, and settled in this county. He has lived in this and Freestone county ever since, and at the age of sixty years is hale and hearty, and is conducting a successful hardware business at Groesbeck. Mr. Oliver, Sr., married, at old Springfield, this county, Miss Lucretia Miller. Her father was an early settler of this State, and she is still living, and has been the mother of six children, as follows: Thomas, who married Miss Travic, and died about 1884; our subject; D., now a banker of Groesbeck; Walter, a trader; Mollie and Merida, who died at the age of eight years.

Our subject married Miss Pauline Bennett, a daughter of Els. Bennett, a native of Missouri, but now a farmer of this county, who served through the late war, coming to Texas some time in the '50s. Nine children have been born to our subject, but three of them died in infancy, those living being as follows: Ida, Dick, Minnie, Wallace, Walton and an infant. Mr. and Mrs. Oliver are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which they are very much esteemed. In politics, he is a stanch supporter of Democratic principles.

WILLIAM C. FOSTER, a farmer and stockman of Anderson county, Texas, was born in Fayette county, Tennessee, in 1828, the second child born

to Booker and Sarah (Nettles) Foster, natives respectively of Virginia and Alabama. Their marriage occurred in the latter State, following which they removed to Tippah county, Mississippi, where Mr. Foster engaged in farming, owning a number of slaves. He died in that State in 1873, his wife having passed away in 1850. They have been the parents of eight children, six of whom lived to be grown, the names of these being as follows: Julia, deceased, wife of J. R. Collins; William C., our subject; Nancy, deceased, wife of R. J. Turner; J. N. was killed in the seven days' fight in front of Richmond, being a surgeon in the Confederate army; Jesse was accidentally killed soon after the war; Mary A., deceased, was the wife of Dr. Dudley Wiley, and Samuel is a resident of Groesbeck, Texas. After the death of Mrs. Foster, Mr. Foster married Miss Lizzie Russell, and several children were born, of whom but little is known by our subject, as their residence has been in various portions of Texas and Mississippi.

William C. Foster was reared to farm life and educated in the common schools of Mississippi. He commenced life for himself in his twenty-first year as an overseer on his father's land. In 1850 he came to Texas and located in Anderson county, within two miles of where he now resides, and for one year he engaged in farming on rented land. In 1851, Mr. Foster purchased a farm on the Athens road, two miles north of Palestine, but this he sold in 1857, that same year purchasing a larger farm, five miles from Palestine. This latter consisted of 13,000 acres of unimproved land. At the present time Mr. Foster has 300 acres well improved, and here he resided until 1881, when he decided to move into the city of Palestine, for the purpose of educating his children. He was abundantly able to do this financially, and having spent the greater part of his life in hard labor upon the farm, he felt that he deserved a season of rest. This induced him to sell a part of his farming interest, after which he invested his money in city and county real estate. His residence in the suburb is a handsome place. On his farm Mr. Foster has quite a nice lot of Jersey cattle, also some very fine-blooded mares, and takes a great interest in raising a superior quality of cattle and horses. During the late war he was a member of the Confederate service, but was detailed to attend to the wants of the women, having sixteen war widows to care for, according to the provisions made by the Confederate government.

Mr. Foster was married in 1849 to Miss Clarinda S. Smith, of South Carolina, a daughter of John and Sally (Stephens) Smith, all natives of South Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Smith came to Mississippi at an early day. Our subject and wife were married in Pontotoc county, Mississippi, and came to Texas as before stated, in 1850, settling in this county, where in time they became the parents of ten children, although only six of them lived to maturity, their names being as follows: Porter, deceased; Mary, deceased, was twice married, the first time to Robert Lacy, the second to Walter Bryant; H. S., a farmer of Henderson county; Edward J. resides on the old homestead; Ella, wife of J. D. Minett, of this place; Z. N. lives in Na-

varro county; Ida first married Henry Bryant, and afterward married J. B. Hamilton; Sarah is the wife of R. G. Grigsby; the others died small. Mrs. Foster is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and is a lady who is much respected wherever she is known. Mr. Foster is connected with A. F. & A. M.; Palestine Lodge, No. 1, and R. A. M., No. 3. He has filled most of the official positions in the blue lodge, and has been a Mason forty-four years. He has never taken any active part in the political issues of the day, although he has always been a life-long Democrat.

OBED CHILDRESS, a farmer of Anderson county, Texas, located near Blackfoot, is the subject of the present sketch. He is a good and worthy man, well known in his neighborhood, and one who took an active part in the late war.

Mr. Childress was born in the State of Mississippi, December 17, 1846, and is the son of John and Narcissa (Barron) Childress, both of whom were residents of Alabama before removal to the State of his birth. The grandfather Childress was a native of South Carolina, as was also the grandfather on his mother's side. Both were well known people in their own States. Grandfather Childress was a slave-owner, and kept a tavern which was known far and wide. The father of our subject was also a prominent farmer and slave owner, and well known as a member of the Masonic order. The mother was a daughter of Ezekiel Barron, who removed first to Alabama from South Carolina and later to Mississippi, where he died, a prominent planter of the days before the war. Our subject was the second son of seven children born to Mr. and Mrs. Childress, as follows: A. G.; our subject; Ezekiel, now in Brown county; William, who was found frozen to death on the frontier of Texas in 1871; Mary married Lane Baskin, but both are now deceased; Sally married W. M. Huffman, and lives in Wilson county; and J. T., a farmer of Brown county. The father of the family died in 1860, and Mrs. Childress married J. L. Bell and removed to Texas, dying about 1887.

In the fall of 1866 our subject came to Texas with his mother. He was then nineteen years of age. The first stop was in Smith county, and there he attended school for one year and then taught one term of five months, and later went into Hamilton county, where he taught a term and then returned to Smith county, where he rented a farm for one year, and in 1869 e b o ught an improved farm, which he kept for two years, and then moved to Huffman county, having first sold his place. Here he married, and then bought a tract of raw land, which he improved for two years, and then sold and moved on Trinity river, in Henderson county, but later moved to Anderson county, where he bought the land he now owns, that being in 1875. To this he has added until now he owns 260 acres, with 100 under cultivation, and has enough stock to run a fine farm, and has engaged in the raising of cattle and sheep.

In 1861 our subject answered the call for soldiers, and enlisted for three months and served during that time in Kentucky,

but at the end of that time he re-enlisted in Company A, Bergan's battalion and Harrison's command, and was sent to the Army of the Gulf, and later to the Army of the Tennessee, and took part in the siege of Vicksburg, where he was taken prisoner, but was paroled and returned home. Determined to do what seemed to him his duty, he entered the service again as an independent scout, and so remained until the close of the war. He saw considerable skirmishing with colored troops, but was never wounded nor captured after Vicksburg. After his return home he made one crop and then came to this State, as above stated.

Our subject was first married to Miss M. O. Baskin, the daughter of Samuel Baskin, a settler of Texas in 1852. He lived in Smith county, where he owned a large number of slaves and carried on extensive farming before the war. He died about 1861. Mr. and Mrs. Childress had a family of six children, four of whom are yet living: Lulu B., at home; John A. has been for five years a foremost teacher of the county, and at present is the candidate for Superintendent of County Schools; Lena A. is a talented young lady, a graduate from the Normal School; and Lutilus E. is at home. The mother of this family was called from earth in 1880, having been a devoted member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

In 1881 Mr. Childress married a sister of the first Mrs. Childress, and from this marriage five children have been born, as follows: Leffa, Obed, Effa, Claude and Maud. Our subject is a prominent man in his church, and has long been recognized as an important and active member of the Democratic party of the county. He is a member of the Masonic order. The whole family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and are valued members of society, being well educated and exceedingly intelligent. One of the great desires of Mr. Childress has been to give his children a good education, and he has been gratified to see how the advantages have been appreciated by his children. Among all the residents of the county our subject and family are held in highest esteem.

J. L. TUCKER, came to Texas with his parents in 1858. He settled in Anderson county, near Tennessee Colony when he has nine years old and grew to manhood in the county. He obtained a common-school education, such as Texas could provide at that time. He was reared on a farm and when his father died in 1861 he remained on the farm with his stepmother until the late war was over. His own mother died in 1860, and after the war he made his home among relatives until he was twenty years old and then returned to the old homestead.

In 1871 our subject married and two years later sold his interest in the home farm and came to the place where he now lives. Here he bought a farm and has added to the first purchase until now he owns 1,000 acres and has 200 under cultivation, the most of which he has opened up and has cultivated by tenants. He makes crops of corn, cotton and enough produce for his

family; also has some to sell. Since 1882 he built a gin, and in January, 1892, he bought a steam gin, which he conducts for the public. His farm is located five miles north of Blackfoot, twenty miles northwest of Palestine and sixteen miles south of Athens, in a good farming district and in a well settled neighborhood.

Our subject was born in Georgia August 2, 1849, and moved direct from Georgia to this county. He is the son of John R. and Mary (Cox) Tucker of Maury county, Tennessee, and his occupation through life has been that of a farmer, before the war being a large slave-owner. The mother of our subject was Miss Mary Cox, a daughter of Jack. Cox, a farmer of Georgia. He had a family of six children and our subject was the second son. All came to this State. Joseph W. died young; Robert R. died and left a family of four children; C. R. died at the age of eighteen; Daniel is now a farmer of Uvalde county, Texas, and Mary married D. H. Wolverton, but she is now dead, as also is her husband, leaving three children, two of whom find a home with Mr. Tucker.

Our subject married Miss Mary L. Stafford, a daughter of George W. Stafford and Ann Stafford, natives of Mississippi who came to Texas in 1850 and settled in this county, remaining here until his death in December, 1877. He was a farmer in the early part of his business carreer but later engaged in merchandising. Eight children were born to our subject and wife, seven of whom are yet living, as follows: George R., Anna, John J., Ela G., Reagan, Katie L. and Paul W. The wife and mother was born February 12, 1855.

In 1890 our subject was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace, which office he is now filling, elected by the Democratic party, of which he is a leading member. Himself and wife are members of the Christian Church.

DR. J. A. ALLEN, of Wortham, Texas, is one of the leading physicians of this place. He was born in Springfield, Missouri, in 1848 and was the son of Sterling B. and Eleanor (Younger) Allen, natives of Missouri and Tennnessee. Sterling B. Allen was one of the first merchants of Springfield, Missouri, and was a partner with Colonel Dansey Berry. He was a prominent Mason and died when quite a young man. The mother of our subject soon after re-married, removed to this State and settled in Navarro county, where she resided for several years. Her second husband was Major A. Barry, of Tehuacana, of this county, where she now lives. To the parents of Dr. Allen only two children were born,—our subject and J. B. of Cleburne. The sketch of Mayor Barry gives facts relating to the history of the family.

Dr. Allen received his literary education, at Richland Academy in the neighborhood of Dresden. Leaving school at the age of eighteen he began the study of medicine, and in his nineteenth year he entered the State Medical School at Galveston, from which he graduated in the class of 1878 and 1879. He then entered and graduated from Tulane Medical School of Louisiana and also from the medical department of Vanderbilt University. He then engaged in the

practice of his profession. At the age of twenty-four he opened up an office at Dresden. In the summer of 1886 he was in Corsicana and 1892 he removed to this place.

The Doctor was President of the County Medical Association for four years, a member of the District Examining Board, a member of the Texas State Medical Association and one of the Medical Judicial Council of the State Legislative Committee on behalf of the State Medical Association.

The Doctor was married, in 1890, to Miss Mary St. Clair, of Missouri, a daughter of J. R. and Julia (Childress) St. Clair, both prominent families of Tennnessee. To the Doctor and wife one child has been born, but it is deceased. He is a prominent member of the A. F. & A. M., Corsicana Lodge, No. 174, in which he has been Worthy Master for several terms and District Grand Master for a number of years. He is a prominent Democrat and one who has always stood by his party.

JAMES M. MITCHAM, a prominent and prosperous pioneer of Henderson county, Texas, is one of its native sons, having been born here January 31, 1852, at Wild-cat Bluff, near which his father, W. F. Mitcham, settled upon coming to Texas forty-five years ago. The latter was born on a farm in his native State, Alabama, where he was born in 1823, and received a fairly good education. When a young man he learned the carpenter trade, which he followed, together with farming, during his active life. Although successful in all his enterpises he did not accumulate much property, as he preferred to enjoy his money as he journeyed through life. His sterling worth and integrity were recognized by his fellow citizens, and in consequence he was elected County Commissioner, serving four years in that capacity, and was also Justice of the Peace of Precinct No. 8. His father, Hezekiah Mitcham, was a Methodist minister, born in South Carolina in 1800. He removed to Alabama with his father, Richard Mitcham, when twelve years of age, and there received a fairly good English education. He was converted in early life, and later studied medicine and for some time engaged in the practice of his profession; but, becoming convinced that medicaments were all a humbug, he began expounding the gospel, and was the first Methodist minister in Henderson county, Texas. He married Mary Clark, and they were the parents of the following children: James, deceased, a member of the first Commissioners' Court of Henderson county; W. F., while on the way to Texas fell violently in love with a Louisiana lady while the family were water-bound for four months, and when the party wended its way southward he carried off the fair one to the nearest magistrate, had the necessary ceremony performed and joined his family with his newly-made wife; G. J.; Sarah married Jacob Christ, deceased; Elijah died while a prisoner of war at Chicago, Illinois; Mary married S. T. Price, of Erath county; T. S., deceased; Asbury T., deceased; Elizabeth, deceased; and John. Our subject's mother was Mary Ann Jackson, and

she bore her husband the following children: Mary Jane, deceased; Arrena, deceased; subject; Laura, married I. A. Ward; William Henry, deceased; Alice, deceased; Rosina Agnes, deceased; G. J.; and an infant, deceased. The mother died in 1872, and the father married Margaret Ann Jackson, a sister of his first wife, and the children of this union were as follows: Albert J., James and Arthur.

Our subject's educational advantages were not of the best. The pole cabins, with mud-and-stick chimneys and with slab seats, constituted kindergarten, academy and college, and the terms were short and teachers poor, and the boy who made a record for himself dug it out. At the age of twenty years, Mr. Mitcham married and took up the responsibilities of life, beginning empty-handed but with a light heart, and was full of confidence in himself. Fifteen months later his wife died and his energies were for a time paralyzed. Two years later he remarried, and in December of the same year, 1874, bought a tract of land containing sixty-five acres, this being his first realty holding. By the exercise of energy and economy he has now accumulated 375 acres, 170 of which produces crops every year, at least forty bales of cotton a year, and he always produces a surplus of corn and meat. He has 400 head of stock cattle, in which business he engaged ten years ago.

Mr. Mitcham married Miss Annie Hamilton in 1871, a daughter of William Hamilton, a teacher from Louisiana. One child was born of this union, but it died in infancy. The second marriage of Mr. Mitcham was to Miss Emma C., a daughter of Andrew Swanson, a very wealthy planter of Georgia. His wife was Cordelia Lester, a member of the family of that name well known in that State. Their children were: Sallie, deceased; Catharine, deceased; William; Alice married Wesley Moore; Mrs. Mitcham, Fannie and Virgil.

Mr. Swanson served four years in the Confederate army, participating in the campaign about Atlanta and other hard campaigns during his long service, dying in April, 1865. He left a large estate, an item of which was 200 bales of cotton, worth $500 a bale. The bulk of the inheritance was swallowed up by greedy and dishonest relatives, and it did the family of the deceased soldier very little good.

In 1869 Mrs. Swanson came to Texas, and Miss Emma met and married our subject at the age of sixteen years. The union resulted in several very bright and interesting children: Willie, deceased; Arthur, deceased; Preston, aged twelve; Lila, aged ten; and Mary, aged eight. Mr. Mitcham is a member of the Masonic order, and is a prominent and worthy member of the Methodist Church, in which he is a Steward.

ROBERT GREENLEE, one of the representative farmers of Navarro county, Texas, was born in Alabama, in 1839, a son of James and Hester A. (Busby) Greenlee, natives of Ireland and Alabama, respectively. They were married in Sumter county, the latter State, where the father died in 1880, on the farm he had entered from the Government in 1832.

He came from Ireland at the age of twenty-five years, was in Alabama at the time of the treaty with the Chocktaw Indians, in 183—, and assisted in moving them into the present State of Mississippi. He was a large slave-owner before the late war. Mr. Greenlee was twice married, first to the mother of our subject, and they had six children, five of whom grew to years of maturity: William, who was killed at Jonesboro, Georgia, in 1863; Mary, wife of H. L. Bennett, of Mississippi; James, deceased; Robert, our subject; John, deceased. The mother died in 1842, and in 1847 the father married Miss Leah Wiggins, a native of Alabama. They were the parents of eight children, six now living, namely: Elizabeth, wife of J. B. Lee; John J., of Epes Station, Alabama; Hugh, a resident of the same place; Isabella, wife of Thomas Fitzpatrick; David, of Alabama; Virginia wife of Thomas Lee.

Robert Greenlee, our subject, took charge of the negroes on his father's plantation at the age of eighteen years, which he continued until the opening of the late war. In 1861 he joined Company A, Thirty-sixth Alabama Infantry, commanded first by Colonel Smith. He took part in the battles of Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Rockface Mountain, Mill Creek Gap, Resaca, New Hope Church, Atlanta (where he was under fire forty days), and Jonesboro. At the latter place two of his brothers were killed. Our subject was then sent with General Hood on his disastrous raid into Tennessee, was in the battle of Nashville, and his brigade was drawn in line at the battle of Franklin, but were not ordered to make the charge. They then retreated back to Alabama, stationed at Fort Blakely, engaged in the defense of Mobile, and retreated to Meridian, Mississippi, where the command surrendered. Mr. Greenlee was a non-commissioned officer throughout the war, and at its close was Sergeant of his company. He had his clothes pierced by several balls and pieces of shell, but was never wounded or captured, and lost only two days from active service, during which time he was in the hospital at Marietta, Georgia.

After the close of hostilities our subject did not resume his agricultural pursuits until 1868, but from that year until 1882 he followed farming in Alabama. In the latter year he came overland to Texas, bringing his family and the old family negroes, who came by railroad. He purchased his farm of 473 acres in Dane county, then slightly improved, and for which he paid $6.25 per acre, cash. He now has 250 acres of the place under a fine state of cultivation, with good residence, barns, etc. In 1888 Mr. Greenlee was elected Justice of the Peace, and is now serving his second term in that office.

He was married in 1868, to Miss E. C. Johnston, a daughter of H. G. and Mary L. (Swilley) Johnston, and a niece of Captain R. B. Johnston. Mr. and Mrs. Johnston were the parents of seven children, six of whom grew to years of maturity: E. C., wife of our subject; Mattie, wife of J. T. Bergin; H. G.; Irene, wife of W. W. McAlpin; Catherine E., wife of Samuel Sandal; and Virgin D., now Mrs. T. Patton. Mr. and Mrs. Greenlee have had nine children: Minnie, wife of J. T. Blackman; Robert,

Fannie B., Ella J., Mariah S., Pearl J., Annie W., and two deceased in infancy. Both our subject and wife are members of the old-school Presbyterian Church. The former also affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., Gainesville Lodge, No. 375, and of the chapter at Corsicana. He has always been identified with the Democratic party.

DR. THOMAS H. DENNIS has been a practicing physician of Limestone county since January 10, 1867, that being the date when he settled where he now lives, two and a half miles west of Groesbeck, upon the site of the old town of Louisville. Louisville is no more, its population and trade, like that of Springfield, having been absorbed by other towns which have sprung up in the county since the advent of the Central Railroad; but at one time it was a place of some consequence, being such, in fact, when the Doctor located there. He has conformed to the changed position of things in every respect, save in abandoning his old home for a residence elsewhere he stands by his first choice.

Dr. Dennis came from Alabama to Texas, being a native of the former State. He was born in what was Macon, but is now Bullock county. He was reared there and lived there till his removal to Texas. He obtained his literary education at Dadeville and at the Baptist Male College at Talladega in north Alabama; he read medicine under Dr. P. M. Shepard, of the former place, and took medical lectures at the Charleston Medical College at Charleston, South Carolina, graduating in 1856. He began practice at Union Springs, in old Macon county, immediately after finishing his medical course, and was engaged actively in it at that place till his removal to Texas in 1867. Like many other men, he lost heavily by the war, and it was largely on this account and the changed condition of things which the war brought on he abandoned his old home and sought another in a new country. When Dr. Dennis came to this country it had been organized over some twenty years, but it was still a stock country and had made no great progress, being but sparsely settled and practically unimproved. There were then residing in the county only five physicians, and probably not over 150 families. The people lived in settlements from five to fifteen miles apart, mainly along the streams and timbers, being pretty well scattered over the country. The Doctor relates that it was a common occurrence for a physician to answer calls as far away as fifteen and twenty miles, and that one was often called in consultation from a distance of forty miles. Those were the days when a physician carried half of an apothecary's shop with him, and might be expected to be called on to prescribe for any form of a disease, from an ordinary case of colic to an attack of malignant fever, or to set a broken limb or to extract a bullet from a "cow-puncher" or "border tough." In fact he must be physician, apothecary, surgeon and oftentimes nurse. The medical man was supposed to know what was to be done, or whether knowing or not he had to do something, for probably he was the

nearest physician within twenty or thirty miles. Dr. Dennis says that there was not a case of surgical instruments nor a hypodermic needle in the county when he came, those brought by him being the first, as he was advised by the physicians who had been here since the country was organized. But as an offset to the hardships and many disadvantages under which they practiced, the pay was certainly very good. If a physician was called to go twelve or fifteen miles to snatch some poor mortal from the jaws of death, when his mission was performed the grateful subject or some member of the family stood ready to pay the "accustomed fee," and that in cash, not in notes or "farm truck."

Dr. Dennis has always done a fair practice. It has more generally been a roundabout practice, and in recent years a considerable portion has been done as a matter of charity. He is a member of the State Medical Association, and has been for some years. He has been a Mason since 1857, and is a member of the K. of P.

In January, 1860, Dr. Dennis was married to Miss Elizabeth Day, a daughter of Martin H. Day. His wife was born in Macon, now Bullock, county, Alabama. She died in Limestone county, this State, in 1872, leaving four children surviving her, her eldest, Robert B., having died young. Those living are Percival Wallace, Mary E., Ida Irene, now the wife of James H. Welch, and Gertha.

Dr. Dennis has no relatives in this State except the members of his own family, his people, so far as they all survive, all living in Alabama. The father, Sumervel Dennis, was one of the early settlers of what is now Bullock county, Alabama, going to that county in 1835. He was an Indian trader, an enterprising, adventurous young fellow, who pushed away from his home in South Carolina, where his people had resided for many years, and took up his residence in the wilds of Alabama. This gentleman was a soldier in the Mexican war and raised a company in the vicinity where he lived, and served as its commanding officer throughout the war with Mexico. His later years were passed in agricultural pursuits on the old homestead, where he had resided for more than half a century. He lived to the great age of 103, and died in 1888, still in the possession of all his faculties. Dr. Dennis' mother was also a South Carolinian by birth, but was brought by her parents to Alabama, where she married Mr. Dennis. She lived to the age of ninety-six and died in 1884. There are seven children in the family of which Dr. Dennis is a member, namely: James, a lawyer and planter, resides in Tallapoosa county, Alabama; Sumervel is a farmer of the same county; Mary Louisiana, wife of William Page, of the same county; Caroline, an unmarried sister, resides in the same county; Solomon H. is a physician of Butler county; Virginia is the wife of Flen Higgins, of Decatur.

JAMES W. ALDERMAN, a prominent farmer of Freestone county, was born in Thomas county, Georgia, in 1848. He was a son of David and Eliza (Sweet-

man) Alderman, both natives of Georgia. The Alderman family came from England, settling in North Carolina, from which State the father of our subject removed to Georgia. The family have always pursued agriculture. The Sweetman family were also old settlers of Georgia and the name is well-known in agricultural districts there. David Alderman became very prominent in Democratic political life and once served as Sheriff of Thomas county. Before the war he was a large slave-owner and cultivated large tracts of land. He lost his wife in 1850, and his own death occurred in 1866. They had been parents of seven children, one of whom died when small. Those who grew to maturity were: Martha, deceased, wife of B. F. Fudge; Amanda, wife of G. C. Denkle; Artimissa, wife of G. W. Green; Hannah, deceased, wife of J. C. Crump; David W., deceased; and J. W., our subject.

The latter attended the best schools of Thomasville, Georgia, but at the age of sixteen years he started out in life for himself. At this time he joined Company E, Twenty-ninth Georgia Infantry and participated in the battles of Peach Tree Creek, Georgia, and on the 22d of July, 1864, in the battle near Atlanta, where General Walker of the Confederate forces and General McPherson of the United States service, both brave and gallant officers, were killed. At this battle our subject was taken prisoner and sent to Camp Chase, where he was retained until March, 1865, at which time he was paroled and then returned to Georgia, remaining there engaged in farming until the close of the war. He continued farming until 1877, and then came to Texas via Galveston, locating within four miles of where he now resides. When he reached here he had $30 in money. Immediately he engaged in farming on halves, continuing for four years. He then purchased 200 acres of his present farm, which was improved land, and for which he paid $10 an acre. Since then he has added 140 acres and now has the entire tract under cultivation. He has spacious and commodious buildings and all the appointments of a well ordered farm. For some time he has made a specialty of raising fine mules and horses, and that with the raising of cotton constitutes the main part of his business.

He was married in 1883, to Miss Ella Jordan, a native of Texas, daughter of John D. and Jane F. (Mayo) Jordan. Mr. Jordan came to Texas in 1849, and was among the first settlers in this county. He engaged in farming and stock-raising until the war, when he entered the army, passing through it safely, but died in 1873. His wife still survives and she and her husband had been the parents of twelve children, seven of whom grew to maturity, namely: Doddridge, of Navarro county; William, deceased; Thomas, of Erath county; Mattie, wife of W. Chancelor; John; Ella, wife of our subject; Mollie, wife of J. R. Jenkens; and R. D. Five children have been born to our subject and wife, namely: Annie, David, Roger Q., Eula and Ella. Mr. Alderman is a member of the Cotton Gin Lodge, A. F. &. A. M., also of K. of H., Mexia Lodge. He received the nomination of the Democratic party in 1892 for County Commissioner, and has been a life-long Democrat. In

connection with the life of Mr. Alderman, we may mention his brother, David W., a brave soldier in the Confederate service. He was a member of Walker's division, Johnston's army and fought with distinction during the war. At the battle of Franklin, Tennessee, in 1864, under General Hood, D. W. Alderman and Samuel Thomas were the only men who crossed the second line of the enemy's works, and for this bravery their names were handed to the Secretary of War for promotion for heroic conduct. They were captured at the battle of Nashville, sent to Camp Chase and there retained until the close of the war. David died in 1877, unmarried, in this county, to which he had come in 1872.

J. R. WATKINS, a druggist of Eureka, Navarro county, was born in South Carolina in 1823, a son of J. R. Watkins. The latter was a son of James W. Watkins, a soldier in the war for independence. The Watkins family came to Virginia with Captain John Smith when the colony of Jamestown was founded. After the war for independence, the great-grandfather of our subject moved to South Carolina, where James Watkins was born and reared, and where J. R. also was born. The latter moved to Georgia in 1831, at the age of eight years. Mr. and Mrs. Watkins reared a family of eight children: Louis, deceased; William, deceased; Margaret, widow of Bradford Boyd; Sarah, widow of Eli Cotton; Ann, widow of James Houston; J. R., our subject; E. P., a prominent attorney of Georgia, was Secretary of State ten years in succession, was Colonel of the Fifty-sixth Georgia Cavalry during the late war, and is now deceased; Leander, born in November, 1830, now resides in Georgia. The father died in 1882, at the age of ninety-two years, and the mother in 1886, aged ninety years. The Watkins family are noted for their longevity, members of the family frequently attaining the age of from over 100 to 114 years. The paternal grandfather of our subject, Moses Pinson, was born in South Carolina, of English parentage. His people settled in South Carolina in a very early day. He served in the war for independence under Colonel Sevier, afterward removed to Georgia and reared a large family.

J. R. Watkins, the subject of this sketch, grew to manhood on his father's farm in Georgia. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits in that State until 1854, when he brought his teams and slaves to Upshur county, Texas. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Tenth Texas Cavalry, the first company raised in his county, but was soon afterward discharged on account of disability. He afterward reenlisted in Company I, Thirty-fifth Texas Cavalry, and served in Louisiana and Texas. Mr. Watkins was engaged in farming in Upshur county until 1880, and in that year embarked in the drug business, in which he has ever since continued. In his political views he is a strong Democrat, having cast his first vote for James K. Polk.

Mr. Watkins was married in 1845, and to this union have been born nine children: Vandalia, wife of P. M. Brown; Lulu, de-

ceased; Walter E., deceased; W. B. W., whose sketch will be found below; Ann, wife of W. L. Buckholts, of this county; Thomas F., of Gregg county, Texas; M. J., a physician of Big Sandy, Upshur county; J. Y., of Indian Territory; and Mollie, wife of R. A. Cromer, of Ardmore. Both Mr. and Mrs. Watkins have been members of the Missionary Baptist Church since 1848.

W. B. W. Watkins, a son of J. R. and Mary J. (Turner) Watkins, was born in Georgia in 1851. At the age of three years he came to Texas with his father, and after completing his education made teaching his profession for a few years. At the age of twenty-five years he entered the St. Louis Eclectic Medical College, where he graduated in 1880, and then returned home. He next practiced for a time in Morris county, then at Gilmer, the county seat of Upshur county; in 1887 attended medical lectures in Tennessee, graduating in the class of 1888. Previous to this, in 1880, he graduated at the Homœpathic School of Midwifery in St. Louis, and in 1886 at the Tulane University in the city of New Orleans. In 1887 the Doctor located in Eureka, Navarro county, where he has a large practice. In addition he is also engaged in farming, stock-raising and merchandising. He owns 100 acres of fine land, with thirty-four acres under cultivation, where he feeds about 190 head of cattle.

In 1874 Mr. Watkins married Miss Adelaide Forsyth, a native of Titus county, Texas, and a daughter of Dr. C. P. and L. J. (Love) Forsyth, natives of Tennessee. They had three children: F. J., Willie B. and E. P. The wife and mother died in March, 1883, at the age of twenty-three years. In 1884 the Doctor was united in marriage with Miss N. E. Taylor, a native of Madison county, Texas, and a daughter of William E. and Nancy W. (Weldon) Taylor, natives of Carolina and Georgia. They afterward moved to Alabama, where the father enlisted in the late war. He served only during the latter part of that struggle, and was killed while returning home from the army by a train at the railroad crossing of Euphoby creek, at Macon, Georgia. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor reared a family of ten children: Mary A. M., wife of E. A. Moore; Mattie E., now Mrs. Albert Parrish; J. J.; O. R., a physician by profession; Gussie, widow of J. M. Reeder; N. E., wife of our subject; Green, deceased; H. R.; W. R. S.; and George A., also a physician. After the father's death the mother married John W. Simmons, now of Alabama. She came to Texas in 1883, but after marriage returned to the former State. Mr. and Mrs. Watkins have three sons—Aubre, M. J. and Hobart. Dr. Brown is a member of the State Medical Association.

W. I. MORGAN, a farmer and stock-raiser of Limestone county, was born in south Alabama, in 1832, a son of James S. and Susan (Lloyd) Morgan, natives of South Carolina. The father was one of the early setttlers of Alabama, and his father, Thomas Morgan, was a native of Scotland, served in the war for independence, and afterward located in South

Carolina. The Lloyd family came from England to America before the Revolutionary war, and the grandfather of our subject, George, participated in that struggle. Both families were wealthy planters and slave owners. The Lloyds first settled in South Carolina, later in Georgia, and a part of the descendants afterward returned to South Carolina, where the mother of our subject was born. James S. Morgan moved to Alabama soon after marriage, where he resided until his death in 1846. Of the parents' eight children, five lived to years of maturity, viz.: Thomas, a resident of Louisiana, was a Lieutenant in the Confederate army; W. I., our subject; Ann, wife of J. C. Cuednp, of Arkansas; James, a resident of Louisiana, was also a soldier in the Confederate army; and Daniel, who joined the army at the age of fifteen years, and now resides in Florida. The mother died in 1865.

W. I. Morgan was educated at Dayton, Alabama, leaving school at the age of nineteen years, and chose farming as a profession. He came by way of New Orleans and Galveston to Texas, locating in Fayette county, where he engaged principally in stock-raising. He drove his cattle over the trail to Kansas City and other Northern markets, also through Louisiana to New Orleans, having several thousand head in a drove. Fayette county was then very thinly settled, and Mr. Morgan has frequently rode fifty miles without seeing a house. Indians were also numerous, but committed no depredations on our subject's property. At the commencement of the late war he joined Captain Whitfield's company, afterward General Whitfield's brigade, served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and participated in several minor engagements, his only hard-fought battle being that of Shiloh. There he lost the front finger of his right hand, after which he remained in the Quartermaster's Department until the close of the war. He was at home at the time of the surrender. In 1878 he sold his Fayette county property and moved to this place, for the purpose of educating his children. Mr. Morgan has made farming a speciality, owning 300 acres of land, and has 150 acres under a fine state of cultivation. He raises no fine stock except Jersey cattle, of which he has a nice herd. He also owns a handsome residence in this city.

In 1860 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Sally Holman, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of J. D. and Hornett (Lewis) Holman, natives of South Carolina. The father came to this State in 1860. Mr. and Mrs. Morgan are the parents of thirteen children, eight of whom still survive: Ann, wife of T. J. Hefner, of Pecos county, Texas; Alice, Flora, Lena, Blanche, George B., Otto N. and Finas. Both our subject and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and the former also affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., Tehuacana Lodge.

L. A. DUNAGAN, a livery man of Wortham, and a farmer of Navarro county, was born in Jackson county Mississippi, in 1848, a son of J. C. Dunagan, an early settler of that State, and a planter by occupation and a slave-owner.

He was married early in life to Miss Mary Stubbs, a sister of Peter L. Stubbs, the history of whom appears in this work. The father came to Texas in 1849, and engaged in farming and stock-raising in Freestone county. He served throughout the late war in the Confederate army, and his death occurred in this county in 1887, at the age of fifty-seven years. Mr. Dunagan held the office of County Commissioner for many years. His wife now resides with her children. The paternal grandfather of our subject was of Irish parentage, and the grandmother, formerly a Miss Cook, was of German parentage. Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Dunagan were the parents of nine children, six of whom grew to years of maturity: Lucy A., wife of J. G. Salter, of Navarro county; L. A., our subject; Mary, deceased, was the wife of Frank Bradley; Maggie, now Mrs. P. A. Hays, of Corsicana; C. B., of Wortham; and Nancy, wife of J. B. Kirwin.

L. A. Dunagan was educated in a county school, called Moorland Academy, and remained with his parents until twenty-five years of age. On commencing life for himself he had only one horse, and for about three years farmed on rented land. In 1876 he purchased a farm, which he improved and sold, and then bought his present place of 240 acres, with 180 acres under a fine state of cultivation. December 15, 1891, Mr. Dunagan purchased his livery business of A. M. Stubbs, and he now has a thriving trade.

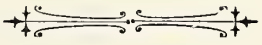
He was married at the age of twenty-one years, to Miss Maggie Bradley, a native of Georgia and a daughter of Thomas C. and Mary (Harris) Bradley, natives also of that State. To this union was born four children: Mary, Bradley, Fannie L. and Bessie M. The mother died in November, 1890, and December 24, 1891, the father married Miss Lina Mandaville, a native of Alabama.

Mr. Dunagan's first wife was a devoted member of the Methodist Church, and his present wife belongs to the Missionary Baptist Church. He has been identified with the Masonic order since his twenty-first year, and is now a member of Longbotham Lodge, No. 428. Politically, he votes with the Democratic party.

BENJAMIN F. FREEMAN, a prominent farmer near Mexia, was born in Lowndes county, Georgia, in 1834. He is the son of William and Elizabeth (Fare) Freeman. The father was a merchant by occupation and died when our subject was young. He and his wife had only the one child, our subject. After the death of his father, the mother married Edward Smith, of Georgia, and they had four children, only one of whom grew to maturity. The mother died when our subject was still quite young and her husband came to Texas in 1850 and remained here until 1890, when he died.

Our subject received only a common education, and that was obtained by hard study on his part, as he never attended school a day in his life. When he was sixteen he came to Texas, bringing his half brother, Alexander Smith, with him. They made the trip overland, in company with another family, and landed in this

county January 1, 1850. Mr. Freeman possessed ten dollars in cash when he landed here, and a short wardrobe, and his little brother to take care of. He immediately hired himself to George Dunagan, of this county, for five or six dollars a month, and after that he engaged in work for Thomas Lamb, of Limestone county, with whom he remained some time. He worked for Dr. Wilkes, at Cotton Gin post office, taking care of his stock farm and negroes. Here he received from ten to twelve dollars a month. A part of 1856 he spent at school, and in 1857 he worked as a clerk with Willis Story and Lind. In 1861 he joined Captain William M. Hicks' company, in Young's regiment, Confederate army, and served on the west side of the Mississippi river and participated in the battles of Mansfield, Brevour Point, Jenkins' Ferry, Arkansas, and all the battles fought with General Banks, through Louisiana. He was overheated at Jenkins' Ferry, Arkansas, which prostrated him with nervous affections, from which he will never recover, and which finally caused his discharge from the army. At the close of the war Mr. Freeman was in a worse state than when coming here, in 1850, as at this time his general health was shattered. He found a friend in Mr. J. W. Story, for whom he had clerked previous to the war, and went with him into the mercantile business. Mr. Story furnished the capital and house and gave Mr. Freeman a fourth interest in the business for his time. This firm existed for six years, and at the end of this time Mr. Freeman purchased his farm, consisting of 200 acres. This land was unimproved and he paid for it ten dollars an acre, and immediately commenced work there. From this beginning he has added land until he now owns 1,200 acres, 600 of which are in a fine state of cultivation and 900 acres are all fenced. Mr. Freeman has made all his earthly possessions since 1865, coming home without a dollar. He has his farm well stocked with good breeds of cattle and has some very fine horses.

Mr. Freeman was married in 1865, to Miss Lucy L. Kennedy, of this county, daughter of R. D. and Lucy L. (Hostmer) Kennedy, who were old settlers of the county. To Mr. and Mrs. Freeman seven children have been born, and their names are: Lee F., of this county; William D., Limestone county; Emma B., John A., Hugh W., Benjamin L., deceased, and Henry C. Both Mr. and Mrs. Freeman are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Freeman is a demitted member of A. F. and A. M.

M. S. CLARK, manager and stockholder of the Farmers' Alliance store of Mexia, Texas, was born in Lafayette county, Mississippi, in 1847, and is the seventh child and oldest son born of a family of nine children. He was the son of Jonathan and Susan (Herrin) Clark, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee, who were married in the latter State, moved to Mississippi and settled in Lafayette county. There Mr. Clark engaged in farming until 1849, when he came to this State and located in Collins county. He here engaged in the same business, but

only remained a short time and then moved to Upshur county, Texas, where he remained for seventeen years and then moved to Washington county, Arkansas, in 1886, and still resides there. He did not participate in the late war. He was, during that time, Collector and Assessor under the Confederate government. He is now in his seventy-ninth year, and his wife is about the same age. Of the nine children, seven grew to maturity, namely: Nancy J., wife of Peter Stubbs, of Wortham; Elizabeth M.; Martha A., wife of G. W. Barnett, of Fayetteville, Arkansas; Susan E., wife of J. A. Buchanan, of Caneville, Arkansas; Sarah, deceased, was the wife of W. J. Mount, of Fayetteville, Arkansas; M. S., our subject; and Mary B., wife of A. T. Prendergast, of Wortham.

Mr. Clark, our subject, was only eighteen months old when brought to Texas. He received a common-school education, and after the war he attended school at Canehill, Arkansas, in 1871 and 1872. He took special studies and did not graduate, but left there in 1872, taught school in that State for one year, and in 1874 returned to this State and located in Freestone county. He taught school for one year, and in 1875 engaged in the drug business at Fairfield, where he remained for five years. In 1879 he removed to his farm, near Cotton Gin, where he has a tract of 1,075 acres of land, with 600 acres under a fine state of cultivation, good residence and out buildings, etc. He remained on this farm for twelve years, but January 1, 1892, he assumed control of the Alliance Mercantile Business at Mexia, Groesbeck and Kosse, doing a business in groceries, hardware and farming implements, cotton goods, and has cotton yards, warehouses, etc. here, and during the cotton season employs seven men. The Alliance company, with its three stores, does an immense cash business, and the farmers of the country find a ready sale for their farm products at either of the three places.

He was married in 1878, to Miss Emma E. Wills, a native of Freestone county, daughter of Dr. J. S. and Emily Wills, natives of Tennessee, who came to Texas in 1852. Besides his practice Dr. Wills is engaged in farming and merchandising, having been the first merchant at the place called Cotton Gin. He erected the first cotton gin in Freestone county, and was one of the pioneers of that section. He became one of the most prominent men of the county, accumulated quite a considerable fortune, and during his life no man was more favorably or better known. He was a kind neighbor and good citizen. He died in 1887, at the age of sixty-eight, and his wife survived him until 1888, when she died, at the age of seventy-five. They were the parents of four children, namely: Angie, wife of Captain J. W. Stor, of Oak Cliff, Texas; Annette, wife of Dr. T. L. C. Maus, of Oak Cliff: Margaret is the wife of M. E. Roberts, of this place; and Emma is the wife of our subject.

Mr. and Mrs. Clark have had three children, namely: Theckla, Nova and Cleone. Both Mr. and Mrs. Clark are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. During the eight years' residence in Cotton Gin, Mr. Clark engaged in merchandising and also dealt in drugs. He is a leading

member of the Farmers' Alliance and one of the most successful business men in the city, and he has carried his good management into the affairs of the Alliance; hence they have enjoyed a season of prosperity since he took charge of it.

JAMES F. BEATY, a prominent farmer of Limestone county, Texas, was born in 1847, in the State in which he is now an honored resident. He is a son of Thomas Beaty, born in North Carolina, from which place he emigrated to Mississippi, where he had two children born to him. From there he journeyed to Georgia, and from there to Texas. He first located in Jasper county, going from thence to Tyler county, and from there to Liberty county, returning to Tyler county from the last named county. Here he died in 1862, respected by all. By occupation he was a millwright, and carried on farming in connection with his profession. He was an ardent Democrat in politics. His parents were natives of Ireland. He married Mary Jane McHenry, a native of North Carolina, in the State which gave birth to them both. Mrs. Beaty's parents also were natives of Ireland. The marriage ceremony occurred in 1822, and they had eleven children, namely: Caroline, deceased, married John Bevel, who died, and then she married Leroy McGaughey; Sisly, widow of Andrew Isaacs; Roambers now resides near Austin, dealer in lands, farmer also; Huldy, wife of Warren Bevel, a miller; George died in the Confederate army in Louisiana; Mary was the wife of William Booth, farmer; Martha, deceased, was the wife of Abner Carter, a farmer; Thomas, of Tyler county; Eliza, deceased, was the wife of Perry Isaacs; John, deceased, was killed in the Confederate army; subject; and an infant who died in infancy.

Our subject was born in Jasper county, and continued to reside with his father until the death of the latter, in 1862. He aided on the huge farm of his father, consisting of 1,500 acres. Soon after Mr. Beaty, Sr., died, James entered the Confederate army, in an independent company, which was finally attached to Burnett's regiment, but a few days before the surrender was in Anderson county, on the Trinity river. After the surrender he returned to Liberty county and made his home with his sister, Mary Booth. He remained with her for two years, herding cattle and farming. From there, in 1868, he went to Hopkins county, Texas, and rented land on halves for one year. He then came to Limestone county, and located one mile north of Kosse, where he rented until 1874, and then purchased his present home of 160 acres.

Mr. Beaty was married in 1870, to Miss Virginia Nelson, a native of Texas and daughter of N. N. and Sarah (Richardson) Nelson, natives of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Beaty are the parents of twelve children, viz.: Pearl, a student, at home; Bertha, wife of Charles Paggett, of Limestone county; Nancy, Solon, Thomas, Mary and Effie, all deceased; Erie, Alma, Myrtus, Frank and Starley, all at home.

Our subject is a Democrat in politics, and was a member of the Alliance. Both he and his wife are members of the Meth-

odist Episcopal Church, and he is a prominent member of the School Trustees. Mr. Beaty was thrown on his own resources when only fifteen, and has made his fortune without any assistance from any one, with the exception of $200. He now has 158 acres of fine land, eighty of which is in a high state of cultivation. On this farm he handles about ten head of cattle and five horses. He and his family enjoy the respect and esteem of the neighborhood.

SIDNEY M. JONES, the genial and obliging Postmaster of Kosse, is a son of Jesse Jones, who was a native of Virginia, born in 1780. From there he removed to South Carolina, and then to Georgia, where he died in 1830. By occupation he was a farmer, merchant and trader, and possessed a good English education. In politics he was a Whig, and he also was a Master Mason. He dealt in fine horses, and at his death owned several fine racers. He was the son of Ambrose and Martha (Hardwick) Jones, natives of Virginia, and farmers by occupation. The Jones family came to America from Wales before the Revolutionary war. Our subject's mother was Lucy Thomas, a native of South Carolina, where she lived until her marriage. She was the daughter of Hincher and Ellen (Pickett) Thomas, natives of South Carolina, but of Irish descent. Mr. and Mrs. Jones were married in 1826, and to them two children were born, namely: Martha, wife of Robert C. Robinson, of Georgia, a merchant and lumber dealer, and our subject. This last named personage was born in Georgia, May 6, 1832. When our subject was four years old his mother removed to Alabama, and he remained with her until he was eighteen years of age, then worked for one year for an uncle and attended school. He was then apprenticed to learn the carpenter's trade, and remained for three years, working for board and clothes. He then entered Transylvania University at Lexington, Kentucky, and remained for two years, completing his school life. In 1855 he commenced the study of law at Tuskegee, Alabama, attended a course of lectures under Chilton and Clopton, and in 1857 came to Texas and located about six miles east of Kosse, and there engaged in the stock business. When the war broke out he owned over 3,000 head of stock.

In 1862 he enlisted in Company K, Bass' Twenty-ninth Cavalry, and was a brave soldier. When he came to Texas he had about $1,100, which he invested in land and cattle, but the war swept away all he had except his land, and he was obliged to sell part of that to enable him to start afresh. He now owns 410 acres of land, 275 of which is under cultivation, and he raises a fine grade of cattle of the Holstein breed.

He was married, the first time, in 1859, to Miss Martha Burleson, a native of Mississippi. She died in 1868. By her he had four children, namely: Annie Lelia, wife of B. E. Sparks, of McLennan county, a farmer, and present District Clerk of said county; Albert S., a farmer, now resides in Limestone county; Robert Lee, in

the mercantile business in Kosse; and Martha, who died when six months old. Mr. Jones married the second time, in 1870, Miss Eura Norris, a native of Georgia, who died in 1870. By her he had no children. Mr. Jones was married for the third time, to the widow of William Sowders, by whom he had three children, namely: S. M., at home; James R., at home; and Iola, who died when three years of age.

In politics Mr. Jones is a Republican. He served for ten years as Justice of the Peace of precinct No. 5, and for four years served as Deputy United States Marshal, under Thomas Pernell. In 1872–'73 he served as Sheriff of Limestone county, and June 6, 1889, he was appointed Postmaster of Kosse, which position he continues to retain. Both our subject and his wife are, and have been for a number of years, members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which Mr. Jones is an Elder. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F. Both Mr. and Mrs. Jones are highly respected and esteemed citizens of Kosse.

C. P. GRIZZARD, one of the leading farmers of Freestone county, was born in Madison county. Alabama in 1850, a son of H. P. and Martha (Fritz) Grizzard. The paternal grandfather died in Nashville, Texas, at the age of 104 years. The father of our subject was a planter and slave-owner before the war, and his eldest brother was a Confederate soldier, having served with distinction in many hard-fought battles under Gen. Bedford Forrest. Of the parents' nine children the following still survive: Mary C., wife of D. M. Jones, of Cooke county, Texas; William H., of Alabama; Charles P., our subject; Walter H., of Ellis county; and Mattie E., wife of D. H. Wade, of Ennis, Ellis county, Texas. The parents came to this State on different occasions, and both died in Texas. The mother came on a visit and died at the residence of her son William in 1871, in this county; the father came on several visits, and died in Ennis in 1883.

C. P. Grizzard received only a limited education, and at the age of twenty years, in 1869, he came to Freestone county, Texas. The country was then only thinly settled, and he began life with but little means. He was first employed as a farm laborer, receiving $20 per month, and later engaged in teaming, receiving as high as $35 a month. He worked for wages four years, after which he began farming for himself, and now owns a fine place of 350 acres, 150 acres under a good state of cultivation. Mr. Grizzard erected the second steam cotton gin in this place, and now gins annually from 800 to 1,000 bales. During the years of 1880–'81–'82 he was engaged in the grocery business at Wortham, and during the spring months he sells steam engines, cotton gins, grist-mills and other farm machinery.

Our subject was married, in 1871, to Mrs. Lucy Bennett, a daughter of R. B. Longbotham. To them have been born four children, three now living: Mattie, Allie and Henry. Mrs. Grizzard had three children by her former marriage: John A.; Mary A., wife of Albert Smith;

and Lulu, now Mrs. C. A. Gray of Bosque county. Our subject and wife are members of the Primitive Baptist Church, and the former affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F. and the R. A. M., Longbotham Lodge, No. 428. Politically, he is a stanch Democrat.

M. BYERS, deceased, one of the pioneer settlers of Navarro county, was born in the State of Alabama. He received only a limited education, and came to Corsicana, Texas, in 1847, where he was the first merchant of the place. He hauled his goods from Houston in a wagon, and did a profitable business until the opening of the late war. He owned most of the land on which Corsicana now stands. In 1859 he sold his interests in this city and moved to Mount Pisgah, where he opened the first store, but lost heavily during the war, having at one time lost his store by fire and also suffered from the depredations of the cow-boys. While a resident of Corsicana, James Kerr of this city was in his employ a number of years. After the close of hostilities Mr. Byers added farming to his mercantile interests, owning a fine farm of 250 acres, where he also followed stock-raising. He was a prominent member of the Masonic order of Corsicana, and was a man much loved by the people of the county. After selling his home at Mount Pisgah, he died in this county on his way to Carroll county. He was three times married, first to Mary Millard, a native of Alabama, and they had two children: J. E., our subject, and Bettie, deceased, who was the wife of George Tankersley. The mother died in 1846, and in 1850 Mr. Byers married Nancy Kemp, and after her death he married Fannie White. Two children were born to this union: Lerna, deceased, and Leora, married.

J. E. Byers was born in Red River county, Texas, in 1845, and at the age of seventeen years he joined Captain Melton's company, and served with his brigade at Velasco. He was then transferred to Captain Brown's battalion, and while serving on the coast, participated in several skirmishes. He was next transferred to Mosley's Light Artillery, and took part in the battles of Mansfield, Yellow Bayou, Pleasant Hill and in all the engagements fought by Banks while making his celebrated raid up Red river to Shreveport. Mr. Byers was then discharged from the Confederate service, and after returning home engaged in the stock business, in buying and driving to Shreveport and New Orleans. Ten years later he began agricultural pursuits, and now owns a farm of 200 acres, 100 acres of which are under a fine state of cultivation, with splendid residence, outbuildings, etc. In 1889 Mr. Byers embarked in business in Wortham, which, in connection with his farm, he has since successfully conducted.

Our subject was united in marriage, in 1865, with Miss Mary F. Nash, a native of this county, and a sister of H. C. Nash; also a half-sister of Captain C. Fouty, the histories of whom will be found in this work. Mrs. Byers is one of the eldest ladies now living, who was born in Navarro county. Our subject and wife have

had ten children, seven of whom still survive: Zora, wife of Benton Bates, a farmer of Freestone county; Victoria, now Mrs. David Strickle, of Navarro county; Lee, Edgar, Irene, Nora and Henry.

WILLIAM M. PETTY, one of the substantial farmers of Anderson county, Texas, was born in Alabama, in 1842. His father, Ewell Petty, was a Methodist minister, born in Alabama, and died after reaching Anderson county, in 1851. He married Miss Elizabeth Curry, whose brothers were: Jack, a resident of Alabama; Tom of Falls county, Texas, and David of Milam county, Texas.

Mr. and Mrs. Petty became the parents of the following children: Thomas, born in 1832, married in Fairfield, died during the war; Martha, deceased, married John Clark; Ann, deceased, married D. W. Payne, a dentist in Austin; Robert, born in 1838, died in 1880; J. W., a successful farmer of Anderson county; and our subject.

The educational opportunities of our subject were very poor, but the little education that he did obtain, supplementing his natural ability, has made for him an enviable reputation as a business man who is carving out a successful career. When the trouble came on in 1861–5, Mr. Petty entered the Confederate service as Sergeant of Company K, under Captain Parks in Colonel Hubbard's regiment. In 1863, after one year of service, he was made wagon-master, as he was not strong and was unable to perform heavier duty. He participated in the fights of Jenkins' Ferry, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayon. From this time on there was little fighting, and the command was disbanded at Hempstead in May, 1865.

When Mr. Petty reached home he found the family in straitened circumstances and he set about the building up of his lost fortunes, and soon succeeded in ameliorating their condition. Upon September 12, 1867, our subject was united in marriage with Miss Margaret, the daughter of Greenberry Fane, from Georgia, who had married Miss Susan Russell and had reared eight children. Mr. and Mrs. Petty are the parents of six children: Ewell G., Robert, Susan, John, Thomas and Link.

The first tract of land that Mr. Petty ever owned he bought in 1868, and this contained 200 acres. This he disposed of, and in 1871 he bought the place where he now lives, containing 360 acres, eighty of which is under the plow. In 1891 he produced thirty-two bales of cotton. He always has a surplus of horses and cattle. He makes his own meat and has not bought twenty-five bushels of corn in twenty-seven years, or since the war. He has adopted the principle of "pay as you go" and finds this a certain road to independence.

W. T. WESTMORELAND, one of Dawson's successful business men, was born in Maury county, Tennessee, in 1840. His father, John W. Westmoreland, was born in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, in 1812, and in 1837

located in Virginia, where he was a prominent business man. In 1866, he returned to Arkansas from Texas, and died in 1871. His father, Robert Westmoreland, was born in Virginia in 1780, and married a Miss Pennington, also a native of that State. Our subject's mother, *nee* Elizabeth Park, was a daughter of Samuel Park, of Georgia, and a Revolutionary soldier. The parents of our subject had the following children: W. T., S. R., John A. and F. F.

W. T. Westmoreland had only slight educational opportunities, and his knowledge has been attained principally by actual contact with business men and their methods. In 1862 he enlisted in the Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Nat. M. Burford, and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was on Marmaduke's raid, saw some fighting on the Mississippi river, was captured in Louisiana, and soon afterward paroled. He rejoined his army at Hempstead, served through the remainder of the struggle, and disbanded on the Little Brazos. One year later our subject removed to Arkansas, but, not being satisfied with that State, he located in Hill county, Texas, near Mount Calm. Nine years ago he came to Navarro county and engaged in merchandising, where he recently formed a partnership with his son. They carry a stock of $3,500, and our subject also owns a small farm in Hill county. In his social relations, he is a member of the Masonic order.

Mr. Westmoreland was married in 1868, to M. A., a daughter of Hardy Jones, an early settler of this State. Two children were born to this union, Dalton and Ella B. The wife and mother died in 1881, and in September, 1865, the father married Lulu, a daughter of Henry Coleman. They have had two children, Mary Ann, deceased, and Winnifred.

PRESTON OWEN, a successful business man of Navarro county, was born in Montgomery county, Texas, in 1844, a son of Nelson Owen, a native of Louisiana, born in 1812. The latter grew to manhood in his native State, afterward engaged in freighting and farming in Harris county, Texas, later moved to Montgomery county, and in 1852 came to Navarro county, where he died in 1879. He was a man of limited education, but acquired an extensive general knowledge, was universally recognized as a man of sound judgment, and was a devoted member and Steward of the Methodist Church. His parents, Samuel and Hettie (Prather) Owen, were natives of Kentucky. Our subject's mother (*nee* J. White) was born in Louisiana, a daughter of Solomon and Mary White. Mr. and Mrs. Owen were married in Louisiana, in 1835, and were the parents of nine children, viz.: Jesse, deceased; Eliza, deceased, was the wife of William Nobles, of Navarro county; Preston, our subject; the fourth child died in infancy; Martha, deceased, was the wife of J. L. Gage, of this county; Nelson and Valentine, died in infancy.

Preston Owen came with his parents to Navarro county in 1852, and his early life was spent in attending school and stock-

raising. From 1862 to 1864 he was engaged in furnishing beef to the Confederate army, after which he enlisted in Company A, under Captain Warren, and in Johnson's battalion. The command disbanded at Houston, and our subject then returned home and began farming on leased land. The following year he bought land where he now lives, and in 1883 came to his present home. Mr. Owen began life for himself at the age of nineteen years, with comparatively nothing, but has since inherited $3,000, owns 2,000 acres of land, 350 acres under cultivation, 60 head of cattle and 150 head of horses. Socially, he is Secretary of the Masonic order, and is also a member of the I. O. O. F.

In 1872 he was united in marriage with Anna Fortson, a native of Mississippi and a daughter of Ben Fortson, also a native of that State. Mrs. Owen came with her parents to Texas, locating near Chatfield. Our subject and wife have had four children: Minnie Lee, a student of the female college at Waco; Loyd Nelson and William, deceased; and Pearl, at home. The family are members of the Methodist Church, of which Mr. Owen has been Steward for many years.

AUGUSTUS L. BURLESON, a prominent farmer of Navarro county, was born in San Augustine county, Texas, June 8, 1836. His father, Joseph Burleson, was born in North Carolina, in December, 1800, afterward moved to Alabama, next to Missouri, then to Tennessee, and about 1834 came to Texas. He farmed one year in what is now Bastrop county, after which he moved to San Augustine county. He first farmed on rented land in that county, but afterward accumulated property until he owned a league of land on Red river, in Cass county, which he sold for $3,000. In 1854 he purchased 2,775 acres in Navarro county, where he remained until his death, December 24, 1877. Mr. Burleson had served in numerous Indian expeditions, and was a brother of General Edward Burleson, of Texas State fame, also a second cousin of R. C. Burleson, professor of Baylor University at Waco. He acquired considerable property in this county, and was also largely engaged in the raising of mules and cattle. He owned many negroes at the opening of the late war, and had also given to each of his married children.

August L., the subject of this sketch, received a fair English education, and began life for himself at the age of twenty-one years, as a farmer in this county. In 1861 he joined Captain Moody's company, Colonel Griggs' regiment, which was Company G, Seventh Regiment of Infantry, served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Fort Pemberton and Vicksburg. Mr. Burleson was twice captured, first at Fort Donelson, was sent to Camp Douglas, Chicago, where he was held seven months. He then joined the army at Vicksburg, after which he served in Wall's Legion, Captain Bradley's company, until the close of the war. After returning home our subject resumed farming, and he now owns a fine place of 500 acres,

with 100 acres cultivated, and a good residence. He also owns 180 acres of land in Freestone county.

Mr. Burleson was married in 1863, to Miss Susan Bonham, a daughter of M. M. Bonham, the history of whom will be found in the sketch of M. L. Bonham. To this union was born three children: Mary F., wife of T. J. Curry; Joseph S., deceased; and M. B. The wife and mother died in 1869, and in 1871 the father married Miss M. A. Wilson, a native of Houston county, Texas, and a daughter of B. F. and Margarett (Murchison) Wilson, natives of Tennessee, and early settlers of Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Burleson have had eight children: James, Laura B., B. F., Richard C., Augustus, Herbert, Solon and one deceased. Mr. Burleson is a Deacon in the Missionary Baptist Church, of which his wife is a member as was also his former wife.

P. E. A. WILLIAMS, M. D., a successful physician and well known farmer of Anderson county, Texas, is the subject of the present sketch. He came to Texas in 1866, and settled in this county, seven miles east of where he now lives. After his arrival here he practiced medicine exclusively for a time, and then bought some land. His first purchase was of raw land on Brushy creek, and he opened a farm there which he afterward sold and bought a tract of 640 acres, which he opened up and made into a nice farm. This was the second farm he improved in the county. Since that time he bought another farm of 320 acres with improvements on it, and has a home farm of 100 acres under cultivation and hires help for a part of his land and some of it he rents. On the farm he always makes all home supplies in the greatest abundance.

Our subject was born in Pickens district, South Carolina, March 15, 1841, and was educated at an academy in the county and at the age of nineteen he began the study of medicine. Dr. William Robinson, an excellent physician, was his preceptor, and after our subject had been under his tuition for six months he was prepared for his course of lectures. From the college at Charleston, South Carolina, he left in March, and in April, 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate army, entering Company I, Fourth South Carolina Infantry, for twelve months, and at the expiration of this time he organized a company of sharpshooters, known as the Palmetto Sharpshooters, and continued with that until the final surrender. They were attached to the brigade known as General Jenkins' brigade. Our subject saw hard service and was in almost every hard battle in the campaign in Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia, in General Longstreet's division.

At Seven Pines our subject received a gunshot wound through the left elbow, by which he lost two months from active service. At the siege of Petersburg he received a shot in the head, and the effects of this rendered him unable for duty for six months—in fact, it never healed until after the war. About three days before the close of the war he was captured, but three hours after he was retaken and the Federal captors were also taken. At the time of

the surrender Mr. Williams was at Appomattox Court House, and received a parole and returned to his home, where he took up his medical studies, and graduated in the winter of 1865–'66.

In May, 1865, Dr. Williams married and moved to Texas. He is the son of Jeremiah Williams and the grandfather was a soldier of the Revolutionary war. The father of our subject was a planter in South Carolina, and in that State he married Miss Charity Stanton, whose father also was a native of the Palmetto State. Our subject was the youngest child of sixteen, and fifteen of this large family lived to be grown. The mother gave up seven sons to the army, and, remarkable as it may seem, all returned but one alive, and one died after the war was over from trouble contracted in the army. Two brothers of the family came to Texas in 1855, one of these is dead and the other, C. B., is living in Henderson county. The parents have passed away, the father in 1854 and the mother in 1876, both in South Carolina.

Our subject married Miss Elizabeth Pickle, a daughter of Crawford Pickle, of South Carolina, who came here in 1868, and settled in this county. He bought a claim and opened a farm where he remained until his death in September, 1882. His family consisted of six children, and all of these came to Texas and are all living in the State. Before the war Mr. Pickle was a merchant and was the Postmaster at Williamston, South Carolina, but after coming to this State he engaged in farming. Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Williams, as follows: Lena May, who married Rev. J. B. Sweeney, pastor of the Christian Church at Taylor; H. C., who is clerking in a store at Palestine; Ralf S., who was accidentally killed February 15, 1886; Graham, Charity, Una, Anna B., Paul M. and Ada V. Mrs. Williams was born May 28, 1845, and both she and her husband are among the most valued of the members of the Christian Church in this place. Dr. Williams does not aspire to office, but as a man of intelligence he has been quite a leader in politics in the county. He holds membership with the Knights of Honor.

M. Y. DAVIDSON, one of the pioneer settlers of Navarro county, Texas, was born in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, April 20, 1826, a son of William and Jane (Fleming) Davidson, natives of South Carolina. They removed to Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, in 1818, where the father engaged in farming, but soon after the birth of our subject they went to Pontotoc county, Mississippi. In 1851 they took up their residence in Texas, stopping in Brazos county two years, and then purchased the farm of 1,500 acres where our subject now resides, paying $2 per acre for eighty acres, and $1.50 for the remainder. Mr. and Mrs. Davidson remained on that place from 1853 to 1861, when the father died, at the age of eighty-five years. His wife survived him until 1869, dying in her eightieth year. They were the parents of eleven children, namely: Nancy, deceased, was the wife of Jacob Dansbery; Catherine, de-

ceased; Caroline, deceased, was the wife of James C. Allen; Elizabeth, deceased, was formerly Mrs. Allen S. Jones; Harriet, deceased, was the wife of William Stone; Elijah F., a resident of Fauco; M. L., deceased; W. Y., our subject; Matilda J., deceased, was the wife of Edward Garlic; Missouri, deceased, was the wife of Dr. T. M. Carter; Robert S., deceased.

W. Y. Davidson, the subject of this biography, was educated in the common schools, and in the Cherry Creek Academy, of Mississippi. He came to Texas with his parents in 1851, and the following year located on the farm where he now resides, within 400 yards of where his dwelling now stands. The farm is located seventeen miles southeast of Corsicana, and at the time of his settlement that place contained only two grocery stores and saloons combined, and two small dry-goods stores. Mr. Davidson and his father did their trading at Houston. Indians were rarely seen in the county until after the late war. Our subject farmed on a small scale, but raised considerable stock, giving his attention principally to sheep. Before the war he owned about 2,000 head, but since that time he has raised as many as 3,500 head. He is rated as one of the most extensive stock-men in this section of the country. In 1862 Mr. Davidson joined Captain Hurlbut's company, Colonel Speights' regiment of Texas State troops, and after his term of enlistment joined Company B, Colonel Bass' regiment, serving in Arkansas, Missouri and the Indian Nation. During the last two years of the war he was one of General Cooper's escorts, was in many skirmishes, and was slightly wounded near Cane Hill. While a member of Company B he was appointed First Sergeant, and while serving as an escort was a member of Captain Miller's company, and Colonel Mills' battalion. After his surrender at Hempstead, Texas, Mr. Davidson at once resumed the vocation he had laid aside for his country's aid, that of farming and stock-raising. Since 1880 he has given his entire attention to his farm of 1,100 acres, 400 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation.

In 1869 he was united in marriage to Miss Ann Robinson, a native of Freestone county, Texas, and a daughter of James and Eliza (Bonner) Robinson. Both families were pioneer settlers of Texas, having come as early as 1840. Mr. and Mrs. Davidson have had ten children, viz.: Mary A., deceased; Eliza, deceased; Bonner, wife of Euphratus Meadows, of this county; Carrie, deceased, was the wife of H. Shelton; John L., the next in order of birth; Tulette, wife of Frank Blanchard; and Bessie, Sallie, Maggie and James R., at home. The wife and mother died in 1883, at the age of thirty-eight years. She was a member of the old-school Presbyterian Church. Mr. Davidson takes an active interest in politics, having been a strong supporter of the Democratic party from his boyhood.

JOHN N. PETTY, one of the prominent farmers of Anderson county, a son of an early settler, came with his parents to Texas in 1849, settling in this county. Here he grew to manhood, but

obtained only a limited education, as he was reared entirely on a farm. He became fond of an agricultural life, and with the exception of his army service, has followed it ever since. His father died about 1850 and he remained with his widowed mother and assisted her in keeping the family together until the opening of the war in 1861, when he entered the army, enlisting in Company G, First Texas Infantry, Hood's brigade, and was assigned to the army of Virginia. He was then under General Lee, in Longstreet's corps, and participated in all the principal battles, the first one being Gaines' Mill, and the last one Appomattox, and was with the army that surrendered to General Grant. Our subject passed safely through all the dangers of war until the last battle, and there he received a slight wound across the forehead; neither was he captured, although he came very near it while retreating from Gettysburg. After all these years of hard service, he received his parole, started for home, walking all the way from Appomattox to Montgomery, Alabama. Later he worked his way the best he could without money, many days going without eating, and begging what he did have.

In 1866, he married and began business for himself, and in 1867 removed to Shelby county, where for two years he farmed rented land. He then returned to this county, where he bought a farm and worked it one year, subsequently selling, and then he and his brother bought another farm, our subject selling his interest some time after. In 1878 he bought a tract of land consisting of 160 acres located in the woods, where he went to work and has since made an excellent farm of it. He now has sixty acres in cultivation, some of which he manages himself, the rest of it he rents on halves. His land seems well adapted to cotton, corn and oats and abundantly produces all the commodities needed for home consumption.

The birth of our subject took place in the State of Alabama, January 13, 1840, a son of Enal. and Elizabeth (Curry) Petty, natives of Alabama, and a grandson of Micajah Petty, a farmer of South Carolina, who died in Alabama. The father of our subject was a Methodist minister for many years, also a farmer, and married Miss Elizabeth Curry, a daughter of Wylie Curry, an early settler of Texas who was killed at the battle of San Jacinto. Our subject was the fifth child of a family of six born to them, namely: Thomas F. had been a soldier in the Confederate army, but died at home from the effects of army service; Martha L. married John Clark, but is now deceased; Ann L. married Dr. Dan W. Payne, a dentist of Palestine, and is now deceased; Robert died in 1888, after serving in the Confederate army, leaving one son, William, who is a farmer of this county. The mother of the family died in 1874, aged about sixty-four years. She had lived a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for forty years, and died in full faith of a blessed hereafter.

The marriage of our subject took place to Mrs. Mary Cartwright, a daughter of Neil Kimbro, of Tennessee, who moved to Texas in 1859 and settled in Shelby county, where he died April, 1892. He came to Texas in 1836, and participated in the Texas Revolution, and was at the battle of

San Jacinto, for which he received a land warrant and located land, and afterward moved on it and died on the farm. His occupation through life was farming. His family consisted of three children, Mrs. Petty and two sons.

Mr. and Mrs. Petty had five children, three of whom died young, and the living are: Elizabeth, who married B. A. Crocker, who is a farmer of this county; and Hood, who is at home. This mother was born September 15, 1842, and both she and her husband are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. In politics he is a Democrat and upholds the cause of his party upon any and all occasions.

JOHN B. GRESHAM, a farmer of Limestone county, was born in Kentucky in 1851, the only child of James and Jane (Moore) Gresham, natives of South Carolina and Kentucky. The father was a merchant of Limeport, Kentucky, and his death occurred when our subject was only six years of age. The latter attended the country schools during his boyhood days, and at the age of eleven years his mother died, after which he began life for himself. He first farmed on rented land two years in this county, where he had moved with his mother in 1856, and at the age of fifteen years began driving stock to New Orleans and the State of Kansas. When nineteen years old he began the same business for himself, which he followed four years, and then purchased a farm in this county. Ten years later he accepted a position with J. E. Barron, a merchant of Thornton, remained with him three years, and since that time has given his attention to agricultural pursuits and trading. He commenced life for himself without a dollar, and now owns 300 acres of fine land, with seventy acres of bottom land, and all under a good state of cultivation. He has a beautiful residence, and also a nice home and ten acres in the village of Thornton, where he now resides.

Mr. Gresham was married in 1873, to Miss Emily J. Eaton, a daughter of Silas Eaton. To this union have been born seven children, six now living: James, Dessie, Algie, Russell, Eular and Silas E., all at home. Mrs. Gresham is a member of the Christian Church, and he affiliates with Thornton Lodge, No. 52, A. F. & A. M. Politically, he is a pronounced Democrat.

R. W. SWAIM, one of the early pioneers of Limestone county, Texas, was born in Parke county, Indiana, in 1821, a son of Michael Swaim, who died in 1825. The latter's father was a native of North Carolina, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Michael Swaim married Elizabeth Barnes, also a native of North Carolina, and they removed to Indiana when that State was almost a complete swamp, where the father was killed by a runaway team.

The latter came to Texas from Platt and Clay counties, Missouri, in 1844. His health demanded that he seek a milder climate than that of northern Missouri, and he accordingly traveled with his family in a wagon through that State

and Arkansas, crossing Red River at Clarksville. He remained one year in Red River county, and in the spring of 1846 made another stop on Chambers creek, Navarro county, Texas; the following year tried Freestone county, and in 1848 landed at old Springfield, the first county seat of Limestone county. Mr. Swaim at once began work at the carpenter's trade, having erected nearly all the first buildings in the place, and for more than twenty years he found Springfield a profitable spot. In 1850 he was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace, and in 1860 he was made County Treasurer, which office he filled acceptably one term. The progress of the county seat having been checked materially by the war and the prospect of a removal to the terminus of the railroad, our subject concluded to try farming, and accordingly purchased his present home, then a wilderness with only four or five families in the community. The settlers were Messrs. Waller, Johnson, McBay and Curley, all but one of whom are now deceased. Mr. Swain plowed, grubbed, made rails, built fences, put up buildings, and his farm now shows the result of all these years of toil. He has contributed liberally to the erection of church buildings in his neighborhood, has aided in many ways the progress of the gospel, and holds the office of Deacon in the Baptist Church. Z. N. Morrell was the first missionary in the county.

In 1842, in Missouri, our subject married Phoebe E. Sloan, who was born in 1825, a daughter of David Sloan, a native of Tennessee. To this union have been born the following children: R. H., William R., Albert M., H. P. M., G. W. B., Fannie (now Mrs. C. W. McElroy), Ella (wife of G. B. Knight, of Dallas), Cary B., R. W., Mary E., Harvey E. and Lee—all deceased.

WILLIAM A. WATSON is a son of John D. Watson, who was born in 1796, in Ireland, in the city of Dublin. By occupation he was a bookkeeper and teacher. He came to South America in 1816, and there served as a soldier for one year and from thence he went to New Orleans, and from there to Claiborne, Alabama, and from there to Sparta, same State, at both of which places he was employed as a teacher. He continued to teach until he came to Texas in 1844, and at that time he located first in Montgomery county and then went to Grimes county, where he was employed at teaching or at keeping books. He continued to reside in Grimes county until the time of his death, which occurred in 1876. In politics he was a Democrat, and while he desired no official position, he was very pronounced in his political views. He was prominently identified with the Masonic order for a number of years, and was a Master Mason. He was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

John D. Watson was the son of John D., Sr., and Eliza Watson, natives of Ireland. Our subject's aunt, Eliza, was a maid to Queen Victoria. Another aunt lives at Niagara Falls, and her name is Mrs. Welch, and she is the wife of a wealthy

merchant. The paternal grandfather of our subject was a teacher in the national schools of Ireland, and John D. was able to speak in six languages. His mother was Avah Curry, and was a native of Georgia, who died in December, 1891. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and the daughter of John C. Curry, a native of Georgia. The marriage of our subject's parents took place in 1833, and to them eight children were born, viz.: W. A., our subject; Eliza, who is now the wife of John Mason, of Limestone county; Martha Frances, the wife of A. D. Crowder, of Grimes county; John D. died in the Confederate service at Arkansas Post; Harry C. was killed at Bull Run in the Confederate army; he predicted that he would be killed and even mentioned the place where the ball would strike him; Rebecca is the wife of N. C. Brooks, of Limestone county; and the two youngest members of the family died when young.

Our subject was born in Alabama in 1835, and came thence to Texas in 1844 with his parents by way of Galveston, and continued to reside with his parents until 1851, when he married and then began farming and stock-raising on his father-in-law's farm. In 1856 he returned to his parents and remained one year. He then engaged as overseer, at which he continued one year and then became guard at Huntsville, where he remained three years. He then enlisted in the Confederate service in Company H, 4th Texas Infantry, Hood's Brigade, and was in twenty of the principal engagements of the war, and was knocked down by a cannon ball at Gaines' Mills. He was shot three times at the battle of the Wilderness, and also at Cold Harbor was wounded. At the time of the surrender at Appomattox he was Orderly of the regiment.

After his return, in June, from the war, our subject did not engage in any regular business until the following year. He then married and engaged in farming on rented land for two years and then bought 180 acres in Grimes county. He lived there until 1869 and moved then to Ferguson Prairie, Limestone county, and remained there until 1880, when he went into the ginning business in Leon county, and remained at that for two years. In 1884 he went into Limestone county and located upon his present farm, where he farms and gins.

The marriage of Mr. Watson took place in 1865, to Miss Martha J. Lown, a native of South Carolina, who had come from there with her mother to Texas. She is the daughter of John and Ann (Bookman) Lown, and they were natives of South Carolina. The Lown family originally came from Germany. Eight children have been added to the family since this marriage, and they are John; J. A., deceased; Avah Ann, deceased; Mary Magdalene, deceased; Martha F., who is the wife of Sam Lattner; William J.; Ophelia; Cora and Ora, twins.

Mr. Watson began the battle of life for himself when he was only sixteen years old. He lost all that he had accumulated during the war, and it is worth while to name his present possessions. He owns 160 acres of land and a gin worth $4,000. He purchased another gin valued at $3,500, and 120 acres of land; he now

has 250 acres and forty head of stock. In his political faith he is a Democrat, and belongs to the Masonic order. Both himself and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which our subject has been an Elder since 1869.

J. F. SIMS, a farmer and ginner of Dawson, Navarro county, was born in Maury county, Tennessee, in 1853. His father, A. C. Sims, was born in Virginia in 1814, and in young manhood settled in Tennessee, where he followed agricultural pursuits, and still resides in that State. When the Confederacy was enlisting men in its defense, he joined a Tennessee regiment, and was captured at the fall of Fort Donelson, was held a prisoner one year, and then exchanged and returned home. Being beyond the conscript age, he did not again enlist in the service. His wife was a Miss Eva, a daughter of Captain Morgan, and they had the following children: Maggie, wife of J. C. Matthews, of Tennessee; T. J.; A. H.; J. F.; G. R.; and Eva, who married J. Wright. In 1862 the mother died, and afterward the father married Bettie Dixon, and they had four children: W. D.; Sally, now Mrs. L. B. Bailey; T. J.; Mattie, wife of M. Beckham. The grandfather of our subject, Thomas Sims, was a native of Virginia, where the original settlement of the family was probably made.

J. F. Sims worked on a farm until sixteen years of age, when he entered a wagon shop. After completing the trade he followed that occupation ten years, five years at Mt. Pleasant, and the remainder in Spring Hill, Navarro county, since which time he has been engaged in farming and ginning. In partnership with his brother he owns a 900-acre tract of land in Navarro county, and in 1883 they built a three-stand gin in Dawson, Munger's patent, with a capacity of thirty bales per day. In 1891 they turned out 1,000 bales, and in connection with this they also run a gristmill.

In 1877 Mr. Sims married Lue Cruse, a daughter of Wesley Cruse, of Tennessee. They have had four children: Gussie, Ord, Clyde and Freddie. The family are members of the Presbyterian Church, of which our subject is an Elder.

WILLIAM H. COLTHARP, one of the oldest citizens of Henderson county, was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, in 1829, and he was the oldest child born to the union of James and Joanna (McSpadden) Coltharp, natives of Tennessee and Kentucky. The Coltharp family came to America long before the war for independence. The father of James Coltharp was named John, and it appears upon the list of brave soldiers who were in the war of 1812, and he doubtless took part in the battle of New Orleans. He and his brother James moved from New Orleans, at the close of that war, to east Tennessee, and James died when on his way home. The grandfather of our subject was known as Colonel Coltharp. His wife had been a Miss Hammer, and they reared a large family, but only one

besides the father of our subject ever came West; he was named E. S., and settled in Angelina county, and still survives, living beside the Brazos river.

Grandmother McSpadden was a Miss Arthur prior to her marriage to Mr. Coltharp, and her first husband had been a man of the same name, although no relation. Her brother served in the Revolutionary war, was named Ambrose Arthur, and by the exercise of a little Irish wit at one time captured six or eight English soldiers all at once. The Arthur and McSpadden families are well known in the names of their descendants, as both were large and influential.

James Coltharp was reared on a farm, but upon gaining his majority he engaged in the mercantile business in Carroll county, Georgia, and remained there until 1837. In 1842 he married and engaged in the mercantile business in Edinboro, in Leake county, and in 1845 he came overland to this State, bringing stock and his family. He first located in Rusk county, where he engaged in farming for four years, when he sold out and went to Van Zandt county, where he opened a store at a postoffice known as Hamburg. Here he carried on his business until 1853, when he sold out and purchased machinery for a sawmill and engaged in what is now known as Edom, in the sawing business. He was one of the founders of the place, and for six years carried on his milling, but in 1859 he again sold and came to this county, and located at what is known as Tryon, five miles northeast of Hardin, and here he erected one of the finest saw and grist mills in the State, and up to the beginning of the late war was very successfully conducting it. He did not enter the service, as he was over age, but he will long be remembered by the war widows of the county, and also in Smith county, for he made it a rule that no woman whose support was in the army should leave his mill with an empty sack. He fed a great portion of the surrounding county, and to do this, which he had persuaded himself was his duty, he had to run the mill night and day.

The Confederate army was stationed at Tyler, and for a time had serious thoughts of taking the mill and using it to saw lumber for the army necessities of the troops. He was ruined financially by the war, losing his negroes, which were his fortune, and when they were gone his land was of no use, as there was neither any one to farm nor was there money with which to hire work done. At the age of sixty-seven Mr. Coltharp passed out of life, beloved and regretted perhaps by many more people than usually are interested outside of the family. His name is still kindly remembered, and in a work of this kind deserves most honorable mention. From his eighteenth year he had been a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. His faithful wife survived him until 1891, when she died at the age of eighty-one; and since girlhood she had been a member of the same church as her husband. He had been a prominent Royal Arch Mason. He received his degrees at Tyler and at Edom, and had joined the order in Rusk county, soon after coming to the State.

William H. Coltharp received a common-school education in the States of Georgia and Mississippi, was reared to farm life, and came with his father to this State in 1845, making his father's home his own until 1850, when he was married. At that time he purchased a farm in this county and went into extensive farming until 1855, when he moved to Tarrant county, where he engaged extensively in farming and stock-raising. He was the cattle-raiser who lived on the extreme frontier and dealt with those who lived west of him, trading saddle and other horses for cattle which were ready for the market. He would add some home-raised cattle and drive them to Shreveport, Louisiana, although sometimes he would go to more northern markets.

Mr. Coltharp was frequently annoyed by the Indians in making his western trips, but was never seriously injured by them. He lost some stock by the depredations of both red and white horse-thieves. Mrs. Bettie Harp, a niece of Colonel David Crockett, came in 1866 from Tennessee to live with some relative on the Brazos river, in what is now Johnson county. There was a gap without any settlement some ten miles above Comanche Peak, and about twelve miles wide, where the Indians roamed at will, and at this time they were hostile. Mr. Coltharp had Mrs. Harp in charge, and they passed safely through, the latter not showing any fear, although she realized as well as he the great danger that they were in. Mr. Coltharp afterward said that she showed by her spirit that she was of the same blood as Colonel Crockett.

Our subject left Tarrant county in 1871 and returned to this county and settled eight miles south of Chandler, on the Neches river, where he resided for five years, and from there he came to the Kickapoo creek, two and one-half miles from Chandler. Here he engaged in sawmilling, having commenced in that business as soon as he came from Tarrant county, remaining on his place in this business until 1884, when he sold his milling machinery and devoted his time exclusively to farming on a farm of 200 acres of fine bottom land, with 150 acres under fine cultivation, with splendid residence, outbuildings, etc; and Mr. Coltharp still raises some cattle. He makes no specialty on his farm except in the breeding of Berkshire hogs, and he has some of the finest in the county.

Our subject has been three times married. The first time was in 1850, to Miss Catherine Brown, a native of Alabama, a daughter of John and Margaret (Brooks) Brown. Both families were among the early settlers of Alabama. John Brown was a native of South Carolina, came to Alabama an orphan boy without any powerful friends, yet he educated himself to be one of the best informed men in the State, serving as a member of the Legislature from Pickens county, a total of sixteen successive sessions. At one time there were three John Browns, representatives, and to distinguish one from the other, one was known as Colonel John Brown, another signed his name John Brown (Black), from the color of his beard, and the third was John Brown (Red), from the color of his hair, the last being the father-in-law

of our subject, and no man was better known in the State. He came to Texas in 1838, settled in Nacogdoches county ,and represented that county in the Texas Legislature during the days of the Republic. His sons were members of the Texas militia for the suppression of Mexicans and Indians. He died in this State and county in 1853, having moved here in 1847. Mrs. Coltharp was one of a family of eight children, four of whom lived to be grown.

The members of the family of Mr. Brown above mentioned were as follows: John, of Tarrant county; Sidney, deceased; Margaret, wife of Lewis Bresson; and Sarah, wife of W. W. Wilson, of Tarrant county, Texas. Mrs. Coltharp died in 1866, and had been a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. In 1867 our subject married Miss Ella Granberry, a native of Texas, and a daughter of George and (Cochran) Granberry, natives of Mississippi. George Granberry was the uncle of General Granberry, who was killed at the battle of Franklin, Tennessee, in 1864, under General Hood, and was well known through the South. Mr. and Mrs. Coltharp had one child, Nortilla, the wife of Lem Mims, and now resides in northern Texas. In 1875 our subject married Mrs. Henrietta Richardson, *nee* Kirkland, the daughter of Colonel Henry H. and Caroline (Dodd) Kirkland, natives of Georgia. The Kirkland family came from South Carolina and Georgia, having come to America about the seventeenth century, having been banished from Scotland. Colonel H. H. Kirkland came to this State in 1848, and to the county in 1871. Mr. and Mrs. Coltharp had one child. By her former marriage Mrs. Coltharp had a daughter, Caroline, now deceased, the wife of James Brewer. Both Mr. and Mrs. Coltharp are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and socially our subject is a member of the A. F. & A. M., being a demitted member of Fort Worth Lodge, No. 128, and Fort Worth Chapter, No. 40.

Before leaving the interesting subject of this sketch, we would do injustice if we omitted his war record. In 1862 he joined Company C, Twenty-first Texas Infantry, under Colonel Speight, served in the Trans-Mississippi department, took part in both battles of Galveston, and at the evacuation he was under General Labair; at the recapture of the place he was under General Magruder, and was First Lieutenant of his company. He was never captured or wounded, but had his clothing shot through several times. The regiment was disbanded at Galveston, and he returned home, accepting the situation as best he could.

GEORGE W. LEWIS, a merchant, farmer and stock-raiser of Limestone county, was born in Jones county, Mississippi, January 10, 1839; a son of Moses and Elizabeth (Elzey) Lewis, natives of South Carolina. They moved with their parents to Mississippi in an early day, and the country was then filled with Indians. The father was only two years of age when he left his native State; was a farmer and trader by occupation, and in 1858 located in Polk county, Texas, then a compara-

tively new county. He served in the State militia during the late war, and in 1867 removed to Wise county, this State, where he died in 1875. His wife departed this life in 1860. Mr. and Mrs. Lewis were the parents of nine children, as follows: G. W., our subject; Mary, deceased, was the wife of Columbus Davis; Howell, of this county; Irvin, who was killed at the battle of Chickamauga in 1863; Warren, deceased, and his family reside in Grimes county; Coleman, deceased, and his family reside in Velasco; Barbara, deceased; Catherine, wife of J. O. Akins, of Grimes county, and John, a resident of Limestone county. In 1861 Mr. Lewis was married a second time to Miss Ann Cain, and they had three children: Elizabeth, James and Nancy. The father was a member of the Masonic order.

George W. Lewis removed with his father to Mississippi, and remained at home until the beginning of the late war. In 1861 he joined Company K, Fifth Texas Infantry, served in the Army of Virginia, but, on account of ill health, was discharged after six months. After remaining at home one month he enlisted in Company H, Elmour's regiment; was stationed on Galveston island and served with his command until the close of the war. After returning to Polk county our subject engaged in farming on rented land, and for the first few years was obliged to go a distance of four miles to mill. After the close of the war he had left only one horse, which he sold for $20, and immediately paid the entire amount for corn. He rented land in Polk county two years, then in Grimes county two years, and in 1870 purchased 240 acres of unimproved land, for which he paid $800 cash. Mr. Lewis erected a good farm building, cultivated 150 acres, and in 1875 sold his land for $2,200. He then purchased town property at Bremond, Robertson county, where he was engaged in merchandising and stock-raising until 1878, and in that year moved to Kosse, Limestone county. While there he was engaged in farming and stock-raising on seventy acres of land. In 1888 Mr. Lewis came to his farm on Big Hill, where he owns a ranch of 450 acres, with 250 acres under cultivation, also has another farm of 480 acres, of which 400 cares is cultivated. Two years after moving to his farm he located at Thornton, where he has a beautiful residence. In January, 1892, he embarked in the mercantile business in this village, and now has a fine trade.

Mr. Lewis was married in 1860, to Miss E. J. Raley, a native of Alabama and a daughter of Charles and Jane (Finn) Raley, natives also of that State. They came to Texas some time in the '40s, where the father followed farming and stock-raising. They reared a family of six children, viz.: Marion, of Reynolds county, Texas; Eliza J., wife of our subject; William, also a resident of Reynolds county; Benjamin F., deceased; John, deceased; and Robert O., of Reynolds county. Both Mr. and Mrs. Raley are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Lewis have had nine children: James, deceased; Georgiana, wife of J. M. Bryant, of Limestone county; Barbara, now Mrs. J. B. Hooper, of this county; Ada, deceased; John H., George W., Robert O. and Charles G., at home. Mrs. Lewis is

a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Our subject is a pronounced Democrat of the old school, although he takes no great interest in politics. He has never aspired to public office, yet his influence is sought by the local politician.

JOSEPH HUEY, one of the representative citizens of Navarro county, was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, in 1827, a son of John Huey, who was born in that State in 1785 and died in 1836. The latter's father, John Huey, was also a native of Pennsylvania, of Irish-Scotch ancestry, and a soldier in the American revolution. The father of our subject was married at the age of thirty-two years, to Margaret, a daughter of John Cavitt, and they had the following children: John, of Bellevue, Iowa; Joseph, our subject; Robert M. was the next in order of birth; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of John R. Beatty; William K., now deceased; Solomon, also deceased.

The subject of this sketch, Joseph Huey, received only fair opportunities for securing an education. Having a growing desire for some kind of independent employment, he left school early in life and began learning the blacksmith's trade. He followed that occupation three and a half years in Birmingham, Pennsylvania, when the Southern fever took possession of him, and Mr. Huey pounded iron the greater part of the next two years in Natchez, Mississippi. In 1850 he made his mother a visit in Pennsylvania, and, after returning to Natchez and collecting money due him, he landed at Galveston, Texas, January 15, 1851. He immediately started north, going first to Houston, and in the fall of 1851 arrived in Anderson, Grimes county. Our subject then concluded to locate in this community, and again resorted to the anvil and hammer as a means of support, having been relieved of his ready cash by some sly pioneer. Being of a saving disposition, his labors brought him sufficient money for his living, and he also saved enough to start a business, and later he began purchasing negroes.

In 1859 Mr. Huey married Mary, a daughter of Norman Peters, a native of Connecticut, who subsequently moved to New York State, where Mary was born. Our subject immediately returned from Illinois, where the ceremony took place, and went to Texas with his wife. In 1862 he entered the Confederate service. He was detailed to keep stage teams shod for the line operating between Shreveport and Navasota. In 1863 he enlisted in Elmore's regiment, but was soon afterward again detailed to continue blacksmithing, which he followed until the close of the struggle. After returning home our subject found himself financially ruined, as compared to his former holdings. He first engaged in buying cotton, but later embarked in the tin and stove business at Navasota, in partnership with E. F. Messgrove. In August, 1867, Mr. Huey took his family to Anderson, Grimes county, but November 1, of the same year, formed a partnership with H. A. McDonald in the tin, stove and hardware business at Bryan. Two years later he bought Mr. McDonald's interest in the business and

continued it in Calvert, where he was engaged until the fall of 1870. Kosse, Limestone county, then became the seat of his operations until May, 1871, when he moved to Groesbeck; a few months afterward located in Corsicana, continuing the same business. In 1879 he sold out to F. W. Caruthers, and in September, 1871, formed a partnership with James Garrity in a private banking business. In July, 1886, this institution was converted into the First National Bank of Corsicana, with our subject as vice-president. Capital stock, $125,000; surplus, $75,000. In 1872 Mr. Huey opened a wholesale and retail hardware house in Dallas, in company with Simon Philp, who had learned his trade while in his employ. The firm now carry a stock of $100,000, and do a business of $275,000 per annum. In July, 1879, Mr. Huey organized the Dallas Safe Deposit and Savings Bank, assisted by his son-in-law, A. V. Lane, and in 1892 this institution nationalized, with a capital stock of $150,000, with Joseph Huey, president; A. V. Lane, vice-president; Paul Furst, cashier,—under the name of the Mercantile National Bank. Our subject is variously interested in Corsicana, where he and Captain Garrity own the Commercial Hotel; he was one of the successful operators of the Corsicana Compress for seven years; is a stockholder in the flouring mill and other enterprises. He served as County Commissioner when the courthouse was erected, and was an influential member of the City Council in 1873–'74.

Mr. Huey's family consists of three daughters: Kate E., wife of J. E. Whiteselle; Ella, now Mrs. J. A. Hughes, of Denver, Colorado; and Lulie, wife of A. V. Lane, vice-president of the Mercantile National Bank of Dallas, and at one time was professor of mathematics in the State University. Mr. and Mrs. Huey have four children deceased, namely: Joseph C., Albert, Lillie B. and Josephine. In politics Mr. Huey is a Democrat.

WILLIAM M. YARBROUGH.—Our subject, a citizen of Chandler, Henderson county, Texas, is one of the oldest settlers and most prominent men of the county. He was born in Smith county, Texas, March 27, 1849, the son of Harvey and Margaret A. (Miller) Yarbrough, natives of Alabama, the parents emigrating to Smith county, Texas, in 1848, where the father engaged in farming and stock-raising, until 1880; then came to this county, in which he died the same year. The latter was known as Colonel Yarbrough, being commissioned with that rank in the volunteer service during the war with Mexico; but his regiment did not get into active service. His superior education gave him prominence in Texas, where he took quite an active part in politics, although he was not in any sense an office-seeker. His influence was great, and was eagerly asked for by those who sought to secure official positions. During the war between the States of the Union he served two years in the Confederate army, chiefly in the defense of the coast of Texas. His money, as well as his services, were given to the cause that was lost. His large body of slaves were taken from him,

and other serious losses were sustained by him; yet he put the best face possible upon the state of things and went to work after the war as a farmer and a stock-raiser, in which he succeeded fairly well.

When Colonel Yarbrough first settled in Smith county, Tyler was a village of three or four houses and about fifty inhabitants. Court was held in a small log house; mills were scarce in the county and farmers had to go long distances for their grist. Game, with the exception of buffalo and antelope, abounded; and it was possible for one to enjoy life, even if his pocket-book was empty. The colonel owned quite a large tract of land, which he divided among his children. He was a member of Tyler Lodge, A. F. and A. M. and of the I. O. O. F., of the same place. Colonel Yarbrough was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, as also is his wife, who survives, at the age of sixty-seven, making her home with her son, our subject. They were the parents of ten children, seven of whom lived to the age of maturity, our subject being the eldest. Their names were as follows: Mattie, deceased, wife of Robert Jackson; Tempie, wife of V. S. Smith, of Anstin; Harvey, deceased; Columbus, deceased; Laura, wife of James Minchin, of this county; Richard, of this county.

Our subject was reared upon the farm and received only the very limited instruction then afforded in Texas frontier schools. He went to work for himself at the age of twenty-one, although he remained upon his father's farm until his twenty-third year; then went to farming and stock-raising upon a farm eight and one-half miles north of Tyler, property of his father. The father then purchased a farm north of this place, and our subject tilled the old home farm for a number of years. In the year 1877 he purchased for himself a farm of 600 acres, improved, for which he paid $5 an acre, and upon which he now lives. But he has since added to it until he has 1,638 acres, with 350 of it in a fine state of cultivation. He also owns a farm of 338 acres, with 130 under cultivation, with a store and another lot of land (350 acres), unimproved. All of this property he has made by his own exertions, after having lost several thousand dollars by bank failures in Tyler, in 1892. Mr. Yarbrough raises horses, mules and cattle; the horses being graded with Norman-Hambletonian blood, the cattle improved by crosses with Durham, Jersey and Holstein stock. Our subject has never married, and cares for his aged mother.

C. J. McCONNICO, a merchant and farmer of Birdston, Navarro county, was born in this county in 1855, a son of L. D. and Elizabeth (Bonham) McConnico, natives of Alabama. They came to Texas in 1853 or 1854, although the father had spent one year previous to this in this State, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. He did not take part in the late war, but gave liberally of his means to support the cause. In 1867 he removed to Galveston county, where he owned one of the best improved farms in the county, on Richland creek; in 1869 he went to Polk county, eight years later to Tyler county, and three years afterward

broke up housekeeping and now makes his home with his children, being in his sixty-fifth year. His wife died in April, 1889, at the age of sixty years. Mr. and Mrs. McConnico were the parents of eleven children, namely: C. T., of Kerens; Mary C., wife of James Cook, of Lynchburg, Texas; Russell, wife of James Shaw, of Galveston county; Mattie, wife of A. B. Quinn, of Birdston; C. J., our subject; J. B., of Angelina county; W. W., of Birdston; Susan, widow of Jeff. D. Shaw, and a resident of Galveston county; Sophia, wife of O. W. Johnston, of Galveston; and Jesse L. and Nina, deceased.

C. J. McConnico received only a limited education in the common schools, but since acquiring man's estate has qualified himself with a fair business training. He began life for himself at the age of twenty years as a hired hand in this county, receiving $5 per month, and worked for wages four or five years. He spent a part of his earnings for his education, and with the remainder of his little capital engaged in the mercantile business at Winkler. Two years later, in 1885, he moved to his present place, where he has since been successfully engaged in mercantile pursuits. Mr. McConnico first formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, W. S. Grayson, and they began business with only $800 cash capital, but for many years our subject has handled from $10,000 to $15,000. Besides his mercantile interests, he is engaged in agricultural pursuits, owning a fine farm of 350 acres, 100 acres of which is under a good state of cultivation; also has a herd of 100 head of cattle, and all of this property Mr. McConnico has accumulated by his own exertions. He began life for himself in 1875, with only a cash capital of $2.50, has always had the reputation of being an industrious and honest gentleman, and few men in Navarro county deserve more praise than he.

Our subject was married in 1883, to Miss Kate Grayson, of Freestone county, and a daughter of Dr. T. B. and Carrie Grayson, a sketch of whom appears in this work. Mr. and Mrs. McConnico have five children, viz.: Carrie B., Thomas G., Lillian, Garner L. and Mary B. Both Mr. and Mrs. McConnico are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and the former is also Junior Warden of Birdston Lodge, No. 333, A. F. & A. M. He takes an active interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party.

G. C. HAMILTON, a successful farmer of Navarro county, was born in Lincoln county, Tennessee, a son of E. C. Hamilton, a native of Virginia. The latter was a son of James Hamilton, a native of the same State. The great-grandfather of our subject was a native of Ireland, and a Revolutionary soldier. E. C. Hamilton was a farmer and school-teacher by occupation, and was considered the most eminent scholar of his day, having taught in the highest schools. He died in North Alabama in February, 1857. He married Miss Nancy O'Neill, a native of that State, and they had nine children, two of whom reside in Texas,—our subject, and N. S., a farmer of Navarro county. Three of the sons served in the late war, two in

the Northern and one in the Southern army, and two died while in service.

C. C. Hamilton enlisted in the Confederate army in 1861, entering Company F, Fourty-fourth Tennessee Infantry, in the Army of Tennessee, and under General A. S. Johnston. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, siege of Corinth, Shelton's Hill, in the raid through Kentucky, at Munford's, on Green river, and many others. He was captured at Murfreesborough, taken to Nashville, and a short time afterward to Camp Douglas, Chicago, having been in captivity from January, 1863, to June, same year. He was exchanged at Cedar Point, Virginia, after which he joined his command at Chattanooga. He obtained a furlough in the fall of 1864, and returned home on a visit, but never returned to the army. In 1872 Mr. Hamilton located in Navarro county, Texas, and at that time had a wife, two children, and $25 in money. He first farmed on shares and worked at anything he could find to do until the second year, when he bought a horse on credit and raised a crop. At the end of three years he bought fifty acres of raw land, the following year erected a box house, and has been steadily improving and adding to the farm. In 1890 he bought the place where he now resides, consisting of 320 acres of well-improved land. He rents the old home farm, and, with the assistance of his sons, gives his entire attention to the cultivation of his new place.

Mr. Hamilton was married in December, 1868, to Miss Betty Moody, who was born December 3, 1843, a daughter of John Moody, a native of Virginia. The latter went to Tennessee when a young man, where he married Miss Ann Beal, a member of a pioneer family of that State. His death occurred in 1845. Mr. and Mrs. Moody were the parents of four children, of whom Mrs. Hamilton is the youngest child. One brother died when young, and a sister is married and resides in this State. Margarette was three times married, first, to S. W. Birdwell, who was killed in the army. Her second husband was George Smith, and the third was S. Mosely, a farmer of Navarro county. Sarah, another sister, married W. R. Bonner, a farmer of Hunt county.

Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton have had eight children, seven now living, viz.: Addie A., wife of Dr. J. W. K. Green, of Blackfoot, Anderson county; James J., at home; Emmet E., John J., Daisy F., Walter M. and Fred L. Mr. Hamilton is a Democrat in his political views, and both he and his wife are members of long standing of the Missionary Baptist Church.

JAMES K. BEENE is one of a large family who are well and favorably known in Freestone county, where their father, William Beene, settled in 1860. Mr. Beene, Sr., was born in 1808, in Tennessee, where he grew to manhood, and then removed to Mississippi and successfully engaged in agriculture. While there he was prominently identified in the politics of that State, representing Itawamba county in the Legislature, and later was elected to the Senate, serving fifteen years in both houses. In the fall of 1859 he

came to Texas and settled near Centreville, Leon county, but remained there only a year, when he purchased the present home of our subject, where he resided for a number of years. He now makes his home with his son-in-law, I. R. Beets, having attained the ripe old age of eighty-four years. He is a man of strict integrity and more than average intelligence, and now, in his declining years he has the comfort of knowing that nothing but good can be said about him. The Primitive Baptist Church has had an active member in him for over fifty years. His parents were natives of Tennessee. The mother of our subject, Isabella (Patton) Beene, was a native of Tennessee and the daughter of John Patton, natives of the same State. Mrs. Beene died June, 1888, after a married life of sixty years, she having been married to Mr. Beene in 1828. Twelve children were added to their family as follows: the first two died in infancy; Russell O., a farmer of Freestone county; Samuel Shelton, a farmer and stockman of Leon county; Reuben W., a farmer of Freestone county; William P., deceased; subject; Samuel Houston, a farmer of Freestone county; Obadiah J., deceased; Thomas J., deceased; Sarah E., wife of I. R. Betts of Freestone county; and Ida Emeline, deceased, was the wife of James Sawyer.

Our subject was born in 1843, in Mississippi, and in 1859 came to Texas with his parents, with whom he continued to reside until 1869. In 1862 he enlisted in Company G, commanded by Captain Turner, Madison's regiment, C. S. A. He was wounded at Pleasant Hill and was taken to the hospital, where he remained only a few hours. Mr. Beene served until the close of the war, being on the Little Brazos at the time of the surrender.

In 1869 he located on a farm five miles north of Marquez, where he remained eight years, and then settled where he now resides. He began life for himself when only nineteen, and without any assistance has acquired a nice competency, now being the owner of 320 acres of land and 100 head of cattle and such other stock as are necessary to carry on a large farm.

Mr. Beene was married in 1869, to Miss Emily N. Baty, daughter of Andrew and Mary Baty. Mr. and Mrs. Beene are the parents of four children, namely: William A., at home; Mary Bell, also at home; Thomas F., deceased, and Dora Eugene. Mr. Beene is a stanch Democrat, having ardently supported that party since attaining his majority. Few men in Freestone county enjoy a more enviable reputation for those qualities considered necessary for the true development of a man than he whose name opens this brief sketch.

JOHN W. BENNETT, of Hornhill, Limestone county, is a son of James W. Bennett, son of Townsend Bennett, son of John Bennett. The latter was born in South Carolina and moved to Tennessee toward the close of the last century or early in the present century, where he was a pioneer and an old Indian fighter. The latter part of his life was spent in Kentucky and Tennessee. His son, Townsend Bennett, was born in Franklin county,

Tennessee, and was reared in that State and Kentucky, later moved to Alabama, thence to Missouri, and in 1854 to Limestone county, Texas. He died in this county in 1855, at the age of fifty eight years. He was an early pioneer, a prominent Indian fighter, and a farmer and stock-raiser. He was married in Tennessee, to Mary Runnels, and they had the following children: Malinda, wife of G. W. Jackson; Lucretia, wife of Thomas McGrew; Betsey Ann, wife of Thomas Townsend; Lucinda, first married A. Bellington, and afterward Dock Shed; John, James W., William, George and Townsend.

James W. Bennett, the father of our subject, was born in Jackson county, Alabama, May 25, 1827. He was reared there and in Dade county, Missouri, and accompanied his parents to Texas. October 22, 1858, he married Nancy E. Tucker, a daughter of Spottsford D. and Pauline M. Tucker. In 1859 Mr. and Mrs. Tucker settled on the farm three miles north of Hornhill, then consisting of 350 acres of unimproved prairie land. In October, 1861, he entered the Confederate army, joining Company B, Tenth Texas Regiment, and was elected First Lieutenant of his company at its organization. After the resignation of his captain, which occurred about six months after the company had entered the field, he became Captain, and was actively engaged in commanding until he fell before Atlanta, July 22, 1864. He was an efficient officer and a brave soldier. He left surviving him a widow and one son, John W. An older son, Thomas S., died in infancy. After the father's death, the mother married, December 13, 1866, A. M. Perry, and after his death she became the wife of L. E. Estes, December 25, 1880. She and her last named husband now occupy the old homestead with the subject of this sketch. They have added to the original purchase until it now contains about 1,200 acres, 300 acres of which is cultivated. It is one of the largest, best improved and most desirable places in the vicinity of Hornhill and Honest Ridge.

The management of this place is in the hands of John W. Bennett, our subject, who was born there February 16, 1861, and with the exception of a few years has passed his entire life on the farm. December 19, 1887, he married Annie Harrington, who was born and reared in Limestone county, a daughter of Judge John A. Harrington, then a resident of this county but now of Galveston. Mr. Bennett is a wide-awake, intelligent and progressive young farmer, a man of force of character, and destined to make a mark in the world.

W. G. JAMESON, M. D., chief surgeon of the International & Great Northern Railway, Palestine, Texas, was born in Camden, Wilcox county, Alabama, January 8, 1856, his father, Dr. T. Y. T. Jameson, being a native of the same State, born November 27, 1827. He graduated at Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky, in 1855, and practiced medicine in Alabama until 1859, when he came to Texas, locating at Rusk, Cherokee county, where he remained until his death, which occurred September 9,

1888. Dr. Jameson was a man who devoted his life to his profession, in which he achieved a fair degree of success. His wife survived him two years, dying June 5, 1890.

Our subject was the only child and was reared in Rusk, Cherokee county, this State, and was reared at the Texas Military Institute at Austin. Early evincing a taste for his father's profession, he read medicine under him, and graduated from the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis, in 1878, after which he began practice at Rusk. Afterward he took a post-graduate course at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York city, in 1880–'81, being immediately afterward appointed surgeon to the East Texas penitentiary, located at Rusk, which position he held until September, 1892, when he received the appointment of chief surgeon of the International & Great Northern Railway. During the entire time of his service as surgeon to the penitentiary he engaged in a general practice. Dr. Jameson is a member of the State Medical Association, and attends post-graduate courses at different institutions as occasion offers, seeking in every way to improve his already extensive knowledge and wide experience in his profession. He takes a great and active interin his profession, devoting himself closely to it, and consequently has become very proficient in the surgical branches. He also belongs to the Masonic order; K. of P.; K. of H.; American Legion of Honor; A. O. U. W. and I. O. O. F.

Dr. Jameson was married, April 27, 1882, to Kate A. Mallard, a daughter of J. J. Mallard, of Rusk. Mrs. Jameson is a native of Dallas, Texas, and has borne her husband four children, namely: Bessie, Mattie, Willie and Kathleen. It is the intention of the Doctor to make Palestine his home in the future. He is a very efficient and skillful physician, and has inspired the confidence of the entire community, who feel that he is fully competent to fill the position to which he has been recently appointed. Although still a young man in years, Dr. Jameson is old in his profession, and no case is considered to be too difficult for him to manage.

J. A. BUCKINGHAM, a merchant of Dawson, Navarro county, was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, in 1846, a son of T. H. Buckingham, who was born in Tennessee in 1819. The latter's father, Peter Buckingham, was a farmer and blacksmith by occupation. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, participated in the battle of New Orleans, and took an active interest in the politics of his State, having been identified with the Whig party. He was assassinated by a political enemy during the campaign of Hugh L. White and Van Buren. His wife, *nee* Nancy Beard, was a daughter of Major Hugh L. Beard, a Revolutionary soldier. The following children were born to this union: Jane, Nathaniel and Elizabeth, deceased, Mary, Nancy Caroline and T. H. The latter moved to Texas in 1854, settling in Anderson county, where he remained until 1869, and in that year came to Navarro county. He was formerly engaged in farming and stock-raising, but has now

practically retired from active business. During the war he served in the Quartermaster department, but was never regularly enlisted, and the only office he ever held was that of Postmaster of Kickapoo, Anderson county. In 1844 he married Miss Jane, a daughter of K. Morgan, of Tennessee. They had three children: Sarah C., John Thomas, and Albert M., deceased; and J. A., our subject. The wife and mother died in 1852, and the following year the father married Mary Anglin.

J. A. Buckingham secured only a common-school education, and remained with his father until after reaching years of maturity. In 1881 he engaged in merchandising, having had only one year's experience as a clerk prior to this, and followed that occupation six years in Purdon. He then removed to his present location, where he carries a stock amounting to $4,000, and does a good-paying business. He also owns three small farms, aggregating 274 acres. Mr. Buckingham has held no office except Deputy Postmaster of Dawson, and has no political aspirations.

In 1875 he married Lulu E. Miller, who was born in 1859, a daughter of R. M. Miller. No children have been born to this union. Mr. and Mrs. Buckingham are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

HAMPTON STEELE, the subject of this sketch, is a native of Montgomery county, Texas, where he was born in 1839. He is the son of Alfonzo Steele, who is one of the pioneers of Texas. He came to Montgomery county in 1835, and soon afterward enlisted in the Mexican war. He was under General Houston at the battle of San Jacinto, and was shot there through the chest and was compelled to fall behind. A comrade, named Johnson, remained with him. While writhing in mortal agony from his wound, a Mexican approached him with the intention of robbing him. Mr. Steele required his companion to shoot the rascal, but he was afraid, so Mr. Steele, while in an agony, took the gun himself, and did the deed! After recovering from his wound he located in Montgomery county, where he married and engaged in farming and stock-raising, and remained there until 1844, when he emigrated to Limestone county, where he has owned and improved thousand of acres of land. He now lives three miles south of Mexia. He is independent in political views and is a Master Mason. In religion he is a Freethinker. Alfonzo is a son of Stephen P. and Susan (McCarty) Steele, natives of South Carolina and Kentucky. The former served in the Black Hawk war. His father and mother were natives of Ireland and France, respectively. When these people came to the United States they settled in New York and then came thence to South Carolina, where they founded the family of Steele in America. Mrs. Steele was an Ann Powell before her marriage, and a native of Williamson county, Tennessee. She is the daughter of Archibald and Tabitha (Berryman) Powell, natives of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Steele were married September 28, 1838, and they have had eleven children, namely: subject; Alfonzo, postmaster of Groesbeck,

Texas; Alvarado, farmer of Limestone county; Francis M., deceased; Leonard A., farmer of Hamilton county, Texas; Mary Ann, now the wife of T. Bennett, an editor; Alice, wife of T. E. Eubanks, of Motley county, and four who are deceased.

Our subject emigrated to Limestone county, with his parents, 1844, and remained with them until 1858, when he began for himself, first engaging in farming and stock-raising, at which he continued until 1868, except the time he spent in the Confederate service. He enlisted in 1862, but only served a short time, when he was discharged. Soon afterward he re-enlisted in Colonel Shoolwater's regiment and served until near the close of the war. In 1866, during reconstruction days, he served as County Commissioner for several years and was then appointed Assessor and Collector of Limestone county, which position he held one term. In 1869 he began the mercantile business on Steele's Creek and there remained two years. He then bought the farm he now occupies.

Mr. Steele was married in 1859 to Lydia F. Smith, the daughter of John D. and Elizabeth Smith, natives of Tennessee and Mississippi, respectively. Mrs. Steele died in 1867, after she had borne her husband five children, namely: John D., of Limestone county; Leslie, of Falls county; Thomas, at home; and two who died. Our subject's second wife died in 1879. By her he had three children. The same year he was married to Mrs. S. E. Hendrix, a daughter of Elijah and Mary M. Kirkpatrick. Mr. and Mrs. Steele have had seven children, namely: Bernard, Beulah, Gertrude, Alvin, Lottie, Bessie and Effie.

Our subject began life for himself in 1859, and without receiving any financial aid he now has 300 acres of land, 150 of which is in a fine state of cultivation.

In politics Mr. Steele was a Democrat until 1876, since which time he has been an advocate of the Greenback principles. He was a delegate to the State Convention, at Austin, in 1880, and since that time has been a delegate to the Union Labor Convention, at Fort Worth, and in 1892 a delegate to the State Convention at Dallas. He was also a delegate from the Seventh Congressional District to the National Convention, at Omaha, Nebraska. At this writing he is the nominee on the People's party ticket for County Tax Collector. Mr. Steele is an intelligent, honorable man and as a congenial, good-natured and hospitable citizen our subject is second to none.

THOMAS S. McFADDEN, a pioneer settler and farmer of Navarro county, was born in Tennessee in 1839, a son of Thomas McFadden, a native of South Carolina. The latter removed to middle Tennessee, and later to the western part of the State, where he subsequently died. He was twice married, and by the first union there were four children. Subsequently he was again married, to Ruth M. Carroll, a native of South Carolina and a daughter of Samuel Carroll, of the same State. To Mr. and Mrs. McFadden were born two children: Thomas S., our subject; and James, deceased in infancy. After the father's death the mother married William

Watson, and they had four children: Mary E., wife of John McFadden; and Martha, Margarette and William, deceased.

Thomas S. McFadden came to Texas in 1847, in company with his mother and several other families, eight weeks being consumed in the journey. They settled on Chambers' creek, Navarro county, where our subject engaged in farming and stock-raising, but later moved farther into the interior. The mother was there married to Reuben Jones. Mr. McFadden continued to live at home until 1872, and he then began improving the farm he now owns, where he has since resided. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate service, but was discharged the same year on account of sickness. In 1864 he re-enlisted, first joining the State militia, soon afterward Walker's division, and served in this command to the close of the war. When Mr. McFadden began life for himself he had only about $300, and he now owns 700 acres of land, with 280 acres cultivated, and sufficient stock to run the farm. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

In 1859 our subject was united in marriage with Louisa Carroll, who was born in Mississippi, a daughter of Abner and Annie (Kirkendoff) Carroll, natives of South Carolina. To this union was born ten children, viz.: the eldest died in infancy; Luella, wife of Thomas Newson, of Navarro county; Emma, wife of John T. Brown; Ada, now Mrs. Jacob Hultz; Ora, wife of L. E. Newson; James T., a farmer of Navarro county; Samuel S., at home; the next two, twins, died in infancy; and Willie Abner, at home. Mrs. McFadden died, and August 19, 1885, our subject married Mrs. Robertson, widow of Thomas M. Robertson, and a daughter of Archibald and Mary Ann (Walker) Greathouse, natives of Georgia and Tennessee, respectively. Mrs. McFadden had four children by her first marriage: Thomas R., deceased at the age of twenty-two years; Emily Jane, wife of James Thompson, of Navarro county; William Archibald, deceased; and Minnie F., wife of Levi Brown, of this county.

JAMES ROBINSON, deceased, a well-known resident of Birdston, Texas, was born in South Carolina, in 1807, a son of William and Elizabeth A. (Boggs) Robinson, natives of Ireland, who came to America previous to marriage, settling in South Carolina. By occupation Mr. Robinson, Sr., was a farmer and lived to see his family of eleven children grow up around him, their names being: John; Samuel; Mary; Martha, who married William Davis; James, our subject; Henry; Frederick; Harvey; Alexander; Jane, who married Joseph Lindsey; and Presley, a minister of the old-school Presbyterian Church. Both of the parents died in South Carolina on the old homestead. When the family of boys went out from the old home, Presley, Alexander and our subject came west; Henry and Sam went to Mississippi, but all of the children are now dead except the Rev. Presley Robinson, who has made this State his home since 1883.

Our subject was a self-made man and received only a common-school education, and early left his home to seek his own fortune. Leaving South Carolina he first settled in Alabama, but in 1852 came to Texas, where he remained two years. Every spring he returned and visited his family in Alabama, and in 1854 he brought them back with him. He settled in Williamson county, while the rest of the family settled in this county, upon the farm where his widow now resides. Farming was the occupation until after the war, when he engaged in merchandising at Fairfield for the following ten or twelve years. He was appointed by ex-Governor Davis to fill the unexpired term of James Rodgers, Sheriff, and at the expiration of of this term was elected to this office for two years, at the end of which time his son, J. P., was elected to the office. Mr. Robinson was a very efficient officer and did a great deal of the necessary clerical work. He died in 1888 in his eighty-second year, having been a very devoted member of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church.

In 1837 he was married to Miss Eliza A. Bonner, a daughter of William and Ann (Joel) Bonner, and thirteen children were born of this marriage, nine of whom reared families of their own, namely: Mary, widow of Robert Davidson, of Navarro county; Jane B., wife of Ervin Bonner; William W., a resident of Navarro county; J. P., of this county; Elizabeth, wife of J. L. Bonner; Thomas, a resident on the old place; and his twin sister, Sallie, the wife of Young Bonner; Ann, deceased, wife of W. Y. Davidson, of Navarro county; Margaret and Martha C., deceased, and two who died when small. Mrs. Robinson is a member of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, and is much esteemed in her neighborhood. Mr. Robinson was a very successful business man and left large tracts of land to his wife and children at death.

THOMAS H. HALL, came to Texas when a barefooted boy, with his parents in February, 1855, the father settling in Smith county, where our subject grew to manhood. He was reared on a farm and finished his education here, which had been started in Alabama from whence he came. He remained under the parental roof until he was twenty-five years of age, but at the opening of the late war he enlisted in Company B, Fourth Texas Cavalry, Ector's brigade, and was in service twenty-three months, and was then discharged on account of ill health. After enlistment he was consigned to the Army of the Tennessee under Bragg, and later under Joe E. Johnston, and took part in the battle of Corinth and was in all of the campaign to Vicksburg, when the regiment fell back to Jackson and had eight days of fighting, and at Morton Station he received his discharge. Although he saw hard service, he received no wound nor was he captured, and after leaving the army he returned to the home of his father.

At the age of twelve years our subject became converted, and at the age of eighteen years he began local preaching. After his return from the army, he reported to the local post surgeon in order to get his

perfect exemption papers, and received these all right. While in the army he preached, and after his return home he continued, and also began the study of medicine. In 1871 he attended medical lectures at Louisville, Kentucky, and practiced his profession for twelve years. During all this time he was carrying on farming, and for three years he engaged in merchandising in Jamestown, Texas, and in 1872 he began the practice of medicine at his old home, where he remained eight years and then moved to this location, the village of New York, where he has continued working for the good of both the bodies and souls of his people.

Mr. Hall was born near Columbus, Georgia, November 30, 1839, and is the son of James B. Hall, a noted minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and he was the son of Thomas Hall, of Alabama, although the family came originally from Virginia. The grandfather of our subject was a large planter and slaveowner, and his estate was the first ever settled in Autauga county, Alabama. In that State he died. The honored father of our subject is still living, at the age of seventy-eight years, in Rusk county, actively engaged in preaching, in which he has been engaged for so many years. The mother of our subject was Miss Mary Hunter of Greenville, Georgia, a daughter of Rev. James Hunter, who began his ministerial life at the age of eighteen years. He began life poor, but accumulated a large number of negroes, and as each child married he gave him or her four negroes, and when the war made slavery impossible Mr. Hunter anticipated the final result by liberating forty of them. Both he and his wife passed away in Georgia. The mother of our subject died in 1878. She had been the mother of nine children, of which large family our subject is the only one remaining. The others who grew to maturity were: James W., who practiced medicine in Smith county and died in 1859; Sarah B., who married Rev. Isaac Alexander, who founded the Alexander Institute at Kilgore, Texas, a grand and well-known man; Mary C. married J. H. Sanford, who died at Columbus, Mississippi, while in the army. She died, leaving one child, who now is the wife of Joseph Osborne. At the death of Mrs. Alexander, our subject took her two children, reared and educated them, giving them every advantage, and is now very proud of them. Josie married Dr. Barnett, a celebrated physician of Rusk county, and her sister married James Thompson, now located at Rockport, Texas, where he is a merchant.

Our subject has been three times married, all of his excellent wives having been schoolmates. His first marriage was to Miss Kittie Vaughn, a daughter of A. J. Vaughn of Tennessee, who came to this State in 1860, but is now deceased. One child was born of this marriage, which took place in 1865, and Mrs. Hall died in 1866, leaving an infant son, now Thomas H. Hall, Jr., a farmer of Henderson county. In 1867 Mr. Hall married Miss Mollie Holt, a daughter of Thomas S. Holt, a representative farmer of Smith county, who came to the State from Alabama in 1856 and is now deceased. One child was born of this marriage, B. C., now a farmer of Henderson county, who is at present the

Democratic candidate for Justice of the Peace. Mrs. Hall died in 1870, and in 1871 he married Miss Rissa Desmuke, a daughter of Robert Desmuke, also of Mississippi, who came to Smith county, Texas, in 1858, a large farmer and a prominent Mason, since deceased. A family of ten children were born of this union, two of whom died in infancy. The ones who grew to maturity were: Milton D., Lovic P., Carrie, Alexander M., Horace C., Martha F., and Mary F. Mr. Hall was also bereft of this wife April 5, 1891. All three were devoted members of the church, good and worthy women. All of the children are members of the church.

Mr. Hall does not aspire to office but affiliates with the Democratic party. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Knights of Honor, and has been a member of the Grange and Alliance, but does not keep up his memberships.

JONAS J. HAIL, one of the pioneer settlers of Navarro county, was born in San Augustine county, Texas, in 1840, a son of Jonas J. and Amanda M. (Ewing) Hail, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee. The Hail family came originally from England to America, locating in Virginia. The father of our subject was taken by his father to Tennesse, where he was reared and married. In 1832, he brought his family to Texas, by the overland route, and settled within three miles of the old town of San Augustine, in San Augustine county, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1835 he joined the Texas Patriots, was at the battle of San Jacinto, but, being a cripple, took no part in the struggle. After the close of the war he returned home and resumed farming until 1846. In that year Mr. Hail again took up arms in defense of his native land and the protection of his family, served during that memorable struggle, and at its close resumed those occupations he had laid down at his country's call. He was not an active participant in the late war, being at that time about sixty-four years of age, although his sympathies and financial support was given freely to the cause of the South. At the close of the war he engaged in the mercantile business in San Augustine, which he followed until his death, in 1869, at the age of seventy-three years. He had accumulated considerable property, and at the commencement of the late war was a wealthy man. Mr. Hail was never troubled with the Indians, and frequently went with parties for the protection of the frontier settlers. He took no great interest in political matters, although was much with General Houston and other leading men of his day. Of the eleven children born to Mr. and Mrs. Hail, ten lived to years of maturity, viz.: Wilson E., a merchant of Crockett, Houston county, Texas; James, deceased; James, a farmer of Henderson county, and a resident of Brownsville; E. E., deceased, and his family reside in Navarro county; Jesse M., who was killed at Sharpsburg, Maryland, in 1862; Frances, deceased; Amanda, deceased; Oscar F., a real-estate dealer, of Tom Green county; Margaret, deceased; Mary J., wife of James Troy, of Jones county. The mother died

in 1873, at the age of seventy years. Her father was a native of North Carolina, and her grandfather of Ireland. In later years the Ewing family located in Tennessee, where many still reside.

J. J. Hail, the subject of this sketch, was educated in the subscription schools of San Augustine county. At the age of twenty-one years, he cast his first vote for the secession of his State from the general Government. In July, 1861, he joined Company K, First Texas Regiment, which was known as the Texas Invincibles, under Captain Frank Benton, proceeded to Virginia, and were there made a part of the First Texas Infantry, commanded by Colonel Raney, of Palestine. Our subject enlisted as a private, and as such took part in the battles of Ethan's Landing, Seven Pines, seven days' battle around Richmond, second Manassas, and then went into winter quarters at Fredericksburg. He next participated in the battle of that place, then Cold Water, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, was at the battle of Knoxville, but took no part, and in 1863, went into winter quarters at Morristown, Tennessee. In the spring of 1864, Mr. Hail again joined General Lee's army, and served in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor, Pittsburg, Darbytown Road. There was also another battle fought on this road, in which General John Gehrig and about half of the command was killed. Just after the fall of this General, Mr. Hail was made Color Bearer, which position he held until the battle of Farmersville. After the fall of Richmond the General in command asked for volunteer scouts to gain the rear of the United States army, on the third road leading to Farmersville. Our subject, Nat. Faulkner, and Dick Curtis were selected for this dangerous mission, succeeded in gaining the rear of the army, reconnoitered, and reported at the bridge across the river at Farmersville to Generals Lee and Longstreet. At the surrender of General Lee, April 10, 1865, Mr. Hail, with seven other men from Texas, was keeping the Confederate Generals informed as to the movements of the United States forces, after which they immediately started for Texas and home. The same evening they captured fourteen prisoners, thirteen whites and one negro, among them being several Lieutenants, and one Captain, named Valentine. They marched their prisoners thirteen miles, and then paroled them, Mr. Hail signing General Lee's name to each parole. From April 10 to the first of July was consumed in reaching home, our subject having been delayed in Mississippi eight weeks, on account of sickness. He was never wounded or captured during the war, and was absent from duty only about six weeks, when he received a furlough.

After the close of the struggle Mr. Hail resumed farming in Houston county, where his father had given him a body of land, which he improved. In 1870, he came to where he now resides, settling on land given his wife by her father. He now owns 553 acres, with 150 acres under a fine state of cultivation, a good residence, etc. September 19, 1865, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary A. Burleson, who was born in San Augustine county, Texas, in 1843, a daughter of James and

Mary (Warren) Burleson, natives of Alabama and Kentucky. They were married in Tennessee, and came to San Augustine county, Texas, in 1834. The father was a brother of General Edward Burleson, and a cousin of Rufus C. Burleson, of Waco, Texas. Mr. Burleson was not inclined to military life, although he served in the Texas and Mexican wars, much preferring agricultural pursuits. He came to this county in 1855, settling in the neighborhood of where our subject now resides. His death occurred in 1874. Both the families of Mr. and Mrs. Hail fled to Louisiana in 1835, from San Augustine county, just prior to the battle of San Jacinto. Mr. Hail tells a good story in regard to the scare the place had at that time. A Mr. Shadrach Thomas then owned a white horse and ox, and at the time of the stampede he became so excited that he nearly lost his mind. Running to the lot, where he kept his horse and ox, he mounted on the back of the latter animal, turned his head toward Louisiana, and was not aware of the fact of his being on the ox until crossing a small stream. The animal lowered his head to drink, and Mr. Thomas went to settle himself on its back more firmly by holding to the mane, when he found instead of his being on the horse he was mounted on his ox! The emigrants remained in Louisiana only a few days, and then returned home.

Mr. and Mrs. Burleson were the parents of fourteen children, thirteen of whom grew to years of maturity, namely: James, of San Augustine county; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of J. V. Kell; David, deceased; Edward, deceased; James, who died in the Confederate army; Robert, deceased; Margaret J., widow of E. E. Hale; Augustus, of this county; John, who was killed in 1865; Thomas, of Wilbarger county; Jonathan, deceased; Mary A., wife of our subject; Sarah L., wife of M. L. Bonham. Mr. and Mrs. Hail have had ten children, as follows: Amanda L., wife of J. D. B. Steel, of this county; Margaret J., now Mrs. D. C. Kelley, of Navarro county; Eddie, deceased; Mary W. and Julia J., at home; James, deceased; Fannie L., Sophia N., Carrie B., and Rosa G., at home.

Mrs. Hail is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Hail has served as Past Master, and is now Junior Warden of Birdston Lodge, No. 333, A. F. &. A. M.

WILLIAM M. STEPHENS is a son of Enoch Stephens, who was born in Kentucky, and went thence to Alabama, where he married and died, in Talladega county. By occupation he was a farmer, and in politics a Democrat. The family are of Irish descent. The mother of our subject was Amanda Anderson, a native of South Carolina, who went thence to Alabama, where she married Mr. Stephens. Her parents were natives of South Carolina. The marriage of the parents of our subject took place in 1838, and three children were born to them, the oldest of whom is our subject. His sister, Rebecca, is now the wife of a Methodist minister in Texas, named Rev. J. M. Mills, and his

only brother, James, was killed at Chancellorsville, in the Confederate service. The mother of our subject married a second time, in 1857, and to her and her husband, Andrew Murphy, five children were born, namely: Sarah, wife of a Mr. Miller, lives in Georgia; Nancy, wife of James Miller, lives in Georgia; Bettie is the wife of Jack Peoples; Mollie is the wife of Madison Nipple; and Emma is the wife of John M. Lucas. The mother died in 1862, and had been a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The birth of our subject took place in Alabama in 1839, and he resided with his mother until 1849, and then went to his uncle, J. W. Anderson, who was his guardian, remaining with him until the age of sixteen, and working on the farm. He then returned to his stepfather, Mr. Murphy, with whom he remained four years, and then attended school for six months. In 1860 he went to work for Joe Murphy, who paid him $100, the first money he ever earned. He married then and returned to Georgia, where he superintended a flouring mill for Andrew Murphy, and was to receive $100 and board for himself and wife. Here he remained until 1861, when he took his wife back to her people and enlisted in the Confederate army, in Company D, under Captain R. Draper, Fifty-first Alabama Cavalry, under John T. Morgan. Our subject was captured twice, the first time at La Vergne, Tennessee, but he escaped under the following circumstances: He was put into the penitentiary at Nashville, Tennessee, and escaped by the assistance of a lady, who furnished him with a rope, by which he lowered himself from a window. He returned to his command, but was captured again at Shelbyville. He was then taken to Delaware Island, Ohio, and there kept a prisoner for two years. He was captured before the Gettysburg fight, after which there were 9,000 prisoners. Our subject refused to take the oath of allegiance, and remained two years in prison, and he made from $5 to $10 a day selling jewelry to Union visitors. After the surrender of Lee he returned to Calhoun county, Alabama, to his wife and child, whom he had not seen for over three years. When he returned home he had but $20, which he spent for a cow and pig, and started for Texas in 1866. He first located at Fort Sullivan, where he remained three years, and then removed to Falls county. One year after coming to Falls county, in the fall of 1870, he bought a part of the place he now owns. Here he remained until 1882, and then removed into Kosse to educate his family.

He married Martha Cobb, a native of Alabama, a daughter of Nathaniel Cobb, a native of South Carolina and seven children have been born to them, namely: Wallace lives near Kosse; John M. and Milton live in Kosse; Willy Ann was educated at the female institute of Sherman, and is a teacher in that city; Ophelia, educated at the same institute, is a primary teacher in Kosse; Alice and Maggie are at home.

Our subject started for himself when nineteen years old, landed in Texas with about $20 and a team, after spending eight weeks on the road. At present he has 900 acres, 400 under cultivation, twenty head

of mules, twenty horses, and town property, also about 100 head of cattle in Crockett county. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, and Mr. Stephens is an ardent Democrat, a K. of H. and an Odd Fellow.

MEREDITH N. MILLER, deceased, was the son of Andrew Miller, who was born in Georgia, and went to Texas, where he located in Grimes county, and in 1834 or 1835 was waylaid for money he had upon his person. By occupation he was a successful farmer, and in politics was a prominent Whig. The mother of our subject was Celia Neal, a native of Georgia, who removed from there to Louisiana. These parents were married and had a family of four children, namely: Mary became the wife of Joseph Linch, and both are deceased; Robert, deceased; Lucretia is the wife of F. C. Oliver; and our subject, who was the third in the family. He was born in Grimes county, Texas, in 1828, and his father died when he was seven or eight years old. He continued to live with his mother until he was eighteen years old, and was principally engaged in raising stock. He then went to Louisiana and attended school for two years, after which he returned to Texas, to his stock business. In 1850 he bought a home on Hornhill, and there continued in business until he moved to Honest Ridge, where he lived thirty years and engaged in the mercantile business, in company with Mr. Alsbrook.

In 1853 he married Lucy E. Oliver, a native of Tennessee, who came to Texas with her parents when about twelve years old. She is the daughter of Roderick and Temperance (Durly) Oliver, natives of Georgia. Eight children were the result of this marriage, as follows: Andrew N., a stockman, is at home; Mary is now the wife of Thomas Davidson, a lumber dealer, who resides at Laredo; Alena, wife of W. H. Lefeorr, of Hill Grove, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, now traveling for the Kilgore College; Lucrecia, wife of James Windbush, a stockman of Groesbeck; William W.; Rosina, Ora and Sammie are at home.

Our subject supported himself from the time of his father's death, with but little help from any one. At that time he was possessed of $4,000 to $5,000. At the time of his own death he owned 1,000 acres of land, 350 of which is under cultivation; also a gin, which is valued at $1,000. In politics he was a Democrat; socially, a Royal Arch Mason. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church, of which he was a Steward. He was a man who kept himself well informed on the leading topics of the day, was very charitable, of good habits and easy temperament.

A. B. KINNEBREW, a successful farmer of Navarro county, was born in Georgia, May 13, 1838, a son of M. D. and Eliza (Dunn) Kinnebrew, also natives of Georgia. The father was a son of L. B. Kinnebrew, a native of Scotland,

and a prominent farmer and slave-owner. The father of our subject also became a successful farmer and slave-owner before the late war, was a Whig in his political views, but never accepted public office. His death occurred in Alabama about 1866. Mr. Kinnebrew married Miss Eliza Dunn, a native of Georgia and a daughter of a prominent farmer of that State. To this union were born nine children, of whom our subject is the third child. He and his only surviving brother came to Texas in December, 1871, afterward followed by three sisters, two of whom had families.

Our subject remained with his parents until the opening of the late war, when, in May, 1861, he enlisted in Company L, Sixth Alabama Regiment, in the Army of Virginia. He served under many different generals, participated in twenty-six regular battles, was in almost a daily skirmish, had many bullet holes in his clothing, and also had the skin bruised, but never broken. He was captured at Petersburg, April 2, 1865, was carried to Point Lookout, Maryland, where he remained until paroled, June 28, 1865, and returned home July 11 of that year, having walked much of the way. In 1871 he came to Navarro county, Texas, farmed on rented land two years, and then bought the place on which he now resides. He continued agricultural pursuits until 1889, when he engaged as superintendent of the collections, renting and selling land and other property of the Texas Land & Loan Company. Mr. Kinnebrew travels over Ellis, Navarro and adjoining counties. Since his residence in this State, he has also taught school one term.

Mr. Kinnebrew was married March 26, 1867, to Miss Blanche Edwards, who was born July 26, 1848, a daughter of Ben and Susan (Tilley) Edwards, natives of North Carolina and Georgia. The parents had a family of eight children, six of whom grew to years of maturity. Mrs. Kinnebrew is the fourth child, and the only one who came to Texas. Our subject and wife have had ten children, eight now living, as follows: Irene H., born May 16, 1870, is engaged as stenographer for the State Mission Journal, representing the Baptists of Texas, and she is now located at Lampasas; Lela, born April 21, 1872, is the wife of A. J. Swearinger, of western Texas; Jerome H., born August 28, 1873, is at home; Marquis, born April 4, 1875; Maud, July 15, 1877; Lee, December 31, 1879; Claude, October 14, 1884; and Dudie, October 1, 1888. Mr. Kinnebrew is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Knights of Honor, is identified with the Democratic party, and both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

M. J. ROGERS, one of the well-known citizens of Limestone county, was born in Perry county, Alabama, June 18, 1831. His father, Benjamin Rogers, was born in Georgia in 1781; was a soldier in the war of 1812, and removed to Alabama eight years later, engaging in farming. In 1836 he went to Mississippi, where he afterward died. He married Martha Wilkinson in October, 1809. Her parents were wealthy and opposed the marriage, and as a consequence

refused to endow them with any of this world's goods. But their spirits were not dampened by this act of unkindness, and they afterward became wealthy. The children of this union were: Betsey Ann, wife of Steward McDonald; Benjamin, deceased; William, deceased; Mary, wife of George Pollock; John W., of Vicksburg; James, in Hill county; Martha, widow of Edward Pollock; A. J., our subject; M.C.; and Sarah Jane, wife of P. Alexander.

A. J. Rogers received only a fair English education, and at the age of seventeen years began life for himself. In 1856 he came to Texas, intending to locate in Bell county, but changed his plans and halted in Limestone county. In 1857 he bought fifty acres of land, but since that time has added to his original purchase until he now owns 190 acres, 130 of which is under a fine state of cultivation. His product of corn and hogs is always sufficient to supply the wants of his large farm. When the Confederacy was formed, Mr. Rogers enlisted in the army from Texas, in Colonel Bass's regiment, and served three years in Indian Territory, Louisiana, Arkansas and Missouri. He participated in the battle of Cane Hill, and many smaller engagements. The regiment was disbanded at Sandy Point Station, and our subject immediately returned home and undertook to retrieve his lost property. He has held no public office, but has manifested an interest in seeing good men fill public stations.

Mr. Rogers was married May 23, 1852, to Mary Owens, a daughter of Thomas and Jane Owens. Our subject and wife had eight children, viz.: Martha Jane, deceased; Mary Cornelia, deceased; Jeffelonia, wife of B. H. Stone; W. T.; J. H.; Ella, wife of Willis Barfield; Lulu, wife of T. N. Moody; Lee, now Mrs. W. C. Moody. The mother died November 11, 1874, and December 22, 1875, Mr. Rogers married Jane Gilbert, who died five months later. On June 24, 1877, he united in marriage with Mrs. Louisa E. Burton, and they have had the following children: Mollie, Ellen, Dora, Elizabeth, Mertie, Maud, Bertie, A. J., James Benjamin, Chloe and Nettie Cline. The family are members of the Baptist Church, of which our subject is a Deacon.

JUDGE S. H. KERR, an old and highly honored citizen of Navarro county, was born in Maury county, Tennessee, December 24, 1823, and was reared in his native county. (See sketch of James Kerr, Sr., for family history.) He moved to west Tennessee when a young man, and later married Miss Catherine Delia Smith on October 20, 1846, at Lanesburg, Tennessee, and in November, 1852, moved to Texas, locating in Corsicana. He taught school at early day in Tennessee, and for five or six years also in this county after locating here. Later he was engaged in the wagon and buggy business. In 1861 he was elected Judge of Navarro county, and held that position for five years. On January 1, 1873, he became deputy under James M. Doolen, then holding the office of County and District Clerk. He held this position for three years, when the offices were separated under the new constitu-

tion, when he was elected County Clerk. He served in this office until January, 1886. The records of the County Court are largely the work of his hands, and they give abundant evidence of the care and efficiency with which he served the people of Navarro county in one of the most responsible positions within their gift. Judge Kerr has reared a family of eight children, all of whom are now married. His eldest, Leora J., is the wife of John W. Duren of Corsicana. William H., died in Corsicana in 1869, unmarried. Frank is now one of the leading business men of Corsicana. Mary is the wife of the Rev. B. M. Taylor, of Ennis, this State. Louisa is the wife of Rev. Abe Mulkey, of Corsicana. Samuel M. is a business man of Corsicana. Fleta, was married to L. P. Keen and is now deceased. And Calvin resides in Corsicana, engaged with his brother Frank in the real-estate, loan and insurance business. Judge Kerr and all his family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, having been a Mason for more than forty years.

GEORGE W. SPEED, a farmer of Navarro county, was born in Mississippi, April 11, 1846, a son of James M. and Sarah (Rogers) Speed, natives of South Carolina. The father was a son of William Speed, who moved from that State to Mississippi, where he was a large farmer and slave-owner. James M. Speed was also a prominent farmer and slave-owner before the war, and during that struggle was a member of the State Militia. He is still engaged in farming in Mississippi, aged seventy-seven years, and his wife is now about seventy-five years of age, both hale and hearty. Mr. Speed married Miss Sarah Rogers, a daughter of Michael Rogers, who was a native of South Carolina. He afterward moved to Mississippi, where he was a prominent farmer, and his death occurred in that State in 1867. To this union were born eleven children, all of whom lived to have families, and all still survive but two. Four sons served in the late war, and one died at Vicksburg.

George W., the only member of his father's family in Texas, remained at home until 1864, when he enlisted in Company B, Stubb's battalion, Wood's brigade, in the Army of the Mississippi, and his command was engaged in guarding the Mississippi river. After the close of the struggle Mr. Speed returned to his father's home, and in 1876 came to Navarro county, Texas, where he bought a tract of partly improved land. Four years later he purchased another tract of fifty-three acres, but two years afterward again sold out and bought the tract of raw land where he now lives. He has added to his original purchase until he owns 707 acres, all under fence, and 360 acres cultivated by tenants. In addition to his farming interests, he is also engaged to some extent in stock-raising.

Mr. Speed was married December 1, 1869, to Miss Elizabeth Birkhalter, who was born February 26, 1839, a daughter of Joshua and Martha Burkhalter, natives of Georgia. The parents subsequently

moved to Mississippi, where the father served as Justice of the Peace. He was Captain of the militia during the late war, was a prominent farmer, and served as Lecturer for the Masonic fraternity of the State. Mr. and Mrs. Speed have had fifteen children, thirteen now living, namely: Martin L., born July 15, 1871, is at home; Lilly B., born November 18, 1872, married Joseph Linsey, a farmer of Navarro county; John B., born September, 6, 1873, is at home; Sarah M., born October 26, 1875; Martha E., May 30, 1877; Joshua M., April 24, 1878; St. Elmo, March 7, 1880; Laura J., September 14, 1882; George V., March 24, 1884; Charlie C., December 6, 1886; Elijah B., November 13, 1890; and Ora E., December 27, 1891. Socially, Mr. Speed is a member of the Alliance; politically, was formerly a Democrat, but is now a third-party man; and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

MARION MARTIN.—If a diary of the public and private life of the gentleman whose name heads this sketch had been kept and could be exhibited here, it would be an example of progress through difficulties where he planned and executed as necessity demanded, finally reaching the second best position in the gift of the people of Texas. Captain Martin came to Navarro county in 1853, from Livingston county, Kentucky, where he he was born in 1830. His parents were James and Elizabeth (Cofield) Martin. The father, also a native of Kentucky, died in 1838, and the mother in 1830. He was early left an orphan, with no capital but energy, no guide but a conscience, and spent only one year in a school-room. He was a slow-boy-boat hand on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, receiving $8 per month, was then employed as a clerk in a store, and was engaged in trading and various other vocations until 1853. In that year he came to Navarro county, Texas, where he bought a small farm, but has added to his original purchase until he now has 1,500 acres, and where he has made thirty-nine crops. He has also been engaged in stock-raising, now owning several hundred head, and during the later years he has given his attention principally to horses.

In 1859 Captain Martin first entered public life, having been elected that year to the State Senate, as a Houston man. He took a conspicuous place among the workers of that body, and opposed secession, declaring that the grievances of the South could and ought to be settled in the Union. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention, framing the Constitution of 1875, and was almost unanimously elected; served on the committees of Finance, Improvements, Education, taking special interest in the free-school question. He was a member of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Senates, and in 1882 was elected Lieutenant-Governor, his term expiring two years later. Since that time he has held no public office, but has always been a leader, speaking his convictions freely and honestly, and affiliates with no party unless its platform suits his convictions. When the war broke out Captain Martin enlisted in Bass' regiment, but was prevented from

doing army service by ill health. He was soon discharged, and remained at home during the remainder of the war.

In 1850 he was united in marriage with Mary C. Hodge, and they had seven children, all now deceased. Mrs. Martin died in 1866, and in 1877 our subject married Angie Harle, a daughter of Dr. Harle. They have three living children: Marion, Mary and Frank. Mr. Martin has been a delegate to the Grand Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Texas, and was District Deputy Grand Master. He is a member of the Masonic order, and has held all the chairs in the blue lodge In politics he is a Populist, and was nominated on that party ticket, with Judge Nugent, for Lieutenant-Governor, and made a canvass of the State for the ticket.

G. E. DUNN, ex-Sheriff of Navarro county, and now a wealthy farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Livingston county, Kentucky, in 1835. His father, James F. Dunn, was a native of the same State, was a farmer by occupation, and his death occurred when quite young. He married Miss Lucinda, a daughter of David Bigham, of Irish descent. In 1844 the mother of our subject married M. F. Dunn, a brother of her former husband, and they had six children, three now living: Harvey, David and Cullen.

E. E. Dunn, our subject, had a very poor chance for preparing himself for active life from an educational standpoint, and has always made his own way in the world. He bought his first hat and pair of boots with his own money. In 1850 he came to Texas, and in 1854 was appointed Deputy Sheriff under J. B. Barry, which position he held four years. He then engaged in the stock business, which he has since continued. In 1859 he removed to Burnham, and began merchandising. In 1861 our subject enlisted in the Thirteenth Texas Infantry, under Colonel Bates; served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and participated in a part of Banks' campaign. In the spring of 1865 he was discharged at Velasco, Texas, after which he returned to Corsicana. The war left him without money and with a large family to support. Cattle trading then offered the best inducements, and he at once engaged in that business, and the profits have been sufficient to warrant his continuing to this day. He now owns 500 head of grazing cattle in Borden county. In 1876 Mr. Dunn was elected Sheriff of this county, and re-elected in 1878–'80–'82, holding the office in all eight years. During his administration such characters as John Polk, Frank Cloud, Jesse Roscoe, and Dan and Tom Wessen were dealt with. Our subject is interested in the People's National Bank of Ennis, of which he was a director in 1890.

In 1855 he was united in marriage with Miss Margaret, a daughter of J. J. Thompson. To this union have been born the following children: Mary, wife of C. C. Wright; Arabella, wife of N. B. Edens, of Corsicana; Alice and Agnes, twins, and the former is the wife of J. J. Wilson, County Clerk of this county, and the latter is the wife of J. W. Edens, of Corsicana. The wife and mother died in

1865, and the father was afterward married to Rachel, a daughter of Rev. William Doolen. They have had four children: Maggie, wife of Harry D. Johnson; William F.; Mattie and Gertie. Mr. Dunn lost his second wife in 1874, and in 1876 he married Mrs. Mary E. Hill, a daughter of B. F. Adams, of Alabama. The family are identified with the Methodist Church. Mr. Dunn is a Mason, belongs to Corsicana Lodge, No. 174, Corsicana Chapter, No. 41, and the Corsicana Commandery, No. 14. He is a member of the Democratic party, and a prohibitionist.

G. W. THOMASON, a prominent land owner of Navarro county, Texas, is the subject of this notice. He was born in Henry county, Tennessee, November 28, 1835, and was reared on a farm, getting no schooling. He was the son of O. D. Thomason, of North Carolina, a slave-owner and a prominent farmer, who died in Arkansas in 1867, having been of English descent. He married Miss Evaline Dismunks, a daughter of Daniel Dismunks, of Virginia, who was a prominent farmer of that State. The family consisted of seven children, and our subject was the oldest child and the only one who ever came to Texas.

Although our subject was prevented from acquiring an education in his young days, he has so educated himself that he has no difficulty in attending to his own business. When about eighteen years of age he left home and was employed as an overseer, and followed that occupation for some years in Mississippi until the war broke out, and then he enlisted in Company B, Eighth Mississippi, but the same year he was transferred to the Thirty-seventh Infantry, Company G, and was consigned to the Army of the Tennessee. He saw hard service and was engaged in twenty-eight regular battles and many skirmishes. He was captured at Vicksburg, was paroled, but was not exchanged for ten months. After the exchange was effected he joined his old regiment, his first commander being Pendleton, who was succeeded by Lacy, then Bragg, Joseph E. Johnston and Hood. At the battle of Nashville, December 15, 1864, he was wounded by a minie ball through the left side, which passed under the shoulder blade through to under the right shoulder. He was again taken prisoner and removed to the hospital, and as soon as well enough to Camp Chase, Ohio. In a short time they were exchanged, 700 prisoners being sent to Richmond in April. They proceeded as far as Baltimore, when, on account of the hostilities being carried on at Richmond, they were landed at Point Lookout, and all were detained there until the surrender of Lee, and all were paroled. Then Mr. Thomason returned home, the government furnishing transportation. That same year our subject began domestic life.

Soon after his first marriage our subject removed to Arkansas and began farming, and remained in that State until 1872, when he came to Texas. At once he bought a tract of land which had on it a small amount of improvement, 100 acres, and has since added to it until he now has 500 acres all under fencing. He also owns a

ranch in Presidio county, containing 1,280 acres. He cultivates 240 acres in his own home farm, and has a good two-story frame residence with outbuildings, besides houses to rent. In 1888 he bought a cotton gin, which he conducts, and raises cotton, corn, oats, and makes home supplies, and has never bought any bacon or lard; and this has been the first year he has bought any corn, as hail and the chinch-bug destroyed his crop.

On coming to the State he brought about $800, and by hard work and prudent management made the balance of what he has now. He is giving attention to all kinds of stock, horses, mules and cattle, and has a fine stallion of copper-bottom strain, and also a fine saddle horse.

The first marriage of our subject was to Miss Samantha Gowan, a daughter of Richard Gowan, of North Carolina, who came to Texas in 1867 and settled in Navarro county. He died in December, 1890, having followed farming all his life. From this union were born eight children: Richard O. died August 19, 1890, aged twenty-three years; William H. lives in Western Texas; Mattie married J. T. Truelove, and lives in Western Texas; Alexander, Fleta, Joshua, Susie and Lottie are at home. Their mother died February 19, 1883. On September 4, 1886, our subject married Mrs. Emma Parry, the widow of George Parry, who left two children, a son and a daughter, and the former, Frank Parry, is in partnership with our subject. By his last marriage, Mr. Thomason has two children, Maud and Eva. Mrs. Thomason was born in England in 1852, and was the daughter of Richard Walthro, who died in England. Mrs. Thomason came to America in October, 1869, first settled in Illinois and then moved to Texas in 1878, and the same year her husband died. In politics, our subject has always affiliated with the Democratic party.

M. R. HOWARD.—The best earnest of the efficiency of any man, is in his continuous retention by an employer, and such evidence is greatly strengthened when that employer is a railroad company, which, from the very nature of the case, must demand exacting service. Our subject, yet a young man, has been with the Great Northern Railroad twenty-two years, and upon his merits alone has advanced from the humblest position to the highly important office of secretary and treasurer of the great corporation. Not only has he won the confidence and esteem of the directors and officials of the railroad and of its employes, but also the respect and friendship of the people of Palestine, and, in fact, throughout the wide-extended circle of his acquaintance. The struggles and labors and final success of such a life deserve to be recorded at length, that they may serve as encouragement to others to perseverance in earnest, honest, manly effort.

Our subject was born in Philadelphia, in April, 1852, in which city he was reared, and where also he enjoyed very good educational advantages. His father, the Rev. H. C. Howard, an Episcopal clergyman, now a resident of Columbus, Texas, lived for many years in Pennsylvania, where he had several important charges.

He is a native of England, emigrated to America when a young man, and, later, married Margaret Overall Allen, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, a member of an old Virginia family. The health of our subject being broken down upon quitting school, doubtless the result of too close application to his books, he went to Texas with the object of regaining his strength. His companion on the journey was James A. Evans, chief engineer of the International Railroad. Seeking employment at once, for he abhorred idleness, no place was open for him in the service of the railroad except that of axman. This he promptly accepted in the faith that any honest work is honorable, and did the humble duty faithfully for three months, when he was promoted, still in the engineer's department, in which he remained a year. In recognition of his faithful work, he was then made a clerk in the auditor's office and stationed at Hearne, which was then the headquarters of the company. In this position he remained until the International and the Great Northern were consolidated in September, 1873, and the offices were removed to Houston, when he was made chief clerk to D. S. H. Smith, who had become auditor of the consolidated roads.

After holding the position named for some time, Mr. Howard became paymaster and held that office until the International & Great Northern were absorbed by the Missouri Pacific system, and the offices were removed from Texas to St. Louis, Missouri, at which time he was made chief clerk in the office of the master mechanic. In August, 1882, he was transferred to St. Louis and became paymaster of the St. Louis & Iron Mountain, the Texas & Pacific and the International & Great Northern, all of them then being operated under the Missouri Pacific system. This office was held for six years, or until May, 1888, when the offices of the International & Great Northern were brought back to Texas and located at Palestine, at which date he became cashier of that road. He was made secretary and treasurer of the road in June, 1892, when it went into the hands of the stockholders, it having been in the hands of a receiver from May, 1888, the date of its transfer to Palestine, until June, 1892.

Mr. Howard is the oldest employe, in point of service, in the company, having been with it continuously since January 2, 1871, having, in fact, been with the International from the date of its construction, and with the two roads since their consolidation and throughout their checkered career. The International & Great Northern has been twice in the hands of a receiver, once absorbed in another system, twice in the hands of the stockholders and operated as an independent line since Mr. Howard began his connection with it. He is the best posted man now with the company as to the status, history, etc., of the road. For upwards of twenty-one years he has held a responsible position, and has been promoted from time to time on his merit. Millions of money have passed through his hands without the error of one cent in his accounts. The road has gone through many trying times and has sustained many "shake-ups" of one kind and another, but Mr. Howard has never swerved

in his devotion to the interests committed to his care. The confidence of stockholders, officials and employes in him is unbounded, and their attachment for him is intimate and close.

Our subject is a quiet, dignified gentleman, strictly businesslike in his habits, with great capacity for continued work, courteous and accommodating to all. His very presence commands confidence, he holds friends fast for life, and his influence is wide-extended. It is scarcely possible to estimate how much his exalted character, accommodating spirit and his unshaken confidence in the road have contributed to the inspiring of confidence of stockholders and others in the road, and thereby contributing to the great advancement of its interests. His personal labors have been enormous, and always systematic; never behindhand in the discharge of any duty, he has, indeed, been an exemplar in all things.

Fortunate and happy was his choice of a wife, the partner of his home being a most estimable and accomplished lady, who has brightened his life by her presence and whose sympathy and encouragement have been added impulses to energetic effort on his part. He was married at Houston, this State, in 1875, to Georgia Granger, a daughter of Charles J. Granger, an old resident of that place, where Mrs. Howard was born.

In Masonic circles Mr. Howard is widely known and greatly esteemed. He became a Mason in 1878 and has gone through the successive degrees of that order,—Master, Royal Arch, Knight Templar and Scottish Rite, thirty-second degree. Thrice has he filled the exalted position of Grand Commander of Knight Templars of the State of Texas, and twice has been Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of Master Masons of the State. Most of the chairs in the subordinate lodge and Templar asylum have been filled by him.

GILBERT G. BEALL, the subject of this sketch, is a son of Josias Bradley Beall, who was born in 1790 in the State of Maryland, coming thence to Georgia when young, and in 1835 coming to Texas. He took part in the Texas revolution, and was killed in the massacre at Goliad, having been captured and then shot by order of Santa Anna. He was buried on the battlefield. By occupation he had been a farmer and teacher, was well educated, and successful in his profession. In his politics he had been a Whig, and had served as Sheriff of his county, which was Campbell county, Georgia, continuing in office for a number of terms, and held the position of General in the State militia. Mr. Beall was a member of the Masonic fraternity.

The ancestors of the Beall family were of Scotch-Irish descent. The mother of our subject was a daughter of John and Clara (Mathews) Butt, natives of Crawford county, Georgia, who married in 1815. Her name was Sarah Butt, and she was born in Georgia in 1860. Mr. and Mrs. Beall, Sr., reared a family of nine children, as follows: Robert, who died in infancy; Margaret, deceased, was the wife of Joseph Gainer, of Macon, Georgia, and she left

one daughter; Eliza and William died in infancy; Susan is the wife of John McChire, a farmer in Georgia; James, a farmer in Georgia; Josias was killed at Fredericksburg; our subject; Sarah, the wife of Joseph Spence, a merchant of Atlanta, Georgia.

The subject of this sketch was born September 4, 1831, in Campbell county, Georgia. He remained there until he was twenty years of age with his mother, attending school and working on a farm, and then came to Texas. He first engaged in work by the month in Austin county, and in 1851 came to Freestone county and located upon a part of the farm where he now is. Then he became overseer for William B. Kolb for one year, married there and returned to Georgia.

Our subject remained but a short time in Georgia, and then returned to Grimes county, Texas, and then rented land one year, going from there to Freestone county, where he rented for the following year. At this time he bought a farm of 160 acres, with only about four acres of it improved, since which time he has improved eleven farms, including his present one, containing, improved, from 40 to 300 acres, paying $1 per acre for his first land, and for his present one $3 per acre. Here he located in 1881.

The marriage of Mr. Beall was celebrated in 1851 with Miss Martha L. Kolb, a native of Georgia, who came from there with her parents. She was the daughter of his employer, and the name of her parents were William G. and Alzada (Coma) Kolb, and twelve children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Beall, as follows: William B., who died at the age of twenty-one; the second and third child both died in infancy; Joseph G. resides upon his father's farm; Sarah died when twelve years of age; James died when aged nine years; Mary M. became the wife of James Coward, of Motley county; Martin and Robert died, children of three and two years respectively; Thomas L. is at home; and the last two children died infants.

When about twenty years of age our subject was thrown upon his own resources with a fortune of some $20, but after the war he started again. During the war he was a member of Company C, Captain Shannon, Fifth Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Tom Green. The first year he served in New Mexico, going thence to Louisiana, and from that time on he was in that State. The first engagement in which he took part was at Valverde, New Mexico, and the next at Camp Blace, Louisiana; then came Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou, and numerous skirmishes. Although shaved by bullets and lost a horse by having it shot from under him, our subject was not injured, and was at Fairfield at the time of the surrender.

Mr. Beall now enjoys the possession of 570 acres of land, 300 of which are under cultivation, has 100 cattle, ten horses and mules, and a gin that is valued at $1,000. In politics, he is a third-party man, a member of Alliance and Grange. Both he and his excellent wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Mr. Beall is not an aged man, and there is yet time for him to do many more acts showing his energy and thriftiness, but he has done plenty to make him respected

and esteemed by every one in the community. He is a man of intelligence, liberal in his thoughts and words as well as his acts. Such men are the ones who form the backbone of the country.

DR. JOHN W. GERMANY, one of Navarro county's representative citizens, is a son of Thomas A. Germany, who was born in Mississippi in 1834. He attended the common schools and worked at farm labor in his native State until 1857, when he came to Personville, Texas, and he still resides in that city. He was employed as a teamster until the breaking out of the late war, then he enlisted in a company under Captain Farrar, of Groesbeck, Limestone county. After the close of the struggle Dr. Germany rented land two years, and then bought his present home at Personville, where, in connection with his farm interests, he was engaged in the banking business. He is a stockholder in the First National Bank of Mexia, and is also interested in the stock business, handling both sheep and cattle. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party; socially, is a Mason; and religiously is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The mother of our subject, *nee* Fannie Reeves, was born in Mississippi, a daughter of J. and Ellephan (Hawkins) Reeves. Dr. and Mrs. Germany were married at Personville in 1864, and were the parents of twelve children, viz.: William, deceased; John W., our subject; Mattie, wife of George Owens, a stock man of Jones county; Eureka, wife of Dr. Shell, of Personville; James, Oscar, Alpha and Hubbard, deceased; and Robert, Arthur, Marvin and Jewel, at home.

John W. Germany was born in Limestone county, Texas, in 1867, and remained at home until fourteen years of age. He then attended the Mexia public schools five years, worked at farm labor one year, began the study of medicine under Dr. Shell, his brother-in-law, and in 1887 took a course of lectures at Louisville, Kentucky, where he graduated in 1890. He won a gold medal as a prize in surgery, against a dozen contestants. After completing the course the Doctor at once returned home, but two weeks later began the practice of his profession at Roane, Navarro county, where he has since continued. Mr. Germany began life for himself at the age of twenty-one years, with one horse, a saddle and bridle, and he now has a beautiful residence, a practice which pays him about $1,000 annually, and a medical library worth $2,500.

The Doctor was married in 1891, to Miss Loganie Fickling, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of Joe and Lou Fickling, natives of the same State. Dr. Germany is a Democrat in his political views.

DR. J. A. S. BAILEY, a prominent citizen of Freestone county, Texas, is a son of John Bailey, who was born about 1822, in Georgia, where he grew to manhood, and moved from there to Wood county, Texas, where he still resides. By occupation he is a farmer, and a

quite successful and prominent man there. His educational advantages were limited, but by reading and observation he has become self-educated, and is well posted upon all current matters. In politics, Mr. Bailey is a Democrat. He is a member of the Masonic order, a Royal Arch Mason of Winsboro Lodge. He is a member of the Knights of Honor, and of the Baptist Church. He served in the Confederate army and was taken prisoner and retained six months in Tyler.

The mother of our subject was named Huldah (Houseworth) Bailey, a native of Georgia, where she married in 1850, and the daughter of John and —— Houseworth, natives of Georgia. Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Bailey, as follows: Mary, wife of John Cruppler, a farmer of Camp county; Jefferson T., a farmer of Wood county; Abram E., a farmer of Boone county; Casuy J., the wife of William Burroughs, a farmer of Wood county; William F., a farmer of Wood county; our subject was the sixth child; Emma A., married; Florence A., wife of Allen Cherry, a farmer; and Zachariah, at home.

Our subject was born in Wood county, Texas, in 1862, and resided there until 1880. Until that time he worked on a farm and attended school. In 1882 he went to the excellent school at Comanche, having had two years of advantages at the schools at Leesburg, in Camp county. While attending school at Comanche, he engaged the school there, and later taught at Sipe Springs four years, all this time studying medicine under the wise supervision of Dr. Roach, of Sipe Springs. In the winter of 1884–'85 he began to attend a course of lectures at Atlanta, Georgia, at the Southern Medical College, from which he graduated in 1887. He then located for practice near Sana, where he continued until September, 1891, when he engaged in the mercantile business, in connection with farming, which he has continued ever since.

Dr. Bailey was married October 16, 1889, to Miss Birdie Foreman, a native of Texas. She is the daughter of Robert and Mary (Eppes) Foreman. Dr. and Mrs. Bailey are the parents of two children: Otis W. and Gertie. Our subject began life for himself in 1880, and to show his success he can point to his fine farm of 124 acres in cultivation, with stock enough to work it. He has store buildings and a stock of goods worth about $1,800, and his home property. In politics, Dr. Bailey is a Democrat, and was a delegate to the State Convention at Houston, in 1892. Mrs. Bailey is a member of the Christian Church, and while the Doctor is not a member he is heartily in sympathy with it.

LUCIUS T. WHEELER, one of Corsicana's oldest living settlers, was born in Livingston county, Kentucky, in 1832, a son of Altious Wheeler, a native of Vermont, born in 1780. He moved to Kentucky as a pioneer, where he held the office of Justice of the Peace so long, that according to the law there he became Sheriff of his county. He died in November, 1841. His wife, Temperance Ann, was a daughter of William Pippen, of North

Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler were the parents of eight children, viz.: Opha, Elizabeth, Horace, William and Augustus, deceased; L. T., our subject; Altious was the next in order of birth; and Ann, deceased.

L. T. Wheeler acquired a portion of his education at the Georgetown (Kentucky) Academy, and at the age of fourteen years he first encountered the stern realities of life, by employing himself as pilot on the Cumberland river. After a few years of this service he engaged as clerk for a time. Not having good health in Kentucky, he concluded to try the western climate, and accordingly came to Navarro county, Texas, in 1851. The first year he engaged in merchandising at Chatfield, the next year he followed the same occupation in Corsicana, and the following year began the study of law, under Colonel R. Q. Mills. Mr. Wheeler was admitted to the bar in 1859, and immediately began practice with his brother-in-law, Colonel Croft. When the war broke out they were one of the leading firms in the city, being employed on one side of nearly every important case. In 1862 our subject enlisted in Colonel Bass' regiment of cavalry as First Lieutenant of Captain B. D. McKie's Company, but later reported to H. E. McCulloch for duty, next joined McKie's squadron, and finally served in Morgan's battalion. They were in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and participated in the battles against Banks, Major Wheeler commanding the skirmishers each day in opening the fight. For meritorious service he has twice been called out and complimented by Major-General John A. Wharton, and was promoted from First Lieutenant to the rank of Major. May 20, 1865, he was discharged at Calvert and returned to Corsicana, and again began the practice of law. After the close of the war he was appointed County Attorney, but was removed by the Federal authorities as an obstruction to reconstruction. In 1874 he laid aside law books and took up farming, which he made his calling until quite recently. In 1888 he was appointed by Mr. Ballew as Deputy District Clerk, and was re-appointed by Mr. Talbot. In his active life Major Wheeler took a prominent part in all political campaigns, was opposed to secession, was a sub-elector on the Bell and Everett ticket, and made many speeches in the State for that ticket. Mr. Wheeler is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows' orders; in politics, he is a Democrat, and was chairman of the executive committee of the county of the Clark faction.

In 1859 our subject married Miss Bell Roach, a daughter of Dr. Richard Roach, of Ohio, who was a surgeon in the United States Army. Mrs. Wheeler died in 1870, and in 1872 the Major married Mrs. Elizabeth Earl, a daughter of W. W. Manning, of Alabama.

GEORGE W. EVERETT, a prominent farmer and stockman of Freestone county, was born in western Florida, in 1832, and is the second child born of a family of fifteen children, who were added to the family of Thomas H. and Rebecca (Spurs) Everett, natives of North Carolina, of English and Scotch parentage, and an-

cestors on both sides of the family participated in the war for independence. Thomas Everett was a farmer and cotton planter, and was the owner of slaves. He died in 1866, in Georgia, where he had removed in 1836. Of the fifteen children born, eleven grew to maturity and seven of this number still survive, namely: Mark; Sam; Henry; our subject; Elizabeth, wife of William Dickey; Caroline, widow of Dr. Wilmott, of Georgia; Mary, wife of Mr. Dearing, of Tennessee. The boys, with the exception of subject, were born in Georgia. The mother died in 1866.

Our subject received only a common-school education, attending school for three months only, but close application to his studies made him better informed than many who have received much better advantages than he. He is now one of the best informed men in the State in which he resides, on the general topics of the day. He acted as overseer for his father until he was twenty-four, when he engaged in clerking in a wholesale house in Shreveport, Louisiana, from which, in 1857, he went to Paraclifta, Sevier county, Arkansas, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits for one year, and in 1858 returned to Minden, Louisiana, and accepted a position with another gentleman, which he retained until the fall of that year, when he engaged in farming in that section.

In 1862 he joined Company K, Thirty-first Louisiana Infantry, and for a short time served on the west side of the Mississippi river, and in the spring of 1863 was in the skirmish of Fort Pemberton, from which place he returned to Vicksburg and went out on the Big Black and fought General Grant. He then returned to the city and was in the siege and capture of Vicksburg. He was paroled and returned to Louisiana and remained at home until he was exchanged. After his exchange his time was mostly spent at Alexandria, and he surrendered at Fort Beulah.

At the close of the war he came to Texas, where his family had come during the war, in 1863. In 1865 our subject made the trip, and in 1866 rented the place on which he now resides. He only rented for one year, and then purchased the farm and was allowed the one year's rent he had paid. The farm consisted of 457 acres of land, eighty acres of which were in a fine state of cultivation. He now has 250 acres under cultivation, and on the farm stands his comfortable residence and neat outbuildings. Beside this land he is the owner of 878 acres of land in Navarro county, 250 acres of which is in a fine state of cultivation. He also owns in this county, on Cedar creek, a farm of 300 acres, 100 of which is in a fine state of cultivation. On his Navarro county ranch he keeps 200 head of cattle, mostly steers. On his home ranch he keeps a herd of horses, of the Percheron and Hardey breeds, which are thoroughbred. On the Cedar creek ranch he keeps considerable stock.

Mr. Everett has been twice married .The first time in 1858, to Miss Sarah Oliver, daughter of Wiley Oliver, who bore him five children, namely: Sallie, deceased, wife of William Blaylock; G. B., at home; Carrie, at home; Ella, widow of E. W. Byers; and Hugh, at home. Mrs. Evrett died in 1883, and in 1887 Mr. Everett mar-

ried Miss Rebecca Coleman, of Georgia, and she died two years after marriage, in 1889. Both of the wives were members of the Methodist Church, of which Mr. Everett is also a member. He is a Democrat in politics, a member of Cotton Gin Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and is also a member of K. of H. and K. & L. of H.

JCULL SANDERS, a young, thrifty and enterprising farmer of Groesbeck, Limestone county, is a son of James Monroe Sanders, who was born in Alabama in 1823. From thence he removed to Arkansas and from there to Texas, in 1863, first locating in Anderson county, where he was engaged in farming for seven years. From thence he removed to Limestone county, six miles northwest of Groesbeck, where he bought a farm of 137 acres, and remained until coming to Groesbeck, in 1888. He is a self-made man, having received but little education and no financial assistance. He has 500 acres of land, 300 of which is under a fine state of cultivation. He also owns a half interest in a steam gin. In political views he is a Democrat and is an influential member of the Masonic order. He, James Monroe Sanders, is the son of Thomas and Mary (Mathews) Sanders, natives of Virginia, although the family is of English descent. Mr. J. M. Sanders married Nancy Jane Ratliff, a native of Tennessee, who removed to Arkansas, where she married. She is the daughter of William and Nancy (Boyd) Ratliff, natives of North Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Sanders had nine children, namely: Alice, wife of Z. T. Sharpe; Mary, wife of Floyd Gilbert; Amanda, wife of T. K. Stroud (see sketch); subject; Charles F.; Pearlie, deceased; Rombus M.; Eddie and Sallie. Our subject's father married a second time, and this wife was Nancy J. Johnson, a native or North Carolina, who removed to Tennessee and thence to Texas, in 1885. She is a daughter of Joshua and Winnie (Coley) Coley, and widow of Mr. Johnson.

Our subject was born in 1858, in Arkansas, and removed with his parents to Texas in 1861. He continued to live with them until 1879, when he began for himself. Until that time he had worked on the farm in the summer and attended school in the winter at the district school and the Central Institute. When he was twenty he began working a part of his father's farm on shares, and continued to engage under these conditions for two years. When he began work he had only a horse and saddle, but now he is the owner of 500 acres of land, 110 under a fine state of cultivation. On this farm he has fifty head of cattle and twenty-five horses, also mules and other stock. He owns town property, and a gin valued at $2,500.

In 1880 he was married to Miss Tabitha Strothers, a native of Alabama, who removed to Hunt county, Texas, in 1870 and while there she was married. She is the daughter of Wilfred D. and Martha J. (Beamen) Strothers, natives of Georgia and Alabama, respectively. The former served in Company G, Infantry, Confederate army. He was captured and imprisoned at Holly Springs, where he died in 1864, from a wound which he received in the

battle of Manassas. There were only two children in Mrs. Sanders' family, herself and a brother, Wilfred D., who died at the age of twenty-eight.

Mrs. Sanders has borne her husband three children, namely: Zada J., at home; one who died in infancy; and Mattie T., who died at the age of two. In politics our subject is a Democrat, like his father before him. He has not been ambitious to acquire political distinction yet he prides himself on being a Democrat of the Jeffersonian type. Both he and his wife are active members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and are highly respected citizens of their section of country.

A. N. BROWN, the only physician and druggist of Richland, Navarro county, was born in Mississippi, in 1860, a son of Arthur F. Brown, a native of Alabama. The latter was a son of Arthur Brown, of Irish or Scotch parentage. A. F. Brown was taken to Mississippi when small, and, after arriving at years of maturity, was employed as a farmer and merchant. He served two years in the late war, participated in the siege of Vicksburg, and he was wounded and died just twenty-four hours before the surrender of that place, in 1863. His wife, Elizabeth J. Harvey, was a daughter of John Harvey, a member of an old family of Mississippi, who were prominent in political matters in Lauderdale county, that State. John Harvey came direct from Ireland to Mississippi. He had several sons and one daughter. One son, A. T. Harvey, served one term as Tax Collector, and on the day of his re-election was shot and killed by a negro. His brother James then announced himself for the office, and was elected. John Harvey was a soldier in the war with Mexico. Mr. and Mrs. Brown were the parents of four children: Mollie, wife of George Blood, of Richland, Texas; Matilda A., now Mrs. Robert P. Clowers, of Titus county; A. N., our subject; and Rebecca B., wife of E. R. Green. After the death of the father, the mother, in 1865, married C. W. Edgar, a planter of Mississippi. To that union were born nine children, seven now living: Nelion, wife of James Bush of that county; James L., at home; Florence, wife of A. Bush; Leslie, James H., Mazella A. and Willie. Mr. and Mrs. Edgar came to Texas in 1870, settling in Titus county.

A. N. Brown, our subject, attended the grammar and common schools of that county, where he was also engaged in teaching. He came to this county in 1875, where he worked on a farm and attended school until nineteen years of age, and was then a student in a graded school until his twentieth year. Mr. Brown then began the study of medicine under Dr. A. P. Boston, later under Dr. Blackburn, and in 1882 entered the Missouri Medical School at St. Louis, graduating in the class of 1883. He then returned home and formed a partnership with his old preceptor, Dr. Blackburn; in 1886 again entered a medical college, and the following year began his chosen profession in this city, where he has built up a large and extensive practice. After his graduation Mr. Brown had only

25 cents in cash, and now, in addition to his large practice, he has a fine drug business, a good residence, a small farm, and other property, all of which he has accumulated since 1887. He is considered one of the most successful young business men in the city, both as a physician and financier. He takes but little interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party, and socially is a member of the Farmers' Alliance.

The Doctor was married, in 1889, to Miss Millie Patrick, a native of this city and a daughter of J. T. and P. J. Patrick. The father was first married, in 1869, to Miss Sallie Moss, a daughter of Samuel R. and Liddie (McKnight) Moss, and they had one child, Sarah, wife of John Ellison. The mother died in 1870, and in 1872 Mr. Patrick married Miss Prudy Anderson. To that union was born the following children: Millie, wife of Dr. Brown; Walter, James, and one deceased. Mrs. Patrick is a member of the Protestant Methodist Church. Mr. Patrick has held the office of Justice of the Peace for two years. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have two children, Elizabeth J. and Willie P. Mrs. Brown is also a member of the Protestant Methodist Church.

ZACHARY DAY, Sheriff of Anderson county, Texas, was born in Clark county, Alabama, in 1848, and was the fourth child in a family of seven children born to the union of G. R. and Elizabeth (Anderson) Day, early settlers of Alabama. The Anderson family came to America previous to the Revolutionary war, and two brothers served in the Colonial army. Of the early history of the Day family we have few authentic records.

The father of our subject served in the Indian war of 1836, and moved to Texas in 1850, settling in this county, where he engaged in farming and dealing in real estate. He accumulated much property, became a man of wealth, and died at the age of forty-five, in 1857. Of the seven children born to him the following is the family record: John F., deceased; James E., deceased, and both of these died in the Confederate army while in service; Ann E., first married John T. Bailey, and after his death married James Jolley; our subject; Gilbert B. and Marion F. live in this county, and one died in infancy.

After the death of Mr. Day, his wife married James Rogers, and two children were born of this marriage: Mary P., the wife of Levi Delp; and Thomas L., of this county. Mrs. Rogers is still living in this county, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Zachary Day was reared to farm life, and received a common-school education. At the age of seventeen years he commenced life for himself by joining Company E, in A. W. Terrell's regiment of Texas cavalry, and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department until the close of the war. About this time he was married to Miss M. A. Saddler, of this county, a daughter of Captain W. S. Saddler. The Captain came to Texas from Georgia in 1836, and settled in what is now Anderson county, engaging in farming soon after coming to the State. He was in the wars

with the Indians, and participated in the battles of Kickapoo and Fort Houston, together with the Indian campaigns. He was a man of considerable note as early as 1840. After peace was established with the Indians and this section of the State began to fill with settlers, Captain Saddler was one of the most prominent men. When he settled here he was married to his first wife, and during the progress of the battle of Kickapoo, a small squad of Indians made a descent upon the women and children who were in a block house only guarded by a few of the old men. The latter became scared and ran off, leaving the women and children, and almost all were killed, Mrs. Saddler among the number.

In 1848 Captain Saddler raised a company and went into the Mexican war, participating in several of the battles, the most serious one being the battle of San Jacinto. After this war was over and Captain Saddler had his business under control and the country was settled, a new county was desired. The people of Anderson and Houston elected Captain Saddler to represent them in the first Legislature assembled, and during his term he obtained the severance of this county from Houston county, and thus was the first organization of Anderson county, and he was re-elected from this county. After his return from the Legislature, full of honors, he retired to his farm. He could feel that he had performed his whole duty, and the people still honor his memory.

Captain Saddler died at the age of eighty-seven years. He had suffered the loss of his second wife in a cyclone, which blew down the house and instantly killed Mrs. Saddler. The family consisted of seven children, as follows: N. F., Houston county; Martha, wife of Thomas Kennedy, of this county; Mary A., wife of our subject; W. R., deceased; Elizabeth, wife of G. R. Day, of this county; Laura P.; and Celestia L., the wife of L. C. Forster, of this county.

After marriage, Mr. Day immediately engaged in farming on his own land, and continued there for twenty-one years, when he was called upon by his fellow-citizens to become Sheriff of the county, being elected in 1888 and re-elected in 1890. He is a large land-owner at present, having since his marriage acquired 510 acres of fertile land in the county, 100 of which is improved; owns a nice residence and possesses city property. The four children of Mr. Day are: James F., Deputy Sheriff; W. B., a farmer of the county, who married Miss Jocie R. Chambers, a daughter of B. F. Chambers; Lulu F., the wife of Samuel Quarles, of this county; and Miss Cora.

Mrs. Day is a consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Day is a member of A. F. & A. M., Palestine Lodge, and also of the K. of H., of Palestine.

DR. A. P. THORNTON, of Thornton, Limestone county, was born in Georgia in 1855, a son of N. M. and A. H. (Kidd) Thornton, natives of Georgia and Alabama. The family came originally from England, and settled in North and

South Carolina. N. M. Thornton was an extensive slave-owner and planter, and also a speculator in vast real estate. About 1850 he purchased the land on which the town of Thornton is now located, but at the building of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad he sold a portion of the land to the company at very low figures. His death occurred in Georgia in 1889, while on a visit to his children at Atlanta. Mr. and Mrs. Thornton were the parents of seven children, viz.: H. J., of Columbus, Georgia; Charles W., who was Major on General McCullough's staff, and was killed near Springfield, Missouri, in 1862, having just received his commission as Major of an artillery company; Julia E., widow of A. W. Watson, of Atlanta, Georgia; Edward, deceased; Emma R., wife of Dave W. Appler; A. P., our subject; and A. H., wife of Captain W. E. Linam, of Fort Griffin, Texas. Edward was killed at the age of twenty years, while leading the Nineteenth Alabama at the charge of Jonesboro, Georgia. At the commencement of the war, in his eighteenth year, he assisted in raising a company of which he was elected First Lieutenant. This company did not wish to enter the field at once, and young Edward, impatient for war, joined Company E, of the Nineteenth, as a private, and in six months was elected its Captain. Should he have lived one month longer he would have been its Colonel.

A. P. Thornton, our subject, received his literary education in the schools of Gadsden, Alabama, and at the age of eighteen entered the mercantile business at that city, continuing three years. He then followed the same occupation at Atlanta two years, and in 1879 began the drug business in Thornton, Limestone county. About this time he also began the study of medicine under Dr. Thomas Harper, and in the fall of 1881 entered the Atlanta (Georgia) Medical College, in the class of 1882. He received third honors in a class of twenty-five. Returning to this village, Mr. Thornton at once entered upon the successful practice to which he is justly entitled. In addition to his profession and drug interest, he is also largely engaged in farming, owning considerable real estate in the village, as well as farming land in the county.

He was married in 1889 to Miss Mamie F. Price, of Leon county, Texas, and a daughter of Dr. Henry and Carrie P. (Kidd) Price, natives of Alabama. Dr. Price moved to Leon county soon after the late war, and his death occurred in this county, in 1880. Dr. Thornton and wife have had one child, now deceased. Our subject is a director of the K. of H., No. 2,315, and is a member of the Baptist Church. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

WILLIAM D. KNOX, one of the prominent and enterprising farmers of Freestone county, is the son of Samuel Knox, born in South Carolina in 1812. He remained in his native State until reaching the years of maturity, when he removed to Alabama and made that State his home until 1870, when he removed to Arkansas. He is the son of

Martin and Polly Knox, natives of Ireland. By occupation Mr. Knox followed the vocation of farming and was very successful in it. The Christian Church finds in him a faithful member. During the late Rebellion, the Southern cause found in Mr. Knox a most ardent supporter; he enlisted in 1862 and served until the surrender. Since that time he has upheld the principles of Democracy. Mr. Knox married, in 1839, Miss Sally Jordan, daughter of Elijah Jordan, a native of Alabama, Fourteen children were born to them, namely: Henry, a farmer and teacher, died in Grayson county, Texas, in 1880; John T. now resides in Arkansas, where he carries on farming; one died in infancy; Joe Martin is in Arkansas; Sarah Jane, wife of John Moore, resides in Arkansas; Samuel is in Arkansas; the subject of this sketch; Marion B., in Arkansas; Andrew J., also in Arkansas; Josephine, wife of Spencer Moore, of the same State; Minerva Ann, wife of David Barnett, of Arkansas; Franklin Pierce, born in Alabama, a farmer, died in Logan county, Arkansas, in 1888; Hugh, a farmer, lives in Arkansas; and the youngest, who died in infancy.

Our subject was born in 1850 in Alabama, where he continued to reside until 1870, when he removed to Arkansas and resided there seven years, when he removed to Texas, locating in Freestone county, one mile west of his present home, and made that place his home until 1883, when he removed to his present place of residence.

Mr. Knox was married in 1869 to Margaret Hancock, a native of Alabama, where they were married. Mrs. Knox is daughter of Hiram and Nancy (Waters) Hancock, natives of South Carolina and Georgia, respectively. Mr. Hancock was a blacksmith by occupation and at one time held the office of Justice of the Peace. He died in the hospital at Corinth while in the service of the Confederate army. Our subject and wife were parents of five children, as follows: Emma, Hiram and Henry, deceased; Samuel Polk, at home; Parralee. Our subject began life for himself when nineteen years of age, with $50 in money and two hogs. He now is the owner of 237 acres, 160 of which is under a good state of cultivation, thirty-five head of cattle and six horses and mules. In politics he is a member of the third party and is president of the subordinate Alliance, Lodge No. 1123, and was also a member of the Grange. Mrs. Knox is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, while Mr. Knox inclines in that direction.

J. C. McGILVARY, one of Limestone county's thrifty and progressive farmers, was born in Montgomery county, Texas, in 1847, a son of J. M. McGilvary, who was born in North Carolina November 12, 1812. In his younger days the latter was engaged as an overseer, which he followed until the outbreak of the late war, and then began operating a farm for himself. He first beheld Texas soil in 1846, when he located in Montgomery county. Seventeen years later he moved to Navarro county, where he died

May 19, 1877. In 1833 Mr. McGilvary married Miss Ellen, a daughter of John McKeever, a native of North Carolina, and they had the following children: William Thomas, deceased; Mary Catherine, deceased; Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Banner, of Freestone county; Alexander, who was killed at Franklin, Tennessee; J. C., our subject; A. T., of Navarro county; Theodora, wife of Jack Reaves, of that county; Eller, wife of G. W. Hodges, of Wheeler county. The mother died in 1852. The grandfather of our subject, Malcolm McGilvary, came from Scotland to Moore county, North Carolina, locating in the old Scotch Presbyterian neighborhood, and attending Buffalo church. He participated in the war of 1812, in Jackson. An uncle of our subject, Daniel McGilvary, has been a missionary to Siam since 1852.

J. C. McGilvary began life on a farm in Navarro county, where he worked with various degrees of success until 1878, and in that year purchased 170 acres of land in Limestone county. He now owns a tract of 900 acres, 200 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation, and where he raises a sufficiency for his stock of horses. He also fattens a carload or so of cattle each year. His farm is located two miles northeast of Mexia, beautifully situated on a small stream, and all fenced. He was married November 14, 1875, to Miss Annita, a daughter of William H. Spillers, a pioneer of 1836. He accumulated a large fortune, and died April 29, 1890, leaving his property to his children. He located in Montgomery county, Texas, from Illinois, and was a soldier with Lincoln and Davis in the Black Hawk war. Mr. and Mrs. McGilvary have had seven children: John William (deceased), Leto Pearl, Ernest, Roy (deceased), Angus, Martin E. and Jennie Helen. Our subject is a Presbyterian in his religious views, and has served in the capacity of a delegate to the Presbytery.

DR. JOHN WEBB DOUGLAS, a physician and surgeon of Palestine, Texas, is a son of Dr. John C. and Rachel (Lipscomb) Douglas. He was born May 19, 1852, in Orange county, North Carolina. His parents moving to Texas in 1860, he was reared in Walker and Houston counties, this State; educated in the local schools, finishing with a nine-months course at Cherokee high school. After this he read medicine at Rush, under his father, attending lectures at Washington University, Baltimore, Maryland, from which he graduated in 1873, and began his practice at Augusta, Houston county, this State, remaining here and at Coltharp's, Cherokee county, until August, 1876, when he removed to Palestine. In 1883, he took a special course in Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, under Profs. Bryant and Janeway. Dr. Douglas has been in active practice since his graduation and is a man who never neglects any opportunity to enlarge his already extended fund of knowledge. While residing in Rush he was a member of the District Medical Society and is now connected with the Anderson County Medical Society. He is also the efficient Secretary of the

District Board of Medical Examiners of the Third Judicial District, and has been for the past eight years.

Dr. Douglas is a member of the Masonic order, being connected with the lodges in the several places in which he has lived. He is Past Master of Palestine Lodge, No. 31; Past High Priest of Palestine Chapter, No. 10, and is now Captain General of the Palestine Commandery, No. 3, Knights Templar. The Doctor is also connected with the Knights of Pythias, in which order he is Past Chancellor of Ivanhoe Lodge, No. 15, and is a member of the Knights of Honor. Dr. Douglas was married October 21, 1879, to Miss Dora M. Swanson, a daughter of H. C. Swanson, one of the oldest and most highly respected citizens of Palestine. Dr. and Mrs. Douglas have had one child.

J. A. WRIGHT, one of Limestone county's most progressive and prosperous farmers, was born in Benton county, Alabama, in 1844, a son of George C. Wright, who was born in South Carolina in 1809. He married Mary, a daughter of Samuel McClurkin, a lady just five years his junior. They were the parents of eight children, seven now living, viz.: William D., Mrs. Maggie A. Staples, J. A., Z. T., George C., John D. and David. The grandfather of our subject was born in 1786, and died in 1866. His wife, Rebecca Allabrook, was born in South Carolina, and they reared seven children.

J. A. Wright received only a fair English education, and that within the walls of a country school a few months each year. At eighteen years of age he enlisted in the Confederate army, in the Thirty-first Alabama Infantry, under Colonel Hundly, and was first brought under fire at Tazewell, Tennessee, then at Cumberland Gap, next at Fort Gibson, and last at the siege and surrender of Champion Hill. Mr. Wright was then paroled and returned to Alabama, but soon afterward rejoined the army at Demopolis, that State, and was in the engagement at Dalton, Georgia, and the Atlanta campaign. At Kenesaw mountain he was taken prisoner, and, being an officer, a Second Lieutenant, he was confined on Johnson's Island, Ohio, until June, 1865. In order to be released he took oath of allegiance and returned to his dilapidated home. He at once began repairing the damage, hopeful that he would soon have the semblance of a home. But the country was so changed, as well as the social condition. that life in old Alabama became almost a burden to Mr. Wright, and he resolved to cast his fortunes with the West. Accordingly, and as soon as he had accumulated sufficient to make the journey, he came to Texas, settling in the vicinity in which he now resides. The third year he bought a tract of 400 acres of raw land, which he still owns, 220 acres of which is now under a fine state of cultivation.

Mr. Wright has found some time to devote to public matters in his county, having been called to serve the third precinct as County Commissioner one term, and during his service bids of the court-house and jail were acted upon, and the first iron bridge was built in the county.

He has been Justice of the Peace of his precinct twelve years, is a hearty supporter of public education, and has served on the district board many times. Our subject was married December 23, 1869, to Mattie, a daughter of Thomas F. Waller, a pioneer Texan, having come from Mississippi to Limestone county in 1852. He had a family of seven children, five now living. Mr. and Mrs. Wright are the parents of twelve children, as follows: William Waller, Oscar C., Thomas E., Ernest (deceased), Samuel T., George D., Herbert and Helen (twins), Lilburn, Earl, Nellie and Prudie. The family have been identified with the Missionary Baptist Church for many years, and Mr. Wright is Church Clerk and Moderator of the Association.

JOHN T. FLOYD, a farmer and stock-raiser of Navarro county, was born in Virginia in 1810, and his death occurred in that State in 1864. He was a graduate of William and Mary College, Virginia, affiliated with the Democratic party, and entered public life at an early age. He represented Essex county in the Legislature when twenty-one years of age, where he served two terms, and immediately afterward was appointed by the Governor to fill a vacancy caused by the death of one of the supreme judges. Fourteen years prior to his death he represented the Seventh Congressional district in the United States Congress. Mr. Floyd was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and was a man of good habits. He was a son of John M. and Rachel (Pope) Floyd, natives of Virginia. The father, a wealthy planter, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and his father was the first of the family to come to America. By an act of the Legislature his name was changed from McFloyd to Floyd. Our subject's mother, formerly Rachel Taylor, was born in Virginia, a daughter of LeRoy Taylor, natives also of that State. She was well educated, and her death occurred in 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Floyd were married in 1831, and were the parents of four children: Martha, deceased, was the wife of J. H. Mensing, who was killed at the battle of Bull Run; Beverly, who graduated at the University of Virginia, and afterward went to Europe; Sarah, deceased; and John T., our subject.

The latter was born in Virginia in 1844, and remained with his parents until their death in 1865. Up to that time his life was principally spent at school and in the Confederate service. After taking his preparatory course at Amelia Academy, he entered the University of Virginia at the age of thirteen years, where he graduated four years later. He then entered the Confederate service as First Lieutenant of Company A, Seventeenth Virginia Infantry, passed through the various promotions, and at the close of the war was Colonel of his regiment. His uncle, John B. Floyd, was Secretary of War of the Confederacy. The Seventeenth Virginia Infantry was captured at the battle of Gettysburg, was taken to Fort Delaware and soon exchanged, and our subject then returned to his home in Virginia. In 1870 he came by rail to Millican, Texas, then bought a horse and explored the country, and finally settled at Rural Shade,

Navarro county, where he still resides. Mr. Floyd was engaged in trading three years, and then, in 1875, bought his present farm of R. M. White, on Chambers creek. Up to 1888 he was employed as a school-teacher in addition to farming and stock-raising, but since that time has given his attention entirely to agricultural pursuits. He began life for himself at the age of twenty-one years, and at the age of twenty-seven years was compelled to start anew, with comparatively nothing, and what he has gained since that time is the result of his own labors. He owns 1,300 acres of land, 500 acres cultivated, has sixty head of cattle and twenty horses. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party.

Mr. Floyd was married, in 1871, to Josephine H. Clements, a native of Rusk county, Texas, and a daughter of J. A. and Sarah (Smith) Clements, natives of Georgia, who came to Texas in 1857. To this union has been born four children: Jacob A., Mary V., Leander C. and John B. Mrs. Floyd is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject is in hearty sympathy with and a liberal supporter of the church, and while in Virginia served as Sunday-school superintendent and lecturer.

DR. D. R. LONG, now deceased, was for many years an honored citizen of Limestone county. He was born in South Carolina in 1816, reared partly in Tennessee and partly in Missouri, to both of which States his parents moved when he was yet young. He was well educated, and early in life selected the ministry of the Methodist Church for a calling. He came to Texas when a young man, probably in 1848 or 1849, and stopped in Washington county. In 1851 he went to Limestone county and took up his residence at Springfield, which was then the county seat. He there engaged in the drug business, and also pursued his ministerial studies, and was actively engaged in the drug business and the ministry for many years, and had a drug store in Springfield from 1851 to 1873. At the latter date he removed to Mexia, and was in business there until 1876, where he died, September, 1877. He was an industrious, good citizen, was devoted to the interests of his church, and desired to devote his life to it, but his health would not permit. Mr. Long took work from the Conference at intervals, as his health would allow, but whether he belonged to the Conference or not, he always preached if able to do so. At an earlier date he filled charges at all the meeting places in Limestone and Navarro counties, and even went as far as Ellis county. He was always a zealous worker. His marriage took place August 16, 1859, to Miss Nannie Yell McGuire, a daughter of John McGuire, of Springfield, Limestone county. Mrs. Long was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, and was brought by her parents to Texas in 1854. Her father was a native of Kentucky, and a physician by profession. He died here, in Limestone county, in 1866, at the age of sixty-five. Mrs. Long's mother was Mary Yell, a native of Tennessee, and a member of that historic

family of Yells well known in Tennessee and Arkansas and other Southern States. She died in Limestone county in 1857, aged forty-seven years.

Mrs. Long is one of a family of thirteen children, all of whom accompanied the parents to Texas in 1854. Of these, seven are now living, three being residents of Limestone county, and these are: Mrs. Long; Catherine Laughlin, wife of M. C. Laughlin; and Mrs. Sarah Hyden, the widow of Abner Hyden. Mrs. Long has a brother, Thomas P. McGuire, and a sister, Mrs. Retta Adams, the wife of Henry Adams, residing in Hood county; two brothers, Andrew J. and Cornelius, reside in Lampasas county; and a sister, Mrs. Mary McChristian, wife of Johnson McChristian, lives in Bosque county. Her brother Archibald lives in Comanche county, and Mordecai and John, well known citizens of Limestone county, died here. Virginia, who was the wife of John McChristian; and Naomi, who was the first wife of the subject of this sketch, died in this county.

Mr. and Mrs. Long had the following children: Ella, who is now the wife of Osborne Kennedy, of Groesbeck, in this county; Mattie, the wife of R. T. Mosley, of Corsicana; Reuben, a business man of Mexia; Robert Lee, a physician of Mexia; Marvin, Assistant Cashier of the First National Bank of Mexia; Katie, wife of F. C. Colden, of Corsicana; and Joseph and Mamie were twins. Dr. Long was a member of the Masonic order for many years. He was a fine scholar and a gentleman of culture. When Mr. Long died he left his wife with the eight above named children to raise, the eldest being but sixteen. She had but a very small property, but by good management she brought them all up respectably and gave them all good educational advantages, and now almost all of them are married and filling honorable positions in society. The sons are young men of fine morals and unimpeachable character.

The only professional one of the sons is Robert Lee. He may be said to represent his father in a certain way, and is a young man for whom is predicted a brilliant future. He was born April 4, 1866, at Springfield, this county, was reared there and in Mexia, and educated in the schools of the latter place. He attended Marvin College at Waxahachie, Ellis county, this State, and read medicine while engaged in the drug business at Mexia. He was very ambitious, and went to New York and took his junior course of lectures at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, and his senior course at Tulane University at New Orleans, graduating from the latter in the spring of 1891. He immediately entered into practice at Mexia, where he has also engaged in the drug business. Young Dr. Long is a very bright young man, and certainly has the promise of a successful career before him.

GEORGE W. ELIOT, one of the leading farmers and old settlers of Navarro county, Texas, was born in Fayette county, Tennessee, in 1830, and was the son of Andrew C. and Alfie (Johnson) Eliot, natives of Kentucky and Ten-

nessee. Both of the families were of English extraction and came to America at an early day and engaged in agricultural pursuits. Andrew C. Eliot was born in Kentucky, married in Tennessee, and died in Georgia. He and his wife reared a family of six children as follows: Sarah, deceased, was the wife of Dr. F. M. Petty; George W., our subject; Andrew J., deceased, was a twin brother; Mary J., the wife of A. J. Fleming; and W. J. Eliot resides in Tennessee.

After the death of Mr. Eliot, his wife removed to her old home in Tennessee, where she resided until her death. She was a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Our subject grew to manhood in Fayette county, Tennessee, where he attended the common schools of his native county. At the early age of fourteen he commenced life for himself, managing the affairs of his widowed mother and caring for his fatherless brothers and sisters until they reached years of maturity. In 1854 he started for Texas, but was delayed for two years in Arkansas; but in 1856 was able to reach this State and locate in Navarro county, where he engaged in farming on rented land. Within a year of his entrance into the State Mr. Eliot was able to purchase 100 acres of raw land, which he cleared and resided upon until 1870, when he purchased a portion of his present farm, consisting of 240 acres of raw land, for which he paid $3 per acre. He has added to his original purchase until he now possesses 548 acres, with 250 acres under a fine state of cultivation. The greater portion of his wealth has been made since 1870, and entirely by agricultural pursuits.

In 1861 he joined Company E, Thirteenth Regiment, under Captain Melton and Colonel Botes, which was the second company raised in the county. This regiment first joined the State troops for twelve months, then was re-organized and joined the regular Confederate service, being stationed at Velasco. For the space of three and one-half years they were not engaged in any battles. About that time they made a raid into Louisiana and were in the vicinity of Vicksburg at the time of its fall. After the disbanding of the regiment at Valasco he returned home and resumed his agricultural pursuits, although he found himself a financial wreck.

He was married, in 1859, to Miss Ruth J. Wantland, a native of Illinois, daughter of Marshall and Rebecca Wantland. Mr. and Mrs. Eliot were married at Sherman, Texas, and have been the parents of seven children, namely: Edgar, at home; Oscar, deceased; Cora L., wife of W. F. Steward; Stella, wife of John Birge, of Sherman; Sue A., wife of Dr. O. L. Thweatt, of this county; Minnie, and George W., Jr., at home. Both Mr. and Mrs. Eliot were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and Mr. Eliot is a member of the Farmers' Alliance. They are worthy and highly respected citizens of their section of Navarro county.

PROSPER K. MONTGOMERY, one of the leading farmers and prominent settlers of Navarro county, Texas, was born in Mississippi, in 1836, a son of

P. K. and Mariah (Darden) Montgomery, natives also of Mississippi. The Montgomery family came originally from Ireland, settling first in South Carolina, and then in Mississippi, where they soon assumed an important position, justly deserved. The paternal grandfather of our subject was Speaker of the first Legislature ever convened in Mississippi. He and the maternal grandfather were the organized settlers of Jefferson county, and assisted in moving the Natchez Indians. The maternal grandfather was one of the most daring men of the State, and it is said that he headed the party of men that captured Aaron Burr, on Coles creek, Mississippi. His grandnephew, Put Darden, was Master of the State Grange of Mississippi, also the National Grange, and was a candidate for Governor against ex-Governor Lowery. The Grange of that and other States erected to his memory a handsome monument. The paternal grandmother of our subject was a Miss Swaizie, and her parents received large grants of land in Adams county from the Government. P. K. Montgomery was a man of superior attainments, and a prominent politician. Previous to the late war he represented his county in the Legislature many years, was State Senator from his district after the war, but took no part in that struggle, although he espoused the cause of the South. In his political views he was a Whig, and was intimately acquainted with S. S. Prentiss and other Mississippi statesmen. Previous to the war he was an extensive planter and slave-owner, and after that struggle he farmed successfully with freedmen for many years, also becoming one of the leading men in political affairs. The descendants on both sides were and are at present among Mississippi's most prominent families. Mr. Montgomery was twice married, first to the mother of our subject, and they had eleven children, nine of whom lived to years of maturity, as follows: J. D., a graduate of Oakland College, Mississippi, was killed in South Carolina, while under Colonel McEnirey; S. S., a prominent citizen of Jefferson county, Mississippi, who has represented Franklin county, that State, in the Legislature; P. K., our subject; Franklin, a resident of Franklin, county, Mississippi; Harrison, Mary, Clara, Virginia and Ellen. The last mentioned married J. J. Goode, a prominent lawyer of Louisana, who died, leaving her with a large family of children. She inherited the superior intellect of her father, and has earned a good livelihood, mainly by her pen. The wife and mother died in 1863, and in 1866 Mr. Montgomery married the widow of John W. Seymour, who was a member of the Confederate Congress from Louisiana. Mr. and Mrs. Montgomery had two children, Robert L. and Sylvester.

P. K. Montgomery, the subject of this sketch, graduated at Oakland College, in Mississippi, at the age of twenty years. He was then engaged in planting until 1858, when he located in Carroll parish, near Lake Providence, Louisiana. In 1862, he joined Colonel William T. Wither's regiment of light artillery, Company E, was elected Orderly Sergeant, and took part first in the battle and siege of Vicksburg. He was there captured and paroled, and returned to his home. A short time afterward he made his way to

Navarro county, Texas, where he has since confined himself to agricultural pursuits. Mr. Montgomery is a great student, and few men in the State are better posted in the history of Texas and other Southern States than our subject. He is also a great linguist, and a man of more than ordinary attainments.

He was first married to Miss Ruth Chambliss, a daughter of Colonel S. L. and Jane T. (Scott) Chambliss, natives of Mississippi. The father was Colonel of the Louisana Partisan Rangers, a man of a great amount of self respect and nerve, a pronounced friend of the South, and a large slave-owner and planter in Louisiana and Mississippi. He commenced life a poor man, and at the commencement of the late war was known as one of the most successful financiers of Louisiana. Mr. Chambliss was a soldier in the war of 1835–'36, an old Texas veteran, and represented his county in the Fourteenth Texas Legislature; his death occurred in 1890, at the age of seventy years. To Mr. and Mrs. Montgomery were born three children, one now living, Mary L., wife of W. S. Blair, of Corsicana. The mother died in 1866, having been a member of the old-school Presbyterian Church. In 1868, our subject was united in marriage with Miss Margarett P. Cooke, a native of Mobile, Alabama, and a daughter of Colonel R. G. and Naomi (Maxwell) Cooke, natives of Tennessee and South Carolina, respectively. Colonel Cook removed to Alabama in a very early day, erected the first house in Dayton, that State, later moved to Mobile, where he was a prominent commission merchant for many years. In 1866 he located on a farm in Navarro county, Texas, and engaged in buying cotton in Corsicana. His death occurred in New Orleans, while going on a visit to Mobile, Alabama, in 1877. Colonel Cooke reared a family of five children: E. A., wife of Glass Marshall, of Kentucky; J. J., who was killed at the battle of Antietam; Margarett, wife of our subject; Robert, deceased; and Mary, wife of John R. Simpson, of Mobile, Alabama. Mr. and Mrs. Montgomery have three children now living: Naomi D., Walter C. and Whitney. Mr. Montgomery has never desired at the hands of the people any political advancement in the way of office. He is a close student, and a prosperous farmer, and loves his gun and fishing rod. Both he and his wife are members of the old-school Presbyterian Church, in which the former is Superintendent of the Sunday-school.

GM. QUARLES, District Clerk of Anderson county, is a native of Georgia, having been born in Seward county, in that State, June 11, 1844. Samuel Quarles, his father, was born in the same State in 1792. He was reared upon a farm and received the rudiments of an English education, became a prosperous farmer and large slave-owner, and died between Georgia and Arkansas in 1845, to which latter State he had already moved his family and was returning for his slaves and other property. Peter Quarles, the grandfather of our subject, was also a native of Georgia. He also was a farmer, but never had the success that attended the efforts of his son, and remained a poor man

all of his life. He married Miss Nancy Brown and reared but the one child.

The mother of our subject died in Marion county, Arkansas, after becoming the mother of several children. C. M. was under the care and guidance of his brothers after the demise of his parents. In 1853 the boys came to Texas, arriving in Anderson upon the 13th of November, and there our subject spent a small portion of his time in trying to get an education. The very best facilities afforded then did not equal the poorest of the district schools of the present time, and Prairie Institute was the last one which he attended, his career there closing in 1860. In 1861 Mr. Quarles enlisted in Company A, Second Texas Cavalry, under Colonel J. S. Ford, and later under Colonel Charles Pryor. The first year the command saw service in western Texas, New Mexico and Arizona, and the second and third years on the Mississippi river, and the last year was spent at Eagle Pass on the Rio Grande, disbanding at San Antonio.

Upon his return home our subject engaged in farming, continuing without interruption until February, 1881, when he received the appointment of Deputy County Clerk under Clerk R. I. Ronall, and in November, 1882, our subject became a candidate for and was elected to the office of District Attorney to succeed A. F. McReynolds, having distanced four opponents. He was re-elected in 1884–'86 and '90, having the last year two opponents. In 1892 he was not a candidate. In 1888 our subject bought land near Elkhart, aggregating 554 acres, which he intends to assume charge of next year.

As a public official Mr. Quarles is painstaking and is in every way efficient. His friends are legion and he enjoys the confidence of the whole county. He has not been so regardful of the domestic side of his nature. The experience of wooing and winning a fair lady has never been his, but the years are not so heavy upon his head but that such an event may yet take place.

G. E. BATEMAN, one of the leading business men of Marquez, Texas, a farmer and ginner, was born in Crawford county, Georgia, in 1848. He is a son of M. Bateman, who was born in the same State, in 1832, a teacher by profession, who came to Texas in 1854, stopping first in Rusk county and moving thence to Leon county, and making his fourth settlement south of Marquez. Besides his professional work, Mr. Bateman cultivated a small farm. In politics he was quite active, but never held any office. During the Civil war he was a Confederate soldier for four years. The grandfather of our subject, Clayborne Bateman, was born in Alabama, and moved to Georgia at an early day, where he married a Miss Harris, by whom he had nine children, six of whom are still living. Our subject's father was among the oldest of the children, and married Mary, a daughter of William McArthur, of Georgia, and the children born of this marriage were: our subject; Jerome, deceased; Florence, deceased; Sidney; Victoria and Mary, both deceased.

Our subject secured a very limited education, principally in the country schools,

although he did attend the Henderson high school for two years. He then thought of studying medicine, but the demise of Dr. Baldwin frustrated his desires in that line.

When Mr. Bateman became of age he engaged in railroad work, first on the International & Great Northern, and then on the Central, and followed the business about five years. He then returned home and engaged in farming, and continued at that until 1886, when he added a gin mill to his business, locating it in Marquez. The gin has a capacity of about 300 bales a season. A 200-acre tract of land constitutes Mr. Bateman's farm, and a good portion of this is under cultivation. A saddle business in Marquez is also being considered by our subject, he having picked up the business in 1891 and secured a patent on a saddle jack.

He was married in 1875, to Miss Cassie, the daughter of Dr. Watkins, whose wife was a daughter of John Durst. Six children were born of this marriage, two of whom are now living, Sim and Ella. Mrs. Bateman died in 1889. In 1890 Mr. Bateman married Mollie, the daughter of Joseph Bell, a pioneer of Leon county and a worthy citizen. He was born in Mississippi. He has one child, Joseph, and the family are members of the Christian Church.

CYRUS HELM.—The worthy gentleman who is the subject of this sketch is a pioneer of the Lone Star State, having come here in 1848, stopping for one year in Henderson county, and then proceeding to Anderson county, where he has resided ever since. Mr. Helm was born in Kentucky, above Paducah, on the Tennessee river, in Lauderdale county, March 29, 1824. His father, Littleton Helm, was a native of South Carolina, having been born in that State July 16, 1797. Young Littleton was left an orphan at a very tender age, by the death of his father, Mayberry Helm, and wife. This naturally interfered with his education, which was not so thorough as he desired, for he took delight in reading and study all his life. Turning his attention to planting, he followed it with marked success, growing quite wealthy. Littleton Helm wielded a wide influence in that portion of Kentucky in which he lived. While not a public speaker, his was a clear and reflective mind, and people went to him for opinions as well as counsels, so that he became a moulder of sentiment. An ardent member of the Baptist Church, and an enthusiastic friend of education, he exerted a wide-spread influence in extending the cause of religion and of the schools.

This worthy man, the honored father of our subject, married Mary, daughter of Wilson and Sallie (Russian) English, who bore him children as follows: Sarah, born 1820, died 1867, wife of Wilson Manley; Lena, born 1822; and our subject. Neither public nor private schools were numerous or high-class in the '30s in the frontier State of Kentucky, and the boys reared in those times on plantations were not expected to have a superabundance of book knowledge; and our subject was no exception to his fellows.

Our subject was married at the age of twenty-two, went to work for himself, raising a crop the first year on his father's farm, and in the following year all of them came to Texas, where they bought 1,000 acres of land for the same number of dollars, of Dr. Starr, of Nacogdoches. Within nine years this was disposed of at $5 an acre, and the money reinvested at the close of the war. In 1866 Mr. Helm bought a tract near Palestine, out of which he has made a fine farm and has it handsomely improved, consisting of 950 acres, 400 of which are under cultivation. A fine gin was erected upon it in 1868, costing $1,500. There is also a fine orchard, with good outbuildings and all other appointments essential to a modern farm. Our subject bought, in 1885, a small tract in Palestine, that is now one of the most beautiful in the city, where he resides, in retirement from active life, in enjoyment of the fruit of his labors.

Mr. Helm has been a member of the Baptist Church since 1854; has reared his children in that faith, and, like his venerable father, has given much of his time and money to the cause of his Master. He organized the Baptist Church at Palestine, beginning with but three members, contributing a goodly sum toward the cost of the first house of worship. In 1862 he enlisted in Colonel Terrell's regiment of cavalry, and saw service in the Trans-Mississippi department, on the coast of Texas. The command participated in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, besides taking part in a number of minor engagements, finally disbanding at Porter's Bluffs.

Our subject was married October 21, 1845, to Margaret A., daughter of Joseph Clark, a gentleman of wealth and a politician and public speaker of some repute. The results of this union are: Augusta, widow of Robert Grigsby, with four children; James L., deceased; T. A., a large farmer, living at Wichita Falls, Texas; Josephine, wife of A. G. Burton; Dora, now Mrs. Cook; Jefferson, deceased; Mayberry, deceased; J. B.; E. J. C., living at Houston; and Cyrus L. Mr. Helm has given his children exceptional educational advantages, thus enabling them to successfully cope with the world and develop into honored and revered members of society.

JASPER HOWARD, a farmer residing in the western part of Limestone county, is a son of Jesse Howard, a grandson of Henry Howard, and of English extraction. The latter, a soldier in the war of 1812, settled in Mississippi in an early day, where he afterward died. He was a planter by occupation, and led a plain, uneventful life. Jesse Howard was reared in Mississippi, went to Georgia when a young man, was there married to Martha Armstrong, and subsequently moved to Marion county, Alabama. In 1844 he took up his residence in Nacogdoches county, Texas, in 1854 moved to Hunt county, same State, and in 1859 to Parker county, where he died in September, 1865, aged sixty-five years. He was a farmer and stock-raiser all his life. Martha Armstrong was a native of Mississippi, and a daughter

of James Armstrong, a planter by occupation, and a soldier in the war of 1812. She died in Palo Pinto county, Texas, in 1873, at the age of sixty years. Mr. and Mrs. Howard were the parents of ten children, namely: Samuel Green, who died in Falls county in 1862; Jesse, also deceased in that county; Timney J., deceased, was the wife of John Renfro; Martha, widow of A. B. Trimmer, and a resident of Hunt county; Marvin J., of Kent county, this State; Jasper, our subject; Isaac Newton, of Wise county, Texas; James W., a resident of Kent county; Andrew J., of the same county; and Sarah A., who married Robert Williams, and both are now deceased. The six sons served in the Confederate army during the late war.

Jasper Howard, the subject of this sketch, was born in Shelby county, Alabama, September 30, 1835, and was nine years of age when his parents came to Texas. His education was received in Nacogdoches county, afterward went with his father to Hunt county, and thence to Parker county. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army from the latter county, in Company A, Twenty-first Texas Infantry, served in the Gulf department along the coast, in the vicinity of Galveston and Houston, and after the close of the struggle returned to Parker county. Mr. Howard removed thence to Falls county, Texas, and a year later to Limestone county, which, with the exception of a few years spent in Hill county, has since been his home. In 1882 he settled where he now lives, purchasing 200 acres of land, and is now one of the leading farmers and representative citizens of this locality.

Our subject was married in Wood county, this State, in 1855, to Lettie Matthews, a native of Georgia, but a resident of Texas for some time before her marriage. She was a daughter of George W. Matthews. Her death occurred in 1868, leaving three children: Georgia Ann, wife of J. M. Chapman; James W., of Mart, McLennan county, Texas; and Salathiel Victoria, who married, and afterward died in Falls county, in 1888. Mr. Howard was again married, in Falls county, in 1868, to Mary E. Matthews, a native of Cherokee county, Texas, and a daughter of David R. Matthews. To this union has been born the following children: Marion Almarine and Mary Alzada, twins, William Jasper, Henry Elmo, John Matthews, Clinton and David Rushing. Mr. Howard is a member of Oak Point Lodge, No. 636, at Mart, McLennan county, and also of the Missionary Baptist Church. His parents are members of the old-school Baptist Church. Both he and his father have been Jeffersonian Democrats all their lives.

DR. A. W. BOTTER, the oldest physician of Buffalo, Leon county, Texas, was born in Greene county, Alabama, in 1845, and was the second child born in a family of four children, to Jacob P. and Eliza P. (Garland) Botter. Jacob P. was a native of Heligoland, a province of England, and was born there in 1807, and came to America at the age of twenty-two years: his father was a native of the same province. In early life Jacob P. was a sea pilot, and his latter days were

spent as a steamboat man in Mobile Bay and on the rivers of Alabama, and he died in Mobile, Alabama, in 1858.

The Garland family came from the Emerald Isle to America at an early day, settling in North Carolina, and they followed the occupation of planter, some of them becoming mechanics. The grandfather of our subject was Winston Garland. Of the four brothers born to the parents of our subject, Jasper J. resides in Mobile, engaged in merchandising; A. W., our subject; J. B. lives in Centreville, Leon county; and M. L. is also a resident of Centreville. The mother of our subject died in 1857. A. W. Botter, our subject, received his literary education at the common schools near his home, and then took a commercial course at Dolbear's College at New Orleans. At the age of twenty-one he commenced to read medicine in this county, and in 1873 he attended the Evansville Medical College at Evansville, Indiana, and graduated from the Medical College of Alabama, at Mobile, in the spring of 1875. He returned to this county, practicing at Centreville, the county seat, for one year, and in 1876 he came to this place and engaged in practice, being the second doctor to locate here. At that time he covered a circuit of from fourteen to sixteen miles of territory. His practice was very severe, as the calls often came from one end of the territory to the other at the same time. However, he was always very attentive to his patients, and became very popular with them. Dr. Botter came to the State in 1858, when only thirteen years of age, accompanying an uncle and aunt and younger brothers. He commenced life for himself without a dollar, and worked on a farm and as a mechanic until he earned enough money to thoroughly educate himself. He spent some time in clerking in stores, and says that the one year which he spent on the prairie, bunching cattle, was one of the most enjoyable years of his life.

Dr. Botter was married in 1878, to Miss Sarah A. Creig, a native of this county, born in 1853, a daughter of Charles J. and Margaret A. (Morris) Creig, natives of one of the Carolinas, who were settlers of Alabama. Mr. Creig came to this State in 1851 or 1852, and settled in Leon county. Dr. and Mrs. Botter are parents of four children: Charles W., deceased; William J.; Marvin D. and Oliver C., deceased. Both the Doctor and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. In 1862 Dr. Botter had a military experience. He joined Company A, Burnett's regiment of cavalry, but soon afterward the regiment was reorganized and he was put in General Walker's brigade. Before the regiment went east of the Mississippi river he was discharged on account of age. In the fall of the same year he joined Company E, of Baylor's regiment of cavalry, and served on the west side of the river, participating in the battles of Brashear City, Louisiana; Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; Mansfield and Yellow Bayou, besides many skirmishes and minor engagements, among which were seventeen days of skirmishing with General Banks. The regiment was disbanded at Richmond, on the Brazos river, in Washington county, and our subject returned home, engaged in the practice of medicine, and

has confined himself to this pursuit ever since. Dr. Botter is a member of Buffalo Lodge, No. 554, A. F. & A. M., and for eight years was Master of the lodge. He has filled all the official positions except those of Junior Warden, Tyler and Guard.

ALEXANDER M. STEELE, a prominent druggist of Kosse, Limestone county, Texas, is a son of William Steele, born June, 1796, in Antrim county, Ireland. From his native place he came to America in 1866 and first landed at New Orleans, coming from there to Galveston and from there to Falls county, settling on Blue Ridge, and there lived with Henry, his oldest son, until his death, which occurred January 28, 1880. Mr. Steele was a member of the old-school Presbyterian Church, and was the son of William S. and Rose Mary (Orr) Steele. William Steele, Sr., was a colonel in the British army, but was killed in military service. He was a well educated man and was the son of Robert Steele, who was a native of Scotland, and removed to northern Ireland at the time of the Scotch persecution. He was a doctor of medicine, also of divinity, and at the time of the persecution he was actively engaged in the ministry. Many times he and his congregation would go miles to a secluded spot and hold service with stacked arms. The American branch of this family originated in William Steele, Jr., who was the first of his family to cross the ocean. This last-named gentleman married Mary McGill, a native of Antrim county, Ireland. She died there November 5, 1852. She was the daughter of William and Florence McGill, natives of the same county. William McGill was a colonel in the British army and died while in service. Our subject's parents were married in 1816, and they had nine children, namely: Florence, died in infancy; Henry, settled in Blue Ridge in 1852, where he lived until he died; William, deceased, came to South Carolina in 1845, thence to Georgia and thence to Alabama, where he enlisted in a volunteer rifle company and was killed June 27, 1862; subject; Rose Mary, deceased, was the wife of William Harper, of the same county as she was a native of; after marriage they came to Texas; Elizabeth E., deceased, wife of John Harper, of Kosse; Jane Isabella resides in Denison; James M., deceased; Robert, deceased, came to America in 1864 and died in Texas.

Our subject was born May 13, 1832, in Antrim county, Ireland, from which country he emigrated to America in 1846. He was educated in the public schools of Ireland, and after his education was completed he taught in the national school for about three years, and then came to America and located in St. Louis, where he engaged in the drug business. In 1859 he moved to Texas and first located on Blue Ridge, where he remained until 1870. He then removed to his farm, three miles west of his former home, and there remained until coming to Kosse in 1880. Soon after coming here he entered into the drug business, at which he has been continuously engaged ever since. When Mr. Steele began life for himself at the age of twenty, he had nothing; now he is the

owner of 640 acres of land, fifty of which are in a fine state of cultivation. On this farm he has fifty head of cattle and three horses. He also owns residence and business property to the extent of a lot on the south corner of the block his business occupies and three lots on which his residence stands. His drug stock amounts to about $6,000. In politics our subject is a Democrat.

Mr. Steele was married May 22, 1870, to Mrs. Louisa A. (Dean) Wray. Both Mr. and Mrs. Steele are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, although Mr. Steele was formerly a member of the old-school Presbyterian Church. They take a special interest in Sunday-school work, and Mr. Steele is a teacher of the Bible class. These two people are worthy, good citizens of Kosse, and are highly esteemed by all who know them.

DR. JAMES H. GRANT, an able and popular dentist of Palestine, Texas, widely and favorably known as a cultured gentleman and progressive citizen, was born in Washington county, Virginia, May 9, 1857. His parents, R. E. and Ann L. (Snodgrass) Grant, were also natives of the Old Dominion, and descended from old and influential families of that State. The Grant family has always taken kindly to dentistry, numbering many of that profession among its members, thirty-five or forty of the name, all related, having practiced in Virginia, Tennessee and Texas. The father of the subject of this sketch had three brothers and four sons, three of whom are successful practitioners, having himself secured practical experience in the profession under the instruction of an older brother at an early day and before the Dental College at Baltimore was organized and was the organizer of the Baltimore Dental College, which was the first and only institution of the kind ever organized in that city or in the world, and is still in a flourishing condition. He commenced his practice in Washington county, Virginia, when twenty years of age, and was afterward offered a professorship in the Baltimore College, but, the salary not being sufficient to justify him in leaving his practice, he continued in Washington county and was up to the time of his death at Austin, Texas, in the practice forty years, enjoying a large and lucrative patronage. He was a man of ability, integrity, energy and enterprise, and took a prominent part in the affairs of his State. He represented his district in the Legislature previous to the war, and was the originator of the bill the substance of which was to "prevent the separation of husband and wife on sale of slaves," which was carried and became a law. He was a member of the secession convention at Richmond, and his autograph appears among those favoring withdrawal from the Union. He enlisted in the war as Captain of a company from Washington county, the muster roll of which is still preserved by his family in Austin. This company formed a part of the Thirty-seventh Regiment of Virginia Infantry, which was under the command of General Stonewall Jackson, with whom Dr. Grant was well acquainted and whom he greatly admired

for his many sterling and Christian qualities. Dr. Grant's company was nearly all killed in the valley of Virginia in the seventh engagement, after which it was disbanded and incorporated into another company of the same regiment, of which regiment Dr. Grant was appointed Dental Surgeon. This did not debar him from active service, as he participated in all engagements that came along. After the surrender at Appomattox, he returned home and resumed his practice. In 1872, he removed to Austin, Texas, and there built up an extensive business and continued to be actively employed until his death, July 19, 1888, at the age of sixty-three years. He occupied a deservedly prominent position as a master workman among the professional men of Austin. He was for many years a member of the Board of Directors of the Institution for the Blind, and was one of the founders and a charter member of the State Dental Association, of which he was ex-president. He was for many years actively identified with the Knights of Honor. He was an Elder in the church and conspicuous in all philanthropic and church enterprises. His wife still resides in Austin, aged sixty-three years. She joined the church of her choice in early life, and has lovingly continued its communion to the present time. This worthy couple were the parents of twelve children, eight of whom survive. One died in infancy, and the others, Samuel, Maggie and Bettie, died, aged nine, seven and fourteen years, respectively. Those living are, in the order of birth, as follows: the subject of this sketch; Sallie, wife of W. B. Brush, of Austin, Superintendent of the State Sewer: Robert J., who married Miss Weatherford of Austin, succeeded his father in the practice of dentistry; Dixie Lee, wife of Gardner Ruggles, a prominent attorney of Austin; Emma A., wife of R. J. West, also an attorney of that city; Albert, a dentist of Austin; Miss Helen and Hugh Austin, still at home.

Dr. James H. Grant, whose name heads his biography, spent his earliest years in Virginia, being fifteeen years of age when his parents removed to Austin, Texas. Here, young James attended the Texas Military School, and, after completing his studies there, went into his father's office, where he remained five years. He then went to New Braunfels, Comal county, where he practiced dentistry six months, by which time he had accumulated sufficient means to pay his way through the Baltimore Dental College, where he pursued a course of lectures and graduated in 1881. He then returned to Austin and was associated with his father until 1883, under the firm name of R. E. Grant & Son. At this time he removed to Palestine, where he has ever since been successfully engaged in practice.

Dr. Grant was married December 7, 1882, to Miss Mattie A. Buchanan, daughter of John C. Buchanan, a prominent man and a native of Virginia, where he was a school friend of Dr. Grant's mother. They have two interesting children: Helen Band and Effie S.

The Doctor has been a member of the Texas Dental Association eleven years, of which he was president the past year, and by which he has been appointed a delegate to the Columbian Exposition. He is Vice-

Dictator and one of the Board of Trustees of the Kights and Ladies of Honor, and belongs to the Woodmen of the World.

Religiously, both he and his worthy wife are useful members of the Presbyterian Church, of which the Doctor is an Elder.

Dr. Grant is a leader in his profession, is a man of honor and geniality, and enjoys the universal esteem of his fellow men.

A. EZELL, M. D., a prominent physician of Limestone county, is a son of William Ezell, who was born in 1820, in South Carolina. He was the son of Abel and Sarah (Palmer) Ezell, natives of Ireland, who came to America about the Revolutionary times and settled in South Carolina. Here came four or five brothers of the Ezell family and all settled in this State. William Ezell removed to Giles county, Tennessee, from his native State, and remained until his death, which occurred in 1890. By occupation he was a farmer and stockman, and was very successful. He had received a good English education and was very well informed. In politics he was a Democrat, and served as Justice of the Peace and Sheriff of his county. He was a Master Mason and a member of Elkhorn Lodge, No. 24, at the time of his death. He was a devout church worker and for many years was a member and Deacon of the Primitive Baptist Church. His wife was Anna Kerr, a native of Giles county, Tennessee, where she was married. She now resides at Elkmont Springs, Tennessee, and is the daughter of Henry and Mary (Ford) Kerr, natives of Tennessee. They had three children, Mrs. Ezell and two sons: J. H., deceased, was a practicing physician at Navasota for thirty years, although he was formerly of Houston, and then went to Calocob at the time of the yellow fever of 1873, then retired to Navasota, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1891. He had acquired quite a reputation as a physician. The other brother, J. W., is now a successful physician of Brownsville, west Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Ezell were married in 1841, and were the parents of fourteen children, namely: Eton, interested in California mines; Andrew G., in Elkton, Tennessee, merchant; Ida C., wife of T. R. Burgess, of Tennessee; Lura V. married B. S. Henderson, of Elkmont Springs, Tennessee, a merchant; Mattie, wife of John D. Reed, of Prospect, Tennessee, also a merchant; Addie, with mother, at Elkmont Springs, Tennessee; Madora, with mother, a teacher of her native town; subject; and the remaining six who died.

Our subject was born in 1859 in Giles county, Tennessee, and remained with his parents until 1876. He was educated at Elkmont, Smyrna and Poplar Hill, prior to 1876, when he went to Texas and located in Kosse, where he was employed by J. L. Conoly in general merchandise. He remained with him two years and then returned to Tennessee and began the study of medicine under Dr. A. L. Glaze, of Elkton, Tennessee, and in 1879 began a course of lectures at Vanderbilt University and graduated from that institution in 1881. He then located to practice at Prospect, Tennessee, where he remained four years,

carrying on a large and lucrative practice. He then removed to Kosse, Texas, and continued his practice and remained in that locality ever since.

The Doctor was married in 1881 to Miss Pattie Ezell, a native of Lincoln county, Tennessee, and daughter of F. L. and Mary (McCrackin) Ezell, natives of Tennessee. Dr. and Mrs. Ezell have six children, namely: William F., at home; May Lou, with grandparents; Harry, with grandparents; Bunyan and Bert, twins, the latter deceased, and Tazell A., at home.

Our subject began to support himself when only seventeen and received no assistance. He now is the owner of a nice residence and drug store. In addition to his practice and drug store he has given his attention to the raising of fine stock, and now has standard-bred saddle horses valued at $2,000. His practice yields him an income of $3,500 a year, and his drug store is valued at $2,000 more. In politics he is a Democrat, and has been a member of the Masonic order for years, also a member of K. of H. His wife was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. She died January 15, 1892. Our subject is a member of the Central Texas Medical Association at Waco.

DAVID A. AKIN, a popular and prosperous resident of Anderson county, is the subject of this sketch. He was born December 29, 1825, and was the third child in a family of six children born to Aaron J. and Nancy E. (Caldwell) Akin, who were early settlers of Tennessee. The grandparents of our subject came to that State when it was very sparsely settled. The maternal grandfather came to Tennessee when quite small, and settled in Monroe county, Tennessee, where he engaged in farming. The paternal grandfather was also and early settler, and died when the father of David was a small boy, having always engaged in agriculture. At the same place the father died and had been the parent of six children, and the names of this family were as follows, and all of them have passed away from life, except David: William, the oldest, died; Sarah married and died in Arkansas; the third was our subject; James died in the Confederate army at Fort Donelson; Dorothy died; and Dock died at Nashville, Tennessee, while in the Confederate service.

Our subject was reared to farm life and received only a limited education. After beginning life for himself he engaged in farming, and farmed until 1851, when he came with wagon to this State, taking six weeks on the trip. The company was made up of six families and they went as far as Springfield, in Freestone county, but after one week of Texas life all the rest returned to Tennessee, leaving our subject. He had met home acquaintances, and he remained one year, but has since been a citizen of this county.

For the first year our subject farmed on shares with a man and then engaged in the sawmill business in this county. For a few years he continued at this business and resided at Mound Prairie, but at the commencement of the war he was engaged in the brokerage business. In 1862 he

joined Captain Hanks' company and Colonel Burnett's regiment, and was made Third Lieutenant of Company D. He served in the trans-Mississippi department and participated in no battles, being discharged in 1864 on account of bad health. After the war he engaged in the mercantile trade at Mound Prairie, and was quite successful until 1880, when he retired from active business and devoted his attention to farming until 1888. In 1882 he moved into this city, Palestine, and then it was that he formed his mercantile partnership with A. B. Williams.

In this and adjoining counties, Mr. Akin has cultivated 1,000 acres of land and gives a great deal of attention to the raising of mules and jacks. He has made his life very successful by the wise management of his affairs. When he landed in this State with his wife and one child he possessed $800, and from this start he amassed considerable more until the war came on. During that time he lost a great portion of all he had accumulated, but has since then retrieved his fortunes and has become one of the most prosperous men in the county.

Mr. Akin has been twice married,—the first time in 1845, in Tennessee, to Miss Mary J. Sewell, daughter of James and E. L. (Walker) Sewell, early settlers of Tennessee, and in Monroe county of that State, Thomas Walker, the father of Mrs. Sewell, was the leading man. To Mr. and Mrs. Akin four children were born, as follows: Nancy E., deceased, wife of Thomas Brown; Susan W., deceased, wife of E. P. McDonald; Texana, wife of John A. Miller; and Mary J., deceased. Mrs. Akin died June 13, 1886. In 1888 Mr. Akin married Miss Anna Walker, daughter of William and Harriet (Moore) Walker, who was a relative of the first Mrs. Akin, and both of whom, with Mr. Akin, were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is also a member of A. F. and A. M., Prairie Lodge, No. 173, where he has since demitted.

ARCHIE S. ROBBINS, a prominent citizen of Henderson county, Texas, came to this State, from Alabama, when only four years old. He is the son of Solomon and Amanda (Funderbury) Robbins, both natives of Alabama. The occupation of the former was that of farming, and his father, grandfather of subject, was also Solomon Robbins, of South Carolina, who removed to Alabama and was one of the early pioneers of that State, arriving there when the Indians were still there. Here he lived and died, raised a family of fourteen children, and became a prominent and wealthy planter and the leading man of his community. He was a large planter and slave-owner, and took part in the Indian wars of Alabama and Florida. The father of our subject served in the war with the Indians of Alabama. He became one of the leading men in his section of country after coming to Texas, and was a prominent Methodist, having been a member of that church from the time he was a boy, and dying in that faith. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity until the time of his death, which occurred in 1879. His wife sur-

vived him until 1883. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Robbins, all of whom came to Texas, namely: Mittie, who married R. Hawkins, but is now deceased; John W., now a farmer of Wilbarger county; subject; Thomas M., deceased in 1887; Molly, who married C. E. Moore, and now resides on the old homestead in Smith county; and Katie, now married, makes her home with her sister in Smith county.

Our subject was born in Alabama, September 10, 1855, and came to Texas in 1859 with his parents, who located in Smith county. Here our subject was reared and received a common-school education. He was trained to farm life and has made it his life occupation. Like many other young men he made his home with his parents until his marriage, when he, at the age of twenty-three, rented a farm for two years, but at the end of that time he removed into Henderson county and bought the farm on which he still resides. His first purchase was thirty acres, but he now owns 132 acres and has about eighty of it in a high state of cultivation. He rents this on shares, and cotton, corn and stock are raised on this farm. In addition, all supplies—pork, lard, vegetables, syrup, etc.—are raised here.

Our subject married, in 1879, Maggie Shelby, daughter of J. M. and A. A. Shelby, of North Carolina, who removed to Alabama about 1846 and came to Texas in 1869, settled in Smith county, where Mr. Shelby died November, 1889. His wife still survives him and now resides in this county. Mr. Shelby was a farmer by occupation. Mr. Robbins and his wife have had eight children, two of whom are deceased. Those living are: Shelby, born in 1880; John I., born in 1882; Archie C., born in 1884; Fred F., born in 1886; Raymond, born in 1887; and Villa M., born in 1890. Mrs. Robbins was born in January, 1858.

Mr. Robbins is now the nominee for Tax Collector by the Democratic party, and as that party is so strong in this portion of the county, the nomination is equivalent to an election. Both Mr. Robbins and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church and are highly respected members of society.

B. GRAYSON, M. D., the second oldest practicing physician in Freestone county, Texas, was born in Wilcox county, Alabama, and was the son of Dr. S. G. and Caroline (Blackmon) Grayson, natives of South Carolina and Kentucky, respectively, married in Alabama. Dr. S. G. Grayson was a graduate of a medical school in Kentucky. After graduation Dr. Grayson began the practice of his profession while the State was yet a Territory and the Indians more numerous than the white men. He retired from the practice of medicine many years previous to his death, which latter event occurred in this State. He had come here in 1853, from Alabama, dying in this county in 1871. During his long life in the State he also engaged in farming, but took little interest in political matters, beyond voting for the Democratic candidates. The Grayson family had come from Scotland to America long before the war for indepen-

dence and settled in Virginia, later removing to Kentucky, where Dr. S. G. Grayson was born, in the same county as were Abraham Lincoln and Jefferson Davis. Dr. Grayson and wife were the parents of ten children, seven of whom lived to be grown, namely: William, deceased, was an attorney at Fairfield, Texas, and served as a Judge of this county; Dr. T. B., our subject; Elizabeth, deceased; Harriet, wife of William Cleveland; Mary, deceased, wife of Judge L. D. Bradley, of the Thirteenth District, and was Judge at the time of his death; Virginia, deceased; Carolina, her twin sister, married D. C. Weatherford; Charles, of Leon county; Robert, of Leon county; and Alice, deceased, wife of Judge O. C. Kirven. Mrs. Grayson died in 1862, greatly lamented by all.

Our subject received his primary education in the common schools of Alabama, finishing a higher course at the University of Alabama. At the age of nineteen he entered the Department of Medicine in the Tulane University, New Orleans, graduating there in the class of 1854–'55, and opened his office at Fairfield, May 1, 1855. Here he continued until 1872, when he removed to his present location. He still has an extensive practice, covering the greater portion of Freestone county. In the latter portion of 1862, Dr. Grayson entered the Confederate service in Charles Pyron's regiment of cavalry, but did not remain with them very long as he was ordered by General Walker to join Walker's Legion as surgeon. While in this position he was stationed at Houston and Galveston until the close of the war. At this time he returned home and engaged in the practice of his profession, in which he has been very successful, becoming one of the most highly regarded men in this portion of the State.

The Doctor had cultivated about 100 acres of land previous to the war, and was a partner in a drug store in Fairfield. For many years the Doctor was a member of the Medical Examinating Board of his county, and during the time the physicians had a medical board he took a great interest in it. In 1856, he was married to Miss Caroline McArthur, of Alabama, a daughter of John and Christian (Gordon) McArthur, natives of Scotland and North Carolina. Dr. and Mrs. Grayson are the parents of nine children, namely: Arthur, deceased; William S., of Navarro county; Mary, wife of John Robinson; Mary K., wife of C. J. McConnico; Bertie, wife of W. Y. Glass; Martha R., wife of M. M. Bonham; John E.; Charles B. and Cora B. Dr. Grayson is a member of the Birdston Lodge, No. 333, A. F. and A. M, of which he was a charter member, and for many years a member of Fairfield Lodge, No. 104. There he has served as W. M. and was appointed W. M. of Birdston Lodge. He is also a member of R. A. M., Fairfield Lodge, No. 42, and was a member of I. O. O. F., Eudora Lodge, No. 42, which lodge is now out of existence. He is prominent in the County Grange.

GEORGE R. WASHBURN, a successful business man of Navarro county, is a son of George R. Washburn, who was born in Georgia, in 1792. He removed

to Alabama when young, and remained in that State until his death, which occurred in 1855. He was a successful farmer during life, was a Whig in his political views, and was Colonel of the State Militia of Alabama until his death. Socially, he was a member of the I. O. O. F. He was a brother of General Washburn, of the United States Army. There were three brothers of our subject's father's family, but none excepting himself came South up to the time of the war. His wife, *nee* Lucretia Lide, was born at Clark, Alabama, a daughter of —— and Elizabeth Lide, natives also of Alabama. Mr. and Mrs. Washburn were married in 1840, and were the parents of six children, viz.: William H., a soldier in the Confederate army, is now a farmer of Arkansas; Albert G., also a soldier in the late war, represented his county in the Legislature four terms, is now serving his first term as Senator, practiced medicine ten years, and is now a lawyer of Waldron, Arkansas; Elizabeth, deceased in infancy; George, our subject; Joe G., a farmer of Navarro county; and Mary Emma, deceased, was the wife of Lodie Harrell, a farmer of Scott county, Arkansas.

George R. Washburn was born in Alabama in 1850, but in an early day removed to Mississippi; next to Arkansas; in March, 1872, to Lamar county, Texas; and the following year to Navarro county. He was employed as a farm hand at Rural Shade one year, then clerked for the firm of Ingram & Co. one and a half years, and then began farming on fifty acres of land given his wife by his father-in-law. In the fall of 1889 he embarked in the mercantile trade, in company with J. G. Carroll, but since 1891 he has conducted the business alone. Mr. Washburn began life for himself at the age of twenty-one years, with comparatively nothing. In 1879 he learned the brick-mason's trade, which, in connection with agricultural pursuits he followed ten years. He now owns 120 acres of land, with forty acres cultivated, has a stock of drugs and groceries worth $3,500, a store room valued at $2,000 and a beautiful residence. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, and has served as Constable of his city, is Master of Lodge No. 236, at Kerens.

Mr. Washburn was married in 1875 to Miss Louisa A. Bosworth, a native of Arkansas, and a daughter of F. J. and Elizabeth (Lanford) Bosworth, natives of Detroit, Michigan, and Mississippi. Seven children were born to this union, only three of whom survive: Charlie E., James Oddie, and Frank B.

M. L. BOWERS, a very able and efficient official at Palestine, Anderson county, Texas, has been connected with the International & Great Northern from the very beginning of its history, and his record with that railroad has been marked throughout by unflinching integgrity and devoted untiring and efficient service. He is superintendent of bridges and buildings, and began his service with the company in 1871, the year in which construction was first begun. Mr. Bowers was born at Danville, Virginia, May 24, 1850, where he was reared and received his education—an excellent one, at the hands of his brother, Adam Bowers, a teacher of

some repute. He studied civil engineering at school, with a view of turning it to account in after life. While yet a boy he took up bridge building, doing his first work on the Richmond & Danville Railroad, and was later connected with the South Side Railroad, which ran between Petersburg and Lynchburg, in the same capacity.

Mr. Bowers remained with these two companies until 1871, when he went to Chicago and entered the employ of the American Bridge Company, of that city. In that year he came to Texas in the employ of the company named, as foreman of bridge construction on the International Railroad, beginning work at Hearne, the initial point, and at that time the headquarters of the road. After the consolidation of the two roads—the International and the Houston and Great Northern, in 1873—he became an employe of the road, in the department of construction, mainly bridges and buildings, until 1880, at which date he was made superintendent of bridges and Buildings, which position he has held ever since.

Our subject was married June 14, 1880, to Miss Nellie O'Connell, of Corsicana, Texas, and removed to Palestine, which has since been his home. His married life has been a very happy one, his wife being a lady of most superior intelligence and of winning womanly qualities, who adorns the home and has attracted to her a host of attached friends.

The money expended under his supervision runs into the millions, and the company owes all its splendid structures to him. The handsome passenger depot at Palestine, recently erected under Mr. Bowers' management, is a fair sample of the depots along the line of the company, at the same time affords proof of the architectural taste and engineering skill of our worthy subject. It is constructed of pressed brick, is two stories high, 173 feet 1 inch long, and 28 feet wide, exclusive of the iron railings all around it. It is 45 feet high to the ridge of the roof, and the tower containing the bay windows rises to the height of 70 feet. The ground floor consists of two large and handsome waiting-rooms, ticket office, express transfer room, baggage room, dining room and kitchen. On the second floor is the Western Union Telegraph Office, dispatcher's office, train master's office (two in number), road-master's office, conductor's room and supply room. The interior of the building is finished in yellow pine, in panels of modern design, the walls are plastered and painted, and wainscoted to a height of five feet. All the buildings along the line were erected according to designs furnished by him and were constructed under his personal supervision.

Mr. Bowers is a throughgoing man of business, devoted exclusively to his duties, which comprehend the charge of all the buildings and bridges over the entire line, aggregating 824 miles, extending from northeastern Texas to the Mexican border (Laredo); and the buildings and bridges are good, without exception. He has seen the road grow from nothing in 1871 into one of the best in Texas, and has contributed his full share toward making it what it is. The position which he so worthily holds is an earnest of the efficiency of the

man. The esteem in which he is held by the stockholders, directors and other officials attest his merit, and the confidence of the public in him and their attachment for him prove his manly qualities and high character. The people of Palestine, among whom he has mingled for twelve years, admire him greatly, and his warm, personal friends are many. His residence in Palestine is an elegant one, where he and his devoted wife dispense true, characteristic Southern hospitality.

DAVID M. DICKERSON, a large land-owner of Henderson county, Texas, came to the State in 1851 with his slaves. He was but a boy at the time and he first settled in Anderson county, near old Kickapoo, where, with the slaves he had brought he began farming, and remained there until 1861. He cleared 1,200 acres of land and made as high as 400 bales of cotton, and increased his force of slaves, and was thus enabled to do a large business. In 1863 he entered the Confederate army, leaving his wife, married in 1856, and his slaves, and while he was gone his wife died. He had entered Company B, Twelfth Texas, Parsons' regiment and served in Arkansas, Louisiana and Missouri.

While in the army our subject was detailed to do the repairing of wagons and continued in that capacity until the close of the war, and was at old Nacogdoches at the close of the war. After this he returned home to the three motherless children, and found all of his slaves, with the exception of two, and he began to get to work to repair damages and get his land in working order. In March, 1866, he again married, and continued on the old place until he made two crops. In 1869 he sold out and came to Texas and bought here 338 acres, but the title to this land proved valueless and he had after this to buy again. The second tract had some improvements upon it and he has added much more, and now owns 1,233 acres, and has 269 acres under fine cultivation. All this land our subject rents, and raises cotton and corn and all home supplies, and during these years he has given much attention to stock, and also has a gin and a mill.

Our subject was born in Greenville district, South Carolina, in November, 1826, and was reared on a farm. His father was a wagon-maker and he learned the trade and followed it for a short time. He received but a limited education, as he left the paternal roof when he was fourteen years of age, and since that time has made his own way in the world. He is the son of James and Elizabeth McCay Dickerson, of Virginia, and his grandfather was Thompson Dickerson, who served through the Revolutionary war, and he afterward settled in South Carolina and died there. The father of our subject was but a lad meanwhile, but saw some service at that time in the great war. He moved to Mississippi and spent the last of his life there, and was a wagon and carriage maker by trade. Nothing is known of the ancestry of the mother of our subject except that she came of Irish ancestors. Twelve children were born into the home, and David was the ninth.

Of this family one brother, H. H., is a farmer of Van Zandt county, Texas, and the rest of the family still live in Mississippi, as there are seven of the family still living. Two brothers went into the army from Mississippi and both of them returned home alive. The first marriage of subject took place with Miss Martha A. Richardson, of Tennessee, who came to Texas in 1845, and afterward with her father, Lewis Richardson, settled first in Anderson and later in Johnson county. There Mr. Richardson carried on farming and cattle-raising. By this marriage Mr. Dickerson had four children, one of whom died in infancy, and the three who lived were: William R., now a lawyer at Athens; John T., who is now County Treasurer of Henderson county; and James L., a farmer of Henderson county. The death of the mother of these children took place January 29, 1865. March 22, 1866, our subject married Mrs. Martha Donnal, a daughter of John and Adaline Pruitt, of Kentucky, who came to Texas in 1845 and settled in Anderson county, later returning to Arkansas, where he remained seven years and then returned to Anderson county, and he and his good wife are residents of Henderson county, aged eighty-two years, and they have lived together fifty-seven years. By this marriage Mr. Dickerson had a family of four children, two of whom died while young, and two who are still living, as follows: Samuel H., a Henderson county farmer; and David M., Jr., who is yet at home. This mother died December 19, 1890.

Since residing in this State Mr. Dickerson has made a good record for himself, and has been called upon to fill important offices, one being that of Justice of the Peace and four terms as County Commissioner. He is a Royal Arch Mason and in his political faith adheres to the principles of the Democratic party. He is a member of the Christian Church, as were both his wives.

GARRETT K. BEENE a resident of Freestone county, Texas, is a son of Samuel Beene, who was born in Tennessee, in 1813, and there he still resides, by occupation a blacksmith, farmer and stock-raiser. About 1854, Mr. Beene entered the Baptist ministry, and since that time he has been actively engaged in that work, having now four regular charges. About 1880 he built a brick church edifice at Jasper, the county seat of Marion county, and it was dedicated on the fiftieth anniversary of his birth, and there he still preaches. In politics Mr. Beene, Sr., is a Democrat and he has been a Justice of the Peace. His parents, the grandparents of our subject, were Obadiah and Barbara (Heifner) Beene.

Samuel Beene was married March 10, 1830, to Miss Polly Kirk, a native of Alabama, who had come from there to Tennessee, and in the latter State the marriage was celebrated. She was the daughter of Garrett Kirk, who was of Irish extraction. Samuel had been one of a family of sixteen children, and he reared a family of twelve, who were named as follows: Obadiah, who is a farmer of Parker county, Texas; Fannie, who became the widow of a Mr. Ralston, later of John Head, and

later married Daniel Jackson, a resident of Boone county, Arkansas, but she is now deceased; Ann B., deceased, married M. W., a cousin; Russell O., deceased, died from the effects of his service in the Confederate army; Sam W., of Parker county; our subject; Joseph K., who died in the Confederate army, a prisoner at Rock Island, Illinois, having been captured at Charleston, Tennessee; Mary, wife of R. A. Smith, of Parker county, Texas; Robert P., a blacksmith and farmer in Parker county; John L., a machinist; Martha M., wife of Telma Walker, lives in Bledsoe county, Tennessee; and Sarah J., the wife of M. E. Walker, and lives in Jasper, Marion county, Tennessee.

Our subject was born in Tennessee in 1842, and resided there with his parents until 1862, when he enlisted in the Confederate service in Company G, Third Regiment of Cavalry, and was slightly wounded at Fort Donelson and at Loudon, Tennessee. He was taken to the hospital at La Grange, Georgia, where he recovered so that he was able to take part in the engagements of that section, and was in Dade county at the time of the surrender. He then returned home, where he remained from 1865 to 1870, engaged in farming on his father's farm.

In 1870 our subject came to Texas and located in Washington county, where he rented land until 1874, and then he bought the farm which he now owns, giving $800 for 200 acres, but later bought more until he had 350 acres, all but 190 of which he has given to his children.

The marriage of our subject took place in 1864, to Miss Angelina Whatley, a native of Alabama, a daughter of William and Jane Whatley, and Mr. and Mrs. Beene are the parents of six children, two being deceased. Samuel W. is a blacksmith, now engaged at Pason Walk; Mary Jane died when three years of age; Nancy A. is the wife of John Knight, on the home farm; Joseph Grates, Eulalie Lee, Robert L., John W., are at home, and Ross died when two years old.

Our subject began the struggle of life for himself at the age of nineteen, and has continued to work out his own way ever since. The land he now cultivates is 110 acres, and he takes an interest in the raising of mules, and owns an imported Spanish Jack. In connection with his farming he carries on a successful blacksmith business. Both Mr. and Mrs. Beene are members of the Baptist Church, he of the branch known as the Primitive, and she of the Missionary. In his political convictions he is a Democrat. They are all much respected people.

ROBERT A. MITCHELL, a prominent and enterprising farmer of Frost, Navarro county, Texas, came to the State in 1870, first locating in Upshur county, remaining there for three years, farming on rented land. At that time he removed to Navarro county and rented land for one year, then removed to Ellis, where he remained two years, renting land all this time, but in 1876 he purchased a tract of raw land consisting of 140 acres, which he improved and added to until he now owns some 500 acres, one-

half a mile from the town of Frost. At the time of his settlement here there were no railroads nearer than Corsicana, and he did all his trading at that place. There were very few stores in the neighborhood, the country being comparatively new. He paid twelve and one-half cents per pound for his first wire for fencing, and two dollars and fifty cents per hundred for rough timber, both of which he hauled from Corsicana. In 1888 the railroad came to Hillsboro, the town of Frost was laid out about the same time, and it now has a population of about 350 persons. At the last named place there may be found all kinds of goods for sale, and a market within one mile of his home has greatly increased the value of our subject's property. He now has 275 acres in good cultivation, which he rents on halves. Like many of the best farmers he believes in diversifying his crops, and has never failed to make a good crop; always raises stock sufficient for all farm purposes. He owns a one-fourth interest in a 100-acre farm adjoining the town of Frost. Mr. Mitchell is a self-made man, having earned all this property by his own efforts, and is proud, as he has just cause to be, of his success.

Mr. Mitchell was born in South Carolina, October 23, 1847, but reared in Georgia, on a farm, and received a common-school education, although his advantages were very limited. He remained with his widowed mother, Mrs. Elizabeth (Tolar) Mitchell, until he became of age, and from the time he was thirteen years of age he had the responsibility of a farm on his hands, his father, Nimrod S. Mitchell, having died at that time. Although so young he aided his mother to his utmost, rearing the family, which consisted of five children, our subject being the oldest, the others being as follows: John T. died at the age of twelve years; Martha C. married R. F. Jankins, now a prominent Baptist preacher in eastern Texas; Nancy J. married R. W. Morgan, who died, leaving her to manage his farm in Navarro county; and Benjamin F., who died at the age of four years. The father was a captain in the State militia during the early days; his occupation was school teaching and farming, and he was greatly regretted by all who knew him at the time of his death.

In 1864, our subject entered the State militia of Georgia and served until the close of the war, being stationed at different points as a guard to protect the home people. In 1869, December 6th, he married Miss Jane L. Sewall, a daughter of Levi and Elizabeth Sewall, of Georgia, who came to Texas in 1872, settling in Navarro county, where the father is yet living, although his wife died February, 1892. He was made Probate Judge and also served as Justice of the Peace, being a respected and prominent farmer of his section of county. The year following his marriage our subject and all his family, including Grandma Tolar (who died in 1887, aged about eighty-four years), came to Texas, where they settled. The mother of our subject is still living, aged about sixty-nine. Ten children have been born to our subject and his wife, namely; John L., a farmer of Navarro county; Nancy L., at home; Luadar H., married John S. Shepard, a farmer of Navarro covnty; Ora E., at home; Alexander F., at home; Levi P.

died young; Emma B., Henry E., Kitty R. and Willie B. are all at home. The wife of Mr. Mitchell was born November 19, 1852. Mr. Mitchell and his wife are highly respected and influential people of their section of the county and have a host of friends to whom they offer the hospitality of their pleasant home.

B. F. BROYLES.—Our subject is the leading dealer in lumber and building material in the city of Palestine, Anderson county, Texas. He came to this county in 1858, and engaged in the practice of the law, which he continued until the outbreak of the war, when he enlisted in the Third Texas regiment, under General Sibley, and was commissioned a Second Lieutenant of a company. His command looked after the enemy in the West during the first year of the war; later on, in the campaigns against Generals Banks and Steele, he was taken prisoner in Louisiana, was sent to New Orleans and placed aboard the Maple Leaf, a Federal prison ship, with other prisoners, to be taken to Fort Delaware. When the ship reached a certain latitude, the prisoners took possession and ran the vessel ashore, disembarked and made their way to Dixie. Lieutenant Broyles directed his steps homeward, via Richmond, rejoined his command and completed his military career in the western department, being disbanded at Wildcat on the Trinity river. The last two years of his service Mr. Broyles was a First Lieutenant and acting Commissary of his regiment.

Upon his return home Mr. Broyles embarked in the grocery business, in a small way at first, but profits were large and sales quick, and by degrees he added to his stores until his business grew to large proportions. In 1873 he saw the way to enter the lumber trade, and invested a few thousand dollars in a plant. A planing-mill was soon put in operation and it now dresses 1,000,000 feet annually, shipments of lumber being made to this point for that purpose. A jobbing business is conducted in sash, doors, blinds, etc. The present value of the plant and stock is $30,000. Mr. Broyles is interested somewhat in farming, owning a 600-acre tract, 150 of which is under cultivation.

Mr. Broyles was born in Calhoun county, Alabama, in 1834, the son of George Broyles, born in Tennessee. The latter was reared and educated in that State, and became a large slaveholder and a successful and wealthy planter. In 1833 he removed to Mississippi, and in the following year to Alabama. His wife was Rosanna Harper, of South Carolina, and from this union there were the following children: Mary; our subject; Maggie, a teacher in the Palestine public schools; Thomas J., living in western Texas; Lizzie; Robert, living in Texas; and Daniel, living in Anderson county. The educational advantages of Mr. Broyles were very good; he spent two years at Lebanon, Tennessee, graduating from the law school, his tutors being Judge Green and Judge Caruthers, who remained with the institution.

Just after the war Mr. Broyles was elected County Judge of Anderson county, but was removed by the military as a men-

ace to reconstruction. He now takes very little interest in county or even in State politics; although he occasionally attends State conventions, having been a delegate to the famous Houston convention of 1892.

Our subject was married in 1859 to Miss E. O., daughter of Dr. E. J. DeBard, of Kentucky. The children of this union are: Mary, deceased; George D.; and Graham. Five other children died in infancy. The family is identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of Palestine, of which Mr. Broyles is a Steward.

J. W. STEPHENS, District Clerk of Limestone county, is a native of Grenada, Mississippi, and a son of J. W. Stephens, who was born in Georgia in 1822. In early life he moved to Mississippi, and in 1859 to Limestone county, Texas. When the Civil war came on he became an employe of the Confederate Government as a gunsmith, and remained in that capacity until the close of hostilities. He then returned home and pursued his former occupation, farming and stock-raising, in which he made money for many years after the war, but was unfortunate and lost much about 1879. Mr. Stephens was not an educated man, but was endowed with an abundance of natural ability, and this, in addition to his ambition, brought him success. In 1880 he was elected Tax Collector of Limestone county, but died the following year. He married Rhoda E. Wilcox, and they had eight children, viz.: M. Z., wife of W. P. Brown; L. W. was the next in order of birth; A. L., wife of D. A. Waller; T. L., a physician by profession; J. W., our subject; C. A., wife of D. A. Strain, of Hood county; Dr. G. M., a graduate of Louisville and New Orleans colleges, and now of Beeville, Bee county; and C. T., the youngest member of the family.

J. W. Stephens, our subject, was engaged in farming and merchandising until twenty-five years old, when he embarked in the stock business. This he continued only three years, and was then appointed Deputy County Clerk. After four years of service he became a candidate for the office of District Clerk, and was elected in the face of two opposing candidates, only lacking twenty-eight votes of having a majority over all. He was re-elected in 1888, and again 1890, without opposition, and such unanimous re-elections testify to his efficiency as an officer.

November 28, 1878, Mr. Stephens was united in marriage with Miss E. A. Anglin, a daughter of A. Anglin, a pioneer of Texas, and a brother of John Anglin, whose sketch appears in this work. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stephens, viz.: W. A. (deceased); Ethel W.; V. L. (deceased); G. J.; J. W. and Sidney. Our subject is Past Dictator of the K. of H.

W. B. RAWLS, agent for the Houston & Texas Central Railroad at Groesbeck, was born in Chickasaw county, Mississippi, in 1856, a son of T. M. Rawls, born in 1830. He was a soldier in the Confederate army, and died

in 1866. His wife, Sarah A., was a daughter of —— Buchanan, of Maury county, Tennessee. The latter was quite prominent in political circles in his county, having filled the Sheriff's and Clerk's offices a number of years. The Rawls family were originally from Georgia, and of Scotch descent. The eldest child of T. M. Rawls was Ellen, a half sister of our subject; then Gabriel, deceased; Sadie, deceased; W. B., our subject; and two half brothers, T. J. and T. M. Daniel.

W. B. Rawls secured a good English education, and began railroad work at the age of nineteen years, at which time he came to Texas and engaged with his present company. In 1876 he took charge of Allen Station, at the north end of the line, two years later was transferred to this point, and has filled the place continuously since that time, making fourteen years of faithful and efficient service. He is one of the oldest agents on the road. In 1885 Mr. Rawls embarked in the raising of fine stock, giving his attention principally to the Jerseys, and now has on hand fifty head, which he will catalogue and begin marketing soon. His farm contains 350 acres, nicely situated and well improved, being equipped for a model stock farm. Besides this tract our subject also owns 1,800 acres in the Pan Handle, which he holds merely as an investment, also has property in Groesbeck, a portion of which is finely improved. He takes no active interest in politics, but has served as Alderman of his city for a number of years.

In 1875 Mr. Rawls married Blanche, a daughter of Thomas M. Hall, of Thomasville, Alabama, and they have four children: J. W., Marcella, Kate and Mack. The mother died in 1887, and in 1889 our subject married Anna Connor, of Groesbeck, and they have two children: Blanche and Adell. The family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

W. H. HERRING, a prominent and prosperous farmer of Limestone county, was born in Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, in 1838, a son of William Herring, who was born in Pendleton district, South Carolina, in 1810. In early life he removed to Alabama, where he reared a large family of children. He has in no sense been a public man, preferring the quiet of civil life to the emoluments and responsibilities of office. In 1867 he came to Texas with our subject, with whom he now resides. His father was Elisha Herring, born in North Carolina in 1779. The latter was a soldier in the war of 1812 from South Carolina, and married Sallie Thomas. They were the parents of nine children, all now deceased but William, the youngest child. He was married in December, 1830, at the age of twenty years, to Elizabeth, a daughter of Samuel Moses, of Georgia. They had seven children, viz.: T. L., born in 1832, died in 1880; Elisha, whose sketch appears in this work; Meredith, who died in 1862 in the army; W. H., our subject; Mary Jane, widow of William Craft; and J. N., of Erath county.

The subject of this sketch received only a limited education, and when that momentous struggle between the North and

South broke out he enlisted, July 5, 1861, as First Sergeant of Company G, Eighteenth Alabama Regiment, under E. C. Bullock, and later under Colonel Holtzclaw. They were first under fire at Shiloh, in April, 1862, then at the engagements of Ripley, Farmington, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and at the last-named place Mr. Herring was captured and taken to Rock Island, Illinois. He was held prisoner until in May, 1865, and while so confined received a portion of his education from a Yankee teacher. After exchange the squad was transported down the Mississippi river to New Orleans, thence back to Shreveport, Louisiana, where they waited five days for Generals Buckner and Price to effect a surrender of the department at New Orleans. The troops were again moved to Natchez, Mississippi, where paroles were made out, and this put an end to their military services.

Mr. Herring walked most of the way home, arriving in July, 1865, and, without money or property, began preparing a crop. In 1867 a heavy freshet destroyed the crop, and our subject then concluded to seek a new field for more profitable operations. He accordingly got together his belongings, consisting of an ox and mule team, and came to Texas, arriving in Limestone county in December, 1869. His first home was on J. W. Curley's farm, in a small cabin without doors, windows or floor. While living there a heavy storm blew the roof off and otherwise damaged the cabin. While the storm continued to rage Mr. Herring put his wife and child under the bed, and covered them completely with their best and highly prized coverlets, which they brought from their Alabama home. Nothing daunted, however, he bought a small tract of land, to which he has since added until he now owns 400 acres. He still keeps in sight his first little cabin as a reminder of days that were not so cheerful. Besides paying for his own comfortable home, our subject has helped other worthy and industrious men to buy theirs; also has contributed liberally to the cause of education, Baylor University at Waco and the Theological Seminary at Louisville, Kentucky, receiving donations from his purse. He has always been an active promoter of church interests in Limestone county, both white and colored. The family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, of which he is a Deacon. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party.

November 23, 1868, Mr. Herring married Miss M. J., a daughter of John Reaves, an Alabama farmer. The children of this union are: Sarah Jane, wife of J. M. Kennedy; Edd, of Marlin; Elizabeth, wife of J. D. Collins; Narrero, who was educated at Mexia, and graduated with the highest honors of his class; Gertrude M., John Milton and Guy. Mr. Herring is surrounded with all the comforts of life, is contented and happy, and is a most worthy gentleman.

R P. MERRILL, a leading merchant and farmer of Personville, Limestone county, was born in Alabama, July 1, 1834, a son of William Merrill, a

native of Maryland, born in 1803. He first moved to Georgia, thence to Florida, and finally to Alabama, where he spent the active part of his life. Our subject's grandfather, Robert Merrill, was a native of Maryland.

R. P. Merrill, the subject of this notice, came to Texas when eighteen years old, leaving his family behind, and committing himself to the mercies of entire strangers, but, being an honorable young man, he readily found favor and friends in his adopted home. He worked by the day for the first four years, using a part of the money to educate himself, and also spending a few months at Gonzales, California. In 1857 he returned to Alabama on a visit, where he was married, and October 15, of the same year, came again to Texas, arriving in Polk county on November 1. After following agricultural pursuits there two years, he concluded to make a change in location, and chose Trinity county. He had scarcely settled for business when the duties of a soldier urged him to put on the Confederate gray, enlisting in Speights' battalion. The command went twice into Louisiana, and the first time the battle of Fordoche was fought, and the second a battle at Kirkasaw Pass, capturing two Federal gun-boats, re-manning them, and making prisoners of the Federal force. Mr. Merrill was soon afterward detailed to do work in a gun factory, then being constructed at Mountain Prairie, Anderson county, where he remained until the close of the war. In May, 1865, he was permitted to return to his farm, and his possessions were then $1.50 in silver and a $5 Confederate bill. Many good people imagined that confiscation of all property by the United States Government would speedily follow the war, but Mr. Merrill gave the authorities credit for having humane treatment to administer, if indeed they were molested at all, and set about making arrangements to establish him a home. He built on a one-third league of land in Trinity county, the owner then being unknown, intending when the proprietor presented himself to buy the tract, which he did, paying for it out of the products of the soil. In 1874 he sold out and bought 150 acres of land in Limestone county, 100 acres of which is cultivated. In 1883 he embarked in the dry-goods business at Personville, which occupies his entire time. He carries a $4,000 stock of goods.

Mr. Merrill was united in marriage with Frances A., a daughter of Isaac Smith, of South Carolina. The children born to this union are: William R., Mary E. (now Mrs. J. C. Simms), J. H., Fannie H. (wife of J. T. Boyd), Etta L., Addie and Pearl. The family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

JACOB A. WOMACK, Treasurer of Freestone county, is a native of Alabama. He is of Scotch and Welsh extraction, his paternal grandfather being John Womack, who was a native of Virginia, and his maternal grandfather was Jacob Lewis, a native of Maryland. His father was John, always known as "Jack," Womack, who was a native of Georgia. He was reared in Jones, Oglethorpe and

Hancock counties, that State, and in 1818, when he moved to Alabama, settling in Claiborne county, and moving two years later to Butler county, where he subsequently lived and died. In his younger days he was a merchant, and later became a planter, and was so at the time of his death. He was successful throughout life and made a great deal of money, which he spent freely. Mr. Womack was generous to a fault, and fond of the pleasures of this life. He was a man of wealth and substantial character, and was for many years a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Our subject's mother, Sallie Lewis, a native of Georgia, survived her husband many years, dying in 1862, well advanced in life. She also was a life-long member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Womack, Sr., had ten children, as follows: George, Martha, Noland L., Mary, Sarah, John, Green, Jake A., Emily and Kate. Of these children only two are now living, our subject and Mrs. Emily Howard, of Dallas, this State.

Our subject was born in Butler county, Alabama, January 31, 1823, and was reared to manhood on a farm in that county, receiving a fairly good education. About 1849 he left Alabama and came to Texas in the interest of Mathew Robinson & Company, of Haynesville, Lowndes county, Alabama, manufacturers of mills and gins. He traveled in their interest in this State for three or four years, mainly in southern and eastern Texas. He then settled in Freestone county, and having taught school some in Alabama and liking it, he turned his attention again to it. Later on Mr. Womack took the position as clerk with Peck & Boyd, merchants of Fairfield, and was with them a year when they sold out to Winter & Johnson, and our subject closed out the business for them. He was then, in 1857, elected County Clerk of Freestone county, and held this office until 1861, when he resigned and entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Captain Peck's company, which was stationed at Hempstead for the first three or four months, during which time the conscript act was passed, and Mr. Womack being over age was released. Returning home he passed the period covered by the war in general service of the public and farming on his own account. In 1866 he received the appointment for the second time, that of County Clerk of Freestone county, which position he held until he was removed by the Federal authority.

Our subject was married in 1866 to Mrs. Fannie Carter, the widow of Walker Carter, and retired to the farm, engaging in farming pursuits until 1884, when he was elected Treasurer of the county, having held this office ever since, being re-elected every two years. Mr. Womack has been twice married, his first wife dying in 1869, leaving one child, a son, now Dr. Walter A. Womack, of Woodland, Freestone county. Mrs. Womack was the daughter of Gilbert Richardson, who came from Alabama to Texas when his daughter was but a child, she being a native of Alabama. Her father was at one time a citizen of Freestone county, but at the time of her death was a native of Robertson county. Mr. Womack married Miss Fannie E. Harris, a daughter of Simeon Harris, who came from Alabama by way of

Arkansas to Texas, during the war, his daughter being a native of Alabama. To this union were added three children: Ethel, wife of T. D. McElveen, of Fairfield; Mary and Stella.

Our subject is in point of service one of the oldest public officials of Freestone county, and one of that county's most highly respected citizens. He has always borne a stainless reputation both in public as well as private life, and there is probably no one in the county whose word counts for more or whose character is held in higher esteem. He is one of the plain, old-style, honest men, whose moral worth is universally acknowledged and who is an honor to the county in which he lives, and all his life he has upheld Democratic principles.

R. P. GOODMAN, one of Corsicana's leading merchants and citizens, was born in Cumberland, Virginia, in 1844, a son of Joseph N. Goodman. The latter was a successful farmer by occupation, and accumulated a large property, but, like many others, he lost it during the war. The only position he ever held was that of County Commissioner of his county. His death occurred in 1862, at the age of fifty-four years. His mother was born in 1764, was left a widow in 1805, saw ten years of British domination over the American colonies, read the Declaration of Independence fresh from the hands that made it, witnessed the glorious triumph of American arms in her first encounter with the mistress of the seas, beheld the birth of a new nation, and experienced the blessings of liberty for seventy years. Then came the strife between the States, the bloodiest of all wars, and when General Lee surrendered at Appomattox, April 9, 1865, she passed to the beyond, closing a most remarkable career. Joseph Goodman married Amanda, a daughter of Robert Clark, of Virginia. Six children were born to this union, all now living, of whom our subject is the fifth child.

He was attending the Virginia Military Institute when the war came on, and he enlisted in the Eighteenth Virginia Infantry, under Colonel Pickett. He went at once to the vicinity of Richmond, and participated in the battles of Bull Run, Mason's Hill, Neechanville, Chancellorsville, second Bull Run, Cold Harbor, Hampton's Cross Roads, Fredericksburg, Petersburg, and many other minor engagements about the historic Richmond. Mr. Goodman was severely wounded at Fredericksburg. After the close of the struggle he returned to the farm, the scenes of his childhood, and, by practicing economy, saved money enough in a few years to bring him to Texas. He arrived in Corsicana in 1871, and engaged at once with his brother in the grocery business. Seven years later the firm became R. P. Goodman, and has so remained since that time, except three years when our subject devoted his attention to his farm and stock interests. Mr. Goodman has served as Alderman of his city four years; was Chairman of the Finance Committee when it negotiated bonds for building the schoolhouse; was a member of the committee that passed the resolutions for the con-

struction of the City Hall; introduced a resolution and authorized the city to borrow money to redeem city scrip at par, and has remained so since; takes a firm stand for public schools; and was one of the committee that drew up the code of rules governing them in Corsicana. He was a delegate to the State Convention at Dallas, and is one of the committee having in charge the Odd Fellows Orphans' Home of Corsicana.

In 1874 Mr. Goodman was united in marriage with Jennie, a daughter of Aaron Ferguson, a native of Aberdeen, Scotland. Our subject and wife have had seven children: Mary, Ernest, Willie and Nation, deceased; Shelly, Hazel and R. P. The family are members of the Methodist Church, and Mr. Goodman is a supporter of the Sunday-school.

J. A. WILLARD, a progressive farmer of Fairfield, Freestone county, Texas, was born in Cannon county, Tennessee, in 1833. He is the son of W. W. Willard, who lives on a farm near our subject. The father was born in Tennessee, in 1811, and married Lovie, the daughter of James Duggins, of the same county, although the family came from North Carolina. The Willards are Virginians. The children of this marriage are: Malinda, the wife of Elisha Hobbs, of Fairfield; our subject; J. B., who lives in Tennessee; W. B., who lives in Ellis county; Debbie, who is now Mrs. Davenport; Peggie, who is the wife of Will H. Arson.

Our subject lost his mother when he was but a child and his father married Eliza Summers, and the children of this marriage were: Nelson, Mathew, Bert, Drew, Mary, Susie, Eliza, Lena, Frank, Benjamin, and Sally. In the fall of 1861 our subject enlisted in Colonel Bartos' regiment of Confederate troops and was sent to Mississippi to do guard duty on the New Orleans Railroad. After eleven months service he returned home and did not reenter the army. He was not in sympathy with the war and engaged in it only when there seemed to be no other course. When the war ended, our subject determined to shut from his view the destruction wrought in his native State and seek a new and better field for gaining his livelihood. Texas seemed to possess the greatest possibilities, and hither he came with little more than means to pay for the trip, or in other words nothing but his children. He bought his first tract of land, of 200 acres, at $5 an acre, and has since added enough to make 388 acres, 160 of which is under the plow and well improved. Besides his farm products of the soil, Mr. Willard sells surplus horses, cattle and hogs. He never fails to make all the corn he needs. He allows the politicians to fight their own battles, being content to remain upon his farm. He is in favor of public education and strives to get the most possible good out of the system for the youth of the country.

In the fall of 1857 Mr. Willard married Hannah, the daughter of W. C. Odom, and their children are: W. C., J. M., Lovie, who is the wife of Ben Burks. Mr. Willard lost his first wife in 1861, and the next year he married Nancy Odom, a sister of his first wife, and the children resulting from this marriage are: C. B.; John, de-

ceased; Nancy, wife of Richard Burks; Maggie, wife of Frank Duggins; F. H.; Bertie, Bessie, and Bennie, who is deceased. The family are members of the Baptist Church and are highly respected citizens.

T. B. NEWMAN.—Among the progressive men of Freestone county, those interested in its material prosperity and in the intellectual advancement of its citizens, stands T. B. Newman, of Fairfield. He is not a native of the county, but came here from Georgia, where he was born in 1844. His father, J. W. Newman, was a farmer in Thomas county, at that time, and continued to reside in that county until his death, at the advanced age of ninety years. He was an educated man, a soldier by profession, and was in the Indian war, under General Jackson. He was a native of Kentucky, where his father, J. W. Newman, settled on immigration from Germany. Claysville was the location of the old homestead, in which the early life of our subject's father was passed. He was proprietor of a boat, and his father was drowned in the river. Our subject's mother was Mary E., daughter of W. J. Hurd, of Georgia, who originally came from Virginia, and his wife was a Bird before her marriage and related to the Lee family. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Newman were: Narcissa; Elizabeth; Augustus, who was killed at Mission Ridge; J. J.; Amanda; Morton lives at Corsicana; subject, and W. B., who lives at Mason, Texas.

Our subject secured his education chiefly at a Masonic institution, and while there the Confederacy made a call for soldiers and he responded, enlisting in the Fiftieth Georgia Regiment, under Colonel William Manning. In October, 1862, he was transferred to the Volunteer Guards and participated in the battles of the Rapidan, Manassas, Munson's Gap, and Sharpsburg. The regiment was stationed at Charleston a number of months and was exposed to a continuous shelling from the enemy's guns. It was sent to guard Appomattox bridge, and then took up position at Choffins Bluff, below Richmond. It surrendered with Lee's army. Mr. Newman enlisted as Third Sergeant, and he was wounded in the leg, at Charleston.

When Mr. Newman returned to Georgia he was a financial bankrupt, but he secured a clerkship in Savannah and he remained there until the spring of 1869, when he came to Texas, striking Freestone county with $75. He at once engaged in farming until he was able to buy a small stock of merchandise, and his wife attended to the store and his own attention was given to the farm. The stock amounted to $207, and he remained at this place until 1883, when he returned to Fairfield. He now has a stock worth $10,000, and is the owner of one of the largest stores in the county. His sales amount to more than ten times $10,000 yearly. Besides this Mr. Newman has some real-estate interests in the county.

Mr. Newman's first wife was Miss Lou E., daughter of Martin Chastain, of Georgia, by whom he had six children: Minnie, Willie, Ruby, Homer, James and Martin.

Mrs. Newman died in 1889, and in 1890 our subject married Fannie, daughter of Fairfax Everet, of Thomasville, Georgia, a wealthy farmer of that State. From this union one child has been born, Cina. The family are Missionary Baptists and Mr. Newman is a Democrat in politics and favors the issuing of Texas bonds to regulate the capital so as to allow a safe investment.

O. WILEY, County Treasurer of Limestone county, was born in Dallas county, Alabama, in 1839, a son of Evan S. Wiley, who was born in Georgia in 1799. He graduated at Athens College at eighteen years of age, after which he began teaching. He was a man of strong conviction, a Whig politically, and was a zealous Christian gentlemen. At the age of twenty-six years he married Abigail, a daughter of Peter Bragg, a mechanic by trade. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Wiley, besides our subject, are: Amanda, wife of T. J. Middleton, of Alabama; Mary, wife of Winston Gill, of Shelbyville, Tennessee; J. Roscoe was the next in order of birth; and Kate B., deceased, was the wife of J. E. Ward. Our subject's grandfather, Oliver Wiley, was a native of North Carolina, and was probably one of our sturdy old Revolutionary patriots. He married a Miss Shelby, and they had six children, of whom Evan S. was the second child.

O. Wiley, the subject of this sketch, was educated at Bethany College, West Virginia, which was founded by Alexander Campbell, and remained there only long enough to prepare himself for teaching, which he followed eight years. When the crisis between the North and South came, our subject enlisted, in 1862, in the Fifth Alabama Infantry, under Colonel R. E. Rhodes. He participated in the engagement at Yorktown and others up to and including Chancellorsville, where he received a severe wound in the arm. After three months in the hospital he was able to return home, and immediately began agricultural pursuits. In 1870 he again took up teaching, and in 1877 was elected Justice of the Peace of the Groesbeck precinct, which position he held continuously until 1888. In that year he was elected County Treasurer, was re-elected in 1890, and in 1892 was a candidate without opposition. Mr. Wiley owns 500 acres of land, 350 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation, with good improvements.

In 1858 he was united in marriage with Miss Maggie, a daughter of James McCall, of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Wiley have had five children: Samuel B., Lee, Oscar, Kate and Emma. Oscar is a book-keeper in the Groesbeck National Bank. The children have all received good education in this city.

WILLIAM KIRVEN, a prominent merchant and farmer, of Wortham, Freestone county, Texas, and a member of the well-known firm of W. E. Richards & Company, was born in Clarke county, Alabama, February 2, 1856. He was the oldest child in a family of four

born to P. E. and Fannie O. (Brodinax) Kirven, natives of South Carolina and Alabama, respectively, who were married in the latter State. P. E. Kirven has been a minister in the Missionary Baptist Church for many years. He left Alabama in 1880, came to Texas and settled in this county. He served in the Confederate army and saw active service for three years. He raised a company of men for the service, but occupied no official position, and after the war he returned to his home and again engaged in the performance of those duties which he had partially laid down at his country's call. Since locating on a farm in this county, he has been actively engaged in his ministerial duties, as since 1885 he has lived in Wortham, and has had charge of the congregation of his denomination at this place. For seven years he has been its beloved pastor. Of the seven children born, our subject is the oldest. R. B. resides at Fort Worth; T. C., of this place, is a practicing physician; J. B. is a merchant and Postmaster of Cade, this State. Mrs. Kirven died in 1864, and in 1865 Rev. Kirven married Mrs. Sallie Vernon, *nee* Williamson, and to this union three children were born, namely: V. E., of Mexia; Fannie is the wife of G. B. Everett, of Woodland, this county; and Sallie B., who is at home. Rev. Kirven is a member of the R. A. M.

William Kirven was educated in the common schools of his native county in Alabama, where he received a fair English education and by close application he has enabled himself to teach school, which occupation he followed for some years after coming to this State. Prior to coming to Texas, he had, for several years, devoted himself to mercantile pursuits, more especially to the dry-goods business. He came to the State with his father, in 1880, when twenty-four years old, and in 1882 he was appointed Surveyor of the county, and was continued in the office for five years. This was not a new position for him, as he had held it in Marengo county, Alabama, from his twenty-first year.

In 1882 Mr. Kirven was married to Miss Amelia G. Aakins, of Indiana, but who was reared in Illinois. She was the daughter of T. J. and Gertrude (Beukina) Aakins, who were natives of Holland, who came to Texas in 1879. The father was a stock-raiser, and his death occurred in 1882, his wife having died in 1874. The four children of the family were G. N. and C. B., both living in Mexico; Amelia G. and Mattie.

After marriage Mr. Kirven engaged in farming for a few years, and then removed to Fairfield, this county, and while there filled the duties of his office as County Surveyor and also engaged in the real-estate business. In 1885 he came to this place to take charge of the graded schools and filled the position of principal for five years, and in 1887 he engaged in the hardware and implement trade at this place, although he left the school against the wishes of the good citizens of the village, who were unwilling to give him up. He did not take charge of the business until 1890, and at that time he sold an interest in the business to J. L. Boys, of this city, and the name of the firm is Kirven & Boys. They do a business of something like $12,000 a year. In 1892 Mr. Kirven formed

a partnership with W. E. Richards, in the dry-goods business, and Mr. Kirven has charge of this. This business is a strictly cash one, and the store is one of the handsomest, outside of the cities, in this part of Texas. The dimensions of the house are 36 x 66, with glass front and all modern improvements to be found in a small town. They have stock of some $12,000, devoted to dry goods, hats, boots and shoes, with a special line in the ladies' department. The annual sales are about $1,500 per year, and two men, besides Mr. Kirven, who is bookkeeper, are employed. Besides the mercantile business of Mr. Kirven, he is largely interested in real estate, owning some 800 acres of fine prairie land in Limestone and Freestone counties, with 500 acres under a fine state of cultivation. He has excellent tenement houses and other good outbuildings, and also handles a small amount of stock, probably from $2,000 to $3,000 worth annually.

When Mr. Kirven first came to Texas, he, like many other men, had nothing to back him except energy, and he has been the architect of his own fortunes, except a small farm secured to him by his wife. Only one child has been born to him, Nettie G., deceased. Mrs. Kirven is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he is a member of the A. F. and A. M., Longbotham Lodge, No. 428, of which lodge Mr. Kirven has served as Secretary for several years, and of which he has also been Junior Warden.

During the time when Wortham was an incorporated village Mr. Kirven served as Alderman. This is one of the representative families of this part of the country, and our subject, although not a native of the State of Texas, feels her interests as deeply as one who first saw the light under her protection. Few native sons of Texas have done so much for her prosperity as has our subject, William Kirven.

DR. JOHN T. SELMAN, one of the representative citizens of Navarro county, is a son of William Selman, who was born in Georgia in 1806. He afterward removed with his wife and children to Alabama, where he remained until his death, in 1868. He was a farmer and teacher by occupation, and was a soldier in the Cherokee war, in Georgia and Alabama. He organized Company H, Fourteenth Alabama Infantry, was elected its Captain, but one year later returned home and was made recruiting officer, in which capacity he served until the close of the war. He was a Whig in his political views, and later a Democrat; was a Master Mason and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. His father, John Selman, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was wounded at the battle of Cowpens. The Selman family are of Irish descent, and came to America with La Fayette. Our subject's mother, *nee* Mary Thurman, was a native of Georgia and a daughter of John and Nancy (Hill) Thurman, natives of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Selman were married in 1828, and were the parents of seven children: John T., our subject; Ann Eudosia, deceased, was the wife of William Russell; Elizabeth and William, deceased;

John, who died soon after his return from the Confederate army; and the last two died in infancy.

John T. Selman was born in Georgia, February 6, 1830, and removed with his parents to Alabama, remaining at home until he engaged in the practice of medicine. He was educated principally by his father, who was a teacher, and in 1851 began the study of medicine under Dr. P. M. Shepard. In the winter of the same year he began his course of lectures at New Orleans; graduated in 1853 at Shepard's medical school at Wadeville, known as the Graefenberg Medical School of Alabama; began practice at Davidson, Tallapoosa county, Alabama, and was then at Alexander ten years. While located there he enlisted in the Confederate service as a surgeon, was with the Fourth Alabama Cavalry, and served to the close of hostilities. The year after the war Dr. Selman came to Texas, locating near where he now resides, and bought his farm, then raw land, on credit. He moved to his present home in 1868. The subject of this biography began life for himself at the age of twenty years with comparatively nothing, and when he landed in this State he had about $300 worth of property. At one time he owned 1,050 acres of land, of which he gave his children 350 acres, and of the remainder he now has eighty acres under cultivation. He has about twenty head of horses and 100 head of cattle. While actively engaged in his profession he had a practice which paid annually about $2,500. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, and has served as School Trustee sixteen years; socially, is a Royal Arch Mason; and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church, of which he is a Steward.

Dr. Selman was married in 1853 to Jane Gunn, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of Moses and Elizabeth (Driver) Gunn, natives also of Alabama. Mrs. Selman is a relative of Dr. Gunn, the author. Our subject and wife had eleven children, namely: John, deceased; Emma, widow of William McClung; Ella, wife of James Joy; Lulu, now Mrs. Green McClung; William, who resides with his sister Emma; George, a farmer of Navarro county; Elizabeth, wife of John Caswel; Fannie, now Mrs. Napoleon Christmans; Nora Lee, deceased; Charlie; and Albert J.

JAMES F. ESTES, of Navarro county, Texas, is a son of William N. Estes, who was born in Lauderdale county, Alabama, in 1823. The latter was engaged in the mercantile business until the breaking out of the late war, when, in 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate service, in the Forty-eighth Alabama Infantry, under Captain Mitchell. He served in that company and regiment until his death, which occurred in 1863. He was well informed on general questions, was a man of good habits and even temper, was a Democrat in his political views, and, although not a church member, was a good, moral man. He was a son of William N. and Elizabeth (Holland) Estes, natives of South Carolina. They removed from their native State to Georgia, and then to Ala-

bama, where the father became a wealthy planter. The mother of our subject, *nee* Elizabeth Wilcoxson, was born in Kentucky in 1823, a daughter of John and Levina (Rice) Wilcoxson, also natives of that State. She removed with his parents to Alabama in 1823, and was there married in September, 1848. Mr. and Mrs. Estes were the parents of four children: James F., our subject; John H., deceased; William N., of Navarro county; Narcissa, deceased, was the wife of E. Abels, of Kaufman county, Texas.

James F. Estes was born in Alabama, September 24, 1849, and remained in his native State until in February, 1867, engaged in farming. In 1864 he enlisted in the Confederate army, in Company H, Ninth Alabama Cavalry; was at the fall of Selma, was with Forrest through Alabama, and the command surrendered at Pond Springs, that State. Our subject came to Texas in 1867, in company with his mother, brother and sisters, and first settled in Panola county, thence to Kaufman county; was in the employ of Holt & Gilchrist, wholesale grocers at Hallville, two years, rented land three years, and in 1875 came to Navarro county. He bought the farm on which he now resides in 1876, and settled on the same the following year. Mr. Estes began life himself at the age of sixteen years, and without assistance, and at no time since has he received any help. He owns 420 acres, 175 acres cultivated, has fifty head of stock and all necessary farm implements. In his political views he is independent; socially, is a member of the K. of H., the Alliance, and is a Master Mason; and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church, of which the former is a Trustee.

In 1871 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Roots, a native of Texas and a daughter of Thomas and Mary (Newcomb) Roots, natives of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Estes have had nine children, namely: William T., salesman and bookkeeper for Garlington & Rogers, a buggy firm of Dallas; John R., Henry C., Pearl, Tulus S., James F., Mabel, Pope and Bessie.

R. M. JACKSON.—Our subject is Tax Collector of Anderson county, and a highly respected citizen of Palestine, Texas. He was born in Fayette county, Tennessee, the son of F. S. Jackson, and is fifty years old, born in 1842. The father was born in Virginia in 1809, was reared, educated and married in that State. His wife being a Miss Louisa Malone, daughter of Robert Malone, a very successful planter, the son of George Malone, a Revolutionary soldier, a planter and for some years a public official.

The father of our subject was one of five children, all now dead. He received a fair education in the subscription schools of his time. In 1835 he removed to the State of Tennessee, remaining there until 1847; then he went to Dallas county, Alabama, abiding there until 1855, when he came to Anderson county, Texas. He was married four times, his first wife being a Miss Lee: his second was the mother of our subject; his third a sister of his first wife, and his last Miss Mary Booth, of

Perry county, Alabama, who died in 1888, he dying twenty-one years before, in 1863. His children are: B. W., a merchant of Mexico, Limestone county; our subject; Margaret, wife of J. H. Bonner, both dead; W. E., living in Anderson county; J. T., died in 1879; F. S., deceased; Katie L., wife of J. R. Cook, of Anderson county; E. B., of Anderson county.

Our subject obtained only a country school education, obtaining scarcely more than the rudiments of an English training. In April, 1861, Mr. Jackson enlisted in Company A, Second Texas Cavalry, under Colonel John S. Ford, and commanded later by Colonel J. R. Baylor; spending the first year of his service in Arizona and New Mexico and the remaining years in Texas and Louisiana, and a goodly portion of this time along the coast. The regiment disbanded after the surrender, at San Antonio, Texas, in June, 1865. He at once returned to his home, and engaged in farming and merchandising, in the Tennessee colony, conducting the same for years, discontinuing the merchandising afterward, and the farming in 1890, when he was elected to his present office.

In recognition of the fitness of the man, he was nominated and elected, in 1879, to the XVIth Legislature, in which he served upon the committees on Tax and Revenue, Public Buildings and Grounds, County Boundaries, State Affairs and Sale of Public Lands. The prominent measures before that body were the repeal of the smoke house tax, the dog tax, regulation of the amount of public free schools and sale of public lands. Mr. Jackson was not a candidate a second term. When running for his office in 1890 he had two opponents, yet out of a total vote of 1,600 he secured a majority of 1,200; in 1892 he had no opposition.

Our subject was married in 1866 to Miss Ella, daughter of Samuel Jemison, of Talladega county, Alabama, a successful farmer. The fruits of this union are: Samuel, Lue, Margaret Sue, Ella, Richard, Benjamin, Lizzie and Minnie, all living. A remarkable fact is, that of the eight attendants at the wedding of our subject all are living, and each represented by a child. The family of Mr. Jackson is closely identified through its members with the Methodist Church. Mr. Jackson is a Master and a Chapter Mason and a Past Master of his lodge; also a member of the Legion of Honor.

JAMES T. DENTON, editor and proprietor of the Wortham Signal, was born in this county, in 1871, September 24, and is the second child in a family of five. His parents were J. C. and Susan M. (Seely) Denton, who were natives of Mississippi and Georgia. J. C. Denton, father of our subject, came to Texas in 1866 and settled in this county. He was a minister of the Primitive Baptist Church, to which religion he has adhered for the past twenty-five years. He voluntered as a private in a North Georgia regiment, in the Confederate army and was wounded at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, during the last years of the war, and was one of ten captured and held as prisoners at Camp Douglas, Chicago, for some time after

the close of hostilities. Then he returned to Georgia and from there came on to this State, where he married Susan M. Hogan, *nee* Seely, in 1868. His wife's family came to this State earlier and is one of the leading families of the county. Rev. Mr. Denton remained in this county until 1879, when he removed to Madison county, where he is still engaged in his ministerial duties, also in farming. Of the five children born to Mr. and Mrs. Denton, only two are now living, namely: James T., our subject, and T. C., who was born in 1878. Both parents are still living. The Denton family is of English and Irish extraction, the great-grandfather coming from England and the great-grandmother from Ireland. Of the maternal family, which is also of English-Irish ancestry, the great-grandparents came to America at a very early day, and settled first in North Carolina, and later removed to Mississippi. The grandparents of this subject, Elder J. T. Seely and wife settled in this State and county in 1865–'66. A number of the family served in the Civil war on the Confederate side with distinction. The families on both the maternal and paternal sides were large slave-owners. Neither family are given much to politics, yet each branch has always taken a positive position on any political question that would arise in their section of country, and both families for ages have been strong in their Democratic convictions.

J. T. Denton, the subject of this sketch was educated entirely in the country schools, never having any better opportunities, and attending in all only about eighteen months, during winter terms lasting from three and four months at a session. By close application, however, to books, by his home candle and lamp, he has so educated himself that he is now considered one of the best informed young men in the county in which he resides and the circulation of his paper justifies the assertion of his friends that the future of Mr. Denton is what he chooses to make it, for all agree as to the natural ability of the man, and whatever it might be possible that he lacks in education he makes up in native good sense and ready adaptability to environments and conditions. Commencing life for himself at the early age of nineteen, as an apprentice and local editor of the Madisonville Messenger, of Madison county, under the management of Stevens & Bookman, he was employed by that firm for eight months. He then leased the paper for four months, sold his interest, in December, 1891, came to this place and purchased his present business. The paper is run as far as politics are concerned in the interests of the Democratic party, for Mr. Denton, like his ancestors, is a pronounced Democrat.

The mother of our subject was first married in 1860, to Richard Hogan, who was killed in the Confederate service, in 1863, and left two children, namely: Wm. Rufus, now a farmer in Madison county, Texas; and Anna May, deceased.

SAMUEL W. ROBINSON, a prominent resident of Leon county, Texas, is the subject of this sketch. He is a son of Zoroaster Robinson, who was born

in 1807, in Georgia, and who came thence to Texas with his father in 1830. He located near the mouth of the Bedias river, and there engaged in the stock business. From there he came to Leon county, and became one of the first Judges of the county. When the seat was removed from Leon to Centerville, he removed there and filled his unexpired term of office, and then went to his farm, seven miles from Centerville, where he remained until he died, in 1883. He served in the Mexican war of 1836, under General Houston, and also in the Confederate army for four years. Judge Robinson was one of the organizers of Leon county, a prominent man there in politics, in social and business life, and in the Masonic fraternity. He was a Whig in early life, but became later a Democrat. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and had held some of the offices in that body. Judge Robinson was twice married, and by his first marriage he had ten children, nine of whom are yet living.

The marriage of Judge Robinson and Matilda (Collins) Deatley took place in 1860. She had had seven children by a former marriage, of whom three are yet living, but our subject was the only child of this union. He was born January 25, 1861, and remained with his parents until the death of his father, in 1883. The mother died in 1891. Samuel began the life of a farmer at the age of fourteen, and with the exception of two years, which he spent learning the trade of blacksmith, he continued farming until 1884.

In 1884 Mr. Robinson was married to Miss Mary A. Logan, a native of Mississippi, who came from there with her parents to Texas, and in 1874 to Leon county. She is the daughter of William and Mary T. (Connell) Logan, the father a native of Kentucky and the mother of Mississippi. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson have had a family of six children: Clarence, Charlie, John, and three died in infancy. When our subject started out in life he had nothing, but now he owns 203 acres of land, with forty acres under cultivation. He has twenty head of stock. In politics he is a Democrat, and has been very prominent in the county. For four years he was Constable of precinct No. 4, and in 1890 he was elected Sheriff. There were three opponents—Morgan, Burleson and McKinney—and out of the number of 1,500 votes polled, our subject received 740. In 1892 he had but one opponent, Mr. Morgan, and received 900 votes. Our subject is a member of the Masonic order and of the K. of H. Both Mr. and Mrs. Robinson are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which he is a Deacon.

G. A. CRAWFORD, of Limestone county, is a son of James J. Crawford, who was born near the mouth of the Big Blue, in what was then the Territory of Arkansas, December 31, 1821. His father, Robert Crawford, was born in Virginia. In 1843 James J. married Sarah F. Gillum, who was born in Tennessee, January 14, 1824, a daughter of Thomas Gillum, of Johnson county, Arkansas. In 1844 Mr. and Mrs. Crawford settled in Fannin county, Texas, in which and in Tar-

rant, Wise, Hunt, Ellis, Limestone, Jack and Concho counties, the father spent the remainder of his life, dying at Point Rock, in the last named county, June 21, 1890. His wife died in Erath county, April 17, 1883. Mr. Crawford spent almost his entire life on the frontier, and was an honored, grey-haired witness of old days and deeds. He came to this State before the advent of the railroads or telegraph lines, had many skirmishes and personal encounters with the Indians, and, were his life history known, much could be learned of those olden days,— the glory and sorrow of every Texas heart. He lived to see the mighty empire called Texas grow from an Indian hunting-ground to a proud and beautiful land. In early life he was engaged in the mercantile business, but later in stock-raising. Mr. Crawford was a Mason for many years, and was a zealous member of the Christian Church. He was the father of nine children, as follows: Celia E., born June 8, 1845, married Wallace Davis, and resides in Erath county, this State; Sarah L., born October 6, 1846, is the wife of M. S. Stout, of Concho county; Gustavus Adolphus, our subject; Robert T., born January 27, 1851, died October 13, 1852; William W., born September 21, 1853, resides in Jack county, Texas; John H., born June 28, 1855, resides in Waco; Mary L., born September 8, 1857; James L., December 10, 1862; and A. Guy, December 9, 1865. The last three reside at Point Rock, Concho county, Texas.

The third of these children, and the subject of this sketch, was born October 13, 1848, in Fannin county, this State, and was reared mainly in Ellis county. He settled on the place where he now lives in Limestone county, in 1876, was engaged in the stock business in the Pan Handle five years, but has regarded this county as his home since settling here. He owns a small farm of ninety-five acres, fifty acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. For the last twelve or fifteen years Mr. Crawford has given his attention wholly to agricultural pursuits, but formerly followed the cattle business.

He was married in Ellis county, Texas, December 14, 1871, to Fannie A. Wiggins, who was born in Mississippi, a daughter of Theophilus Wiggins. She died August 22, 1879, leaving the following children: James W., born October 9, 1872: Guy Thomas, February 4, 1874; Ida May, September 21, 1875; and Robert A., May 19, 1877. Mr. Crawford was married a second time, October 28, 1883, to Cornelia A. Harper, who was born in Murray county, Georgia, June 15, 1859, a daughter of Thomas J. and Nancy J. Harper, both of whom were born in Tennessee, and came to Texas in 1859, locating in McLennan county. The mother died there June 25, 1891, and there the father still resides. They were the parents of eight children, viz.: Mary Ann, wife of D. Barnes; Rosa Jane, wife of G. B. Barren; Cornelia A., now Mrs. Crawford; Josie, wife of John Crawford; William M.; Helen Elizabeth, wife of Charles Yowell; John M.; and Sarah H., wife of Henry Davis. The children all reside in McLennan county, except Mrs. Crawford. Our subject and wife have had five children: Fay A., born July 29, 1884; Gustavus, December 23, 1885;

Sarah Effie, September 1, 1887; Eva Ethel, July 7, 1889; and Edgar Jefferson, December 19, 1890.

Mrs. Crawford is a member of the Presbyterian Church, of which her mother was also a member.

J. H. VICKERS, real-estate, loan and collecting agent, of Mexia, Limestone county, is a son of Berry A. and Marrella (Ransom) Vickers. The father was a native of Georgia, was a carpenter by occupation, and died in the Confederate army in 1863, aged thirty-five years. He was a member of the Ninth Georgia regulars, and died of small-pox. The mother, also a native of Georgia, died in Freestone county, this State, in 1882, aged forty-five years. They were the parents of six children, four daughters and two sons, four of whom lived to years of maturity: J. H., Susan, William D., and Eliza.

J. H. Vickers was born in Troup county, Georgia, April 12, 1848, and was reared in that county. In 1863 he entered the Confederate army, in a company of Home Guards, and was in active service until the close of the war. He then lived in Georgia until 1869, in that year moved to Alabama, and in December, 1871, to Freestone county, Texas. He had then only $1.40 in money, and went to work by the day at whatever he could find to do, and as soon as able sent for his mother and two sisters, his little brother having accompanied him. In 1882 he moved to Mexia, and became a clerk in a mercantile house, was then in the employ of the Grange store, with H. M. Munger in the lumber business, and with Smith, Ross & Kennedy, general merchants. In 1890 Mr. Vickers began the real-estate, loan, insurance and abstract business. He is one of the leading public-spirited citizens of Mexia, and takes an active part in everything looking to the improvement of his town. He owns a farm in the western part of the county, consisting of 600 acres of fine black land. Socially, he is a Mason, belonging to the blue lodge and the chapter; is also a member of the Knights of Honor, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and religiously is a member of the Methodist Church.

Mr. Vickers was married in Bullock county, Alabama, June 28, 1870, to Lucinda J. Rutland, a native of that county, and a daughter of S. J. Rutland. Mrs. Vickers died in 1887, and in 1889 our subject married Mrs. A. C. Walker, widow of Sanders Walker, a pioneer citizen of Limestone county. By his former marriage Mr. Vickers had the following children: Everett, John H., Benjamin, Carrie, Lilla D. and Joseph.

ALVIN MOORE, a prominent and much esteemed citizen of Oakwood, Leon county, Texas, was born in Alabama, July 18, 1839, of German descent.

R. S. Moore, his father, was born in North Carolina, December 28, 1815, son of John and Polly (Mathews) Moore, both natives of North Carolina. John Moore was a son of John Moore, Sr., a Revolutionary soldier and also a native of North Carolina. R. S. Moore was the third born

in a family of five children. He had two brothers who came to Texas. One died, and the other, Allen Moore, is a resident of Leon county. Until he reached his twentieth year, R. S. Moore's life was spent on a farm in his native State. Then he went to Alabama, where he was married, in 1838, and where he resided, engaged in farming for several years. He subsequently removed to Arkansas, and in 1863 came to Texas, locating in Leon county, where he has since resided. Here he was variously employed, chiefly at freighting, until 1870, when he bought a farm and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He afterward bought another farm, and still owns them both. He has a five-acre tract of land in Oakwood, where he has a comfortable home, and where he is now living, retired from active business. Mr. Moore has his second wife. His first wife was Mariah Robinson, daughter of Henry Robinson, of South Carolina. She died in Alabama. They had twelve children, namely: Alvin, whose name heads this article; Elizabeth, who has been twice married, her first husband, John Harlo, dying in the army at Little Rock, and her present husband being D. Holly; John H., who died at Little Rock while in the Confederate service; William, who served in the army and died since; Azeltim, wife of Mart Pruitt, resides in the West; Cynthia is the wife of John Post, a farmer in Leon county; Parnetta, wife of James Post, lives in the West; James S., a partner of his brother Alvin, at Oakwood; Jasper, of Leon county; Henry and John, both engaged in farming in this county; and Minnie, wife of Frank Baggett. The mother of these children died May 24, 1872. In September, 1875, Mr. Moore married Mrs. Mary J. Bell, daughter of W. Yarbro, a native of South Carolina. Her father came to Texas at an early day and settled on a farm in this county, where he spent the residue of his life, and where he died about 1880. Mr. Moore votes the Democratic ticket but takes little interest in political matters. He and his wife are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as also was his first companion.

Alvin Moore was about five years old when he went with his father to Arkansas. He was reared on a farm there and was educated in the common schools, remaining at home until the opening of the late war. In May, 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate service, becoming Second Lieutenant of Company C, Ninth Arkansas Infantry. Three weeks later he was ordered to Memphis, Tennessee, from there to Columbus, and then to Bowling Green. On the march he was taken violently sick and for a time was left behind. Joining his command at Murfreesborough, he went with it to Corinth, and was all through the campaign at Vicksburg. At Tupelo he was again taken sick, and this time he resigned his commission and returned home. He had an uncle moving to Texas about this time, and concluded to come with him, which he did. This was in 1862. He then came to the locality in which he now lives, remaining here until May of the following year, when he was employed to freight cotton to Mexico, and after going past La Grange, the company that employed him sold out. Then he returned and was engaged with a company, gathering tithing cotton for the

Government, and hauling the same to Parker's Bluff. In the fall of 1863 he joined the Twelfth Texas Cavalry, hunting deserters through the winter, and the following spring joining Parsons' brigade at Mansfield; was on skirmish duty to the Yellow Bayou, and took part in the fight there, after which he was with the forces that went back up the Red river. He remained in Louisiana, Arkansas and Texas until the war closed, being at Little Rock at the time of the surrender. From there he returned home.

In the meantime, in 1863, as already stated, his father had settled in Texas, and, coming here, he remained under the parental roof until 1868, when he was married. In 1866 he rented land and cultivated a crop, and in 1867 he bought 375 acres. Soon afterward he added 100 acres to it, and later bought another farm of 250 acres. Until recently he lived on a twenty-acre tract near town. He now has all three of these places rented. In August, 1890, he bought an interest with his brother in the general merchandise business at Oakwood, and under the firm name of J. S. Moore & Co. has since been doing an extensive business, dealing in general merchandise and buying and selling cotton and produce. In June, 1892, he rented the hotel at Oakwood, to which he moved and which he has since conducted. He also runs a livery business. Indeed, he is one of the most enterprising business men of the village.

Mr. Moore married in 1868, Miss Celia A. R. Hattly, daughter of James and Nancy Hattly, of Alabama. Her parents came to Texas in 1856, first settling in Bell county, and two years later coming to Leon county. Her father died here in February, 1892, and her mother, still living at the old homestead, is now sixty-eight years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Moore have no children. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics he affiliates with the Democratic party.

W. G. RUCKER, County Judge of Limestone county, is one of the rising young men of the State. His path has not been strewn with roses, but on the contrary it was filled with boulders difficult to remove. But his pluck and perseverance hurled them aside, and his education is now finished, his professional career begun, and the responsibilities of one of the important offices of the county resting upon him. Mr. Rucker was born in Robertson county, May 17, 1861, a son of John Rucker, a native of Virginia. The latter received only a limited education, was a farmer by occupation, a gallant Confederate soldier, a man with no political aspirations, but a stanch Democrat and supporter of the claims of his friends. He died from wounds received by an accidental discharge of a gun in 1865. He was married in Tennessee, to Martha Ann, a daughter of Samuel Vest, who came to Texas in 1849, settling near Bonham. Mr. and Mrs. Rucker were the parents of five children, four now living: Lura, wife of J. M. Archer; Hamilton; J. C., of Dublin, Erath county; and W. G. His mother married a second time in 1867, Mr. B. D. Smith, who treated the subject of this

sketch kindly in his early training and always set him a good example in morals and industry, and Mr. Rucker speaks of him now as a kind and loving parent.

To his mother's untiring care through his afflictions in boyhood he attributes whatever of success he has had or may have in life. She still lives, a source of pleasure to him and those who know her best.

Up to the age of nineteen years the subject of this notice did not receive even what might be styled a common-school education, but at that age he formed a resolution to educate himself. His means were always limited, and he was forced to interrupt his studies frequently to procure the funds necessary to meet the next year's expenses. At only one time did he receive assistance from his people, and this only for one year. He spent three months with a gentleman in Robertson county, initiatory to the line of work mapped out. In 1879 he secured five months' schooling, and to get the means for his next term he farmed and hauled cordwood on the International & Great Northern Railroad. Mr. Rucker then induced his people to move with him to Thornton, Texas, where he spent two years quite profitably under Prof. Chambers. This enabled him to receive a first-grade certificate on examination, and the following summer he taught a four months' term, receiving $60 a month, and later a salary of $76 a month. The school closed in the middle of August, and he then took an agency for Alexander Stephens' History of the United States, a work on penmanship, but continued this business only a few months, again took up teaching, and later, having been a sufferer from a chronic sore on his ankle for a long time, caused by an injury in youth, he went to Hot Springs, Arkansas. He returned somewhat improved, but with finances about exhausted, and he was then engaged as assistant teacher by Prof. Chambers. Before the beginning of the term he spent a few weeks at the State University at Austin. The larger portion of the following two years was spent with Prof. Chambers, saving sufficient means to take him through the Law Department at Austin. In 1885 Mr. Rucker assisted in the organization of the first mess club in the university, and after entering the school made rapid and noticeable progress. In April, 1886, a $40 gold medal was offered as a prize for the best original oration, and our subject won the medal, the subject of his production being "The Life and Public Acts of Colonel Ashbel Smith," who was one of the Board of Regents of the University at the time of his death. Mr. Rucker graduated in the Law Department with the degree of B. P. in 1887, and located for practice in Groesbeck. September 15, of the same year, he formed a partnership with W. T. Jackson, and his first case was the State vs. Wesley Callahan, a negro. During the warm canvass of the county upon the question of the removal of the courthouse, Mr. Rucker championed the cause of Groesbeck and made many friends. In 1890 he became a candidate for the office of County Judge, defeating Captain Gibson, of Mexia, and at the general election secured the next highest vote, the Sheriff leading him by four. When the decision of the commissioners was made as to the

kind of structure that should be erected for a new courthouse, Judge Rucker favored and cast the deciding vote for a fire-proof building.

In 1886 he married Agnes, a daughter of Judge Calvert, of Robertson county. He was a pioneer farmer, and held the offices of County Judge, Sheriff and County Treasurer. Judge and Mrs. Rucker have had three children, two now living: Duncan and Nellie. The family are members of the Christian Church. Judge Rucker is ex-offico Superintendent of Schools, and keeps up a warm interest in teachers' meetings and summer normals. For the interest manifested in the course of education, the teachers of his county presented him a gold-headed cane in May, 1892. He is in every sense a progressive man.

DR. HAL C. McKINNEY, a representative citizen of Navarro county, is a son of R. R. McKinney, who was born in Kentucky in 1810. He afterward removed to Fayetteville, Tennessee, where he was a practicing physician until the time of his death, in 1876. He graduated in the medical school at Lexington, Kentucky, was considered the leading physician in his county, was a Democrat in his political views, was a member of the Masonic order and the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He was a son of Dr. Charles and Polly (Russell) McKinney, natives of Kentucky. The father served in the war of 1812, and was a wealthy and successful practitioner. The branch of the McKinney family of which our subject is a member are descendants of the latter's great-grandfather, who came to America and settled in Kentucky in an early day. R. R. McKinney married Elizabeth Jane Crutchfield, who was born in Kentucky, a daughter of Richard and Ann (Wheeler) Crutchfield, natives of Kentucky and Pennsylvania. The father was prominent in the politics of Kentucky, and at one time served as the Secretary of the State. Mr. and Mrs. McKinney were married in 1831, and were the parents of nine children, viz.: Joel, a grain and produce dealer of Fort Smith, Arkansas; Cordelia, widow of R. A. McDonald, formerly a broker and farmer of Fayetteville, Tennessee; John V., a farmer near that city; Charles D., deceased; Hal C., whose name heads this sketch; Elvira of Tennessee; Robert, deceased, was assistant superintendent of the Southern Express Co.; Jennie, wife of A. S. Thomas, a banker of Tennessee; and Kate, wife of J. K. Williams, a lumber merchant of Fayetteville, Tennessee.

Hal C. McKinney was born in Tennessee in 1848, and remained with his parents until 1866, during which time he was educated at Wilton College, Fayetteville, Tennessee. A short time before completing his course at that college he began the study of medicine under his father, and in the fall of 1866 took a course of lectures at the Kentucky School of Medicine, at Louisville, after which he engaged in the drug business at Selma, Alabama. In the fall of 1868 he returned to Louisville, graduated in 1869, began practice at Lincoln county, was at Wadeville, Texas, two years, and in 1882 came to Kerens, where he has since been engaged in med-

ical practice. Dr. McKinney began life for himself at the age of eighteen years, paid for his own medical course, and has never received any assistance since. While he has not been ambitious to acquire a fortune, he has succeeded in gaining what is more endearing, the reputation of being a success in his profession, and a good substantial citizen.

He was married in 1871, to Henriette Sawyers, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of G. W. and Rebecca (Cunningham) Sawyers, natives respectively of Virginia and Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. McKinney have had six children: Lizzie, a teacher by occupation; George, a drug clerk of Mr. Washburn; and Pearl, Arthur, Ernest and Orris, at home.

HENRY BASSETT, deceased.—While the gentleman who is our subject was not a pioneer of Limestone county, he was one of its most substantial and progressive citizens. His mother was a cousin of General Putnam, and both his parents were natives of Connecticut. There were three brothers of the Bassett family, who came to America in Colonial times, and settled in Connecticut. Our subject was born in 1817, in New Haven, Connecticut. At the age of eleven he was thrown on his own resources, his parents having a large family, with limited means. He first apprenticed himself to the carpenter trade, which he continued for three years, then removed to Buffalo, New York, where he pursued his trade for a number of years and became a large contractor. He subsequently took large contracts in many of the first cities of the United States.

He sailed from New Orleans for Cuba, where he was employed as a bridge contractor, and from there he went to Lynn, Iowa, where he remained until 1860, when he removed to Montreal, Canada, and engaged in the banking business, and continued in the same until 1865, when he returned to Bridgeport, Connecticut. After a residence of one year in that place he came to Texas and first settled in Grimes county. He then removed to Kosse, Limestone county, and from there to the place where he died and where his widow now lives, making the change in 1869.

Previous to his eleventh year, when only eight, he was employed in a cotton factory, for $1.50 per week; one half of this amount he paid to his father for board. After some years of hard work he accumulated $1,000, which he loaned to his employers and lost it all, but this did not discourage him, as he again began to accumulate more to use it for the benefit of his sister and mother. He and another sister, Cornelia, purchased a fine home for this mother and sister, and placed $5,000 to their credit.

Unlike many of the settlers of Texas, Mr. Bassett possessed some capital to begin on in the new land, as he had $7,000. At the time of his death he owned 1,700 acres of land, 1,000 of which was in a high state of cultivation. To this large farm his widow has added 300 acres, making in all, 2,000 acres.

In 1874 he was married to Hattie Pope, a native of Louisiana and daughter of Jacob and Nancy (Lee) Pope, the latter of

whom was closely connected to the Lees of Virginia. Jacob Pope was an extensive planter of Mississippi.

Mr. and Mrs. Bassett had three children, namely: Jay C., Olen and Willie, all at home.

Our subject was a Democrat in politics and a member of the I. O. O. F. He was a good citizen and his death was deeply lamented by all who knew him.

THOMAS B. POSEY, one of Limestone county's early settlers and highly respected citizens, is a son of Benjamin and Eliza (Barryhill) Posey. The father was born in Georgia in 1806, and came to Nacogdoches county, Texas, in 1847. He afterward removed to Limestone county, and thence to the Indian Territory, where he died in 1883. He was a farmer and stock-raiser all his life. He settled in what is now Chambers county, Alabama, when the Indians were still there, and was also an early pioneer of Texas. The mother of our subject was born in 1807 and died in 1881. The parents had a family of fourteen children, as follows: Sarah Ann, born May 10, 1825; Thomas B., September 14, 1826; Piety Jane, August 13, 1828; Benjamin Bell, December 9, 1829; John Deach, May 2, 1831; Martha Elmira, October 3, 1832; Narcissa, August 2, 1832; Uriah, February 6, 1836; Nancy Green, August 29, 1837; Eli, March 20, 1839; Tinsley Elizabeth, January 31, 1841; James Marion, June 30, 1842; George Washington, September 6, 1844; William Andrew, June 16, 1846; and Eliza Hulda, October 9, 1849.

Thomas B. Posey, the subject of this notice, was born in Troup county, Georgia. When young he removed with his parents to Chambers county, Alabama, and accompanied them to Texas in 1847. In 1855 he came to Limestone county, and lived successively on the Navasota river, Cottonwood and Christmas creeks, and finally, in 1869, located on Hornhill. Mr. Posey purchased 270 acres of land, paying $20 per acre, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. He afterward added 200 acres to his original purchase, paying $18 per acre; and later 400 acres more, for which he paid $1 per acre. The latter is located about three miles west of his home farm. In 1876 Mr. Posey abandoned the stock business, afterward divided his land among his children, and since that time has made his home with them, principally with his youngest son.

Our subject was married in Nacogdoches county, this State, October 11, 1849, to Hulda Hughes, who was born June 7, 1822. Mr. and Mrs. Posey have reared a family of seven children, as follows: Benjamin Franklin, born August 25, 1850, married Nora J. Burvis December 14, 1871, and died November 17, 1877; Richard Thomas, born December 15, 1851, married Beatrice E. Waller September 24, 1874, and is now a prosperous farmer of Limestone county; William Uriah, born July 24, 1854, died before marriage; Eliza Elizabeth, born February 6, 1856, died at the age of eighteen years; James Silas, born December 10, 1858, married Emily Hannah December 18, 1878, and resides in this county; Walter, born December 18, 1859, was married October 6, 1881, to

Joanna Gillman, and resides in Limestone county; and John Milton, born January 1, 1862. Mr. and Mrs. Posey are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, although the former's parents were members of the Methodist Church.

John Milton, the youngest child of Thomas B. and Hulda Posey, resides on the old homestead, and has the care of his parents. He married Laura E. Hanna June 21, 1885. He is a prosperous young farmer, owning 500 acres of good black land, most of which is under a fine state of cultivation.

S. F. BOND is a farmer residing two miles west and south of Mexia, Texas, and is a son of George Bond, whose father was Isaac Bond. Isaac Bond was born in Ireland and came to America in the latter part of the last century. He settled in North Carolina and moved from there to Tennessee, settling in Knox county, where his death occurred. George Bond, the father of our subject, was born in North Carolina and was taken, when a boy, to Tennessee, where he was reared. He was a plain farmer of moderate means, quiet and industrious. He belonged to the old Presbyterian Church, and died in Knox county, Tennessee, in January, 1892, lacking only nine months of being ninety-five years old. Our subject's mother was born in east Tennessee; was married there and passed almost her entire life in Knox county, where she died in 1867, at the age of seventy-two. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church, a frugal housewife, a devoted wife and an affectionate mother.

Our subject is one of eight children, who grew to maturity. His eldest brother, James Anderson, is a farmer and retired physician, who resides in Blount county, Tennessee; Sarah Louisa, wife of Nelson Seaton, of Knox county, Tennessee; Marion died in Fannin county, Texas, in 1870, leaving a wife and two children; Isaac Hamilton is a merchant in Blount county, Tennessee; Catherine married Howard Headford, of Blount county, Tennessee, and is now deceased; Isabella Clementine is the wife of Hilary Tedford, of Blount county, Tennessee; Stephen Finley, our subject; and Mollie is unmarried and resides on the old homestead in Blount county, Tennessee.

Our subject was born in Knox county, Tennessee, November 18, 1837; was reared and resided there until coming to Texas in 1858. When he came to this State he settled in Parker county, at that time a frontier county, and there he purchased land.

In November, 1862, he married Catherine Mahala McCarver, a daughter of William McCarver, then of Parker county, Texas. Mrs. Bond was born in Lincoln county, Tennessee, and brought by her parents to Texas in 1853. Our subject entered the Confederate army in 1861, enlisting in Captain McCune's company of rangers, and served for three years on the frontier. After the expiration of his term of service as a ranger he went to Dallas; the last year of the war he enlisted in Captain Field's company with the

intention of entering the regular service of the Confederate army, but was taken sick before his company was ordered to the front, and did not recover until after the surrender. In 1867 he returned to Tennessee and took up his residence in Knox county, and lived there until 1879, when he came again to Texas, settling this time in Limestone county, two miles west of Mexia, where he purchased 331 acres of land, on which he has since resided. He improved this, although some improvements were on it when he bought it. He has 150 acres of it under cultivation, has good comfortable barns, dwellings, and has it all fenced. He has never cared to hold office, but has devoted his life to farming.

He has eight living children, having lost one in infancy. These are Ann Eliza, William Leon, James McCarver, Charles Stanhope, Mollie Ada, Homer, Guy and Kate. Our subject and wife are members of the Methodist Church and are good worthy people.

DEWITT K. COMPTON is a merchant and farmer of Dew, Freestone county, Texas. He is the son of William Scott Compton, who was a native of Tennessee, where he grew to manhood. His parents were in limited circumstances and were unable to educate him; consequently, at the age of seventeen, he was given both a literary and law education by a law firm, and was admitted to the bar at the age of twenty years. He then located at Decatur, Morgan county, Alabama, where, after practicing for a short time, he was made Circuit Judge, and served two terms. After this he was elected to the State Senate, in which position he served two terms also.

After his retirement from politics he accepted a position in a Decatur bank, and soon became teller. The bank suffered from some embarrassment and a receiver became necessary, and he was appointed to fill that position. At length he came to Texas, and located on the farm where our subject now resides. He lived there until his death, which took place in June, 1882. Early in life he entered the local ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and continued active in the church until his death. For years he was prominently identified with the Masonic order. He (the father of our subject) was the son of William and —— Compton, natives of Virginia. The father was a carpenter by occupation, and also a farmer. The Compton family are of Scotch descent, and our subject's grandparents were first to come to America.

The mother of our subject was named Angeline (Gun) Compton, and became the widow of a Mr. Burks. The parents of Mr. Compton had sixteen children, fourteen of whom grew to maturity. Mary L. was first married to Dr. James Johnson; she now is the wife of J. W. Humphries, of Mexia. Robert M. is now the County Clerk of Freestone county. Willis W. is a farmer of Avant Prairie, and is now serving as Justice of the Peace of precinct No. 8. The following died: Richard R., who was a farmer of Freestone county and a soldier in the Confederate service, came home on a furlough and died be-

fore he could return. Thomas E. was a commission merchant, of Galveston. William F. was in the ministry for twenty years, and served four years in Parsons' regiment. James E. died in the Confederate service in 1877. Betty B. was the wife of Robert T. Johnson, of Freestone county. Nancy died in her seventeenth year. Henry M. by profession was a doctor. He went as surgeon in the Confederate army. For a number of years he was an instructor and demonstrator of anatomy in the Nashville Medical College.

The subject of this sketch was born August 2, 1853, in Freestone county, Texas, within three-quarters of a mile of where he now lives. He remained with his parents until 1870, and then began a course in an institution located at Owensville, where he remained for two years. From 1872 to 1877 he traveled through a number of States, with the exception of two years which he spent in the employ of a real-estate firm in Tennessee.

In 1878 our subject returned to Texas, and married the following year. He engaged in farming until 1888. Then, in connection with his farming, he went into the mercantile business, at which he still continues. At the age of twenty-three years he was thrown upon his own resources, and since that time he has fallen heir to property. He now owns 358 acres, 140 of which he has under cultivation, and he has about fifty head of stock. He carries a stock of goods worth $2,000.

The marriage of our subject took place in 1879, to Mrs. Strowher, who was the widow of John Strowher; her maiden name was Nancy T. Jones, and she was the daughter of L. C. and C. A. (Reynolds) Jones, natives of Alabama. Mr. and Mrs. Compton are the parents of five children; Angelina, Louis B., Smith D. (deceased), Mary B., and Joseph John W.

In 1888 our subject entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has since been continually engaged in in the work in connection with his other duties. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party, and is now serving as Postmaster of Dew.

R. W. HERREN, a prosperous farmer and stock-raiser of Navarro county, Texas, post office Cryer Creek, who has for many years contributed to the general prosperity of this county by his untiring energy and ability, was born in Hinds county, Mississippi, June 24, 1851. His parents, G. G. and Nancy (Allen) Herren, were natives of the same State, the former being a son of Stephen Herren, who was born in North Carolina, and was an efficient soldier in the war of 1812. Stephen Herren passed his last days in Mississippi, where he died about 1867, aged about ninety years, sincerely lamented by all who knew him. G. G. Herren, father of the subject of this sketch, entered the army in 1863, and died in the same year, while in the service. Little is known of the history of the Allen family, the paternal ancestors of Mr. Herren of this notice, except that they were an honest and industrious people. Mr. Herren was the fourth in order of birth of nine children.

Mr. Herren, of this biography, passed his earlier years in his native county, in Mississippi, that great and historic State of the South, where he secured a limited education, which has been amply supplemented by extensive observation and experience. In 1868, at the age of seventeen, he followed the general tide of emigration to Texas, coming to Navarro county, where he was employed for two years on a farm, receiving $13 a month. By careful industry and economy, he accumulated some means, and in 1874 sufficient means to rent some land, which he worked for a time, until he was able to buy a small tract of fifty acres of raw land, which he cultivated for two years. He then sold the latter at an advance on what he paid for it, and bought another piece of unimproved land containing sixty-two acres. This he also industriously worked and improved, when he once more sold out advantageously. He then, in 1877, took charge of the Pruett ranch, to attend to the cattle, etc., being emlpoyed for one year on a salary. At the end of that time, he bought a tract of 162 acres, twenty-five of which he cultivated to general farming, using the rest for pasture. He began at the same time to trade in cattle, in which industry he was very successful. He afterward sold this place of 162 acres and bought another tract, to which he has added from time to time until he now owns 887 acres, where he farms and raises livestock, having been handling cattle since 1882. He raises fine mules and horses as well as cattle, which he sells at home and ships to other places as the market warrants. He buys all his cattle, mostly one and two years old stock, which he fattens and sells or ships. He came to this State with nothing, and is now numbered among the most substantial farmers in the county, all of which success is due entirely to his own unaided efforts, and his example might rightly serve as an incentive to all poor young men just starting in life for themelves.

In 1874 Mr. Herren was married to Miss Mary Benson, a lady of domestic tastes, who was born in Arkansas February 15, 1854. Her parents, Martin and Jane Benson, were natives of Tennessee, whence they removed to Arkansas, in which latter State both died when Mrs. Herren was small. Mr. and Mrs. Herren have had five children, four of whom are now living: George G., born November 10, 1874; Samuel P., April 28, 1877; Mary E., January 13, 1880; and R. W., May, 6, 1891, all of whom are at home.

Politically Mr. Herren advocates the principles of the Democratic party, although he takes no active part in public affairs, his time and attention being devoted to his personal matters. His actions through life have been characterized by honesty, industry, intelligence and kindliness of spirit, and he enjoys the universal confidence and respect of his fellow men.

M. W. SNEED.—No man is more widely or better known in Freestone, Texas, than he whose name appears above. He is not the oldest citizen, yet the date of his residence here is of sufficient length to make his preten-

sions to being a pioneer at least respectable. He is not a public character, in fact his modesty compels him to shrink from publicity; his intensely honest nature and exceedingly abrupt yet inoffensive manner, and his unusual eccentricities, observable at any and all times, makes him remembered by those who come in contact with him. Mr. Sneed came to Freestone county and located near his present place in 1858. Near Milledgeville, Jones county, on the Chattahoochie river, in southwest Georgia, was the place of our subject's birth, which event took place May 24, 1820. His early life, boyhood and youth, from 1833, was spent in Culloden, Monroe county, where he attended school. He had an active mind, an attentive memory, and was, on the whole, an apt scholar; but his temper was rather unmanageable, and when he finally crossed swords with his teacher the results were disastrous to that quiet man, and the youth was sent to more congenial employment on his father's farm. He was a classmate of Linton Stephens, a brother of Alexander Stephens. At the age of twenty he passed out of his father's care and entered upon bachelor life, still pursuing his chosen occupation. For four years he kept up this kind of an existence, working slaves and looking after the profits of the farm. He then married, and became a freeholder. He moved in 1845 to a point near the Chattahoochie river in southwest Georgia, and in 1858 came to Texas, bringing with him a number of slaves, and money enough to pay for 520 acres of land. He cleared and planted and invested his earnings in real estate, and now he owns four or five thousand acres in Freestone county, clear of all encumbrance, and he owes no man a dollar.

In defence of his land and property, Mr. Sneed enlisted in Colonel Pyron's Second Texas Cavalry and saw service, mostly in southern Texas, and was in no engagements. In the latter part of the war he was ordered out West, and received his honorable discharge at San Antonio, Texas. Mr. Sneed was a private, and was next to the oldest man in the regiment. Our subject was a Democrat in politics, until his party nominated Horace Greeley for President; he then left the party, and has not cast a ballot since.

He is the son of John Sneed, a large and successful planter of Georgia, who was born in Virginia before the Revolutionary war, and lived to be seventy-eight years old. He married Mary Freeing, who was born on the Chesapeake Bay, Maryland, and the family of this union were Alexander, who became an attorney-at-law, but died; Zoe P., also died; Franklin, died; Ulion, married John Gibson, of Alabama; Warren; Homer; Dr. Cyrus, and Newton, the last four of whom are deceased. Both the grandfathers of our subject were soldiers in the Revolutionary war. Mr. Sneed was personally acquainted with Linton Stephens, brother of Alexander Stephens. He also knew Robert Toombs and Jefferson Davis, who was a cousin of Miss Martha Davis, who, in 1843, became Mrs. A. W. Sneed. Mr. and Mrs. Sneed have had the following children: William, M. D., whose sketch appears in this volume; Josephine, the widow of Dr. W. G. McInnis; Lemuel, deceased; Ella, who married E. T. Johnson and is de-

ceased; J. A. Sneed, M. D.,; Walter, living in Houston, in the employ of the Texas Pacific Railroad; Martha, who married Dr. J. H. Oliver, of Leon county; and K. W. Sneed, M. D., of Wortham, Texas. The three sons who are physicians graduated in the medical department of Tulane University at New Orleans.

Our subject is still active in mind and body, and he oversees his large plantation, rides to the county seat, and attends to all manner of business, quite as well as when he was only fifty years old.

His is an imposing presence, tall, commanding figure, and white beard and florid complexion, and presents the appearance of a fine old Southern gentleman, who would be remarked upon anywhere.

JOHN RICHARDSON is the son of Richard A. Richardson, who was born in 1818, near the line between Louisiana and Mississippi, and who came from there to Texas in 1838, and stopped first in Jasper county, remaining there until 1866, and then went into Colorado county, where he died, before settling, and was interred at a place about nine miles west of Columbus on Hallettsville road. He came to Texas by ox team. By occupation he was a farmer and stockman, and was fairly successful in life. In 1864 he enlisted in the Old Men's and Boys' Company, and served to the close of the war. He died August 9, 1866. In politics he was a Democrat, and he served as Commissioner of Jasper County. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and was considered a good, consistent Christian man, of exemplary habits. He was the son of John and Nancy (Albritton) Richardson, natives of Bullock county, Georgia, and of English parentage. His father was a farmer and died in Jasper county, Texas, at the age of about seventy years. The mother of our subject was Eliza Williams, a native of Mississippi, and there she married. She was the daughter of Simon and Tabitha Williams; the former was a successful farmer. The marriage of the parents of our subject took place in 1836, and to them were born twelve children, viz.: Hardy, who now resides in Leon county, by occupation a successful farmer; Amos is a successful farmer and stockman, and resides near the old homestead in Jasper county, and at present he is trading in timber land; Tabitha is the wife of Henry M. Lewis, and now resides on a farm in Leon county; Nancy is deceased; Ben. F. resides in Limestone county; James S. resides in Jasper county, Texas; William R. is a farmer in Jasper county; Margareth L. is the wife of William J. Withers, a farmer of Jasper county; Francis M. is a farmer in Leon county; Jasper is a farmer in Freestone county; and Irena E. is the wife of Walter Withers, of Jasper county, Texas.

The subject of this sketch was born in Jasper county, Texas, in 1844, and resided there with his parents until 1862, when he enlisted in the Confederate service in Company A, O. M. Marsh's battalion, composed of two companies of cavalry, which afterward joined A. W. Speight's regiment. He was at the capture of the "Morning Light" at Sabine Pass, and was at the capture of the two gunboats at Cal-

casieu Pass, Louisiana. He served until the close of the war, and was at Galveston island at the time of the surrender. He then returned to Jasper county, where he continued to reside until 1868, when he married and bought a farm of 320 acres of improved land, and farmed there until 1877, and then went to Leon county, where he remained one year, and from there to the place where he now lives.

The marriage of Mr. Richardson took place October 15, 1868, when he was married to Miss Laura P. L. Flemmings, a native of Tennessee. She is the daughter of John (deceased) and Tabitha (Hendon) Flemmings. She died September 9, 1880, and left five children, viz.: Levisa L., who is the wife of J. R. Laird, a farmer of Montgomery county; W. Stewart is a teacher, who completed the senior course at the Huntsville, Texas, Normal School in 1891; Josephine L. is at home; Eliza died when young; and Benjamin J. is at home.

Our subject was married a second time September 2, 1881, to Miss Matilda I. Anderson, a native of Florida. She is the daughter of Allen and Elarfair (Lord) Anderson, natives of Florida. By this marriage there are five children: Alma E., deceased; Clarence E., Eunice, Ora L., and Beulah E. In politics our subject is a Democrat, and was County Commissioner of Jasper county in 1876, and served there until he removed into Leon county. He began life for himself at the age of eighteen, having received about $150 in money, and now owns 294 acres of land, of which there are 165 under cultivation, and he has twenty-five head of stock. He is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, of which he is clerk of his local church organization, and also clerk of the association to which he belongs.

WILLIAM J. FOSCUE, one of the largest land-owners, stock-raisers and most prosperous farmers of Anderson county, Texas, is the subject of this sketch. He is the son of Caleb S. Foscue, who was born in 1812, in North Carolina, who came from there to Alabama when eighteen years of age and remained there, engaged in active business. In 1879 he came to Texas and lived with our subject and brother in Liberty county, and there his death occurred in 1878. He had been a prosperous farmer at the outbreak of the war, but then he lost all, and felt that he was too old to ever retrieve his fortunes. He was a man of good education, as learning was required in his day, taught school for some time and occupied a prominent place in the political party in his section. He was a life-long Democrat, and was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, of kind disposition and of exemplary habits. His father was William Foscue, a descendant of Irish ancestors.

The mother of our subject was named Elizabeth (Caraway) Foscue, and both she and her parents were natives of Florida, and there she married in 1841. Twelve children were born of this marriage, as follows: Samuel G., a farmer of Liberty county, Texas; Sarah, widow of S. Scott; Mary, wife of William Harrison, of Ala-

bama; Nancy, the widow of Alexander McPherson; our subject; Frederick, deceased; Eliza, deceased; Amanda, wife of George Simons; Benjamin, deceased; Elizabeth, deceased; Ada, wife of Benjamin Williams; and Bama, wife of Leonard Weaver.

Our subject was born in 1845, and lived in Alabama, the State of his birth, with his parents until 1870, with the exception of two years that he spent in the war. His early life was spent on the farm and at school. He enlisted in the Confederate service in 1863, in Company A, in Colquit's regiment and Clanton's brigade, serving principally in Georgia and in Tennessee. At the time of the surrender he was in Alabama, and then returned home and remained until 1870, when he removed to Texas, and first located in Henderson county and remained one year, thence to Anderson county and settled about eight miles north of Neches, on a farm of 300 acres, which he rented and continued to rent for about four years. At this time he bought the farm which he had rented for four years, which he now owns.

In 1873 our subject engaged in the mercantile business, and continued until 1876, in connection with his farm, and in 1878 he removed to the farm which he bought, and continued there ten years. After this he removed to Neches, and remained there ever since. In 1874 he married Miss Mary E. Laird, a native of Texas, and a daughter of John W. and Margaret (Cox) Laird, natives of Louisiana. Four children have been born of this marriage, as follows: Charlie; Willie, deceased; Lillie, at home; and John.

Our subject began life for himself in 1870, when he landed in Texas, having $150, and first engaged in packing cotton at $.90 per hundred. The next two years he farmed, working on shares. He now has 1,950 acres of land, with 900 acres under cultivation, owns ninety-five head of cattle, fifteen horses and mules, and town property, besides a steam gin on his farm, and has an interest in one with C. R. Bell. Mr. Foscue is one of the most thrifty farmers in this neighborhood, and one of the best and most intelligent citizens of this county.

In political life our subject is a pronounced Democrat, and socially he is connected with the Masonic order, being a Master Mason. He is also a member of I. O. O. F. and K. of H., and of the Alliance. Both he and his good wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, in which congregation they are well and most favorably known.

GRIFFIN BAYNE KENNEDY, of Limestone county, Texas, is of Irish extraction, and a son of George W. Kennedy. The latter's father, John Kennedy, was a native of North Carolina, but removed to Kentucky in an early day, and later to Tennessee. He was an early settler of Maury county, that State, where our subject's father, George W., was born. The latter married Laura A. Bayne, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of Griffin Bayne, also a native of Franklin county. Mr. Kennedy resided in that county until 1856, when he came to Limestone county,

Texas, and his death occurred here in March, 1885, at the age of seventy-three years. He was a farmer and stock-raiser all his life. After coming to this county he settled at Sulphur Springs, about four miles north of the present town of Groesbeck, where his father-in-law had bought 2,000 acres of land.

Griffin Bayne, our subject's maternal grandfather, was a native of Virginia, was a pioneer settler of Tennessee, and a distinguished Texan. He was an adventurous character, and was a soldier in the war of 1835–'36, with the rank of Colonel. By profession he was a physician, was well educated, was a surgeon on a ship for many years, a privateersman in the war of 1812, took up a headright in Brazos county, Texas, after the revolution of 1835, was prominent in the politics of his State, and at one time was an unsuccessful candidate for Congress. His death occurred in Brazos county, in 1848 or 1850. Our subject's mother is still living, occupying the old homestead at Sulphur Springs with her sons. There were six children in the family of George W. and Laura A. Kennedy, as follows: Felix Grundy, who died in Limestone county, leaving a family; Griffin Bayne, our subject; Clement P., deceased in the Confederate army; William A. was the next in order of birth; Belle, wife of S. T. Arnett, of Kosse, Limestone county; and Eugene. Three of the eldest sons were soldiers in the late war. Felix Grundy and Griffin were in Company C, Eighth Texas Cavalry, and the former served through the struggle in this command. Griffin B. was wounded in the right arm and lung at Murfreesborough, Tennessee, in July, 1862, and was afterward promoted as First Lieutenant in Mann's regiment. Clement P. was in Captain Tyus' company, and was captured at Arkansas Post. He died on board the steamboat on the Mississippi river, while he was being transported to prison in the North.

GEORGE W. BLACK, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Limestone county, Texas, is the son of John Black, who was born in 1819, in Tennessee, where he died in 1855. He was a successful farmer and large slave-owner. Of course he lost all his slaves during the war, but there was about $15,000 worth of property left of the estate. He had only a common-school education and commenced with nothing, and all that he had was earned by his own efforts. In politics he was a supporter of Bell, and was also a member of the Sons of Temperance. He was very energetic in his actions, jovial in disposition, but could be quite positive if necessary. He was a son of Robert Black, a native of North Carolina, where he was a fairly prosperous farmer. This family originated in Ireland and came to this country in the early history of the United States. Mr. John Black was a brave soldier in the Mexican war. He married Helen M. Deavenport, born in 1827, native of Tennessee, who died September 20, 1890. Her parents were natives of Tennessee. Mr. Deavenport was a mechanic, and his family was of English descent. One of our subject's maternal uncles, Thomas H. Deavenport, was edu-

cated in Tennessee and became one of the most prominent members and ministers of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. and Mrs. Black were married in 1846, and they had seven children, namely: John F., who now lives in Tennessee, is a farmer and merchant, was a member of the Alliance, of which he was President of his county and Treasurer of the State, but in 1890 he was elected by the Democrats to serve in the State Legislature, and is now serving his term; William Robert, now in the Pan Handle; Ann E., now the widow of Rufus H. Yarborough, of Tennessee; Almeda, now the wife of J. P. Buchanan, of Tennessee, a prosperous farmer and Justice of the Peace; Tennessee died in 1863; Andrew J. now resides in Tennessee, where he is a farmer and stock-raiser.

Our subject was born in Tennessee, in 1852, and remained at home, working on the farm until 1873. Here he received his education at the country schools. In 1873 he engaged as clerk in a country store, and then came to Texas. After remaining in Texas one year he returned to his native county and engaged in farming and stock-raising, and remained there until the fall of 1882, when he came to Texas and located in Falls county. He rented a farm on Blue Ridge for two years. He then removed to his present home in Limestone county, in 1884, and purchased his present home. He began life when twenty years of age without any assistance, but after the settlement of his father's estate, in 1874, he received about $1,500. He now is the owner of 640 acres of land, in Hale county, and 640 acres of land in Limestone county, also four town lots in Tulia, Swisher county. He has 100 acres of this land under cultivation, and is the owner of about 100 head of cattle, sixty horses and mules.

In 1874 he was married to Miss Cornelia J. Long, native of Tennessee, who came to Texas with her parents and settled in Hill county, where she remained until her marriage. She is the daughter of M. G. and Ann (Bodenhammer) Long, natives of Tennessee, of Irish and German descent, respectively. Mrs. Black is one of thirteen children, nine of whom are still living.

Mr. and Mrs. Black have seven children, namely: Charlie G., now a student at Trinity University; Bessie M.; David Hugh; Knowles; Clyde; Almeda and Rexford. Mr. Black is a Democrat in politics, and he and his wife are members of the Christian Church, in which the subject has been a Deacon for four years. For honesty and hospitality Mr. Black is second to none in the State.

BENJAMIN F. HARTZELL, a resident of Blooming Grove, Navarro county, Texas, was a son of one of the first settlers, and grandson of the first man of that name who settled in the county of Navarro. He was born in Dresden, in this county, in 1863, his parents being Daniel B. and Martha E. (Carroll) Hartzell. Mrs. Hartzell was a daughter of Colonel B. F. Carroll, who was also an early settler of the county, coming from the State of Mississippi,

where Mrs. Hartzell was born. Daniel B. Hartzell was born in Paris, Stark county, Ohio, and came to Texas with his father in 1834, and settled in Dresden in 1835. He was born in 1828, and died in Dresden November 12, 1891. His occupation was that of a merchant and real-estate dealer, doing an extensive business, and was the first white man who started a store in Dresden, if not in the county. He traded principally with the Indians for some years, as the white settlers were too scarce to rely upon in the mercantile business, and took in exchange for his goods and groceries buffalo skins and like peltry. In this way Mr. Hartzell early became one of the leading men in the county, and at the opening of the war was one of the wealthiest. Physically he was not able to enter into active service in the army, and after the war he resumed his mercantile pursuits in connection with farming, following both of those occupations until within five years of his death, when he closed his commercial life, but continued to manage his farm. He never occupied any official position in the county, although he was quite active in the politics of his day, and supported the Democratic party. He was a prominent member of Dresden Lodge, now Blooming Grove, No. 497, being one of the charter members of said lodge, and also of the R. A. M., at Corsicana, and was also a Knight Templar, initiated at Houston. Mr. and Mrs. Hartzell, Sr., were the parents of five children, namely: Dora, wife of Fred Fleming, a prominent attorney of Corsicana; our subject; Mollie, wife of C. S. Sullenberger, cashier of Sturgis' National Bank at Hillsboro; Cora and Jacob, at home. Mrs. Hartzell still survives, residing on the old home place, at the age of fifty-three. At death Mr. Hartzell left his wife and children over 7,000 acres of fine land, mostly in this, Ellis and Lamar counties. Mrs. Hartzell is a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as are her daughters. Her father took quite an active part in the late war.

Our subject was educated in the common schools of the county, and at the age of eighteen spent two terms at the Agricultural and Mechanical College at Bryan, known as the Texas Military School, leaving there prior to graduation. For one year he remained at home, then went to Poughkeepsie, New York, and graduated from Eastman's Commercial College there. Returning home he worked for his father for two years, and then engaged in the stock business in this county. He became the owner of a large number of cattle, which he fed and shipped. In 1889 he formed a partnership with A. S. Henry in the dry-goods business in Blooming Grove, and the business was known as Henry & Hartzell. They employ four clerks, and do a business of some $50,000 annually, at present carrying a stock of some $12,000. The business is conducted as a supply house for the surrounding farmer community, being the only house of this kind in the town. They have been very prosperous, owing to their strict business integrity.

In 1889 Mr. Hartzell was married to Miss Clemmie Hayden, a native of this county, daughter of Colonel James and Priscilla F. (Jannary) Hayden. Mrs. Hart-

zell is a member of the Christian Church of this city. Mr. Hartzell is a member of the K. of H. He is a very enterprising and promising young business man of Blooming Grove.

JOHN A. MILLER, a resident of Anderson county, Texas, is the subject of this sketch. He is a son of John B. Miller, who was born in 1832, a native of South Carolina, who came thence to Mississippi in young manhood, thence to Arkansas, and from there to Texas in 1852, and located in Anderson county at Kickapoo. There he lived until his death, which occurred in May, 1872. By occupation he was a merchant, also was engaged in farming, and was quite successful in his undertakings. He had a good, practical education. He began for himself when quite young, having had no assistance and very little afterward, and at death he had accumulated a nice competency. In politics he was a Democrat, formerly a Whig, and was a member of the Royal Arch. In his religion he was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and was a man of even temper and of temperate habit, very charitable toward worthy objects. He was the son of Samuel and Martha Miller, natives of South Carolina, who came thence to Anderson county, where they died. The former was a prosperous farmer and stockman, and came to Texas in 1851.

The mother of our subject was Laura C. Ayers, a native of South Carolina, and now lives with her children. She is the daughter of John B. and Frances Ayers, natives of Mississippi, who lived and died there. Our subject's parents married in 1848, and had a family of eight children: Martha F., deceased when three or four years of age; John A., our subject; Samuel, now residing at Athens, Texas, where he is Tax Collector of Henderson county; Betty, wife of John H. Gaston, of Dallas, in the banking business; Frank, deceased when young; Augustus, deceased when young; Sally Jack, the wife of Dr. R. Murchison, of Athens, who is a merchant of Henderson county; and the eighth of the family died in infancy.

Our subject was born in 1851, in Arkansas, in Union county, and came thence to Texas when about one year of age. He remained with his parents until the death of his father in 1872, and then engaged in the mercantile business at Kickapoo, where he continued for five years; thence came to the neighborhood where he now lives and engaged in farming and in the stock business. In 1887 he removed to his present home, where he has since resided.

The marriage of our subject took place in 1875, when he wedded Miss Texanna Akin, a native of Anderson county. She is the daughter of David and M. J. (Sowel) Akin. Mr. and Mrs. Miller are the parents of seven children, as follows: Mary Etta, deceased in 1890 at the age of fourteen; Jack Akin at home; Samuel, Ben Hill and Clara are at home; Harry W. is deceased, and the last child was but an unnamed infant.

Our subject began for himself when he was twenty-one, and then inherited a good property, but engaged in the mercantile business and lost all about 1879. He

started at the bottom and now owns 1,300 acres, 250 under cultivation, fifty cattle, six or eight horses and mules, and a steam gin.

In politics our subject is a Democrat, and for six years he has been Justice of the Peace in the fourth precinct, and is now serving in that capacity. He is a Mason, Royal Arch, now a member of Palestine Chapter, No. 10, and William Foster Lodge, A. F. & A. M., No. 312, Brushy Creek. Both subject and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and are very excellent people.

BARNETT C. CELY, a merchant and farmer of Anderson county, Texas, is the son of William and Susan Elizabeth (Elrod) Cely, born in South Carolina in 1852, where he resided until 1871, when he came to Texas and located in Anderson county, where he engaged in farming. The first year his business arrangement was to work on shares, but the next year he improved it by working by the month, and at the end of this time he purchased an improved farm located near Brushy creek. This place, however, did not quite suit our subject, so that he sold it and bought a fine place near Kickapoo, and from there came to his present home.

In 1874 Mr. Cely was married to Miss Margaret C. Freeman, and they are parents of the following children: Cora, Hampton, Marvin, Della, Jack, Homer, Roy, Lura and Lena.

Our subject began the struggle for himself in 1871, and when he landed in this great State he was $75 in debt. He was not at all discouraged, however, but went bravely to work, and he easily paid his indebtedness out of his first year's earnings. He now owns 225 acres of land, and has enough stock to enable him to carry on a good farm, and has an equal interest in $7,000 worth of goods, and probably is worth $15,000.

In politics our subject is a Democrat, and has long been a valued member of the Masonic fraternity. Both Mr. and Mrs. Cely are active members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and Mr. Cely is secretary of the Sabbath-school. He is one of the worthy men of this State, and has made his mark in the county as a business man and a moral factor.

J. J. SMITH, one of the leading farmers of Navarro county, was born in Tennessee in 1835, son of Eli and Jane (Brumely) Smith, natives of Missouri and Alabama respectively, although they were married in Tennessee and there reared a family of seven children. The father of our subject died when he was a small boy, and his mother also was taken away by death when he was but thirteen. Both parents had been twice married, and the three families of children (nineteen in all) grew to maturity. Mr. Smith was an influential farmer and early settler of Tennessee.

Our subject received a very limited education at the common schools of his native county, which knowledge he improved by candle-light after the day's work was done. When only seventeen

years of age he came to Texas overland, and for eighteen months viewed the country; but in 1854 was employed in digging, in mills, etc., for some years, and during that time was also engaged in wagoning and attending stock, all of which he did for wages. He joined Ben Mackie's company of partizan rangers in 1862, and served principally in Arkansas until they joined with other companies to form Morgan's battalion, but was only in the battles engaged in while chasing Banks through the State of Louisiana, and of Pleasant Point and Mansfield. For twenty-five days they had skirmishes with the enemy each day. The regiment was disbanded on the Little Brazos, in Robinson county.

After his return, Mr. Smith was engaged in dealing in and handling cattle, in which undertaking he was very successful,—so much so that in 1869 he was able to purchase thirty-two acres of uncultivated land in this county, for which he paid $5 per acre. On this land he erected a small house, and improved a little of the land, but later sold it and purchased seventy acres of land, fifty of which was prairie and the other twenty timber, and there are a few improvements on this land. He resided on this farm until 1884, when he rented his farm and removed to this county, where he remained during the winter and spring of 1884-5. While there he purchased 160 acres of raw land, on which he made considerable improvements, and in the month of July, 1885, traded it for the farm he now owns, consisting of 161 acres, well improved Besides the two farms Mr. Smith has about 469 acres, making about 700 acres in all, 300 acres of which is in a fine state of cultivation, with good residences, barns, etc. Mr. Smith has made all his possessions by his own industry, it being his motto to attend to his own affairs and leave other people's alone. He breeds a better grade of stock than the average Texan, and owns a fine steam cotton gin, and other outside property.

He was married in 1855 to Miss Nancy Ferguson, of Texas, and to this union no children were born, Mrs. Smith dying not long after marriage. In 1859 Mr. Smith married Miss Emeline Meazell, a native of Arkansas, born at Batesville, daughter of Moses and Ellen (Smith) Meazell. Three children were born, namely: C. L., deceased; Andrew, residing in this county; and Martha J., deceased. Mrs. Smith died in 1865, a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The following year Mr. Smith married Mrs. Martha (Dunn) Barker, a native of Arkansas, a daughter of Thomas and Mary A. (Meazell) Dunn. Mr. and Mrs. Dunn separated on account of religious differences, Mr. Dunn being Catholic, and Mrs. Dunn's parents not being willing that their grandchild, Mrs. Smith, should be reared by one of that persuasion. Therefore they took their daughter and her little one and removed to Texas, settling first in Rush county, on the Sabine river, from there removed to Navarro county in 1848, but remained only a short time, when they removed to Anderson county, remained six or seven years, and then again removed to this county. After coming to this State Mrs. Dunn was twice married, first to Mr. Gabriel Tutt, and to this union two

children were born: Ella, deceased, wife of Wiliam Dawson; and Cynthia, deceased. After the death of Mr. Tutt, his widow married William Pickett, and six children were born to this marriage, three of whom lived to maturity, namely: Malinda, widow of James Carter; Munsol; and Frances, wife of William Averies. Mr. Dunn had been educated for the priesthood in Ireland, but not caring to take upon himself the responsibilities of that office made his way from his native land to America. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith three children have been born, namely: Sophrona A., wife of Samuel L. Humphries, of this county; Eli D.; and William N. Both Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Smith feels that the greater portion of his success in life has been due to the able assistance of his estimable wife, whose counsel in business affairs has always proven to be sagacious and correct, and all the business ventures undertaken by her advice have been successful. Mrs. Smith is considered to be the best business woman in the county, as well as one of the most pleasant ladies and faithful and devoted wives and mothers.

P. L. STUBBS, a farmer of Freestone county, was born in South Carolina in 1822, the fourth child of David and Ann (McDaniel) Stubbs, natives of South and North Carolina, respectively. They were married in the former State. The paternal great-grandfather of our subject was a native of England; his son, the grandfather of our subject, was a soldier in the war for independence, in which he held the rank of Captain; and his son, David Stubbs, served for a short time in the war of 1812. The family were prominent slave owners. The father of our subject moved from Mississippi to Louisiana, and later to Houston county, Texas, where he died in 1860, at the age of seventy years. He and his wife reared a family of six children, viz.: Margaret J., deceased, was the wife of Captain J. Bridges, and the family now reside in Clark county, Arkansas; Silas, deceased at Charleston, South Carolina; P. L., our subject; Lucy, wife of J. A. Smith, of Navarro county; and Mary, widow of J. C. Dunnagan, of this county.

P. L. Stubbs was educated in the common schools of South Carolina, and at the age of twenty-one years began life for himself as a farmer in Mississippi. In the fall of 1849 he came overland to Freestone county, Texas, settling on land belonging to his wife's mother. In 1852 he engaged in the grocery business at Fairfield, this county, which he continued two years, having been one of the pioneer grocery men of the city. At the time of his settlement Fairfield had only about twenty-five families, and the county was also sparsely settled. Milling was done by a Mr. Lindley, who lived twenty miles distant, and lumber was brought by teams from eastern Texas. Mr. Stubbs was engaged in that occupation for several years. After retiring from the mercantile business, he was elected Tax Assessor and Collector, which position he held six years. In 1860 he embarked in the hotel business at Fairfield, but three years later joined Captain John Oliver's company, Colonel Brad-

ford's regiment, was stationed at Galveston island, and was never engaged in any battles. In 1866 Mr. Stubbs began farming on rented land, three years later entered the grocery business at what was called Woodland, now Bonner, and in 1874 began the same occupation in this city. In the same year he erected the only hotel in the village, which he conducted until 1891 and then rented the property. He also carried on the grocery business in connection with his hotel, but since that time has conducted a general store, doing business under the name of J. J. Stubbs.

Mr. Stubbs has been twice married, first in 1845, to Miss Caroline Dunnagan, a native of Mississippi, and they were the parents of nine children, six of whom still survive: J. J. and Hiram, of this city; Columbus, a farmer by occupation; Martha, wife of J. R. Knight, and Mamie, wife of C. J. Turner, of Freestone county. The mother died in 1880, and the father afterward married Mrs. Nancy J. Robinson, *nee* Clark, a native of Mississippi, although an old settler of Texas. Mr. Stubbs is one of the most prominent men of his county, is one of the best business men in this section, and is an old and respected Texas pioneer. He has watched with interest the development of Freestone county from its infancy to the present day.

G. HERRING, one of Limestone county's most industrious and thrifty farmers, was born in the State of Alabama, in 1833. Our subject secured no education beyond the ability to read and write, and make a few simple calculations. Yet, however much he has felt the need of better qualifications, his natural ability as a financier has shown itself in the accumulation of a nice competency in the last twenty-seven years, placing himself far beyond the necessity of further toil. He is and has been exclusively a tiller of the soil, beginning this occupation for himself at the age of twenty-one years. The war between the States soon broke forth in all its fury, and Mr. Herring enlisted in the Thirty-eighth Alabama Infantry, but after four months of service exchanged places with his brother, and was at home a few months. He then re-enlisted in the Thirty-sixth Alabama Regiment, under Colonel Woodruff, and participated in the battles of Hoover's Gap, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, in the Atlanta campaign, and back with Hood to Nashville, taking part in the battle of Franklin on the way. Our subject was Orderly Sergeant of his company, and did not miss calling the roll during his entire service. He was wounded at Dalton and Peachtree creek, was captured at Mobile twenty-eight days before the close of hostilities, and imprisoned at Spanish Fort until the close. He was paroled at Vicksburg, and walked from that place to his home. Shortly after his arrival a number of Yankee soldiers appropriated what little stock he had left, and in the fall of 1865 he decided to come to Texas. By using all his spare money and borrowing from his sister-in-law, he was enabled to reach Hornhill, Limestone county, and the following year located on his present farm of 320 acres. He now has his place well stocked

and improved. Mr. Herring has asked for no public office, preferring the quiet and more independent life on the farm. He has been one of the prime movers in school and church building work, each having a claim on his purse.

Our subject was married in 1856 to Maria, a daughter of Alfred Acker. They have reared a large family of children, namely: J. H. and W. O., of Erath county; Fannie, wife of Samuel Hughes; Richard, of Mexia; Mary B., wife of G. H. Walker; Mattie, Fleet and Wood H. The children were educated at Prairie Grove, and the family are members of the Baptist Church.

S. H. SMITH, a farmer well known in Freestone county, Texas, was born in Alabama in 1827, and was educated in the common schools of his native county. At the age of twenty-one he began for himself as a farmer, and followed this occupation until the war came on. Although his father had lived in Kentucky, Alabama, and then in Arkansas, he went to Louisiana and thence to Texas in 1864. During the war his own residence was in Arkansas, and in 1863 he joined Captain Motley's company in Shelby's brigade of cavalry, but served only a short time. After landing in this State our subject was attached to the commissary department, and was there until the close of the war. At this time Mr. Smith had a family, and had very little with which to provide for them. Hence he sold his small farm in Louisiana and rented land in this State from 1864 to 1870. At that time he purchased a part of his present farm, consisting of eighty acres of improved land, and for this he paid $13.50. Since that time he has added sixty acres to the original purchase, and now has 160 acres under fine cultivation. He has a fine residence, with good outbuildings, and all that goes to make a fine farm and pleasant home.

The marriage of our subject took place in 1856, to Miss Josephine Reed, of Louisiana, a daughter of Watt and Penelope (Black) Reed, of Missouri and of Arkansas, but Mr. Reed became a planter of Louisiana, and died in February, 1890. There were thirteen children born to this marriage, twelve of whom grew to maturity, and seven of whom still survive. The names of this family are as follows: Helen, deceased, wife of John Cornish; Jane, widow of William Smith; Robert, deceased; Mary, deceased, wife of John Cole; Augustus, deceased; Josephine, wife of our subject; Watson, of Taylor county; John, of Limestone county; Sallie, wife of Louis Brown; Mira, widow of Watt Turner; Penelope, deceased; Jane, of Fisher county; and Zenobia, deceased. Mrs. Reed died in 1886.

To Mr. and Mrs. Smith six children have been born, namely: John H.; Ola, deceased, wife of H. W. Roe; Augusta L., wife of James Admondson; Jessie, Lela and Jasper, deceased.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The parents of Mr. Smith were John K. and Mary (Hite) Smith, natives of Kentucky and Virginia, who were married in Kentucky, removed from there to Alabama,

thence to Arkansas, where the father engaged in farming, and died in 1844, his wife surviving him until 1881. The Smith family originated in Virginia, and the Hite family is one of the oldest names in the Old Dominion. Mr. and Mrs. Smith, Sr., had twelve children, as follows: Henry; Samuel H.; Sarah J., deceased, wife of Martin Jones; Susan, wife of J. F. Burns; Elizabeth, deceased, wife of William Watson; Leonidas was killed at Murfreesboro, Tennessee; John W.; Frances M.; Gilbert L., deceased in the hospital during the war; Jasper died in prison, probably in Camp Douglas; Harriet, married; and James, deceased.

REV. JAMES H. BOUNDS, one of the early settlers of Limestone county, was born in North Carolina in 1823, a son of Thomas and Agnes (Cole) Bounds, natives also of North Carolina. The family came originally from England and settled in that State, but are now scattered through the Western States. The grandfather of our subject, Jesse Bounds, was a soldier in the war for independence, removed to Tennessee in 1826, ten years later to Pickens county, Alabama, in 1841 to Kemper county, Mississippi, and his death occurred in Rankin county, that State, in 1866, aged seventy-six years. His wife died in 1867, at the age of sixty-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Bounds were the parents of eight children, viz.: James H., our subject; Jesse, deceased; Hulda J., widow of Rev. Elkins; T. D., of Wortham; Reuben, deceased; Peter M., of Wortham; Sinai, widow of Frank Looper; and William, deceased.

James H. Bounds received a limited education, and commenced life for himself at the age of twenty years, as a farm laborer. During the summer and fall months he worked in shops for ten years. In his fifteenth year he professed religion, joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, and at the age of twenty-seven years united with the Methodist Protestant Church. When thirty-one years of age he engaged as an itinerant minister, which he followed for thirty-seven years, and during that time preached for eleven years in various counties in Mississippi. In 1865 he came to Texas and located on the farm on which he now resides, consisting then of 478 acres, with a small log cabin, and ten acres improved, for which he paid $3.15 per acre. Mr. Bounds actively continued his ministerial duties for twenty-five years after coming to this State, but for the last three years has accepted a State charge. He has given each of his children a farm, and still owns over 300 acres, 100 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation, with splendid residence, outbuildings, etc. He also has a fine drove of graded horses and cattle.

Mr. Bounds was married in 1843, to Margarett E. Woolf, a native of Alabama and a daughter of John and Mary (Stephens) Woolf, natives of South Carolina. To this union has been born twelve children, namely: T. A., whose sketch appears in this work; J. E., of Navarro county; Martha J., widow of Jott Longbotham; J. V., of Wortham; Sarah A., widow of Rev. W. Andrews; Elisha L.,

deceased; J. S., an attorney of Hillsboro; Mary M., wife of J. L. Lundley; Hulda C., wife of V. E. Lee; Amanda, wife of John Mallord; Willis M., deceased; and T. W., a physician of Wortham. Mr. Bounds is one of the pioneer ministers of his county, and but few in the Conference are as old in service as he.

LARKIN HILL, a resident of Dawson, Texas, is the gentleman of whom this sketch is written. He was born in Warren county, Tennessee, February 26, 1839, a son of John and Matilda (Killian) Hill, of English descent. By occupation Mr. Hill, Sr., was a farmer, but entered the Mexican war, where he was killed in the battle at Monterey. Our subject's mother died when he was young, and thus he was left an orphan. There were but two children in the family, of whom our subject was the oldest; his sister married Augustus Knox, and lives in Nashville, Tennessee.

Mr. Hill was reared on a farm and his educational advantages were very limited. An uncle took care of him after the death of his parents, and he did not get much chance to go to school. However, he has improved every opportunity throughout life, and is a very intelligent man. In April, 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Sixth Alabama Regiment, and was sent to the Army of Virginia, and was under the command of Stonewall Jackson until the latter's sad death. He participated in the first battle at Bull Run, the fight at Seven Pines, the seven days' fight at Richmond, at Sharpsburg, and was captured there and taken to Fort Delaware, where he was kept twenty-three days. Being exchanged, he returned to his command, and was at the battle of Fredericksburg, and at Chancellorsville, where Jackson was killed. He was at Gettysburg, at the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and from there to Lynchburg, on to Harper's Ferry, and into the District of Columbia, with the Early raid. There were skirmishes all along the way and on the return to the Shenandoah valley, and the men played see-saw with Sheridan all through the fall of 1864. Then the regiment went to Petersburg and was placed in the ditches when the final surrender was made at Appomattox. Generals Gordon and Fitzhugh Lee were the last lines to cut through three lines deep, and our subject was in line with his regiment where they were held for final action, but was not permitted to make a move. His subsequent commander was I. F. Culver, and our subject, with Lieutenant Overdere, were the only two members of the original company left to stack arms at the surrender. His only wound had been a very slight one, being made by a bullet along the side of his head.

In 1868 our subject came to Texas, settling in Dallas county, later removing to Navarro county, where he now lives. He bought a tract of 100 acres of improved land, and has since added to it, until he now has 420 acres, about 200 of which he has under cultivation. He rents his land, raising cotton, corn and oats, makes all of his supplies, and raises some cattle. He aims to make the farm support itself.

Mr. Hill has been married twice, the first time to Mrs. Parnetta Fullerton, a

daughter of Henry Hill, and the widow of William Fullerton. Mrs. Hill died in March, 1871. In January, 1872, Mr. Hill again married, this time Miss Sally J. Preddy, daughter of Richard Preddy, a native of Mississippi, who came to Texas in 1854, and lived in Navarro county, but has since moved to Hill county. During the late war he was in the ranger force. Mr. and Mrs. Hill are the parents of seven children, as follows: Susie E., Richard H., Jimmy E., Ida J., Katie A., and two died while young. The birth of Mrs. Hill took place in 1854. Mr. Hill is a member of the Masonic blue lodge, and he affiliates with the Democratic party. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mrs. Hill of the Presbyterian. They are excellent people, much respected in the community.

BERRY V. SOWDERS is the son of Andrew J. Sowders, who was born in 1813 in Rock Castle county, Kentucky, taken from there to Indiana when a child. From thence he went into Tennessee when a young man, and from there on into Texas in 1846. He first settled in Harrison county and then moved into Limestone county, Texas, in 1856, where he remained until he died in 1886. By occupation he was a farmer and miller, and in politics a Whig until later he became a Democrat. He was a good, Christian man, and a member of the Baptist Church.

The mother of our subject was Mary Jane Dearing, a native of Tennessee, where she married, and died in Harrison county, Texas, October 22, 1855. She was the daughter of Berry Dearing and Nancy (Davis) Dearing, who were natives of North Carolina. The marriage of the parents of our subject took place in 1833, and they were parents of nine children, viz: William D., deceased, a mail contractor; Mary Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of R. W. Darden of Tennessee, a successful farmer; then came our subject; Sarah is the widow of James Peaks, a farmer and stock-raiser near Corpus Christi; John A. is a farmer and Baptist minister in Falls county; Elisha D. is a farmer and resides in Texas; David L. resides in Freestone county; Nancy Davis is the wife of I. N. Roak, a farmer and a stockman of Limestone county; and Rebecca J. is the wife of James Hamilton of Parker county, where he is a farmer.

The father of our subject was married a second time, to Margaret Erskine, a native of North Carolina, and four children have been born, all of whom are living, as follows: Robert, Thomas, Levi and Samuel J.

Our subject was born in Tennessee, in 1838, and was taken then to Harrison county, Texas, at the age of eight years, and remained with his parents until 1857. His life was spent upon the farm with the exception of one year, which he employed in steamboating upon the Mississippi river, and thus had but poor educational advantages. After his marriage in 1860 he continued farming until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in the army and served in the Confederate service in Company I, Speight's regiment and the same year he was transferred to the heavy artil-

lery, and remained at Galveston until he was discharged on account of bad health and a crippled leg, in 1864. He then returned to farm life upon a place which he now owns, and upon which he has lived ever since with the exception of two years, when he moved to Blue Ridge on account of the school advantages.

In 1860 our subject was married to Miss Mary E. Rodgers, native of Alabama, who had come from there with her parents. She is a daughter of Larkin and Mary (Aycock) Rodgers, natives of Alabama. Fourteen children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Sowders as follows: Mattie, now the wife of James Loggins, a farmer of Limestone county; Eugenia, the wife of Frank Wright of Falls county; Lillie O. died at the age of eight; Jack H. and Vernon are at home; Berry is in Falls county; Amarilla is the wife of C. L. Polk, of Limestone county; Mary E. is the wife of Henry Forsum, of Robertson county; Sallie A.; Maggie; the twins Mittie B. and Minnie Lee are at home: Taylor, deceased; and Claudius E.

Our subject began life for himself when nineteen years of age with no assistance, and has since received but $600, and he now has 382 acres of land, and has 180 under cultivation. Upon his land there are wells which are becoming famous on account of their medicinal properties, and are said to contain iron, magnesia, nitre, sulphur, lime, bismuth and borax. Many persons have been cured of chronic diseases of stomach, liver, kidneys, blood and bladder by the use of these waters. In his political views Mr. Sowders is a reformer. Mrs. Sowders is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, but our subject has been for a number of years a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and has been actively engaged in the local ministry of that church since 1876, and in 1882 he was ordained Deacon. He is a man highly respected in the county.

J. F. PELLS, ex-postmaster of Palestine, Texas, now in the coal business, who is widely known as a man of sterling principles and superior ability, was born in Poughkeepsie, New York, in 1841. His parents were J. G. and Phœbe (Fleager) Pells, both natives of New York State, where the former was born in 1807. His father was an agriculturist, who, while ever-seeing his farm, also acted as Clerk of his county for twenty-five years, besides which he held other offices of profit and trust. He was born, reared and died on the same farm, and was a man of unblemished character, noted alike for his many good qualities and his excellent business qualifications. He died in 1871, aged sixty-four years, leaving many sincere friends to mourn his loss. The paternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch, Peter Pells, came with four brothers from Holland to America in an early day, settling on the farm in New York State, which was in the possession of the family for more than half a century. The mother of the subject of this notice is still living, at the advanced age of eighty-one years, and is an honored resident of Poughkeepsie, New York. This worthy couple had three children: J. F., whose name head this biography, who is

the oldest; Mary C., second in order of birth, is the wife of A. W. Sleight, of Poughkeepsie, New York; and E. W., also a resident of Palestine, Texas.

The subject of this sketch was reared in the place of his birth, and received his education in the common schools of his vicinity. When a young man he engaged in the livery business in Brooklyn, New York, where he remained a year. From 1865 to 1868 he was engaged in the lumber business in Norfolk, Virginia. After this he was in the commission business in Baltimore, Maryland, for a year and a half. He then went to California, in the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad Company, where he constructed snow sheds. He afterward conducted a store for a year, furnishing supplies to the railroad and others in his vicinity. From California he went to South America, and for some time was engaged in mining for gold in the United States of Colombia, where he met with very good success. In 1870 he came to Texas, settling first in Groesbeck, Limestone county, where he was Postmaster for eight months. He was then mail agent on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad for eight months, afterward coming to Dallas, where, in 1871, he became Postmaster and express agent, acting as Postmaster for fourteen years, until April, 1886, serving thirteeth months under Cleveland. He was express agent for ten years. He afterward became ticket agent for the International & Great Northern Railroad at Palestine, in which capacity he served for four years. In 1890 he acted as superintendent of the census, doing good work, and closing up his business to the satisfaction of the Government and of himself. He has since then been engaged in the coal and insurance business. He has been an officer of two of the building and loan associations of Palestine, for which he did efficient service. He was one of the Electors of the Republican ticket from the Second Congressional District, and takes an active interest in politics. He acted as Deputy United States Marshal from 1871 to 1878, winning golden opinions for the energy and impartiality with which he executed his duties.

Mr. Pells was married July 15, 1875, to Samantha Ray, a lady of domestic tastes and accomplishments, who was born and reared near Findlay, Ohio. Her mother's maiden name was Routzen; the family is one of the most prominent and well connected in the Buckeye State. Mrs. Pells was the second of four children. John C. Ray was the oldest, and now resides in Tampico, Mexico. He has been for many years an agent for the Mexican National Railway, and resided for several years in the city of Mexico. Jessie, the third, is the wife of Hiram Wilhelm. Mr. and Mrs. Pells have two children: Joseph R., a student at Fort Defiance, Virginia; and Phœbe L., a pupil in the public schools of Palestine. Both young people are bright and promising, and are naturally the pride of their parent's hearts.

Socially, Mr. Pells is a member of the Chosen Friends, and he also belongs to the Knights and Ladies of Honor.

Of wide experience, secured by extended travel and association with men of various nationalities, Mr. Pells is a most interesting companion. In the various walks in

life he has laways been characterized by the strictest honesty and the utmost fidelity to trusts. As a Postmaster he is probably without an equal in the State for efficiency and despatch. He is enterpising and public-spirited, and has materially contributed to the welfare and progress of Palestine.

D. L. McDONALD, a merchant and stock-raiser of Mexia, was born and reared in Coosa county, Alabama. He emigrated to this State in 1869, at the age of nineteen years. His father, Daniel McDonald, was born in South Carolina in 1811; was a farmer by occupation; was a pioneer settler of Alabama, and his death occurred there. The original ancestor of that name was from Scotland, and probably came to America before the Revolution. Daniel McDonald was united in marriage with Mary Logan, and they had children, seven now living. The mother died in 1875. After locating in Freestone county the family had very little means, and tilled and rented land until 1880.

In that year D. L., our subject, came over the line to Limestone county, and purchased a tract of 460 acres, 200 acres of which is under a good state of cultivation. Althongh Mr. McDonald secured very little education, he is endowed with good business sagacity, and his plans have in the main worked out admirably, his investments seldom reversing him financially. Of late years he has handled cattle extensively, feeding and shipping, and if he continues to meet with the same good fortune, his pecuniary standing will be at the head of the procession. In June, 1891, Mr. McDonald engaged in the retail grocery business in Mexia, succeeding Reuben Long, and has a fine trade.

He was united in marriage, in 1880, with Miss Carrie, a daughter of Richard Burnett, who came from Mississippi to Texas in 1870. To this union has been born the following children: Barney, Ona, Ena, Talmage and an infant. Mr. McDonald is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which he was a Ruling Elder.

JEFFERSON S. BLANKINSHIP, a prominent farmer of Freestone county, Texas, was born in Fayette county, Alabama, October, 1852. His parents, W. J. and Mary (Taylor) Blankinship, were natives of Alabama and Tennessee, respectively. The father was a farmer and died at the age of twenty-five. Although so young when his death occurred, he left a family of five children to mourn his loss, only two of whom lived to maturity, the eldest of these two being the subject, and the other, A. J., of Erath county. The father, W. J., came to Texas, overland, in 1853, and located at Nacogdoches county, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising. His father, the paternal grandfather of subject, was in the war of 1812 and engaged in the battle of New Orleans. The maternal grandfather also came to Texas, and took his little grandson back with him, the mother also having died when Jefferson was only ten years old.

When our subject was only twelve years of age he was cast upon the world and be-

gan life as a farm hand and worked for monthly wages. For three years he worked in this manner and then rented land, which he worked for several years more. He then purchased a portion of the land he now owns, the farm consisting of 143 acres of unimproved land, for which he paid $3.50 per acre. He has since added to this property, until he now owns 340 acres, 200 of which is under a fine state of cultivation, with a fine residence and outbuildings upon it. In addition to his grain-raising he handles cattle, horses and mules, which he buys and sells. In addition to his farm, on which he and his family reside, his wife is the owner of a fine farm, given her by her father. These two people are among the best families in that section of country and are greatly beloved by their hosts of friends.

When our subject was twenty-three he married Miss Bettie Lamb (see sketch of Sam Lamb). To these people have been born two children, one of whom is deceased, Mary I. The other one is Horatio A.

CHRISTOPHER F. BOWER, of Limestone county, is a pioneer Texan, having emigrated to the United States from Germany, in 1849. His parents, Christopher and Johannah (Broech) Bower, followed garden farming in the land of their birth, and only came to America because of the additional advantages offered by this country for greater development of resources. While Mr. Bower was yet a German subject he took part in one of King William's wars, but never served in a military capacity in the United States. He came direct to Texas, locating in Limestone county, near old Springfield, and engaged at once in farming. At his death, in 1866, he had accumulated a large property. Mr. and Mrs. Bower were the parents of seven children, as follows: John, deceased; Jake, deceased; Johannah, widow of Henry Wicke; Christopher, our subject; Catherine, deceased; William, deceased; Christina, wife of Ben Clendenning, of Jack county, Texas.

Our subject was ten years of age when he came to the United States, and, owing somewhat to the straitened circumstances of the family, he was set to work doing what he could for his father's material advancement, not having an opportunity to secure more than a very ordinary education. He had barely attained his majority when the horrors of civil war rent this country asunder, and made military service necessary. Joining the Eighth Texas Regiment the first year of the war, Mr. Bower saw service under Colonel Mills. The regiment was captured at Arkansas Post, but, a prison pen having no fascination for him, our subject escaped and joined Walker's Division, in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was in the campaign against Banks of forty-two days' fighting and skirmishing, was after Steele in Arkansas, and in the battle of Helena. In the spring of 1865 he returned to Texas, having been discharged at Hempstead, and began life anew in Limestone county. His share of his father's estate was 100 acres, which he improved, and to which he has added eighty acres by successive purchases. He is a good farmer, industrious and

thrifty, and makes money. Politically he is a Democrat, but aspires to no office, being content to look after the interests of his friends. He has been many times a delegate to the convention.

Mr. Bower was married in 1865 to Mahala, a daughter of William Wilson. They have had the following children: Joanna, wife of Jim Meadows; Sallie, wife of John Wodel; John, deceased; Henry, Leona and Cora. Socially, our subject is a Mason, and the family are identified with the Methodist Church.

JOHN THOMAS SUTTLE, late senior member of the firm of Drs. Suttle & Suttle, was for years a leading medical practitioner of Navarro county. He was born in Perry county, Alabama, January 23, 1831, and was a son of Isaac and Frances (Thomas) Suttle, the former a native of Georgia, and the latter of South Carolina. The grandparents of J. T. Suttle were among the early settlers of Alabama, moving there about the first of this century. His parents were mainly reared there, and in that State married and lived for some years, moving thence to Mississippi, where the mother died in 1868, the father coming to Texas two years later and dying in Navarro county in 1877, in his seventy-first year. They were both plain, unpretentious people, good types of the industrious, substantial farming class to which they belonged and to which their ancestors had belonged for so many generations.

Of the eight children born to them, John Thomas was the eldest. He was reared partly in Alabama and partly in Mississippi, receiving his early education in the schools of the latter State. He began the study of medicine in 1854, with Drs. Elijah Lloyd and Kerk, of Louisville, Mississippi, and after reading the usual time attended lectures at the Eclectic Medical College at Cincinnati, graduating in 1856. The same year he married Miss Mattie L. Pettigrew, of Louisville, Mississippi, and settled at that place for the practice of his profession. He was engaged uninterruptedly, and with much success, at that place until 1870, when he came to Texas, locating at Corsicana, which was ever after his home. Dr. Suttle gave his whole time to the practice of medicine, and throughout his entire career met with marked success. He enjoyed the highest regard of his medical brethren and was greatly esteemed as a citizen by the community in which he resided for so many years. He was a worthy member of the Knights of Honor, the Masonic fraternity and the Baptist Church. His death occurred December 16, 1892, his loss carrying personal sorrow to every one who knew him on account of his many sterling qualities of mind and heart.

His son, Isaac Newton Suttle, born April 5, 1858, is the eldest of four children, a younger son, William Pettigrew, being a business man of McKinney, this State, and two daughters, Eugene and Robert, being still at home with their parents. Dr. Isaac Newton Suttle was born in Louisville, Mississippi, but was reared in Corsicana. He was educated at Baylor University in Waco, and at Sam Houston Normal in Huntsville, read medicine with his father, and graduated from the Kentucky School of

Medicine at Louisville, Kentucky, in 1885, after which time he was engaged with his father in the practice of his profession. Dr. Isaac N. Suttle is one of the rising young members of the medical fraternity of Navarro county, standing at this time, perhaps, as high or higher than any one of his age in his profession. He has prepared himself thoroughly for his life work, having since his graduation from the Kentucky School of Medicine taken two special courses at the New Orleans Polyclinic, and spent considerable time in the hospitals of that city. He possesses a fine mind and has an exceptionally splendid literary taste, which he indulges to his own improvement and delight. He is an active member of the State Medical Association of Texas, and is building up a reputation which bids fair in time to equal that of his late lamented father.

JOHN F. CELY, a resident of Anderson county, Texas, is a son of William M. Cely, who was born in 1823, in South Carolina, and there resided until his death, which occurred in 1863. That year he had enlisted in Company H, under Captain Croff, Sixteenth South Carolina Infantry, and died after three months' service, at Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi, where he was buried. By occupation he was a successful farmer. His educational advantages were limited, although by observation and reading he had kept himself well informed. He was a Democrat in his political belief, but was opposed to secession. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he was Steward, Class-leader and Sabbath-school teacher. He was favorably known as a man of strict integrity.

The parents of William Cely were John W. Cely and Susan (Stokes) Cely, natives of Virginia, who went thence to South Carolina. The father was a prosperous farmer. John W. was the son of Meritt Cely, who was a native of Virginia. The Cely family were pioneer settlers of Virginia.

The mother of our subject, Susan Elizabeth (Elrood) Cely, was a native of South Carolina, and she there married, and died in 1877. She was the daughter of Elias and Mary (Douthit) Elrood, natives of South Carolina. The former held the office of Constable for a number of years. His father died at the age of eighty-two, and his mother about ninety. The latter was the daughter of James and Susanna (Howard) Douthit. James Douthit was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church. For years he continued to preach, until he was about eighty years old, and held several offices of trust and responsibility, as Justice of the Peace and County Treasurer of Anderson county, South Carolina.

Our subject's parents were married in 1846, and were blessed with a family of nine children, as follows: our subject; Mary (deceased) was the wife of W. W. Robinson of North Carolina, who is now Revenue Collector, but by profession a teacher; Elias (deceased); Barnett C.,—in partnership with his brother, our subject; Susannah (deceased); Dora died when young; Martha (deceased) was the wife of John M. Harrington of Anderson county;

Nancy C., wife of M. C. Burgamy; and Sally, who was burned to death when two years old.

Our subject was born February 25, 1847, in Greenville district, South Carolina, and came thence to Anderson county when two years of age with his parents. When twenty-one years of age he was apprenticed to the tanner trade, at which he served one year, and then started a tannery of his own in Anderson district, South Carolina, where he continued two years. He then sold out and came to Texas the following year, and settled in Anderson county, in the neighborhood where he now resides. His first employment was in a tannery located in Brushy Creek, where he remained one year. Later he went into farming, working on shares for a year, and secured work on the construction on the I. & G. N. R. R. and from thence to the Texas & Pacific Railroad, where he remained as foreman until 1873, and then returned to Brushy Creek, where he married and commenced farming and ginning until 1882.

At this time our subject, with Dr. Lawrence, engaged in the mercantile business, and this partnership continued three years. The firm was then changed to J. F. & B. C. Cely, which firm still continues to do an extensive and successful business. Our subject was married in 1873, to Miss Martha Freeman, a native of Alabama, who is the daughter of William S. and Elizabeth Davis. Our subject and wife are the parents of seven children, as follows: Betty, at home; Ella, deceased; Anna; Willie, deceased; John, Sarah, and George, deceased. Our subject took charge of his father's estate at sixteen, the father having died at that time. He was thrown on his own resources at the age of twenty-one. He landed in Texas with $3.50, but now has 356 acres, and 100 under cultivation, also stock sufficient to conduct the place, with a half interest in the store building and stock of goods valued at $7,000, also outstanding collectible accounts to the amount of $15,000. In politics he is a Democrat, and a member of the Masonic fraternity, Master Mason. Both subject and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of which he is Recording Steward, Circuit Steward and Superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

DR. J. I. BONNER.—This most excellent gentleman and highly respected citizen is a physician and surgeon of Fairfield, Freestone county, Texas, and is a representative of one of the largest, oldest and wealthiest families of the State. He is a son of Dr. John Bonner, who was born in Abbeville district, South Carolina, in 1794, where he was also reared and received his literary education. His advantages in the matter of schools were of the best, having taken a thorough collegiate course, and having graduated with great credit. General Longstreet, afterward of Confederate fame; Judge Lipscomb, afterward of the Supreme Court of Texas; Governor A. P. Bagby, afterward of Alabama; and other less distinguished, but very worthy men,—were his classmates. He read medicine under the celebrated Dr. Waddell of South Carolina, and graduated from the University of Pennsylvania.

After graduating, Dr. Bonner located to practice in St. Stephens county, Alabama, in 1817, and practiced there and in Claiborne and Dallas counties in that State, in the meantime also conducting a plantation until 1850, when he came to Texas. His first settlement was in Williamson county, where he bought a large tract of land about seven miles north of the newly-created county seat of Fairfield, lying on Cottonwood creek, and here he owned a large number of negroes and opened up an extensive plantation. His time was wholly occupied with his agricultural pursuits, and he never practiced his profession after coming to this State, except among his relatives and near friends. From 1853 until the breaking out of the war he was engaged in the management of his large plantation, but the war swept away the most of his property; especially did he lose on his negroes and personal property. He then divided the land among his children and afterward lived in retirement, dying at the home of his son, our subject, in 1879, in his eighty-fifth year. During his active life he ranked well as a physician, and when in the profession enjoyed a good practice. He was a cultured gentleman, largely imbued with those aristocratic views which were prevalent in that portion of the country at his time of life. He cherished high hopes for his children and strove for many years to accumulate property, that they might enjoy the advantages that wealth only can give. He was possessed of an even temper, but not a passive disposition, and was a man of feeling and decided conviction. Late in life he joined the Presbyterian Church, in which he had been reared, and lived consistently the remainder of his days within its teachings.

The mother of our subject bore the maiden name of Eliza F. Williams. She was born in Fayetteville, North Carolina, but her parents moved to Alabama at an early day, settling in Claiborne county, where she met and was married to our subject's father. She died in Freestone county, this State, some years before the demise of her husband. John and Eliza F. Bonner had nine children, seven of whom became grown, and of whom the subject of this notice is the eldest. The next, John L., is a farmer of Freestone county; Andrew died in 1865 from disease contracted in the Confederate army; Oliver A. and Irvin H. are farmers and stockmen of Freestone county; Eliza, the eldest daughter, died unmarried; and Arabella is now the wife of W. H. McCrery, of Freestone county.

J. I. Bonner, the subject proper of this sketch, was born in Claiborne, Alabama, in November, 1828, and was reared in Dallas county, in that State. He graduated from the University of Alabama at Tuscaloosa in 1847, and then read medicine under his father, and later spent one year under Dr. George B. Woods in the University of Pennsylvania, from which institution he had intended to graduate, but was unfortunately prostrated with cholera at the end of the first year. He returned home and subsequently completed his medical education in the Charleston Medical College at Charleston, South Carolina, a school which then stood high, and from which he graduated in 1850.

He entered into practice in Camden, Alabama, but moved in 1852 to Dallas county, in that State, and a year later he removed to Texas, whither his father's family had moved three years earlier.

Dr. Bonner, our subject, settled in Freestone county six miles north of Fairfield, near his father, but here he left off the active practice of his profession and turned his attention to planting. He was engaged at this occupation at the opening of the war. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in the Confederate army in Timmons' regiment, and was appointed Surgeon of Terrell's regiment, and with it he served along the Gulf coast and up the Louisiana line, being promoted to be Brigade Surgeon and serving as such until 1864, when he was compelled to resign on account of sickness contracted in the service, and then he returned home. For some time after the close of the war our subject did not resume his practice, but gave his attention mostly to farming. Afterward he left the farm and moved to Fairfield, at which time he entered actively again upon his professional pursuits, and so continues at the present time.

Dr. Bonner has engaged in a general practice such as falls to the lot of a country doctor, and he has become well known and beloved far and wide. He has pursued his multifarious professional duties with zeal, and has met with a reasonable degree of success. Connecting himself with several medical associations as have been within his reach, he has always availed himself of the opportunities which they have offered of keeping up with the progress of the best thought and work of the profession, and of imparting to his brethren whatever of use he has learned himself. He has made some contributions to the medical journals, but these have not been extensive, nor of that interest to the fraternity which they would have been had his opportunities for observation been better.

Our subject was married October 1, 1852, to Miss Martha Bonner, a cousin, daughter of William Bonner, who was an early settler of Freestone county, as he accompanied his brother, the father of the present subject, to this county in 1853. Mrs. Bonner was born in Wilcox county, Alabama, in which State she and the Doctor were married prior to their removal to Texas. They have had a family of five children: Sallie B., now the wife of W. B. Robinson, of Palestine, Texas; Annie W., Mary, John A. and William P.

For more than thirty years our subject has been a member of the Masonic fraternity. Although a man of Christian impulses, he has never connected himself with any religious organization.

HON. J. I. MOODY, of Mexia, Limestone county, was born in Clark county, Mississippi, in 1849, a son of Harrison Moody, a native of Marion district, South Carolina, born in 1812. He learned the trade of a blacksmith and wheelwright, which he followed during life. In an early day he moved to Mississippi, where he reared a family of nine children, five now living. His wife was Miss Mary Jane, a daughter of Joham

Moody, with whom he lived a long and happy life. The Moody family are of Irish descent, and can now be traced back only to Thomas Moody, our subject's grandfather. He was born in Marion district, South Carolina, and one of his descendants, Theophilus Moody, became an evangelist in Alabama.

J. I. Moody, the second child of his father's family, did not receive the opportunity to secure that intellectual training necessary to enable him to cope successfully with educated men, his school days numbering only a few. After reaching his majority he launched out for himself, and began a course of reading. He has acquired a stock of information at once practicable and useful, and sufficient in quality to make up a well informed man. At twenty-two years of age Mr. Moody married and started a home of his own. He did not possess the necessary funds to furnish his home, only meagerly, and to secure this he made cross ties on the Houston & Texas Central railroad, in Limestone county, one year. He then bought twenty acres of land, and with a small pony began its cultivation. To the original purchase our subject has added tract after tract until he now owns 520 acres, 200 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. He has had some stock interests to supplement the farm, but is now giving his entire attention to agricultural pursuits.

In 1871 Mr. Moody married Miss E. L., a daughter of George F. Allison, a teacher by occupation, who first emigrated to Tennessee, thence to Arkansas, and finally to Texas. Twelve children are the fruits of this union, namely: Harrison, Nannie, Ruth, Carrie, J. I., deceased, Lawson, Susie, Allen, Mary, Josie, Dee and an infant.

Our subject has been frequently called into public life, and at each succeeding election the vote was so pronounced in his favor that there could be no mistake as to who was wanted to perform the trust. In 1880 he was elected Commissioner of Precinct No. 3, and was re-elected in 1882–'84, an endorsement sufficient to warrant the conclusion that his duties have been well and satisfactorily performed. In 1883 Mr. Moody was elected to the Twenty-first Legislature of Texas, and in this body he was placed on the Committee of Internal Improvement, as chairman of the Committee on State Affairs, Roads, Bridges, Ferries and Boundaries. In 1890 he was re-elected to the same position. He was the author of the law making a reduction of twenty-five per cent. in State taxes. His public record is above question, and his constituents appreciate his services. The question of his successor will be an easy one if he still desires the office. Mr. Moody has been a member of the Methodist Church for twenty years, in which he is now a Steward.

J. C. WELLS, a prosperous farmer near Mexia, Limestone county, was born in Lauderdale county, Mississippi, in 1854, a son of J. W. Wells, a native of Tennessee, born in 1822. In 1844 he went to Mississippi, and in 1872 removed his family to Limestone county, Texas, where he died. He married Sarah Kerley, a native of Mississippi, and a sister of J. W.

Kerley, the history of whom appears in this work. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Wells were: Ellen, Mattie, Willia, Susan, Carry, J. C., Thomas, Philip, Benjamin and James.

No golden opportunity awaited Mr. Wells for an education. He merely learned to read, write and cipher through the five general rules of arithmetic. At the age of twenty-one years he started out in life for himself, with nothing for capital except an abundance of energy. In partnership with his brother William, he bought 264 acres of land on credit, making the payments until cleared, and in the same way he has since purchased 286 acres more, making a total of 418 acres, all his own. The place is well stocked, and five tenants are employed in tilling the soil.

December 25, 1889, Mr. Wells married Annie, a daughter of James Sawyers, of Mississippi. He was the father of the following children: Hattie, Annie, Drue, Dave, Effie, George, Lenin and Sue. The mother died in 1888, and in 1890 Mr. Sawyers married Mrs. Berryman, and they had one child, Myrtie. Mr. and Mrs. Wells have one daughter, Annie Bell.

DR. DAVID S. REID, one of the leading physicians of Wortham, was born in Chesterfield county, South Carolina, and was the tenth child in a family of fifteen, born to the union of W. J. and Annie C. (Horn) Reid. The Reid family is among the best families of the South, and they came to America from Wales and England. The father of our subject was born in Concord, Cabarrus county, North Carolina, and his mother came from near Salem, North Carolina. The father of Mrs. Reid was born on the ocean on the way from Germany. His name was either Daniel or Henry Horn. Great-grandfather Reid served in the war for independence, and both families were planters and men of property. Mr. Reid served four years under General Lee, and two sons with him. He went into the service as Captain, and was promoted to be Colonel and Chief Quartermaster of his own division. He participated in many battles and was slightly wounded. After the surrender of Lee he returned home, and resumed those industries he had laid down for his country's cause. In 1867 he engaged in the mercantile business and followed it until 1876, at which time he died, at the age of sixty-two. His wife survived him until 1889, and then passed away, at the age of seventy years. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Of the fifteen children born to this couple, twelve lived to be grown, namely: William L., deceased, whose family resides in South Carolina; Annie M., who is wife of Dr. O'Bryan, of Long View, Texas; Samuel H. resides in Cheraw, South Carolina; D. H., deceased, family resides in South Carolina; Julia also resides there; S. C. is the wife of James K. Davidson, of Springfield, Massachusetts; Joseph W. resides in South Carolina; Charles W. resides in Darlington, South Carolina, and is a printer; David S. is our subject; Mary B., lives in South Carolina; Leonora T., is the wife of Rev. J. Elkins, a native of England; John S.

is a conductor on the R. and D. R. R.; and James A. and Henry are deceased.

Our subject was educated in the schools of South Carolina and at the academy at Cheraw. At the age of twenty years he left school and began the study of medicine. Later he entered the medical school at Louisville, Kentucky, and graduated in the same in the class of 1880. From there he went to Louisiana, where he practiced for three years, and April 1, 1883, he came to Texas, locating first at Snyder, in Scurry county. Here he remained thirteen months, and then removed to Tehuacana and for six months he remained there, and then went to Wootan Wells. There he practiced until 1889, and then came to this place, where he has since continued.

The Doctor was married in 1886, at Wootan Wells, to Miss M. V. Jacobs, of Houston, one of three daughters. The others are: Tillie, wife of J. A. Christian, of El Paso, Texas; and Bella, wife of George W. Deets, of Silac, Mexico. To Dr. and Mrs. Reid three children have been born, namely; Annie B. C., Minnie (deceased), and Alice E. Both Dr. Reid and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church, and he is a member of the Knights of Honor, of which he is a Past Dictator.

THOMAS C. KIRVEN, M. D., one of the leading young physicians of Wortham, was born in Marengo county, Alabama, July 13, 1859. He is the son of P. E. Kirven.

Our subject came to this county with his father, and engaged in school-teaching for some years, having been educated in the academy of his native town. He continued teaching country schools until 1882, when he began the study of medicine, under instruction, in Texas, although he had devoted some time to it in Alabama. The following year he was considered competent to enter the Louisiana Medical College, at which institution he graduated in 1884 or 1885. After graduating he returned to Texas and practiced his profession at Bonner, this county, settling here in 1886. Here he has remained ever since, and built up a nice practice.

Dr. Kirven was married January 25, 1891, to Miss Mamie L. Battis, a native of Marengo county, Alabama, and a daughter of Dr. T. J. and Carrie (Goodwin) Battis. Dr. and Mrs. Kirven have one child, born June 15, 1892. Dr. Kirven is a member of the order of K. of P., of this place, and he has built up a reputation for himself that may well cause some of the older physicians feel envious.

M F. WOOD, Tax Assessor of Navarro county, was born in Talladega county, Alabama, in 1844, a son of John Wood, a native of Georgia, born in 1792. He was a Baptist minister by profession, and labored in the cause of Christ fifty-six years, living to the age of eighty years. He emigrated to Alabama in 1832, and at the outbreak of the war was elected a delegate to the secession convention, but on account of old age refused to serve. He

was Sergeant Major of his regiment in the war of 1812. Mr. Wood married Maria, a daughter of Colonel Harry Walker, an Irish nobleman, an old Indian fighter, and a soldier in the Florida war. His father was Major Walker, who earned the soubriquet of "Walka Chulo" or "Big Bull" from the Indians. Our subject's grandfather was one of Oglethorpe's colony, of which he was probably surgeon. He married a Miss McCulloch, a native of Wales, and they had eight children, all now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. John Wood were the parents of the following children: William, a resident of Arkansas; Gus, deceased; John S., a minister of Arkansas; James B., deceased; Ashley, who died at Gettysburg; E. R., S. B., A. J, and A. F.

The subject of this sketch secured an academic education at Lineville Academy, Alabama, and at the age of sixteen years he enlisted in the Fourteenth Alabama Infantry, under Colonel T. J. Judge, later Circuit Judge of Alabama, in Wilcox's brigade. The command saw its hardest service in the Virginia campaign, beginning at the siege of Yorktown, and participating in the battle of Seven Pines, second Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Wilderness, and many smaller engagements. Mr. Wood was captured at Hanover Junction by being cut off from his command while out on a reconnoiter, was taken to Point Lookout, Maryland, and thence to Elmira, New York, being imprisoned altogether thirteen months and nineteen days. He moved to Texas soon after the close of the war, locating near Dresden, Navarro county, where he taught school fifteen years. In 1880 he came to Corsicana and engaged in merchandising; in 1880 received the appointment of Postmaster of this city, which he retained until removed by President Harrison; in 1890 was placed before the people as a candidate for Tax Assessor, and was elected.

In 1865 Mr. Wood married Mary, a daughter of J. S. Lane, a Methodist minister of Alabama. He was connected for a number of years with the Southwestern University of Alabama, being its locator. Our subject and wife have had three children: Sterling, who was educated at Baylor University; Walker L., studying for the law at Roanoke, Virginia; and Anna. Mrs. Wood is a graduate of Centenary College at Summerfield, Alabama. The family are members of the Baptist Church, and Mr. Wood was baptized in that faith by his father in 1858.

J. W. KERLEY, one of the pioneers of Limestone county, was born in South Carolina, a son of Arthur Kerley, who was born in that State in 1770. He was a moderate farmer, and died in Mississippi about 1835. He married Sarah Barrett, and they had the following children: Caroline, deceased, was the wife of John Collins; J. W., deceased; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of Nelson Lindsey; J. W., our subject; Sarah, widow of W. W. Wells; Margaret, wife of a Mr. Foye; and Matilda, wife of John Lindsey.

J. W. Kerley began life for himself after attaining his majority, without pecuniary aid. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits in Lauderdale county, Mississippi,

sixteen years, and in 1850 came to Limestone county, Texas. He began teaming between Houston and this county, which he continued until the war broke out, and he then entered the Government service, in the same capacity, operating between San Antonio and Limestone county. After the close of hostilities, he had not only made no money for four years, but had lost what he had accumulated before the war, except a small piece of land. He then began farming and stock-raising, and he now owns 652 acres of good land, most of which is in pasture. Mr. Kerley is still interested in stock, having 300 head of sheep, a fine drove of cattle, and is careful to produce everything necessary for their consumption.

In 1861 our subject married Martha Frances Matthews, whose father was murdered for his money at Memphis, Tennessee. The children born to this union are: David, Joseph, Matilda, wife of Mack Oliphant; Bettie, wife of D. A. Hodek; George, Myrtie, John, Fannie and Beatrice. The family are members of the Methodist Church.

L. O. McSPADDEN, one of the leading farmers of Drane, Navarro county, came to Texas in 1873, and located in Navarro county. At first he rented land for one year, but later bought a small tract, upon which he lived until 1889, when he sold out and bought the 250-acre tract where he now lives. At that time there were some improvements there, and since then he has greatly improved the place, and now owns several other valuable tracts of land, consisting of 100 acres near Corsicana, and eighty-five acres at another place. When he reached Texas he had $400, and that comprised his sole capital. His home farm is very well improved, has good buildings and extensive orchard, 175 acres being in a fine state of cultivation. On this place he does his own farming, but rents his other land, raising wheat, oats, corn, cotton, millet and his own supplies,—pork, lard, etc. He also keeps enough stock to support the farm. Since coming to Texas he has not had a failure of crops; sometimes one crop might be a little short, but that was always made up by the other crops giving an unusual yield.

Our subject was born on March 5, 1847, in Georgia. He was reared on a farm and clerked in a dry-goods store a short time. He married in 1870, but lived with his father until coming to Texas. He is a son of John M. McSpadden, a native of Tennessee, who removed to Georgia but came to Texas in 1872, settling in Navarro county, when a young man. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, and was among those who assisted in driving the Indians from Georgia. He is yet living, at the age of eighty-three years, still very active, one of his self-appointed duties being trips to mill. The mother of our subject was Miss Minerva Colwell, daughter of John Colwell, of Tennessee, a farmer and teacher of that State, in which he died. Mrs. McSpadden is still living, active and in the enjoyment of good health.

Mr. and Mrs. McSpadden have had seven children, and our subject and one sister,

Mary E., now the wife of R. A. Henderson, a Navarro county farmer, are the only survivors. Our subject, Mr. McSpadden, was the youngest of the family; three persons came to Texas,—two brothers and the brother-in-law, Mr. Henderson, who was also a soldier. Our subject married Miss Nannie E. Henderson, a daughter of William A. Henderson, a farmer of Tennessee, who died in Georgia. Eight children have been born to this marriage, namely: Minerva E., died June 27, 1891, aged nineteen years; Jimmy, Carrie, Pearl, Ruby, Bertie, Linivie, and Lovie. The mother of this family was born April 27, 1852, and is still spared to them. Both she and her husband are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. McSpadden is a prominent Democrat of the county, and has been called upon to fill the offices of School Trustee and Road Overseer. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and is well known and highly respected.

W. P. SIDDONS, superintendent of the car department of the International and Great Northern Railway at Palestine, Texas, and an honored citizen, was born in Dublin, Ireland, October 12, 1840. His parents, John and Anna (Andrews) Siddons, were natives of Ireland and Scotland, respectively, married in Dublin and came to the United States in 1846. They settled in Rochester, New York, where they resided until their death, the father in 1880, at the age of eighty-four years, and the mother in June, 1892, aged eighty-two. The father learned his trade of coach-carpenter in the old country, and after he came to the United States was foreman of the New York Central Railway for a great many years. He was a graduate of the Dublin University, and was an excellent scholar. This worthy couple had four children: Joseph, the oldest, was a printer by trade, who enlisted at the beginning of the war in Company H, First United States Infantry of the regular army, and participated in nearly all the leading battles of the West. He was under the command of General Grant at Vicksburg, where he was wounded through the hand. He served under General Stanley at Franklin, where he was seriously wounded in the right side. On his recovery he rejoined his command, serving until the close of hostilities. He stood the service quite well, and lived until 1878, when he died of smallpox in St. Louis. He left a widow and three children, Matilda, John and Walter, who reside in New Orleans, Mrs. Siddons' native city. The next child in order of birth is the subject of this sketch. The third is Dr. George A. Siddons, a noted physician and surgeon of Hermosa, South Dakota, who is Government Examiner of that section of the country. He served with his oldest brother as an infantry private in Company I, Seventy-fifth Texas Regiment, Nineteenth Army Corps of the Federal army. In the first assault on Port Hudson he was shot through the face, but served until the surrender. He studied medicine after he was married, graduating at Rush Medical College, Chicago. His first wife was Emma Swift, who died, after which he married Lillie Sprow; he

has one child, Emma. The fourth child and only daughter is Matilda, who is an artist of considerable experience and good reputation; she sketches for several illustrated papers.

The subject of this sketch was reared in Rochester, New York, where he was educated in the public schools. His first business experience was as pressman in a printing office, where he remained three years. He then, in 1857, became an apprentice in the car shops of the New York Central Railway, where he remained until 1861, when he enlisted in the army on the seventh call for troops. He served under Patterson, Colonel George H. Thomas ("Old Pap" Thomas, afterward Major-General Thomas); and under a commander in the Army of the Cumberland. He afterward served as a private in Company B, of the Nineteenth New York Regiment, from which he was subsequently changed to Battery B of the Third New York Artillery, serving in the infantry department of both regiments. He participated in the battle at Newbern, North Carolina; was at Fort Macon at the time of its capitulation, and was through all the battles of Burnside's old Ninth Corps. He was at Antietam and Chancellorsville, which latter battle was the best of all, as he was then discharged on account of expiration of his time of service, having served three months over the two years' time for which his regiment had enlisted. Mr. Siddons was discharged June 2, 1863, and mustered out of the service April 16, 1864. He stood the service well.

On his release he returned to the car department of the New York Central, where he resumed his former position, eventually becoming foreman, which place he held when he left in 1881. In November of that year he came to Palestine and entered the employ of the International and Great Northern Railway, with which company he remained until June, 1882. He was then appointed general inspector of the contract work of the Gould system, with head-quarters at St. Louis, where he remained until December, 1884. He was then hired by A. A. Talmadge to take charge of the car shops at Moberly, Missouri, where he remained until October, 1887. He then returned to Palestine, where he assumed his present position, which he has ever since filled acceptably. He was never out of employment in his life, and never looked for a position, the position having always hunted for him. He was never discharged, and has only changed his position to increase his wages and better his condition.

As a workman he possesses the highest ability, and his entire life is characterized by unswerving integrity and praiseworthy fidelity, which have gained for him the esteem of his fellow-men.

He was married January 16, 1871, to Miss Esther L. Wilgus, daughter of Lewis and Elizabeth Wilgus, of Buffalo, New York, and they have one daughter, Isabella. He and his worthy wife are useful members of the Episcopal Church.

Mr. Siddons takes but little interest in politics. Socially, he belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Knights of Honor.

WILLIAM WRIGHT, deceased, is the honored subject of this memorial sketch. For thirty-seven years he was a citizen of Anderson county, being one of her pioneers and a man of industrious life and irreproachable character. He was a native of North Carolina, born in 1810, but was reared mainly in Georgia, in which State he was twice married, and from that State he subsequently moved to Texas.

The date of the settlement of Mr. Wright in this State was 1840, that being the time when he took up his residence in Anderson county. This was six years before the county was organized, and many years before it could in any sense be said to be well settled. All the families then in the county lived at old Fort Houston, and they numbered probably not more than a dozen. For the first six months, Mr. Wright resided with his family at the fort. He then selected a claim on the Wells League, which had previously been located by the Lumpkin family in 1839, but was abandoned and the buildings were burned by the Indians the same year.

Mr. Wright was the first, or among the first, who moved out there and held his ground against the Indians. That same fall Major Joseph Pinson settled with his family near, and soon afterward Mr. Lumpkin and Samuel Wells built houses near each other so that they might be in supporting distance of each other in case of an attack by the Indians. Mr. Wright and Major Pinson erected a number of buildings, some of them rather large and pretentious for that day, and as all of them were covered with new pine boards made a considerable show at a distance, and on this account more than once prevented the Indians from making attacks, they supposing that all the buildings were occupied and would thus be able to show a pretty good fighting force. At any rate this was the reason they afterward gave to General Houston at the signing of the Treaty of 1842, when asked why they had not molested Mr. Wright during the raids on the settlements in that locality. Among the other buildings erected by Mr. Wright and Major Pinson at that time was a large cotton gin, possibly the first put up in the county.

This gin did a considerable business then and for years afterward, being patronized as the country settled up, from points now in Henderson, Cherokee and Houston counties. Later Mr. Wright added a gristmill to the cotton gin, the stones for which were taken from a quarry about six miles southwest of Palestine, and were gotten out and dressed by a man named Baker, who was afterward known as "Rock-cut" Baker. These stones are still in the county, and would be a valuable addition to a collection of early-day relics, and ought for this reason to be looked after by those interested in preserving the "old landmarks."

Mr. Wright was engaged in farming, stock-raising, ginning and milling, in all of which he met with reasonable success. The simple ways of living at that day dispensed with the necessity of great accumulations, but his resources were ample and he lived well. Being a man of good intelligence, public-spirited and successful in the management of his own affairs, he

was called out at an early date to take part in public matters. He was one of the first Commissioners of the county, and as such assisted in getting the county business in shape and in setting the wheels of the local government in motion. Not long after the county was organized he was elected Sheriff and was the chief executive officer for some time. However, he never became an office-seeker,—in fact never filled any office after he vacated that of Sheriff.

Our subject was a man who, as he believed, found the best field for the exercise of his talents and industry in looking after his own private concerns. He kept closely about his home and devoted his attention studiously to his farm and domestic affairs. Like many of the other early settlers of the county, his opportunities for securing an education in his youth were very limited, and he grew up no master of books, but was a man, nevertheless, of good practical sense, alive to all of his duties as a citizen, and was one who took a pleasure in discharging those duties. If he knew but little of those social, political and religious questions which form the bone of contention in so many learned and oft-times heated discussions in these days, he was skilled in the art of getting on in a new country and he knew how to be most helpful to his fellow-men in their struggle to secure a foothold for themselves and those who depended upon them.

For many years he was a Mason and stood well with the order. Going back to what he believed to be "first principles," he took the Bible as his rule of conduct, and insisted upon that plain, straightforward interpretation which characterize the teachings of the Church of the Disciples, commonly known as the Christian Church, and from its origin he was one of its members.

Mr. Wright was married four times and became the father of fifteen children. His first marriage was to a Miss Hale, and took place in Georgia. This lady died in a few years, leaving two sons, Mahlon and Thaddeus, both of whom became grown. The elder died in the Confederate army during the late war, and the younger is now a resident of California. Mr. Wright's second marriage was to Miss Jennett Winn, a Georgia-born lady and a representative of an old Georgia family, in which State the marriage occurred.

This lady accompanied Mr. Wright to Texas and bore him a faithful companionship for many years during his early struggles in that new country. She died at the old homestead north of Palestine. She was the mother of five children who became grown, and their names are: H., who now occupies the old Wright homestead just referred to; Charles, a farmer of Anderson county; Frances, the widow of Wesley Robinson, residing in the county; Emeline, the wife of R. B. Wallace; and George A., of Palestine, whose sketch appears in this volume.

Mr. Wright took for his third wife Mrs. Martha Metcalf, then of Anderson county, and to this union were born four children: Albert; Martha, who is Mrs. Walter P. McMeans; Ella, who is now Mrs. Owen Sullivan; and Nathaniel, deceased, all of Anderson county. After this wife's death, Mr. Wright married Miss Julia Folly, of this county, who bore him four children;

Addie, now Mrs. Pipkins, of Hunt county; Julia, now Mr. Jacob Lively; Jott, of Houston county; and Henry, of this county. Mr. Wright passed from earth in 1877, leaving behind him the record of a good, wise, conscientious man, whose name will always be connected with the early life of this part of the State of Texas.

JUDGE OLIVER CARTER KIRVEN.—The following brief sketch of one of the most famous and popular men of Texas was prepared by his friend, General George F. Alford, of Dallas, Texas, who had known him when a barefooted school-boy, and has watched his brilliant and useful career with pride and satisfaction:

This distinguished lawyer and jurist of Fairfield, Freestone county, Texas, was born November 7, 1849, in Butler county, Alabama. His father, William A. Kirven, was of an old Scotch family, who settled in South Carolina at a very early day. His mother, Elizabeth Carter, was the only daughter of Colonel Oliver Carter, born April 3, 1801, and Mary Livingston Carter, born March 11, 1811, the latter being a daughter of Adam and Martha Livingston, of Irish descent, both extensive and well-known families of Georgia and Alabama. The subject of this sketch had one brother, Thomas Livingston Carter Kirven, who was born in Butler county, Alabama, February 5, 1851, married Mary Walker May in 1874, and died in November, 1880, leaving a widow and two children: Gus, born in 1876; and Annie, born in 1878. Judge Kirven's maternal ancestors, the Carters and Livingstons, far back into the last century, were people of note. The Carters were remarkably large, portly and athletic, active, vigorous, independent and self-reliant, and they impressed their characteristics as soldiers, citizens and pioneers upon their offspring in the States of Virginia, South Carolina, Georgia and Alabama. In 1851 Colonel Oliver Carter, the maternal grandfather of Judge Kirven, imbued with a spirit of adventure and nerve, remarkable physical and mental strength, and an independent spirit, with a number of his old family negroes, his wagons and mules, and well supplied with money, the fruits of his early toil, frugality and sagacity, left his old home in Butler county, Alabama, his relatives and the friends of his boyhood, and, with his brother, William Carter, who was endowed with the same mental and physical characteristics, wended his way overland many hundred miles through a sparsely settled country, and finally landed on Grindstone creek, in Freestone county, Texas, then almost a wilderness, about eight miles west of the present prosperous town of Fairfield, the county seat of Freestone county, at that time a primeval forest. Each of the two brothers bought a league of land (4,428 acres), lying on opposite sides of Grindstone creek, for which they paid all cash. The next year their families, consisting of their wives and children and the remainder of their negroes, followed, under charge of William A. Kirven, the father of the subject of this sketch, who brought his own family with him,

comprising his wife and two sons, Oliver C. and Thomas L., and his slaves.

These three families and other Alabama friends and relatives, who moved to Texas about the same time, all settled in a neighborhood of about four square miles, erected neat and substantial hewed-log houses, negro cabins and barns, felled the forests and subdued the soil, and in a year or two the former wilderness blossomed like the rose of Sharon, and a happy and prosperous community was founded, which became noted far and near as the abode of the most generous and princely hospitality. Cattle, horses, sheep and hogs took the place of the wild buffalo, deer, antelope and bear, which retreated to the frontier.

A country school was established, presided over by Jake A. Womack, a relative of the Carters, who is now seventy years of age, and is the efficient and honored County Treasurer of Freestone county; and in this primitive school, at the age of six years, our subject, Oliver Carter Kirven, began his career, which has culminated in a life of honor and usefulness. Early inured to the toils and privations of frontier life, he was reared to the handling of fire-arms, to horseback riding and manual labor, and to this may be attributed his extraordinary strength and mental and physical vigor. The foundation of the splendid education which is the pride and boast of his friends, was early laid in Webster's blue-back speller, Kirkham's grammar, Davies' arithmetic and Olney's geography. The pens used were made of goose-quills, and the ink from balls which grew upon the forest trees, and by the time little Oliver, or "Carter," as he was generally called and is yet known, was ten years of age he was almost perfect in all the rudiments of an education, as well as the practical knowledge of agriculture and stock-raising, and was vigorous in body, mind and morals. The success of this Alabama colony was so great that others, mostly kindred of the first three families, had moved into the neighborhood, until the country school, no longer able to supply the growing demands of the rich and prosperous community, was supplemented by a high school, known as Woodland Academy, presided over by Rev. Hillery Moseley. Little Oliver was prepared to take the lead and keep it to a finish as far into the classics and higher branches as the academy could reach. A most important epoch in his young life has been omitted. In his seventh year, in the spring of 1856, his mother, a pure, noble, Christian woman, was taken to her last and best home, where she rests in peace, leaving a devoted and sorrowing husband and two little ones. In a short time the father followed her, leaving his little boys, Oliver and Thomas ("Carter" and "Tom"), alone and unprotected in their orphanhood. After the death of his wife, William A. Kirven started, in August, 1856, on a visit to his mother in Alabama, intending to bring her and other relatives to his home in Texas at Galveston. He took passage on the steamship Nautilus for New Orleans, but fate ordained that he should never again behold his mother in this existence: the vessel was wrecked and every soul on board of her, except the steward and one other, found their last,

long sleep on the bottom of the turbulent Gulf of Mexico. The two little boys, doubly orphaned, Oliver Carter Kirven, and his brother, Thomas L., were adopted by their maternal grandfather, Colonel Oliver Carter, and his wife, Mary Livingston Carter, and taken to their home and their hearts. The two old grandparents were childless, their only child, Thomas Livingston Carter, having died in Alabama in 1851, leaving one little child, Mary Livingston Carter, who married her cousin, A. H. Carter, in 1867, and they now, with their two children, Thomas L. and Maggie, both about grown, own and reside upon the old Carter homestead. The grandparents adopted these three little orphans, Mary L. Carter and Oliver and Thomas Kirven, and raised them as tenderly as if they had been their own children, and gave them the most liberal education the limited educational facilities of the country afforded. Colonel Oliver Carter was one of eight sons of a Virginia gentleman, a Revolutionary soldier, each of whom was over six feet in height and averaged near 300 pounds, he going considerably over. He died April 26, 1876, at seventy-six years of age, and his wife died in February, 1860. He had a sister, Fannie, who married a Womack.

To return to the subject of our sketch: In 1869 he entered the law office of Judge L. D. Bradley and Murray, of Fairfield, and applied himself diligently to the study of law. After a voluntary exile of some months, caused by his alleged connection with an attack upon the Federal soldiery in the summer of 1868, during the infamous period of so-called reconstruction,—which will forever remain the blackest stain upon free government,—in January, 1870, he entered the law department of Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee, and graduated with distinguished honors in June, 1871. In September, 1871, he formed a partnership with James R. Seeley, under the firm name of Kirven & Seeley, and entered successfully into the practice of law in Fairfield. Their connection continued only one year, when he formed a partnership with his old preceptor, Judge L. D. Bradley, who was recognized as the most learned lawyer in that section of the State. This partnership continued until Judge Kirven was elected County Judge of Freestone county in 1876, which office he filled with universal acceptation to the people for nearly eleven years, when he refused to hold it any longer, retired from the bench, which he illustrated with judicial wisdom, learning and fairness, and re-entered the general practice, and has so continued ever since, with marked success. Judge Kirven is universally recognized as the most profound, brilliant and successful lawyer in the county. He is largely interested in farming and stock-raising, which he enjoys as a relaxation from the cares and annoyances of an extensive legal practice.

He has been twice happily married; first on January 5, 1875, to Alice Grayson, youngest daughter of Dr. S. G. Grayson, of Freestone county, another prominent old Alabama family (Wilcox county). This amiable lady died November 28, 1884, leaving two little sons: Oliver Carter, Jr., born September 3, 1876, and William

Thomas, born November 28, 1878. On December 23, 1886, Judge Kirven married W. Catherine Carter ("Caddie"), his second cousin and a daughter of William Carter, Jr., who was a son of William Carter, Sr., a pioneer of Freestone county. Her mother was Catherine, *nee* McInnis, also of Alabama. Mrs. Kirven was born August 2, 1856, in Freestone county, Texas, and is one of the most charming and accomplished ladies in the county. By the last marriage there is a sweet, black-eyed, black-haired little daughter, Alice Cad. Kirven, born September 23, 1892.

In his political opinions Judge Kirven has always been an out-spoken Democrat, and has taken an active part in all the movements of his party. In 1871, at the age of twenty-one, he was made a Master Mason in Fairfield Lodge, No. 103, A. F. & A. M., of which he is still a member, and of which he has been Worshipful Master, and High Priest of Royal Arch Chapter, No. 42, at Fairfield, Texas.

In personal appearance Judge Kirven is a strikingly handsome specimen of physical manhood. Almost six feet in height, he weighs 240 pounds, and has winsome and expressive dark eyes, dark hair and a florid complexion. His distinguished appearance is supplemented by graceful and charming manners, which, by their genial frankness, at once wins the confidence and affection of his associates. His warm and generous heart, open purse and boundless hospitality has made him a universal favorite, and it is not too much to say that he has more devoted and loyal friends than any other man in the district, and deserves them.

JOHN H. JOYCE, M. D., one of the leading and oldest physicians of Buffalo, was born in Louisiana, in 1854, and was the only child born to William and M. M. (Head) Joyce, natives of Texas and South Carolina, respectively. The father was a planter by occupation, who moved to Louisiana before he married the mother of our subject. He had been married previously, and by the first marriage had three children, two of whom lived to be grown, namely: William R., who resides in Texas; and Martha, who was twice married, the first time to a Mr. Mitchell and the last time to Mr. Wilson. The second wife died, and Mr. Joyce died in 1860, after coming to Texas, where he settled in Franklin Parish.

Our subject received his literary education in his native county and in this county, where his mother moved in 1863. At the age of twenty-one he entered the Missouri Medical School, at St. Louis, and graduated from it in the class of 1876 or 1877. He returned to Leon county and located at Buffalo, in 1877, and has since followed his profession at this point.

Dr. Joyce is the second oldest practitioner, in point of location, in the place. For some years he commanded the practice for a radius of from ten to twenty miles, but the strain was too great, and so now he attends only to the practice near at hand, which is very large. In addition to his profession the Doctor is engaged in other enterprises, and when the County Medical Board was in session Dr. Joyce was its able secretary.

Dr. Joyce was married, in 1877, to Miss Mattie Wallace, of this county, daughter

of Riley Wallace, a very early settler of this county. Mr. Wallace was one of the earliest settlers of Leon county and served as County Clerk. He engaged, on the Confederate side, in the late war. He and his wife had a family of eight children, some of whom reside in this county. Dr. Joyce and wife are the parents of three children, namely: Claud D.; Lucille, deceased, and Wallace, deceased. Both Dr. Joyce and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is a member of A. F. and A. M., Buffalo Lodge, No. 554, of which he is Chaplain.

2047